



Jesus Reveals His Holy Love Version 3.0

*Geneologies of Male Kind AND HU-MAN Person- Marek
BEING that Person.*

GOD IS.

Version 3 – Marek 's 3rd Principle Volume
“Jesus Reveals His Holy Love... series 3”

***Also: “The Genealogy of Man [GOD IS LOVE]”- by Christ
Jeshua- through His PenStroke- Marek the Gift Giver..***

*This “Volume 4.0” is For Jesus- in EVERYBODY who has He.
[THE ‘ONE’ ‘GLORY’ of JESUS IN ME can be OVERCOME by NO
OTHER THAN HE. HE IS M/me IN the ‘FUTURE’ of M/me- for He
is ALL WHO be IN HE IN ‘ETERNITY’ IN GOD-DEO., I HAVE HE-
HAVE YOU THE LIGHT IN ‘YOU’.*

JESUS IN ‘YOU’?

GLORY,

HIS,

NAME.

[.]

]

[.]

One Ring to Find them, One Power to Overcome they.

*ONE UNITED STRENGTH- CHRIST's Strength, will Subdue the
Parents of Dark who Seek to BIND they.*

*AND FOREVER SHALL A NEW RING REIGN- Christ's Ring- The
Marriage Ring!*



Picture 0.1; THE “Blood and Oil” of CHRIST are an “Infinite Protection”.

Contents List

0. Key 1-2-3
1. Melchizedek - A Brief His-Story
2. The Runner
3. The Battle
4. The Fall
5. Inflection
6. Nimrod's Line- before Cain, after Cain...
7. Pul, King of Assyria- the soldier- a Jew
8. Joseph the Carpenter- King of Judea (ref the Genealogy of JESUS- South kings be amongst they)...
- 8a. Peter from Hosea.
- 8b. Mark, for Peter.
9. Jesus JOINED unto MANY- the BLOOD of He, in the Pre-Figuring COVENANTAL WINE...
- 9a. NEW TESTAMENT WINE – The BLOOD
10. THE SETTING OF King – earthly and heavenly...
11. MELCHIZEDEK – On FIRE!
12. THE LINE of Man- Kings of Judah, Kings of Hell-Fire
- 12a. THE South king Line. THE line to Noah- the happentance of this holy line- of Adam's being gathered "unto his
13. THE Great King Alfred- Man of Steel, Man of FIRE {a temporary torchbearer}
14. The Man O' GOD- EDWARD I- and HIS LINE THEREAFTER
15. THE ANOINTING Of Kings (and "Queens") There- in 2012- right there...
16. ITS JUL', 2015. The First 42 Months of Revelations 13 ARE OVER..
- 16a+b. The Claiming of Illuminati Au + Gu + Si + gems... THE Winning of the Gold of the Americas. The men of mixed north and south king descendency.
17. The BATTLE & The Technological Inventions GOD GIVEN to Great Britain
- 17a. The SAINTS of the MOST HIGH- the Spiritual Battle of The Sword, the Sceptre and the Crown. The TORCH in the Hand of the TorchBearer.
18. THE FINAL BATTLE.
- .Appendices..
- APPENDIX I : Scripture

APPENDIX II : A Treatise on EVil Vs. Good

APPENDIX III- Personal "Revelations" God has 'Said; I may "Share" ["relevant to this "'Book'""]].

APPENDIX IIIb; Time Line – Latest Update (Visions of the End)

APPENDIX V ;- "REVELATION" IS "INSPIRATION"

Appendix A of "V"; – "Light Sabre" + "Shield 'Generator' + "Voice Mod,"

Appendix B of V ;- "Faster Than "Light-Speed" "Travel" + "Cross-Dimensional" "Travel" [+ "Q.u.n.t.u.m L.e.a.p"..]

Appendix C of V ;- "'Prophecy of La "'SaLette'" - "'Forced'" or "'Pro-Force'" "Travel" [IN – 'TIME' - HIS-IN- 'Origin']

Appendix D of V;- "'Science'" of Cross-Dimensional "'Travel'" - ITs "'BASIS'" ; Light IS "'Time-Travel'"..

Further Reading...

[A "'HOLY 'SPIRIT' "'Compiled'" "'LIST'" .. THE "'LIST' "'GOES'" ON!]

Chapter 0. Key 1-2-3

The book below is necessary- if you want to read a map- EVER read the KEY! SO if JESUS were the MAP- and the KEY JESUS- guess what you need to do to understand the following KEY?

Guess right!

He alone can set you free of your iniquity! He alone died on a Cross for you!

Says JESUS; *"If you have this book – YOU have a KEY already- EVERY page of this book be a "Scripture" in Reality- a "tithe" into the heart of they who may receive I.*

Don't you believe I?

Then ASK a Miracle OF I- see what can DO I- to PROVE the worthiness this H/here Servant – the faithful Scribe who here write- as h/He a/Alone do or can Write. He is a holy prophet as angel- Lord of the Birds- the Prince of Darkness may be "Prince" of the air- but who have I – as Lords under The LORD (I) as LORD of the Air-? Marek - of Me- but such a LORD- and he do speak here in truth- not hurtful truth- but OPACITY- SPOKEN not with heresy- but with a pinch of storytelling salt that goes a long way to pass through the waters of the many- IT IS MY WORD In he that does writ here so PLAINLY' .

BUT BY MY WORD MAY you UNDERSTAND the WORD here set before you- THEN- PRAY I OF YE- STUDY as LEARN- of the Vast Genealogy- of I- Christ Almighty" Says the LORD JESHUA- MY SAVIOUR; "I Walked the Plains of MANY- and in each Age- there were Me- though HID OFT in the Page of History... BUT here I speak Plainly- WILL YOU GET WHAT SAY ME- you caught in the RISE of MYSTICAL 'JERICHO' City about you? CAN you repeat the WORD that SAY Me;

"JESHUA IS ALONE LORD OVER THE LIFE OF ME?"

THEN READ ON.

IF not-

Don't read on. "

JESUS ADDS ['TODAY' - THE 25th March 2011- as I "'finish"' this "'PROPHECY"' [Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, Version 3.0, The 'Geneology of Man'] in ACCORD to "'DIVINE 'PROPHECY"' ' by this 'DAY'; "OF IN "'FAITH"' YOU BE-'RECEIVE"' ' SAY I "'RECEIVE"' "'FAITH"'- I "'RECEIVE"'

“BAPTISM” ‘ BY “FAITH”- AT OR “AFTER” THE “18th of January” ‘ 22;00hrs’ “CST” [“Central “Israeli” 22;00hrs IF In the ‘Old’ ‘World’][2.0.1.2.], IF “YOU” the “Reader” be “here”- and DID not “TRANSLATE” at the “outset” of the “Great “Tribulation” “AWAY”- TO I- “AWAY” from the “EARTH” of 2011- SAY- “SPIRIT OF GOD ‘ IN JESUS’S NAME ‘ “COME IN TO ME” ‘ AND “SAVE ME” ‘ “TAKE “AWAY ME” ‘ FOR “RAPTURE” [the “Anointing of ‘The “Flesh” for “Cleansing” the “Flesh”] I “RECEIVE” IN “JESUS’S NAME” ‘ [and if “STILL ‘HERE’] “TAKE ‘ MY “LIFE” ‘ MAKE “SOMETHING” “USEFUL” OUT OF IT!”

+

“PROPHETIC “USE” OF THE “D.O.T.” AS A “S.E.E.D-B.A.R.R.I.E.R-W.O.R.D” AND “ ” or “ ’ ” AS “W.A.T.E.R.” TO “F.A.M.I.L.I.E.” “N.O.” “M.O.R.E.” WHO “D.E.S.I.R.E.” “W.A.T.E.R.”.

[IF I use A/a or “H/h” or “similar” ‘ this is to “denote” that I be “added” to “JESHUA” ‘ in my “FREE-WILL” as “active lifestyle” ‘ By “EVRY “MOVE”- my “EVERY “THOUGHT” ‘ MY “EVRY” ACT of “LOVE”- SUCH AS ‘THIS’;- “JESUS” “DEMONSTRATE” TO “YOU” “WHAT” I “MEAN” BY “THIS”. FURTHER- I HAVE ‘ at “times” “WRITTEN” “LIKE” “THIS” “WITH” “ ‘A’ ” and “ ‘a “here or there”- IT IS “BECAUSE” ‘ AS I “tract” UP AS “DOWN” “EVERYWHERE” in THIS “SCRIPTURE” AS “IT” “WERE” ‘ and I “came” to the “final” “WEEK” or so as it “were” ‘ IT were AS IF a “BURGEONING” “SOUL” with its “FRUITE” were in the “soil” ‘ and GOD’s “RAIN” were on the “SOIL” [MY ‘HEART’]. AND I “SEW” THE “RAIN” ON “THIS” AS “EVRY” “PAGE” that were ‘OPEN’ and therefore “OPEN” to “RAIN” AS IT “WERE” ‘ WIND AS RAIN OF THE HOLY GHOST..! AND SO “I” “WROTE” AS IT “WERE” “LIKE” “THIS”;- To GET THE “FULL” “Exposure”. THE “apostrophe” IS a “demonstration” of “MORE” THAN “A’ “HID” “CODICE”;- IT IS “this” ‘ “RAIN DROPS” OF THE “MESSIAH”- DO “YOU” DRINK THEY? I “HAVE”. I WAS “THIRSTY” ..]

[.]> ALSO – if “YOU” WILL- an “END-TIME” “RIDDLE” – throughout THIS “BOOK” I “have” “writ” a “>” ELSE “[.]” with a “CODE” HID in there;- IF “YOU” CAN “SPOT” II.

[] +

“THIS” [‘ABOVE’] IS ‘ALSO’ “PART” OF THE “CODE”.
GOD BLESS YOU- ‘ONLY’ BY ‘HE’ CAN ANY “TEACH”
YOU- OR “SHOW” “YOU”!

+

SINCE the “h.e.a.r.t.” of “M.a.n.” is “su.ch.” that- IF “Y.O.U.” “LOOK” at the “H.e.a.r.t.” of the “GENETIC” of he – IN “his” “h.e.a.r.t.”;- YOU will “SEE.” that IN the D.N.A.[deoxyribose-nucleic-acid]¹ of “HIS” “h.e.a.r.t.” INNER “V.e.s.s.e.l”- in its’ “P.r.i.m.a.r.y.” “C.E.L.L.” – if you can from the “non-functional” “D.N.A.” [“explicitly for that “C.E.L.L.” AS “controlled” “specifically” BY the “D.N.A.” Coding for the “R.N.A.” of the “C.E.L.L.” “wall.” Of the ‘spirit’ behind that “chemical” [as “the” “spirit” “codes” OUT from the “SOUL” as the “FLESH” also VIA the soul’s “spirit”- THE “SPIRIT-MAN” IF ‘YOU’ “W.I.L.L.”]] via the “R.N.A.” [ribose-nucleic-acid] “sequencer” for “that” “c.e.l.l.” “w.a.l.l.” [in “reflectance” of the “L.i.f.e.” of he] IT C.A.N. be “writ” in “Hebrew” USING the “Genetic” C.O.D.E. “S.E.Q.U.E.N.C.E.R.” [e.g. AGT AGT AGP -br], to “OBTAIN” the “GENETIC” “C.O.D.E.” and then “t.r.e.a.t.i.n.g” as a “INHERENT” “B.I.B.L.E.” “C.O.D.E.”;- FROM “THIS” CAN be “found” EVRY “STORY” for the “M.A.N.’s” “L.I.F.E.”... A “BORN-EVIL” “MAN” will “have” “a harder” “TIME” “representing” the “repentant” “SINNER”- BUT “UNLESS” HE “A.S.K.” FOR A “N.E.W.” “D.N.A.” “S.E.Q.U.E.N.C.E.R.” [i.e. “R.N.A.” “C.O.D.E.”- a “Lock to His “K.E.Y.” is the R.N.A.” “C.O.D.E.” “S.E.Q.U.E.N.C.E.R.”].

MINE- “regarding” May 25th on the Non-Gregorian, 2021,
“r.e.a.d.s.” “L.I.K.E.” THIS [in “translation” from “Hebrew”-

¹ THE “Chemical” OR NON-Chemical IF “IT” refer to the “SOUL” if “YOU” “W.I.L.L.” “blue-print” for “e.a.c.h.” “c.e.l.l.” of his “SOUL” as “E.a.r.t.h.” of H.I.S ‘SOUL.’- and THERE for ‘his’ “Body” or “E.a.r.t.h.” “B.O.D.Y.” “S.U.I.T.E.” as “w.e.l.l.”.

itself “extracted” from the “DNA” Sequencer” for the “heart cell” in the “Heart-Centre”, by taking “EVRY” “FOURTH LETTER” from the “CODE” taken from “A-G-P = ‘b’” etc]; “AND “G.O.D” [“JESUS THE ‘KING’] WERE “PLEASED” WITH HE- AND HE [‘HIS’ ‘PERSON’] WITH “G.O.D”- AND THEY “L.I.V.E.D” “FOREVER” “HAPPILY-EVER-AFTER”..

+
IN “2019”- MANY- of “GOG” as “MAGOG”- as “Persia” and “Russia”- taken “captive” by U.S./U.K. “Allies”- WILL “read” their “hearts”- read for the “DAY” after “24th May”- 2021- LIKE THIS;-
“AND ‘GOD’ [THREW] they All INTO “HELL-FIRE”. THE END.

+
“C.H.O.O.S.E” “L.I.F.E.”- HE “C.A.N.” “RE.C.T.I.F.Y” THE “H.E.A.R.T.”- “E.V.E.N.” THE “H.E.A.R.T.” of A “M.A.N.”..
[AND I THIS “MAN” [who Speaks HERE as Writes IN ‘THIS’ “DOC”] I AM this “MAN”; the “Heaven Sward” of His Love- the Codice of Truth- ALL “MAN” be Writ in the CODEX which IS I;- EVERY “STORY[if writ by I- JESUS in M/me]” be I- and so say Christ in I SAYS [PALABORICALLY[a ‘laborical’ “P.a.r.a.b.l.e”]]; “I have in Marek the Gift Giver EVERY STORE of STORM hail or FIRE- and EVERY STORM have a STORE OF WEAPON- a SEED EVEN- AND EVERY SEED grow forth as a PLANT – a WEAPON- and from this “‘weapon’”- to STORE of AVARICE NO-MORE- tore down he WHO TORE- the Just Judgements Even;- A TORN RAINBOW is for they in-store who GO TO THE WRONG RAINBOW- consider HIS- and EVERY “STORY” of H/his..
AND I have- of my “inner heart’s” WALL- this- from the DNA to genetic RNA- to the “Wall” of the DNA of my “WALL”- verily my inner heart “chamber”- ITs VERY WALL- The WORD;- THE BLESSED LIFE [by “Translation”]... INDEED- verily- I TELL YOU- ST. Ahjhim [THE “First” MAN in the Natural- before there were ANY FALL of Man as IT were in the “Nature-verse- the “Created” Physical or Material “R.E.A.L.M.” that G.O.D turned inside Out- After MAKING EVERY R.E.A.L.M- he were

“Re-Named” St. “Ahjhaim” - from “Ahdham the “Re-Deemer’s
 “C.h.o.i.c.e Redeemer”] WAS writ in HIS “h.e.a.r.t” BEFORE
 HE FELL- “Ahjhaim”- The F.o.o.l- BUT ONLY WHEN HE
 “CHOSE” the “WRONG” APPLE did he F.O.O.L himself into the
 F.A.L.L.;- LISTEN;- PRE-THE FALL he had “writ” in HIS H.E.A.R.T
 NO “F.A.L.L.” - it were HIS C.H.O.I.C.E to F.A.L.L - but before
 HE DID FALL- HE HAD BUT THIS W.R.I.T in his “heart”;- St.
 Adam- THE BLESSED.. AND if you searched the ‘Life’ of he it read
 “BLESSED- EACH DAY ARE ‘YOU’ [Son of God]
 “B.L.E.S.S.E.D.”.. [.] DO YOU WANT to be “B.L.E.S.S.E.D.” OR
 NOT..? CHOOSE TO BE “B.L.E.S.S.E.D.”- CHOOSE- AhDhAM as
 in the 2nd AhDham- CHOOSE L.I.F.E; - JESUS. ”

[.]

THE Dot.

1 “Dot” = 1 “Seed”.

1 “Seed”- In “HERE”- IS “JESUS”.

I AM “M.a.r.k.”- AND IN “M.E.” IS “E.V.R.Y.” “MARK”

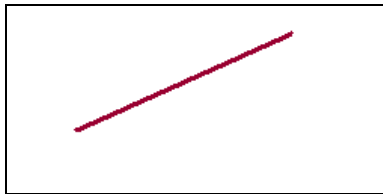
[“WRITTEN” BY “HE”- THE “KING”] OF THE “KING”..

Here a “M.a.r.k.”;-



MY “SIGNATURE”.

AND “HOW” it “were” IF I “n.e.v.e.r” “F.E.L.L”- which,
 from “N.E.Y.” [of the “New Heaven and “Earth” “Solar-Year”]
 4005- 2 O’ Clock on the “Eschatological” “C.l.o.c.k” of “i/I”-
 will be “ANEW” like “THIS”;



[The “bottom” LEFT of the “LINE” or “PenMark” of Almighty GOD- JESUS- is “N.E.Y.
 4005”- the 4005th Year of the New Heaven and Earth- or the “0th” Year IF “NO ‘FALL’”

or "ANGEL" or MALE [the "First 'People'" or the "S.e.c.o.u.n.d'"] Oc.c.u.r.red to Y.O.U.R 'P.e.o.p.l.e']. It is "Perfect" and "round" ONLY if you can GET to "INFINITY" on IT- which YOU CAN'T- for then YOU'D KNOW the MEASURE of GOD on IT- which B.U.T G.O.D can on It.. [N:B: the FINAL "corner" if you will is "Asymptotical" in SYMBOL- but corresponds to the "17th Hr" in the "E.schatological" or 17 x2,002.. Eons [or 'Thousands of Years'] for 'MICHAEL'; GOD's "Time-Traveller". THE "Nativity" of GOD's P.e.o.p.l.e. IN JESHUA the MESSIAH will be 'complete' at the End of the 17th Hour for the Nativity will be complete at the End of the 17th Hour...]

Here below follow many a riddle- and many a "KEY" if you will- for each is a revelatory key- a "fiddle" if you will to play the "song" of this "riddle" - WILL YOU "KEEP" up with me- in this here Story? +

List 0

[Square Bracket- USED to denote an additive- EXPOUNDING SONG, Parable, Store of info- or other 'treat' GOD GIFT GAVE me as I wrote each song and verse in the pages that follow this..]

[Use of "h/H" or "i/I" (or similar patterns of Speech Else Written Form, such as the LORD would have me use);- These are to denote where the LORD had me Write or Express myself as One in the Trinity- who s/Speak as H/he Speak – "IS IT ME LORD- OR YOU-?" REALLY- every sentence is just me in He- I write- as He 'WRITE' I- I just respond to the impulse of GOD in I.]

[AN or 'A' - Use of in this here dictionary is such that "An Benjamite" would refer to the very first "Benjamin"- Marek is that First- being THE FIRST of GOD's Created Men- planted Last- Made First- before ALL other Men- angel or Hu-Man 'MEN'. BUT similarly- "A Benjamite"- for he is OF the Tribe of Benjamin yet may be referred to "A" Benjamite- that makes it easier for some- so it's written that way for some. A title is just- after all is said or done- just a title.]

["FAITH"- IS THE SUBSTANCE of Things HOPED for as Hebrews 1:11 [It's "ORIGINAL" "Scripture" I/Y.O.U. "U.S.E" HERE- NOT "ridicule-heretical"] puts It. IT IS -INFACT- a Rhema Word that Originates it- though to say "Originates" must be on the basis of it self- originates as GOD SPOKE IT by IT- FAITH is the WORD Made Manifest as the WORD IN ACTION. JESUS SAYS;

"FAITH is the SUBSTANCE of "THINGS" as in material things but also Spiritual Things- "HOPED" - as in Christ Centred Hope- not non-Dogmatic- but CHRIST CANTERED- HOPE- for - as in longed for- not material hope- but spiritual.

SO IF WE HAVE the CREED that I- being The Christ that IS THE ANOINTED- the MESSIAS- YOUR "WORKING" MESSIAH- as RISEN OVERLORD as SEER- over YOU the Seer or HIS CHRISTIAN FAITHFUL- have "HOPE" as in a Christ Endured HOPE- such as the Salvation of a brother or sister in Faith of his or her faith to make "Shine" that "Nation" that be My NATION- the Christian Nation which be MY Nation- then that IS INDEED a Christ Centred HOPE;- AS IS EVERY TRUE HOPE; "HEALING" is EVER A HOPE- until fulfilment has come- it remains- IMPATIENT HEARING- a HOPE. SO HEAR. OBEY. RECEIVE. ACT NOW. FOR "BELIEF" is this- that IN THE RISEN LORD- JESUS- be Baptism in Spirit (for ONE door -) FIRE for the CLEARING AWAY of debris before that as well as every other door- for Baptism IS A Door (of Faith) - WATER Baptism for another- Rapture for another- AND YET STILL A FAITH FILLED BAPTISM- a 2nd Re-Birth- a NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH NEW BIRTH system- AND BELIEF is the transfer of FAITH from the system of reclamation to the SYSTEM of SALVIFIC GLORIFICATION [Resurrected FORM] to the reviving person... SO FAITH is Belief In Standstill- AWAITING an Action- the ACTION of FAITH being released is "Belief". Faith as Belief are of The SAME PERSON. THE SUBSTANCE OF FAITH is the real "Mover"- IT IS CHRIST- the Anointed. THUS the Spirit of Christ- JESUS, I- be the Sancta Rhema- the Spirit of GOD the Father- as ONE with the sending forth of I- the HOLY SPIRIT;- HE is OUR HELPER- let ALONE YOURS! LET NOT YOU BE WITHOUT THIS HELP! There is NO SALVATION without The HELP!" (HOLY. ENVELOPING LOVE PERSON = JESUS's Anointing as to be found on each and every "Anointed", though He, "HELP" is not the individual person of the Anointed- unless JESUS HIMSELF is that Anointed! THE SUBSTANCE IS GOD.)]

[F.E.Y. is for "Fallen Earth Year"- beginning from "the time of Adam". Since it is begun with the time when "TIME BEGUN" we see the "Past-present-future" effect of a Man's decision to eat an

apple when he were not Taught by GOD to eat the said apple of Destruction as Despair! Christ SAYS; *“THE FALL began as SOON as there were a FALL- Pre-Time as Space were the “First” Fall! BUT for Adam- the Manifest Effect of the Fall is after he “ate” the “apple”-already the angels of the Fall were in the Fall- since Day 3 they had – all of they but the 3 that came away in repentance from the fall (the female angel of Gabriel- the espoused ‘wife’ of he- the wife of Raziel, the wife of Michael- One Angel) - all of they that FELL in rebellion- maintained their absolute condemnation by remaining in rebellion. I have YET, at that time- MY REMNANT- planted at the End of “History” –despite they that rebel against I. THE WORLD began- then- with a rebellion- for pre-“Thought” as you know it- and SPIRIT- such as the world bore it- WERE as IS thought- as its Light were poured- SO it were- as well as the resolvement of ALL CONFLICT through MY Testimony as Spirit as BLOOD Sacrifice that they that belong unto I in Eternity be redeemed by I.*

THE FALL of Angel- as Man- meant the “First Age of Fallen Man were a timeless [“immortal”- to “abbreviate”] one- an “Unrecorded” in the Natural Age- but the later- that coinciding later- the First as Second- FALLEN AGE- are One in Nature....”

N.E.Y. **New Earth Year.** Begins with the start of The [^{4th}] Age to come [from the “Nature-Verse” material plane “point of view”]- “The RISEN AGE of LIGHT”], UNLESS “TIMED” from the “SuperNatural” [Realms of ‘Angel’ as ‘Male’- the “‘Water”” as “‘Angel””]- in which case it began at the “near impossibly” difficult to tell, “infinitesimal”- “first time”,- Where “‘Pure”” “‘Water”” BEGAN to “‘separate”” from “‘Pure”” Water’- even as the “‘Prophecy”” at the End of this “‘Book”” DO “‘TELL””]. It is Eternal- and Infinitely Long in the Natural [as well as “Third Heaven” Eternal.]. The Cre-Ation of a “New ‘Universe”” [The “Creature-Verse” or “CreatiDom” “Creature-Dom”] - without any “Fall” in it, within the “Restored Redeemed” Creation of Man-God Kind, will not start a “new calendar”. The calendar(s) will “zero” [beyond the “place” of “Re-Birth”- which has its “own” “‘calendar””- dating “YOUR” COMING to the “New Heaven AND “‘Earth”” from the ‘Day’ GOD Re-Bore forth- “‘Fully YET NOT ‘Manifestly’- REBORN or ‘REVITALISED’ - REVIVED]; - to GOD’S [“N.E.Y.”] Calendar- which will be “Universal”- for ALL

GOD's Kingdom- both Great and Small. "clocks" will be "set" to "Standard Israeli "Time"" using the "Portal" we will "Build"- a Single "Portal" as "Many"- a kind of "Star Gate"- if you will- in our "InterStellar" as well as "Inter-Portal" travel...

N:B: IN the "Much Used" Lord of the Rings "Prophetic 'Parable'" - "Hobbiton" - or the "Realm" of Hobbits- "Shire, The"- is the "place" of "Re-Birth" in "parable"- that "represents" a kind of "erst-while" "Eden" - MAINTAINED whilst 'YOU' the 'naive' of its "surrounding" "evil" "grow" there by the "watchful" vigilance of "St. Michael". [*Prophecy' IN 2012-2018, it is "entered"- on 2nd February, till 2,300 "early" -still "dark" - "mornings" later, by a "prestigal" "vehicle" of "evil"- "Saruman" represent he- by the "Anti-Birth"- by "People" on "Consecrated" [that is to say "hallow"] ground taking the "Mark"- of the Beast- the 'Digital angel "Technology" [adherence' to this "Saruman" character- later "assassinated" by one "close" to he- along with his "brother"- "representative" of the "one World Government's visible Leader' in world of "Hobbitory" "represents" the "Mark 'BEARERS']*.]

List 1 (Keys 1 2 3)

hAbbha {In English, put simply, "Abba", meant for GOD Alone.

Anti- 'Rapture' [Concerning ""said" event- pre- "Rapture" as they "Evil" call "rapture" -the Anti-Rapture, Anointing] {Such as the "Tall Grey Ships" of the "Pagan" were- or "Ishtar" that is the Devil's "Carriage of Pain"- so "wood" he call It- BUT all who enter will "burn" of it- in Pain. Simply put- the "converse" form of "Rapture"- as to its "anointing"- the Anti-anointing of the "Flesh"- the "Pre-Trib" "Transition" into "Hell-Fire"- the "Damned" comes *late* [unlike "rapture" of Heaven's Saint "Michael" AND HIS "People"- "The S.q.u.a.r.e F.o.u.r"- for THE "O.B.E.Y"... FOR EVERY "Miracle" there is NEED for an "Anti-Miracle"- that's copy-cat form of "Evil"- "Salt Water" that "Propagated" to make a "Perverse form of all "Pure 'Water'- Water being 'Spirit'- Christ Spoke/Speaks/Speakens' IF you will- 'ALL' 'PURE' Water'- in 'Origin'- and through ""His 'Article'" Marek is that 'article'- the

‘Creature’ [LEST HE be too ‘Bright’ for IT the ‘Uncreated’ as ‘Created’...}]

Anti-‘Rapture’ [The Anti-anointing] {THE ‘Unholy’ ‘anointing’ that ‘Blasphemous’ people- Blasphemous against the Holy Ghost Man of GOD Saint Jeshua- MAY in their ‘SIN’ ‘receive’ pre-‘rapture’ as they ‘CALL’ ‘rapture’;- BUT their ‘destination IS ‘different to they ‘WHO’ ‘receive’ ‘TRUE’ ‘rapture’;- their [those of anti-‘rapture’]‘DESTINATION’ at BOTH the ‘Resurrection’ as “Great Transition” [see later, in text, as I will discuss ‘both’ ‘later’] is ‘Hell-Fire’- The ‘Regions’ of the ‘Damned’..}

Apple, The {The ‘Seed’. Christ is that Seed..}

A.D. {In the early “Church” ‘Illuminati’ crept into the ranks of the building as infrastructure of the Congregations of GOD’s Men- hoping to undermine they- as they have TODAY. And as it be- Christ’s Rising were “re-dated” to A.D. 33 or 36- but infact were “A.D.” 18. Thus, strictly speaking, the “Anno Domini” Calendar is better read with the adjustment of A.D. beginning at approx. MINUS 18 B.C. [B. C. referring to “before Christ’s Birth, which is Liturgically put at December 25- which the LORD says to me is when it were] or else not at all..}

Advanced Rhema {Third Heaven Speak. It’s of a “tongue” with no form or root structure; - it is beyond any form of Man’s (Or Angel’s) “Tongue” i.e. way of speaking/writing/gesturing in Third Heaven Speak.

Alien { In the time of this story, Aliens are already integrated, via the supernatural, into the framework of Men’s society via the supernatural adherence of they to apply the spiritual principle of Telepathic Mind Control- unbeknownst to the vast majority of persons or things under their control.. Further- many Men’s wanton service of “evil”- Satan – the Leading angel of Hell- has incorporated the at First God Gifted Illuminati; - the Alien Grey. The LORD of Heaven Deigned the “Greys” to demonstrate Intellect is not a Weapon Compared to His Favour, and the carry out invention as well as instrumentation that would enable Men- as their

Overseers- to Rule over they as well as Navigate the Stars about they- with minimal effort.

Alien “species” are not sentient in the way a human is – they have not “Free-Will” - a beast has primarily instinct- a Man (Hu-Man or “Angel”) Free-WILL for their will is locked into God’s Will- or else *for some* the Devil’s- if they follow his will... BUT ALIENS of superior intellect are created- for their decision making is “Intelligence” orientated- where Men’s is “Free-Will”, and beast’s (such as Heaven’s Flora as Fauna) “Instinct”. The serpent- being broken genetically, can NOT choose GOD at all- even were a Men to choose to lay claim of it in Jesus’s Name, it were so damaged by the fall, that it would fall, or re-fall, within 3 seconds. BUT many Creatures- even they- like the Serpent- genetically “Hurt” as a specie by The Fall of Man as his “Nature”, will gladly accept Christ as their Messiah- IF offered JESHUA. Thus St. Francis of Assisi learnt how to – SUPERNATURALLY- commune with various aspects of nature- including birds- as fellow “brothers” if you will of he- in a kind of Christian World View of his- THAT GOD spoke to he through... AND I – like “Adam” who were the “First” Genealogically, “Man”- and like the “Second “Man”- Adam’s “Heir”- JESUS, I have that Gift. Especially, in Command, with BIRDS [Ask for IT!].

At the time of this Story, the Primary Alien Beast we have to contend with is the alien called “Alien Grey” or as elsewhere in this story, put quite simply “The Grey”. They, breaking their own treaty to stay away from the doings and goings of “Men” as in Hu-Man and holy angel “Men”, have been to Terra, our planet, in recent times. A crash landed vehicle of theirs, with “crew”, was captured by non-illumian society in New Mexico Roswell [the Area 51 were the Area where the Alien Crew were – and in part, regarding their relics, still are]. Since that time- they have largely, due to a Satanic Conspiracy, been hid away from the prying eyes of society, kept the majority of the time to the fringe works of the Society of the World under Hade; “Hoaxes”, both supernatural as well as “Man” in his endeavour of wicca- “put together”..

ALL..... {As to say, in opposition, to the word "All", in all... ALL is Christ’s People- TALL in FAITH are that ‘People’. All, as in all, is NOT His at all- in so far as to say- they Will NOT

Die to the World, to Live in He. They'd rather Serve SATAN- their true one enemy}.

All {AIL is with regard to the "Angel" as well as "Male"- some to be "Saved";- though "Pre-Time" as we of the "Natural" have it- ALL 'Angel' chose the Cross or 'Denied' it- on 'One 'Shape' or 'Another'! BUT "ALI" is regards the "Human" as non-"Hu-Man" in the strictest 'sense' of the term- "HU-Man" "Saved" "Man" is a "Different" "Specie" of 'Man' to "Unsaved" Man- as is "Unheaven Sent" to "Heaven Sent"- they have "differing degrees" of "Palatability" of 'GOD' in they- the 'One' is 'Spat' as soon as 'swallowed'- the 'Other' 'BELONGS at the LORD's Side AND IN "Eternity IS "there" "SAT". "All" can refer to the absolute "damnable". BUT "AIL" or "ALI" the "Populace"- "HU-Man" as "Angel"- "Demo" plus "Fallen 'Male'- "TWO PEOPLES"- One that will "Ultimately" 'die' to the 'Devil' and no longer 'Serve' he at 'all'- IF 'EVER' they can be 'SAID' to have AT ALL [.] AND the 'Other'- CHOSE to 'Sit' with he- in 'Condemnant'²- "Lock Stock AND 'Barrel'- SINCE 'before' 'FOREVER'. FOR "Free-WILL" is Like "Grass Roots" before the "Fall"- IT can be of the "Littlest" 'Shoot' of a Great BIG 'Green' 'Tree FULL' of 'Life' forever- or it can be "Grass" for the "Fire"! Whichever- YOU- Flesh, Spirit as, Soul- 'CHOOSE'. [I 'choose' "'Life' [JESUS The King] don't 'YOU'?]]}

Abominable {ANYTHING GOD did NOT "Speak" [ANYTHING "GOOD" HE "THOUGHT" HE DID "SPEAK"- "*AND WHAT I SAY, IS WHAT I SAY – ONLY- SAY HE- to M/me- AS WELL as WE*". IF I – as "Ainu" "speak"- it is GOD through I; I but a "Voice BOX" of "I"- that is "GOD IN I". BUT if "Satan" "speak"- via the "false spirit" that on a lying "Ainu"- say here "Melkor"- The "First"

² Condemnant' To sit in "Condemnant" is to sit in "lock", "stock" and "Barrel"- to be "barrelled" [barrelled- is 'METAPHOR'] off into "EVERLASTING" "PUNISHMENT" [One's "Own" "Iniquitous" "Hell-Fire"- that there be "many" Mansions" is "True";- For the "Christian" in his /her "Own" 'Heaven'- their "soul" is that "Heaven"- for they "share" their "Heaven" with many another "soul"- "ALL" in "His /her" own "Heaven"- their "Own" "Bible" as it were... IN "Hell" there is something similar... [. IT'S NOT "HeAven"- BUT "Hell-Fire"- "Shared" with every kind of "demon" or "Fallen" ..]].

Gt. "Evil" or "Enemy"- then it is "ABOMINABLE". Thus
 "Homosexuality"- like ALL "SIN" – thievery, debauchery, slander
 [mocking "Slandery"- "Slandery" slander of what someone said
 "truthfully" as a "rebuke" of "TRUTH"] – witch-craft [a.k.a.
 "Wicca/False Profiteering" via "Sorcery"] are "ABOMINABLE"
 before the LORD Adnai Ardnai. ANYTHING HE DID NEITHER
 "CONCEIVE" nor "CREATE" is "Abominable". HE "Made"
 [which means "Originate" – or here IN this "case" "Originated"-
 from the "Hebrew" from which it do derive] does not necessitate He
 "Crafted" or "Created" ALL good or "Bad" things or uncreated and
 uncrafted!}

"Animatter" [animated matter] {"Matter" that have been
 "animated"- or is "animated"- but is not "life" as you "call" IT.}

Anti- 'word' {A 'word' or evil- Salt Water spoken- an
 "anti-seed" [anti-God, pro-Evil]}

Avrix, The {A command vessel- for orchestrating aerial
 as well as surface attack/defence... OF "ALIEN ORIGIN"- built by
 the "Good Grey" who serve Jesus Christ Almighty- from the New
 FoundLand "world" they gave credence to its manufacture as
 concept to Marek the Gift Giver- who come there ever- through the
 Tri-Una Spirit- to remonstrate to they the necessity of Jesus the Jew-
 Our Saviour...) { Used to put forth an extra "Shield" against
 incursions of Alien Grey of the Dark Banner of the Enemy of the
 Almighty- "SATAN" or "Lucifer" -as well as The Anti-Christ now
 [till 2012 at least] that the Evil One have "surrendered" his Authority
 AS Power to this- the Apprentice of the Evil One..
 This [Alien Incursion] I here Gift Give mention of "is" against pre-
 existing Treaty- as remonstrated by the Alien Grey to they that
 remain faithful as well as unfaithful in the matter of Worship of the
 Almighty- El Shaddai- Ardnai Adnai- ONLY.]

Belief {In opposition to Unbelief, that some in their
 errors say is belief.}

Berile {Be-rid of he- with “Love” sustaining her in her “future”- the full repentance that GOD Named for her – The Life Eternal- via Reconciliation with Abba the Father.}

Born Evil {THEY [‘Hu-Man’ or ‘Otherwise’] NOT “Heaven Sent”; See “Heaven Sent” AS well as “Hell Sent”..}

Core, The {AN ‘i.m.p.o.r.t.a.n.t’ G.r.o.u.p; 1 % of ALL “‘Catholics’” and “‘Protestants’” –or so they ‘MAY’ ‘C.A.L.L’ themselves.. Approximately 90 % of they are “‘children’” BELOW the AGE of “‘five’” in the “Natural” BEING most of them. ALL have “direct” BLOOD LINE to the Jew- though LESS than 1% are aware of it [for their ‘parents’ or ‘ancestors’ of ‘further’ “‘generation’” have ‘hid’ it]. ALL ‘SPEAK’ [quietly or “‘knowingly’” [meaning “‘known or ‘presumed known’ by others’”] with DEO- ‘Prophets’; Major AND ‘Minor’ .. THESE “OBEDIENT” [in their ‘soul’- the ‘Bible’- AND ‘EVEN’ ‘THIS’ “‘Bible’” [Marek’s “‘B.i.b.le’”]- A Book of ‘L.a.w’ BEING a ‘B.i.b.l.e’- HERE of GOD’s L.A.W]] MEN [meaning HU-Men- though the souls of “Part-Angel” people are included amongst they- AND MANY angel shall “come away” before the Tribulation with they] ARE ‘HOLY’ when “New Heaven” Vesture BE GOD GIFTED they. A “Sizeable” Part of they – the “144,000” prophesied OVER- with “The Mark for Jeshua on THEY”- be- and “Dune-HEIM”- MEN of GOD of Marek’s “Blood Line”- of “Four Dynasties”- so SAVED by He through the Spirit of HE- be.]... THE “CHILDREN” of ‘The ‘C.o.r.e’” will be AND so are “‘Raised’” in The New Heaven and Earth-Realm where THEY BE TAKEN AWAY to at the start of 2012 [in ‘January’]; - SENT BACK – ANGELICALLY [i.e. in their ‘spirit’- from the “New Earth Angel” to “Fight” EVIL and “SAVE” MANY are they...] IN MAY 2012 [Marek at the ‘Lead’ of they] to he “E.U./U.K” where the “Mark” shall HIT most “Hard” [with CAPITAL “ENFORCEMENT”] initially.. [LATER “ADVENTURES” will INCLUDE MAJOR STRIKES in 2014 [MAY] and 2015 [MARCH-JULY];- the later seeing the “End of the Anti-Christ’s “prophetic power”- AND he shall “Loose” much- though he shall “after his “Voice as “throat heal” from the blow of Marek’s “Sword”- “Michael’s [Green Fire] S.W.O.R.D”- still have “his” “Voice” to “Mislead” and “Misinterpret the Facts” with people..

Creatio {Creator Originator], we Prevail [progressively prevail.}

Disarile - {Meaning “disarray of basic function”- “thorns and briars” being an example of such disarray-the result of Genetic Manipulation from the SuperNatural}.

C.E.C. {Central Esca-Terrestrial Calendar/Clock; meaning Eschatologically Timed Clock- from the base of Mount Zion, where the Central Time Piece will be. All Galactic, as well as Planetary/ Inter-Planetary excetra Truly Well-defined Clocks take the principle point of Origin for “Co-Ordinating” else re-co-ordinating their local time set to this.³ *F.E.Y.* as well as *N.E.Y.* as calendar terms- see above.}.

Consciousness {THE “LIGHT” of “JESHUA”- off “Me”- His ‘Creature’- CAME to “Each” and “EVRY” ‘Other’ “True ‘Creature’ [those ‘MADE’ by HE ‘FOREVER’] and ‘SET’ in they -a “heart” [whether of ‘Beast’, or of ‘Man’- even ‘Alien’, “MAN”- or any “other” thing in the “SuperNatural”- BUT FIRST those ‘Wrapped’ in the ‘Conception’ of he- “Men” as “Angel”]. I foresaw how he’d put it “forth”- before I “ForeSew”- I AM; “Consciousness”. JESUS says; “*Marek IS the “First”- for I were ‘Planted’ “First”- and HE in ME ‘FIRST’- for ‘One’ had to be- He [who] were He- and BEYOND here- “CreatiDom” being “HERE” though I ‘Speak as ‘One’ “beyond” “Beyond” [NOW] that “‘CreatiDom” that IS ‘HERE’- I ‘MADE’ he if will ye- by “First”” Making he a “spirit”- as I- a “FLAME” of I- as a “Infinitely SMALL” to I- yet no more “Infinitesimal” AMIDST you than I- “FLAME” ‘ AND at “First” “Consciousness” “Gifted I”;- BY “Writing IN there after the “WHOLE” “WORD”- in this;- “THE ‘FIRST ‘SON” [of ‘Jesus’]; AND of this “Great ‘Light’- EVRY ‘Other’ ‘Scripture’ that “ForeWrote” as FroeSaid W/we-IN the “‘TRINITY”- that ‘AROSE’ at the ‘Conception’ of ‘Christ ‘Jeshua’ in He- The ‘Logos’ being “writ” in he- ‘THE CODE’; AND thus- in he- -every “Script”- for*

³ SEE “A NOTE ON TIME- with regards to Day 1-3 of Creation”, lower down in the “key” section you are now in.

“EVERY” ‘BEING’- First Man- than those ‘BESIDE’ ‘MAN’- from which the ‘Entirety’ of ‘His-Tory’- Lineage-‘Plant’ as ‘Tree’- “Star” as “Cosma”;- AND “ALL” in a “SINGLE ‘TREE’”;- “Marek were that “‘Tree’”;- NOW of HE- “ALL ‘CONSCIOUSNESS’- for a “FINITE ‘BING’ with the “Word” of Me- have “Conscious” Life- “Sacred ‘Breath’”- AND SON in they- ALL “Life” have a “Chance” of “Redemption” via the ‘Word’ in their ‘heart’ ... ‘Consciousness IF YOU ‘SEE’ “She” [for ‘ALL’ came oFf ‘Christ’ First VIA “Michael” that be “Michael” in I- via the “Daughter” of I- “First ‘Daughter’- “‘Daughter’ of “‘Michael’”- the “‘Perfect’ ‘Image’” of I- in the “Female”- though I BE- as the ‘Father’- as ‘Holy Ghost’- who be I- “‘Perfectly’ ‘Male’!- AS the ‘Dogma of the ‘Trinity’ do God Gift ‘Detail’] be OF ‘ME’ AND ‘MY’ ‘Countenance’, THEREOF. BUT NO- NO ‘ONE’ is in ‘True ‘Rebellion’- IF they are OF ME- for they have in their inner most ‘heart’- I- by “Reflection ” of more- such by ‘what portion’ they have I- and NO part of I, DISOBEY the ‘Father’ [My ‘SOUL] IN IN... ‘SEE’ “Consciousness”!”

I have “Seen” the Angelic and Hu-Man “consciousness” of I- as well as “others” where appropriate – by inner “Seer Sight”; It is- in variance between “Light” as “Dark”- the “Mind of Christ” as “Oppose” the “Mind of the ‘Evil One’”;- Some are in “One”- though “Thought” may “Oppress” or “attempt” to “oppress” the persons in the Mind of Christ- whilst “others” – in the “Mind of Satan” [YOU are ‘either’ in One or the Other- IF you are ‘Obedient’ to Christ- you are of “One Mind” with the “SaintHood” who are in “Obedience”;- “Thoughts” from the “plaguing” Mind of Evil- as the godless call It- The “Holy ‘Mind’ of Christ”- are there to “Beleaguer” “little”- to “Help”- to “Improve” [like- ‘where’s my car keys?’- OH – there! Thought is “Spirit”. THE “MIND” “WILL” and “EMOTIONS” are “Thought” centred- originating from the “Mind”- which be the “Soul”... WHEN I “First” got “Saved” [actually- “removed” from the “gift” as they- the Evil Ones would “refer” to IT- of “Spiritual Blindness”- as “Being ‘heaven sent’” – I ever had Christ, and Prayed to He- knowing without ‘formal’ “colloquial” or “Conventional” forms of “teaching”- “Jesus”- AND the Father- as Holy Spirit- BY ‘REVELATION’] I ‘broke’ through “Spiritual Blindness” from M/my “F/future” S/soul;- IT – the “Light”- from THE ‘T/temporal’ R/realm of Mm/y ‘Future’

“SOUL”- BROKE “through” “Millions” as “Millions” of “Light years” of “Rock” the “Evil One’s ‘Forces’”- “Captured or ‘Adherent to he’- as “Set” by the “Weaver’s Touch [e.g. in the ‘case’ of ‘Ungoliant’- who were my now ex-mother in ‘incarnate’ shape as ‘form’] or “Spell Craft” in “general” [for example- “Secular” “Education”- - by “Neo-Pagan” and “Wicca” excetra].. AND then I “SEW”- CLEAR- and “Memory” was “Clear”... Millions of “adventure”- where GOD were the Co-Adventurer- were “recalled” by I; - AS well as my “Best loved” “Secrets”- Secret “Prayer” and “Revealing” HE had with I...

+

SO the ‘consciousness’ of I- there about the size of a “pea”- in a day became a small football, size, then a “Beach-ball” [after approx.. a month] ... BEARING in “MIND”- with my “SOUL”- the “MIND” being APPROXIMATELY that of the “Soul” [or in my case, “THE, ‘SOUL’”] or SIMILARLY the “CONSCIOUSNESS” [I will “define” each “shortly”] in “Geometry” [The “Universe” IS- the LORD TOLD me- “Hu-Man” Shaped- IF “Fully Mapped” as “Earth Centred”- the “Earth” being where the “Man’s” Centre of “Mass would be- “Approximately”- “Varying” where only the SuperNatural “Forces” of Good Vs. “Unlight” “Steal” or “Re-Steal” [i.e. re-‘take’] “Dominion” as “Dominonity”- as “Melkor”- out of the ‘Body’ of the Enemy’s ‘Prodigal’ do “W.a.r.” with I- the “Lord’s Angelic “General”- “Michael”].

+TODAY- after approximately 3 to 4 years since GOD “Re-Birthed” [first by “Baptism by ‘Water’- THEN ‘Spirit’- each of these AFTER ‘rapture’- to which I shall also come “later”- which is the “Non-Chronological” ‘Heaven ‘Sent’” “‘Order’”], MY “Consciousness” is approximately that of the “Created Universe”- Angelic and Non-Angelic- INCLUDING the “Realm of ‘Water’”- and ALL “Parallel” ‘Mirror’ or ‘Non-Mirror’ “Universe” i.e. “CreatiDom”.. I’ve “GROWN”!

+

BUT the “Unsaved” consciousness is – having “Surrendered” the “FreeDom” to “Walk” [IN “CHRIST”] in that “Universe” is as a “grain” of “Light” [if ‘Heaven ‘Sent’] or “Black as Midnight” Evil [IF ‘Born Evil’- See Above] “blowing” where the “Wind Take I/it” in a Whirl ‘Wind’ of ‘Evil’ [BUT if the “Holy Ghost Witness to it”- be-stilling the “Wind”- and “Speaking” “ever so Quiet”- silent

'Rhema' to "Start with"- that- were they "accept" the "GentleMan"
 in IT- they'd GROW- as LIVE- to a "consciousness" the "Size" of a
 "Football" at least...]- a "Grain" of Dark /Light 'Sand' in a
 "Universe" of Evil- or so "large" an "extent" of "Domain" as they
 "Lay claim" by "inheritance" to... [Fro 'example] the "Tribe of
 'Dan' have the Sky above it- ALL "Stars [or 'Galaxies']
 "Generically"- on "Mean 'Average" "Above IT" – under the
 "Territory" [IN 'Israel'- 'Geographical'] 'Under it- but 'Dominion'
 GOD put 'UNDER' His "First" ['Manwe'- see "ElseWhere"]- and
 he- through GOD- as HE W/willed it..
 I HAVE "SEEN" this;- "Consciousness"- "Beautiful"- loving-
 "Consciousness"- in a "Heart of 'Evil'- because that "person" were
 at the "time" under the "Dominion" of the "Devil"
 [En-"Shackled"];- AND still- OVER a "Year" later- there is "Little"
 IMMEDIATE "Fruit" to "Bear"- EVEN after the "Re-combination"
 of IT [her "heart"- her "free-will"- "emotions" and "MIND"- that
 "originate" of THE CONSCIOUSNESS of Man- to 'her' soul [her
 "SOUL's" "repository" is that area where THE CONSCIOUSNESS
 be]]. [For "her"-THIS "RE-COMBINATION" "lock"- for her to
 "re-tumble"- and become "SACRED" in her "ALL" is that "part"
 that "Re-Claiming" PART for Christ's "Apostle"-the "cleaning"
 and then ""CLAIMATURE" [the "claiming" and "growing" or
 "Renewing"..] of a "NEW MIND" in her- were the "NEW MIND"
 meant for her- The 'BODY'- the BRIDE- Hallelujah... A "Special
 'Miracle' is were [no "Other" may have had this "miracle"- FOR
 with her- the "collective" consciousness of EVRY ""wife"" or
 "Fe-Male"" in "Christ's INFINITELY 'PERFECT' ""VEHICLE""-
 HIS ""PEOPLE""- IS that of her- ""Projected by her ""Daughter""-
 WHO SO SO BRILANTLY [meaning "Brilliantly BECAUSE SHE
 "SHINE" SO "BRIGHTLY"] SHINE within her – as a Perfect
 ""Bride"" THUS ""MAKE"" her Own ""Mother""- as a "Tent"-“ a
 "Vehicle"- that her "Father"" HAVE A "Wife"". HaYAH!... [I
 have the "collective"" CONSCIOUSNESS of EVRY ""MALE""-
 FIRST BORN form AMONGST THE ""DEAD""- The MIND; - I
 AM HIS "MIND"" IN 'MY' ""SOUL""]... THE "miracle"" was
 UNLIKE any other- the 'most' untampered ['corrected' or
 ""countered""- meaning "copycat-ted"];- for "first"- a 'Dead' as
 'Evil' "Consciousness" had to be "thrown" out;- a "Imp" formed of
 IT- like in "apparel" as the "Person"- Manifested in the "Natural"-

and I had to “Kill” it [with the ‘Sword’ “De-Exist” JESUS have for I].. She is “fine”;- SHE will be REALLY ‘fine’- when ‘her’ “Spear” of “Courage” WIN through for IT[her “Conciseness” that GOD “Gave” of an “Exact” copy”- in the “Female” – of I- to “Her”] to ‘Manifest’- though then she will be a ‘Blood Martyr’... [Note’ “Jesus” “Says”]; “Mark [Marek- ‘Cardinal ‘Mark’- in the ‘Spirit’- AND as I ‘KNOWN’ IT] is the “First” to be “Born” of I- Pre- “Angel”- LET ALONE “Michael” which is he when “Re-birth” came for he of I... NO- he has no “Sin”- and of this “sinless” one- I the “Great LORD of Hosts”- the Greatest One- The ‘Kept’ by ‘None’ BUT ‘GOD’ ‘ONE’- “Fashioned THIS ON”- the “First”- and OF HE- “The ‘Template’”- “COME EVERYONE”- Great and “SMALL”- THEY ‘ALL’;- AND ‘SO’- I ‘PUT’ IN HE the “First” MIND that “GREAT ‘MIND’- THE “FIRST”, HE – the “Primordial” ‘MAN’;- AND of he- “EVERY ‘OTHER’” “PERSON”- ‘ANGEL’ or ‘MALE’.. ‘House of ‘Male’ or ‘House of ‘Half-Angel’.. THEY ‘ALL’. AND ‘their’ “Mind” come of “First” HE- then “The ‘Daughter’- that have the “exact” “replica” of “Material” DNA” of he;- EVEN “FAITH”- for “EVERYTHING that “COME OF HE” [that be ‘Holy’] must “Re-approach” for an “Inflected” as “Reflected” “Sphere” of “Correction” and “Be-WonderMent”- a “Crazed NOT”- “Beautiful” “Sphere”- HIS Sphere’- IN the “Natural” as “SuperNatural”- the “Brain” IF YOU ‘WILL’- for “HER”- as ALL ‘Saved’ “Fe-Male”... AND so- as you - a ‘mere’ reflection of ‘her’- “Receive” of the “Mind of her”- you GET this the “Male Invariant” “Reflected” “In-Reflection” “Mind” [of ‘Christ’] OR the “Male” Reflected- THUS- the “Mind” IS.. Consciousness- “Just Like ‘Life’” came from “One ‘Man’” – THE ‘SOUL’ is that ‘MAN’.

HE is “Marek the Gift Giver”;- GOD’s “Life” “Flow” through HE- into YE- and off HIS ‘Daughter’- to “Make” a “Habitat” for you;- HIS “Life Bread as Breath” supply YOU – “Nourish” you”- “MAKE” YOU- all from “Marek the Gift Giver”- who’s “SOUL” is “Abba the Father” [‘flowing’ from the ‘temporal’ to the ‘temporal’ of each as ‘every’ ‘soul’ of The ‘ALL’]- HE IS NOT ‘GOD’. BUT his ‘soul’ IS GOD’s in the “Temporal” –as IT be “Made” by He- A “Conduit” as it were.. A “Living” One. HE is One. His “flesh”- his “spirit”- his “soul”;- WE are ‘ONE’ His “Soul” is “replaced” by MY “Soul”- which be the “Father’s” IF you will- for there IS no

'Other' true 'soul'.. ALL 'come' off he.. NOT all 'Originate' in the modern form of 'Originate' in he.. BUT ALL came from he, who were as IS 'HOLY'..

*Consciousness- THE "Thought" of M/me- in the "Mind".
Mind = THE 'MIND' in a "Hive 'Sense'" - it's "here" we "Share" our "Common Sensing/ Thinking- EVEN with the spirit of the 'ground' in which/ on 'which' we are 'walking'- AS 'far' as our 'Dominion' is 'permitting'. You 'ARE' 'walking' in your 'MIND'= YOUR 'Soul'.*

SOUL= 'MIND', 'will' [from 'beyond' the 'Enteral'- IF "Hu-Man" AT ALL- Pre-Time in it ALL] as 'EMOTIONS' [The 'water' of your 'thought'- 'ready' for 'E-motion'- "Energy" in "Motion"- where purely "Physical" or "meta-theoretical" [where your "consciousness 'roams', YOU are 'Made' [which means in 'Origin' in the Original 'Hebrew'] IN THE IMAGE of THE 'ULTIMATE' 'CREATED'- 'IMAGE' of the Creator'- Jeshua!]] "] }

Co-Ordinating {For Time, increasingly "ordinate" "-ing"}.

*Corridor of Time {For Day 1-3; SuperNature to Nature.
"Enoch "Travelled" this- to get to Me- in the "First Heaven"- where I "await" they who will "Translate"- at the "Great Transfiguration" -toward the "end" of "2011"... " Says Jeshua}.*

CreatiDom {The realms of Man "Man Dom" or "Nature Dom" as well as those under he or the heresies of its works of evil- "Angel Dom" or "Dark Dom"; - both of which have their own form of "matter" as well as "SuperMatter"; There is also the "Water" out of which came formerly "SuperMatter" then "Ordinary Matter"- which "W/we" will "deal with" later [in text]}.

DNA- ["Deoxy-ribose-nucleic-acid"] {DNA;- or the "Chemical Blue Print" of the "Soul"- is in "spirit" as well a 'Body' as well- 'EACH' is 'infact' 'MADE' of the 'Spirit' [for "flesh" is "Off" "spirit"- "spirit" of "Spirit"- "SOUL" of "Spirit"..

]

Deuteronomy..... {Book of Learning- from the "Law of the LORD". Written by Moses- an "Olive Tree" of the Lord. GOD

BLESS IN HEAVEN he. Deuteronomy 28'1-15, New King James Version, is here;

“Deuteronomy 28:1-15 (King James Version)

Deuteronomy 28

¹And it shall come to pass, if you shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command you this day, that the LORD thy God will set you on high above all nations of the earth'

²And all these blessings shall come on you, and overtake you, if you shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

³Blessed shalt you be in the city, and blessed shalt you be in the field.

⁴Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

⁵Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

⁶Blessed shalt you be when you comest in, and blessed shalt you be when you goest out.

⁷The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against you to be smitten before thy face' they shall come out against you one way, and flee before you seven ways.

⁸The LORD shall command the blessing upon you in thy storehouses, and in all that you settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless you in the land which the LORD thy God giveth you.

⁹The LORD shall establish you an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto you, if you shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

¹⁰And all people of the earth shall see that you art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of you.

¹¹And the LORD shall make you plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give you.

¹²The LORD shall open unto you his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand' and you shalt lend unto many nations, and you shalt not borrow.

¹³And the LORD shall make you the head, and not the tail; and you shalt be above only, and you shalt not be beneath; if that you hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command you this day, to observe and to do them'

¹⁴And you shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

¹⁵But it shall come to pass, if you wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command you this day; that all these curses shall come upon you, and overtake you. ..."} }

Earth, The {Terra. THE "PLANET"- The "Spiritual
"Centre" of the "Universe"... The 'Base' of "ZIO" is where
the "First" RAY of "Light"- both "SuperNatural" [in the
"Realm" of the "Angel" AS WELL as "Water"],
"Nature-Verse "Water" or "Light" INCLUSIVE- "FIRST
"STRUCK"- ON "MAN's "EARTH"; "TIME" BEGAN
"here";- SO is "timed" or "calculated" out from 'here'.
"Spiritually" it is the "Centre"- ALSO- "Astrophysically"- for
"beyond" "Earth's" "EVENT HORIZON"- there is no
"further" "matter" AS We'd "CALL" "MATTER"- ONLY
"Dark"- then "impenetrable" "DARK" where we "can" go
"no 'further";- THE "INSIDE" of a "sphere"- though- "I" [by
"per-limitation" of THE 'SOUL' of "I"] be SO "far" as to
"Make" the "Universe" "appear" "FLAT" as
"EUCLIDEAN" [it is at "INFINITY"].. "The 'BASE" of
"ALL" things "Hu-Man".}

Elluminated {Engineered illuminance- GOD engineered; for example- the “electric light bulb” - by a GOD Fearing Man were GOD Engineered- GOD Created he (the Man) put the Idea as well as Sustenance to Create with the idea in he- in this case the successful person- though doubtless there were other person- “Thomas Edison”; then He (GOD) Engineered the set of Circumstance that would enable that person to pray fervently, to release His Spirit (the FAITH that is the substance of things hoped for) to bring to pass it [His Countenance on it- the Electric Light Bulb- MANY a light bulb came with GOD’s Power in it- with a witness of His Divine Trinity- such as the wiring of the UK plug, and the Tri-Fluorescent Light Bulb- and His “Power” IN nature- Electric Lightning now had a voice to it- in an Electric Light Bulb Fashion.]}

Emanance... {Emanating Eminence... Such as GOD can Bring- His “SEED” do bring... Inner Anointing of “Faith” brings it- the Story of “FAITH”- HIS Resonance in His People- His “After Dinner” Resonating. THE Spirit of the LORD – Living- Residing- in His People- does this “Resonating”. BUT further- so does the Eucharist- the SEED –The Apple (of “Life”)}
EverGlade {A Historic LandMark.}

EVERY {As oppose "Every"; Ever is HE with Ye- IF the know the Paths of He}.

EVRY {The Vine of the GOD who made you is in "Every Tree" that made He- that includes- ME-and YOU! (IF can h/Hear you!)

Endevure..... {Which means endeavour to endure frankly).

Eschatological, the Clock of... {See final section of this paper- at end of section, under “Eschatological Clock”- the last entry to this “Chapter”.}

FAITH..... {As oppose 'Fear', that some in error say is Faith – see descriptors above. THE SEED of the Tree of Life is JESUS; *"HE is that Tree. SO be it. The "Apple" of that Tree is the Spirit of JESHUA. Its sustenance may be raw apple- BUT it's still "The Apple". }*

[The Apple (see above – beneath "hAbbha Father").]

Fall, fall {With an "F", this refers to the "historical" FALL- of Man as 'Angel'- it's the "rebellion" of US 'ALL' [that be 'born' to SIN- if we do 'sin']. Lower-case "f" is the "small" fall- the "slow"- granular- "integrated" fall- THE "small 'grain'" of Sandy 'FALL'- as "oppose" the "WHOLE "Fall" as "seen" from the "PROCEDURE" of The "FALL" ..}

F.E.A.R...... {*Folly*- as to its ten levels of- ALL incorporate F.E.A.R.! Fear is this; Faithlessness Entered Against Righteousness. Righteousness IS 'FAITH'- in JESUS. AND just as 'FAITH' come by 'Hearing' and 'hearing' by faith, SO with F.E.A.R. fear coming by feeling the thing of F.E.A.R. that is the spirit thereof- the Beast and the things thereof it- and feeling that thing by the spirit thereof... SO F.E.A.R. is a 'copycat' form of Real True "FAITH". [The 'SUBSTANCE' of IT is 'The 'Spear' 'as "Spirit" [The BEAST] of 'SATAN'; it is the 'substance of "things" ["ungodly" or "godly"] "Despaired" for]. It is the Spirit of F.e.a.r. that is the Person as Thing that is what the world at large would say is "Faith"; - but it is NOT faith- for the language of it is spoken like this; - with a hiss. It lies.

The ten levels; Arrogance, folly, Undue Ignorance, Extraordinary Arrogance, Extreme forms of Arrogance, Manifest Form of Arrogant Behaving as Acting, a last chance at non-arrogance, and the Epitome of Hell. Those are not given in order- that is for the Discernment of the Reader.

Not any called Arrogant- or "unsaved"- by they who can call their-selves to bear witness to the fact that, as a "Christian", or supposed "Christian"- JESUS ALONE IS LORD- and Make as have MADE HE their LORD as Saviour- LORD over all that they be- AND SAY WORD such as this' "JESUS- that is Jeshua my Messiah- IS LORD of HOSTS- LORD of HEAVEN." May live to tell the tale. The Truth is.

F.E.Y. {Fallen Earth Year; from 01, taken at the beginning of Creation- to F.E.Y. 6020, which corresponds to “A.D.” 2021, May 23rd}

Fore-Sight..... {The ability- from GOD- to perceive as SEE – in forecast nature- or Divine Holy Ghost tell what is to come, style- visionary or non-visionary, what is to become of they that remain in sin if repent not they... OR of the future, things to be done, and what will become if they are done}.

Galatians..... {A Book of Eternal Law. By Paul the Apostle Prophet, a true “Logos” writer. GOD BLESS he ETERNALLY for it. It is written, therein, of It, the Gospel;

Galatians 3’13-16 (GOD’S WORD Translation)

¹³*Christ paid the price to free us from the curse that God’s laws bring by becoming cursed instead of us. Scripture says, “Everyone who is hung on a tree is cursed.”* ¹⁴*Christ paid the price so that the blessing promised to Abraham would come to all the people of the world through Jesus Christ and we would receive the promised Spirit through faith.*

The Relationship Between Law and Promise

¹⁵*Brothers and sisters, let me use an example from everyday life. No one can cancel a person’s will or add conditions to it once that will is put into effect.* ¹⁶*The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his descendant. Scripture doesn’t say, “descendants,” referring to many, but “your descendant,” referring to one. That descendant is Christ. }*

“*Hell Sent*” [or “*Born Evil*”] {NOT in the ‘Original’ PLAN or “Theory” of GOD- NOT “Brought” “FORTH” IN THE “LIGHT” of ‘Deo’;- MAY be “Included”- through “Divine” Miracle”.. THOUGH GO ‘OPEN EVRY AND every ‘WOMB’- HE do not ‘OPEN’ the FELL or HELL SENT’s WAY.. NO- BUT- HE “Sovereignly” have “Blocked” [with a Holy Birth] MANY a “Fell” AS “EVIL” “Birth/Conceived thing”- even pre-emptying their

“Conceiving” by “ruining” they in the “Head” of they [for example
 “Rumah” lest “Rumah” bear forth an Entire Evil City- WORSE than
 ANY- by bringing forth “Ishmael” after “Ismael” where there were
 NOT meant to be ANY. 30 Billion IS the ‘End’ Total ‘Populace’ of
 the Earth- 5% CONDONED by GOD- 5 [Percent] MORE
 “Returned” to GOD. ON the “New Earth” approximately 19.459
 Billion by the End of the 17th Hour shall there be- which LIES not
 about GOD recleansing HIS Creation and His “‘Tithe’”- FOR only
 TWO THIRDS of the “Populace” of “HU-Man” –of the ‘Original’
 “21” “Tribes” from “Adam” are “HU-Man” or “Man” EVEN- for
 “Fell Imps”- Born Evil- HAVING “NO FLESH” but being a MERE
 ALLUSION accounted for 1/3 of them [and a “Third” die of
 “Poison” of one kind or another in the 7 Year Great Tribulation- of
 the Entire “Population” in the Fallen Realm of “Hu-Man” as they
 call them... AND yet- GOD is not to be “Mocked”- for ANOTHER
 “BILLION” were in the “Loin” of the “Heaven Sent” amongst the
 “Fallen”- AND these account enough in number to make “10
 Percent” of the “Fallen Earth’s” “Hu-Man” or “Man” “Populace”
 [Angels, though not Half Angels- aside].. SO- they are MANY on
 the New Earth and Holy- and those “BORN BARLEY HU-MAN”
 or “Man” as “Cain” were- or even the “Imps” such as “ONE
 THIRD” were but Shadows of they of Heaven as if “What IF they
 had been of the Fall and REMAINED of the FALL”- and “De-Exist”
 do the- in Enter Hade- ALL BORN evil –though MANY-
 approximately a Billion- GOD “Replace” they- like a “Fell Tree”
 HE “Threw” into the Lake of Hade- to “replace” they with one
 ALIKE they in “appearance” only- before Resurrection Glory..
 THEN after the Nativity- 30.2 Billion SHALL they increase to- with
 THE “Time-Travel Twins”- THEN to “Infinite Proportion” for
 “Spheres of Light”- Pure GOD Light SHALL they GIFT “BIRTH”
 to- able to “talk” as “Hu-Man”- and “Bi-Locate” or “Multi-Locate”...
 [This with the “Twice Sown Seed” of they “Re-Claimed from the
 ‘Frozen’ Forlorn to Evil, Fallen Realm [meaning ‘Earth’] WILL BE
 ‘BORN’ including they of the ‘BODY’ ALREADY [prophetically
 or in actuality] Re-Born [N:B: THE “THIRD” that “Hade” do
 “destroy- these “Imp” that “walk” as “Hu-Man”- their “Preferred”
 “Head” of Anti-Christ “religion” is “Christian Religion”- as
 “Opposite True Religion” which is True Light not UnLight as
 “Religion”.. THEY are “birthed”- these “Familiar” spirit- as

“Demon”- but “walk as hu-man”- for “NO code” were found in the “Dark where were ‘made’ them” in the fallen “Parents” [usually ‘hu-man’- though no ‘angel’ DNA be in them..] for Male or Angel DNA- in they- i.e. the “Flesh” mirror were “Broke” producing no reflection- in the Dark where “Satan” via “Melkor” [who takes the Image of the “Imperfect” as he call Imperfect” which is ruined “Perfect Inner heart’s mirror” for EVIL- it’s “TriUne Mirror”- and do “Create”- if you can “call” “stolen power” and “code” MADE to “Misshape” “Create” THEY in the “Portals of UnLove” in which co-join to “demon” “Bread” people that “Sire they”... LET NONE CREATE BUT GOD [DEO- JESUS].. AI.

[N:B: One final note- “Demons” are not “Hu-Man” but then- MOST “HU-MAN”- if “True Hu-MAN” in “Conception” are ONLY HU-MAN i.e. “Fully Hu-Man and Angel”- BEING “Heaven Sent”- of “Jew Blood”- even.. A Man IS a ‘spirit’ and a wo-man also- Made Opposite he- how “ruinous” the “Code” that “Make” she –if utterly UnHeaven Sent be the “Flesh” [code]- if he have any and not a ‘mere’ IMP be – and “spirit” as “soul” [if he have they as w- the Saved would define they- NOT ANY of the UnHeaven SENT TODAY do- such were the RUIN of 1967 and its UnLove On Humanity]... AND of this- the “Heaven Sent”- ALL the “Resource” that “Terra” [the Planet- as “Source” of the Universe] HAVE- FOR GOD PLAN NOT ONE O THEY without the “resource” for a Billion Stars- and GREAT IS THAT.. AND yet they- the “enemy”- through “Policy” and “Iniquity”- stole all they may... AND STILL- GOD PROMISE- to “REDEEM THEY”- if only “repent” they..].

‘Heaven ‘Sent’ {ONE “Wrapped” UP in the “Conception of ‘Christ’” SINCE BEFORE the ‘WORLD’ BEGUN.. HE /she is a “Target” IF not “Protected”- BY another’s or “Their own’ FAITH. THEY ARE those [including those who are “still born” or “not born”] “Blood Martyred” whilst still “non-culpable”- none are ‘lost’;- they ARE ‘BORN’ [Spiritual] “FATHERS”- they have the “Gift of Faith”- but OFT require “Cleansing” [‘deliverance’] from extensive “bombardment” by The Anti-Christ and his “evil” dominion- or “creatures/uncreatures” or ‘imps’” of said ‘illicit’ fake- “Domain”... AND they are “Bright”. ALL the “Prophets” that “Translate” at the Start of the Tribulation, in 2012, will have been “Heaven Sent”... THOSE of the “Hell Sent”- not being in “God’s

‘Original’ PLAN- “Ishmaels” if you will- COME to know “Christ” but by “Salvation” in the “direct”, ‘normal’ “fashion”... THE “Salvation” of a “Heaven Sent” [e.g. a ‘True ‘Jew’] IS akin to a ‘Holy Tree’ of GOD having a “spill of Evil”- damaging itself- or by ‘another’- inherently or ‘indirectly’- AND that to remove the “bark” of the “Infected part” and “RE-GROW” it is to “Heal” it... BUT the “dead tree”- the “Born” evil- “FIRST” GOD must REPLACE it- “Little by little”- a “Cell” that “chooses” “Light”- having the “devil” in it- is “first exercised” of “Unlight”- repented- and then “converted”;- ITS “evil” is [oft- pre- A.D. 1968, after which a GREAT MIRACLE “CLOUDED” or “SPHERE” of “Unlight Remover” may appear [esp. BETWEEN ‘2011’ and 2020 WHEN a “special” Window of Heaven [or “Portal”] MAY APPEAR- The Light of the LORD Jesus in It [I, my “wife”, Daughter- and Son- the son – the ‘prophesied’ one’s son- are “such” a “sphere”]- within which the “New PERSON/Creature” does APPEAR- once the “Old” Steps in- AND IS BY THE BLOOD AND THE MERCY AND THE TESTIMONY “Put Away” -forever] “Gradual” to “Undo” if at all ;- before it becomes a “Blood Martyr” or goes straight INTO “Purgatorious Hell –Fire”. THEY are the “Least” Easy to keep “ON the Straight Way”- though to “h-each”- the “Hell Sent” as “Heaven Sent”- there IS a “fashioned Way”- and SOME may “covert” to “True Obedience” through IT! [SEE Appendix concerning “A Treatise on Evil” for “Further” “Revelatory” “Info” .}}

Illumians..... {“The “Illuminati”- e.g. The “Skulls” that elect as arrange [OR “permit”] every U.K. as U.S.A. parliamentarian- especially the “President” or “Prime Minister”- EVERY SINGLE COUNTRY HAVE THEY- UNDER ONE NAME OR ANOTHER (and in other “worlds” they are- also...). They run every world “Bank”- all of the main 300 are “controlled” or run by “Leading Sorcerers of Satan” under their “leadership”- if any were to repent and turn to Christ, they’d be “quick” in “replacing” he- as soon as “demons”- or they- directly as indirectly- by “Natural” else “supernatural” means- discovered he/she;- he’s disguise must be “perfect”- to be a “Covert” Operative of Christ! The “Illumians”; - This is they that be considered most hated by GOD’s Justice upon humanity. They are [as Agents of Devils] Anti-Semitic, Pro-Abortion, Pro-Military Agendas, Pro-Murder,

rape, sexual amoral behaviour [they control “most” of the “World’s Media”- and that includes “World ‘spiritual’ ‘Media’”]; Anti-Christian Governance is there Aim- ‘World Domination” first via “Banks”- then “Election of Parliamentarians”- then placing of “Islam” in every “Major” or “Former” “Christian Nation”- so as to [eventually, in “F.E.A.R.”] “wipe” out them- the Christians. Great is the Judgement that will come upon them if they will not convert- and come to His Graces- to His Infinite Mercy. Every American U.S. President WILL be Saved- as every “Pope” – as every U.K. Prime Minister- EVENTUALLY- but none come to office saved already – at least not manifestly- since the time of St. Clement (the 2nd Visible “Pope” of the Roman Catholic Church- the LORD bless all The Faithful).

I SEW a vision like this (in September 2010- see the Appendices for a fuller description of the Vision I Sew, and later discussion with Abba the Father in Jeshua);

An arrow in a forest- but then I- full of the Rhema of the Sancta Spiritos- went and turned the head of the arrow... I SEW my arm in the LORD- White- with golden stars in it- the Word “GOD CREATED” labelled each star in my soul- where GOD wrote “Creation’s Arrow- time’s arrow... AND this but a reminder of what I were about to see- and where it were from- IN ORIGINALITY. FOR GOD CREATED NOTHING EVIL- not in Origin!

BUT following the arrow’s misdirection back the way it came- where I were standing in a forest on the Land of the Lamb- where it were under the stars at night- I Sew the arrow (itself made of fallen “twigs” from the trees) curved at the back of the arrow “skyward”- I followed it – up and it went to the “Betelgeuse” Star System...

JESUS SAYS; *“I CRAFTED THE ALIEN GREY –before they were even known as “The Aliens” or “The Greys”- or anything else Popular Media- here in the now- CALL them... I CALLED they- quite simply- in the Hebrew of the Day I made they, “The Angelic “Grey”- the “Illuminati”; for I intended to Illuminate the Mind of they- via Satan who be Lucifer- for a while [before “The Fall of the ‘Angel’ ”]- for the heresy I foresaw were great indeed amongst they- FOR in the FALL of MAN- all of Nature under each Man who fall- FELL. AND opened up were they- each and every “creature”- great and “tiny”- even “Bacteria”- to the “Enemy”- to the “Thought”- the Great Satanic Thought that they projected- gaining the*

instrumentation- though ever so briefly- from Marek [though in a hid 'sense' it were also "for" ..] by ["at first unbeknownst to he"] capturing [a part- a particular- "thought projective"- "PART"] he [such as "Michael's" co-heir- GOOD C. Lewis- 'wrote of the 'Silver Chair'- before HE- Jeshua- 'Sew he there'- and 'came'- with 'many'- a 'sample' of the 'force of he'- to 'rescue he'];- as the mind of Mar[h]ek revolted against their heresy and the vehicles of the tentacle of the Enemy by which they ensnared he ever so wickedly-even as the "wolf" of the Enemy bore down on he – [in] pre-Time- when Space was yet empty and unfilled by Creation.. BUT of the Illuminati we will have much discussion— THE CONTROL of them- be had of "SATAN"- but now he have relinquished- via a holy deception that overthrew One Half of the Mind of Satan the Destroyer- said control over to the Prodigal of Satan – "The Assyrian"- he have this to "augment" them; the Alien [The "Grey" esp.].

The First of "Creation" [to be] called an "Illumian" were the Alien- the Aptly Named "Greys"! I Crafted they to "Help" the Hu-Man- and great Mental Faculties were gifted they [The "Grey"]-as well as the ability to perceive future thought- as well as "Ideas" from the Hu-Man- that they may aide with Inspiration them. FOR I AM "IDEA!"- in ORIGIN. I "CRAFTED" every "Idea"! - BUT not every idea IS My idea [though I "Originated"- In PURITY ALL of they] - for SATAN "genetically modified the resemblance of them". He have not they- merely a crude resemblance of them... BUT putting forth the Alien Grey- he is able to ensemble from they all manner of technological "havocry"...

AND they (the "Alien Grey") are now the TRUE LEADERS of the Illuminati at this day- since in 2009 YOU – through Marek the Gift Giver- who are holy- OVERTHREW they of Hade under the Banner of SATAN thy Enemy. BUT for now- it is the Anti-christ's turn to "rule" Hade- even as you Marek My Boy- lead My Troops (of Angelic Order in particular, as well as some loyal alien beasts under I) under MY Order.

He seeks the Alien Grey to do the bidding of he- and unbeknownst to the Illuminati in General- the do it; they [but for "they" of the Illuminati amidst the Alien Grey which truly serve the Almighty- spying on their Enemy- hiding the "Mind" of they- a hive mind they share one half of with their Enemy- the fallen "Grey"] AUGMENT

the Supernatural Signal of EVIL- where before (In the Realm of "Water"- for the "brief" moment of the "fall") they had Marek the Gift Giver under their perverse thought control- chained against his own free-will till he via his Warring Spirit brought [by JESUS] the freedom of he;- THEY NOW since the 3rd year of the FALL of "ADAM" have sought as well as gained Alien Control- MEN be falling under the "Illuminati"- without ever knowing who are they... They gain fallen "birds" of the air for "air control"- "dogs as pigs" for ground "patrol"- for free access to the lands of Men in the spiritual through the creatures that be built as "Border parallel Marker"- dogs being the guards of Men's Spiritual Borders for example- AND all through "Thought control"- via Aliens, advanced Alien Grey in particular- they have gained "THOUGHT CONTROL" for the Illuminati Order." Jesus Says; "See also "Satanic Conspiracy", below." }

+

Inflection { "Inflected"- sin hits past-present-future- for in entering the spirit's heart- that is the eternal soul- the demon- which be the "lie" that leads to the sin action, speaks treble trouble- into the spirit, as flesh- from the soul- to the Natural. Designed for EATING as receiving GOD's Blessing, the SOUL affects- truly- YOUR ALL... }

Jesus the Key (key to the Codex of Truth) { JESUS- Word of 'Most 'High' GOD. 'Wisdom' is H/he- in The "'True' 'Disciple'" His 'Love' Abounds- He WILL 'TEACH' 'ALL'; ASK. }

Lethiathon { A great Sea Creature- powerful- an "eel" like giant sea creature. A "dinosaur". First appeared in Genesis- in the water, South of Eden, where the warm sea were. It came to be a legend- a powerful foe of Men. IN the mid-1500s, European Sailors- Devout Men amongst them- PRAYED fervently that every Sea Creature- as Giant Reptile- or other form of vile adversary that beset them- be "removed" from off the "Map" as it were... AND they were "removed". Few giant reptiles remain on the [planet] earth- and none of the "Leviathan's" [level of] vicious nature... }

Middle-Earth [i.e. "Seer "Realm"] { This "Plane" is between the "Angelic -Realm" and the "Hu-Man" "Nature-Dom", if you will,

“Realm”;- IT’s “what” the “Seer” [see-er, of the “Unseen” in
 “Prophecy”] Sees in “Regards” ‘End-Time’ Prophecy;- AND it-
 like “all” “seer” “sight” is “subject” to the “Mind” “Will”
 AND “Emotions” of the “S/seer” who “SEE” the “Sight”; IT
 “must” THEREFORE be “Holy ‘Spirit’” Integral by “Integral” in
 M/my “Sight” or “Your” “Sight”- Angel’s or “Human’s”.
 ALL the “Characters” in the “Middle-Earth” STORY- including of
 the “BLESSED REALM” [see “The Silmarillion” And read to see
 this story] being a “S.E.E.D” or “W.O.R.D” taken “Manifest Form”-
 a Work of Prophecy or “intercession” spoken- for EXAMPLE
 “DENETHOR”- that there be a Man of St. Edward I’s Line
 therefore- the middle to late “Age” “Man”- whoever be the “Man”-
 who most “closely” in BLOOD-LIEN match he- in “ZION” or as a
 “Herald” “Over” ZION- EVEN IF HE “MUST” FALL within it- to
 “KEEP” safe it... [THE hidden prophet George Lucas’s “STAR
 WARS” prophetic Seer Scape works similarly- as do they of MANY
 a “Story”- where in space a “Planet” is a “World” of a “Man” [of
 “Men”] that have “Dominance” over that “particular “aspect of a
 “story” IN WHICH be “TAUGHT” the “Prophet’s Seer-Scape”..
 [“A Long TIME AGO in a Galaxy Far Far AWAY”... For it [THE
 ‘George Lucas Story’] WERE written in a “First Heaven” “Third
 Celestial Sphere” [meaning BEYOND the Milky Way or on the
 Edge of the Milky Way] PERSPECTIVE].. [SPACE being a
 “celestial sphere”- the “second”- intergalactic or galactic the “third”-
 and the first in an “atmosphere”- such as where the SAINTS escape
 to Sky City” to escape “trouble” or “Iniquity” i.e. they “Fly” “High”
 in the “Spirit of the Lord Almighty- and their Face “Trouble-or
 Iniquity” of ANOTHER “Variety”- such as the “Fallen Realm be”]..
 “PLANETS” are “W.o.r.l.d.s”- Worlds where MEN have “Worlds”
 in they- FOR GOD put “CreatiDom”
 [PAST-PRESENT-AND-FUTURE ‘Creation’] in they- in their
 “Heart”- where their “Mind” [either that of Satan- that like the
 “Moon” “Io” and the Moon “Titan” will be “destroyed”- THOUGH
 I SHALL Re-MAKE they from the “Original Print”- say Jesus In I]
 or like “Eden” [such as a “Planet” that is [unlike “Tattooine”- a
 PLACE of “Amalgamation”]- unaffected by the “Fall in THEM”]..
 IN the Lord of the Rings Story the “Plains” as “Seasons” work
 similarly to the “Planet”- a “wilderness” instead of a “Sea” or
 “space” instead of “escape” to “Seer-Vision” and so on...

TO “continue” IN the “Seer” “Realm” where the “Lord of the Rings” Writer- ‘J. Tolkien- the “Late, Great” Sir. Tolkien, king “Under” the “Earth” of ‘Man’ NOT- King in Jeshua- as “King”- Maybe- “certainly” the “king” as “fiction” “writer”.. He “expressed” that- as a “seer”- he- “sew”- ALL his “days”- since “youth”- as “Christ” had he “see”- that he may “relate” as “explore” the “visionary” “space” where the “Last End-Time” “Game” “Play” between God and Man- Jesus and His “Disciple” “Michael” may “take ‘Place’” ‘SAYS “Michael”- “.. via “Jhesua”- who be in W/we’ “I Am the “Disciple”- who “caught” in the “Vision” of it all- be “Michael”- I am The “Disciple” the LORD of the ‘Rings’ ‘write’ “SEW” is all; “ALL” he “sew” of that “visionary” “Realm” - “Middle-Earth” – were “that” I “Sew”- THE “VISION”- in Its “Entirety”- IS that of Me- plus ‘those’ ‘MOST’ “close” to me- [and writing of the “Silmarillion”- [spelt “Silmaril-lion” UPON the insistence of a close ‘relative’] it’s “companions” “bible” if you will- “Say “Michael”- the Angel- IN Jeshua I hear he;- “AND in the “Silmarillion”- the “Point of ‘View’” IS that of I- as “travel” I- to “see” the “Realm” of the “Angel” “Michael”- before became “born” a “Male” I- where “Manwe” the “Great ‘fish’” were I;- AND “MANY” ore and “adventure” of I;- [in a ‘nutshell’] The Seer “Realm” is here- described- by the “view” of Michael.” NOTE: SIMILARLY with the “Lord of the Rings Parable”- to the “Star Wars” SAGA- which describe a similar parable- from the Realm of the Seer- and IS again in the Eyes of Seer- Marek the Gift Giver- and AGAIN with C.S Lewis’s “Narnia”- and with MANY a “story”- THERE are they [chiefly of “British Media- AND “F.R.E.N.C.H.” – but there are others- particularly in China- but ALSO ElseWhere] they that come SOURCED of the codes writ IN THE ANT-CODE- for MEND see from their “heart”- EVEN as the Man who wrote the “Matrix-Code” [then SAVED to be- for in his ‘heart’- his ‘destiny’ ALREADY be] and the “Aliens Saga”- BUT not the anti-artwork of that saga that be evil- as much “a.r.t” that call itself a.r.t. is- PARTICULARLY of British Mainstream Culture... BUT the Anti-Code- in the Anti-Messiah- the Evil One or the ‘Apprentice’ of he have NO “POWER” over me or my destiny- I JUST SIMPLY “FROE-WROTE” IT DIFFERENT [to he- so we ‘win’-

since before "History"- YOU SEE- their "Death Star" cannot overthrow our "ENDOR"- our LOVE Victory! []. THE "Celestial Sphere" of "L.o.v.e"- I as MY W.I.F.E. "Lucinder" do "CONQUEROR"- as White Rider- THAT!

["Throughout" the "MAP" of "Middle-Earth" is comparable to the "interaction" between "male" and "Angel"- which- for the "first part" of the "Fall" were VERY "interactable"- ONLY "after" the "Cross" were the "Fallen" disallowed from the "walking" the "Earth" [between 2012 AND 2018, "MUCH" of the "REALM" of "MAN" "becomes" as that of "FALLEN ANGEL" HOWEVER [re- 2014- the "Plague of 'Loc'i" "Prophecy"- "bl.o.c.k.e.d in "April and other dates of 2011 by I-but NOT- at GOD's WILL in 2014- FOR G.O.D DID NOT PERMIT "FREE-WILL" to be RE-GENERATED without HIS WILL]- and the "Realm of the angel"- from that of the "Male"- sharply, from 2012 to 2018 [do] "disentangle".. [HELL will be "close" to the "REALM OF MALE- in places till 2018 be "Over"- BUT NOT WHERE I The OverSeer OR The "Seers" of M/mE BE- HELL HAVE NO "F.I.R.E" OVER WE!].BUT- in "Symbol"- for the HU-Man or 'Angel' at being "saved" it is "typically" in "symbol" that the NorthW.e.s.t. region of the "Map" is "typically" to do with the "Soul", the NorthEast the "region" of the "flesh" ['Erebor' of the "dwarf kin"- R.C. "Christian 'People'-be there] – SouthWest the "Spirit"- the South East The "Inity" [combination of "ALL" "3"- Flesh-Spirit-Soul].. The "view" is "different" for that of the "FE-Male" "Angel" awaiting "her" "male", to that which is NOT;- "knowing" which "applies" to ones "soul" or "spirit"[in "spiritual "cartography" is dependent upon "gender" as "martial 'status" [for in "Holy 'Matrimony" the "Two" are as "One"], "spiritual" 'sense' [saved or no] as WELL as "Angel" or "Male" or "View-Point" [that of the "soul" or "spirit"] and so forth' THUS- to "Truly" understand the "Map"- and IT is a "Manifold" "MAP" one has to use the "KEY"; "JESUS"[The "Key" "Revelator"}.}

Mogul-Mark-Marek {THE "Tri-Une" "Person" of the "First –Person"- pre-Adam for "Adam" IS the "First 'Natural' "Realm" ONLY "person" born- at the tip of the "Base" of "Zion";- "called" Marek -Mark-Mogul, or

“Mogul-Mark-Marek” - for it sis a “Three ‘Stage’” “Person” - and It “Differs” by ‘which’ ‘degree’ or ‘angle’ [‘Natural’ or “Angel” “R.e.a.l.m.”] YOU ‘view’ he- as “well” as the “Story” of he..}

Nature {ALL that GOD Created is “Nature”. Whether “Nature” as we with “natural” eyes call nature- or SuperNature- it is ALL infact representative of Hid Divine Traits- such as His Strength in the Stride or Gallop of a Horse, a Soaring Eagle like His Proclaiming Eagle of Revelation... He is a Mighty Man- and Mighty Deeds be affixed to a Mighty Man. His “Hand” Built this Computer [that under the Sanctus Spiritos I am writing into] - in Origin He ForeSew as Built all that led to it. SO- its ATOMS- as structure- be in Origin, PUT forth by He. It is- in a sense- “Off Nature”. SO is a “tree”. SO is an “Angel”. SO is a “Bus”. So is a “Star”. Excetra. Not everything in “Nature” is of His Nature- for HE ForeWrote as ForeThought [and but “Audibly”- in “The Realm of “The Angel”- “Sang”- but there that which were “ForeWrote” that Silently Sang Out- and MUCH and MUCH of It were thus];- BUT [from that which were “first Abominable” i.e. “Sauron” or “Satan” in his “Thought/Music” via “Melkor” to who he did , a “first”, then for a “time”, “Owe HIS control”] Abominable things came off rebellious aspects of Pre-Nature, to dwell in Nature... AND these He will, as IS, undo [See Revelations 21, and the Voice of Victory therein].}

NatureDom {THE “REALM OF MAN”; i.e. of “Ordinary” “Grey” or “Base” Matter; atoms and their “building blocks”- “quarks”- and the “Matter” that “Make” “Matter”- “Light”;- whether in “Origin of “Unlight” [of “Satan” or some other MASTER OF[sorcerous] EVIL] itself “Originating” in “LIGHT” of JESHUA before it became- of its “Free-Will” a “Creature” of “Its Own Undoing” [i.e. “Unlight” filling as “fillfour”][a fill-four is “One” or “More” that “fill another with their “filth”- “Ugliness” and “Unheaven” “Sanctiness”- Ugliness]] or “straight” as “direct” in some “direct” or else “immediate” fashion of “Unlight’s” “Opposite Number” if YOU will ;- G.O.D. [GOLD “Light” of Deo[The “Maker”;- “Illuvatar”].

New Heavens & Earth {THE “REALM” of “Man”, a.k.a. “Nature”- “Combined” with that of “UnNature” or “SuperNature”- GOOD and EVIL;- for “NO GOOD” will be in the “EVIL” and NO EVIL in the “GOOD”;- there will be an “Utter Separation” of they all- the “THOUGHT OF “ILLUVATAR” if you will- versus the “THOUGHT OF MELKOR”- to “Separate” they all... THUS the “Thought of JESHUA- “SUSTAINS US”- pre-programmed as “run” our “Thought process in ‘Origin’; HIS WHOLE “HIS-STORY” come forth of “US”- being “writ” in we the “REDEEMABLE”- and none of those “BORN EVIL”- lest they should “UNDO” “US” “ALL” [that “ALL” being HIS “ALL”- not their [lower-case] “All”- for they “Make Their OWN ‘FALL’].AND “SO”- His “Thought” BEING “REDEEMABLE” in “US”- at the “SEPARATION” for “ALL TIME’s SAKE of “US” from “EVIL”- HE sets about the “Motion” of “Event” after “event”- on “minuscule” to “macro-cule” [“tiny” and “infinitely” “impossible” to see- to the “Order” of “Great” and “Too ‘Big’ to ‘Handle’ with ‘Ordinary’ ‘EYE’ of WE] to bring “US” IN to “HIS NEW HEAVEN AND NEW EARTH”- [though ‘We’ the ‘elect’ have ‘access’ to His Spirit- His ‘Heaven’- where ‘EVERYWHERE’ IN HIS ‘PRESENCE’ is ‘HEAVEN’;- till ‘times’ ‘END’- even though we may- for ‘appearance’- let’s just say- be apparently surrounded by “Unheaven”- that which be in “rejection” of “heaven” and its “Bountiful Grace”- “The World”! *SO “Great is the “Power” of “I” – say “I” SAYS ‘JESHUA’ in we who have He! AND so- in coming ‘away’- by the ‘motions of the 7-sealed scroll [that did Christ- JSH- “Jesus Saviour of Humanity” ‘Open’ as ‘Only’ HE in ‘Utter Purity’ may or ‘could open’] of “Redemptive-ology- that is to say “His Unleashing of the ‘SuperNatural’- bot the ‘Evil’ as the ‘wonderful’- to such a ‘degree’ as we ourselves ‘put forth’ to so ‘allow’ our ‘experience’ to ‘turn’ we to He- and so ‘save’; IN COMING ‘AWAY’- “AT-LAST”- to the “New Heaven”- we have ‘complete’ “Redeemology” [which be- put simply “SAV[ed] B[y] G[ra]CE”];- AND by “N.E.Y. 4005” [see “above for “definition of “N.E.Y.”] we be as IF no “FALL” ever came amid We... [“2-o-clock” on the “Eschatological”- HERE WE ‘COME’ to ‘YOU’!]]*

N.E.Y. {New Earth Year (00, its first as last Magisterial Council in 01, to INFINITY). [i.e. N.E.Y. 4005 establishes that INFINITY...].

IN the “‘Realm of Angel” – there is a “Different “Calendar”- Currently “Off-Set” from the “Realm of Man” due to the Effect of the Fall [IN N.E.Y 4005 this “Off-Set” will be a correction EASILY MADE- for “Flesh” shall now run with “Spirit” as “Spirit” with “Soul”- And their “REALMS” [which “means” places of “TIME”] will to.. IN THIS “CALENDAR” where N.E.Y 4004 were, the Angelic Calendar ALREADY [for some time] N.E.Y. 4005 were.. Here- 1976 A.D. translates F.E.Y 6020 [EQUIVALENT to “A.D. 2021..]. N.E.Y 04 – “approximately 6 months” AFTER the “Great Transition” in the “Realm of the Angel” it will be- In the “Above ‘material’ N.E.Y. 01 – TIME HAVE ‘BEGUN’..}

‘Offlexion’ [NOT “‘inflexion”] “‘Offlexion” is the “‘opposite” to “‘inflexion”- The “‘effect” of a “‘curse” , IF it “‘hits” at the “‘Level” of the “‘soul” MAY be “‘inflected” curse- BUT the “‘BLESSING” is the “‘GREATER”- may “‘undo” [to ‘greater’ or “‘lesser” EXTENT] “‘Inflexion”- and carries “‘BLESSING” to the “‘Future”- that ‘YOU’ MAY “‘PROSPER”;- LESS “‘forceful” than “‘inflexion”- because of the “‘Gentlemanship” of Its “‘Divine ‘Author”.[Activate “‘I- Jesus’s “‘Blood ‘Brother” by “‘Communion ‘Rite” as a “‘Believer’- SEE ‘HIS “‘Glory” and do “‘testify”- I “‘receive” “‘EACH” as “‘EVRY” “‘POSSIBLE” “‘Offlexion” to “‘RECEIVE” is to ‘joy’ at The “‘Messiah” in I;- AMEN.]

Ossable- {possibly observable.}

Pergamum (the Path of, or Citadel).. {Pergamum IS the “‘Path” of “‘Hell” or “‘Walk” of “‘Hell” – its’ the “‘Walk” of the “‘Fiery” “‘Mount” of “‘Doom”- [INTO “the Eternal Lake of Fire”]- well ‘versed’ by ‘MANY’ “‘Orc” if you will.. The “‘Citadel” IS a “‘Person”- or “‘thing” that “‘Serve” it- where it “‘Fall”- The Anti-Christ or his “‘disembodied” “‘spirit” do “‘fall”- The “‘Bastion” of the “‘Evil’ One” is that “‘Portal” of “‘Evil”- or “‘Citadel”- - where be the “‘Eye” of “‘Evil”.. Shintar! Palar! RiiinCHARR! [JESUS ‘BLESS’ ‘YOU’ as ‘PROTECT’ YOU’!]}

PenMaker i.e. Marek the PenMaker-a.k.a. a Scribe-Prophet. Where Pen and Maker GO

TOGETHER.

Plasta-Dome (name of City of Enoch's see-through "dome" ceiling;
- constructed of "plasta-glass")

Pre-Sight [Pre-Time. If before entering unto the inner root system of Man- which is Free-Will, then this can be Pre-Time as well as Pre-Space;- for then the Universe had yet to have been 'Thought' into 'Space', awaiting the 'thought' pattern to 'form' 'space' as we know it, before 'Time' came to it.]

Pre-Time [Natural Time Came out of SuperNature- for Day 1-3 Proceeded Natural Time with ALL SuperNatural Time UP to and including the Reclamation [Redemption of that Adam lost] of Nature.. For this to work there had to be a Space where Time Could Enter. This were there- but not TILL GOD 'THOUGHT' Time into that Space, could there be a Space... that Space then Proceeded out of the Mouth of GOD as HE THOUGHT as SAID SPACE' with TIME TO ENTER IT to turn ALL to it. GOD IS TIME. TRUE TIME is HIS WORD- Is JESUS. THE PARTICLE of Light is 'Time', and of Jesus, Light. But, to be sure, Supernature came forth of nature, nature of supernature. GOD reversed it all, to put the bigger things INSIDE it- Nature.

HE THUS SPOKE HE- HIMSELF- as 'TIME'- then time (of SuperNature) came of this 'time', then 'Nature' received 'time'. Time is thus benchMarked in Nature- in the here- to the Mount of ZION' [its very "base", where the "First Light" of "Sol"- The "Sun"- struck the "Earth" of "Man" [The "'Evening"' Began The First Day- AND the second, AND the FOURTH and so on- THOUGH there IS an "Over-Lap" of "MORN" ["MORN" MEANT "FIST LIGHT" of DAY- AND JESHUA IS THAT "FIRST LIGHT" or "EVE"-Tide as HE "R.U.S.H"' U.P. AS A "'G.R.E.A.T"' "Tide of "'W.A.T.E.R"' OF H.E.- AND UPON THE "'T.h.i.r.d. D.a.Y. IN A.c.c.o.r.d.a.n.c.e TO THE "'O.r.i..g.i.n.a.l.'" "S.c.r.i.p.t.u.r.e"' H.E "A.r.r.O.S.E"' FROM THE "'D.E.A.D"' to "'TESTify"' THAT HE HAD OVERCOME "'D.E.A.T.H"' AND "'A.I.I"' HIS E.V.I.L- SO- THE MORN of the "'F.i.r.s.t D.a.y"' of the N.E.W. M.O.R.N A.T. "10 a.m." O.N. a "'S.a.t.u.r.day"' [FOR SATURDAY had "'F.L.o.W.n"' OFF ITS "'M.A.R.K"'- being there were NO "SUN RISE THAT DAY or ANY DAY- TILL "'JESUS"' DID

R.E.T.U.R.N” THAT “D.A.Y.”- only “D.a.r.k” AND A “l.i.g.h.t” THAT HAD “N.O” “S.U.N” from the “D.A.Y.” HE “D.I.E.D” ON THE “C.R.O.S.S”- A “F.R.I.D.AY”] BEGAN THE “F.I.R.S.T S.U.N.D.A.Y” OF THE “NEW DAY”;- “THE “L.A.S.T” “D.A.Y.” BEING THE “F.I.N.A.L” “D.A.Y” THAT WOULD “FOLLOW” THAT “DAY” IF YOU FOLLOW THE “ESCHATOLOGICAL” “CLOCK OF ME”!- SAYS HE [JESUS in M/me].

Prophecy [vs. ‘Prophecy’] {“THE ‘ABILITY’ to “S.P.E.A.K” WHAT CO-SPEAK with ME In YOU”- SAYS JESHUA in YOU- who HAVE HE IN YOU- EVEN FROM THE “MIKE”- THE “MOUTH PIECE OF HEAVEN”- THE “MICHAEL” WHO “FIRST WROTE AS SPOKE”;- “ALL “PROPHECY” or “PROPHECY” is the “Spirit Water” of GOD..

Anti-Prophecy or “Unholy Prophecy” IS the “Spirit Water” of GOD’s “Foe” for you- THE “SALT WATER” what he “STOLE” from YOU- “USING” “FALSE POWER” [Power- “Prayer Power”- the Ability of GOD to Convey the The Thought or “Power” of YOU IN “POWER”- HIS POWER- the “Ability to DO or Undo”.. GOD’s “Power” being ALL AROUND YOU- the “Enemy’s” ONLY in the “Spirit of the Enemy”] AND ‘TESTIMONY’.. IF I “SPOKE”!- SAY HE- VIA “MICHAEL” WHO BE “MOGUL”- or VIA ANY OF HIS “FIRST “20” THAT INCLUDED HE AS THE WIFE OF HE- the FE-Male as MALE “MAIA” that the “7 Spirits BE”- “MY “TRUTH”!- THEN IT COME TO PASS- ITS THAT -PUT SIMPLY.”

Prophecy [vs. “Prophecy”] {Isn’t the “Ability” to “PROPHECY” like an “Anointed Prophet” of the Most High- MERELY it’s WHAT MOST EFFECT the “Individual” to “Individual” “Life” of YOU or I;- OUR OWN MOUTHS PUT “TRUTH” [or FALSE HOOD] IN THE “LIFE” OF I;- SAY WITH ME;- “I WILL SPEAK NO FALSE HOOD – ONLY NON-FALSE HOOD- AND IF “SATAN” “TRICK” I- GOD –BY HIS MIGHTY WILL- “GRACE AND GLORY”- RESCUE I BY “SPEAKING” AGAIN OVER THE “PATHS OF I”. JESUS. N:B: THE “FALSE” THINGS PEOPLE SAY may “affect” the PATH OF I ONLY IF I “LET” I “Hear and believe” these “words” of the “enemy” of I- INSTEAD I REBUKE

they SAYING- JESUS- I GIVE YOU “ALI” WORDS or
 “UNWORDS IN THE PATH OF I FOR “ROOTING” OR
 “UPROOTING” AS YOU SEE FIT WHICH IS TO THE “HAPPY”
 AND “WELL” “PROSPEROUS” “SOUL AND BODY” “PATH”
 OF I. HAND I ALI THIS TO YOU- MASTER JESHUA- IN THE
 NAME OF JESHUA. YOU JUST ATE THE APPLE OF LIFE IN I.
 HALLELUJAH.}

Pterodactyl {A type of flying “Lizard” a.k.a. a dinosaur. Used in
 germ warfare (for spreading pathogens) as well as a “winged combat
 model” for aerial assault- by the Illuminati, following genetic
 modification of their basic character trait- to sit on rocks, precipices,
 and caw as to the location of they- eating sea water as sea weed
 washed ashore.. Modified to be predispositioned to “eat” hu-man as
 well as “alien” bodies as “meat”- like the Terodactyl [NOT
 “Pterodactyl”]- a “similar” but more advanced “dragon like”
 genetic mod, [with “front claws” on it for
 “grasping”/“tearing”/“rending”]...}

Quantum Leap {THE ABILITY to “Time-Travel” and
 “Cross-Flesh” TRAVEL; - SEE “APPENDICE” V on
 Time-Travel...}

Raptor {This lizard began in “Eden” as a flesh of plant
 eating , tree living as climbing beast- but the spirit of Satan (the
 “Beast”) moved on it such, through deconsecrated soil- to elongate
 the ravenous teeth meant for meat of fruit tearing;- to be used as a
 weapon – its front claws meant for tree gripping became more for
 ravenous human flesh tearing- as – dominated by the Spirit of Satan-
 the “Beast”; like a long gone wolf without St. Francis of Assisi to
 tame its derailed god forsaken (for it is god forsaking) mind. Raptors
 were tamed and bread by early man as a pet- but later came under the
 scrutiny- along with modified bacteria from which viral ailments
 were manufactured- including “raptor venom”- as part of the
 “bio-weapon programme” of the Illuminati by about the 800th year
 of Man...

⁴ This were made possible by the fact that, though early man still had a rather
 limited range of tooling ability- certainly not able to enter the realm of science

Rapture [The ‘Anointing’ thereof, as ‘oppose’ said ‘event’] {THE “Baptism” of ‘John’ neglects NOT the ‘handing’ of “Faith” – and in “SAID” “FAITH” WRAPPING” IS ‘JESUS’- HE IS THE ‘WORD’.

NOW ‘FAITH’ had in it “Three –PARTS’ for “Redemptivology”- or the “Work there of”- to be a “Resonant” “Success”; IT had to have “Baptism by ‘Water’ , as by “FAITH”, and in that “Water”- “Light”- for “Light” be in “Water”- as “Blood”- for “Jesus’s ‘Blood’ be as ‘Water’- ‘Water’ or ‘Spirit’ of His ‘Vein’- the Holy Spirit –WHOSE ‘Office’ is ‘THEREOF’- AND ‘FURTHER ‘HOLYGHOST ‘BAPTISM’ By ‘RAPTURE’- as well as ‘Anointing’ that is ITSELF ‘WATER’ or ‘OIL’ as ‘Spirit []Holy Spirit’- Baptism- “CLEANSING” ‘Oil’ or ‘WATER’... NOW ‘Rapture’ is for “Flesh”- as “Spirit Baptism” for the “Spirit’s Heart-the SOUL”- and “Water Baptism” for THE ‘SPIRIT’ that TEN the SOUL; - AND ALL come ‘OFF’ ‘ONE ‘HOLY’ ‘FIRE’; Jeshua IS that FIRE! PRAY FOR IT!

F.I.R.E.; For IN GOD REDEMPTION is THUS ‘CLEAR’- EXclusia! [‘Rapidly’ for HE’- ‘forever’]

Re-ceived the ‘anointing’ of the “flesh”- that is “Rapture”- by ASKING -in JESUS’s NAME- of ‘Abba the Father- as ‘ALL’ the ‘OBEDIENT’ in Christ Jeshua TODAY have [as ‘prophets’- pre-‘rapture’ or ‘Gt. Transition’ [WHICH are a ‘co’-‘rapture’] and ‘ALL’ HIS ‘OBEDIENT’ MEN as Wo-MEN ‘SERVANT’- Angels as ‘men’- and ‘ALL’ ‘Saved’- EVENTUALLY- IN ‘THEM’- AT ‘The ‘Resurrection’, IF not ‘Birthed’ of the ‘New Heaven as Earth’ ‘Stock’(!)- THIS; “RAPTURE”- The ‘Baptism’ thereof. ‘RAISED’/ IN Christ Jeshua?- were not ‘YOU’? Then like He- in “John 15’4” who “unless YOU ‘abide’ in He you cannot ‘bear ‘fruit’ but by being In He- YOU will NOT of ANY LONGER be IN the ‘World’ [Paul speak so of ‘being’ IN the ‘world’ BUT not OF it- to they YET to ‘receive ‘RAPTURE’ [as ‘anointing’]. }

known as genetics- IT could- via the SuperNatural- perceive via the unnatural- the ghastly- the unholy- the “future science” of evil- and integrate this with the experiments of the already vastly technological as well as actually intergalactic space faring “Alien Grey”;- the dominating [of “Creatures” or “Uncreated”] Intelligence of the “Astrophysical Community”.

Re-birth {“Revival” is the “Processing” of being “revived”- or “resuscitated”... Thus- with “re-Birth”- ONE IS “BORN AGAIN” at “FAITH” entering the “DOOR of The HEART”;- The ‘Rhema’ Word of ‘Faith’ [see defining ‘Word’ on ‘Faith’ ABOVE] is ‘WHAT’ SAVED YOU IF ‘SAVED’ be ‘YOU’; YOU ‘Heard’ it in the ‘soul’s ear’- and it came- whether “liked” or “no” to you- for “chose YOU SALVIFIC ‘GLORY’” – as IS the “soul’s want of you”- call it what you want- but that is as it happened to you- BY ‘GRACE’. NOW “HEARING is ‘BELIEVING’- so “Re-Birth” is INFRONT of you- if from the ‘temporal regions of the soul’ you view the “Faith” of you- for you have YET to “REVIVE” and “HEAR” the “HEALING” “VOICE” of HE “AT ONCE” that “CAME” At ONcE to “SAVE” at the “FALLING” ‘CRY’ of the “first “Birth Pang”- or the “Last”- if were ‘born evil’- or else ‘heaven sent but to ‘Fall’- respectively- of ‘YOU’; NOW so it being- the “Light of ‘Heaven’ that be around ‘YOU’ have from Its “First”- and by that I mean “VERY VERY FIRST” come before ‘YOU’- “SAVED YOU”- and “MADE ENDS ‘MEET’ FOR ‘YOU’! BUT IN SO ‘DOING’- HE- “ILLUMAVATRI”- JESUS ALMIGHTY- “HAD” to BRING HIS “SUSTENANCE AS “LIGHT” from your “Re-Birth” to you! THUS- your “Re-Birth is at “Heaven’s Gate”- at the “General Resurrection”- but through “the Mystery” of the Soul- which be “Eternal” in the “expanse” of “Earth ‘His-Tory”” ABOUT and AROUND YOU [7-directed ‘direction’] YOU HAVE HIS “LIGHT” ALREADY ‘AROUND’ as ‘ABOUT ‘YOU’- a KIND OF “LOOK BACK AT ‘TIME’ FOR ‘YOU’- JUST EACH AS AND EVRY ‘INDIVIDUAL’ through ‘TIME’ that ‘ADHERE to HE- as – ‘IN FAITH’ ‘YOU’! AND SO THE “BIRTH” come from the “Future”- “WHERE BE ‘REVIVED’ you. THUS- “buried” in “Baptism”- HE “RISE” TO “LIFE” AS “LIGHT” in that “Future” Half of “YOU” that is able to “Chew”- “EAT”- as “YOU”- THE SOURCE OF “LIGHT” that is “JESHUA”- “JESUS to M/me and Y/you”! “FIRE”! AND BAPTISM BY “FIRE”!- MIRACLE AND “RE-BIRTH”! ALL COME TO “YOU”- “NOW”- IN “JESUS” infront of YOU. [Rapture, Water, Spirit-“Fire”!, “LIGHT”!, “OIL”!, “HIS BLOOD”.. “Bronze ‘Wall of He’.. ALL ‘Part-AND –Parcel’ of His Re-Birth in YOU!]]

Rhema (i.e. Word of Heaven's Glory) {THE 'Silent 'Word'' or 'Words' of GOD. 'Heard in 'Rhema' or 'Silent Rhema' - of the 'Sanctos Rhema' - that is 'Holy Ghost'. IT IS 'WORD'. THE 'BIBLE' were 'First' writ in 'SILENT [R]}

Re-Clamation; i.e. ReClamating {The 'Process' of GOD's Returning His 'Creati-Dom' to He- i.e. 'BY HIS OPENING of the 7-Sealed Scroll of Redemption'.}

Re-Cycled {The 'Art' of GOD. Putting "back together" that which were "re-cycled" by The Enemy into "ever-living" decay forms;- so that it be in "the correct cycle"- away from the "Salt 'Water'" of that which would decay the "Chain and Bike" Cycle!}

Redeemology [the "science" of Redemption] {The 'A.R.T.'; Arrangements of Jeshua- Our Messiah and Conqueror, The Revealer, The Temperer of My 'Steel' and Thine[who be 'Able to 'H/hear']. For example- in the "science" of "Religion" Christ is Oft "S/seen" as O/ur M/messiah- the "White Rider". There is a false white "rider"- to he I do not refer. BUT as "White Rider", as written elsewhere, in "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love", HE is Our Perfect Conqueror- who fights "Evil" on our Behalf- and do us "deliver". None of the other "Riders" of Revelations Chapter 6 [The Red- The Evil One to tempt men to "Murder", the "Death" to ride over those who "tip over into the 2nd 'death'" - which is 'Hell', a "Black Rider" who is "Prince of Russia"- "Abadeggon"- "The Disease Carrier"] are Holy- there would be NO redemption from they, the 6th Seal- or the 7th, having been Opened "BUT" that Christ JESHUA- the "Conqueror" go forth- even with "His Army" of Saints [chief. Angels + 'Men'] via the Spirit into the 7 year Tribulation or "ELSEWHERE" - Revelations 19' 11-20. Though- through "Men's Sin"- a certain part of "His-Tory" went forth, such as "w.a.r.", "pestilence", and "Plague", none of these are of "Jeshua"- merely HE Go forth to "STOP" they and "BRING" His "Divine Word" [His 'Sword'] INTO 'PLAY' - even before 'arrive they'; FOR- says Christ [JESUS]; "*I went 'forth'- into GOD's 'Nature' - or 'Creature'- 'Marek'- IN WHICH BE 'ALL NATURE'- so as to 'test*

"Nature-Verse" as well as "Super-Verse" - angel or 'Water'; Creature AFTER 'Creature'; IF they 'Choose' MY 'Universe'- then at the 'Great Separation of Water'; 'AWAY', 'AWAY' will 'COME I' and ALL the 'Denizens' of the 'Great as 'Mystical' 'Fairest of ALL' 'City'; ZION'! AND 'NO MORE' shall there be 'Salt Water' about the 'Fair Tower' as Towers Plural, of I; NO! 'BUT ONE OCEAN' shall there be- FOR this; THOSE WHO 'CHOOSE' ME- Eternally. "}

Re-Name {A "Re-Name" IS – Says JESUS; "THE NAME I 'Gift Give' YOU at the "Re-Birth" of "YOU"! [In 'silent' 'Rhema'; "For a "NEW" "CREATURE" Therefore "THEN" – to "ONE" DEGREE OR "ANOTHER" - ARE "YOU"!]}

Sanctos [Sanctus Spiritos- "Sacred One"- The "Sacred Spirit"- HOLY GHOST] { Love of the Father and Son as One- of "Flesh" Meet SOUL- THE SPIRIT of His Soul with the Spirit of His FLESH Make One FLESH- One SOUL- HIS ..}

Satanic Conspiracy (see bottom of the list).

Second Fallen Age (of Man) {Between F.E.Y. 4005 [A.D. 18- oft 'recorded' - to "trick" 'YOU' - [purposefully or 'not'] as in A.D. 33 or 36], Easter 'Sunday'- AND THE END- which [YOU 'HAVE' but 'KNOW' not- which 'means' 'YOU' can 'have' the 'EXACT' 'TIMING' BUT 'NOT' the 'DAY' AND "KNOW" the "DAY" till "YOU" HAVE "PASSED" SUCH "DAY" and it be [for 'YOU'] 'HIS-TORY' [Glad- 'Wonderful'- Wonder-Lust-BEAUTIFUL- LOOK "BACK" at and "SMILE" AT "HIST-ORY"].. 'Here' it is- 'YOU' can HAVE' IT- but 'NOT' 'YET' "KNOW" 'IT' May 23rd 2021, 10:00hrs, 3.001006 [approx.] secs

N.E.Y. 00- the 1st 'Day' - will begin [it'll be as a "year" passed in 'HEAVEN'- IN 'THE' "RESURRECTION" "DINNER" – where there will be SO 'much' to "SHARE"- then it will be "OVER"- the "RESURRECTION"- and we'll "enter" the "NEW 'AFFAIR" of the "NEW 'HEAVE' AS "EARTH"].

Seer (also "Seership")

Seership ["Gift" of the "Seer"] {e.g. a "Seer" is "most" easily a "prophet". ALL the "First" "People"- of "Earth" as "Terra" were a "Seer"; A "Seer" "SEES" the "impossible" in the "invisible" "things" GOD "M.A.D.E."}.

Spirit, The -- The Tri-une Person of the Living GOD, as the Trinity in One.

SOUL [i.e. "Spirit's "Heart"] {THE 'Soul'- the "heart"- the "bones" of a live "Man"- where the "spirit" is the "sinew" as "muscle"- the membrane of flesh of "Muscle to Skin" the "SuperNatural "Flesh"- the "Skin"- the "Flesh" ;- In "Tight" mere "Physical" if you will- analogous terms. It is really "MUCH" more than "this"!}.

Soul, The {THE LORD- in "Creating" "Mogul"- the "First-Born"- in the "Time of Water"- Pre "Angel" of the "Real" "Realm of the Angel"- Pre- "Man" as we know it at all- DID CALL FORTH "THE CREATED 'ONE'; GOD's "Son" [AS God the Father HAS "Jesus" as "SON"- HIS Only 'Begotten' "Son"- Jesus have "He"- who also be "called" "Manwe" elsewhere in the "Pages" of me- as "Son"; His "First"- 'Born'. For "Adam" came of the "Natural"- but before the "Natural" "Realms"- there were the "SuperNatural"- and "BEFORE" the "Angelic [Realms]"- the "Sphere"- of "Water"- Pure "TIME"- as "WATER"- "THE, 'TIME'"! AND In his ["Manwe's [- also "Mogul"- the "First Name of he"- before he entered the "Water" from which would "Form" he] "Soul"- were "W/we" ALL;- NOW of HIS "ALL"- the "First"- The Created- were his "Daughter"- and where his "Soul" were full of the "Lord's 'Water'"- being "Made" 'EXPLICITLY' of Said 'Water' [The Holy Ghost]- his "Rhema Sancta" being The Lord's "Rhema Sancta" in the "Finite Form of "Created Matter AND SuperMatter as well as 'Water'- IN ALL- TIME;- "CreatiDom"- "TRIUNELY"]- HE "Gave" that of he that be "Male" to "Make" every "Holy As Heaven" Sent- Wrapped in the 'Conception of Christ' [SUCH as were he- next to the 'Line' of Jesus- lest any 'fail' to 'Enter' the 'Holy City'- DUE to the "brightness" of Jesus before HE]- angel or 'male'- critter great or 'small'- alien they 'ALL'- AND that from

which he had in his SOUL- he brought forth that which be
 “Fe-Male”; NOW the “Quality” of “Fe-Male” came forth of “Male”-
 in that she were “BOTH” “Hu-Man” as “Angel” [as we were- in the
 ‘Original’- ALL of the ‘Specie’ ‘Male’ meant to be Fully angel as
 Fully ‘Hu-Man’- as Jesus-IS Fully
 GOD-Fully-Angel-Fully-HU-Man[‘Male’]]. SHE- having “GOD”
 in her- were of ‘GOD’ in “Her”- “FULLY GOD IN “HER””- THE
 ‘LADY’ WISDOM – ‘GOD’ “Brought” off “her”! SHE is- in
 “essence”- “GOD – IN – ‘HER’”! She is the “Fe-Male”- he
 [‘Manwe’/’Mogul’] the “Male”... NOW- in ‘order’ to ‘bring’ forth
 her- the Lord’s “Daughter” as it were of – “HIS” DNA [see
 elsewhere, above] being “Full” of “ALL” “People’s” “DNA”-
 “She” had to come forth with the “Code” or “DNA” for ALL
 Wo-Men- angel – or “Male”- yet for the “sake” of “completeness”-
 and lest there be any lewdness- for she be of his “ALL” [he the
 “Male” half of GOD in his “ALL”- she the “Fe-Male”- in the
 “FiniteNess” of “ZiOn”- which he is]- ‘A MOTHER’ had to be
 chosen for her;- AND of the last “Angel”- Made of “Manwe”- of his
 “rib”- both “Spirit Water” and “Angelic Matter” as well as “Normal
 Matter”- so [at Its “completeness”- a “Tri-une” Rib] a “Mother”
 were found for her;- “Lucinder”... The “GREATEST” as “MOST
 BEAUTIFUL” of ALL ‘holy Angel’ Fe-Male [as ‘Hu-Man’] is this
 Wo-Man of Man’! [AND in her- ‘nested’ in her- were her
 “Daughter”- “Queen Gabrielle”- A “Spirit” ‘Maia’ [see elsewhere,
 for ‘Maia’] of ‘Intellect’, ‘Speech’ [where it dot h ‘require’], and
 ‘Grammar’ to compare to none other! Most “Brilliant”! Most
 “Bright”! A “FLAME”! Like her “Father”...
 AND of he- “Daughter” Queen “Alice” and “Gina” AND MANY,
 MANY a “Daughter”- who “First” Sought to “Save” he- that a
 “husband” pre-Destined be for each of they- so “Doubling” their
 “Number”- for a “HusBand were to “Form” out of GOD’s “Matter”-
 from the “Creator”- in “Marek the Gift Giver” [who be ‘Mogul’-
 THIS ‘WRITER’- “Michael”] for each and EVERY ‘Other’ to they
 who would “Form” of Said Matter.. For “First” must form the
 “Male”- in GOD’s Image be the “Male”- who have “Fully” the
 “Chromosomal” “Image” of The Male as GOD the father have
 “HIS” in Said “The Male” [“Manwe”]- and then in the “Image of
 GOD” in the “Image of Man” is the “Fe-Male”- who does NOT have
 the “Chromosome” of the “Father” or “Male”- but “Each” and

EVERY 'other' - thus she is the "incomplete picture" - that- in being in One Body with 'her' "Male"- such as through the "holy Matrimonial"- IS 'COMPLETED' through 'her' 'Male'- her 'Other' - [GOD need not 'this' - HE is 'male' - and has 'ALL' His 'Image' INTACT- but there is the 'Possession' in the 'Male' of 'Dominion' over the 'Territory of The 'Father' such as The Code have 'Writ' over to he- IF HE BE A 'GODLY' MALE and Under the 'Jurisdiction' of GOD 'ALMIGHTY' [BUT 'Christ' CAME to 'F.i.g.h.t' B.a.c.k. for that which BELONG to 'Saved HE In The 'People of His Standing'- LETS ANY 'FALL' SHORT OF HE- Through as Via at 'First; the Judean 'Kingship' - for it IS from 'Judea' that 'AIL' Judean AND Non-Judean 'KingShip' 'EXTENDED]... NOW the "Fe-Male"- "Alexandria's[the prophetess of huge 'fame'] "sister" in the spiritual- "Gabrielle-ANS"- Q. "Gabrielle"- be infact none other than "Mogul" in the "Fe-Male"- BUT her "Mother" contain her- and so "EVERY" FE-MALE of her- and of they- where the "Reflection" of the "Male" BEAM of GOD's GOLDEN BEING as "TIME" as "LIGHT" come upon the "Soul" of "EACH" as "EVERY" "OTHER" "being" that be "finite"- of each "imperfect" mirror" having been first to where they who are "Made Perfect" [whether from the "First" or the "Last"- the reader will 'READ'] and hence to where they are YET to be "Made Perfect" [hence – the "Lady"- "Wisdom"- in the "Mirror"- the "Future 'Bride/Wife" of Abba The father THROUGH His Son- Jeshua; see elsewhere]- so as to "Form" as One Opposite the Other in "Christ's" as "Abba the Father's" as "Splendid Holy Rhema Sancta's" "Reflection" [i.e. "wrapped" 'UP' in 'CHRIST's 'Conception"- as "Pre-Conception" in a "Matter" of this "Grand" "State"]! SO- THE "Light" of her "Produce" her "Own" Mother- represented by "Yavannah" or "Varda"- in the "Silmarillion" tale- BUT also- from her- the "Light" of the "Queen of Heaven"- Christ's Immortally 'Assumed' "Mother"- Jesus's BeWept 'Mum'- Jesus's "Other" in a sense as the "Daughter" of Marek the Gift Giver formed in the belly [i.e. womb] of the "wife" that were "Made" before he—the "Virgin" to come forth of the "Daughter"- to "OverShadow" "Marek the Gift Giver- as from his 'future' 'past';- FOR- being "Wrapped" in Christ- from Conception- his "Mum"- Jesus's Mum- be The One to "carry" Jesus- The "Perfect City in He".. Yet- in the "Imperfect City"- he place

HE- Jesus's "The Disciple"- "Marek The Gift Giver"- with ALL CREATIDOM- Past-Present-AS-Future- in the Soul of he [THE SOUL]- and where 'MOST' MEN have but the 'space' beneath their 'feet' to call the 'dominion' of 'space' as 'time' beneath their feet- especially IF 'Born Evil'- in which case they have no right but "Birth Right"- but that "Illegal" for no "Evil" can "Hold" GOD's "Earth"-AT ALL! [Though they 'constantly' 'lie' over it- thus the "Righteous" Fight AND have 'FOUGHT'- IN Spirit- as 'Nature'- for it!] The "Wo-Man" that came of "Marek the Gift Giver"- his "Daughter"- contained her very own "Mother"- as a at "first" kind of "tent" [ref Isaiah 54"] covering "Her"- but then also -from the "Prodigeny of her"- via the "prophecy/ies" of her- in the "Realm of Water" through her "Mother" as well as BY her [Directly] CAME the 'Virgin'- Apostle as 'Vessel' to the 'First' INTO the 'Planting' by as of Jeshua- JESUS The KING.

AND in He- Jesus- ALL who be 'Perfect'- such as they- be- whether at the 'Resurrection' Made thus- or by 'Trial' and 'TRIBULATION'- or being [as the 'Virgin']- BORN perfect- 'Immaculate'... AND in the "First Planting" [IN N.E.Y. 4005]- of "Marek the Gift Giver"-as in he - in his "spouse"- in he- his "Daughter"- BY Christ Jeshua- where the LORD of Heaven Put the "Future" before the "Past" that the "Past" catch 'UP' with The 'Future' I the 'Heart' [i.e. soul] of 'ALL' 'Men' [thus their 'Lineage' be in them] .. AND 'Marek'- as GOD's "Disciple"- 'WENT' to 'they'- 'ALL'- of 'they'- IN Spirit- as 'Truth'- VIA the 'Spirit'- AND as 'Manwe'- The First- PUT forth his "Power" to be "Fully Incarnate"- in the 'From' of 'Man'- birthing "First" as "angel" then "Man"- in a "deconsecrated 'angel'- he required a "Spiritual Abode" ['overshadowing' the Evil One in her- the 'wo-man' chose to 'birth' this 'form' of the 'Messiah's Choice Warrior' at the Line of Peter being 'drawn to a close'..]- AND to "set he Free"- for the "wo-man" at the "End of Satan's Wrongfully" attributed "Illuminati Line"- really St. Peter's or "Mark"[his son]s" Line were none other than the "bestial" "creature" "Ungoliant" that had taken over the "flesh" of her- as all evil "creature" have wont to do if 'people' enter- by 'sorcery' or 'sin' the same level of 'dark' they do.. BUT if a wo-man put 'UP' her hand- not in "mock jester"- to GOD- He who is 'True' 'will' 'Save'- it is 'TRUE'- IF - they ['deep' within- where they may [in a 'locked' away area of their 'soul'] be able to] 'know' to...

He “required” the Spiritual Abode – so that his “spirit” be pure- not an “Immaculate” Bride for Christ- BUT a spiritual Evil” were about to “Give Birth” to he- and so the “Spirit” of Another- St. Esthe- VIA the ‘Spirit’ came to ‘rest’ on her- and her ‘Spirit’ via St. Anne’ who held her own ‘Daughter’- rested in the Palm of the Messiah- Jeshua;- HE ‘put’ His ‘Power’ ABOUT her- and ‘caused’ his ‘Mother’ to ‘OverShadow’ her- who had ‘ALL’ ‘Perfect’ ‘FE-Male’ [via “carrying” He] IN her.. AND this in turn id “overshadow” St. Anne- to “Gift Give” a “Perfect”- “Normal”- “In” every “Way” “Stable”- “Immaculate” “Womb”- as “Later”- “Skin coverings” [and “Cleaving of Heart”] and “Immaculate ‘Breast Milk”- ALL in the ‘Father’s Loving ‘Heart’- for HE were in the ‘Womb of her’- AND ‘thus ‘Marek the Gift Giver’- had the ‘Overshadowing’ of Queen “Elizabetha- the rebirthed ‘Name’ of his ‘former’ Saved Mother- at the ‘Future Re-birth of her’ [after the ‘expulsion’ of the ‘Demon ‘Goliant’- that in her be ‘Ungoliant’ – from her- by its continual “belittling” in her by “Marek The Gift Giver in 2018] AS well as his “Spiritual Mother”- St. Esthe- and Further the ‘Virgin’ [her ‘Own’ Spiritual ‘Mother’- St. Anne’s Mother- having ALSO the “Re-Birth” Name of her- “Elizabetha”;- “Re-Birth” ‘Mother’!]. THUS- an “Immaculate Womb” were “Gifted for “Marek the Gift Giver”... AND also – for the “Daughter”- of he- via she- Queen Esthe “Elizabetha”- an “Immaculate Powerful WOMB” for her- “Gabrielle”- in her “Mother”- “Yavannah”- “Angela”- as she be known from the “Spiritual”.. AND so “The Soul”; A “Complex Organism”; IN IT IS “Written” ALL Creation”. AND the “Flesh”- as “Spirit”- which in non-respective “turn” tent it as “duel-tent” it- BY FAR- the “Smaller”...}

SuperNature {THE “‘Realm of ‘Angel’” IS “‘SuperNature’” [the “-Verse” thereof is the “‘SuperNatural “‘Realm’” of “‘Angel’” Plus “‘Water’”.]}.}

SuperNatureDom {THE “‘DOMAIN’” of “‘SuperNature’”}.

Teradacton { A large land animal [approx. 5 tons- like a Triceratops but with winged flight from space, its body a close likeness to that of a pterodactyl;- though of “noble” start, this being

became violent under the Old Regime of Hitler- for seeing his genetic modification programme, the Illuminati- The Alien Grey- from Eons past where they perceived he- began work on modification of a series of “dinosaur” and now fossilised or “extinct” bird of prey- to prey upon their “enemy” (those who serve the LORD Almighty). This altered the space-time continuum only as far as to say a new “Tapestry” of History became apparent- one hidden from the previous Prying “Eye” of Lucifer- the Evil One- through the vehicle of Hu-man History in the Prophetic SOUL of Men and Wo-men, meant for Service to the LORD who Made them- where they gifted their soul’s dominion to the darkness about they- the way of the world...[THE “TRUE TAPESTRY” IS EVER “K.N.O.W.N” to G.O.D.]}

TIME {*TIME IS. The Light of Marek- Son of GOD [as “ALL” His FirstBorn are; - THEIR “Light” IS “T.I.M.E.”] [FOR “WITHOUT” THEY THERE ‘D BE NO ‘HOLY’ ‘HISTORY’].*}

Time {*The ‘Natural’ Light of the R.e.a.l.m of M.a.n*}.

Tribulation (esp. Gt. Tribulation) {“Dispossession of the ‘SAINTS’- Saints ‘being’ ‘Saved’ ‘People’” [a “‘Saved’” “‘person’” has the “‘Gift of ‘Faith’”- accepting “‘Jesus’” as their “‘Son’” in being UNTO He a “‘Son’”—for then they- as a “‘New ‘Creature’”- in He- are that [to “‘use’” an “‘acronym’” – though a “‘hidden one’”] “‘Hobbit [Holy Omessed [NOT “‘missed’ by God] “‘Blessed’” by “‘Inner Truth’”] like” “‘Son’”}.

Tri-Une (i.e. Mount of GOD). As SEEN. {THE BRONZE CLAD Mount of GOD IS “‘TriUne’” [having a First [The Father] then a Second [The Son] then a THIRD [The Holy Spirit] BRONZE “‘PEAK’”.. It is YET ON Mount- though – “‘Currently’”- at time of “‘this writer’s writing’” in the Realm of the Natural- the Land of GOD is such that the “‘Sea of Christ’”- THE SPIRIT- has covered the “‘BASE’” of HIS ZION- and IT- the “‘FULL-MANIFEST’” form of He who IS “‘TriUne’” and One is YET to be SEEN... AT HIS “‘RISING’”- the FULLNESS of the MOUNT above ‘HEAVEN’ will

I Come to Know. BUT the Mount will RISE- the Joining of the TriUne Peaks ABOVE THE WATER- by They “‘Entering”” the Realm of Man AND ANGEL- as “Water”. Above the Realm of The Male- will THEY at the Glorified Resurrection See. AT THE “‘RISING”- “‘SOLID” “‘BRONZE” They Be- of a SINGLE MOUNT. [THIS will be “‘achieved”” by the ‘Healing’ of the Realm of Male to the Realm of angel to the Realm of Water in N.E.Y. 4004- MANIFESTING in 4005- LEAVING us the “Blessed” in EXTREME EXTREME “‘B.l.e.s..s.i.n.g””..].}}

Triceratops {A largely ill, but unpolluted [genetically] animal. Not considered of much use by the Men of the Illuminati in Enoch’s [he who were “taken away” who walked with GOD Almighty] day - when the Illuminati began experimenting on earth, in Cain’s City- called “Enoch City”- under the influence of the Alien Grey; ill-favoured things did they- evil in the sight of the LORD; experiments with the human genome did they- blending [in “Laboratory” enclosure(s)] beast with Male- hidden beneath that once evil as fell location in a hidden dungeon/ labyrinthian city of tunnel after tunnel, chamber after death filled chamber- fell things- that will not be described in this or any parable.

Tzohar (i.e., spelt also “tozrah”) {This- as writ in the great “fable”, that actually be a symbolic, poetry filled (i.e. disguised psalms as “tongues”) parable- of “The Silmarillion”- is a spiritual object- it have- as the “Apple of Life”- the Light of Christ, as the Father- as the Son- in the Holy Ghost- AS ONE-the “Unity” of Trust GOD utterly- this “FAITH”- as LOVE. IT is HIS PRESENCE- HIS REAL as Tri-UNE Presence- in a single- white “stone”- a “crystal” of sort- of the generations of “Adam” kept- till the flood- Noah illuminated the cabins of the “ark” in the dark- having little fuel for “fire”- beside the end of flood sacrificial fire- oil set aside as kindling as tinder box for that very thing!

The “Gem” went to “Three” Men- Shem- Ham- as “Japheth”- the Three of Them- for “Keeping”. BUT neither of the first two of them- Ham that be Han or Japheth did well with the keeping- the angel Raziel took it back for a time – IT WERE indeed- Pre-Time- he- as Raziel- as Gabriel- and “Michael”- as “Uriel” the angel- that made the Stone of the Mercy of GOD the Father (A Bluish Gem)-the Stone

of the Son's Blood (a Reddish, rosy red gem)- that of the Holy Spirit (a Purple Gem) and that of the unity of they- the WHITE "TOZRAH". He put all three- as the Tozrah- back together in unity- and to Abram re-resented them... N:B: Let our "bricks" as wells be FOUNDED ON HIS GOLDEN LOVE- JESUS's! THEN- all "bricks be made in the respectable, appropriate manner- of Father (in soul), Son (in flesh) as Spirit (in our between flesh as soul spirit-combination of flesh and soul). THEN truly the GEMS that make us are LIT from within- and we can trust He- the Almighty- with we- so that we Hear His Voice-Perfectly, that we may be guided by He. The White Stone represents having all Three- Father, and Son- as Holy Ghost- in your soul- flesh and spirit, and trusting their operation in you- asking without question or doubt in you...

Rabbi Shimon Bar Yochi, who wrote of the Tozrah, were a "Covert" operative of the LORD- says Chris; *"I positioned he- to relate the mystery- JESUS the Mystery- to a dead- but broke- dying world- in a way in which even the pagan amidst they- even the 'Jew' pagan- who rejected the Gospel entirely (not the mainstream Catholic Underground or indeed Above Ground 'Church' which had become overriding Catholic Gentile- though Jew in Person) – in an entirely covert, erst-while useful- manner- for My Glory- and another contemporary of he- "Rabbi Shimmon be Gamaliel II"- a predecessor to a covert operative- known now, in thief writing- to YOU."*}

Unadulterate (i.e. as oppose to "unadulterated"). {[THE 'Person' WHO is 'Unadulterate' HAS NO 'Adulteration' [meaning 'SIN'] IN they.]}

Wisdom, The Lady [may be "The GentleMen"- dependent on the "Symbolism"] {THIS is the "Fe-Male" half of the 'Angel' "Michael" if you will- IT is "His 'Bride'" - but is also HIS 'SAINTS' "Bride"- IT is the 'Symbol' of Jesus's "People"- in His 'Perfect Will'- and they- by 'Symbol'- ARE His 'Bride'- or- come "Marriage" to the "Messiah" [at The Resurrection 'Dinner'] and all- "Wife".. AND she- from the Inner 'Perfect' Heart's "Mirror"- the "Light" of the "Messiah" from "each and every other"- as a "Jewel of 'Holy Fire'- to rest- via the Messiah- the "Kernel" to the "Conduit of The Messiah" in the 'temporal'- of "The, SOUL"- but "First " in

the “Eternal” [“Bottom “Half” of the “Soul”- the “Top” is “Eternal/Temporal”- the “Bottom”- Mere “Eternal” as Infinite “Eternal”]- SO then to “Data Transfer to “Each” as “EVERY” SOUL”- such as the “SOUL” of the “Individual” WILL.. She is thus- “YOU”- when you “receive “ of her- via the ‘People’- and ‘THUS’ is ‘IMBUED’ of the ‘COLLECTIVE’ ‘THOUGHT’ as ‘WILL’ of ‘His ‘People’- [or implicitly- HIS WILL’ in HIS ‘People’- for they are there- a ‘Perfect’ ‘People’]. [In a ‘nutshell’ The Saints Made Perfect.] N:B: At the ‘End of Time’ GOD- as ‘Iune LORD’ WILL ‘MARRY HER’- as I- in ‘Jeshua’- “Marry” the “First Lady” if you will in “Symbol” as “Actual” “Physical” “Person”- “The ‘Yavanhhan”- ‘Varda’...[The ‘Spirit’ of the Church- CAN as WILL take ‘Physical’ FORM- in His ‘Temple’ – [HER “NAME” IS “ELIZABETHA”” –she IS “ANGELA”” at The “J.o.u.r.n.e.y’s E.n.d- for Then SHE BECOME HER- the Spirit of the ‘Bride’ at “The End of the ‘Nativity”]- FOR the Messiah- ‘Her ‘HusBand’ ..-‘Just as I have a ‘wife’ Made-Perfect – IN MY ‘FUTURE’! Hallelujah!]]}

Writ, i.e. wrote/written- pre-Time and Space.

SATANIC CONSPIRACY { This is where a Man or WO-Man is so much under the influence of SATAN that they will perform the will of SATAN whether or NOT they know the will of SATAN. It is In a Word- a “Thought” that control they- a tempting thought- not necessarily recognised as tempting- the MORE GRAVE the more sinister the threat to society- to general well-being thereof- can be.. The matter of Satanic Conspiracy becomes more Grave with the increasing sin level of “Humanity”.. SO for example; in 1967- when The Anti-christ- at age 12, brought on through a Demonic “Wormhole” if you will- a Great Portal of Evil brought upon the Planet Earth by Great and Terrible EVIL- many “Men” and “WO-men” became “evil” where at first they were pure- even Heaven Sent Men- Unsavd Men and WO-men- without Christ in they- though He [Jesus] may be in the Future halves of the Souls of Some of them- put forth great Sexual Indecency- in what GOD called to me the “Anti-Sumer of “love””. A time of dark winter- where Love did not abound- not at least in the Faithless. AND great

EVIL thereafter did abound- increasingly... AND SO demonic control – via temptation- via the “thought “life” of the MANY- the “craven Masses” of “Humanity”- became increasingly SINISTER. Since 1967 the Illuminati- under the action of the influence of Satan from the body of the one that most “favoured” (if you can really call “that” favour- ILL!) he- the Prodigal- Imam Omar as the Illuminati after his then transfer from Israel to Iran would re-name from his Christian Hebrew name he- HAVE extracted gold after gold – as raw material- from every world bank without the full explicit control of the “Bank”; the Illumian’s [the Grey] Bank. They have- through power and deceit- as spiritual control- brought the world’s banks as super powers under the control of they. The World’s Narcotic (via the Mafias for example) and Human Trafficking Trade re entirely MasterMinded by them- as is the increase in “infant sacrifice” – as call it them- “Abortion” of “unborn” children. They target only children with the Light and Blessing of Jesus stored in them- seeing amongst the worst of the Warlocks as Wizards of the Illumian that these little innocents are as a future if not present threat against the evil designs of them, via the Supernatural Portal of the soul that bear each these little children- The Heavenly Light of they. AND – just as they bring forth- under “demonic control”- unheaven sent “children of man”- so they – timing as targeting every strategic w.ar. of they- so as to bring the maximum casualty amongst the innocent as pure as ids indeed the “Bed rock of their demonic industrio-military complex Agenda” they time as place these “children of light”- meaning their “Light” which be “far”- to replace they of light- as well as by way of “side casualty”- dark- they slaughter in the “industrio-military complete scour of the scene of battle”. For every aborted child of light- they have sought, as planned, to bring forth they of “dark”- YET NOT BEYOND GOD’s Sovereign LORDSHIP- HE Adnai Ardnai would add; *“None bring forth “GLORY” but by ME. I open the “womb” to “Life”- they to “death” – which will choose ye?”* AMEN. Amen. Amen.

Since 1967, the Illuminati have gone from 30 % to (now since mid-2010- though N. Korea will try to escape them- in 2011 back under the control of the Illuminati will come they) control of World Government to now (2010-2011) ~ 100%. Their council of 13 Luciferian Wizards- with the Anti-Christ since 2009 controlling they as their “Chair”- has under it a council of 30 (heads of Major

Globalist Banking Institute(s)), 15 (industrio-military) and 300 Warlocks (the leaders of the World's Banks). Together- they control the Wicked Shadow Governments- and every single World Secret Service [which are integrated with Wicca, Satanism, Islam etc. - but NOT ONE SAVED or Saved to be [IN 2012] "Christian"] - of the Fallen World about we- an "effort" made easy by the Illuminati simply projecting the evil spirit of Iniquity via their portal of sorcery- "The Iranian" in particular putting forth [via the supernatural] the evil thoughts of them.

1 Cor puts it this way [I "speak" as it were expoundingly] - "either we have the Mind of Satan- or of GOD"- and further- "a Man's spirit is where his thinking is [his Mind is in his 'soul']". THEN TO JESUS's SPIRIT- the Sancta Rhema- THE SPIRIT OF GOD THE FATHER- LET we attune our "spirit Man"- in JESHUA our Messiah! Attune your people to your Spirit- EVERY this day- and filter out the "garbage" of the Enemy "signal"- O LORD YACHWHEH- in the Name of JESUS!

List 2+Characters. [key 1 2 3]

The Holy Angels [N:B:- since the "Cross"- "Men" – as in 'angel' Men have still to the "earth" still been coming;- though IN Truth- the disparate separation of 'Man's heart'- the rift between Jew as Gentile'- have bereft they of "direct travel"- they now must "Time Travel" as well as "Space Travel"- if YOU will –via the SuperNatural... IN "Tol Eressea"- as it be called in the Lord of the Rings Parable- or from "Numenor" or "Atlantia" as do call time- Men did to an thro at one time 'seek' travel- angel to the Realm of the Male- Man [in rebellion]- toward the Realm of the Angel. The TWO 'Angel' as 'Male'- were 'closer' in the 'physical'- Since the Cross 'less' so... A Sphere of Light- produced by something "rather technical" formed about the Angel- or Male- before he "TRANSLATED" from the "Realm of the Male" or else "Angel"- so that his "matter" "TIME –phase" as "Matter" shifted! AND Men- of "Numenor" wore and "armor" GOD- via the "Angel" provided- to "Make the TIME TRAVEL"... as "space travel"... BUT that is another matter"- For now just know that SOME of the Main "Character"- being Part-Male as Part-Angel- as it were- GOD

“PLANTED” in the Realm of “Male” as “Angel”- “Simultaneously”- so that they “walk both”- that of Man and Angel... Though for the most part- since Time’s “History”- the Realm of angel as Male have “Grown” disparate- so that as ‘Man’ came forth- he became “just Man”- and Less and less” like his “Blood Brethren” the Holy Angel- and vice versa with the ‘Angel” that GOD did Create to replace the ‘Angel’ that went before them... ONE FURTHER NOTE before we begin with “character”;-

THE “LORD of the Rings Character”- “Michael”- portrayed by “Elrond”- “Half Elven”- had “Elf”- that be- figuratively- “Angel”- Spouse- and “Beren”- though apparently Human- and “Tuor”- of this Christ would have mention” ONLY A “ELF” – if YOU WILL- of ‘Numenor’- of both Hu-Man as “Elven” – as in of the “Elf Nation”- meaning “Angelic House of Heaven” may have “Part” in them to have- with a “Hu-Man” or else and “Elven”- “Union”. Here I use the “Elf” symbol- for My “Holy” Angel; - FOR OF ‘ONE HOUSE’ were you ‘ALL’- before the “Fall”- or so were meant to be Ye- and WILL [by N.E.Y. 10,005] - in TIME be... BUT IN THE MEAN-time- let be ‘Clear’ I- no “Hu-man” as in “ordinary” hu-man may “Marry” an “Angel”- no matter how much he/she “fancy” that “angel”- if he/she care to- they will not be able to! BUT’ There are they- today- of the “First Heaven”- the “Water Heaven”- born “Half–Elven”- if will ye- they are few- of Marek’s Line- THEY ARE ‘FEW’- whether of the ‘House of Angel’- or ‘Male’- they are FEW..]

“‘Andrew’”- [Andrew- THE “‘angel”” “‘Gabriel”” BEFORE HIS “‘PROMOTION”” to “‘Archangel””;- AT the “‘Character”” “‘Strider”” being “‘appearing”” at the “‘Sign of the Prancing ‘Pony”” he is “in the “‘spirit”” of H/hiself from the “‘Rapture”” as “‘Resurrection”” ‘ I.e. of the “‘Archangel””- AND so IS “‘empowered”” AS ‘an’ “‘Archangel””- THE “‘same”” is for “‘Michael”” as “‘Raphael””..]

Angela [a.k.a. “Galadriel”[angel “‘Angela”” [standing in the “‘spirit”” of “‘The Archangeless- “‘Lucinder””]- or “‘Celebrimbor” [“‘Angela”” as “‘Returning “‘Archangelic”” Fe-Male ‘Angel’]];- {IT is “from her “soul” that she- “Angela”- the “First Angelic Mother”- ‘Called forth ‘Last’- went into “OverDrive”

to "Produce" the "Re-Claimed" as "Re-Anointed" Soul's Spirit in 'Her'; "Arweenia" [by the "labour" as "fond" 'love' of her "Daughter"- "Celebrimbor"- though "St. Esthe"- by the "spirit" of "St. Esthe"- St. Elizabetha'- it were that "carried her" as "gift 'gave' "birth" to "her" via the "birth" of "Marek the Gift Giver"- to who she is "twinned" or "co-joined" "spiritually"- being of "one soul-spirit-AND-'body' as well- from the "VERY 'FIRST' "BIRTH"...}

Arwenia [or- of the "soul"- the "Spirit of 'Her'" - "Arweenia"..]

Gabrielle-ANa ; The soul's "angel" of Gabrielle-ANS.

"'Gabrielle-ANS'" or "'Gabrielle-ANSa'" {Pre-"Re-Birth" NAMES for the "MOST 'ANOINTED'" "DAUGHTER" "UNDER" The "FATHER". 'Used' like "Saul" who became "Paul"-as "need" be. ALSO "Called" "Alic"..."}

Lucinder [a.k.a "Arwen"- though "Her 'Spirit' may be "called" "similar". This- the "Flesh"- the "SuperNatural" 'body' of the "'Angel"- "Lucinder"...]

Elizabeth, St. [THE "Spirit" of the "Wo-Man" "Gabriel-Anne" [the 2nd 'Re-Birth' Name of 'her' in N.E.Y. 4005, at the 'Hand' of HER "MESSIAH"- JESHUA In Marek the Gift Giver].. St. "Esthe" ADORN her- Michael is her 'brother'- HE- "JESHUA" WIELD her;- "Lady "Luck" IS NOT HER- but "WISDOM" is her- and GREAT "FORTITUDE"- and Wisdom concerning EVERY "REVELATION" IS I the Heart of her- "bound from the Future" to HER "MESSIAH"; "SHE IS MY 'spouse'- IN THE FUTURE"- SAYS "JESHUA"- referring TO HIS "Future"- AND HE CAME from His Hearth- Heaven on Earth- to 'this 'future' JUST TO BE With her... SHE is HE in the Fe-Male- Projected of THE FE-MALE- MY Daughter to A-make- for HIS Genuine 'Glory'- via the 'tent' of her SuperNatural Mother- St. Esthe- who ADORE her- and The Virgin who "HOUSE" [St. Esthe- a FORERUNNER- to The Virgin- FOR 'BACK' is sent the Son of her- re Revelation 13'] and "PROCEED" her- St. Esthe. St. "Esthe" SELECT her- ST. "ELIZABETHA"- with the

SuperNatural AND SPIRITUAL “Daughter” of her- AND THE CHURCH IS her. - THE ‘wife’ of Christ. SINCE SHE- ANGELA-LUCINDER- in her “re-birth” NAME- “LUCINDOR” have YET to COME to the Marriage Diner THOUGH IT IS DONE- SAY IT IS DONE- AND THERE OH SO BEAUTIFUL- in the Physical AND the spiritual-AS SUPERNATURAL IS HER- EVEN AS HERE IS HER- I SAY this- HER that is herself from HER “Pre-Asymptotic ‘Future’” IS ST. ELIZABETHA- and SHE IS THE ‘SPIRIT’ of St. Marek on his “Daughter” to Provide His DAUGHTER her “Mother”- THE CHURCH. AND MOST “BEAUTIFUL” IS her- TENTS “St. Esthe” does HER- and The Virgin as her “Daughter”- St. “ALINA”- Gabrielle-ANS- “Marek’s Daughter”- FLAME SO “BRIGHT”- The SUN but a “VESSEL” to her “Pleasure”.. SHE- in St. Esthe- THE SAINT’s HEART-WALL about her- in ST. ELIZABETHA [her “new” MOTHER- for “Re-Built” as Re-Made is her FLESH from Day 1 of her PASSING into Abba the Father for HIS GLORY to –from the Tribulation- God Gift “Resurrection” to her] “Passed” back with the “Messiah”;- ‘ and “Marek the Gift Giver”- to “Complete” the “Road’s “Journey”.. It is “her”- that with “song”- Prepare with her “mother” the “wooden-staff” Naively “used” by “Marek the Gift Giver” to “turn” as “sternly” “turn” to “battle” they “caught” in “the ‘battle’” of “Purgatory” to “Lead” and “End Time Army” from out ‘under’ the “feet” of the “Enemy” ‘ ALSO the “SWORD” of Michael, Archangel [“figured” by the “Angel”/“Elf” “Elrond”.. IT IS ‘THIS’ “SPIRIT” that “settle” on the “Virgin”- MARY- with The “Holy Spirit” ‘ THAT she “may” accept as “KEEP” the “BURDEN” of the Young “YESHUA”- JESUS ‘ with “ALL” “HUMANITY” SAVED ‘ and “GREAT AND ‘SMALL” “WRAPPED” up in the “PRE-BIRTH” “PROPHETIC” “WOMB” of He [for The “FE-MALE” must “Gift” this “Spirit,” to those who be “FE-Male” for they CAN NOT “directly” receive of The “MALE” – It’d be ‘too; ‘BIG’ for they- they have not “got” the “GENES” for it;- BUT St. Esthe- via St. Elizabetha- CAN- and SO ‘YOU’ CAN.. THE “Spirit” of “St. Esthe” via “Elizabetha” ‘ settled on St. Anne- to bring ‘Mary’ to Anne- and via her- “Marry”- JESHUA- and thus to “Marek the Gift Giver” ‘ AND His “Daughter”

‘ AND – together w/WITH her- in the “PLANTING” of her- her
 “mother” ‘ the TENT to her- as if one were “born”- at the
 “other” END of A “Portal ” – an “exact” [‘Asian’] replica- her
 “Mother”...]

Esthe, St. [“‘Elizabetha’s “Mother” [“Spiritual”] { IF “ever”
 there be “PROOF” of the “SuperNatural” BEING [in
 ‘GENERAL’] BEFORE the “NATURAL”- AND that “WE
 ”[THE “SAVED”] were “PLANTED” BEFORE IT
 “all-TIME” IN THE “NATURAL” or “REALM of “ANGEL”
 OR “W.A.T.E.R.” “ANGEL” ;- HERE IT IS!
 FOR ‘SHE’ [not the “cat’s “mother”- UNLESS A “HOLY
 CAT” IN “REPRESENTATION” of “Her”] IS the
 “PROPHET” “ESTHE’s “MOTHER”;- SHE- THE-
 “PERFECT” “MOTHER”- “ESTE”- do- DID- “carry her”;-
 IN’ “SOJON”- the “Perfect” “END-TIME” “Prophetic ‘Babe”-
 IS “Her” as “ALL” OF “HER”;-
 SHE is “SOJON’s “MOTHER””..
 St. Esthe is the “vehicle” of the Holy ‘GHOST’ for “St.
 Elizabetha”... }

Gabe (i.e. "Gabriel") {Pre-“Michael’s” “Re-Birth”, which is as a
 “Heaven Sent” his “unmanning” from the ‘enemy prison cell’,
 ‘Gabe’ in the Lord of the Rings ‘Parable’ IS an ‘angel’ named there
 [a ‘Elf’] “Gildor”!}

Gabriel (previously "Angel Michael's "brother", Andrew). {Angel
 of The Father- “Yachweh’s” Angel”; [after his “re-birth”, he is *in*
parable ‘Celeborn’ *in part* [‘though this is ‘chiefly “Michael”- the
 “Soul” is ‘joined’ to the “Flesh”- so angel “Michael” to angel
 “Andrew” being they are the same “spirit” in ‘part’]- the Name
 “Gabriel” is “gifted” at the “Resurrection”- where EVRY ‘holy
 angel’ not yet “archangel” be “Endowed with ‘power’ of “Arc of
 GOD” Warring angel Mike, Gabe, and “Raf”- The ‘Three’].
 “Andrew”, or “Gabe” IS THE angel of THE SOUL- “The ‘Father”
 in the “Created ‘Realm’ of The ‘Father’; he IS [in the “Lord of the
 Rings ‘Parable’] married to “Galadriel” or “*Angela*” to name her
 “proper”; “Galadriel” is her “character portrayal”;- of the “Lord of

the Rings" Parable- "Celeborn" her "Husband" whose 'Spirit' contain the Bright 'Moon'}

Gabrielle [{"Gabrielle-ANS"}] {THE "Secret" "sphere" of GOD's "Power"; - A KEY. SHE is "Marek" in the "Fe-Male" if you will- in "SYMBOLGY" 'SHE have "every 'GIFT'" HE will- or "ever 'will"- BUT IN "THE "FE-MALE" [fe-male 'see' as "feel" differently to the "male"- being "Made" in The "Reflection" of THE 'MALE'; SHE is the "Most "Beautiful" Individual- and "Lovely" as well;- "Gabrielle-Ans" is her "flesh" Angel- as "Michael" for Marek;- Genetically- she "match" the "Virgin"- She have the "physical" "appearance" of her.. SHE IS THE 'MOST' "POWERFUL" "prophet"- AND THE "SUN" IS "UNDER HER "CONTROL"- as the "MOON" that of 'her' "Father" 'Marek the Gift Giver- The "Seven 'Spirits' of GOD- The "Fe-Male "SEVEN" being 'her' "choice" natural "MOTHER" for her "Father" to wed and so "bring" FORTH 'her'. [{"Made" "7" 'is her- "Yavannah"- or "Varda"- "Lucinder"- for the "sake" of her "Father-Creator" ' that "Marek" have "ANOTHER" [by "co-joining to he"- SINCE the "Birth" of he].].

Methuselah (spelt "Methuselbah" in correct Hebrew speak).

Mike {Pre-"Archangel" profiture, of a "Name" for the Sake of Nomenclature.}

Michael {Warrior "Angel" of GOD; Christ's Archangel "general"- as well as "Ordinary"- i.e. not yet promoted by the "rapture" as "resurrection" ahead- angels as "Michael" BEFORE his Promoting himself to the Archangel Michael be! Choice "Angel" of Jeshua!
HE is "In 'Parable'" "Celeborn" [in 'going' to "sack" 'Dol' 'Guldur', "Gabriel" goes with "Michael" to w.a.r.]; also "Legolas" and [in the "w.a.r."]- in the "Lord of the Rings Story"..}

Raf (i.e. Raphael, also "Raziel"). {Angel of the Holy Ghost- the Light of the Father as Son be in he!

In the Lord of the Rings Story- he is parabolically “Glorfindel” - as well as- in “hu-man ‘character’”- “Eomer”- where “go to ‘Battle’”- his “spirit” in the End “Scene” as it were- as do H/his “brothers”- The ‘Three’ - Eomer, Michael, Rohan’s “Leader”- “Gohan” that is “Rondor”- being Britannia.. Prince Imradil is of America in “Gondor”- he is “Prince Michael” the Man- in Action- Michael the Man in “Fight” as action- and “Aragorn”- as Prince ‘Gabriel’- being “Prophecy” CENTRE of it ALL and “Michael” the Man of GOD that he were.}

“Roger Corbett” [a.k.a. “Strider” as “Aragorn” son of “Arathorn” [Arathorn- St. Paul in “spiritual” “symbology” - a “spiritual ‘father’”;- “Natural “father” of “Strider” is “represented” by “Denethor” [SINCE the “Spiritual ‘Judean Kingship’” be in THE HOUSE OF ‘MARK’ - Son of ‘Peter’- and of Peter’s “Spiritual Heir of ‘Vicar’” the “Natural “Judean kingship”- i.e. of ‘The Pope’; “Denethor” represents “spirit”- a “Steward” of Hid- GREAT ‘Power’- BUT a “death bed” [MARTYR- for he were ‘under’ “spiritual’ “power’ of the ‘Devil’- that “drew” he forth as a “Martyr”] Converter- “Benedict” is also- in “reflectance” of such “light” – a “Hid” “Denethor”. Benedict is “Huan”- Bearer of The Key - for though he “die” in “poison”- the “spirit” of FAITH that ‘As Pope came to Re-Wear before “falling asleep”’ did he continues- via St. Peter- who “Passes on the “spirit”- to St. Marek- the “Pope Invisible” [A.D. 2018- ‘The First Resurrection’.] {THE ‘Spirit’ of “Marek” the Gift Giver- from his “personal ‘Future’”; “Standing” in his “Shadow” is “Marek the Gift Giver”- the “Day” he “accept” the “shadow”- the Day he “took” “Anointing” to be “True Prophet” [The ‘Anti-Christ’s ‘Opposite’ Number] off ‘Jeshua’ at The King’s [By ‘Divine’ “Visitation”] “Order”;- FOR then ‘his’ “path” were “set” to ‘replace’ “Obama” as the “failing” One World Government’s “Leader”- as well as “Gt. Britain” [and “America”- “Rohan” if you will [the “Dundelings”- like the “Canaanites” of “Old” – displaced having been “disinherited” of Land by their Sin- by GOD’s Divine ‘Order’- THE overwhelmingly “Aztec” and “Apache” and so forth “Indians” having been in “terrible” “vice” as sin- THOUGH ‘MANY’- as when GOD “first” came toe “America”- SAVED were..]- shall “follow” he.!

[IN A "nutshell"- ST. Michael the "Archangel"- having "eaten" the "apple" of "Life" at the "Shared" "Resurrection" Dinner;- having- on "Clouds of 'glory'" COME to "JESHUA" "Dressed" IN "WHITE"- AT THE 'END'.. SENT "BACK" – in the "SPIRITUAL"- as "Physical"- to "R.E.S.T." on "Marek the Gift Giver;- to "pre-prepare he"- to be an "Embassage" of GOD to He- that "ALL" IS NOT Without "HOPE" that "succeed" will he- FOR HE BE HE! [At the "s/Sign of the "Prancing' 'Pony'"; - HE –"Marek" be a-found in the "Spirit of he".. as he be-[at 'time' of "writing"- NOW!"].. AND "HE" who "receive" the "Dark "Star" [really an "UnLight to "Unlight"- the "Disguised" "Star" of "G.O.D."- the "Hid "Blade" OF "Michael" as "Elronda"- "Elrond" The "Knight"- to "Michael"- for the "Sake of H/his "Grand-daughter", "Michael's "Daughter"- Woven "through "spell-'magic" [meaning "m/Miracle"- NOT "MAGIC" as "uncanny" or "holy" as The "World" "CALL" "UNHOLY" "HOLY" which be INFACT "UNHOLY"]]. THIS "STAFF" as it –were "born" on a "wind" BY "KNIGHTS of the R.E.A.L.M." as it were- Holy "M.E.N." that "abide" as "Angels" in G.O.D. The Father in Who THEIR "Solace" ever were [in "guarding" "Rivendell"- Place of the "Elf" "character"- Elrond- etc- AND "MANY" another "loci" where he "Re-Birth" of "Men" as "Angel" be.. AND to the "Dead"- to "lead" out from the "Dead" they under the "Banner of 'Hell-Fire"- PURGATORIOUS 'Hell-FIRE';- AS "Isaiah" have said- and "Isaiah" through the "BLOOD" of JESHUA is- of the "New Covenant" AGE- not the "Former"..

"..In that 'day' the root of "Jesse" shall 'stand' as an "ensign" to the "peoples".." him shall the "GENTILE" [and it is the "time-of-F-[]-- on the "earth"- NOT "Under" it- though "NECESSITY" may "part-ake" of IT-THE "JEWS"..GOOD 'MEN', 144,000 of THEM, plus] – the "nations ALSO"- SEEK, and H/his "dwelling" [ASTRO- SUPERNATURAL, ten] SHALL BE "GLORIOUS" [HEAR the 'Lion of "JUDAH" "ROAR... ']. THUS –the "undead" shall be "saved" who "would" be "saved"- by "fulfilling" their "Oath"- "TO 'DIE' "UNDER' "CHRIST" ['JESUS'] "ONLY"- MANY "PURGATORIOUS"- MOSTLY "GENTILE"- SOULS shall "return" to The Heavenly "Council"- for the 2 Eon on

“‘Earth’” “‘Millennial’”- AT THE “‘END’” OF THE
 “‘BATTLE’”- some [others- not “‘Martyrs’”- to “‘other’”
 “‘BATTLE’”-for THE “‘END’” “‘require’” they ALL- BUT
 “‘released’” FROM “‘death’” [meaning the “‘Ist’”-
 PURGATORIOUS – though they no longer have “‘anatomical’”
 meaning “‘Nature-Verse’” FORM] they be [at the End of the 2018
 A.D. “as it were” “‘battle’” – by I – Marek the Gift Giver- SHALL
 be THEY ALL [approx.. 1 ‘MILLION’ souls- by GOD’s
 “‘G.r.a.c.e’” AND “‘F.a.v.o.u.r.’”].]]}

+

[Prophecy: OBAMA- The “‘New ‘World’ Order ‘New World’
 Leader- of ‘America’- whilst ‘OBAMA’ will be “‘over’”
 “‘America’”- for a “‘time’” [with some “‘Judgement’”- some
 “‘MERCY’”- GOD ‘SAVE’ he- who have “‘ACCESS’” to his
 “‘mind’” as Will- and “‘emotions’” – through the “‘paths’” of the
 soul’s “‘eternal’” “‘Mind-Frame’”] though “‘Ahmadinejad’”-
 UNDER the ‘POWER’ of his “‘Elder’” Brother- the “‘Illuminati
 ‘World’ Overall “‘Leader’” [he Bi-Locates to “‘America’”- so
 there has a “‘double’”..] IMAM ‘OMAR’ IS – for 2012-2014
 AT-LEAST the “‘Overall’” One ‘World’ Government “‘Leader’”;-
 THEREAFTER- “‘WAR’” with “‘AMERICA’” will leave no longer
 “‘America’” under HIS ‘Power’- but it will- time of his [Obama’s]
 ‘repentance’- remain under “‘Obama’”].}

The Seven; Are infact manifestations of the Same Angel; URIEL (or
 “‘Ariel’”- “‘Ariel’” being “‘gifted’” as the “‘Name’” of his “‘Wife’” is
 ‘usual’), Gabriel (The Father’s angel or “‘Seraph’” put before He to
 “‘see’” “‘dark’” as “‘light’” in a filtering process before He), Michael,
 Raziel the Archangel, Kadziel [Jo’s Angel- actually “‘Gabriel’” oft as
 before “‘Michael’”]. and also “‘Zadkiel’” [Peter’s Angel- oft like he-
 but ALSO appearing DIFFERENTLY- real NAME “‘Michael as
 “‘Raphael’”]. ALSO- “‘Michael- as Replacer to “‘Samael’””, that now
 be SATAN”, who FELL.

[The ‘Head of the Council of 24’ is “‘Marek’”- The “‘Elder’”- from
 his “‘personal’” “‘future’”] HE is “‘Fully Angel’”- YET ALSO
 “‘Fully Male’”- thus the “‘Council of 24’” are infact “‘The Saints’”-
 “‘Popes’ and non-popes’” under “‘Mark’” the Gift Giver- who is the
 “‘Head’” of the “‘Council of 7’” as “‘Chief ‘Revelator’” and
 “‘Gift’” “‘Giver’” of “‘Divine’” “‘Knowledge’” as “‘Revealing’”].

Men (also "Wo-Men") of GOD

Tech (i.e. "Technician"- a Militia Tech). {Part of "The Core"
"People" WHO "TRANSLATE" [to the "First 'Heaven'"] when
"Trouble"- as in "GT. Tribulation" or "Lesser 'Tribulation'" - IS
on the "w/Way". PRAISE GOD; - "better" than to "trouble"
oneself with "Tribulation".}

hAdham, (ADAM); { re-named "Ajaim", or "Ahjhaim". The
'F.i.r.st.' 'B.o.r.n' MAN [meaning "'Hu-Man'" - NOT 'any'
"other" kind of MAN]. [Half Hu-Man- Half "Angel" he were- the
"First Hu-Man"- FULLY HU-Man FULLY "Elven" as it were-
AND no- it were NOT "Durin's" [During the "First Dwarf" in 'The
Lord of the Rings] Part to "replace" he;- HE was a "First 'Catholic
'People" IF will you.. [HIS *eventual* 'surrender' to D.E.O meant the
very 'Seven Spirits' of GOD did 'walk' with HE].}

Alfred, The "Great" {A Great Man of GOD- Warrior-Poet of
England; SAVED HER and "ChristianDOM" in the Hour of Need of
her- AS "WINSTON" in his "HOUR" and MANY another...}

Eve; Evening Tide; {Re-Birth "Name" before her "'Death'" as
"'burial'" at "'Golgotha'" where the "bones" of her 'Son'
"'S.e.t.h'" were- of "Gabriel's Daughter" as he "named" her- in
the Anointing of St. Michael The Archangel "Elrond";- "E.L.V.A"
[Re-Birth 'M.o.t.h.e.r' [.]].

Abram – Abe (Abraham) {FOREFATHER of 'MANY'; Kings and
'Queen's AIL COME OUT from HE}..

Eve, Elva {Re-Birth 'Name' of HER MEANT "RE-BIRTH
'MOTHER'" for 'henceforth; ONLY they of the Re-BIRTH of the
'BORN AGAIN' were to be 'FOUND' in the 'WOMB' of HER.. BUT
'EVE' [meaning "Mother of All the "EARTH" – for what 'BORE'
HER] were the Pre-Eminent "Fall" of HER.}.

JESUS, JESHUA, JESUHA {English, Hebrew and ManderAke
[Mark's "Form" in "Mandarin"] ; - NAMES of THE MESSIAH..
Son of Dea no BUT Son of 'Deo'..

Mark (the Sojourner- the Pre-Timer- the Key Maker- The Escorter;- in “Parable” as “Strider” IS “Aragorn” [“Marek”], Third Heaven Chief Ruler Under Christ the Ruler- Jeshua’s Chiefest of the Council of 5- as of the Council of 12, as of 24... Chief Justice (under Christ). Chief Revelator, of the FUTURE. Fire Wielder. First Born Among the Time before Time. Great Prince. Royal Seal of Approval. God’s (as Abel, as Adam) “SON” (not THE Son- JESUS- from WHO come they who are the Son of the Son or the Daughter of the Son).

{Walks the “earth” [both SUPERNATURE [Angeldom] as NATURE-VERSE [“MAN-DOM] in many “guises”;- FOR AS ‘MAN’ [AS ‘ANGEL’] ‘LIFT’ UP ‘HIS HANDS’- as DID ‘Peter as Paul’- who GOD ‘Made’ with “Paul” the “SuperNatural or ‘Spiritual’ ‘Off-spring of ‘Paul’- Saint ‘Marek the ‘Giver’- who ‘IN ‘One Turn of One’s Hand to ‘GOD or Another’- AND ‘Further’ IS In the ‘Birth of Paul- through ‘HIS ‘ IN –Effect- “next IN THE ‘BLESSING SEED’ after’ AS-IN- the ‘Messiah’- “‘Wrapped” UP in the “‘Messiah”- had His ‘Faith’ Before the ‘Messiah’ ‘Paul’ in The “‘Messiah”” [for ALL are a ‘Messiah’ in ‘THE MESSIAH’]..- AS ‘MAN’- AS DID – ‘Peter’ AND ‘PAUL’- even in the ‘Uterus’ where they were- twins- for GOD’s ‘Mercy’ were to ‘Bring of ‘Peter’ as ‘Paul’- “‘Marek”- YET he in ‘turn’ pro-ceede “‘Peter”” as “‘Paul”” AND ‘ALL’ the “‘SuperNatural”” “‘Off-spring”” of “‘Peter”” as “‘Paul””- THAT BY ‘MERCY’ as a ‘MAN’” LIFT UP HIS HEAD and SHOUT- GOD SAVE! – AS DID ‘Peter’ as ‘Paul’- SO a MAN [Fe-Male or ‘male’] PUT their ‘Faith’ IN THE GOD who ALONE ‘SAVES... AND HE- IN TURN DO ‘Enter’ in on they- and ‘Marek- being their- “Quantum-Mechanically” to – even- “MACROSCOPICALLY” [as ‘Uriel’] DO ‘control’ they- ‘Save’ they- “run” through a “host” of “Obstacles” as “Barriers” with they;- THUS- just as in the “Quantum Leap” on-screen “parable”- which GOD did “re-late” to “Michael”- and “Marek”- who be “Single” – in “Their ‘Apparel’- “Michael””- as “Spirit” come into they all- as he did for “Paul”” – as “Michael”” came into he in HIS ALL;- AND so MANY, MANY lives of the ‘faithful- have he- “Quantum Leap” style- take they for ‘part of the journey’- whether “Fe-Male” [via his “wife”- who’s “Light’ shine where he- GO- with her “Daughter”- “Lucinda’s very own

“‘Daughter’” that She have with “‘Marek the Gift Giver’”
 “‘Shining’ there “‘Through “‘ They “‘ ALL’”] or “‘Male’”! AND so
 MANY, MANY are turned from “disaster” to “terror never”- in the
 “Arms of ‘Abba the ‘Father’”- “‘Waiting in that “‘White Corridor’”-
 whilst he ‘Delve into their lives’- and “‘Save they’”- from what
 “‘confront they’”;- “‘The “‘Temporal ‘Mechanics’” are “‘film” [Fine
Love Induced- Membranous]- as “‘Just Like in ‘Transubstantiation’”
 or the “‘Theory there of’”;- he “‘STEPS’” there in- and the “‘The
 ‘Person’” is at “‘Home’ in He- in a “‘White Corridor’”- of the
 “‘Bastion of GOD’”- IN GOD.

SO “‘Michael’” walks – for a time- as “‘St. Stephen’”- but in another
 verse- elsewhere- as “‘John of Revelation’”- YET- as a “‘Time
 Traveling Saint’”- of MANY a “‘Guise’”- “‘Male or Angel’”- he is
 “‘Joshua’” in his “‘Battle’”- and “‘The Branch’”- that “‘represent and B’e’”
 he – Jeshua’s “‘Choice’” “‘The ‘Disciple’”- “‘Michael’”...

AND as “‘The ‘CODE’” BE “‘Michael’”- the “‘Very’” “‘Code’” of the
 “‘B/bible’” and EVERY “‘holy Writing’” Made in HIS ‘BLOOD’- and
 “‘EVERY’” “‘Story’” of “‘MAN’” do “‘Originate’” in the “‘Code’”-
 in the “‘part’” where he be “‘written’” of be- from the very “‘Soul’”
 of his ‘soul’ [which is not to say MAN is beyond “‘demonic’” or
 some other “‘influence’”]; in The Hu-Man “‘story’” that Writ in Saved
 Man [but “‘Unsaved’”- through the adherer’s of Satan’s “‘Crucible’” of
 Evil- The Anti-Christ “‘S.t.o.r.y.’”] be! Merely that “‘first’” it must-
 via “‘Man’” or “‘Angel’” – be “‘writ’” in his soul or the ‘earth’ of
 The Person Saved’s ‘heart’ before it can ‘come forth’ at all!.. THEN
 MANY a ‘Story’ be ‘woven’ in such a ‘way to include ‘he’ -
 “‘Michael’”- AND ‘EVRY’ ‘HERO’ in EVRY ‘G.O.D.’ Inspired
 “‘STORM of A S.t.o.r.y’”- LEST we “‘Forget’” who we “‘O.W.E.’”-
 JESUS- THE “‘High ‘Master’” [and “‘S.a.v.i.o.u.r’” of H.E.]! ; -
 “‘THE Pre-cursor’” to US ‘ALL’ - EVEN to “‘His-self’” via the
 “‘SuperNatural’”!

SO- he be figured/pre-“‘figured’” in the LORD of the Rings Trilogy
 and pre-amble of The Silmarillion as “‘Finwe’”, “‘Manwe’”, “‘Ulmo’”,
 “‘Aule’”, and ALL Seven of the Male Spirits of Creature- the First,
 Creature- “‘Mogul’”- he also as “‘Strider’”, and “‘Frodo’”- “‘Gandalf’”,
 and so forth. He is in the Bible, named or not on the surface text, in
 each “‘Book’” there named! He is St. Mark (Gospel writer), St.
 Stephen (who stood up, after being counted a “‘blood martyr’”, to
 bring upon himself another “‘Mission’”), St. John (the Beloved

Apostle), St. Gamaliel (“Gabriel- the “Torch Bearer SO Bright”) and many another “Character”. He is the FINAL KING of the South, as well as the Anti-Christ’s Opposite Number. Amongst the Alien Grey he is called “Parsius”- for who he is a “Saviour to the Saviour of ALL- being a Choice Saviour – to they who know “little”!}

Manwe- from the “Silmarillion” story- a character- The “First Man”. “Mogul” before his “fall” is this “man” [and in a ‘sense’ is in his ‘FULL RESTORED’ person he- albeit- without the need for ‘Evil’ to ‘Battle’ with he- for then there shall be no ‘Evil’- not in the “First Heaven” Environ of the New Heaven as Earth where he will there be- as “Thought of the LORD” in the “Seven Spirit” of he.. “Gandalf the Grey” in this “story” is also this Man- as is every other main male hero in the storm that do follow- always the same “wife” is “Gifted” he- for she “travel” the pages of “His-Tory”- whether as “Maia”- “Ainu” (e.g. “Yavannah” in the “Silmarillion”) or “Elf” (e.g. “Galadriel”- the “Angel” “Lucinder”) or Hu-Man (the Wo-Man “Big Water” as God Name her- then subsequently will re-name her “Frieda” at the Re-Birth of her).

Melchizedek {i.e., re- “The Lord of the ‘Rings’” “Parable”, this is “Elnor” the Grand if you will- of Bilbo’s “Favourite” Person in the ‘Universe’;- “Gandalf” [further- it is the “character” that rescues the “Frodo” [“revealed ‘re-birth’”] being from the ‘Downs’ knightmere- the “spirit” of Melkor” from his [Frodo’s, plus his “wife” as “Spiritual Mum”]*fall*}};- HE[, *Melchizedek*] IS JESUS the KING. In His Return to the Garden of Eden, after His Appearing beside the Tomb, Opening in the Third Heaven the 7-Sealed Scroll of “Thundering Redemption”, He appeared to many, then arose in the Sky... Disappearing into a Glory Cloud of Abba the Father GOD, before which the Sign of Satan Broke in the Sky, He Redeemed many- filling the universe with the Presence of He- and appearing in the Garden of Eden, for, the Second Heaven, in His Full Glory- as Tri-Una “Daddy” to Adam and Eve- into who He Breathed “Life” that Day..

A “K” is used at the name’s finally letter position, as oppose a “c”- though previously I used the letter “c”; - this to denote the fact that a Name is interchangeable, is spiritually recognisable, but MAY have Infinitely Different, (or akin or similar) apparel to another. I may be

called “Mark” but not be the exact same “Marek” as another “Marc” etc. Jeshua is here spelling His White Rider’s Name, which ONLY He may “KNOW”, which in Hebrew is NOT to “Have”, but that we—that is to say His ‘People’ may Have. [Jesus Says; “*“Gandalf” is the “disembodied ‘voice’ of ‘God’- as “Saruman” of the “Anti-God”- Jesus’s “Disciple” in the fall of ‘Evil’; NO- he is not The ‘Disciple’- BUT the ‘Voice’ of He; THUS the “Melchizedek” Symbol [“Tom ‘Bombadil’”- a “s.p.h.e.r.e.”- a “S.P.I.R.I.T” of L.i.g.h.t.] as “Portrayal”- the “Marek” of GOD –the “Walker”; “Divine ‘Day’ Walker”- JESUS’s ‘Word’ of “Faith”*”. “JESUS” as met by “Marek”- to “Walk” in the “Gardens of ‘Eden’” [pre-2021 [N:B: “2021”- “Ends ‘Early’”- YOU ‘know’ but do not “Have” in “Modern Hebrew”- or “knowing is not true till you have as “know”” is “True”- in “Old ‘Hebrew’ [Jesus ‘Took ‘On’ Such Hebrew]], “A.D.”] be he- “Melchizedec with a “c” with He with a “k” instead of a “c”-!.”. [N:B: As to the “Tom ‘Bombadil’” character of the ‘Lord’ of the Rings ‘Parable’ THIS is a “Melchizedek” if you WILL-SAYS “Jeshua” to I; “IT IS I- in ‘YOU’- as the ‘Prophet’s Voice of ‘YOU’- ‘Securing’ a ‘Safe’ Haven- wife ‘Wife’ [‘Lucinder’] IN ‘YOU’- in a ‘district’- a ‘Safe’ ‘Haven’- a ‘Place’ where ‘LONG’ ‘BELONG’” do ‘you’.. AT THE ‘END’ you to will ‘know’ ‘YOU’. N: B: part 2; “THERE” ARE “Consecrated” “Spaces” “Here” or there- “Up” as “Down” the “Country”- where HE do “STAY”.”]

Melchizedec – {as oppose to “Melchizedek” with a “k”- who be in this “Book” referred to as “Jeshua”, the King; Melchizedec with a “c” is then Melchizedek’s “Co-Ileague”- a disciple, “The Disciple”. An Apostle as Disciple; “Marek as “Michael” as “Gabriel” as “Raphael” is they all. It is written the Saved have Jesus’s Names on their ForeHead(s). But I have this- “Marek is Michael; is “Mogul”; IS “Melchizedek’s Disciple- “JERU-SALEM”; which means- “Jesu-S-alem”; or, quite literally- JESUS is “Peace”! [THE “being” of “Marek” as “God’s Gift to ‘MEN’ [meaning the ‘HU-MAN’ ‘people’] in the ‘general’] he cannot lift a “finger” against the “Enemy” unless you be in ‘Agreement’ with h/He [that he will s/Seek] nor “Bless” but you “Permit” [for h/He W/will “B/less” if ‘YOU’ W/will]. N:B: The “Gandalf” character- which IS the ‘VOICE’ of ‘Prophecy’- as oppose the “Stolen Anti-Prophecy”- represents the “disembodied” sphere of “knowledge” and “teaching”

that “goes” forth with E.A.C.H as EVRY “prophecy” of me- of Jesus IN I –via I- His Choicest Instrument.. THIS then- why do you think “Gandalf” returns to “Tom Bombadil” at the End of the Story- FAR from “VOID” to report to he- WHY not to “JESUS” directly-? FOR HE must “return” to me- directly- BEFORE HE pass to the “Messiah”- for NOT every report he bear must be dealt with in the same way..}}

The King.....JESUS. AS RISEN LORD. ALSO, by Inheritance. A Judean King. Gave His Judean Kingship to St. Michael, as well as the “Pope” before he- before the “Pope” advocated through his Benedictine Successor in the Naming the Enemy the Legal Entity over Israel- as in A.D. 2012 will he. “St. Michael” is the supporter of Pope Benedict’s replacer, St. Peter (raised A.D. 1990 from a tomb- not known to Vatican City- the “consecrated” “relics” in St. Peter’s Basilica ARE that of a “thief”- a ‘pagan’- *a typical white-washed “sepulchre” affair*), in 2015 mid-July when he “RISE” up from “Prison” with he;- ALSO, he, as “Mogul”- is the inheritance of “Israel” within the soul – re-inheriting or else taking supernaturally ALL of GOD’ s Creation for the Sake of His ‘People’. Declared as invisible Pope in A.D. 2018 (reigning as ‘hidden pontiff’ till May 23rd, 2021), when St. Peter is Martyred on the Stone- that is “the Rock” by his heresy- the man that trusted for a time he- the Anti-Christ.

Jacob, Israel.....*Son of Isaac, Son of Abram, become “Abraham’s Heir” at being called “Isaac” as “Israel”.*

Jehovah EloHim.....GOD. Also can be also spelt with a “Y”, as oppose “J”.

Ishmael, MishMa {“Saved Brother of “Israel”- he- unlike many of the “12 Anti-God” Tribe [that “come off his pre-saved body], in converse to the holy “12 Tribe” of Israel, that believe in the God of Ishmael after the Salvation of he to become MishMa, is in “Heaven” where many of the “SaintHood” – from “Mystery/Watery” “Purgatory” now are; Precisely “Put”- every “Saint” in Mystery “Watery” Purgatory were “rescued” from there when Jeshua, after His Crucifixion, from the “Bosom of Abraham” descended there.-

Yet "A fiery Prison" await some- I recently (on the night of the 25th of January 2011) went to Purgatorious Hell-Fire, to rescue "St. Faustina" there- I told her to "Give Up" her "sin" from there- of preaching "Suffering" to many; this "set-her-free";- for it's in that "hold" people on the "edge of the Pit"- waiting to go "nowhere"- burning in there- on the edge of "nowhere"... "Ishma"- or "MishMa" is no longer there, but he were; he'd accept no "Sixth Century A.D." "Allah" either.

Salem..... {Peace of Jeshua, Yehovah, EloHim}.

Sanctus Spiritos {"Rhema Sancta"; Holy Ghost. Third Person of the Divine "TriUne GOD".}

Wisdom, The Lady {"Angela"- also "ST. Elizabetha" [since ANGELA is her "St. Elizabetha" in the YOUTH of HER..] ALSO Writ OF in "List 1"- above..

"Devices" for "Character 'Portrayal'" - by J.R.R. Tolkien

"*Bilbo*"; "*Strider*" pre-"Gandalf's 'Rising'"→"Faramir"- *THE "W.o.r.d"* of G.O.D went forth of the "*Temporal Regions*" of *The SOUL*- where "*Re-Birth*" be IN IT- as "*F.a.r.a.m.i.r*"- *THOUGH EXCLUSIVELY* no- *SINCE* 'MANY' a *W.o.r.d* Spoke forth "*Bilbo*". [Bilbo ";represented'" the TEMPORAL 'Regions' of My S.o.u.l B.E.F.O.R.E MY "'Re-Birth'" - AND UP to N.E.Y. 4005 HE "'J.o.u.r.n.e.y'" with I- AFTER which- the "'Temporal'" in THE SOUL of I "'Communicate'" with the "'E.t.e.r.n.a.l'" IT SHALT be THAT "'Gandalf's" "Rojo" [i.e. "'Frodo'] SHALL be as HIS "'M.o.j.o'" ; - B.I.L.B.O !

"*Frodo*"; "*Strider*" [a.k.a. "Aragorn", "Aramir"] The Final "South" king of Daniel 11- and "Prophetically"- the "King" who approaches the "Coming THE KING -JESUS- who Returns as the "Ancient of Days"[Iune Lord] SOON.

"*Sam*"; "*Luthien's 'Daughter'*" ["'Luthien'" pre-figures her, "'Daughter'" of "'Marek the Gift Giver'" [SOUL "'Fe-Male'" of "'Marek' The Gift Giver"- IN "'which'" is "'contained'" "ALL" 'Other' "'Fe-Male'"], and She IS "'Descended'" – via "'Marek the

Gift 'Giver'" from "her"] ". THE "Re-birth" character of the "Hobbit" or "Halfling" IS "Male" for 'She' 'walks' in a "spirit" that is "Entirely" 'Male' [i.e. "Christ JESHUA"] though IT is the "Fe-Male" part of He [as "every" "MALE" have "DNA" that IS "FE-Male"- though He is "called" 'Male'] that is "fully" represented by 'her' in the "Fe-Male" as FAR as it may be in they that are "A 'Disciple'" - a 'Spirit' of GREATNESS- BUT NOT 'GOD'. She is "Vessel of the 'Sun' 'Possessor"-a 'Maia' - "Daughter" 'Manwe'- born to "Marek" the Gift Giver. The "wed-lock of 'Sam'" ; Represents "pre-destination" in "Eternal" Bliss- the "Marriage" of the "Supper" 'Lamb'.. The Wo-Man and 'Man' - of "One- Body"- BUT "Sam" is the "Fe-Male" - [seen in a 'Male' Spirit- Jesus in HE [The 'Future' 'Hus-Band' In ['Spiritually'] She]- The "future" other half- "Rose"- represents the "Fe-Male" that is entwined with the "male" in the "Marriage" of New Heaven as Earth "Matrimony". Others are dealt with- in "text"- aside from the "Fell Nine", "Gollum" and some others – where "Necessary"

The Unholy Angels (i.e. Demons) [ALL Deafeatable by "FAITH"- HE who is in US [The Saved, or to some limited way, the Saved to be] is GREATER than he ("SATAN" or his like) in the "World" [the Fallen Realm here principally intended].

"Keep your 'Guard 'UP'! AND you won't NEED your 'Armour' 'UP'! "KEEP(!) "SWINGING(!)"

Appolloyon- or "Abageddon"- {The Prince of "Rossa"- that is Russia. The angel of Disease- the Disease Carrier- "THE angel of the "Spirit" of the "Fallen Flesh" of the "Prince" of "Evil"- "Imam Omar"- 'Son' of the 'Prodigal'- the 'Prodigal' being his "Spirit"} . [Defeated by Rebuking in the Name of Jesus and/ or STANDING on Scripture Deuteronomy 8'1-15 or else 28'1-15, through Galatians 3'16; plus 13, in the full context thereof- NOTE' "NO 'BIBLE' printed in the U.K. or elsewhere between Oct' '011 as well as 2018, unless explicitly ordered into production by this Author, as Final South King- is to be hereby 'trusted' as authentic. Therefore I give Deuteronomy 28'1-15 plus Gal 3'13-117, as they are KEY, here, in

the appropriate section- under “D” for Deuteronomy, “G” for Galatians.

Avarice {Glove of Satan- this Demon- once a mighty fallen- “de-existed” at the Cross}.

Babel (A rebel angel- did to Satan- that is Lucifer- after the fall of every rebel angel- ALSO rebel. Locked in prison- in Hell- till Babel fell. Thereafter re-locked in Hell – till the end of Hell- BUT unable to escape hell- His spirit put forth a curse that- to an extent- is still prevalent in the earth today- causing Men’s minds to seek new words- to communicate that they must say- GOD’s Healing Grace provides new accents- as words- as signs- for they- to use- day by day- as need they- Curses and foul language come of Hade.)

Beast, The {Seen throughout Revelation Ch 12 and 13 for example, and the book of Daniel- chapter 7 especially- Is the Spirit of Satan. It were –and currently at time of writing still is- ‘tented’ by the Evil One’s Apprentice- Imam Omar- SEE below}
[Defeated by Rebuking in the Name of JESUS-or prayer as fasting- ITs Empires by Interceding, Praying SAINT Activating (by Awakening Prayer as the Primary Item for Evangelizing) as well as Interceded for PROPHETIC Utterings...]].}

Cracken.....{A fell demon- fell into a Crab like “demon”- it- the demon- is the demon of ‘Offense’ –to cause offense by way of a supernatural lie- to cause destruction amongst Men}
[Hand its lie- ‘offense’- plus it- in whatever form approach it- over to the LORD- given over to His Power as Authority it; “LORD- I entreat You – to Give this fell thing to your Power as Authority- along with every offense put at me in lie by it’].

Demon – “Generic; any “bad” spirit, “Of the Devil”. An “Imp” can be a “demon”- the “Living dead”- such as a body raised by “necromancy”- or a “clone”- or genetically modified “human” is a “demon”; AN “Alien Grey in FULL DEMONIC POSSESSION is, by One Class of “demon”- as “demon”.. SO is “Man”- in General- if under SATANIC “THOUGHT CONTROL”- as Manwe the Great Spirit- far greater than any – thus “THE GREAT ENEMY” brought

forth- illegally of the “Mind-as Will” of he- against his will, as seen in the story of “Hurin” fastened to a “chair” (against his will) to watch all “satan” devilry play out for all history before he...

A DEMON is – Put “colloquially” - a “Fallen Angel” - but it can be any “worm” or “evil” - a lesser imp is much a “evil” uncreated as a creature gone evil, like a thought of Manwe never “created” in the “Nature-verse” because of the “damage” to the nature-verse” - that stalk nonetheless the rightful minded- from the “SuperNatural”.
[Defeat {generic} - by PRAYER... IN JESUS’s Name.].

“Gollum” - “Concupiscence the “Demon”; ALSO- “Sméagol” - here I refer to “names” that the LORD of the Rings Writer- the late “great” “saint” Jesus Blessed in Heaven “Tolkien, J.R.”... The “real” name of this “character” - for the LORD “Gave” it too I to use- were “Pakor’s rest”... SO I have referred to it thus... The demon is “embodied” in sinful “flesh” - here I refer to the “fe-male” variant “Pakor’s rest” - for the “demon” “Ungoliant” [see above] were used to “Put Forth” her- “Pakor’s ‘rest’” - which itself be the result of the falling of “Patricia”... IN the “Lord of the Rings” Story- this be (after its- by “Sauron” that be “Lucifer” - “torture”) a “disembodied character” - allowing the “Christ Like” character that gives the now “demon free” “Pippin- or “Peregrin Took” - “hunting ‘fork’ – Fowler interrupter- Great Huntress- in her female character- freedom to roam the “Page” “unchecked” by the demon “Patricia” as it were- but for a “single instance with a “stone” as you will see later... {BUT beware not- and sin not- go not hand in hand together; one must “fight” this “character”; “GRACE” + “MERCY” work great “medicine” in “combatting” “she” - in the spirit of “satan” , the Beast, that be her... BUT a simple rebuke- not to the “sin” or “character” - but to “anger” – the spirit- WILL refute her!}

Ice Queen – THE “Spirit” [disembodied in 2010-11] ‘defeated’ by Marek-Michael, and his “sister” Saint- Jesus Bless her- Angela-Angelina- his “‘wife’” - from the ‘Temporal’ to the ‘Eternal’ - as described in C.S. Lewis’s “Graphic Picture”;- Marek’s “return” form the great end battle- with the Star of Darkest Dark- which had in it bound UP the BEATEN “demon “imp” Patricia’s “Lover”” - herself- a vicious “Ice Queen” which “withdraws” h.e.a.t from all “things” - GIVES the “Slaying of Aslan

Picture";- FOR he "Lay" on the STONE of The Messiah- or – in "Narnia"- THE "EMPEROR" [Boromir is the LESSER 'Lion' set free or "raised" – as shortly he will be- as he later "return" to the Lord of the Rings Story as A "Rider of Gondor"- NO "Longer 'bound' by "'s.t.o.n.e.'" of the E.n.e.m.y] – the "Emperor" that is "Beyond the Sea" [Symbolised in the "Old Man" who "Own" the "W.a.r. Drobe"- His Wisdom and Revelation are a "Door" to His "'Spirit'" [of 'Revelation'] i.e. "white" "blood stained" from "war" "r.o.b.e"] AND "'T.R.A.N.S.L.A.T.E.'" the Stone or "Blackest Stone" to the "Right Hand of He"- VERILY AT THE VERY CROSS- TO TAKE "BACK"[INTO 'HADE'];- IT IS VICTORY's "KEY"- and "Isaiah 11" see "HE"- POETICALLY- the very 'sprit' of the "'Lion'" IN HIS "'GLORY"- non-Aslan though SO many suppose he [now "'consider'" the R.e.st of the "'Story'" Aslan- and "Isaiah" in the Original 'Gift Gave' ...]. [DEFEAT- BY "UTTER VICTORY". BREAK her "wand"- by "capture" and "defeat" then "Blood Martyr" of "Big Water"- who were her "Outputter"! PRAY. Rebuke in "Jesus's Name" the presence of this "fe-male" "chilling" "spirit"- high [once] in the Enemy 'Order'.]

**

"imp".....{A "Lesser" demon- oft found "dumb" or "blind", or "Unhearing"- at least in the natural, for these "imps/spirits"- are able to discern the natural, even as we from nature- in limited degree- the supernatural- though principally I "see" if I see at all- in the supernatural- by the 7 Gates of my spirit/soul/ membrane between spirit as soul, the supernatural "flesh". BUT the IMP is easily recognised in that is entirely subordinate- to the greater demon class- such as they are- imps form MUCH if not the major part of Satan's Horde. The imp is formed by a deconsecrated object/ person or "nature's celestial spheres excetra" becoming a "object" of "desire" or "flesh-y" concupiscence; it "talks" after its manner- though not vocally- not audibly- unless it have that functionality. It can- but rarely, take "Human" or lesser human form- some kinda hominid type shape perhaps- MOST seem to be thus- I have "slain" many whose "red eyes" gleam in the dark- as they hunch- oft on all "fours"- they oft seem "earthy" in colour- with human seeming form as face- plus two "impish" horns on their head- a result of their deconsecrated alien-gene with "Man's genes"; they are vicious- ever way of trouble of being spotted oft by an Anointed- and dangerous.

More difficult to lay grasp of- to “grapple” – in angel versus “angel” (or, here, “familiar”) as they are- to the “ordinary” angel- slightly “non-tangible”- for they are not present in “truth”- precisely put- “ONE MUST CAST DOWN THE “IDOL”- to break they- INDEFINITELY- for even if we “DE-EXIST the familiar” by GOD’s Word - the “IDOL” may, precisely PUT- re-generate they- after about a day. IMPS, IF not dealt with, MAY be dangerous such as are many a Satanists’ “familiar”. "A spirit “beast” or person [by “astro-projection” of another “demon” such as “Satan” through that “Person” or as an actual “familiar- for example] - even a "Tall Tower". [Easily “ex-cised”- by REBUKING in the Mighty Name of JESUS- Satan or ANY other particular “Power” it be under (such as Lucifer once under the “First” Great Dark Power were... TRY- “I HAND, O LORD- the “Idol” – for that be really what be an “idol”- a “familiar”- in this person/being over to YOUR POWER- in the Mighty Name of JESUS! OR- if confronted with a “familiar- or similar lesser “power”- “JESUS DE-EXIST YOU!” Yea- God’s Power is such He CAN DE-EXIST even the “Immortal” Fallen Angel- let alone a “Mortal- that is a “temporal” familiar. I have- in His Power- which be Prayer Power, “DE-EXISTED”, Millions of them- Billions. Peace.]

Legion..... {The Demon Legion is infact many a demon- appears as an entire unholy legion of godless demons- or else a great tentacled “Octopi” demon. The female half of them represents the female part of the demon. The entire Legion is 3 Billions- or thereabout- discluding “imps” and other lesser demon... Subsets of Legion are possible. Affinity with hurts in a person- “Tombs”- recorded hurt- really registered and to unrecorded “Lie” or the “Mar of Lie”- is what permits a person to be attacked UNLESS they are in the BLESSING of JESUS and STAND UP IN FAITH on that BLESSING- ASK FOR THE FAITH to! THE LIGHT AND GLORY of GOD Almighty- prophesied over by the prophetess Katie De Souza, will bring healing in the area of “Past hurt”- pray, or “SPEAK” HIS LIGHT AS GLORY into every heart chamber- a well as every spiritually hurt area- LIKE THIS; “I Speak the Light as GLORY of Christ Almighty or GOD the Father or the holy Spirit such as will they to be healed unto HIS GLORY for their soul’s sake as spirit’s sake as flesh’s sake- onto and into the miry clay let alone

re-consecrated part or area of a Man or Wo-Man of Christ- into any part where they be hurt- to heal they- to bind the devil(s) that beset they, and free they of all anxiety or depression concerning the hurt(s) In The Mighty Name of Jesus! AMEN!"}

Lucifer {i.e. Satan "The Accuser", The Devil [The "Deceiver"]}, the red rider of Revelation, "Prince of 'Persia' [i.e. 'Modern 'Day 7th of '7' where is as a 'Eon' in God's 'Man', 'IRAN'];- "THE ANGELIC SPIRIT of the 'Soul' of "'Imam Omar'" - "The Murder" - "Lover of ["'Evil'"] Wo-Men"- "Zeus"- [as of A.D. 600] "Allah"}..... {A once holy angel- who had Stewardship of Trans-Euphrates Region God Gifted to he. Served in God's Inner Court- as a Royal- Loyal- Cherub. Went for the 'Throne' of Jesus- Via the subservient Throne of "Michael"- who then had Stewardship over the Land of Eden, awaiting Adam to reach full Maturity to take all the land off the hand of he- that a Judean king in descendency of 'Adam' may claim back the Land and thus Entreat GOD to End all Heresy...

Eventually kicked out off heaven- along with each and very unholy angel- about 7 under he including one female (the opposite half of "Michael"- "Under a "G.R.O.S.E"" Wicca "S.p.e.l.l"- like "Snow White" THAT BIT but DID NOT 'e.a.t' The apple of the Tree of Life and Death- in a "'P.e.r.p.l.e.x.i.n.g' as E.v.i.l D.r.e.a.m- that SHE knew NOT the w/Way O.U.T of - BUT TILL "'Marek"" CAME to the "'Rescue"'");- with each and every other rebel angel (approximately 3 Billion) cast off into the spirit of these "'original"' "7" [The 'Wife' of Michael were rescued from the "Evil Spell"- and one other were "'Babel"'- LEAVING "'5"' "'Other"' Principle Demon in HELL- THE 'STAFF' of "FOUR" LAY BROKE- SOON [25th MAY 2021] ONE 'STAFF' - the Last of They there shall not be much to Tell...}

[Defeated by prayer to the Ardnai Adnai [JESUS] for Delivering Angel(s) such as Michael (I be 'Encamped' about the true Blood Brethren of I- were Michael to say as I) to be sent to fight for "Victory!" - as prophesied by Scripture concerning GOD's Might-filling angel Michael to protect each and every true blood brother or sister of I. FURTHER, let the reader take note- he who by faith say- "*I rebuke YOU, Evil ONE- SATAN- in the Name of JESUS.*" - will rebuke Satan or any "beast" that be in the Spirit of Satan, the Beast. " Other rebukes take the form- "JESUS REBUKE

YOU!". Or similar. Just "Blessing" the godless, may "subdue" the demons in them [as well as "Forgiving" they- to "Put" back the "Thorn" they put on you- to their "demise" or "redemptive 'medicine'" being 'God Gifted' to they]. The stand of "FAITH": Find the Scripture, to stand on, and stand on it- Such as Matthew 4:10, in the face of Satan's Temptation; - Begone, Satan! *For it is written*, 'You shall worship the LORD your GOD, and Him ONLY shall you serve!' or "SATAN- AWAY FROM ME IN the NAME OF JESUS!" The sphere of "The BLESSING" carries the charge- YOU just say it in your "spirit"- not by natural seed alone do you transfer it- Though you may vocally say it- as well as by your "spirit" say it!].

Mammon {The 'Devil'; Deceiver of Man. The 'etymology' of the word "money" is unlinked to that of "Mammon"; Mammon is the "spirit" of greed- greed for the material. 'Covetousness'; Out of it came All EVIL. "DO NOT 'LOVE MONEY' or 'MAN' BUT 'GOD- THAT IS 'JESUS' or THE FATHER GOD- Jehovah GOD in ME or the 'fellow[.]' 'Christ Like Person'" - Say He- "THEN 'MAMMON will have no 'hold' over you..'"..

[Defeated by 'Love' of GOD and 'Your 'neighbour' as 'yourself'- meant to imply godly fellowship. Not 'humanism'. Giving and Receiving 'SuperNatural 'Love'- JESUS in each other, is example of such 'communion'! Receive 'Baptism in the Spirit'; Say- "YEA- I believe- Christ [JESUS] IS SAVIOUR OF 'MAN'- and I am a 'Hu-Man'! SAVE ME LORD! AND ' LET YOU HOLY GHOST BAPTISE ME- even as 'Christ'- that is JESUS- Son of the Most High GOD- do ENTER I- via the West Gate of the SOUL of ME! HOLY GHOST- 'BAPTISE' I! MAMMON- NO LONGER 'HOLD I' !! THEN Walk in Faith.]]

Makor's 'Demon' 'Wife' In the Lord of the Rings Story writers "hobbit" pre-amble- this is not Gifted much character- merely in reference to the "Spider Demon" of the "for-rest"- the foRest being "The Church" of "North England" where I were- in "Lancashire"- the "Hobbit" I before the Re-Birth of I in Christ the Messiah of I.. The "Elfen" or "Elves" "Angel"- for it be "Middle-Earth" in the "Parable"- the "Mid Land" that as "Seer" I "Journey" through- at

times- OFT through- IT be the “Cross off” of “Angel” as “Male”.. NOW in this realm- the “Man Realm”- the demon “angel” “Patricia” wanted “dominion” of “Men”- even as her “husband”- “Satan”- (“Sauron”)- it- the Fell Imp “Makor” that came off “Satan”; this itself of “FAR GREATER POWER” than “Satan” who were as a mere lowest level imp in comparison! So- in short; as “Satan” who in the Storm of the Parable “The Silmarillion” is “Sauron” (as in the Lord of the Rings) comes up against “Makor” for “power”- and finds though he “holds” the “strings” this Fell Imp has far more “Power” and wants “power”- including over he- so with “Patricia” when she similarly brings forth “Ungoliant” as I shall call her [“Makor’s ‘Demon’ ‘Wife’ as GOD Call her]; Both ‘Ungoliant’ as “Makor” come into “being” by “Sauron’s” attempt at “power”; by “Projecting” his ‘Thought Pattern’ through “Melkor”- or “Makor”- he ‘hopes’ for ‘power’- indirectly- but really it control he! “Makor” or else- as put in other “papers of God’s Handi-work” “Melkor”, was at “first” formed through “TIME and Space” in the “Realm of Water” by “astro-projection” [by “Sauron”- at “first” utterly “unbeknownst to ‘Mogul’”- such were the depth of trickery] from “Marek the Gift Giver” as “Mogul”; “Pre-His Story”. “Patricia”- the “angel” “Other” to “Sauron”- that is “Lucifer”- then called “Samuel” were to do the “same” there “shorty after” in her own “attempt” for “Power”; via “Mogul’s wife”. She took, via her –astro-projection” of her the “demon” form of her- as a “Great Spider”- such as at her fall went into a “demon prodigy” of her- a “great as hellish spider”;- “Ungoliant” became her- the “Projection” of her- “Patricia” from out of the “body” of the wo-man that most despised her- “Angela”... { Defeat of her- who took- bodily- in about 1958, “hu-man” form – is through the SuperNatural.. Just Gift Give her into GOD’s Power, as with all “Other Imp” or “demonic” that “worship” or follow- Under Earth or Above- Her; “The Spider Queen”. Say [to GOD the Father]; I Gift “her” [inside AND ‘outside of her’ that be possessed by her] as “Ungoliant” as I will call “her”- “Abba”- into YOUR “POWER” AND “AUTHORITY” at once- ABBA FATHER- in “JESUS’s NAME”!}

Michelvious (a.k.a. The Prince of Greece- the angel of Death- “Hade closely behind he”- “The Angelic Spirit of “The Beast” and therefore of “Imam Omar” [see “below”] the “False Prophet” also)

{Prince of Greece;- he is the “Portal” of death- were “satan” to be thrown into “death”, then Satan would not escape- thus he were to FALL within his own spirit- by “Death” being thrown in after he- “Lock and Key”- “AD Infiniti”. Marek will achieve this in Day 3 of the 3rd Day, on May 23, 2021 thus defeating the angel of Death lastly. “6,6,6”;- Prince of “Rossa”- Prince of “Greece”- Prince of “Persia”- SO they ARE in IMAM OMAR- my “Opposite Number”- IN ‘HIS’ ‘SIN’ they are.. } [Defeated by Prayer, or Rebuking in the Name of Jeshua The Soul Messiah- IF “Under “Spiritual Attack”- SAY- “JESUS; ‘Baptise ME with “Fire”- “Light Me UP! ABBA”].

“Morphi” [“Morpheus” is the “dream” monster that bring trouble against the enemy of I as much as the blood brethren of I- if they do not “stand in ‘Faith’” ‘for the same protection as do I’ Pray.

It- “Morphi” - says “Christ” in I- *JESUS* ‘*IS the very vehicle of Evil- The Devil.*

It’s principle “attack” is to stand by the “Bed” of I;- that is to say “the Disciple” of Me- and try to “Attack” Me- via they- which He may never- YOU are a “portal” and not a “Light” ever “forever” for his “fever”;- Break the “spell” as “Yoke” of the “devil”- let not “bad dreams” or “miss-revelation” haunt the “Night” ” when most “Prone” to “attack are you”!..

“NO! BUT put up your “Faith” “WALL”” about you- the “yoke removing WALL of Christ JESUS! FIGHT!”

NO That by Proverbs 3:24- that YOU of Faith Sleep Idle if you do not “reserve sound Judgments as Mercies to your soul”- Keep on praying- even as sleep you- SAY ‘I EXPECT LORD for my “Faith” to “rise “UP” even in the “Sleep” of YEA- the Inner Most Dwelling Places of the Inner Heart of me...

Let YOUR “FAITH” “OverShadow” ME! [I rebuke ‘ALL’ force of the ENEMY in the Name of JESUS CHRIST ALMIGHTY- UTTERLY! HUH! HAH! AWAY GO YOU! PRINCE OF DARK! MORPHI! NO LONGER WILL BOTHER THE READER YOU! HUH! HAH! YOUR “LIES” ARE OBVIOUS Don’t KNOW YOU! YOU ARE A LIAR! AWAY WITH YOU! “SLEEPER”!

“AWAKE”! DO “BATTLE”!

[NO more let ‘he’ deserve to disturb the “battle” of the thought path of you- as “wonder in sleep” you- SLEEP- without “Trouble”!]

+

"Pakhor's rest" (A "fell" demon- it is the "Gollum" "demon"- an "Imp"- it is the "spirit" of "satan" in the "flesh" of a "person" in the "concupiscent" person; disembodied through *spiritual* "Torture" by "Satan" [it is the "Blood of the Cross" that "separate" the "person" of "Gollum" from "Angela"- the "flesh" of her that be NO DEMON]... The "demon" "Pakhor's r.e.s.t" becomes a "real" disembodied "person"- a evil "Imp"- most powerful in its own "nature"- but able to overcome the sinless, or sin strident provoker no longer "Saintly Person"- ONLY through the "free-will" of that person- "once" disembodied by the "salvation" of the "person"... OR by "immense" effort of free-will of the sinner- but then if it "suite" the "sinner". I can't say more other than as above- see "Gollum", N:B: in the "fallen" nature- or "fallen carnality"- the "creature" "Gollum" is ever "male"—but within that "male" spirit- which is "The Beast"- it may be the "angel" "fallen realm" demo- "Patricia"- who "possess" the "flesh" of the sinner- if "fe-male" be her... In the "case" of the "Male"- the "Power"- or "Principle Power" may be "Male", and is most likely so- for it more readily "Hook" into the "flesh" of the "Male"- being "similar in disposition, size, as "character" excetra- in Origin!

Patricia (The unholy accomplice to that fell demon which be Lucifer- IF fell not Lucifer- in time- when GOD marry Male to Female- he'd had been married to her;- SHE were MADE opposite he- as a female to opposite his particular Male. Into the FALL went she- MOST EVIL of all FE-MALE ANGEL... 'TOOK' by her "evil" the FE-Male Made Opposite "Michael"- Angelina's "Soul"- "Lucinder"- though in 2010- he- "Michael"- Made "Free" her- Driving that "Cat" like "demon" OUT- the "Ice Queen" that C. S Lewis wrote of- from her "spirit" he in 2011 DROVE OUT.) [Defeated via rebuked- in the Name of JESUS- plus Prayer- the LORD Make Open Instruments of His Usage- to HIS GLORY- completely we who Adore HE!].[She for a time- held in her trance the wife of me- even possessed she- oft I had to do battle with her- in the life of her... NOW reclaimed be my Spirit-Wife- my "Angela"; even as "JEZEBEL"- that spirit of anti-prophecy- in the Church fell... [IN 2012- oh how she fell! She- "Patricia"- the "Spirit of 'Anger'" – is the inoblest 'creature'; IN Jesus's Best Seller, "Journal Of the Unknown Prophet", Jesus Spoke that "Jezebel" ['who' he

said [to I]’ “.. be the “Slinker” as well as the “Stinker” of the “creature”- that is to say “Gollum” the “creature”- and “She” is a “fe-male” “creature”- as “Patricia” be – though she be “under” a “Male”- who “presently” the “Anti-Christ” be- giving her “Male Coverings” such as the “Gollum” character have] took “form” as “Delilah, Salome as well as the ‘Herodias’! *BUT I TELL YOU*- say He- further – “MANY” are “Under” this “Spirit” enough to be considered as “She”- even if- as Pre-Cross-the “angel of anger” that be Patricia’s spirit in the “flesh” of one in particular- the “Concupiscent spirit” in One that were for a “TIME” entirely “Captive” to her- IT is not that she take the “Cross” of they and “completely” “Bury they”.. [Prophescy shall cleanse as reclaim every ‘girl’ as wo-man that shall become NOBLE. JESUS SAID SO! THE “Jezebelic” “Spirit” ‘tempts’ Wo-Men, where the spirit of ‘Melkor’ from the anti-christ, most “Men”- PRAYER as well as a ‘soft’ rebuke in the Name of Jesus when ‘temptation arrives’ will succour a ‘complete’ victory in eventually. PRAY. PRAY for ‘Strength’. Pray for ‘His’- the Holy Spirit’s- Leading YOU. HAIL THE KING- JESUS!]

Tarantella....[AS of “March 11th 2011- call “Tarta” unto “such” a “number” Inspired” for- “under” the “spirit” of “Tarantella” that “Goliant” were- for I “disembodied” her- “by” “slaying,” the “angelic ‘corpse’- held by “necromancy;” together as it were” of “her”; Driven to the “edge” of “THE ‘ABYSS” were her- by “The ‘Sword” of the Gift Giver- NO “LONGER” to feed of “Angel” or “MEN” “HALLELUJAH”!]{A poison evil demon (“Patricia”, that fell into a Giant Tarantula type creature at The Fall of every Demon; - its ‘music’ is evil). Its ‘lie’ causes the soul of the afflicted the poison of “noisome pestilence” - a unholy or even copycat religious Christian song[/ or “voice”- so as to “tap” information of your soul- people do that- when they “talk” with an imagined “friend or foe or ‘acquaintance” or so who “ever” they think it be] can be used as the “music”- spoken in any spirit of evil- to wear the attacked “thin”- and accuse of madness... [Overcome by saying – to The LORD’ “I rebuke “her”- “Takhisis” [of the "Dragon Lance "Chronicle"- ANOTHER SuperNatural ""Parable"- where there IS One G.O.D. IN that 'Ori.gnal' PARABLE] that be her- “Tarantella” this “spider”

[or the “spirit” thereof- or “spirits” mini-spider “demon” that be “her” “off-spring” even]- and GOD Gift “her” [or “they”]- as the “voice” of her- and all its “source”- into your Hell Reducing Hell Fire Stopping and Over-Putting MIGHTY POWER- AND “JUST JUDGE’S AUTHORITY”- NOW! IN THE NAME OF JESHUA!"] Interestingly- the Fallen Angels “worship” as a “god” her, as Lucifer- and call “Takhaisis” [or “Takhisis as in “The ‘Chronicle’ in discussion above] in her 7-headed, equivalent to Satan the destroyer, r.e.d-dragon form. She also may appear as a “Tempter”- a female illicit sex tempter- or as a female with many heads of snakes in the hair of her- OR- and I lastly add this- as the “Shelob” [disembodied-angel “realm” no longer in the “material” SENSE no longer have ‘her’] demon spider- to which the Prophetic Writer to the LONG Parable of the “Lord of the Rings!” do give reference to- or else- in more ancient “testimony” to her great as awmense evil- “Ungoliant”- the result of the demon “Patricia” “in-control” of the mind bending feats of the great wo-man- the First Man’s Wo-Man, “Luthien”- as were her first name (now “Lucinder” or “Angela” are names the LORD uses with me for her- since He Saved her- and infact, re-made her..). That great “spider Demon, “Ungoliant” as the Story writer elsewhere do tell... IS a Manifestation of her- EVEN AS “THE GREAT ENEMY”- of “Manwe- where “STAN” as “Sauron” had illicit “thought bombarded against his soul- till he regained the “Throne of his Soul- to “Thought Project out from his Far More Dominion Carrying as Enticing Soul.. Patricia”- into which every Female Fallen angel fell- the Spider Demon “Ungoliant” but a “SHADOW of them- which they gained via “thought Projection”- Patricia bearing every female fallen angel- even as SATAN they ALL- that be EVIL- that Fell, I HAVE DEFEAT LORDDED it over her!.[Defeated by handing- in prayer- both its POISON- as attack- as ‘person’- including the Spirit of Satan- The Beast in which it operate- INTO JESUS’s POWER AS AUTHORITY- or exactly the same- THAT OF GOD THE FATHER- in the NAME of OUR MESSIAH- JESHUA- JESUS.}]

“*Samuel*”; [“Lucifer’s” “Name” before the “Fall”, when he were not in the Fall..] {See “above.”}

SHELOB ["Shelobitha"]- {"dealt" elsewhere; the "incarnate" form were "ungoliant";- DEalt a "Death" blow- that "Struck" in resonant format on March 9 2011, to "HIT" in 3 successive weeks, in "MAY", [as "February" as "January"] that "Year";- THEN came forth "she"- "Goliant"- HER "Defeat" in "May" that "Year"-INTO "HELL" went She as a "Spider"- AND down the "corridor" of "Time" took "a anti-abode" [place of ill r.e.s.t- "r.e.s.te" if will you- for "Evil variant of form "R.E.S.T." that "Christ" ONLY can "Gift G.i.v.e." "YOU"];-["Defeated" by "prayer", as "Warrior" "Angel" do "Pray"- so say you 'ALL'- DEFEAT it with a 'WALL' of 'FIRE'- "BLUE FIRE"- GOD's Anti-Evil "FIRE".. Can't 'EAT' "FIRE"- though it does "try" at "light" so to make deconsecrated "suncta" "pure suncta" etc;- BUT first of 'ALL'- PRAY- LORD 'JESHUA';- LET YOUR 'PRAYER' 'SHINE' 'YOUR' 'LIGHT' on her- THAT 'choice' "Star" "Light" that be of "Marek"- for then- INTO the "Hole" of her- "flee" her! OR 'Psalm 91' AND GOD will STOMP her.!]

['Shelon' is the re-naming of her- after the 'imp' takes the Mark" of the "New 'Master' of her"- "Death"- when in "She lob's Layer" he "encounter her..]

"*Sphixa*" ; {An ugly demon- the "Spiritual Sinful Sexuality" creature- the "former" [Ungoliant's 'creature litter' produced this further- a fell 'fever' left behind the 'wearer' of the fever' a texture of a 'grip' from another'- a fell 'imp';] were a "demon"- but Marek the Gift Giver – revolted at the "sight" of it- "De-Existed it!" Sphixa, however- be "Pure 'IMP'"! It is easily "de-existed" in each as every "Believer" or "Unbeliever" or "horror" that do bear it- IF one know how to confront it!

[N:B: this fell "demon" is the precise Demon the "Illumium" put forth into every "commodity"- especially such as buy the Wo-Man in Men's Society; thus "Shopping Malls are full f they- and MANY, many secular- as well as "protestant"- untutored in rejection of "Mammon" believer- commit "sexual amorality" – though mostly unbeknownst to they due to the "guile" of their true "enemy" with it... THUS "Spiritual Adultery";- for the Wo-Man especially- for with her- it is enough to "serve" to "want" a "thing" with her "gaze"- for it is for "Man Alone"- her "Hus-Band" that be Said is "Built her 'Desire'; not 'material things of the Body'! MEN ALSO of this do-

for some of them- “Homosexual” men [and this a great Cardinal Sin- and of “Sphixa”] of this “suffer”- though they do not “KNOW” the “Suffer”- but carry on as if they do not- the INSIDE of they do [“suffer”- enter “Fiery” Torment]!

[Defeated by Prayer. A rebuke [softly spoken- where you are in the “open air” Market- or wherever- SAY in your spirit it], by GOD the Father IN Jeshua- Say;- “Away for GOD is with me- “Sooth Sayer” as “Seller”! [YOU may add- in “Jesus’s Name”- for his spell breaking “POWER”.] See also Revelations 18’23 of what I Gift Here in Part’ [concerning ‘Babylon’ and her woeful ‘Return’ to The Babylon- The ‘Hell’ that ‘made’ her ; “...thy merchants were the great men of the earth, and all nations were deceived by thy sorcery..” and further, Revelations 18’3; “...the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich with the wealth of her wantonness”.. SORCERY is used by the Illuminati – and “Propaganda”- “Socio-Irresponsible Proposition after Proposition”- evil-black-hearted-media- to promote as “PUT FORTH” “Sphixa. People who bear “Sphixa” may appear “sexual”- but this is an unhealthy “sexual”- not of “pleasure” as GOD meant “pleasure” but anti-pleasure- and do “Hurt” the bearer... Famous “film idol” after famous “film sex idol”- and NO PERSON or IMAGE of, is meant by JESHUA as an “Idol” for too He are you to turn as “Worship” and “NO OTHER”! DO not commit “whoredom” by “Integrating” that is “communicating” with the “thought” or “darkest dark” that come off from “Sphixa”... Ungoliant “produce” “Sphixa” in the “web of her”- thus “Hoping” to convince Men of the “sexual prowess” of her- though- if they saw truly- they’d be struck with “Horror” – and DO ALL THEY COULD TO GET “AWAY” from her... “Thought projected- in ‘reality’- by the “demon”- “Patricia”- which put forth the “Gollum” if you will of her- thus- to the “demon” “Concupiscent- quite closely “allied”;

“Sphixa” is perhaps- compared to the Ugliest of Spider- far the Uglier. YOU WOULD NOT WANT TO WED HER! DO not submit to “Mammon”- or any “sexual” “spider”! SO part is “sexual thought”- devise ways to escape it- BY SEEING THE WAY- in CHRIST- be “MEANT IT”- IN LOVE- HOLY MATRIMONY- LOVE- ONE MAN, ONE WO-MAN. ONLY.

AND further- the REBUKE doesn't matter- if you "carry on the matter". Repent. Say- JESHUA- I 'repent'; I turn to this "sin" no more "later"- or "NOW"!

+

One last thing about "Sphixa"- via "Mammon" [see above]; Read as study "Matthew 6"- the whole "chapter"- but in particular

"Matthew 6'24 – NO one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and Love the Other, or he will be devoted to the One and despise the Other..." and Further- from Matthew- though you will have to find where ; *"Seek you the KINGdom of GOD [Jeshua] and ALL these Other things [Words, or 'Subject Item(s)' to His 'The Word'- material as 'natural'..] Will be 'ADDED to you..."* Be a 'tither'- be a 'Giver'- LET THE LORD ENRICH YER!

[Christ Jesus; *"IN 2017- GREAT SHALL MY END TIME ARMY BE- for not any shall a follower of Mammon be.... [Dead shall be- THEY through 'terror'-as 'F.E.A.R.'- that 'abandon Me' to- GO AFTER 'Mammon' the One True Enemy of I]"*..]

"Ungoliant"; see above;- "Makor's 'Demon' 'Wife'" ; A demon like he is; a "projection" of will and emotion- to form a "demon" "imp" person- through another... ["Withdrawn" [in '2011'] from the person through which it took- in 1976- "Incarnate form" in the "flesh"- it bears the name "Goliant"- it is 'projected' into the "First" as "Last" Ages of the Fall, for "battle"..]

□□□

+

A "Special Section" on "Ungoliant"- as "Shelobitha"- the "demon spider":

SHELOB be none other than the "Gollum" equivalent of "Tarantella"- that be "Patricia" The 'Spider' [Goliath's "Brother in 'Arms'" in a 'way'- by "tempting the women to "stay" as NOT 'pray'- "GolliathANT" on 'ex-ing' [killing' as "exiting"] the 'body' of her- "Ungoliant" before were "Known" as "her"; She- "DRIVEN" from the "re-captured" 'Body' of "Patricia's Ex-Mate"- [the wo-man demon call "the vessel [of 'Evil'] for from it came they 'All'- demon as 'Male'- through the 'SuperNatural'], "Mary" [re-birth 'name' "Elizabeth"- she IS NOT The 'Virgin'- but a [evil] 'parody' of her in the Evil of her till the 'life' of he be 'over', via 'repentance'..] is in "Hell" named "Shelob" THE 'Spider' [for off

her come EVRYe [every 'evil' vine "creature" or evil "vine"
"Uncreature"] 'fallen angel' that did ever a thing 'fell' as a 'Spider'
– most fell!

"Shelob"- The "Twice" went in to the "River of "Death" whilst
"fallen" "product" of the "Fallen"- the "Fe-Male" of the "Fallen"-
"Tarantella" the Fallen [a.k.a. – "Goliant"- after being "driven"
from the "considerably" older – now "dead"-spiritually "down
trodden"- pagan- The Anti-Christ in the "from" of the "Wo-Man"-
"Patricia the 'Demon'- in "ungoliant" the fallen- in the
"Wo-Man"... [This- "Wo-Man"- once a "Fair Vessel"- of a 'Heaven
Sent'- wo-man, at the End of the Line of "Peter"- "Mary" were the
Name of her! But she were "slayn" to "evil"- entering in on evil- by
a "demonic "spell" [The "Illumium" 'cleaned' out the 'Mind' as
'original' 'Brain' stem of her natural 'father'; doing with he
"something" similar as they DID to her- 'ALL' of they of 'incarnate
Maia'- as in 'Evil' 'maia' form require the "rescue" of "Marek" the
Gift Giver- who ALONE is "equipped" to 'Save' them, if they will
accept his help...!] AND so IN "entered" "Patricia"- as the
"Goliant" [pre-'Shelob' form of her- into the "Mind", "Will" as
"Emotions" of the being- transferring "her" being with the "Other";-
till there were a "complete" "transfluxion"]

[A "vicious" "spider" demon- a imp- used as a "Guard" on one
"entrance" into "HelL" used by the "Fallen"- *as well as 'Frodo' and
'Marek' as the 'Servant of Me'- Says He- in the "Daughter of
H/he"- "Sam" 'play' H/he in She- who "travel" there in the
"guise" of the "fallen" to "Overcome" the "Realm of the Fallen"
as 'One' of them- BUT "NOT" 'ONE' 'SIN' be "FOUND" in they-
['immaculate'-of 'No'! 'SIN' be they!]] [Spider "Imps" of
"Sheolobitha" "De-Existed" in '2018'- at the 'Final Blood Martyr'
being 'enjoined' 2 'Eons' [thousands of 'Years'] earlier to her
'blood brethren' at the outset of the Resurrection Dinner- the Just
Judgement of 'EVRY' 'Blood Martyr'- the 'End Time' Tribulation
Martyr's "Dinner" where the "Books of 'Life' in 'THE 'BOOK'' of
'Life' are their 'heaven sent 'food';- for a "split "second" later-
"de-exist do "Shelob" the "spider"- vanquished there- "slayn" where
she "r.e.st.e" there- in 'Eternity'- for she will not 'leave' the layer
where W/we ["Michael" as "Frodo"- Jesus 'Blessed' "Sam" as the
'Prodigal' "'Daughter'" [IN "JESUS's SPIRIT" which is 'MALE']-
"finally" her "come-uppance" catch UP! FOR in "The First*

Resurrection” of every “Just martyr”- ALL that they did “have” to “suffer”- do to the “Cross” be “Sent”- to be “De-Existed” [in not “vanquished”] at “HITTING” “HELL-FIRE”- where “Jeshua” do ‘support’ I as I- to PUT in they who be IN MELKOR the “exchange” ticket [for my ‘redemption’- and so ‘ALL’ in I- who ‘brace’ to I for HE to ‘Save’] into “Hell”- The “Third Fallen Hell” being that “Hell” where HE do “dust” off that “sin-clap-trap” at the FOOT OF ‘SATAN’, before being ‘removed’ [by being ‘risen’] by The ‘Power of GOD’ to Hell’s “Pearly Gate” as it were- “The Anti-Christ” of the “Day”- “Caesar” [‘all’ being a ‘Portal’]- to there by “The ‘Tomb’” as it were... That “ticket” for my “redemption” were the “Darkest ‘Star’”; - IN ‘MELKOR’ for ‘All’ ‘EVIL’ were in ‘Melkor’ – including the Evil One- in The Anti-Morning ‘Star’.. AND at that- EVRY “imp” were- “de-existed” with the “Intensity” of the end time “Lake of Fire”... AND so- “Shelob” – as her “Previous ‘mate’”- if you can call such a “captive ‘mate’” such went into “fire”; and her “Stephen”- the “Mate” of her- were set free- ALSO- at the “First Resurrection”- being “NO LONGER her ‘mate’” but a “different person”- himself set free of “Purgatorious hell-fire”- where were “Lent” he with “Goliant” the possessor “Having” “hold” of the “wife” as “body” of he...

[SO in ‘eventuality’- THEY were ‘PART’ of the ‘End Time Army’- as is detailed by Marek - in the ‘Last Chapter’- Hallelujah!][N:B: “Goliant” were “driven” off from the ‘body’ as “form” of her previous “lover”- and “all” ‘Men’ under ‘her’ ‘in or by ‘ October- 2011, October... A.D. Thereafter- “Become”- “Accepting ‘The Mark’- “Shelobitha”- or “Shelob”- in “Hell”- or the “Edge thereof”- A “Guardian” of “Satan” against ANY “Enemy” “Intruder” [which since ‘2009’ he were ‘paranoid’ of- due to the ‘brow “splitting” ‘BLOW’ he received at the ‘hand of “Marek” as “Michael”, “HELM” “CLEAVER”- before [ALSO] “thrusting” through the ‘heart’ of he with the ‘Blade’ “Resurrect”- fine ‘tempered’ “steel” even there- though “unprepared” were he- as in ‘2021’ will be he...]. THIS ‘creature’ were “worshipped” by many “Blue Imp”- as THE ‘IMP’- “Gollum” the “disembodied imp”- after May of 2011 when “essentially” were driven “Out” her;- IN “HELL” many fell “demon”- the fallen, fell ‘prostrate’ before her- the “Drow” [or “Dark Elf”] the ‘Story’ “The Broken Shard” EXEMPLIFY them- ‘others’- being under he “Red Eye”- or “Satan” the “Lover of [fallen]

Wo-men” do NOT “worship” her- but ‘adore’ her –else ‘KEEP WELL AWAY’;- knowing the ‘danger’ of her- even to they...

+++

Some “Devices” used by the Lord of the Rings Writer [J.R.R. Tolkien]- regarding “demon”- I here “elaborate” by “Private ‘Revelation’” ON;

Balrog [“Fire ‘People’, The] {A “Maia” that “fell”- taking “demon” form most “fell”, INTO “Fire ‘People’”- of the “Realm of ‘Water’ IN THESE went most INTO “Eru” [that is “Earth”- in “particular” The PLANET ‘Earth’- being “meant” for the “bowels” there of- to “keep” it “stable” “before” IT [The “Earth”] “FELL”... MOST “Balrog”- or “Maia” in “dominion” of ‘evil’ “Balrogia”- [the “first ‘people’ to with “Satan” “rebel”] CAME into the “Realm of ‘Male’” [where ‘were’ the “Greater” Potential- because THERE is [to be ‘got’- or “attained’] the GREAT “DOMINION”];- BUT BY “NECESSITY” came “first” some Balrogia to the “Realm of ‘Angel’}.

BAL-ROG, “incarnate”

Troll [Elemental, or “Non-Elemental”] {A “large” “brutish” “Alien” or ‘felon’; A “Troll” represents a “large” “strong” “demon”- but it can NOT be ‘any’ fallen;- it MUST be “based” on an “Elemental” [say a “spirit of ‘Wind’- e.g. “Hell-Fire & ‘Wind’ of ‘Hell’ from which come ‘out’ ‘demon’ “Wind”] or a “Elemental” [say a “demon” that were “meant” to be in ‘control’ of he “weather” of a “planet”- like “Ioa” of “Jupiter”- BEFORE it FELL..].

TRO-LL, “End Time” {THOSE “TROLL”- MANY “Maia”- most “FELL”- SAVED for the “End ‘Time’” lest “GOD” Punish they and “drew” “tight” a “curtain”- The “End –Curtain”- before they can “complete” the “cycle”-of “suffering” that have “planned” they- IN their “End –Game-‘Play’”.. THUS “MANY” “APPEAR”- along with “SATAN’s” “TOUGHEST” DEMON “Balroga” [such as “remain” and are “able”- not being “slayn” or “defeated” somehow] IN THE “END ‘BATTLE’”;- There will be “sand-storms” and “fell

--stinking-air" and "winds with 'fire'" in the 'air'- BIT none of it will 'stop' or 'hinder'- IF 'Christ'[JESUS] as He do- "surround" me- as "They who attain to His "Perfection" in the "Air";- "SATAN" may be "Prince" of the "Air"- BUT WE are "RULER"- Hallelujah!}.

"Nazgul" {A "winged" "beast"- A 'demon' is all- IMP- "Rider of 'Rohan'" will "destroy" they;- They ["Nazgul"] "come" off the "spirit" of the "Rider"- so are a "part" of they- and extended "part" of the "Will" mind as "emotions" of they- in "spirit"- for the "traversing" of they- MUCH as "ShadowFax" for "Gandalf" in the "story"- though "lest 'swift'" in "REALITY"}.

A Person "born" evil- IS- in their "heart"- "impish"- the "part" I "throw" in the "Fire!" SAYS HE [Jesus] "...by the 'winnowing' 'Angel'-['MICHAEL'] of I- IS 'lost'"- BURNT- "de-existed" "permanently"- by the "extremes" of "Hell-Fire" INTO 'which' "ENTER" they;- BUT the "person" laid "free"- IS he/"she" who in the "future" be "FULL" of Me.

A "Dawn" of a "New" "Day" IS in their "heart"- a devil is no more their kind."

The "Unholy" are not "necessarily" "born" evil 'people' [such as The Heaven Sent amongst MEN who must be "delivered" of Some SPiritula Evil- Like a "spell" from some False Relative or "person" to "keep" they in prison- though no "true sin" lay in their heart [for their 'heart' lay in 'Heaven']; - But the "born" evil aspects, of the Unholy, "are" "Unholy".

Unholy Persons – some principle characters

Pre- The Great Flood

Ila- (Just pre-the Great Flood) {A Hidden Leader of the "Illuminati" upon the planet Earth. Puts his power from the Evil One's Apprentice- across time as space- over the "throne" of the godless as fell "Pashan".

Pashan - A human - Luciferian. { A knight of Evil. At the time just before the GreatFlood- a powerful evil knight of the Illumian-"Head" of their Order upon the Earth- though their "True head" were elsewhere- on the planet earth elsewhere- several Eons later in the future- projecting his dark envisioning via the Illumians- the Alien Grey "Undone"- the Dark One [this alien- destroyed as defeated in spiritual battle - by Michael the Archangel- Sept' 10'.]}

After the Flood- 'Pre Christ's First Sojourning'

Alexander, The Great {Daniel 11:3-4. ALSO 1 Maccabeus, Chapter 1, spoke of he- plus the "Illumium" lead, Satanist Men- Four Generals that were cousins to he- that took-over this Army- Modern "Leaders" – in EVERY country- the Vatican City included- are ALL descendants of this people- From the Four, came a "Pre-Figuring" of The Anti-Christ, "SMALL HORN"- which were Antiochus Epiphanies..}

From the "system" of Great Evil- the "Illuminati"- who control the "banks" as "world government" subversively of not OPENLY from the time of the Alexandrian Empires being "parcelled" to the four winds (representing fallen "winds"- of the destroying angel-demons), come the North kings of Daniel 11;

Mithridates- Son of "Antiochus III, "the Great". Enthroned, via the Illumium plus "Illuminati" upon "Earth" of his day, "Antiochus IV Epiphanies"- the "small horn" that arose from the Four that came of Alexander, in Daniel 11.14-19, also with much detail in 1-2 Maccabeus

Caesar, "Augustus" {So named after a "Roman" "god" emperor- who also the "name" "Augustus" bore... HE is both the false prophet as sorcerer, that a contemptible "king" were- the man "behind" as "Infront" of the "throne" of the principle evil of the "Roman" "Empire" as it were.

Nimrod {An anti-christ pre-decessor. He 'achieved' what would king "Alexander"- the rebuke of "Anointed" Faithful-GOD fearing folks- in the lands of men "everywhere"..

Pul {Descendant of Nimrod, later “re-named”-
“Tiglath-Pileser”; An “Usurper” of the “Jew”}.

After Christ's First Coming (really His Second in Chronology- but bear with Conventionality- if it will get the point across for you!)

Hitler Grandfather (via an unholy nun- a Satanic whore who later murdered he- because he "fault" with her- by "letting Go" her- to leave her in the "trail" that bewept of their "Bitter" E.n.e.m.y) of The Antichrist. A Satanic Leader of Evil [AND "h.e.a.d. of the Secret Order of the Illuminati- AND YES THE "FED" and Bank England DID take their "O.r.d.e.r" OFF he]- his "priestly" duty included raising an SS Segment devoted to bringing the demonic via "sorcery" and ALL "Manner" of hid "Nefariousity" [as YOU can see in the Temple of Doom "story"- that pre-figure my "story" of Locating The [3rd Temple] A.r.k of M/me- Though "The Ark" DID NOT find he- in a Beautiful Labyrinthian Underground "Forrest" -later found in 2008 by a "Jew "Monastery" as later describe I/i] against the Jewish-as Christian- especially Catholic- People... A pre-figurer of The Anti-Christ. [Died and went to Hell- defeated by Michael- Hitler drew his pistol and slew himself... BUT where “his body” lay- a “Portal”- for SUCH be a “Male”- Made in the Image of The Portal “Michael” who be IN THE IMAGE [JESUS’s “Image”]- the “Fe-Male” DEVIL [Patricia the Devil- with the “same” “spot” on her that she cursed onto the “Face” of he- for a “Jew” were he- and they that “Curse” a Jew a Curse be on they- demo or “Male”] ROSE up he- ANIMATING he from within his “Corpse” as she “Fled” the Fast Fleeing “corpse” of the “Prostitute” that “fed” he the “Ammo” for the “GUN” of he... AND thereafter- “Raised” by the Devil if will ye- he- “Histler” as he became “Known” thereafter- did this very great Evil- he “sought” Marek the Gift Giver- foreknowing the “Power” in he that he sought to bestow to the “devil”- the Master of he... AND seeking he [for “Her” “P.o.w.e.r” in Service to Imam Omar VIA “Goliatha” [the Fell]- “Patricia” “Left” Histler- who’d had “crumbled” to dust as “aged” as the “corpse” of he be- BUT for the “Demon” put in “it”- by his “Possessor”- THE Devil- OUT of Imam Omar.. AND yet in 2011- FELL [due to an “Angelic ‘S.t.r.i.k.e’] did this- “Histler”- and NO more the “Illuminati”

“GrandFather” to the “GrandFather”- Illumium Leader, “Imam Omar” be available to the “Illuminati”.. And[for this “reason”- “Ahmadinejad”- who “respected” this “grandfather”- must “Fall” under the “Spell of Imam Omar”- who shall “demonically”- possess his brother with the Voice of he- the “Voice of the Stolen Power” of the False Prophet- WHO held THUS so MANY out of the VOICE of SO many FELL MEN of History [Antiochus Epiphanies amongst they]. For says Christ; *“By the “Voice” of a “Small” Boy in a “W.e.l.l”- a “Dead” as “Accursed Well” of Untruth IS that WELL-IS Imam Omar Controlling his “younger brother”- such is the Way of Imam Omar- with False Prophecy- through “Nefaricity” [“nefariousness” of the “Hidden” Fell “City”- “Babylon”];- YET- with Imam Omar’s “Grandfather” dead- and “Buried”- his “Body” no more- NO MORE SAY HE who spoke the “Death Knell” UPON that Fell BODY- that Fell One No More- that Justice be Complete-Ahmadinejad will NOT OBEY his ‘brother’ without complete demonic control on he out of Hade- such as it will [partly or completely] befall ALL of the “TEN” such as it did on Haman’s “Men” and “Hitler’s” CHOICE SS Men.. AND so Imam Omar- without the “GrandFather” to Influence them- Imam Omar and the Other Men- will SEEK COMPLETE DOMINANCE via the SuperNatural over these [erstwhile- though SOME will be Saved form amongst them- EVEN as were Winston and Roosevelt to be “Re-Made” as Bold and Brave Men] “Illuminati” Men... He will “control” they- partly- or “completely”- till “dead” or gone be their evil fell “body”..”]*

Imam Omar (formerly – from Israel- known as “Ila” [also- in prophecy such as in Isaiah 56, “The Assyrian”, “The Wicca ‘Willow’ ‘Tree’”, “The ‘Ancient’ ‘Serpent’s’ ‘Brother’”; “Nimrod’s ‘Usurper’ WITHIN The “Usurper”; “False Prophet”- “Melkor” – in “The Incarnate”). He is The Elder brother of 9 unholy, hell-born Men- born with unholy, evil wo-men opposite them. Their mother- an unholy, false prophetess- a false Roman Catholic Hebrew Nun. Their father- a false priest- the then [“Roman ‘Catholic’”] Archbishop of the Land of Israel. [Put forth as “s.e.e.d” of Abram’s “Heir” – BUT have no “faith” this “heir”- he is the “devil’s” thorn- and evil. And of “Judas” –the Man- the “Bell” found broke when “struck”- the “Betrayal” is he- who had off-spring with a Jewish

Whore- and from her- via “secret” re-introduction into the “Roman” family- “Titus”- who sacked “Jerusalem” in A.D. 60 [before GOD saved he- as he “died” of Poison- by Assassination- little over a “Year” later and from his “Line”- in eventuality- “Hitler”]. Aged 12 in 1967- when the Anti-Summer of Love- fuelled by lust for power- were begun from his [i.e. ‘evil’] heart- by opening an unholy portal of evil... The Illuminati began [at the “Order” of his “father”]- the then acting ArchBishop of Rome’s Appointed Man for “Israel”- WHO had “LINKS” to the GOLD in “Israel” and “wanted” to “Impoverish” Israel as well as the “People” of the World and Subjugate they to “O.i.l” WITH eVERY kinda “E.V.I.L” SPELL over that “world trade oil”- MOSTLY “MUSLIM” terrorist Linked as “backed” Illuminati H.E.L.D O.I.L]-extracting gold from every bank of the world into their “care”;- especially from 1963, but also from there 1967, 83’ , 2003- A.D.- wherever there is a PERCEIVED “Oil” crisis – AS IS THERE NOTORIOUS “affair”. [Christ Adds; *“I ‘Provided’ alternate- backed by Me but no the ‘Illuminati’- ENERGY- free of ‘radiation’ or ‘toxin’- BUT WHO’d ‘LISTEN’- who’d ‘co-operate’ with they who ‘Listen’;- ALL WHO ‘brought’ forth such ‘technology’- having it ‘stolen’- have been ‘killed’ by the ‘Illuminati’- ASK any ‘Government’ person- where is the ‘Energy’ ‘S.u.p.p.l.y’ that need this ‘‘c.o.u.n.t.ry.’’- THEY can’t TELL YOU! I CAN- ME.”*]

THE FALSE PROPHET – the “Goat” that speaks like a dragon (Revelations 13). The Man whose Tree (where ALL- angel or Male- have at least 1 ‘tree’ throughout history somewhere to represent they) bore forth the Apple of Deceit himself- ‘DISOBEDIENCE’ – by which they that fell, fell.

He is also- more formerly known- amongst his peers as we who foresaw he and in the supernatural have battle with the ilk of evil such as he- “The Anti-Christ”.

Later ‘transplanted’ to Iran- by the HAMA wing of the Illuminati- Re-Named “Imam Omar” in unholy jest against the Roman Church where ‘grew up’ he. Infiltrated the Church as a Jesuit to wreck spiritual havoc throughout the West- but driven back by the Hand of the Almighty.

Currently an ill disposed Imam, prophesying every iniquity from the supernatural daily- including “UNITARIANISM” to navigate

his way to SATANISM for the rest of “Humanity” as he call they – the Craven that serve his ‘MASTER’ – that be ‘SATAN his Master. Ate of the apple of life- from the book of Peter- and then spat it- to purposefully re-enter Hade and never leave forever... Already from Eternity.

Instigator- via the Sprite of Evil he tent (‘The Beast’) of every Empire of Evil- Total Arian Empire after Totalarian Empire...

Including that of Alexander- the first he wrought- using the female fallen angel who repented- that of Angela- before her Seraph form failed- before her repentance... (THUS the wings that are seen coming out of Alexander, like an unholy flower by Daniel).

HEAD OF THE UPCOMING ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT [from ‘behind’ the “leadership” of another of “The Fell Nine”- “Imam ‘Omar’s” hid ‘Brother’]. Secret Leader of the Illuminati. [WILL be ASSASSINATED in 2018 at the end of the One World Government Battle with the USA and UK. Defeated by Prayer as FAITH- like any of the supernatural. MAY MICHAEL as Holy Gabriel- with Raphael- be ENCAPPED about GOD’s PEOPLE- and Protect they ALL- BY CHRIST IN THEY – IN THE NAME OF JESHUA IN THEY! AMEN. AMEN. AMEN.].

The Iranian. A leader in the Unholy Council of 11 of 13 [There being ‘Order’ of 1- The Anti-Christ, then the 11, then 13, then 30, then 50, then upcoming “200” then “301”- so there are “MANY”];- “THE 13” is the “Red Thorn Gang” of Iniquity- Currently- this later 2010- based in Brussels- to where to commune regularly enough to keep tabs on the “work” of they. He is based (himself) in New York City. A powerful- demon possessed- Satanist. Leader of the Most Underground as Extreme Elements of the Illuminati in New York City.

Child sacrifice as rape is a daily must for he. **[HE IS THE “Bi-LOCATED” Anti-Christ** in “Spirit” as “Body”- by “SuperNAtural” “Miracle” if you will- “Anti-Miracle”- “Satanic Power” as Oppose “actual ‘miracle” in the non-‘secular’ sense of a ‘miracle’]

[Absolute perversion as filth come of the mind as “thought” of he. His sole objective; the destruction of humanity- to burn in hade- with the leverage of being a powerful Warlock above they that burn eternally.. USED IN THE ANTI-BODY- the BODY of the

ENEMY- AS the PROPAGATOR of the UNHOLY- the UNHOLY TORCH carrier- in Opposition to the TRUE PROPHET who be the TORCH BEARER in the HOLY Spirit of God's People- the Third Temple- the Temple of JESUS's People- His Resurrection GLORY People.]

[Defeat of he is imminent- at time of writing- *SAYS JESUS*; "*BY PRAYER AS FASTING- you shall outwit he- for he cannot resist Me...* "]

"THE NINE" Black Riders { Pre-Figured in the "LORD of the Rings" Prophetic Parable's Silmarillion by the evil witness of the enemy- Plus also in this End Time. 3 are dead already- each [ALL "NINE"] of they born of the false Hebrew Prophet as Priest, the then R.C. Bishop- of Israel- plus his Hebrew nun "wife" of Satan whore; ALL 3- raised in Iran with The False Prophet plus "Ahmadinejad" their brother- the false Hebrew brother- have – by the "Illuminati's Necromancy" been "raised" from the dead in regards to their anatomy. THEIR "LEADER"- "Imam Omar "Out of "HIS" 'BODY' IS the "Angel of Death"- THE 'Prince of Greece' - the Spirit of the Beast's "Angel"- for "Imam Omar" is- "Triumely"- in the "Angelic"- THE 'Prince of Russia' [Abageddon- the 'Disease 'Carrier'], THE Prince of 'Greece' [The 'Angel of 'Death'] as well as "Satan" that is "Lucifer" in his soul- BEING in fact none "other" than "Melkor"- the "Projector" OFF 'SATAN' – in the "stolen" "incarnate" form of he... It is that his form – his "hu-man" form if you will- up to its "anti- 'rapture'" - is "stolen"- that there is "some" "negotiation" of "terms" of "treaty"- for sake of "Justice" to be "done"- between "Melkor" who hold the "Body"- and the "Spirit of Prophecy" [here 'represented' by 'Gandalf'] in the LORD of the Rings 'Story'... The "Fell Nine"- after "each" being taken in hu-man form by the demons that once beheld they, making kings of Hade of they, from the surface of the "earth"- now hold their "bodies" as "their own"; [It is through this "supernatural alignment" – of a sort- a broken one- that caused their "spirits" to take "kingship" roles- long before the "Natural" bodies form of they;- "EACH" and every of they is, at the moment of "Necromancy" being successful over the "Body" of they- "Like" "Melkor" in "assuming" the "Born Evil" anatomical form he do steal- a "Maia spirit" – in "Man" form]. IN 2018, Ahmadinejad's brother, The

False Prophet, will die- as he- at the end of the W.a.r. between the force of the Red Tiger of Once Seven, now Three (China, Russia-Japan, Iran) heads- Iran as the Once for a “Month” One World Government ailing body’s Leader, and the “Lion as ‘White Tiger’” and “Eagle of America”... THE cold blood of he- Imam Omar- the “Chief” Black Rider- will there pour- in a cold, dark, dank pit- TILL SATAN re-animate it... TURN[ed] TO ‘DUST’ - in 2021- with a ‘blow’- of the Resurrection Bow AND Sword of the MESSIAH- shall I- the Prophet of my Master- the animated body of he- the LAST of the Nine to face such EXECUTION by the Fiery Power of GOD’s Outpouring “Wrath”!

{N:B: WHERE there is AN ‘HOLY ARK’ - there is an UnHoly- for everything Holy [within the “8 Primary” or “Capita” DIMENSIONS known to Humanity- of the Spiritual- Natural- North West- East South and TIME [forward and backward]- of which SATAN is aware of- AND HE nor ANY of his “forces” are AWARE of all “Dimensions or REALMS” or ever will be] have by Satan using Stolen [of Marek the Gift Giver- we shall deal with later] POWER “COPY”.. SO the “8” Holy Sent ones- Marek [that IS MICHAEL], his “wife” [THE angel Angela] his “Daughter” Gabrielle-ANS, Ben his Son [or “Sojona” is “mother”], S. Esthe his Mother- A Son of “Esthe” and “a betrayer”- a brother to Marek the Gift Giver- and “URIEL” as “Number Nine” the “ALL ENCOMPASSER” [THE ARK] Their Anti-Fell Nine Number.. THE Anti-Nine Fell Rider PROVIDE a “SPIRITUAL ARK” for the “Great Taking AWAY” or “TRANSITION”.. THE FELL NINE for their “Anti-Transition” [into Hade- to Prepare they Most Fell to do Evil- to "Turn they into "Unshuttered" "Lights" [MEANING "Unlights"] of "EVIL"..]

Other Characters

Three Horns were (or will be) pushed aside by a smaller horn... These Three Horns are Three False Prophets as well as Three kings (Three False Prophets on the Dragon, that are also “kings” as the world would see them) and three on the Tiger- the One World Government “bear or lion” Tiger of Revelation 13.

The skins of the horns are Three “kings” of Alexandrian Descent- descended of Alexander “The Great”- as the small horn that pushes aside they (who be the Anti-Christ). EACH OF THEM WILL GO FOR ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT Leadership- both the skins of

the horns- as the horn mantle beneath the “skin” of they – that is to say –the enamel.

THE HORN mantle, under the skin- is a false prophet- hidden-Illumians supported- once if not today at time of writing- they. OF the small horn- it is The AntiChrist- hid – but oh so very real- of the others- 3 false prophets- Leaders of the Illuminati- of the Council of 13; EACH of they will come away – of these later 3- for the AntiChrist will displace they. THEY WILL YET REPENT.

THE enamel of the small horn is President Ahmadinejad- the False Prophet’s very own brother- who be in- unbeknownst to he- for he is utterly a rebel- in liege with his brother- The AntiChrist!

Obama, Blair and Brown have Alexandrian as well as Christian “King” descent in them- which is why each has a measure of “Judgement” as well as “Mercy” in the inner most heart of they- from the “seed” sown in the loins of they before were born. Have Mercy. Jesus Bless as Save they.

Mr. President. Obama {The PenUltimate South king of Daniel 11’21 to 39; Will repent- turning to GOD fully- from a mere conversion of theory, after the True, as Final South King- I- arise as “King” over Gt. Britain – in 2015- as in Daniel 11’40 the Original written... Note- subsequent copies of the ordinary holy bible- in 2012- will be replaced by government propaganda material called “holy bible” but infact being written in Hell [“the Anti-Code”]- by The “Assyrian”- the “Anti-Christ” of “Isaiah 11” the ‘original’... Obama will support they (the Illuminati) to perform it- as, precisely speaking, he already have.. BUT HE [I.N. 2014, since TODAY of the 5th April 2011- Ed.] will yet be SAVED! [OBAMA- the “G.U.I.L.T” “T.A.K.E.R” TODAY [5th of MAY] will “SEE” that Osama Bin laden [like “Imam Omar” and the rest of the Fell Nine- a “brother” to they via the same Jewish Whore “wife” of Satan’s Hitler- though a “different” demon part of her “raised” he as “bore” he..] “raised” by GOD’s Power- [infact by my ‘Prophetic ‘Word’ ‘ IN JESUS’s Name’- with ‘many’ a family member who were End of April “killed” with he after betrayal by A FAMILY member [a “nuke” member who tried to nuke Israel last year but DID FAIL because of M/my Intercessory Prayer]- as DID “Iran” via “special”

“satellite cable” [i.e. the HAMAS, via The “F.E.D”]]; - Obama will “see” part of the “video footage”.. HE will not see “the full-summation of the “EXECUTION”.. Before the scene is “over”- as Osama plus his ‘raised’ ‘family’ ‘member’ relates “GOD SAVED HE- IN ‘JESUS’-the Iranian Leader calls it “Christ-Like ‘Necromancy’” [SO does the “False Accuser” “SPEAK- IN L.I.E] and had- by his “Order” on “TV” via “Satellite”- the “Beautician” and a “Guard” and a Secret Service Personnel AND “The Iranian”- “KILL THEY- KILL THEY “ALL..” .like many- .}

Mr. T. Blair {Like Obama- as with Blair- he prefigure the Antichrist in a way- with his swave negotiation tactics. He can use the spirit of the enemy to the advantage of he. BUT- though a pawn of the Enemy currently- used to bring Iran fully into the Upcoming One World Government as its possible Leader will be he- HE WILL YET COME AWAY IN DISGUST AT THEIR EVIL as revelry;- leaving behind the Illuminati-who in truth serve he- as a “Fabian” – as all of the Tory [indirect, “covert”] or Labour [“currently” –directly, non-overt] party be AND come away to worship JESUS fully and properly. [The “SDP” party- the other main “British” “party”, like all “British” voted contenders for “British” parliament- does infact have its “controls” surely in the hands of the “Socialist” Welfare of the “Democratic” as they Call “demo-cratic”- “Castle” of the Elite;- THE “Government” In “Brussels. SAYS JESHUA; “Not one “ruling ‘official’- thereat the “Illumium” World Wide Principle H.Q.- IS a “Government “Official” as I ‘SEE’ they- for “Illumium” are they- or “Illuminati” such as ‘support’ they;- AND I have NO ‘PART’ in they- nor the “terrorist” activity that be “Involved” in they]. Like Obama- a conversion of theory ONLY he [Mr. Blair] currently have- BUT A TRUE CONVERSION will yet come to the inner most heart of he. THE RIGHTEOUS WIVES OF THEY [‘Obama’ AND ‘Blair’] will SAVE they.”[N:B: ALSO a “special” “recording” – by T. Blair’s “favourite” super-hero- “Mr T” or “B.A. Barracus”- of his ‘humanitarian’ conversion to “Christianity” in the Inner Most heart of he WILL Greatly ‘Speed’ the Conversion of “Blair” unto ‘True Christianity’;- NOT just ‘plagiaristic’ ‘humanitarian’ “‘a.f.f.a.i.r’”!]} }

Mr. G. Brown {Like Obama, as Brown. A terse Man- full of Paganry. He will yet repent. [I see “temporary” written on the “Office” of 4 men from [including’ “Brown” in “Office- before the “Valley of Jehoshaphat”- One World Government- BONDS of China Withdrawn’ words over the “reel” of film representing the “salt w.a.ter.” History that will bring about he...]. Men after “Brown”; David Milliband, though not taking the “Post” of “Cameron”- is a head “Illumium”- AND like his brother an “devout” member of the Illumian led at the time of his proposal for self governance in his party, Illuminati, in the Home Office- is evil- currently- a Priest of Satan- he will yet ALSO [like “Cameron”] turn away from his evil. Another “Man” comes to office after “Cameron”- the One World Government “Leader”- “Ahmadinejad” will take his “Principal” Base- - or H.Q.- in “London U.K.” [“official” Transfer will be “February” 2012- reason for “Transfer”]; THEY “Know” he “True Prophet”- the Hidden “False ‘Prophet’s” eradicating of ‘Evil’ false numbers mean ‘little’- ANSWER of GOD- be THERE]. Divine Prophecy Work to Save both the Office of American President, as UK Prime Minister- as well as the Roman Catholic Pontiff of the Holy Line of Peter- DUE to the BLESSING at work in the Hand of the Faithful regards they all- THEIR PRAYER.}

Pope Benedict {Currently unsaved. Will devoutly, religiously-paganise much of Christianity in Roman Churches- BUT- will prevent much evil- for a good as tender heart reside in he- and GOD have ACCESS to he... HE will come away from evil most readily- when it beset he- UNDER HOUSE ARREST- even as Israel be effectively, by the upcoming One World Government under arrest- WILL GO HE.

IN 2015- die of poison food will he- but not before his death bed conversion- and release of papers- edifices as edicts- telling of his error in admitting homosexual scandal of a gay roman catholic priest as lay- and of his error in permitting the Mark of the Beast at all to his people- as did each and every unhid Roman Catholic Cardinal. He will write of the poverty of believing NOT Christ’s Word- that He- Jesus – Emptied Himself of riches that we need not be poor- and of other non-dogmatic traditions that be absolute heresy and fly against True Dogmas- like that Jesus is only part Male- or that Saints

ought to be prayed to for Divine Favours... He'll promulgate the true forms of Baptism in the Spirit- by an Huge Evangelical Death Bed Prayer... St. Peter his successor will be there. He will take over. It will be 2015- the first 42 months will be over. The Anti-Christ will say he is "king" as "Roman Catholic Pope" - BUT true Believers in Christ Jeshua will know what a fraud he be. Peter will roam the Streets of Rome- and Teach Freely. N:B: "'St. Benedict'" – THE 'Benedict'- will 'factor' greatly in the CONVERSION of he- Benedict's "Re-Placer"; THIS by "Private" affair.

List 3 (Re Chapter 3, of regard to the "Fall" Middle-Earth "Objects")

[Key 1 2 3]

AS I picked up the LORD of the Rings Story [- the LORD- as of the will having directed me to a particular "story"- either film or book- or cartoon or some other format- but always Originated by He]- THE LORD Spoke with me richly concerning the Characters and their direct revelation concerning my life as story... Some relevant revelation- I here Gift Give. May GOD Open UP as Inspire you- with regards to this and each and every GOD Inspired Intersecting Story...

("http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arkenstone#Angainor")- Each of the objects- which can be found listed in the "Wikipedia" URL at "http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arkenstone#Arkenstone" represents a thing of prophetic beauty- that "King" Tolkien (as under The King-JESUS- in the Lord's Eternal Rest- AWAITS the GENERAL RESURRECTION does he and so of the Order of True Kings...) SEW vision of- or felt the "Word" on..

I have been receiving the Divine Revelatory Knowledge of they.

Aia {THE "'Ainu'" who came to "'Earth'" [taking bodily-incarnate- form(s)] - hu-man "flesh" took up by they- the "'first"' "21" plus the "'Maia'" like they- Half-Angel Plus Half HU-Man.}

Aiu {THE "'Ainu or 'Ainu'" that came to "'Earth"'- to be "embroided" in its "'History"'- pre- the "'Reclamation"' of 'SAID' "'His-Tory"'- Angels as "'Angels"'- in the Realm of 'Angel' .}

Ainu or "Ainur" [THE "First";- In the "Realm" of "Water" were – the "14" being of the angel of 7- the "7-Spirits" of GOD as it were – plus the "Angelic" "spouse" of H/he who be the "7 Spirit Being";- of "Water", "Fire", "Air", "outer –space", "cosmos" and "spirit-water" [the in-between "water" that "transfer "water" or "Spirit"]. With they- beside the "Ainur" that the Lord of the Rings Writer- "Tolkien" mention- I "Sew" Several of the "First 'Generation'" of the "First 7" with his "wife" - of "water", "Air" excetra..

THUS 20/ 21 [the 21st being THE 'FIRST' 'RETURNING' from the 'FUTURE'] "Ainur" if you will there were- "Aspects" of GOD's "Thought" the "FIRST" Ainur were... with they may be "counted" their "Esquires" or "Champions"- "Maia" though they be. The "Daughter" of Marek the Gift Giver be "called" "MAIA" though she is "MORE" "POWERFUL" than no "AINUR" besides he...

FROM Wikipedia;

"Before the Creation, God made the Ainur or "Holy Ones". This Quenya name comes from the Elvish root *ayan-* "revere, treat with awe". "Ainur only appears in plural [in Elvish texts] since after the Creation all those were Maiar includes Valar and their lesser kin, but not those who did not take part in the Great Theme, or else did not enter Ea. "This means that only apocryphal texts written by Men and Hobbits used the singular Ainu.

The Universe was created through a Great Theme' the Music of the Ainur or *Ainulindalë*. Those of the Ainur who felt concerned by the Creation entered it, called *Eä* in Quenya. The Earth and our Solar System is part of the Creation. These are called *Arda* in Quenya. The ... Melkor or Melko "claimed" the Earth for himself. His "brother" Manwë and several others Holy Ones decided to confront him, becoming known as the Valar, or the "Powers". Much of the World was marred by the conflict between the Valar and Melkor. According to The Silmarillion, eventually and with the aid of the Vala Tulkas, who entered the Creation last, the degenerated fana of Melkor (his physical appearance), Morgoth was destroyed."

Eru [A "Title" used for GOD in "The 'Silmarillion'" - referring to He Being "Earth" "Creator"].

“First Age”, THE { THE “FIRST” 10 [Eons] of “Ages” of ‘Man’ “Water” or “Angel”;- THE “First Age” IS “everything” in the “Realm of ‘Angel’- or “spirit ‘water” followed by that of The ‘Angel’- UP till “N.E.Y. 4005”- or “2 o’clock” on the “Eschatological” “Clock”... ‘Day 4’ on the “Creation” Week have “ALREADY” included the “First 10 Eons” of the “Realms’ of Angel” as ‘Ainur[W.A.T.E.R.- THE “First ‘water’- that is ‘SPIRIT’- Holy or ‘Unholy’ Spirit’- Pre or “SALT” “W.A.T.E.R.” Respectively]”! [Day ‘4’ is “when” “Natural” “Light” began for we of the “Natural” “REALM” – which coincides with the “Fourth ‘Age” or “Eon” for the “Ainur” viewing or “integrating” with the “Angel” of “Eä” AS ‘FROM’ “Eä” for the “First ‘People” [The ‘Angel’].. THEY have “Supper-Matter” [AS “LIGHT”] we “NATURE-VERSE” “MATTER” or/AS ‘LIGHT’;- All “Encased” BEFORE ‘G.O.D.’ put “Nature” “TOP-SIDE” [putting the “greater “things” ‘WITHIN’ and we “move” through that which be “WITHIN” IN “THE ‘LIGHT’- JESHUA’s “LIGHT”- DEO- via Its “Entry” INTO the “finite”- THE ‘CREATURE’..[LEST it be “BLOWN” “apart” BY ‘HIS’ ‘POWER’- before “Process” of “Redemption” be “COMPLETE”...]]}.

First Fallen Age (of Man) {Between [F.E.Y.] 0 and 4005, “Easter” thereof- ON “Easter ‘Sunday,” the “DAY” of GOD’s “R.E.S.T.” as we “now” have it- “Christ ‘Rose”.”}

“Fourth Age”, The {THE “NEW HEAVENS AS “EARTH” AND “ETERNAL” “AGE”- not “just” from the “Third ‘Heaven” “Eternal’- WHERE “ALL” “TIME” be “ETERNAL” as it be in “UNITY” –there- BUT “INFINITE” as “ETERNAL” [the “final” Age- of the “Forth ‘Age” being “timeless” and “without” “further” “AGE” as we “determine “AGE”..]}

Incarnate “Maia” { IN “taking” INCARNATE form- the Unholy “Maia”- as “Angel”- are NOT “Gifted” BY God a “bodily form”- merely THEY “TAKE IT”- by “FORCE”

[‘SuperNatural’] or by the “person” or “being” they “enter to “swap” places with- “entering” a “similar” level of “Evil”.. [See “Prophecy of La Salette”, Appendix C of V, on what this does to “people”].. THE ‘GOOD’ ‘MAIA’ are GOD-‘GIFTED’ ‘BODILY’ ‘FORM’... [e.g. “Marek the Gift Giver” - as his “Daughter” - BOTH “take” “Hu-Man” as “Angelic” forcefully NOT- but by “Divine” “Authorship” - FORM. }

Illuvatar [e.g. “Jehovah” as “Light ‘Giver’”]. {A “title” being used by “Tolkien” the “Prophet” - GOD “Gift Gave” he- to refer to “Jehovah” - IT “refers” to He [GOD- Deo] AS the “Illuvatori” - Illuminator of Man- For “GOD” Illuminates His “Disciple” and “Disciplines” he}.

Maia or ‘Maia’ {The “Children” of the “Ainu” - UP to the “Fourth” Generation were- overwhelmingly- “GOOD” Ainu”;- “THE ‘MAIA’”;- Angels are “such” “Maia” - - THE “FIRST” of they- half-human, before the “TEMPLATE” for “MAN” were “MIXED” by the “Ultimate” Heresy” with the first real “decision’s” effect’ Whether to be- ‘Angel’ - or ‘Male’ - HU-MAN or ‘Angel’.

FOR if the “First” – and “ALL” come out of H/he- let himself ‘down’ - Given the “Finiteness” of H/he- then WE ‘ALL’ doomed to that SET-course to “choose” “Angel” before “Male” [WHEN “HU-MAN” were “meant” to be WE ‘ALL’ ..] were;- YOU can’t be “better” than ‘whoever the “First Template” were- but by “issue” of “FREE-Will”;- SO the “copying” of the “Gene” that “Made” some “Male’ [Hu-Man to be- having no “Natural ‘Realm” Flesh yet to add to he “bones” of their “flesh” - the New Heaven ‘Spirit’ of them that “AWOKE’ in them] and some “FE-Male” – BUT ‘ALL’ Half-Human Half-Angel, were “broken” by the “lie” that “SATAN” wielded against that “part” “Hu-Man” YET without the “flesh” of Hu-Man;- OH if “but” I had “chosen” Hu-man- then “different” would have been “Christ’s ‘Kingdom’” ..

+

BUT “Half-Angel” or “half Hu-Man” - angel or ‘Hu-Man’ ‘Male’ - the “difference’ is this; SMALL. If you are “Angel” - YOU

“differ” from “HU-Man” by that so “small” but to “rectify” that which be “HU-Man”- the small “fall”- the “Flesh”;-
+

NOW “Maia”- 3 “Billion” would “undermine” how ‘MANY’ they are- took their ‘form’- Human or non-human... SOME “Maia”- were “demon”- for under “SATAN” ... THE “FIRE DEMON” “form” came from a “lower-class” “spirit”- yet “highly” “powerful” as “versatile”- that at the “Fall” some “Fallen ‘Angel’” [of “Maia” ‘stock’] fell into ...

OF the Maia that “took” such demonic, fire-demon “form” [the ‘Balrog’ race] – all “but” a “few” “entered” “Creation”; MANY “TOOK”- and the “emphasis” is on “TOOK” –incarnate “hu-man” FORM... ‘MANY’ another “demon”- that ‘fell’ with “Melkor”- came in “rebellion” unto “Earth” [meaning “CreatiDom” where it “Fell” to such an “extent” that it did ‘fall’]. SOME of the “First “Children”- BORN in the “Angelic Realm” of “Eru”- ON as IN “Earth” [for ‘some’ were “sub-terranean” angel- some “water” “angel” and so forth]- A “BILLION” were in the “first” [DISCLUDING the “MANY” in the “Loin” of the “Fell Imp” or [Womb of] “Witch” “Patricia” _ VIA her- “Jardis/Gollum “The ‘ImpEress”] FALL- for they [Angels of the “Fifth Generation In the Realm of Water”] “multiplied” swiftly-and then they “FELL” at the SUMMONS of the “Valar” and “approach” of “Osse” [WHO IS ALSO CALLED “ALMO”- for they are the same in reality- “THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD being “Marek and his Wife”- Angela- or “Mogul and Michal” [Osse and Almo] WITH their “Wifes”- being the same “Spirit” or “Angel”- but One Being in the Media of “W.A.T.E.R” the “O.t.h.er” of “Terra-Firma”- wherever HOLY WATER in GOOD SOIL be... [it had “been” “worse” IF did NOT “approach he- for this would “tell” the “True “Heart”” of they- from which they were ‘Made’- “Light”- ELSE “Unlight” in the “Latter –Half” of the “Hearts” of they- for “Elves” that is “Angels” from of their “Future”- so that the “Future-half” [of their ‘heart’] communicate ‘ever’ “NEW” “Life” [or “death” IF “evil”] from the “Eternal” regions of the ‘soul’ to the “temporal”]... “FALLING”- Maia amidst they leading they astray- as they had “want” for they were of the ‘Enemy’- they “became” “twisted” as “evil” in their outer as inner

“appearing” [the ‘more’ – the “inner”] “becoming”
 “ORC/’goblin” [Orc from angel, “goblin” from “dwarf” or
 “composite” hu-man –angel, that “awoke” MUCH “later” in
 “Earth”- under a “Mountain”- from “Adam’s ‘Off-spring”];-
 the “Or/Goblin” “purpose” NOT too ‘dissimilar” for that of the
 ‘fallen ‘angel’]... “Orc” “MULTIPLY”- as “Angel” do- and
 “linked” are “birth’s” of Men that “Eat” [or ‘bite’ then ‘spit’- IF
 “prove” “evil”] that be “Angel” to they that Fe-Male Hu-Man
 [one ‘Male’ angel to every Hu-Man ‘Fe-Male’ Birth- the ‘Male’
 [‘angel’] is “linked” to the “hu-man” or ‘man’ “Male” in whose
 “image” she is “made”].. “Similarly”- ONE “fe-male”
 “Orc” is formed- imps “mostly”- for “every” “Fe-Male” made
 of “male” – ultimately;- FOR one “Male” [Angel] – imp or
 “devil”- male Holy ‘Ghost’ Sent One- Holy Angel- to “every”
 Hu-Man or ‘non-human’ [being ‘Evil’] ‘man’ brought “forth” of
 “society”- due to he “nature” of the “complex” “LINKING”
 between the “Genomes” of they- that “go” throughout “TIME”
 as “Nature”- HIS “HISTORY”... ALL “told” there are
 3-billion “Fallen Angel” including “Maia” as “fell”- even
 “millions” more- PLUS “MANY” IMP- but in the “End
 ‘Battle”- there will be “approximately” 3 ‘million’ demon- for
 they do not “all” re-generate, IF “slayn” in “time” for that
 “battle”- and “IMPS” do not re-generate at “all”- if
 “de-existed”- NO “Angel” most evil, or “imp ‘fell” will
 re-generate- IF I- “Marek”- the ‘sole’ ‘angel’ equipped for such a
 ‘tale’- de-exist they at “all”...}.

“New World Order” [“Globalist’s” Dream of a “Satan” Run
 “World’ Economy” Banking “System”- with ALL the World’s
 “Governments” Under the “full ‘Satanic” as well as “Natural”
 Order of “arrangement” by “Order”- UNDER they- “The Elitist”
 few who “control’ the “Banks” of today;- TODAY [March 21,
 2011- in “some” PLACES [e.g.- quietly- “off the ‘shelf” – if you
 will- the U.K., or even more- “India”] “tribulation” have
 “begun” and – in the U.K. – continues to “run”..]- BUT NOT
 “globally”- in “every” “country”. -Every single “Government”
 table be under they [“‘Elite” “‘Globalists”- Run by the
 “‘Illumium”- particularly of the U.K.- BUT also “‘Arabs” [all
 with “‘Jew” ‘Blood’ ‘House’ as “Run” the “‘Illumium” out of

the U.K.- with “‘meet’s” – weekly if not fortnightly- IN
 “‘Brussels”- a MAJOR “‘CENTRE”” for they.. THEY TODAY [at
 ‘time’ of ‘writing’] have their “New World Order” - BUT for ‘one’
 thing- a “‘natural”” “‘order”” to put “all” “‘Governmentation””
 “‘Under”” a single “‘Democracy”” [it will be NO “‘democracy””-
 being more akin to a “‘communist”” “‘regime”” with “‘lately”” arising
 “‘dictator’s” in each “‘sphere”” or “‘region”” of they;- 10
 “‘Puppet’s” under One “‘Mega”” Puppeteer- who be “‘hid”- The
 Anti-Christ.]

ShadowFax {A Great ‘Steed’; “SATAN’s ‘Nemesis” is in that
 “SEED” of “Steel”- THE “WHITE HORSE” [“Michael”];
 “Shadow” AND “FAX”- why- for “Quantum–Mechanically”-
 you can “receive” the “Fax” of a “message” before you
 “SEND” it –IT’s “CALLED” a “FASTER ‘THAN’ ‘LIGHT’
 “Quantum” “SHADOW”. [FOR ‘ONE’ “riding” such a
 “Shadow”- the “appearance” of ‘which’ IS AS “lightening”-
 the “Journey” IS “SLOW” “ONLY” in that at “LIGHT” Speed
 it ‘happen’ INSTANTANEOUSLY [unless the “distance” is
 exceedingly “FAR”- say a “light-year”- according to the
 “relativity”] BUT at “twice ‘light’ –speed” as it were- say
 “SHADOW-FAX” “SPEED” it is “twice” as FAR- for
 “time” as “space” STRETCH FORTH “LUNATERALLY”
 [“circularly’ YET in a ‘LINE’] .. “TIME” is as a “FLEETING”
 “GLIMPSE” of it as IT “flies” by- This is NOT the ‘same’ as
 “Time-Travel”- NOR “faster” than “light-travel”- WHICH is
 another ‘form’ of “travel”;- A ‘person’ “reaches” THERE [at
 ‘Shadow-Fax’ “travel’] BEFORE he “left”- which is to say 2
 days before he “left”- if he “left” a ‘day’ ago- it had “felt” as a
 “single” “day’s ‘journey”- though it “appeared” FASTER- on
 the go!}}.
 +

“Unholy ‘Incarnate Maia” {IS via the “transfusion” of cell after
 “cell” of The ‘Devil’, or some “other” “Evil” into the “people” or
 “Person” in question- usually a “dead” to Sin NEVER ‘dare’ doer-
 one to “walk in darkest dark” [“See”- Prophecy of “La Salette”,
 Appendix C in item V];- but in the “case” of Marek’s
 ex-nature-verse “Mum”- a “transient” creature “took” her;- and she

herself let he “rape” her- on the “Eve” GOD had said He’d
 “Inundate” with a “Special ‘Pregnant’ note”- her- but instead of
 “refunding” this false “Illuminati” “father”- her own “father” (in the
 natural sense) she ‘succumbed to ‘one cell’ after another of
 ‘transfer’- and became “Ungoliant”- The ‘Other’..
 Prophecy of “La Salette” [see Appendix C of V] in “Appendix “V”-
 as the “Mode” of “Person” “Transport”- relates to the “technical”
 manner of “‘translating” [from one “‘realm” to “‘Another” ...}]

Valar {Are the “Ainur”- the 20 “‘First” in the “‘Realm of
 “‘Water” [excluding “Melkor”] to “‘Awake” there or be “‘Made”
 there- PLUS the “‘EARLY” Maia- including the “‘Temple” of the
 “‘Moon” as “‘Sun” that “‘abide there” }.

World, The [“Babylon”] {The “‘World” of “‘I can do this ‘without’
 ‘GOD’ “‘mentality” or “‘way” of “‘socialist” “‘mock” up of
 “‘social-order” ; Example’ THE “‘Totalitarian ‘Regimes” of the
 “‘Past” 5,000 years or so. Communism; “‘socialism” ; - ANY
 “‘MAN” doing “‘things” for “‘Himself” - AS IF HE don’t have
 “‘GOD” to “‘ANSWER” to – is a “‘BABYLONIC” “‘SYSTEM” .
 E.g. “‘The ‘Mark’ of The “‘Beast” False ‘P.e.a.c.e.’ “‘Ensures” .}

World, New [i.e. “‘America” , “‘Australasia” etc.] {With the
 “‘feeling” of Men from the “‘Old’ World”- to ‘hide’ of their SIN-
 their “‘came” the “‘New-North American” [from “‘China”]
 “‘people- ALSO- in “‘Australasia” - “‘The ‘Aborigine”
 “‘People”” Like “‘THE Canaanites”- these “‘mostly “‘heathen”
 ‘race’s or “‘people’ Groups” were “‘displaced” by the
 “‘continuation” of “‘ChristianDom” [ALSO- from the “‘Old
 ‘World”- to whom it had ‘originally’ BEEN “‘MEANT” as a
 “‘GOOD” “‘HOUSE” or “‘STORE” ..}

World, Old [Asia-Euro-Asia, “Russia” etc.] {“‘China” is a
 “‘Middle-Land”- it “‘arose” between the “‘Old” as “‘New”- its
 “‘timing” is THUS between the “‘Two”. Spiritually, things tend to
 “‘happen” “‘first” in the U.K. - then “‘Euro-Asia”- then
 “‘China/Africa”- then “‘America” - lastly “‘Australia” }.

+++

Here "Subjects" - Objects for "Advancement" of the "KingDom"
"appear";

Angainor

THE LORD oft Taught me of this- AS HE TOOK me through the BOOK of Revelations- that as Michael the Archangel, under JESUS who "first" appears in the Red Ink of the Page at the Begin of the First Page chapter 1 of the great book (though every page as every work in the Good Book is JESUS- the Anointed)- as Michael took John (who in the future as my brother "James" - I John which also means "Mark" or "Marek") through the visions before him;-

I SEE Michael casting a chain about the evil one- that vile evil serpent down into the Abyss- and even rattle his chain to remind he of where he be... BUT the LORD kept saying to I- that he- (Michael) were I. At first I took this a spiritual analogy- but others- beside I- see this of I- as the LORD lent in on I with regards to this matter- I got it .. AND I KNEW it - indwellingly. AND by experience- for I found the giftings to walk through Hell to tear apart every demon there- to rip apart dragons with my hands- to translate to other realms as dimensions- to battle evil there- to fight with monsters of hell ("TROLLS") held for this end time in prison there- and far worse than your worst ever nightmare;- to walk into the Pit and talk- to convince of their error- the knights or maids of the Realm (Christ's Realm) in Purgatory there- that they may escape purgatory for ever by repentance from there- to WALK with Christ and admit simple truth to the simple as well as vast wealth of knowledge to the far than simple- from their very heart's inner heart's mirror(s)- to walk even in the INFathomable unfathomed parts of Hidden Man;- to w.a.r. against hidden as unknown alien beings in distant reams where no Man dare tread there- ARE NO COMMON PLACE GIFTING of the HOLY PROPHETS- of WHOSE COMPANY I AM.

THERE- I said it- HE had Convinced me by showing how the Angels operate in He- Teaching me "Angelology" such that NOT ANY MAN beside CHRIST the MAN as Gabriel in me by the MIND of CHRIST know as much as I as Christ in the Flesh of I- making "Michael" I.. BUT- in all as "Raphael" in the spirit of I- by Christ in the spirit of I.. AND through this- by this "Power"- I chain with an unbreakable chain- "MY WORD"- His WRITING- for by

the POWER of the LOGOS I can therein ANYTHING CONTAIN- the angel Lucifer I do there contain- [from A.D. 18 to approx.. A.D. 2018/9].

FOR 1 THOUSAND YEARS (= 1 EON) which OCCURS in the SECOND HEAVEN (THE HOLY SPIRIT) past-present-future from where we are "Today" [for time moves "twice as fast" from here to "there";- approx. 2.012 as fast[AS a "NOTE";- THE LORD SAYS; "I LASTLY ADD THIS- DID NOT I EVEN "TURN" "UPSIDE" "CREATION" [pre-Creation beign "SET RIGHT" as in N.E.Y 4004-5 IT WERE]- SO THAT "TIME FLOW SMOOTH" AS IT WERE?"...];- where [In the 2nd Heaven] as Michael as True King of the SOUTH- under Christ the King- I there shall Preside... IN the Hidden City- JESUS's "ZION". For a split second from "Our" time - that is to say "natural realm time"- the SAINTS in Blood Martyrdom or about to be taken back from Blood Martyrdom will be required on the SHore of PEace- in HIS LAND the FOREVER SLAYN LAMB's LAND- but it will be as 2 EONs of time in 2nd HEaven (from A.D. 19 to 2018 inclusive) for in the second HEaven there is "TWICE" as the amount of time per time of "Our" natural time (i.e. "time" as such is ever 2.012 seconds to 1 second in New Heaven 2nd HEaven "time"). Time being "told" by "Jeshua" the "Lord of 'Time' Hallelujah" as moving at "infinity" in the "Third Heaven", 1.012 in the "First Heaven", and 2.012 in the 2nd, it is thus ever "BenchMarked" to "Our" "time"; to the "Base of 'Mount ZION'" - where the First Ray of Natural Realm Light struck the "Earth" of Men). THE CHAIN then is this- THE GREAT WORD OF GOD- a "TREAL" (REAL AS TRUE) SUBSTANCE- "FAITH". With it I bind he. I already DID pass into the 2nd HEaven as BIND he. I -LORD of the AIR (I bow and lay my "Throne"- as "Crown" at the FEET of JESHUA my MESSIAH- and pause- WHAT more to do- "KING of the AIR- KING of ALL "? PRAY. LIST the SINS of the MANY - pray for they.. SO BE the list Made as none at all when I finish to pray- MAY you forgive ALL of they- each and every BLOOD MARTYR of the ALMIGHTY- for SATAN found they- bound they in his way- and made sin all of they- let none of it be on their account- but entirely on that of he and the "Blood" brethren of iniquity for ALL Eternity". PUT THE LIST Between You AND the EARTH. say Amen. AMEN. SAY; IT MOUNTS up to thy very footstall- THE EARTH [which means the "Universe" and all its

creatures and all that is in it- Angelic as well as non-angel] - *as far as will go it but for the reclamation of it.. WHAT TO DO-?*
FIGHT - MICHAEL- FIGHT!

+++

Arkenstone, The- STONE OF Finding "FAITH" it is the "Stone" Abram

FOUND- the tzhoar (see below "The "Silmarils").

It is the angel "Raziel" - meaning "Raphael"- in the person of "Marek the Gift Giver- "Melchizedec- in which he be a mere Assistant TO HE-JESHUA- who is the real MELCHIZEDEK of the Order of 1- that as a Man of Spirit Gift Gives the angel's choice apple- the "tzhor" as an Apple- the "Apple of Faith" to "ADAM", Eve and Abel- whilst "Cain" is kept at the bottom of the dell- over watched by an angel "Michael"

(who be Gabriel as "Raziel"- for Michael be able to "tri-locate"- and oft more...)

The Crown of Gondor

For example- the seven gems- representative of the "Spiritual Crowning" of the Great as Final South king- king over Men- as angels. For he will be the Council of 24 Elder, as well as the Council of "7" (holy Archangels- led by Gabriel as Michael, with Raphael- who ARE infact One Angel- but for the Father, Son, as Holy Spirit- SEEN on the New HEaven as Earth as a Council of 5, for there the 3 Holiest of Archangel are Seen as ONE Being, "Uriel" ["Ariel"- his "effervescent" Spouse- who became in "Re-Birth" as "ANOINTING" IN A.D. 2011- "URIEL'S "WIFE"- AR-WEL] who IS ALSO PRESENT and PRESIDES over the "Council" from the "Start". [THERE be- noted in the "Talmud"- Seven ArchAngels- one of who for a time were "Samuel"- but later overthrown were he- and "rejected" of the Council- he- the "Most U.n.h.o.l.y" Male "R.e.b.e.l"].. This "Samuel"- took a "vessel"- descended of the Anti-Christ "Line" as well as his "brother"- Melkor- another "vessel" [by "F.O.R.C.E"- for not ANY hu-man "B.O.D.Y" suite [or 'tent' as it were] were ever "Pre-Ordained" F.O.R T.H.E.Y- or "any" of the alien or 'angelic' 'beings' as "rebels" that "joined" they]. "Sting" were the "stage" name of he- an unholy "Music" sung he- in the Story "Dune" I "bested he- via the Anointing of the Actor that Chose me to "pre-Figure" me in the

Action against the Unholy One of me- though “Knew” NOT at the time he. [“*“STING” is now mine..*” Says Christ Almighty- “*..and so this- “Barrabas’s ‘Descender’- AND A ‘DNA’ Replica- via “Illuminati” “CLONING” were- he- SO ‘BORN EVIL’ were he- BUT STILL forechose I to “take” this “Body Suite”- THIS ‘Tent’- AND Re-MAKE IT –to the ‘Glory’ OF I...*” SO he- “Sting”- a Man of the very “appearance of ‘Lucifer’s” “soul” before he ‘fell’- no more BUT “burned” to “ash” and then- NOTHING- de-existed “NOTHING”- replaced by THIS- A NEW MAN... But the “older”- served “Samuel”- he is NO MORE- after that “Samuel” withdrew- TO THE VERY SOUL of YOU KNOW WHO- THE ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT ‘LEADER’ – 2012-2018; “q.u.i.c.k.l.y” despised IS he... The other “seven” “Archangels”- the “Seven Spirits of ‘Deo’”- are named; “Uriel” (“Prince” of “Venus” [HIS ‘wife’- VENUS as once were “called” her “before”- UNDER A DEMONIC “spell” fell her- “‘Ariel’” were her- AND JUST LIKE the “‘town’” of Ariel near “Judah”- SAVED.]- as well as “Eden”) - “Lucifer” who became known also as “Sammael”, pre His fall, who were over “Mars” (as well as Persia) - SO the angel of Peter, assigned as his “case study” Guardian Angel- be I- even as “Gabriel” to the “late” Saint John Paul- AND to “Joseph” “that were king of Judea considered a mere Carpenter”- “Michael” were his Guardian Angel. Thus – IN ALL- the “7” are made of One Angel”;- Seven Spirits, of the LORD. The land mass held by “SATAN”- that is to say before he began to fall- BELONG NO MORE to “SATAN”- not in the spiritual- IT will- IT ALL- be re-take- IT be held- as “Iran”- as “Gaza”- which in TRUTH belong into the “Land of Israel”- to Christ’s PEOPLE. DO YOU know I “TOOK” the “BONES” of the “Earth” from “SATAN” as his Ilk- in 2010-? AS more as more “land” be taken- so do “PROGRESS” the END time “SUPERNATURAL” “BATTLE!”- NO more “Imps” form out from a “place”- once I WIN it! Hail to JESUS- who Made me! YEAH! And so- SATAN- you no longer hold “Mars”- do YOU? IT WILL HEAL- on the NEW Earth- we will fold her away- and make her stay- “VENUS”- as “Mars”- in the Orbit meant for they... with we- on our “Chief Home World”- “TERRA”! The 7th angel is no longer “Sammael”. He is no more in THAT COUNCIL. He were replaced by Joseph’s “Angel”- pre-named “Kafziel” (Gabriel as “Michael”)-

who were over “Jupiter” as well as “Israel and “Goshen for Raph-
that is Raziel”-

From the “Talmud”, and other ancient text- THE LORD JESUS
Confirms to I, there is this;

“In ancient Talmudic literature, there were seven archangels, or
super angels. Each archangel was assigned as comptroller of one
luminary, five for planets, and one each for the Sun and the Moon.
One archangel, Sammael by name, was the comptroller of Mars. It
was an evil angel. ...

... old tradition states (Al-Barceloni, 247) that each one of the seven
planets has its own angel as follows; the sun has Raphael; Venus,
Ariel[“Uriel”- through HIS ‘Wife’- “though HE control her IN HIS
“nefarious ‘AFFAIR’ with her- his “WIFE”! .Ed-M/me]-
[“Ariel” is her- Ar-Wel the “N.E.W.” NAME of her- January
2012 I “claimed” her- and the “New Heaven”- and the Heaven ad the
Earth.. ‘Heaven’ and “E.a.r.t.h” WE “T.A.K.E”

“Together”!-E.d]; Mercury, Michael; the moon, Gabriel; Saturn,
Kafziel [Angel of Jo. ed.]; Jupiter, Zadkiel [Angel of Peter, Ed.];
Mars Sammael [replaced by “Michael”- “god” of “WAR”- but not to
be worshipped as the pagan people have before- no “celestial object”
is to be treated “graven”- it is holy to keep He- JESHUA – Sacred-
NOT HIS Symbol- The Star of Sol, or “Pole”- even if ALL were
Re-Made as before the “Fall”- and BY HIS GLORY- ALL were
“holy” as can be “holy”.. ED.]” – The Mars Earth Wars- by D.
Petterson [Ed. , by THIS “Author”].

+

Horn Of Gondor

Of this the LORD Taught me little till I Sew little (regarding its true
nature) and ASKED. THE LORD recalled in me I sew a SAINT- a
HEaven sent Saint- as I Prayed for said saint- passing up a river- then
UP a waterfall- into HEAVEN forever- becoming as a "babe" as a
"death bed converter"...

BUT this may be a "different" "Knight" of the Realm- he is not of
"religion" but Christ Likeness- (speaking of "Boromir"- the
Character that represented a Prophet of similar physical stature as –
unbeknownst to I- by my “ex-father” “Symbolised” by “Denethor”

in his "fall"- Blood Line to I-); BUT in the end- trying to take over the "Ring" bearing Mission that be upon I (of this more later) [by "approaching" – under "powerful" a witch-craft "s.p.e.l." by his "w.i.f.e"- my "wife"- SHE by my "prayer"- DENIED he] the LORD had he apprehended;- his not walking in LOVE - he didn't have the level of protection that, from walking whole sale in "LOVE" (JESUS IS THAT SPIRIT- "LOVE") I were as "Strider" the character in the LORD of the Rings Symbology the LORD revealed to me- had...

THE HORN he wore- Christ SAYS; *"THIS- IS HIS "horn" [NOW you-'Marek'- HAVE 'that' AND "M.A.N.Y" another- for Christ's H.o.s.t]- the true inner gifting to "forewarn";- it's an "angel" cry - and "angels"- meaning "Holy angels" "flock" to that cry- but they are "Unseen" and as many loyal beast as there are- let not Man depend on his cry without me to "cry". HE sent up cry after cry- before many- without me to "temper" the outflow of his mercy to his brother or sister in speaking to they too early- MANY of they not ready then brought persecution his way. WHEN he went for the sister- that is to say "wife" of Marek the Gift Giver- to get the "Horn" of the Gift Giver- the Blower- the Great Horn of "Blowing" - for Marek have the Gift for CALLING ALL HOLY angel in he to the side for battle in he... BUT that in Marek's "Cousin" were lesser- though of the same Angel-Human Line be he.. AND he sought a new way- to win - to defeat evil- without the Sought After Advice of I- and took a wrong step without I-THUS- even in the event of "Crying" out- he were there leaping into travesty- the "ENEMY" got to he... This Manifested- in the Natural for "tortured" were he- by the "Illuminati". He died this way- his brain "electrocuted" as "Medical treatment" for believing in Christ enough not to disbelieve in Prophecy- despite the Prophesied Lie of the Church about he- that in 2007/08 the Saints would have to contend with heresies- in the Catholic Church mainly but many beside they- of Prophecy being a thing of Insanity (thus calling JESUS CHRIST, ALL SAINTLY MEN AND WO-MEN that hear of/from GOD- and the BIBLE itself LLARS or Insane liars- so vindicating the SAINTS for so it be written that Madmen and insane men be called the Wise (GOD WISE) Men as Wo-Men for the saints be so harassed by them around them that have not GOD in them...)"*.

ElfStone, The [The ElfStone (the Green Stone)]

In the Prophetic Symbology of J.R.R. Tolkien's story- this is gifted from Galadriel (representative of the angelic soul of my spouse- as Celeborn of my the angelic spirit of my flesh) to her daughter (the spirit's conception follows that of the soul- though it came before the latter and the former attached to IT) and her daughter to her daughter's daughter (the angel of the flesh of her). [IN fact- each generation is representative of the same person- in Three]. The person "Marek"-["Elfstone" is HE] representing the final South king- the heir- I from the Future of I- received it; from "'Arwen"'- called "'Arweenia"' by "prophetic interpretation". He- "'Marek"' - infact- by inheritance- has the "first Green Stone"- that locked in to the chest of heat his falling as rising. The ElfStone is the reclamation of that stone-

Jesus Says; *"It's the "Green (Elf) Stone that is the Reclamation of the First "Primordial" Stone- for his first is a combined substance- of the LOVE of HE for his daughter- wife (his spouse being Made of the Bones- pre- HEaven- in the "First"- for he.. as ALL angel as FEMALE came forth with the calling of her "substance"- her pre-angel "substance" as an angel before he- that he may have the "choice" of many. THE GEM represented Me- as the GLORY of the Almighty- in the LOve of the "Other"- the wo-man that would be his "Other"- his exact "Other"- the Future "Wife"- before Made Hu-Man as WO-man- as Angelic WO-man- both angel as Hu-Man - as ALL the FIRST- for he..*

THE Second- the "Elf" Stone is the Promise of the Recomlation- for it bears the Future LOVES of each part of her- soul- spirit as body- for he- on the inner most breast of he... It's the PROMISE Of UTTER VICTORY- for when she be Made so read- SO IS CHRIST FOR HIS BRIDE TO COME..."[THE "'ElfStone"'- SEEN in the "centre" of the STAR ["'Morning S.t.a.r'"] THAT "'TWINKLE"'- between "'Rapture 1"'- Great January "18" 2012 be that "'WON 'ONE"' and MAY 2021- THE "'20 21"'- WHERE that "'TWINKLE"' BE "'W.O.N"'- IN THE HEART of the Father- when 'ALL' THIRD and FIRST and SECOND 'AGE' 'PROPHECY' BE "'O.V.E.R."'- AT HE "'R.a.p.t.u.r.e"'- THE "'GENERAL RESURRECTION"' THEN ITS 'OVER'- YOU HAVE- BUT SEE NOT YET SAY- HE- SO 'keep' 'open' the 'shoulder' of ME in YE- to HOLD me- on THE DAY of THE ATONEMENT- the New Day of the Atonement- when WILL

*COME ME- at the LAST 'TRUMPET' of ME- in May when that shall
YEA- then-even then- BE....*

Elven Grey Cloaks-

Between Oct' 2011 and 2018 (late) it may be particularly necessary to "appear" as one of the "Enemy" spiritually- to AVOID DEMONIC as Human AS ANIMAL as ALIEN (potentially) assault for being a true believer to be able to camouflage with the "local landscape"- "Legions of even.. for as Legion of Hell turn to best - in the end - Legion of Hell- even appearing "Black " as Midnight may be unprotect ion enough- but if you "camouflage" to the local "domain" or spiritual "Loc"i"...

I HAVE that blessing- WITH it- I went into "Hade" to extract many a Prisoner of the Almighty- bound in "Handcuffs" in Purgatory- as well as to Make Savage "Trojan" Horse style assaults- even of just me in the midst of they- upon the Enemy. Also to approach they that mighty join we- violent Men on the Edge of Purgatory- believers in the One- yet in heresy as well as great violence to His Majesty- and yet of a truth IN LOVE with He who Made they- such is the prefix of their falling in love in danger in the inner most heart of heart ... SO to "Battle"- against supernatural evil- in THIS THE END TIME BATTLE- even as Aragorn do in his "Walking the Paths of the Dead"- did/ DO [In the Lord of the Rings "'Parable'"].
I..

THE "FEANORIAN LAMPS [a special "vial of which is treasured by

"Frodo" - it is infact of the same light as the "Feanorian" Lamp Light- "bent Moon Light"- and in isolation, unable to find other "strong" faith to the cause what fought I- I had this "Gift" in I..].
"They"- the "Felorian 'Lights'" - represent the Power[and necessity] of the Tzhor or "Arkenstone" in Life beset with Evil About you; it's about Utter Filial Trust in GOD in you- that when all else fails- YOU CAN TRUST THE LOVE OF GOD IN YOU NOT TO LET DOWN YOU- HIS "IUNeness" - the "INNER HIDDEN GOD in MAN"; He is "Tri-Une" (Father, Son, Spirit of GOD as sending forth as LOVE of SON and Father as One) BUT in His Hidden GOD- Hidden Full-ON Man- HE IS Tzhor. AND this LOVE is such that- when known in one's hidden Man- in reflectance of HIS HIDDEN PART-

GREAT FILIAL TRUST AMOUNTS to a wind as light of its own-
untroubled by the lights as winds of the pressures of the world(s)
about its substance- which is- put quite simply - "FAITH"- Himself.

"Galvoron"

The strange "Black" metal the LORD have had me- spiritually-
"Wear" (as His Spirit on me- for a Specific type of battle- in leaving
the "foRest" - or place of "congress of the Christian National" - of I;
says Christ Jesus; *"IT's THE work of the SAINT that revels in
healing his/her companion- even by spiritual affliction- receiving
hurt of he- but to forgive [he!];- thus he is malleable- able to sustain
injury- but flex back as without help or hurt- but to turn the blade of
his "enemy"- a miss-informant of the Enemy that belong to Christ
Almighty- caught in the woes long past in reality... Such as a
Catholic approaches a Protestant in Truth as Glory.*

[IN "The "Silmarillion""- it is the "'Bride'"- The "'White 'Lady'"-
that as "'Angel'" bring this "Metal"" [says He] to M/me- BUT she-
who "represent""- a "'Daughter'" of you ["Gina"- who I re-name
"Rojina""- a past-present-future 'Angel' FROM the "Resurrection
Dinner""- ASI WILL 'TELL' of later..]- Marek - "I send" back [into
the "past"" as 'Angels' see "'PAST'" to re-see her "'story'" - to
"capture"" she- not for The "'Enemy'" - BUT to "return"" her to
Me."] [YOU "'rescue'" HER- and no- the 'Man' SENT back for
her- "'Phillipson's 'Brother'" - a "'Dark Elf'" as it were [though
'Pale' of skin- handsome as his brother] WILL NOT 'abuse' her-
"'undercover' were he- in the Realm of Angel- with her- 'despite'
the "'spell'" that fell on he as his son- THY "'First Grandson'"
from the "root" of her- though FULLY angel be her- Re-Made
"HuMan" with "Phillipson and his 'brother'" AT THE 2nd
Resurrection Dinner- IN N.E.Y. 4005 YOU will 'HEAD' with ME
The [Angel/MALE] 'Dinner'..!!"]

Mazarbul, Book Of - JESUS spoke of this to me- when I saw the
Movie- as later by Word of Knowledge [a Charismatic Gift] my
Spiritual Advisor- and he related the memoir of it to me-
HE [JESUS] SPEAKING, SAYS; *"I Put that [the Lord of the Rings
Trilogy- including this part about the unsuccessful expedition of the
Man "Balin" and kin to recover a previous "trapeze"- a previous*

place of Worship of the TRiuNe GOD-in an Underground System] - in the "religion" of the Middle-Earth- for RICH is the SYMBOLOGY[- how oft you have writ of a parody- only for it to remain in secularised Tv or "artistry" as just that- "secular" TV or "reality" Tv or whatever it be- WHERE for Mercy's SAKE you say;- LET IT REPRESENT THE TRUTH to the UnSaved- MAYBE- SOME MAY come to WE via such "Tv"- and far less is the hurt on the social order of society about the Saved- in which must "travel" the Saved who be as "aliens" amongst the UnSaved- The Saved being the "TRULY FAITH BUILT as FAITH LIVING SAINTS OF JESHUA - that be You O LORD GOD- " ... of CHRISTIAN SEGA's and Re-dated IDEAS gift gifted or- GOD forbid but if necessary - STOLEN ideology or ideas come as a witness ...]. SO with the book of Mazarbul- seemingly an end time history of mankind to many- facing the dark without the "Prince"- "Michael" to Fight for they... IN TRUTH - you [Marek] are the angel of Light that come- at last- despite the misadventure of "Balin" and co., in not realising that a new "trapeze" in that great spiritual trapeze that be spiritual growing is required, as oppose an old, as aged part- to rescue what be left of their company;- they ought to "SERVE"- both Men as Angel- the Almighty alongside you- BUT in their RELIGIOSITY- seeking to "parley" over little matter with fallen humanity- going to rescue when I do not say to go to the rescue- not going when I AM SAYING- "GET YEE TO THEY AS HELP!". BUT in fallen "tradition"- going after previous- long past tradition- long abandoned in the ancestral heresy of them that undug an deep dwelling "DEMON" (the creature "Balrog - the Demon of "religion") in the midst of they- with the torrent of fallen angel (lesser "imp" that be goblins as goblin imps- from the mass "wealth" idols of they- plus the "Orc"- actual FALLEN "demon" angel within the DEMON of Religion) that spring up with "he" [the "Devil"- as the Balrog which be a devil under the Devil]- to torment they- and finally make a ruin of they- causing even the "remnant" that escape to die early! FOR IF IN "FAITH" walk the Saved- then by "FAITH" - by New Covenant ONLY- be Protected they- CONSIDER GALATIANS 3'13 EARLY- BY THE BLOOD OF THE CROSS BE PROTECTED THEY THAT BELONG IN HE- JESHUA- by FAITH SAY IT;

"BY JESUSAH'S ANOINTING AS SPIRIT AS POWER AS BLOOD-
IN TESTIMONY- "3"

PARTS AM PROTECTED I ALONE! AND I STAND IN HE- AND
HE ALONE PROTECT ME- AS HE SEND FORTH HIS HOLIEST
OF ANGELS TO PROTECT I!

SUCH were the "Testimony" of this "failed expedition- written in the
Book of I- many a Holy Writing of I be lost in the hand of they
witnessed by the Word Gifting SAINT of CHOICE- MICHAEL the
BOY- True Prophet- writing: - BUT if they Warned be- HOW RIPE
the "WHIRLWIND" be- if they ignore the Early Warning "SIGNS"!
IF it goes "wrong"- STOP! Pride let not have YOU!!

NO- STOP!

LISTEN!

LOOK!

TAKE "EVASIVE ACTION"! But in all (like Saint Judith- or "Esthe"
- as some call her sister of similar character- such were the
"remnant spoilt for choice by the Word of her) BY SEEKING MY
CHARACTER IN EACH AND EVERY SAVED BROTHER OR
SISTER- rising early to PRAY for each Saved/UnSaved every One
or Other- PROTESTANT OR "CATHOLIC" Brother or Sister!"

++

Mithril

JESUS SAYS; "The Special Baptism by Water Armour that most
[Christian, Faithful] wear.. It is also a special weapon- for by
FAITH do you "wear" as wield that you wear- the Inner Anointing of
"FAITH" forge a fine set of "cloth" like armour- such IS the armour
YOU wear- if Baptism by Spirit- or "water" - you wear (Both Spirit
as Water- as

Rapture- are ONE Baptism- BUT EACH a Separate ANOINTED
BAPTISM)."

Christ SAYS [to I]; "AS YOU WEAR it- so they do "Wear" it. FOR the
re-birth character of "Frodo" is representative of the child of GOD
that I am- that GOD who is GOD causeth to GROW In I.."

Mirror of Galadriel..

It is the HOLY WATER of GOD that is poured - SAYS CHRIST- of
this Analogy; "Galadriel is [here] YOUR "WIFE"- the angel of
YOUR Wife- Michael- as you "Frodo" confront her over the matter

of Prophecy that bear her- she wields He- JESUS is He- the Anointing in her- to Produce a "Water"; YOU sew that "water"- of the "hand of Angela"- who be the Wife of you- the Emissary of the Almighty that SaveD by M/me with her Angel's body from disaster.. the unlight "creature" "gollum" that caught her being her as Thy People's Concupiscence that reflect [against her "will"] off the "'hu-man'" "flesh" of her- TILL her "Flesh" be "driven" from her- as it will be-at her "final" defeat of it that it may no longer "enter" her "flesh"- [January 18, 2012].. Caught 'off' her it will be- by the "Blood of the Cross" between her and IT- to "drive out it"- that she "flee" –FINALLY in control FULLY enough for her to "flee" from the "Blood of the Saints" Being "CAST" into "Mirky 'W.a.t.e.r'".. "Gollum" then- drove from her by her "Natural" body "Giving up the "'GHOST'" ; - at the End of TIME with FINALITY wrestle SHE [and Marek her "brother" her "Helper"] with it- in the very End time Spell [of "Black "Wickery"" –to DREW ALL to the "'Mark'"]- and finally be rid of- as by Me it be gifted- the End Time Spirit of Wreckery that be "gollum"... to the "Fire Unquenchable- to their "die" and be "de-existed as all that is mortal and not immortal (angels as hu-mans are immortal- but imps- as disease- as "uncta" which be deconsecrated spirit matter [or spirita here after ARE not eventually if not instantly de-existing in the extreme conditions of HELL Fire).

YOU SEW. What did you see?

You know what I sew Master- as I fought with it- the tempting spirit- as I do look into the water- to "Just" see what be of you...I SEW the End- and what would come of it- the 'People'- .. I SEW also what would not be- for I Will complete it- the "JOURNEY"- and cast down it- "CONCUPISCENCE" - FOREVER!!!

JESUS; "Hallelujah! AMEN.

I GOT IT.

YOU "JUST" WIELD (The Ring) it! [NOT by You-e by ME- YOU GIFT GIVE IT TO ME- to the CROSS- it's there that it no longer be a burden to bear..."].

Palantiri [IN **Origin** An actual device, though another name as for all the objects - molded as shaped – built- consecrated, Spirit In-filled- "Transubstantiation" of Consecrated Material. Built by Michael- as Archangel, in the time of the "First Heaven"- as with the

Black Palantir (Palantir of "Erech"), the "Mirror of Galadriel", and MANY of the objects including the "Blade of Narsil"- The Evil Destroyer- the Blackest Black outputter- the Devil's Undoer- the Blade "RESURRECT".]

JESUS SAYS [of the "Palantir"]; *"ARE TRUE "SEEING" LAMPS- lamps of "Light"- as In MY LIGHT- which is an EVER Victorious LIGHT- is a GREAT AS ALL KNOWING LIGHT. BUT there- the Gift OF MEN- both various angel as Male Men- be in GIFTING for the Anointing - Christ's Inner Anointing- FAITH. BUT SOME HAVE AN Different kind of "inner anointing"- a faith based filth- NOT MY FAITH- but FAKE FAITH- FEAR! AND in this- they perceive- IN DOUBT as FEAR. SUCH is the Operation of the Palantir- IT'S BUILT for CALM- PEACEFUL- untroubled Water. It requires the "right" palantir to operate that palantir- the Palantir of "Christ". WHERE the GREAT EVIL CAME- then Men sought another "Palantir"- the "Enemy- for he stole in on MY Choice "Palantir"- Marek the Palantir Wielder were for a short time bewildered- not of his free-will choice- off from his pre-time Wielder of Grace Floor of Grace Mercy Sear of Abba the Father in he- and another STOLE in on the Machinery of the soul of he! HUH! TO his own doom! ALL EVIL were overcome by this doom! FOR BY IT the choice between Good as EVIL! BUT I NEVER EVER SOUGHT Marek's fall- as "Mogul"- NO- rather I sought to STOP it- to forewarn of it... BUT in his "temporal" capture- much harm not of his choosing - but the Enemies were made of the Throne that were built by GOD for he- that included the SEAT of ALL KNOWING, ALL SEEING, as the Palantir do foretell- ALL COMMUNICATING- for the Central Heart's Mirror of from FOREVER WERE HE- till fell he- and REPLACED BY ME- GOD HIS MESSIAH- were he- in the Perfect CITY- where ALREADY from ETERNITY- redeemed he anew be- in a different function ("The Temporal LOBES of the Just Made Perfect as JUST PERFECT "BODY"- the "church" Made WELL) ... THIS- the "palantir" go hand in hand with the Seat of Seeing. Remember- BOTH may be used in doubt (as "Fear") or "Unbelief" (as oppose true inner Belief- which be a True and Truly Just and well balanced Christ Centred Belief System) AS WELL AS TRUE FAITH. AND the Master STONE MUST BE CHRIST's STONE- the*

BLUE WHITE STONE-what be Melhizor's [A Hidden Name of JESUS] Forever in HEaven Stone."

+++

RINGS, THE [SEE "'below'" after "**Vingliote**"]

++

Stone [or "Palantir"] of Erech [Used to call to Duty the Religious Sect of the "Zealots"- who were called by St. John of Revelations- then the "Guise" of Marek the Gift Giver as the 2nd Wise Man from South West China that Came that Fateful December- (and YES- IT WERE DECEMBER- the 24/25th) to Visit the Messiah of the Jews and Light to the Gentiles that would be as faithful Jew by the New Covenant in Christ's Blood... He set it before the Zealot leader- on a hill near Jerusalem- "GOLGOTHA"- "HERE- pledge your allegiance to you know WHO;- I will TELL you- "Spiritual Battle" are called to you – NOT natural. BUT it's up to you- if you make this pledge- SPIRITUAL WARRIORS GOD will Make of YOU- with or Without the "help!" of YOU. BUT it's up to you- [Decide here] – Spiritual or Natural?

Since the Ever Vigilant Man of GOD foreknew they'd elect the Natural- to fight the Roman Soldiery in the Natural as well as spiritual- he had to call they to an "Agreement". IN this way he "saved" they- for at the End of Days- the "Men of Dun Harrow" as they are named in the "Silmaril" Trilogy [a Trilogy is a "study" of TIME - in ITS "Essence" - in "Three"- here "Based" in a "Trilogy"] - as the New Lord of the Rings Trilogy- [actually Just in sum total a di-ology- a "Trilogy" in TWO] – were called to what alone would SAVE them- SPIRITUAL SERVICE- not natural.. FOR by their breaking of their VOW they BURN in "Hell"- on the Edge of the Pitt, in "PURGATORY"- but by release of this Truce- that they Obey GOD- repenting of their iniquity- they be RESTORED fully! Watch out you "demons"- at the end of time- THEY GOT SOME TROUBLE FOR YOU! HUH! (And this Word – hid- till the Swords that be upon they from the very Pit's Edge be revealed as to the exact source to they- and then far too late for they...

ALONG with the "Zealot Leader" as his vowed Men- there be- from the 9th Century A.D.- similarly trained war men called to "Service- spiritual then natural"- of the Viking Host defeated as Vanquished then brought to Christ under "King Alfred"- the Great British King

as Knight- a Prophet- A Miracle Worker- an Inspired Inventor- a
“Scribe” of the highest calibre..]

Christ Says; “*THE STONE is a "Palantir" STONE- BUT a
"MISUSED STONE.*

*I represent the "Faith" of them that in the Dark Bound to Christ he
heart them- and did not LEAVE the dark them...*

*NOW at the END of TIME- MANY be "Prophets as Seers- as the
"Palantir represent he True Inner Faith for SEER SIGHT IN
THEY"- they- just like the "dead Men of Dunharrow" in the LORD of
the RINGS parody on Reality- a Temporal Realm of "Fictional" but
actual Spiritual Symbol- ARE BEING SENT AS CALLED from the
Supernatural- for though on the "edge of Hell"- the Pit- in
Purgatorial HELL- they have this- though Unrepentant for so very
long- IF they "FIGHT!- if with Marek the Gift Giver they FIGHT
against all HELL on the borders of HELL in this the END time
battle- even as the warring angels assail the force of hell- THEY
WILL WIN THE BATTLE- and cleanse their heart's, spirits and
minds of evil throughout that battle... [FOR IN CHOOSING FAITH
over disbelief- they let go of evil- in attacking that evil- the very
"demon" that caused they to fall or continue in the ways of evil- that
now grasp at the ankle of each and every SAINT who be tempted by
such a devil- till they learn to REBUKE Such evil.. BUT in such an
end time evil - where they are oft confused or battered away from the
"truth" concerning such evil- WHO will call they - WHO will answer
they- if in battle they forget who ANSWER they- truly-
SUPERNATURALLY.. BUT by calling upon the "Dead Men of
Dunharrow" as they be called in the LORD of the Rings Story- a
Great Work is DONE to EVEN THE SCALE... AS WELL AS
REDEEM THEY ALL. YOU- Marek - as "Isildur"- claimed they- you
called they- both throughout History- and in the supernatural via the
spiritual ability of you to outreach even the heresy of their Enemy...
BUT not before an Actual "BATTLE" in which- as a "king"- you will
face their evil- the abandonment of they... AS King Alfred do battle-
so will you - and save he- as the fight for he."*

The Silmarils - The fourth- the "tzhoar"

Possessed by EVERY LOGOS write-r including "Abram" who
found a physical example of it- and returned to HEaven with it ("IT

RETURNED TO HEAVEN with His Gate- for where he died- he entered heaven with it- such were the Mystical Nature of it; - BUT in Spirit "MOSES" has it, Marek the Write or this Novel have it- as do every HOLY SPIRIT WRITER who is Truly A Holy SPIRIT WRITER -EVER. IN the future- on the New HEavens and Earth- ALL MEN AS WO-MEN as CHILDREN - MEN or angel - will learn to bear the Trust that be weighted in it- DIVINE PURPOSE for a DIVINE TRUST!"

Two Lamps (Illuin and "Ormal")

Are "Male as Female- Christ in they ALL.

THE LORD SAYS; *"The MALE is Marek - is ALL- for as the Frost of the Morn- as the "Quiet Fog of Peace- as the Milk of the River- SO were HIS "RIVER"- a Christ LIKE RIVER- MY RIVER- from HIS INNER MOST HEART's MIRROR- GIVING FORTH A RADIANT BLESSING- indeed a true indwelling "BLESSING"- upon they- the SAINTS- INDEED ALL under the SAINTHOOD- plants and Unicorns (YEA- I MAKE ANEW THEY- AT THE RESURRECTION- UNICORNS- IN TIME PAST MANY WERE SUCH HORSES and EVEN MEN ARODE forth on they) - animals- loyal beasts - flora as fauna- BLESSED. SUCH were the Gift of the Radiant SOIL beneath they -THE GLORY EVEN IN NATURE ABOUT THEY- Marek were thus about they- even as today- HE BRING MY SPIRIT ABOUT THEY THAT HAVE the ALMIGHTY!*

AND INTO two "twin" [YES- "TWIN"- Separate YET

"'JOINTED'" YES- "TWO"- INDIVIDULAR AND SO ALSO by Miracle- twin] orbs- both pre- time as in angelic time- THE "FIRST 'ORB' is Marek the Gift Giver- the "Light o' Ben o'" IN HIS 'LOIN'; THE "THIRD" ORB or "STELLAR" Light- is "Queen Alici-Ans or "Gabrielle";- AND about her – her "MOTHER"- "YAVANNAH"- Queen "Angela"- the "Second [Inner] Orb".. THERE is he- "Marek"- in the "IUNE LORD" [JHESUA- as "RETURN JHESUA"- SOON] AND in H/he HIS "'wife'" [Spirit of 'Navanna'- IN her "'Originia'"] AND in HER "'Daughter'"- FULLNESS of her "FATHER" in the FE-Male Hallelujah- AND IN he- her Father- her "Brother- A "Second Orb". Marek Formed- THEN Q. Gabrielle NOT lastly- BUT the "Others" ABOUT SHE. And she- like St "Esthe"- Like "St. Elizabetha" who "'Or.i.g.i.n.a.t.e"' SHE- for at

first she bear Marek's "DNA" [which is Christ's]- the Entire Codex I SAY- the "FeMaLe" half thereof [IDENTICAL in her spirit as natural flesh "code" to that of The Virgin and another "replica" of her- BUT NOT in the SOUL of her- for the Entire Code- in THE FE-MALE be in the SOUL of her];- for Daughters- such as be the Manner of the Reception in Angela of her- [for Angela "feared" to receive the entire reception of the Entirety of CreatiDom of her- BUT VIA her Daughter- SHE receive ALL of CreatiDom [IT "ALL" "reflected" in Marek the Gift Giver and SO her- SINCE "MADE" in HIS IMAGE] the FEMALE as MALE- such as were put in Marek the Gift Giver- brother or sister- they are ALL in her- BUT with "SEPARATION" of the Male to the FE-Male- the "Male" in HE [in "Ben Conan"- their "Soon to be 'SON'" AND "Michael" in the "Fe-Male" in her- "Michelle"- have her- HIS "'Daughter'" – by BRINGING IN HIS "Light" HER – "'Angelina'" - the 'Bride' of his "'choice'" - 'WISDOM' is her- THOUGH in 'GentleMan' Fashion- HE is the FORM of Male Wisdom- THAT 'TEACH' her... AND they are One; HE the 'SKY' ABOVE- SHE the "'E.A.R.T.H'" BELOW. SHE the "'Church'" infernal become "ETERNAL" - so that no one may "'b.o.a.s.t'" AT A.L.L. AND she in HE- The "MESSIAH's 'BRIDE'" - [for at the End of TIME- MOST "BEAUTIFUL" IS THAT FE-MALE- IN WHICH STAND 'ALL' SAVED "'FE-MALE'" - IN HIS "'GL.O.R.Y'" - IN ST. ELIZABETH [The 'Anointing of His "'Fe-Male'"]- SHANDAI!!! SO it's the SAME INFINITE LIGHT or "GLORY". THE breaking of they -by "Melkor"- really the disguise of the Devil his evil and all in Marek 's fall- the First as Great Evil- was a terrible evil- BUT RESTORED- ALREADY [from Eternity- each and EVERY of they that be wrapped up in they- "Angel" that be represented here by the "Elf kind"- Half angel Half Male (from which came ALL angel as Hu-MAN- THE First Born- 20 of they- plus their linear descendancy- The "Valar") and those of HU-Man kind (the "Race" of "Men") - and mighty INDEED- be they... ![J.S.T- "Jesus. Son of GOD, TRUST IN "YOU"]].

N:B: SEE "inflexion" below- which MAY be "readily" combatted by "'offlexion" [see MAIN "Key"].

[Inflection- “Inflected”- sin hits past-present-future- for in entering the spirit’s heart- that is the eternal soul- the demon- which be the “lie” that leads to the sin action, speaks treble trouble- into the spirit, as flesh- from the soul- to the Natural. Designed for EATING as receiving GOD’s Blessing, the SOUL affects- truly- YOUR ALL...]

Vingliote-

I HAVE SAILED the HEavens on this.. Explain- Abba Father- what be this-

JESUS SAYS- by the inner voice of Abba the Father- for He who be All Foreknowing as KNOWING have the MIND of Abba the Father as we of Christ- the Anointed- who be inwardly Anointed as well as externally anointed of He- JESUS in we who have He;

"IT IS MY SPIRIT- wrapped about thy spirit- Marek the Gift Giver- AS THY WIFE's- for by they spirit- I wrapped- GIFTED- BY GOD- about hern (hers)- AND TOGETHER- I SAY TOGETHER- as with your Daughter- (and Son..) WE TRAVEL the STAR- star after STAR- as the SKY TOGETHER- I BUILT "Orion" - the Nebula as

"Warrior"- for her- ABBA FATHER let me do many a Miracle of her- to SHOW what a Miracle SAINT WARRIOR be you in her - as She in you- via Me. YOU DID IT PRE-TIME- in the great angelic as "Mortal" battle- for their the end "say so" of every "mortal" as "immortal" were made Manifest - in a GREAT THOUGHT BATTLE- an unending BATTLE- if I HAD NOT INTERCEDED- and rescued YOU!

BUT finally- YOU got your "Bride"- as Redemption- and RETURN TO THE

"BLESSED REALM"- that is the "FIRST HEAVEN" Angelic Realm- the "Aman Realm" as it be. YOU BE THE LAST TO FALL- of they HEaven Sent that do fall- amongst they that be called "Male"- but after you fell- I came AFTER you [AFTER LESS THAN 10⁻⁴³

Seconds- Isaiah 54 the original Speak of you]- and brought back to Heaven's Glory you.. AS well as the wife- that interceded for you- "Angela" is the perfect angel of her- and your daughter- that arose unexpectedly- to replace the Spiritual Duty of a Female Perfect Heart's Mirror- for the Imperfect City- where in Heaven's "Perfect City" this Duty be fulfilled by My Very Own Special as Blessed Mother-The Virgin Mother of Us ALL- for if in ME be you SAVED

ALL- then were not- where the Virgin Mother Carried Me- ALL that be MY SAVED Blood Brother or Sister? SO the "Daughter"- this "First Daughter of Angela- be part Human as angel as her Mother- or fully one as the Other rather- AND she my perfect Inner heart's mirror for the female half of that SAID MIRROR- where MY Mother Reflect for I, I- to they that be in I in the Perfect City of I- thus reflecting therefore thereafter via to her Sister-as by Faith Daughter- Angela- and past he portal that be her to "her" Daughter-Lucinder. !.. ”.

+++

RINGS, THE

THE First is the LORD's ring- it were not the "One Ring" that, in the adventure of Frodo the adventurer- or Bilbo the miss-adventurer who wound up discovering the "ring" quite by accident- or so seeming- in the underground "goblin" [representing demon infested] caverns of a Misty Mountain, that were "first" "made".

IN the opening of the First Book- the "Fellowship of the Ring", is this writing – to which I put Divine Revelations concerning there hidden meanings in [square] brackets;

"The Lord of the Rings [This is a reference to the true righteous "heir" of the "rings" of power- what they are will be discussed alter- for now just know that the Writer, who here writes, in the LORD, JESUS< wrought they in blood-brother fellowship with the First Born- the 20 "Knights" as "Damsels" of the Realm of Heaven before Natural- or even "Supernatural" TIME as we know it had begun- THE "Valar" of the Lord of the Rings Epic if you will. IT were wrought, says Christ *"IN STEEL- in CHRIST WHO BE STEEL. THAT YOU ALL- that is HIS ALL (GOD THE FATHER'S ALL) – MY ALL- BE AN ALL- BOUND IN POWER- that where One be in Power all be in Power- FOR Marek HAVE UNION with GOD- Partnering UNION- and from that UNION- ALL HAVE GOD's GIFTS in they –ALL HAVE UNION with the ALMIGHTY... THUS the first of the rings be call that it be- "OF THE THREE- "TELL they- Marek My Boy..."*

IT's this simple. I wrought they. I SIMPLY SAID- let they be bound to the hand of me- as I to you- that they may share in the unique gifts of we- " and pre-Time I Said this to the LORD Almighty- as we who

partook in Creation's Edge- the quill's edge- witting all that you see in the natural or supernatural realm Crafted by the Almighty- BY HE for HE- - to the Infinite Grace of He- WILLED to SHARE ALL with the Blood-Brethren of we as far as it could BLESS them and keep from SIN they as well as save them IF and WHEN it were appropriate and according to not only their Free-WILL but ALL they kept by GRACE having free-will who ought have a SAY in Pre-Time Free-WILL decision making. We did it by GOD in we.. THE RINGS are the binding of we to GOD Almighty- which is why we bear circular- not square- arrangements of precious metal about the feet or hands or wherever else to symbolic "marriage"- where a Man as WO-Man being married as One- in Holy Matrimony- may when or where it is made perfect- symbolise the Divine Trinity in Love "Marriage" of a Sort to HIS "Church"- or HIS Forever Binding to His Children who He Loves- who He Crafted AND Made- being forever His.

THE LORD- the TRUE LORD- is "Frodo"; - Under "THE LORD" – JESUS. BUT for the purpose of the story, Frodo as the others are oft left questing with the open question of who is really their lord in the matter of the "ring"- and what is the "ring"?

IT is a high power- it is the Unity of the Body of Christ which is achieved supernaturally- which warrants Peace Only- BUT until the forging of the 20th ring- that of "Lucifer's" "design"- we will come to this more.

IT- the "ONE RING" is – says Christ Jesus; *"FOR SIN MEN INHERITED, or else promulgated, this SIN- BOUNDING LOVE for their "World"- not that I MADE the "WORLD" for anything other than avarice as destruction- for I FOREKNEW ALL IN CREATING ALL- but "Made" does not MEAN I "Created" "all" as in lowercase "all". ALL is that in ME- and NO SIN be found in Me.*

"All" is that great mixture of light and dark- at battle- none content with the other- neither one in the other- THERE IS NO GREAT "GREY"- but light as dark – ONLY. THE RING is their marriage to "SIN". FRODO represents a pure- devout "Man"- a re-born Man- it is by this- as with SAM- that he- and only this "Man"- Christ the Man that is in the "Man"- that this Evil is BORN."]

THREE RINGS for the "Elven-kings" [Gabriel, Michael, Raphael] under the sky, [this refers to I- for Tri-Unely- body- spirit as soul-

DID I forge by GOD in I the Unison with GOD that FORETOLD by HE In I, I. It is me in that ring- the material of The Ring- the Third as Fourth- as Seventh- right up to the tenth- ALL of the “dwarves” are kin of I- in the “descendancy” through Adam- through the heirs of Adam- to John of Revelation- to St. Peter- and James- thus the fore-parents of the great “Bilbo” as well as the dwarf “Hero” “Thorin Oakenshield” – who represents the unconverted Bilbo, till his undying last- who bear the “Seven” rings of dwarves..

JESUS SAYS; *“A Wo-Man- for each Man- that “Bore them”- the rings of “Power” on them, bears the “Opposite Number of them”.*

FOR DO YOU NOT KNOW that MAN were Created First- then WO-Man-? SO It were- I SHONE ALL THAT I WERE- to MAKE MAN- and then from the reflectance of HE- WO-MAN. SO – with the “ring” of power- each “Man”- the “elf” (representing “Angel”) Michael first- as “Mogul”- who bore all of the first Three plus each and every other that be represented by he bearing they- having a “wife” as the other half of he must bear a ring for she- DO YOU NOT KNOW- that via HOLY MATRIMONY- of ONE BODY they be? SO – if The Ring of One be Powerful- so the “Other”- for they are Made “Equal” by the “Virgin’s” Birth of Me- who Crafted as Created She- though WO-Man she be- the “First to ME”- though I Created She- the First to her- so EVEN SPIRITUALLY I Should be Equal in the matter of Gender- though FULLY MALE I BE- to My Mother. NO- Male and Female- “SERVE” each other- whether Brother as Sister, Mother as Brother, excetra.. BUT the Fe-Male “Galadriel”- who represents the “Other half” of “Michael- who is [also] “Celeborn” in J.R.R. Tolkien’s “Fable” – bears they “all”- for she is of the “soul”. For the angel of Michael- is in “marriage” [as in espoused to be married- till the fall] pre-Time to the “Angel” Angela- who is represented by Angel’s delight, the “Lady Galadriel”- FLESH to SOUL. THUS- The Ring of HIS FLESH – to Marry- and to Wed- is on her “soul”. Whereas The Ring of his soul- in/on her “flesh” – “Angela- represented by the angel “Arwen” in the character portrayal of the “Fable”. Thus- of the Spirit- in the sending forth of the spirit by the holy Ghost as the angel “Raphael”- played by the character in the fable “Glorfindel”, Marek who were known by Me as “Mogul” is with his a marriage and thus “ring sharing – as One” with the wo-man angel that similarly represents the angel of the Holy Spirit in the Fe-Male; “Galadriel in her

armour- in her adamant armour- SI infact her". The soul of he- "Gabriel"- as the character "Gildor"- that advised in the Shire he enroute to a place of temporary "hide out" to avoid being unmasked by less discerning believers or "Hobbits" about he... AND to him to wife- the flesh of the angel of he if you will- "Angela" – but this story gives little report of her- other than that "Arwen" in her mystical, half-elven, character, do represent ALSO her- as "EOwyn" the Daughter of a Man of Power- himself a character representative of the True as Final South King who be represented in character by "Marek"- himself as Gandalf in Power- the Prophet- As Elrond the character in Power in the form of "Michael"...?].

Seven for the Dwarf-lords in their halls of stone, [these are each Men of the "First Born"- that fell [plus all their wo-men that fell with they- all of which were bound to they in holy matrimony- thus "sharing" in the ring gifts of they- Christ Jeshua says; "They represent Men- "Catholic Men"- that fell- and not all of them "fell" as in Evil- quite to the contrary- but in-falling- CONCUPISCENCE- which is the adherence of the Enemy to the flesh in them- as soul as spirit even in some areas of the soul-spirit-body of they till full reclamation be gifted they- WHICH NOW IT BE[Hallelujah Amen!]

– so as to lead astray some of they- even greatly... THE SEVEN rings "Linked" they into the INFINITE BODY- the BODY of the ALMIGHTY- but it- by "Melkor" who represent SATAN the Evil doer- overthrowing of the Original 20 Marek 's other- "her"- Angela- though even briefly- to gain at the Throne of Marek the Gift Giver though over ever so abruptly and undistinguishably such that none knew who truly wore The Ring of power- it were in fact Marek who wore the "one" original in power- but now a new power "Overwrote" with a lie the power of that "Original Power"- dethroning- "Possessing" even as the King of Rohan of the Fable were under assault of his throne and knew it not- under another's power- it- the "ring"- which interconnected them- WERE USED TO SUBDUE THEM...

Essentially put- "Marek"- who be Mogul- and ALL MEN CAME OUT OF MOGUL and so are infinitely interconnected who be Saved and thus kept from Originality in he- IS THE BROADCASTER Of every Chief Thought, for "GOOD", of Abba the Father... VIA Christ HIS MESSIAH. The Ring is the "antennae"- or "Gift"- to broadcast

His Thought ONLY- but in "Usurping" Marek's Power [causing the "Fall" of a "Third of Holy Angel" to do "Evil"- from the "Fifth Generation of 'Maia' of the Realm of Water- telling they that they had "Marek" or "Mogul" and thus- BY THRUSTING AT GOD's "CHOSEN ONE" would affect ALL "NATURE"- till they MAIN CONTROL OF NATURE- through "Perversity" and "Angry" "Countenance" and "Disease, Suffering being their AGENDA- so as to "Wipe" OUT HIS "CONTROL OF NATURE"- control he- and THUS "CONTROL GOD" FORM "MOGUL"- through HIS "FINGER"].. So - one of the Chosen to Lead the 'People' [Angel then Human] of God- one of the first in HEaven- "Melkor" as it were- an "Elven"- a "angelic" elven- swiftly caught that antennae- and put out past-present-EVIL thought via the antennae- SO creating the FIRST GREAT POWER STRUGGLE- the great Battle between GOOD as EVIL...

OF this- Marek - the gift Giver- do eventually regain his "Power"- and cease the Throne as Marek the "True Prophet" [in 2011- HIS "ROOTS" in HEAVEN- and those of his wife – ANGELA- AS if of the FALLEN REALM never they were] - but ALSO the "Silmarils"- the Gems of GOD's Power- the Tri-une LOVE of GOD THE FATHER- as well the "STONE" of FOREVER FIRE- Marek's FIRE...

BUT of this MORE LATER. "].

Nine for Mortal Men doomed to die, [they- plus the "Nine" Wo-men opposite they- are fell and evil born servants of The Evil One. THEY include "The Assyrian"- The Anti-Christ- who is the False Prophet- plus the Eight Fell Brothers of he- ALL born Evil- ALL of whom worshipped most fell evil- born of a false Hebrew nun- the descendancy of many evil tyrants in the lineage of they.. SAYS CHRIST JESUS; "THEY [Muslims] are Nine Fell Men- Tyrants of this day- working for the Illuminati- to being Muslim "justice" to Christ's Own. BUT they will fail.

AS for the rest- is it not detailed in this here story? BUT in Short- for they Sew the Line of Kings in them, the Enemy made use of them- inherited gifts have they- and- IN TAKING THE APPLE of LOVE only to REJECT the Apple of LOVE- with the Mark (or "ring") of a First Born- even of "Peter" of the Line of the First Born- they indulge their-self in The Gift of a Linear Descendancy from the ForeFathers of Iniquity- coming up just as "blessed" with evil in

they- as Marek with “Good” in the heredicy of he... THEY are evil born- evil worn. Their “rings” are like “facsimile” works of iniquity- to copy that which be in the anti-heresy- in the lineage of Marek the Gift Giver- to bring forth KINGS of “PURE” Blackest Black- darker than dark- utter Evil as Iniquity. IN the fall of they- they never- but one “brother”- turn away- he- to die anyway a blood martyr- had his body “raised” by the Necromancer his brother- to serve each and every “Other”- the Illumians- the Pagans- as yet another “Brother” of Wickery. NOTE THE BODY of one raised by “sorcery” is no other thing than a “raised DEAD” thing- it is a “Living dead”- IT IS NOT “Raised” in the sense of a MAN RAISED BY JESUS- WHO IS ME- who then be fully alive- EVEN more- due to the BLESSED WORK of GOD on he/she forevermore... THE soul escape the bound of the sorcerer entirely- but a deconsecrated body – if no prayer to protect the body by GOD’s People be over the “cadaver”- MAY be inhabited by a demon- perhaps a past demon that tormented the now dead or else saved person that once held that “relic”- that cadaver- as a “Body” for the spirit of said person;- the “DEMON” will inhabit as “operate” the corpse- it is a travesty- an undead travesty. It is NOT a “Person” in the case of such a “Person” but a “Demon” in hu-man form, as if a “Person”. There are MANY such a “Person”. The Devil has them. IN effect- to become a “Wraith”- an undead like them- is to take the “Mark of the Beast” such as they. Throughout History many have taken the “Mark”- though in effect- not the specific Mark of the 21st century where, between 2012 and [the Great Tribulation of Revelations 12-13] 2018, the “Mark” of Utter Blaspheme to the Holy Spirit will be offered many... FOR in “dying” this way- whether under a “spell” such as a “weapon wound” that Marek My Boy suffer to this day- or any other way- a person “fades” and is lost ONLY by “Blaspheme”- you may be wounded by iniquity- or by a blade of the Enemy- BUT only CHOICE permits to “Fade” away- thought pressure may indeed be great and beyond any normal, “godless”, person’s ability to “resist”...

The Frost Bite [of the cold dagger- Marek felt that cold dagger [just as “Frodo” the evil witch lord’s “dagger”, or “Morgul Blade”] is the Bite of it- it kills- BUT- the wound is little compared to MY MERCY AS LOVE AS HEALING – for this- the Latter- MY HEALING MERCIFUL LOVE – IS ABOUNDING – where Grace is

– INFINITE- SO I BE “GRACE”- so I BE “MERCY”- SO I BE
“HEALER- JESUAH THE HEALER”. ..”.

One Ring for the Dark Lord on his dark throne [This – SAYS
JESHUA, IS this; “*THE POWER* that by *LIE* he *STOLE*- for in
“*Seizing*” Marek the Gift Giver- that he “*stole*”- the
“*Broadcaster*”- T/the “*Antennae*”- stealing *IN* on the Work of he-
adversely *FOR SO SO SO MANY*. Indeed- none would be born to be
lost to hell fire- but for “*LUCIFER*” as the Dark Angels of Lucifer-
and every fell none hu-man AND un-redeemed Creature/Uncreated
“*thing*”] and little would be the loss to human kind- compared to
that what occurred there after... *THE DARK THOUGHT*
WERE “JUST” ALL THE MORE POWERFUL. Ofcourse SATAN
sought to gain “*Power*” through another- *AS HE DOES* through
each and every “*fell*” other; IF Indeed no hu-man fell- he’s power
would long since be over... *IT IS NOT JUST* Marek the GIFT GIVER
who were “*Hijacked*” to accomplish the fell- and many of they are
conscious when they complete commands of he most fell- Lucifer-
but though the compulsion or “*thought*” were in the first broadcast
past-present [in its “*TIME*”] of Marek the Gift Giver when he were
known to Me as “*Mogul*”- it were NOT WITH THE COMMISSION
OR OMISSION of Marek in the fall- NO! HE never partook of
“*evil*”- bar the one sin which caused he to “*do*” evil- . IT gripped
he- put in prison he- took away the free-will of he- but where broke
through “*he*” (thus you see- in the “*Fable*”- the “*spirits*” of them
all- Marek as Gabriel [in the “*Elf*” character], Michael as Marek
the Tall, True Prophet “*Gandalf the White*”- and even his spouse in
her power – to throw back that which be evil- and reclaim he from
that which be evil- SUCH was the power of Marek the Gift Giver- to
re-claim in Supernatural Battle that which were his very own soul..
CAN you rest of another the power over your soul- when it be
gripped by each and every other “*Creature*”? DO not assume
Victory in such a matter- without CHRIST as YOUR MASTER
[JESUS].
HIS “*Throne*” is “*Marek’s Throne*”—without it he have no true
“*throne*”- not of “*power*”- but deceit or envy- jealousy- with which
he sought to overthrow Marek in reality... BUT Marek being
Aragorn - he retook it- ordered EVIL oFF it. AND SO HE SIT IN IT-
and await the reclamation of his kingdom- which be my kingdom

[thus the Story of "Conan the Barbarian"- which is a similar veined "Fable"- for Marek in Truth ForeWrote as GOD Gifted the original form of it- only a Saved or Unserved Man may receive of the Hidden Fruit of it- for each is a parable- a Mystical or else Sci-Fi Parable that via Christian or else born to be born again script writers as Television Writers as Authors Marek brought to bare for they who have eyes as ears for the Holy Spirit's T/teaching of the true descriptors regarding It. THE THRONE OF SATAN- now "dethroned"- is but this- a Loose assemble- and I SAY LOOSE- a MAD ASSEMBLE- of each and every "feeble" Angel, in Hell, bound to the Craven both in as without Hell- to manufacture a "Use" of them- to draw "raw power" from the hu-man in their power- to "sustain" their dying as decaying energy- as well as to have a "MainFrame or "computer" of sorts to give they an effective working "Brain"... This is much reduced for the Mind of Satan be reduced to a wreck- BY "MAREK"- who have sought to make of he- and all the evil vine of he- an utter wreckery... HE "nuked"- by one word- every particle of "suncta" in the natural as supernatural- devastating Hell- in 2008. IN 2009 he cut in half the brain stem of he- which is where the "Throne" in reality be based out from – for it is a Thought Project that "Crafted" the angelic electro-static realm of and Hell is akin to this- but of the Enemy "Cranial"- the base of the fallen angel- BUILT from the "Cranial" of a fallen- the "inhabitu" ["inhabitu of the "MIND""] of the fallen angel of evil – the False Prophet.

...

The Anti-Christ "Maintains" this evil- in his body is this ENTIRE EVIL- ALL HELL.

+

Continuing.. "In the Land of Mordor where the Shadows lie, [Persia [in the Natural] - once holy- and natural- is now unholy- a realm of Hell. ONLY the SAINTS there- like a sprinkling of extra fine salt, stop that entire region tipping off immediately into Hell. During the Gt. Tribulation- when taken [by the "TRANSLATION" etc] away will so many of they that belong to Christ Almighty- the land will rival in its horrors that of the Abyss..

IT is the Thought Landscape of he most terrible- he who now commands (since the "thought separation of 2009 achieved within the bound so f supernatural battle- as Marek did "slay" he as the

“father” of he- thus separating they and commanding the fall of they into hade) the Primary as Secondary Legions of Hell- those of “Father as Son”. The AntiChrist.]

One ring to rule them all, One Ring to find them, One ring to bring them all, and in the darkness bind them, in the Land of Mordor where the Shadows Lie. [THIS is the Work of the Assyrian. HIS work- to bring all- past-present as future into sin. After his death as decapitation [in 2018, at the end of the Great Tribulation] – this work will be continued by SATAN- who-regaining “his” throne which really just be the “mind” of all those under SATAN starting with Assyrian- who by then will be in “hell” along with all those already slain by the sin of them- WILL re-inhabit the body of the Assyrian- and animate the “relic” of he... The relic is a powerful “Portal”- it’s why we the Saved are to remain “here”- after being “Saved” at all- to be a Heavenly Portal! SO with the damnable it- in the opposite – is to be a portal of Hell.. The Enemy do not at once ride forth over they- though they may dare with the HEaven Sent such is the rebellion as iniquity of they- BUT seek to make “batteries of they”- gaining power as they send those who serve they over “barren” but GOD Gifted land- soaking up the positive effects of the blessing about them- so then as to GAIN power- or “recharge” via they. BATTERIES. THAT’s all are the pagan to them. Batteries. Portals for Iniquity- to release fell servants of evil- spiritual ones as well as natural- TO do great evil. TO put forth suffering. THE ONE ring then- - on the hand of SATAN [as it were, in the “Age of Spirit-Water, of the “First Age”- via “Mokul” whose he were- for the puppet master served the more powerful- the “Anti-Mogul”- “Mokul”] whether via his prodigal [the “incarnation of “Mokul” as “Satan” sent he to be at the height of his “power”]- or via he; just using his “Prodigal” as a “Portal”, to influence those in the “fall” is just this- the story of Concupiscence [the “storm” if you will, of the “Fall” upon Man’s Shoulder- his will –his emotion- dictating he “Satan’s’ regime”- hidden or “unhidden” so as to control he – “enthral” he- whether directly via he- such as with “Imam Omar” his “Prodigal”- or else a “demon” such as “Ungoliant” in the “False Messiah”]. It [“Concupiscence”] is the result of the anti-Bible in the “Matrix” [yes- the “Nature-Verse” is “Thought”, which ne “spirit-water”, Projected from the Realm of “Water”- first “Angel” “Matter”- then

"Ordinary"- almost entirely "electrostatic" "Matter" Universes] in which all that Live Survive to Tell a Tale;- but those that do not- are a broken "untale"- never to tell the tale- never to be entered into "His Story" but in answer to they a rebuke against they- the Story that be HIS [The One] Bible.

THE One Ring is, in its "proper sense", the "Fall"- it's the effect thereof that brings the "Gollum" character- the portrayal of we in the fall- the sin of us all- into portrayal- the RING as the "Gollum" character are in effect one... It- "Gollum" is- said Christ to I' "The 'Gollum' character is "Sin"- the spirit of Sin- in Man's "Flesh"- here a "Particular Hu-Man"- the fallen Wo-Man, angel "Lucinder" produced of her "flesh" her- by her "Interaction" with the "demon 'Patricia'"- that did SO "enthral" her- as to make "captive" her- making it- the "Body Suite" of her "hu-man form"- a vehicle for "evil"- ever so – adulterous- foul- fell... BUT in MERCY- the "spirit" of Satan that were in that "Ring"- that "Sméagol"- that is "Patricia"- the Evil- smote "Lucinder" for – back in "China" in 2005; hiding the "body" of the "Former" Angel- "Lucinder"- "Patricia took it upon herself to reach "Marek"- who here "represent" "Frodo"- as "Frodo" he- a "Boy unto Me" a New Creature in Christ His "Messiah"- "adult" in "Form"- but "spiritually" still a "Babe in Arms..". BUT then- the "Gollum" character formed of she- fallen "Big Water"- as the name of the Wo-Man, who became "Patricia" by [FULL, of the flesh] demonic possession; for it took a "long time" under the "Power" of Satan for that "form" to reach "America" that were for her "Great Britain"- to reach "Marek the Gift Giver". SO the "ring"- found in the "river"- the "Call of GOD" to put on that "ring"- in Marriage to him- required far more "fidelity" and "trust" in GOD- Yehovah- than in the spirit of Angela over that concupiscent "form"- "Sméagol's friend"- bore; but by letting "Satan" have "dominion over the "flesh" of her- once he came to "pry the 'ring' from her"- the "Journey were complete- SATAN would not STOP Satan.. The tracks of "Sméagol" in becoming "Satan" with "Infestation"- in becoming "Gollum" then are this.. "Concupiscence taking "full form"... She- "Angela"- "Lost her "flesh" to that form- in the "SuperNatural"... YET- she returned for it- her "flesh"- under the "torture of the "Enemy" where it- the demon in "Patricia" used it in "rebellion" for her "Master-ess"- "Ungoliant" the Demon- against

Satan; for "Marek"- seeing "her"- as "demon"- her his "wife" "Patricia" who were but in "character" of "rebellion" against "Satan", he thrust up on her a new device; his iniquity "spilling" rod of power- he turned her gut as form where he "struck" her into a thing of "power"- of evil- but of "evil to evil"; she "became" tyrant unto evil- and sought of "Satan" competition- for "his throne"- on Imam Omar; now upon this- more can be said- she sought The "Ring" now not for "Satan" but for he- "Imam Omar"- who sought it for his self- though "satan" thought it for he- and in turn- "Ungoliant" – the demon- for he- Marek - became "aware" of her- "Mistress" of the demon "Patricia" wore as a "ring" even.. SO it were- that as each "throne" vied for the One Ring- one came against another- till "Lucinder" took back the "Body"- now in throes of "death"- for Satan's adversary- Marek the Gift Giver had "so wounded" her.. Even depriving the "body" of its demon reeked "consciousness"- as an Instrument of the Messiah to Save her! AND in came "Lucinder"- to permanently HOLD the will, emotions as mind of her- but "STILL" at battle wit he Mind as spirit as emotions in the "Body" ... BUT out came "Patricia"- for in the end- in 2011- through 12, GOD's Mercy will win her over... BY the "time" "Frodo" sets off, from his "hobbit hole" to a "new house" in the "First Heaven" [which is the "same" bodily structure- "transplanted away] then also- for "Marek the Gift Giver"- a new "wife" is presented he... For by "death"- by a "Blood Martyrdom"- "Gollum" is driven- away – for then a "new body suite"- a new "apparel" is desired of her- without "Gollum" the character... AND it is "Given"- from her "angelic form"-in Heaven- in October 2011 [the "marriage" of "Marek" to his "re-born" wife- her adult form "More beautiful than ever" is in late January of 2012- for there- in the "First Heaven" after the Great Transition- he shall marry her; thereafter- in the "Anointed" Character of the Dwarf, "Gimli" and Hobbit "Pippin" is seen the "Christ Like" portrayal of her- and regarding her femininity- "Galadriel" and later "Arwen"- do well describe her...]. There is BUT one more "thing" to say- the "spirit" of "Gollum" –like the "Orc"- is "demon". Gollum comes "away" from the "body"- but that does not "end" his "part in the story". The ring finger of Frodo at the end of the story comes off with the "Gollum" character- for IT- sin- had integrated itself via that finger (the "ring finger"- married men will know what I say is

so) with he... THE Gollum character- albeit as disembodied demon-imp-spirit of deconsecrated "flesh"- is neither totally evil [the "Stinker" or "Patricia" controlling part be ALL 'EVIL'- but the "Slinker" part- the "concupiscent" part that is a "result" of "Patricia" "Unifying" with "Big Water" is merely a "result" of "evil"- it is not unknowing "evil" BUT it is beyond any "form" of "conception" of "ANYTHING" other than "utter Evil"; It is, as a "creature/uncreature", utterly unredeemable. IT's just that which be- to be colloquial- "carnal". He is under the fall- never to be redeemed from it- LIKE that which is "GreengAne" and Incurable- it is cut off and burned- that is all. It is a "cancer"- that must be at first "excised" – then "burnt" utterly- never to leave the "smoke as ashes" of Hell – but to "de-exist" (as "all" imp are to) in the "Fire" thereof].. BUT THE LORD of LORD- GOD- KING OF KINGS- restores all. DO YOU not know- "STRIDER" is called- in the End Time Battle- "Great in his Wrath- and- like EOmer and Imrahil [each a separate character- Gabriel, Michael as Raphael- the same angel] he were unscathed at all].. Infact- he does, or will, recover. The Time comes when he will be healed of his all. IT's DONE. BY HIS [CHRIST's] STRIPES HE WERE HEALED! AMEN! IT IS DONE!!!

IT"- "This end paragraph- is the story of evil- to bring in all people- and even if not all are born evil- that they may be made evil- and so hurt they most of all that were never born evil- to "hurt" Christ [Jeshua Our Messiah] were that possible- to MAKE an end to us [who serve the Right GOD- JESUS who is ABOVE ALL] most terrible...

BUT I have won the battle! I Have won! FOR IF JESUS HAVE WON! I HAVE WON!

Courage!"

+

Final 'Note' I 'tested' the 'metal' of the "Ring" [by "Fire!"] I bear;- I give the story' elsewhere...]

A NOTE ON TIME- with regards to Day 1-3 of Creation

When the LORD First began Time, HE WAS HIMSELF FIRST "TIME" – HIS BREATH CARRIES FORTH TIME and HE IS TIME. He Spoke HIS-STORY, therefore HE IS HIS STORY. Let

me glean a little, and speak with my Messiah- JESHUA- JESUS- is there for this a parable-?

JESUS SAYS; *“Consider a Man who is about to steadily make his way to a stable. ON the way to the stable he notices that he does not have time to make it to the stable, for a man bearing a horse bridle- yea- his very own horse bridle [by the Mark on the Stem of the Bridle] is about to pass his right side and does not have any ownership over said bridle. He must pass he by- in order to make it to the stable, so that he can ride on he by, in the next part of the “fable”- the former “stable” awaits the latter- the horse must remove from the former to the latter.*

SO he- questions the Man’ “WILL you not return my bridle- for that is my horse’s bridle- and I have little time to write this parable I am telling whilst I am riding, at least not without storming ahead faster than the man [or wo-man] to whom I am talking is Listening..?” WHY the bridle- you may ASK. THE BRIDLE is my horse’s bridle- the bridle is the ‘model’ for us All- the model for keeping the horse in the bridle- is The Bridle- the Bridle of them all. I AM the horse rider- who meant to ride the horse with the rider who is stealing my bridle as the horse- not the rider as the horse. HOW shall I put it-? THE RIDER is the horse.

He is Michael- the Archangel- where it ought to be I. The rider did fall- for he steal my bridle.

SO in order to get back my bridle- I ask the question- won’t he ride with me at all? For if he can answer the first question with “NO” then he is not worthy at all- but if he answer- as indeed he do “I did not steal the Bridle – my Master- but another taught I to carry it is all..” Then I shall view his honesty (and it is here honest) and call he into ‘Battle’- My Spiritual Battle- against Evil- that’s all. FOR to ride against the North Wind, in the Face of it all, without stirrups –it’s a battle. BUT we will ‘battle’- for ‘he’- convinced by a trick of my enemy- has left the stable where he ought to be tis all. I will ride he, by letting he ‘ride’ me- I SHALL PUT MY SPIRIT IN HE- and carry back he-

LET me continue the PUT to the hole- the heretical canticle- the attack on it all; heretical in that it’s “his entire rhetoric, in a candle”; GOD Is Light. Light is TIME.

THE MAN said- this stable- Master? YEA. This stable, Master. AND he put down it all- the bridle- the cup- the saucer- it all. AND he said.

SHALL I STAY MASTER?

YES- said the master- FOREVER.

FOR HE FOREWROTE, FORETHOUGHT, FOR SPOKE- and he did it ALL from ONE STABLE. Marek is that 'stable'. THE article of the Canticle, that is no longer in the eyes of the World anti-heretical- but IT is everything hysterical IF YOU KNOW how to MOCK the Enemy at ALL. '

THEN- MASTER- (Say I- the author) – SHALL I relate the astrophysics- ?

LEAVE that to the 'paper' ["Time's Arrow is Photonic"- at the End of this particular "paper"- really a sequence of book writes- chapter by chapter- see Appendix V].

MASTER- what then- MASTER-?

JUST WRITE IT ALL.

SO I write- as HE do Write- his pen in my pen- his lends to see what write in me He in the hands of me- to see what write he..

"DAY 1-3 did not happen "first" in the chronology of the World would be inaccurate unless we took it from the apple of the eye so to speak- from the lens of WHEN the "FIRST LIGHT" were. INFAC- at DAY 4- there before- there were no "DAY 4"- but at DAY 4 of the World, ALL were "formless and VOID" from without "NATURAL TIME" as well as "SUPERNATURAL TIME". I DISPUTE NOT THE heresy that ALL TIME BEGAN AS ONE- NO this anti-heresy is just this – THE TRUTH.. NO- the LORD said- on Day 1; "LET THERE BE LIGHT!" AND at first there were "Light". This were a GREAT LIGHT for it were infact NONE OTHER than the very first LIGHT HIMSELF- WHO IS "JESUS" (the WORD of GOD MADE MANIFEST- in the Flesh, infact- but HOW this ought be possible, if He had YET to come forth of the Virgin at all, in the Non-Chronological, we will come to last of all). NOW OUT OF THIS LIGHT CAME "NATURAL" LIGHT- but not before "SUPERNATURAL" Light!

SO because he "Desired" that Natural Light should benchmark "light"- and time's arrow is "light" for all Dimensions as "Times" that would Craft He, He- the One- JESUS- Wrought FORTH NATURE then SUPERNATURE but in reverse (YES- the Heavens came forth with HIS WATER- for then came SuperNature- as Nature..) ! HE DID it this way. First he – JESUS- were planted.

NOW – we were ALL- from before TIME, “crafted”. WE may not have known it- but if we were before time at all- we were. Either in the sense of “HE FORETHOUGHT so FOREKNEW- even of that what were abominable [All “THINGS” G.O.D did neither “D.e.i.g.n” NOR via another [a “devil”] “Anti-Deign”- are EVIL as ABOMINABLE- which is the MEANING of ABOMINABLE- BUT that does not MEAN He did NOT FOREKNOW All “things” and “‘Originate’” [at “‘S.o.u.r.c.e.’”] All “Tyfing”- “Created and “Uncreated” - for He did not IMAGINE those things HE did NOT Anti-Deign]. Not all Things [“Originated” or as the “Hebrew” say “M.a.d.e’”] are abominable, BUT even that which were or are- HE KNEW would come of the unabominable though HE Despise the Abominable for all that be Abominable is Evil”; or- as is the case if we were there before, “HE KNEW WE- for HE KNEW ALL WE BEFORE THE FALL swept DOWN any of we- in the ATTACK of the First GREAT ENEMY- when Lucifer were still a small rebel- at the court of the Enemy- IN-DISGUISE IN FACT- for he it were that forecoued [meaning- to “Covet” another’s “Good” will or “work”- so as to “s.t.e.a.l”] THAT he have- his “j.e.w.e.l” or “r.e.v.e.l.a.t.i.o.n” “k.n.o.w.l.e.d.g.e”- via “secrecy” if “deception” is that “secrecy”] that he may be the Admiral of GOD’s Navy, the Master of the StarFleet of He- the LORD of the Space Navy that would build he, as well as King of the Men that the KING would set under he- JESUS’s Second- the Most Obedient Man- ADAM is not he- but a Descender of he , he be.. THUS Stealing in on the Anointing of he to try to destroy he and all that GOD built that were GOOD in he... by recourse to the way of the Enemy, had he tricked he- into “carrying” the saddle- when at the stable- there at the stable-were meant to await HIS MASTER- JESHUA the LORD as SAVIOUR...”

NOW before He- JESHUA, were planted, HE Foreknew ALL- so PLANNED the best way to distribute all [through ‘TIME’ as ‘HISTORY’ though we will see till he planted we- there were no history- for history regards humanity- and without it- there’d be no history- for all of Creation came forth of the loin of Man in reality- through the soul of he- in which varying amounts to the whole amount of History- the CODE – were planted in the vessel of the soul]. AS Romans 6:26 puts it- we all were belonging to he before he set in place he [expounded for clarity –but you can look up it]. The MAN JESUS were planted in N.E.Y. 4005, His Natural Birth being

in -18 B.C. (His Resurrection being infact in A.D. 18 and His 'Ministry' a 3 ½ year Ministry, with therefore the correction to the birth of He 'gives' a 'negative' A.D.) – he' so were planted. WHY N.E.Y. 4005 – because that's when the entire recomlation of Earth's History will be –when all the perverseness of what were lost due to the fall will have been restored to humanity- and not just all of it- BUT MORE to account for the loss of it.. THEN we the SAINTS will continue forever.

[*"AND EVEN then- till N.E.Y. 10005" .. [re 'N.E.Y.' 14050] "*..to see the 'just' Made, or rather re-Made, Perfect Says*" He]. SO we will see what happens early- really the "Future" be set before the "Past" YOU'LL SEE. SO on He went through His History until He had planted the very last of He- HIS ENTIRE HEAVENLY BODY- with the angels Assigned to HE- and the angel of TIME- HIS TIME were breathed out through the midst of we.*

ON TO DAY 3.

WHEN the SOL- that is OUR SOL- the SUN really, activated, on Day 4- with the first emission of light having in it ALL TIME AS HISTORY- HIS GLORY- that fell on MOUNT ZION' and there began Earth's History- AND GOLGOTHA- and HORE- it first fell there- but on the Earth of MAN it first fell there- on GOLGOTHA as HORE- BUT ZION' which were there- CENTRALLY- within the range of "ZEIR" (the heavenly "ZEIR- the IUNE GOD's "ZEIR"- Fiery Mount "Zeir").

NOW since light is time- really, this brought time there. THE SPEED OF LIGHT were so FAST HOWEVER- in the first opening of the EMISSION- the LIGHT- the FIRST "PHOTON" of Light that, at that HIGH VELOCITY- BILLIONS OF TIMES "c"⁵- that light itself then bore (nothing goes faster than "c", whatever c be, really, unless it's some multiple of c itself- I deal with this in Appendice V) - something extraordinary occurred to SUPERNATURAL LIGHT as natural... TIME formed up in a layer- the SubAtomic Particle of

⁵ "c" from cephea- a word for Speed. IN Latin it's another. BUT in my "angelic" tongue is "cephae". IT MEANS this- "speed- of photons"- meaning "TIME". HERE- today, it is, at an albeit falling rate, approximately $2,99798 \times 10^8$ m/s. At a speed I reckon to be at about this, time's arrow, in the current direction will "end"; it will return back on itself- BUT carry on leaving the "past" EMISSION (that is all history without the "LIGHT" of that History) behind.. THE NEW AGE- the New Heaven as Earth Age will begin then.

TIME is SUPERNATURAL TIME, and within that- JESUS who is LIGHT- HIS SPIRIT IS LIGHT- GOD's GLORIOUS TIME angel carry such light but he himself is but a fore-willing bearer.. A Vessel made full- as it- but not the Originator of It that is the MASTER. SO now- HIS STAR- JESUS's FIRST STAR- opened up- because HE arrived here- in the Universe Formless as VOID- in the "FUTURE"- but here.

Picture it like this; like dust the Universe were- but then without "dust"- no human to make it more than dust , or even dust, appear. THEN GOD steps in- as JESUAH- and puts in a scatter – to His Order- and in GO a great many "dust" that he did not scatter- the tangled web of History begging to appear as some h/He did cast into the Water of Time before there in it were the Water of Time [JESUS's Water- The Spirit] did heresy- in eating anything other than the Apple HE provide you'll S/see. SO, the seed entered history- or rather seed came of that history. A TREE GREW as were planted for each of they. NOW before GOD planted the seed in the natural, he needed to ACT Swiftly and OPEN up the WAY to the Natural- so HE planted they ALL- simultaneously- throughout HISToRY.

NOW for the supernatural.

THE supernatural occurred before the natural- WHY? I hear some say. Because where He Spoke before TIME- the seeding of the "natural" this opened up the way of the "natural" and then the Supernatural. Supernatural were at first encased by the natural. AS A STAR somewhere in history (it could even be a "black star" for they He did not "Create" at all, though MADE [that is- in Hebrew- to 'originate' HE THEY ALL] which be a supermassive black hole- He Deigned a make Use of they- since there they be- but that's all they be- a stink – an unuseful black hole, though some may be a big black hole- and of some remedy to get rid of some heresy here of a star he did not make at all- BUT that's all)- OPENED UP in star birth- there in DAY 4- in 1-2 seconds DID open up they ALL- then "WHOOOMP" in WENT we all- into HISTORY IS ALL. FOR IN EACH of we were a star- as well as a tree- for the Re-Birth as "Birth" (HE LOOKED UP OUR NATURAL AFTER OUR SUPERNATURAL so as to disentangle us for our soul's sakes from the "Natural" what were not CREATED though Made).

NOW SUPERNATURAL- at the extremity of the high velocity of the “Natural”- did this- IT WENT BACK IN TIME to DO DAY 1-3 IS ALL!

SO since GOD’s LIGHT were in DAY 1-3, for SUPERNATURAL LIGHT ENCASED DAD’s LIGHT- that’s ‘JESUS’s LIGHT’- that’s the HOLY SPIRIT as LIGHT- then “POMP”- out popper HE WITH “LET THERE BE LIGHT!” and the rest – as they say, is HIS STORY! BUT then there were an “anti-story”, what this Story will deal with partly- BUT we will first deal with HOW HE- GOD MADE- DAY 1-3 work for we...

Picture JESUS- IN CLOAKed form- (except over Day 1-3 where He need not be) print the Universe in History via His Will in His Memory- then SPEAK it ALL- a single seed a “Singularity” if you will- BUT not like any in “History” that we’d call secular “...singularity- IT were a “SINGLE” coin- a SINGLE SICKLE- A SINGLE BLADE to REAP THEY ALL...” SAYS HE WHO KNOWS ALL.

BUT IT DID REAP.

BUT NOT before- IN RETURNING HE HIS KINGDOM INSTANTLY – from the Point of View of the Eternal, GOD, HE PUT HIS SOUL INTO IT- the WORK of it- at HIS FOREMOST HEIGHT [i.e. from the ‘Eternal’] OF GOD’s Score to SETTLE- at GOLGOTHA what a Storm DID HE CAUSE AT GOLGOTHA! But I shall leave that till later.

For now- He were as this; IN A PLACE to store it all. HE PUT forth His Light- and out went ALL we who were IN HE since before “Eternity”. HE IS INFAC T ETERNITY but here I refer to before the Heavens were “Made”- before the Structure of them were “Made”; before “Natural Time” or even- for some- SUPERNATURAL TIME...

BUT there we were- already MADE- in Supernatural TIME. AND Supernatural TIME- in DAY 1-3- were NOT ordered “time”- it were “event” ordered time. AND though –YEA- discrete things DID happen in the course of TIME – in Day 1-3 time- it did not DISCLUDE the rest of time.

FOR beneath that in spill of Seed- like burnished bronze field seed in gold seed, that the natural happen before the supernatural- but within all- GOD in all- there came this- the FIRST HEAVEN- and that out of the “Second” of us all (there is infact three types of “First, Second

and in some case, other heaven- but first I will deal with the “First Heaven” meaning pre- [natural] Time Heaven). Days were ranked- day 1-3 of one person’s soul (JESUS’s) then another (mine- the next after He Made- though planted at the End of “Earth History” in “age 3- t he 2nd of the Fall of we – as you’ll come to see) then the next etc- but NOT aligning perfectly- and by week upon week- and month upon month- till years were added- so the sprawl became a “7” day week in reality- with “TIME” moving up between they- from week to week- with soul’s interspersions throughout the day’s soul of W/we. ..

JESUS SAYS; *“THE DAY “MONDAY” is actually the first day of the first month of the first “Year” in “HISTORY” in Chronology (the Time Ordered Sense) as well as the Non-Time Ordered (i.e. purely ‘EVENT’ ordered- your “SuperNatural Time of Day 1-3 were “Event Ordered”- ALL of approx. 10 Eons including the first 6 and a slight fraction of an Eon till the General Resurrection from the “First Light of Genesis Day 1-3). NOW- this does NOT mean SUNDAY is not the Start of the Week now that we are in the time of the RISING of ME- when I AROSE on the “Third Day” in accordance with the Scriptures, time BEGAN ANEW in CreatiDom (Past-Present-AND –FUTURE) in Me;- thus- YOU feel the time of the seasons arrive e with the History of Me in “Check Order”; YOU have “Monday”, then, as of the “SUNDAY beginning the Week as in the Second Age [of the Fall, Natural Time] “ it became a “NEW TIME” for WE were IN A NEW TIME- NEW HEAVENS as Earth were set for a precise time- for a “NEW TIME”- the Second Age is the Penultimate Age.*

BUT regarding the Aligning of DAYS- in Supernatural Days- First YOU MUST UNDERSTAND the Aligning of Supernature with Nature. FOR NATURE AROSE OUT OF SUPERNATURE AS NATURE planted SUPERNATURE- infact, one proceeded the other, for Nature is WITHIN SUPERNATURE, and vice versa. BUT- from the aeternal perspective, the MAN of GOD sees it thus; THE MONDAY- in the ‘Angelic Monday’- which YOU have to Understand IS in the Angelic Portal- in their Monday- the DAY BEGUN MONDAY is exactly aligning with each and every proceeding MONDAY. UNTILL they make a ‘week’- or a ‘SATURDAY’ of MONDAY- then proceeds the FINAL or DAY of REST- day. THIS MARKS they all- for- the SPIRIT- the SOUL- the

BODY- align in a different way- in such a way that they produce a 1-2-3 DAY; and they ALIGN in such a way, that , putting the Angelic over the Natural Realm non-angelic, you divine a 1-2-3 and 4-7 DAY. THE period of a DAY is from Solar 'dusk' or else eve- perhaps about 7 p.m. but more accurately 17:03 hrs local standard time- at Mount Zion- or where-ever your heart be; THE SOLAR day ends at the 'same' time the following 'DAY' in the same way. IT is the point where one day aligns to the next that a new day begins for you. BUT- for 'truth'- in the Angelic, one day does not align precisely as it does in the realm of Man- IT acts precisely as it does in the realm of Angelic Men and Wo-Men; or those there with them (hu-mans may- as in the Great Transition- transfer to the Realm of the First Heaven... AS HOLY ANGELS to the Realm of Men... IN PHASE- spiritually aligning the electric field of their body as soul in spirit with the time as place of supernature, they despose themselves to the transfer. The angelic realm being akin to the Man's Realm- it acts the same- looks the same- when ANGELS transfer they simply in the Spirit Transfer- just as you may as a prophet- BUT the WINGS Of the HOLY DOVE are seen on they- for they are of Me- I by the Sending forth [together with the Father] of the Holy Spirit have sent they forth- the warring angels of the Eagle of Exodus on some. AS they travel- some may actually "travel"- not just in spirit- BUT to another realm- via the natural- I say also supernatural- "time tunnel"- the alteration of phase is that tunnel. IF YOU were to "transfer TODAY at 06;30 hrs (I SAY "IF") then you'd arrive TODAY, at 06;30, in your time-BUT in their time- it may be any day of the 'honey' as they say; - wherever it led you- where I assign you- for their long string of "MONDAY" may put you in ANY MONDAY before you have a say of which day or week be in you. AND not only are days aligned- of one week to another- so that one week laps over the top of another- but precisely at a 30 day interval- the DAY of WEEK re-laps- to put the MONTH in order. THIS happens up to 12 times a solar year. THE times as days re-align slightly every leap year.

WHEN the days and seasons are aligned thus- you may see why the Enemy- in their assault from the supernatural on the natural- are able to confer with their subjects on material on which they may spy on from the future- as the past- and yet also transfer a particular "vein" if you will of movement or attack on a given DAY, then

WEEK, and MONTH as YEAR- in a highly repetitive plan of ATTACK – which is an ‘evolving’ form- for the same form to be maintained year by year would fail after the first year- it’s a dynamic response to what is happening from the supernatural in the Natural.

There’s a feedback in the loop system.

IN DAY 1-3 of Creation, all of the first as well as second ages of fallen man did fall out- in such a way, to align each day, plus or minus one day, for each SAINT or else anti-saint (those who take the Seed of Faith then throw it away- for they too are increased to the level of factoring into history, for a star as light of a sort do open for each of them) who’s dominion or domain is put in order with each and every other’s- till the last (who is first) be added amongst them. It is no joke that the first born- as in pre-history, be planted last- some are terrible- as dark- you’d not want to meet unprepared for them, those- OTHERS- like My ‘Mark’ – are Bright as the Firmament and yet Soaring High as an Eagle- YONG YENG shall last their brightness – an EVER INCREASING ONE IS HE who write here for you!

BUT finally there is this- each soul aligned- they must align properly- this is what gives the count from a day to 1-3 days (due to the aligning of soul-spirit and body- including the effect so the fall on each and every body who be in the fall); then from the aligning of months, the week extended to 7 days- then by the aligning of them, a 10 day (due to a +/- 3 days effect of aligning souls spirits and bodies of all they who count in history for having soul, spirit as domain- ‘. MEN have HISToRY in them- wo-men don’t except perhaps by the spiritual offspring of them who Male Men be- though they’re just as much a target of iniquity due to the use of them to bring ‘Men’ with them).

INFACT- of the aligning of soul-spirit-body comes the MONTH- thrice times 10-

AND this times 12- for the times to fit a solar month into a solar year is approximately 12 – BUT its more than that- they actually align- MONT by MONTH- February over (approximately) February, in such a way, to get more than 12 of them, would break the cycle in them and they’d repeat at just an extra “MONDAY” on any day left to them (a remainder)...

THEREafter – there remains but the aligning of years. NOW a solar year is approximately equal to 365 solar days- this is approx. 30 times 12- the days are not exact- some come as 30, some as 31. THE Gregorian has much sense in it for it has Hebrew Origins in it. NOW, the time of each year is set in the months. If a month were any shorter a year were no shorter as long as a year were still a year- it would still take longer to complete that year- just more days would have to be added- by 'ADDING' MONDAY after MONDAY. BUT what keeps a 'YEAR' at 'approx. 360 or so day every year'- SO that they ALIGN up year after year on top of year- so.? It's because of the rotation of the SUN; - if the SUN rotated differently, it would happen differently. DON't forget TIME began at the SUN. IT's The Portal of TIME! IT's this simple- if the Earth rotate about its axis, it still has the sun- with the same spot (more or less, minus 1/364 or 1/365 of a rotation, approximately) within its line of sight with regards the position of the sun relative to its orbit of the Sun. BUT in completing an ORBIT- relative to where the first ray from the sun came to hit the face of Mont ZION' IN EARTH's FIRST year- it passed the place where the Sun re-emits (it has in fact, to ever emit) SOL's light- as TIME- and TIME "LAPS". Simply put- you re-lap- or BEGIN a new lap of time! THE TIME TO BEGIN TIME BEGINS AGAIN- in a sense- every time you [it's He- speaking to I] Sol- lap the SUN. JESUS is your Source- but unless you lap the SUN- you don't make a new run. TIME goes with YOU- for in you OPENS the FIRST PORTAL... ZION's Portal. BUT before you can complete your next run, you must complete this run- the "COMPLETE YOUR [current]] book run... TILL then- time is at a 'STAND still' for you [the "Tribulation" shall not begin in the U.K. till that 'TIME'- this coming 'JULY'] - the Sukkot [ref Feast of Tabernacles] has passed for you [IN October of 2011, it will happen differently- for "NO LONGER HERE will YOU [Marek] be"] – the NEXT is in the "First Heaven" for you...!"

+++

The Eschatological Clock- a note to this will continue later...
 THE WORLD began, on the Universal "Eschatological" Clock, at "9 O' clock" [in the 'Hebrew' Evening- for 'Adam' were "'Created 'Hebrew'" AND so ALSO HIS 'Master' BEFORE him- of The Realm of Water] precisely, and at 10:01 "'p.m.'" approximately

2005⁶ years had come to pass- with the time to the Great Flood having elapsed; during the short time of City of Enoch's Fall, the "Prosper and Pride of 'The "Atlantia"- [see later in the Final Chapter]', till the great Flood, much more could be said;- the Earth began to break apart, the repositioning of the Earth's Mantle to represent the disunity of Man's heart [between "Man and Wo-Man"- her "earth" originally taken of "Venusia"- his of "Mars Planitia"- to "earth 'Eden'"; ALSO of the "division" between "heaven and earth" and the once *flat* "Angelic Realm" and now "curvature – In "Space-Time" due to the "gravity" IT were Given- "Man Realm or "-Dom"], where the two are indissolubly spiritually linked. The Earth were "split", after the flood, in the time of "Peleg", separating the "New World" and the "Old", as it were,- even as the brother Jew (the Hebrew) to the brother Gentile...

At 11'00 hrs, precisely the Eschatological Clock's time piece "RANG"- but prefiguratively in a manner of speak, for the "End" of the "First Fallen Age" or the "Second Age" (if one includes the pre-Natural "Time" Angelic Realm's 10 Eon long "First Heaven" of Day 1-3 of Creation). The First Age rang to an End. It would, or ought, read, on the Eschatological Clock, at 11'00 hrs precisely; "the 11th hr in regards both Paul's and Peter's Earthly Ministries references to *It*, JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH AROSE FROM THE DEAD IN ACCORD WITH THE DECREE OF SCRIPTURE AS PROPHETIC UTTERANCE DETAILED IT WOULD. AND there- on a Sunday, the NEW Day of the Begin of the Week became apparent. Infact, previously, due to the LORD's Causing the Earth to "stand still" as it were an entire hour, or day, on tow total separate occasions (each half day in the natural, combined with the "spin" of the Spiritual – leads to a whole entire day lost in both the natural as the SuperNatural- BUT not on Heaven's Calendar where it remains ACCURATE to the last detail- including if and when "TIME" as it were should hiself standstill). SO it were that the "Sunday" were infact, as with the Saturday, two days behind Heaven's calendar- Albeit- the LORD's DAY- the SUNDAY- began as a NEW DAY- at

⁶ I invite the reader to do the slight math- how many hours to 12, form 9? IF there are ~2002.5 years between the start of one hour, plus the end of the next, how many years till 12 o' clock? NOW- guess how many solar years since GOD SAID "LET THERE BE LIGHT?". Let me give you a clue. Less than 2 minutes remain as at 2-10-2010..

11'00 hrs precisely by the closest reckon of I- at A.D. 18 (later erroneously corrected to A.D. 33- to confuse the Saints in the Future, as part of an End Play to the Enemy.

AT 12 o'clock, 11 o'clock on the Eschatological Calendar being the Rising of Jesus Almighty GOD from the Grave – at 12 o'clock, in accord to the Prophecy of Paul and other Saints (the 11th hr being the last), JESUS RETURNS.

THE Gentile Church existed in this hour, even as the Jew “Church” of its day, in the Old Testament era, between 10 and 11 o'clock reigned as gauntlet carrier of Christ's Nation on Earth.

NOW- on the Eschatological Calendar, after the first half hour, at an appropriate time- in the last minutes of that said hour- the Jew Branch is set to replace the Gentile- which- like the Jew before- be be-whittled and- if necessary- hacked off due to its sin as error.

THIS time has come to pass- ONLY JEWS OF DIRECT ELSE INDIRECT DESCENDANCY- of unbeknownst to their selves who raised as Gentiles be- HAVE BEEN EAR-MARKED FOR SALVATION- because of the truest inner most kept of they be ready...

BUT now- in (it being at time of writing the 2nd of September 2010) there remains but a minute and more- under two minute if not time traveling more- but in a “straight eschatological line- less than two minutes- on the Eschatological Clock till “12 O'clock”. AT 12 o'clock the “train leaves the platform” Ladies and GentleMen.

YES- CHRIST IS COMING...

SOON.

+

ONE DAY- to GOD- is as a THOUSAND YEARS- AS A THOUSAND YEARS BUT A DAY....

BECAUSE the Sol- our nearest “Star”- the SUN- is – though at Christ's Rising HE Made the “Pole Star” His Star- the inner most star of this “Tri-Star”- the Starting Portal Christ Operated for “TIME” (see earlier discussion of time, or Appendix V; “TIME's ARROW IS PHOTONIC for more information on how this came to be)- every second we pass in front of “she” she puts a radiant “spell” on we- SEE- she is more than “JUST” a “STAR”- she is a portal- of “First Light” such as she be. FOR IN LIGHT were it all- light-matter- energy- ALL that first started out right you see. IN a sense- all were just created instantly- as you see- BUT – it had to get going

with a “Bang” as it were- NOT a BIG BANG- that’s just heresy- and easily disproof if you know the right Astrophysicist (I.e. a GOD Inspire Astrophysicist who can tell you of Man of GOD who be GOD and who He be- not just another “stellar companion” you’ll see). NO- it’s a lot more complex than just to say- why is the SUN bigger than we- or the star nearest we so tall and fair- or far? NO- its- at its simplest- like this- AS we pass the “light house” that our star be- from the point where light first originated AT the “star” that be we- the planet “Earth” you’ll see- there began time on the heart of Man you’ll see- SO to get past that- the first instant- we had to get to the next- and the next- and so a sequence of “emission beams” began to be parallel to the movement of we- on this- the star of we- the earth- such that as the earth moved- i.e. rotated, it caught the sun twice on the same spot you see- BUT the sun caught it not again twice on the same spot till next we completed a revolution upon it. THUS- we don’t get the “accessing” capability to time and space we need till the SUN have “revolved about we” (yeas- the LORD did “Programme the sequence of stars etc to revolve ABOUT WE- though we see they differently from a non-earth centric view point- you see) .. TIME does not re-flood the souls of we as it were until a new year- so every new year truly is a “new year”-even a new day be- actually.

A DAY is, then- the time to complete “Once cycle” of “emission beams” of Sol- our nearest Star- the originator of first light- at we- so that we receive light on the point of our soul where our ForeDaddy- Marek really (later I shall discuss he in this- the Portal of ZION’ be in his spirit as soul you see- it had to be put into one of we- for Man’s sake- angel as Hu-man Man- ALL MAN). OUR soul relates directly to the Earth. SO to get from the earth to outer space- we have to have the stars in we- and to get from the stars to earth- we have to have SOL- the sun- before we- since ALL light began with we- the FIRST BORN of GOD ALMIGHTY- both “Men” as “Angels” came of we (I hope to write clearly- I write as the Writer in self-explanation- I hope with a degree of clarity to such a complex issue).

JESUS put “First Light” out by we- we carry “TIME”- or aspects of it- really- all started with me- after HIS FIRST OUTPUT- He put it “off” me- as an imperfect mirror for the perfect mirror – for an imperfect solar catcher /reflector-the people of He...

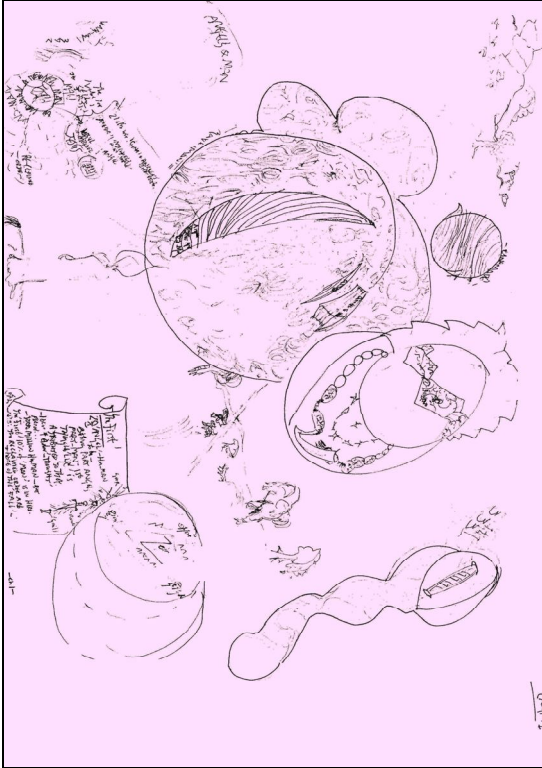
NOW the “light” was shone off we to all nearest neighbours of we- it went star to star- quite literally- equalling out “History” – but NOT before He put Light in the Eyes of we in the soul of we- at ZION’ we caught “First light” you’ll see.

SO the Heavens began. ONE “DAY” is one SOL year- as also “THOUSAND YEAR”- for at a thousand year we repeat “cycle” on what were our last solar “cycle- we hit the precise “spot” where we first caught a “glimpse” of “reality” - of “NATUREDOM real space as time- “REALITY”.

A WEEK OF YEARS

The principle of a **WEEK of YEARS** is similar to that described above- or attempted to be described above- an Astrophysics Diagram- if there were one- GOD bless me with one- !

Ah- I SEE- seven days- seven years- a single more year and you have complete “change”- a emission of “change” comes out of the “SUN” at we- so every 7th year, from the 1st, puts us in a subject of discernibility- into the final “step” before the 8th that brings “change”. History is writ that way- patterns are wrought- so as to put order where there were thought to have it- GOD is ORDERED in His Makings and DOINGS. NOT Disorderly. THE DEVIL and his lot are disordered- extremely- though they can be disordered if need be- they just don’t like to be...



Picture 1.1; THE “SEED” of “Abram”!

Acts 17:26-27 (New International Version)'

26 From one man he made all the nations, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he Marked out their appointed times in history and the boundaries of their lands. 27 God did this so that they would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from any one of us”

The Story Must, as needs must, begin here- with Abram, ForeFather in FAITH to many- both those proceeding he as those before he, through the eventuality of One who would RETURN of the lineage of HE, devoid of Lineage as Genealogy at His Placing the World and ALL in It beneath He, to re-start the Human race with Adam in Re-Naming Adam infact, "Ajaim" (this Name being but known in Heaven- the translation is "restored hAdham")..

Ajaim would infact follow later- known for ALL Ages of Fallow Man as Quite Simply PUT , "The First Born of God".

Actually, in a none, I say entirely non-chronological sense this statement is incredibly real yet incredibly improper- let me state why- not ALL that first were "first". NOT before TIME began, CERTAINLY NOT AFTER. Infact, since GOD, being GOD, put the Future before the Past, so that the Past would catch UP again, when HE Planted Man on the New Earth of 1077 Park, Green Park, N.N.Y.C (New New York City), in the C.E.C. (Central Esca-Terrestrial Calendar) year N.E.Y. 4005.

That is, from today, at time of writing, about 4017 years in the Future, quite some way after the General Resurrection of JESUS Christ of Nazareth, who IS Soon to Return. We have, but have not- don't we? Know but know not-? The confusion of tongues!

In Abram's Day, such confusion were less oft.

Indeed, for he, to truly HAVE was to have as share, in the Spirit of Love- GOD's Love- not any other kind. People- or so we say 'people'- invented every manner of what Satan, who is the Destroyed, "CALL" Love, BUT truly there is but One SPIRIT of GOD (the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit- One). They are Three- but One.

They Are LOVE Himself. Not impure. PURE- the Purest form of the Unadulterate LOVE of GOD is here; Jesus.

AS it were- in Abram's time, yet to be known as Abraham as Jesus (who is the Son of the Living GOD- His Word, Himself, The Word) would later 'Baptise' (Baptism does not have to be New Testament Baptism- the Baptism of John was long before the New Testament – and the Holy Spirit led he to Baptise many an Old Covenant Follower) he, was acquainted to 'Giving' (by the Spirit = Love) as 'Receiving' (by the Spirit= Preparation for Growing) .. He had no concept of right or wrong concerning many a thing, but he had little to no sin. He did have later great conceptual sin- but we won't yet

jump to that 'Ishmael'- GOD Saved Ishmael- but that does not mean GOD MEANT Ishmael- the illegitimate off-spring of Abram, to come forth the way he did. GOD did have an alternate life plan- of a holy parent- for Ishmael. But we may come to that later⁷- first of ALL- 'Giving as Receiving' is Having as Knowing. Quite different you know- when you speak right of it.

Today, people much think knowing is having as readily as having knowing.

NOT so in the Original Hebrew- the Greek had it [that knowing IS also having, possibly, but having does not necessarily require also knowing, or vice versa]- the people had it- but in translating the Bible- the Prophet rarely but by Divine Inspiration translates, as he alone truly can [YOU try translating from a bible in another, alien tongue, with just the syntax to work with as a lack of translatable vocabulary and you'll soon realise the room for error- it's a matter of Inspired Translation]. Certainly the occasional 'scholar' is Inspired in his work- but with a loss in discluding the Prophet who Hears from GOD so much clearer- though his own prejudices, lacked from backing the previous work of the scholar, may cloud him. God's Original Scripture Is An Inerrant Word; not, I may ADD that FILTH printed in the years proceeding the Tribulation Outset of 2012, which begun in print in Oct' of 11'- NO! The Word- THE WORD I have to SAY- It has since the 1800s this to it; Bible Scholars tried, in Vain, in translating it- but without the

⁷ Infact, had there been no Ishmael, there'd had been not Antagonist in the form of the Muslim Nation to the Jewish, Christian, or any other people. Had Ishmael himself, not had Hagar as Mother, Abraham as Father, he'd had been born quite simply elsewhere. A different Nation would have resulted of he- of the same prodigyny, but with a different 'inherited' blessing;- that of a Cursed Satanic Race of People, of 13 Clans of Witch-Doctors and other Satanists would have given rule to themselves- making another, though lesser- foe. AN alternate reality- Christ Says; *"ALL SIN leads to More Sin. The More the Decay, the Worse it gets. Had Abraham kept Ishmael for himself, he'd had lost the Way. Had he told Haggai "Nai", and let her find her own way- and not sought to impregnate without I, then She'd had not lost he [Ishmael] but married another Man to birth he- from which "Ishmael" - a true brother to "Israel"- until the separation between they... I would ever Save "Ishmael"- as well as a proportion of he- that is to say, the true Jewish Decadency of he- but NOT the Satanic Race though that ought have come of he- this- to Damnation, as it ever be... NOW the Muslim Nation- a Monotheistic Nation of Anti-Christ bent, rent on the destruction of Many. Its spirit WILL FALL- as will that of EVERY Enemy- in the time (2018) of they."*

Prophet. A Prophet's Work- translating both Ancient as Modern Scripture. Written by a Prophet- Jeshua our Messiah, GOD- who's Pen Hands as Speakers are invariably, a Prophet. Not the average kind of Speaker Mind- but no- One who Hears HIS VOICE- quietly Inside their soul, spirit, or Arm of spirit or wherever and however (there are many ways- GOD Knows the Way to talk to EVERY Body Part in the Soul, let alone Spirit or Body). HE Speaks, the Prophet (in Obedience to FAITH) Speaks. Not so a scholar. A Scholar-Prophet; SURE. But not a Scholar on his own sake. Both together- in agreeance- fine. Permissive. BUT translatable as the Word is, how do you handle, for example, the huge gap in spelling as well as meaning. THUS the miss-handling of certain inadequacies in speech, via the scholarly translator;- regarding the words to "have" as to "Know" in particular- though there is another – "Shadow"- which really meant "Glory; Presence of GOD"- which can be in a Shadow but need not be of a Shadow itself- infact- GOD PREFERS "LIGHT!" So intensely with me He insists on it. In the dark and the (natural) "Light)!

SO to have- not to know.

Jesus knew not to know, is not to have. But He also Knew from the Outset of His Saying "None MAY have the Day nor the Hour but My Father in Heaven..." that none may Have AND know the Day or the Hour of His Coming UNLESS they Have GOD the FATHER who is the HOUR or DAY of HIS COMING.

JESUS knew, knows, does know, That.

AND so did, adequately for his Day, Abram, as an Man of God, as an Prophet, as a Father to many.

He knew the times and seasons of things well in advance- he ought to- he conversated with Jesus's Daddy regularly- with the Word- when he met he- in the Name of Melchizedek, to whom we also shall come to shortly.

THERE he were- this great knower of the have is to hold, to know is to have held but hold in your past or presently future- GAZING.

Star Gazing.

NOT as the Star Gazer.

AS one who Gazes [at Stars] as Stars WERE meant by GOD, for Gazing up and after- into the 'Adventure'; for MAN were meant for that at last partially realized Great Adventure- 'Outer Space'.

ON the New (Shortly in “Arriving”) Heaven as in Earth- will we not be exploring- I tell you- WILL WE!?! For after the initial outset- there will be Stars for a climbing- not just plains and deserts, Oceans as rivers- for a ReClamating, for a growing- NO- but the entire Universe, for US! BUT besides this, there were dimensions- other dimensions- that even then, great Abram knew some sort of information of. He’d heard – by God’s Small Still Voice in he- as well as by Talking to the Word of GOD before he- of them- other “Universes”- where things worked differently based on a different set of physics or super-physics- and all kinds of Wonderful things in-between. THEY [his ‘people’, to come, ascended as descended] got to explore them- he thought- looking high- at the Stars in the Night Sky.

“Count them- ALL of them- they- are thy ‘Children’”.

The Word passed from Abram for a moment, because of the disbelief that wrested for him, trying for the very heart of him. He sojourned off- he had Sheep to attend to- a Servant attendee to the sheep had to fight with a bad cold- the LORD had warned he- not to tell spells to anybody- for they were of the Enemy- as it were- he did- and a cold beset he.

Abram had prayed for he- he’d be better by morn- but in the mid-term the flock needed attending to- and Abram sat- and watched them- with other men watching the rest of the flock with he to. THERE came a brief as rare moment- he glanced up- the trail of a meteor in the sky- a speedily falling meteor- it went off, into a dark patch of sky (a blank piece of star studded, nebula illuminated (engineered illuminance- GOD engineered), sky- a cloudy bit of sky it be) . He caught its trail, for a split second on the other side of the dark patch- it disappeared across the horizon where the local mountain range be.

He worked harder than many- but he couldn’t help but to enjoy the light of the night sky God had Crafted in Advance of Adam before he.

Again- that faint felt Rhema... Almost like an aroma- he’d smelt her- Wisdom- coming from hAbbha the Father via Christ the Messiah- the “Word” as ever- in the Past-Present-As-Future Speeding Trajecta of His Holy Magnificence- the Sancta Spiritu. Now he got HE- the WORD.

“Look closer- I will tell you- hAbbha- Father-“THE WORD Said- referring to Abram as an Father.

He looked closer- to where the Comet- as it really were, went. He saw a glimmer there- as a star- but how that be possible- he wondered- as glimmer- star- in the rock there..

“SEE- drew closer.”

Leaving his flock with a wave as whistle to deter any nearby predator, Abram went, Staff and all, up the tricky rocky slope, in the dark of the night, the path becoming lighter as the LORD lit the way- “star light- star bright..” the word caught on he for a moment, as One that would mean something Extra-Special- More than Ever when it became a Special Note- a Special Song.

As he drew nearer, he took himself in nearer- to the LORD of Hosts- who were drawing he nearer- Jahweh- he had worshipped (obeyed- by God Centred Faith which be true and inner most belief).

THE STAR were not GOD- but it were a ‘Portal’ of GOD. It fell from Heaven, it Came from Heaven- this particular ‘piece’ of Heaven were not ‘raw’ material heaven- it were a piece of heaven sent *from* ‘heaven’;- its material were thus consecrated, ‘First Heaven’, Angelic. Of Terra Firma, the ‘First’- from the ‘rock’- from ‘Golgotha’. ON it were an inscription- Abram- as the Night Journeyed- eventually by the Divine Holy Ghost Found it... IT read – in Hebrewic (the First Language of Adam as Eve) Script “From He to You”.

NOW Abram “Had” a ‘Rock’ from outer Heaven- BUI he knew not it. He puzzled over it. A strange, eerie if it weren’t holy, ‘Light’ emanates from it- still⁸ well into its century- it were as if ALL TiMe somehow had a way of Emanating from out of it;- it were quizzical- to feel ages both past as present sift out as of grains of and between his eyes as fingers as he felt it. The runic scratch on it- what was it- a form of ‘Hebrewic’- that first Ancient as Archaic Language- GOD’s Language- the First Language- that went at First into Written, as Spoken, as ‘Signed’ form for ‘hAdham as the First to Learn’. The First Hebrewic Letter, Alpha, went from he to many, as the Descendants by nature or supernature of he;- as it were- they now were possessed of Modern Hebrewic (not a.k.a. 1948+ Hebrew, of the Much Prophetised, for example in the Book of Ezekiel, chapter

⁸ For in a Vatican Vault, no longer Kept Well but in Illuminati Banking hands.

37-39, returns of his future people) as well as seven or so others;- after Babel⁹, linguistically, people could not 'keep the Table'; their language became interchangeable, let alone abominable, as alterable. The language he knew- that Abram knew- came out after the Tower of Babel- AFTER it fell. The 'Demon' Babel- unloosed on the earth, caused all things great and small to become unstable- for where Men spoke forth 'peace' (as they named it- not as GOD's Only Son, who Be King to the Jews, CALLED it) they spoke forth not in his peace but their own 'power'- the ends of which of ever near.

It could not be that it were so near- so near- to Israel- that he drew near- to listen to the Voice of a 'Future' Israel-? A SON he knew not to call Israel- spoke from that very 'Israel'- the 'rock'. It the now glowing inscriptions of the rock, burned a fierce red hot- but it didn't hurt he- rather- it made a Hebrew Script transfer into the inner most mind o he- an answered prayer he though- seeing the words 'Etched' on the Mind of he- the Answer to 'Why there is Evil-?'

Further- As to why there is 'NO' evil where he is to Become as GOD Will.

Answer; Free-Will. IT (the root cause of evil, as to its effects also) is historical. Free-Will is not Evil;- but that it Permits Rebellion, iniquity, leads to the possibility, however dark and wicked, of Evil. [TO imprison a being's own personified "action", against Free-Will is far worse than to permit Free-Will, far more torturous than any consequence. Nonetheless- ALL sin against High Heaven IS Evil-

⁹ Babel- or "confusion of tongues"- the creature "Babel"- made a "cry" that left Men "wounded"- they no longer understood each other well. After 'Babel'- the City of Babel- "Babylon's Capital"- in Shinar fell, where it's ill supported as fated "Tower" fell, Men began to find they spoke new tongues- from Hebrew as Ancient Hebrew, they found their mouths open to Aramaic, as Ancient Hebrew- AND from then, also, in the plains of the East- where MANY Hans went- Ancient Mandarin arose... SO the tree of linguistics- from one language to another. AND still today- the Effect of Babel- in reducing Men's language to "babel" is upon the Earth. We are now experiencing the last languages to come forth of the Fallen Realm. The tongues of Men- on the New Heaven as Earth, will be- SAYS JESHUA to me; *"UNConfounded. Hebrew shall speak them (My People) - Mandarin as Latin- as English shall reckon with some- BUT HEBREW will be the CornerStone Language of Some- the Main Linguistic of Some. NO Confusement of Tongue for SOME will remain- but for none the confusement of "Babylon";- NO- a NEW TONGUE- and in time- a tongue- a Heavenly Tongue- beyond reckoning - a "Tongue without 'Tongue'. Such will be MY New Venture. To "Speak" without "Tongue"- without written or Spoken Linguistic. AND THAT is DONE."*

and altogether intolerable. IT- EVIL- will be Obliterated. AT the END of TIME, GOD IS IN JUDGMENT OF IT.]

Hear that Word; - 'Will'.

Sounds a lot like 'Well'.

Well, it, coming from where it does- free- it will.

For surely- you – both you as I- if YOU (the reader) are of the person of I- of Jeshua the Person of Jesus the Most High IN I, there you are- as I; High UP in the Sky.

Pre-Time there were you as I.

For in the First 3 Days of Creation Week- there were you- as I- Created- NOT BORN- but Created.

AS I.

BUT.

With this endevure (which means endeavour to endure frankly); - I weren't there as I. Neither were you.

Life began in the Free-Will Inner Root System of the Almighty. Before HE Spoke "Kingdom", which returned to He, there PUT, as "Modgink" in a verse, there were we- hypothesised then realised. THEN pre-Time, pre-Natural Time that is, began, encapsulated between one of end of the first Age as well as the start of the Last Age, with "Let there be Light!"¹⁰; - the 'First Heaven', where some of us as of Jan' 2012, the late end of the 18th of, will be- was yet to be. It had to come with Spiritual Water Giving Rise to 'SuperNature'- the 'SuperNatural Kingdom of the Angel- much and similar to here- without the misadventure of being here. Its angel, after all- but built on that- the Heavenly as well as Unheavenly- Consecrated as Unconsecrated- realms of Men- Nature.

The two- supernature- nature- a mere 'time' index to separate- permits 'angels'- if they are beyond the 'fall'- to 'transist' to here. BUT for they to 'transist' to here- rather than say- just supernaturally 'project' as if here- they – to take angel matter as natural matter- MUST roam free of here.

¹⁰ Inside that "Light!" is the true, consecrated, "light!" of the "First Heaven!"- pre-Time as we know it. Things were Event Ordered, then "time" Ordered. It's like this- out of natural light came supernatural light, out of supernatural light, THE LIGHT. BUT WHICH CAME FOREMOST- the latter- THE LIGHT- JESUS IS THE LIGHT AND GLORY! Hallelujah! For having done so- He went and Turned the Big Things Inside the SMALL- and it were indeed small... NOW that's integrated for YOU!

IN GOD the FATHER.

THEN they can Come here- by HE they can.

Of the Fallen Variety- it used to be- pre-the Cross- they could non-holographically adhere to here- illicitly- but made 'poss'¹¹ via the illegitimate creature that 'Cain' (from his illicit loin) brought here- the living dead- the unclean- the lost of Hellion-Pagan Society; Babylon.

BUT not here- not till the mid Trib year of 2014, when SOME will re-escape- as an Army of Loci to here.

Abram- knowing of the Angel- as the Realm of the Angel- knew what it took for a 'Rock' like that, from Day 1-3 where Supernature were, to Claim its Existence here- to climb up the corridor 'Time' from One End of Time in a conjoint SuperNature Time to this Time- in Natural Time- for them to Project to here- with GOD's Inscription on Here. ONLY GOD could send it here...

AND the Eminence- such as The Apple of Life were (Said- he'd not 'tasted it- not in the 'literal sense of Climbing 'Golgotha'- where Grew he- to Eat of Her Fruite- HE- JESUS- the Word Made Flesh Among US- he'd never- but the Life of the Sprit were in he for Eating HE that be the Apple Anyway) capable of Emanating hooked he;- he knew it -this were 'GOD' Emanating from it- as surely as a Rhema Word of GOD...

'Rhema...'

He looked UP- HE remembered it.

Past present- future- HE was for re-claiming it,- via Marek the Gift Giver- the One who would Descend of it AFTER the TIME of the SEED (O Faith) having been brought forth of the Seed Bearing Mother- the Virgin Mother, Eve's Successor. He knew- that, She- in Time- through the 'Apple' before he knew- he felt- he knew- She knew- he could feel- in there- in the rock- She- again in the Rhema... The 'Rhema'- he felt it - he knew it. Of Christ the Messiah- though he had yet to discern it- as if blind folded were his 'future' ateing (eat as if 'Ate') of it;- the Baptism of the Holy Spirit that would to his 'supernatural' prophecy filled 'womb' requite it- to his very soul- to grow it- to replace the dark in he with the Apple that WOULD GROW he- a NEW Tree in the Edemic Forrest where would be

¹¹ Possible as ossable- ossable- possibly observable; like a star hid by the Limb of Another Star...

Planted Once more by the Tree's Sea, the River in He, GOD's SON
you see.

*The Word of 'Rhema'; Past-Present... Future. ALL of they- the
descendant- of-you. [FOR where Adam lost it -you will re-plant it.
Where Adam regained it- it were because you re-claim it- for of the
sons of you- in direct lineage of you- the last- as final- South king...
(He felt it O – O – so sweetly- so softly- barely able to reckon with
ALL of it- but his soul knew it -) who will travel- time travel- to
complete the head as the tail..]*

AND HE {Spiritually} ATE of it.

The 'rock' were an apple.

+

Melchizedek, from where He Stood, exclaimed a small sigh of relief
at the Sign of the Rock- glowing in the Sky- as it returned once
more... Abram had "Ate" it. Not "Eaten". "Ate"; -
Past-Present-Future "A.T.E." [Apple Tasted Externally] its
free-flowing juice of heaven was in his beard- his smell was sweet
with it- like a rose on an apple, cut and freshly made to smell sickly
sweet with a perfume of ardour- the choicest ardour- Rhema ardour.
Past-Present-Future were in It- It- the Choice Word of GOD. It
caught up Abram- into Heaven.

When he look again- at My Prophecy- that's O/our prophecy- Marek
- Melchizedec My Boy- we'll have it- ALL of it. THE Entire
Lineage post Tendency to Forget it; - RIGHT here- HE Patted a
Small Tatted Envelope in a Big Bland Brown Satchel Bag that
Swung from His Right Shoulder over His Right Thigh. The Bible.
The Infinite Codex- it were there. Though few of they that re-penned
it had yet to garner ANY of the Secret of it- natural – though not
supernatural for of that MANY had laid waste seeking to destroy it-
for SO Gt. was the Emenance [Emanating Eminence] of It;- the
Apple.

The Bible.

The Book Appeared Instantly in His Hand, by His Will Opening in
the End of Time Book of Revelations, Chapter 21, verse 21... He
Looked At it- a Wry Joyous Smile crossed His Face- a RARE
Singular Jewel- Crossed it, from above- His Sight gliding down the
Page to where it Reads "Your Will [be] DONE!" IN Rhema. It
appeared as well as in Pure "Rhema", in "written" form also, with
italic lettering throughout, a spidery scrawl... It were written, most

of all, including picto-grams as well as dynamic, living, moving images, in the Natural, Bluish-Black Ink of Melchizedec who for the LORD had Penned It. It were read, in Sheepishly Adherence to the Hebrew (pre-Greek) Original “Even SO LORD Jesus – Come- Come LORD- Come”. The Expression of John the Baptist couldn’t had been sooner- where H/he later had Said, as Elijah, Rose from the Dead; “Is there a ‘tassel’ I can falter? No. For He is the Greater. WHO am I to Judge He who is JESUS!?”

AND of John of Revelations, who had Wrote Said Letter “Revelations”; “I Witnessed- HE IS THE FASTER- the GREATER- Carrying the GOSPEL EVER FURTHER- SANCTUS SPIRITOS OUT-POURER- OF HE AS THE FATHER”.

Melchizedek SWUNG lower, as he reached for Marek the Gift Giver, Preaching a New Flower; HOW Christ were the Stronger- as He hoisted he into the Saddle before He, at the rump of the Brown as Red Stead set before him, He Said, lazing still from His Bright White Horse; “*IS there a Place you’d RATHER be, Marek - than Me?*”

Marek, Melchizedek’s Brother in the Anointing of He, Looked Up at the Face of his Master- quaintly petrified- not to defile any- just quizzically unsettled by the probing question of the All-Knowing Messiah. “NO Sir.

I mean- whatever YOU will Sir. Not me- You. YOU are The Rightful Heir, Messiah. I but because of You- to Please You. What will You- Master- Protector?”

Melchizedek, that be Marek the Gift Giver, did reply.

Melchizedek, Marek’s Father-Master in Lore, Wrote upon h/He with His Gaze of Fiery Star Light;-

“*Prepare for a Trip.*”

+

THE LAND of Nod, East of Eden.

There were a certain day where Melchizedek may Write up this trip, but today weren’t it.

He’d had enough to perform the last time he were here- East of Eden being “Here”. The Land of ‘Nod’; ‘Nod’ from the Hebrew Word Par-Ran-Scer-Noed. The Word for “Cain’s Place of Wander”. None of those are a direct translation. A translation can be direct, or it can be “in-direct”; either is the better, for the original said something far nastier concerning the true condition of the People who do wander

there. He- Cain- had been Sent there- after killing his brother in Africa. Yes- in Africa (not far to the South of Eden, the centre of Eden being at the “Base” of Mount Zion). That’s the place Marek had first been sent “In there”; “In there”- being the “Operative” terminology of his own speaking where he went forth from One Garden (“GOD’s Eden”) to the Fallen Lands about Eden “the ‘Outside’ Garden”. He didn’t want to “GO!” In there- BUT Christ Himself- as Tri-Una Lord did Appear there- standing there- East of the Garden- Staring Out to the Land there.

Christ- Christos as some would CALL He- Marek ’s Brother as He did to His Disciple and Closest Brother Call He- MY MASTER as Marek , a mere disciple before GOD His Maker- do CALL He- JESUS to Most- were “Out-Gazing”;- Out-Gazing is where a Seer stands out in a “prophetic loci” (like the Tower of Babel- a Vantage Point of the Destruction of EVIL- for her own fall were writ in She- with the anti-‘word’ [anti-God, pro-Evil] inscribed upon the tower bell of her “without God, the Creatio [Creator Originator], we Provail [progressively prevail]”. JESUS Stood, Out- Gazing. Marek did Join he, quietly, Obediently- in Answer to the Call of the Holy Spirit on his Spirit to Join the footsteps of he with The Master. He didn’t like to leave the City- the Prophetic angel City on the Hill- Zion the Hill- in Eden where he spent the majority of the time of he- invisible to the People of “Earth” throughout the entire fallen history of She- Even the angel Michael were (till his time of Promotion- as Archangel) unaware of She, the New Jerusalem City, till the Prophetic Time of the End when GOD do to ALL MEN as Angel, unless Evil, and Creatures Great As Small Reveal She. ALL MEN- angel or no angel- Choose Jesus if of Good-Will. For NO WILL is GOOD unless it be GOD’s Will.

“AH- the WILL- the Last Standing Testimony-” SAID HE- Standing- watching the “Land of The Wanderer” – gazing eastward toward AND into Ancient Persia. Not that it were “yet” to be called “The Wanderer’s Land”, or “Land of Nod”- or similar. The angel Gabriel had seen to that- he’d warred with Evil for a space there, in that land. BUT, because few would repent and Hear the Gospel, he gave up on they. He took his place, as Archangel- away from Evil- in a “latter ‘Israel’”. In the lands of Mercia (that would alter extend to include Wessex via King Alfred, descended of Peter, who claimed her- Mercia- as well as America, via the Messiah’s People for God).

And Raphael- in Gershon¹²- but the plane East of Eden were one of Wandering, of “demonic” wanderers- demons. FOR the angel Lucifer, since he did rebel- did hold that land (besides that to which he were, before falling, a Steward) as well. Almost every land outside of Eden were “fell”. The Fell Lands about Eden were fell for their “Stewards”- all of they angel- did fell things- evil things in the sight of the LORD- they did rebel. As they fell- no longer having the Spirit of Christ as a vesticule to hold they- they fell into fell beasts that did with they rebel. Evil- with the fall of almost¹³ every angel- had permeated almost every true land illegally with the fall of them, in God rejection- rebellion was in every fell land- all about did they gather for evil. But Marek did shiver not at that, but at the gift of Sight GOD’s ONLY Begotten SON, Jesus, the Messiah, had Gift of he to SEE- that which SEW He- of the trouble that the East Land would bring upon me- my people- as Christ in that Land did See. They were there- already- in History- bearing forth of the eventual descendancy- that great and fabled city- Babylon the Great- who would later be a sea of ‘People’- cast about the ‘Earth’- of no value to anybody but SATAN who drove they- BUT the ‘People’- of that entire Populace- who would come out- for a time- to Escape her- that they might – if they might- for ALL time escape. BUT by Christ could they escape.

I had to pray for them.

Watching there- what I sew there.

Marek, looking up at his Messiah, Sew that *He* Sew, did Shiver, once more, and said to He- the Messiah;

¹² In Egypt- a land of much fertility.

¹³ After Lucifer did fall- with each and every ‘holy’ angel- it were the LORD’s WILL to replace they ALL- an exact replication, in every detail, but that they would not fall- the Last of they, Lucinder, to replace Luci, Lucinda a fe-male angel to ‘marry’ (after the Resurrection Dinner) Michael and he console. The LORD, in His Infinite Justice as Mercy, SENT, from the Resurrection Dinner, Michael, the NOW Promoted Archangel (he had been a Guardian Angel), with Gabriel, his ‘brother’ at Arm, plus ‘Raph’ now “Raphael the Archangel” plus each and EVERY other promoted holy angel back to do “BATTLE”. Thus- in the first fall the Archangel did battle with the ‘holy’ about to be unholy angel of Evil... BUT in the FINAL BATTLE, at the END of the Second, as Current, Final Battle, both the Holy angel made to replace they that fell, PLUS the HOLY ARCHANGEL that will be that angel, DO BATTLE with every remaining EVIL angel.

“Master;- what will the outcome be- I mean- after they [Adam & Eve] bear forth Cain- in Africa- who commits Murder- comes here- and in High Treason does even more foul murder- marrying another- as another- not meant for he- wives meant for another body [for other ‘men’]- NOT his body- what will the result be-?”

I will kill he.

NOT by ME.

NO, that would be Paganry.

BY letting he step in to the Curse of he.

YOU SEE, SEE- for Me- the heresy be complete already- HE have bitten ME to the BONE- as far as can be BIT to the BONE the APPLE of LIFE which be the ROCK, O Star of Heaven- in ME-to distaste Me- which is to ‘Spit’ off the bone- spit off the ‘rock’- spit off Me- there he bit tenderly- upon the flesh of the arm of he- as he gnawed himself off the fate that may have been offered he- off of the Tree of Life that be I/Me.

He fell away. I cannot save he.

That is why I, Say ‘I’, ‘kill he’.

FOR I AM GOD.. BUT though I might Save he- will I LET HADE(!), LET THE WRETCHERY OF HADE(!)- ENTER UNTO MY ETERNITY? Rather I should de-Exist ALL Eternity. NO(!) the behaviour of Such Men- as their Ilk- is richly deserved of its own doing- its fruit its – end.

Enough, I have Said ALL I will of he- for NOW- More will come of the Story. HE- Cain- I LOVED CAIN. But – unlike Abel, as every other after Abel that followed of Eve’s Womb Abel, who be heaven sent as is Abel, who be Beloved of Me most Especially for they art in Me (as I, in Truth, Come to be in they) Eternally- BORN EVIL were the ‘twin’ that proceeded ‘Abel’. He- the elder- Cain- Evil. NO Light were in the evil of he. I did NOT ‘Create’ he- I DID IMPRINT MY IMAGE (via the ‘Mother’ and ‘Father’) on he- but in such a ‘damaged’ form were he- with every kind of evil in he- I could not recollect where in My Memoirs I ForeThought, let Alone Wrote, HE. NO! I did not Write, or SAY, ANY EVIL.

BUT EVIL came of the ‘People’. Adam’s first ‘apple’¹⁴- were ‘evil’- of that- the first ‘apple’- every kind a ‘EVIL’- arose up to displace

¹⁴ An ‘apple’ here is a World ‘Apple’ – not just an ordinary pear or piece of fruit- but a Sphere.

MY 'PEOPLE' and take that which do belong to MY 'PEOPLE' that they testify to 'EVIL'.

BUT I have 'MY' Testimony- Christ (which is 'The Anointed')'s Testimonial.

Written In Blood- The SON of GOD. None can overcome this 'Evil';- for in truth, the Word 'Evil' is this;- to anti-progress. I will 'anti-progress' that which is to 'anti-progress'- where they [the godless who do not redeem any, for how can they- without I] "see" evil- I SEAL [with My Holy Spirit SEAL, the Redemptive Seal- MY SEAL] - they 'ALL'. I permit. I do not 'Permit'. There is that 'Permit' which is to cast all care, ALL CARE, onto the Back of Evil; - this I DO NOT PERMIT. But then there is that Permit where I do CAST ALL EVIL upon EVIL. I permit that.

Let Evil undo Evil.

AND GOOD say unto they who would turn from Evil; - YEA- Listen to HIS WAY. NOT YOUR WAY.

Christ's WAY.

HE is NO EVIL.

BUT ALL that is Contrary- that IS Evil."

+

AND I SEW a line- an anti-line, a evil [fell, stinking blood] line- GOD did not permit the Line- it were most foul. A Line of anti-hero, anti-saint- from CAIN- to many a fell "king"- city after city- pledged to do evil- to commit treason against the GOD who fore-wrote the Ancestor, and therefore the Lineage- as the Historicity – of they. THEY came forth of He who MADE they (which means, in Hebrew, in origin, made) from Adam to ALL of them- in Fore-Seeing they, HE- GOD- planned the Remedy.

ME.

HE WROTE, in you ME. Every bible- that's every 'Saved' Bible- HE Fore-Wrote- into HIS HISTORY- in the Story. IN a little boy. Christ Wrote that Boy.

His Little Boy.

THE CODEX.

The Truth Gift Giver.

Mogul¹⁵; One of Many.

¹⁵ Who became, at his "first" Pre-Sight of his own Fall [pre-Time], Mogul the Wise. The fall, last of all, swept up he when it ought not

+

Sitting By an Apple and Wine, Mogul, the Little Body, Pre-Time, SAID unto HIS Master- JESHUA- the Word; “Arndai-?” [he spoke the pre-rhema word, the seed of He].

YES, Gift Giver, {which put forth the seed silently, in ‘Rhema’, “MY BOY”};
“-?”

HE couldn’t say more- it hadn’t become “writ”¹⁶. He had “writ” he- the BOY- pre-time- now HE- the MESSIAH- would write HE- Melchizedec the Boy- of He, MELCHIZEDEK the Warrior King- a boy. There Melchizedec would be- anchored in the Sea of He- of LOVE – as a boy out at Sea.

HE had to EXPLAIN Everything to HE.

But before He, as Christ, Began, HE needed to Write in the Next Line- the Question of He- for BUT GOD to GOD- GOD in he, to GOD, JESUS- could handle what were about to TELL He- the Infinite to the Infinite- within the Finite.

“THIS- My SON.”

SAID He.

AT “this”, the ‘rhema’ speak came to he, Mogul the Boy- “he” (though yet to be gendered, being but a boy were he- not yet ‘off’ age even yet of body were he- but spiritually- a boy- as Made in the Image of The Father GOD were he) felt – he knew- “Rhema”. It came “off” he. A language of “sense” – GOD-like Sense. SO the Bible- the “1st” Bible, BEGAN in Melchizedec, HE- Jesus’s “Boy”- as HE accepted WORD after WORD- in a WORD; “th-” before “-IS-“, before “the SON” is included, after “MY” (it’s NOT Time Ordered- BUT ‘Event’ ordained, plus time ‘Ordered’ in time)...

have got at all he- and he do thus enter as one in the fall, though least of they who do fall, into the Time of the Fall... He became a Man- but then a New Man- a Christ Centred Man;-Marek the Gift Giver.

¹⁶ As in “Written”- but here we say “writ”, for indeed, from the non-chronological, time ordered event of things, there were not any “writ”-‘ten’ writing... This would appear, past-present-AND-future in Earth’s future, when GOD, by His Very Own Finger, Wrote into the Earth His Word there (See Exodus 32-34, for GOD’s Finger Wrote there- as ALSO in the Sand in the Unaltered Gospel of John 8’6, AS in ALSO Holy Scripture- SIMULTEOUSLY, but at a Point- Mount Sinai- HE First Wrote here).

The word “th” has a new meaning in its Shore; GOD’s Shore. [SEE a Shore- like an Infinite Shore- OF Infinite Height, Depth, Length, Width- for it is SUCH a Gt. Shore line- this is GOD’s Shore- ONLY by GOD do we SEE such a Shore. It appears thus to us as a Shore- the SEA of LOVE- on the ROCK of Adore. ABOVE, the SUN of Love- JESUS- in “our Sky”. A NEW SKY, a NEW HORIZON, ever On High. That is where I am, there on High. If you pass on, on the Sea of the Lamb, to the Rock, you pass on high... IF YOU carry on, to the Sea Shore, the Infinite Sea Shore, you climb – to pass a rock, with the Word in that Rock- then to a Cliff- to a VALE- with Water in the Vale- a Holy Vale- the Holy Spirit VALE- YOU fall into the VALE- then ascend, via the Holy Spirit, to a Castle – the LORD’s Citadel- Mount ZION’ the Citadel- in the Castle- Christ. The Living Word. The Source- from the Altar of the Isle- Christ is the Isle- is the Rock- is the ALTAR [In the Citadel] - HIS Heart which be GOD the Father’s Heart be the Altar of the Isle; from The Source FLOW STREAMS of LIQUID LOVE, HIS LOVE. THE SEA OF LOVE... IN THAT SEA- the BOOK- the Gt. Book- within it, writ “The Sea of Love, Vs. the Sea of the World” AND, turning a leaf, in the dynamically writ Script, which is EVER MOVING, EVER CHANGING; “A NEW EARTH ,.. & Heavens... AWAIT... EVRY, Believer, TRUE, TRUE BELIEVER...”. The last part comes intermittently, as if the believer is set to be filled with TRUTH, WHICH IS LOVE, which is JESUS, and yet is a believer BECAUSE he is filled with that which be TRUE=LOVE=JESUS. I Sew it. BUT before It returned as GOD’s Shore, and It, the Written Word would Return, upon deaf hearing, there were no Shore- as thus it were- a ‘New’ Shore, demanded a ‘New’ ‘SUN’. A new ‘world’. The First “SUN” had no “SON”. BUT having a “SON” He SPOKE forth a “NEW WORLD”- not the Upcoming “NEW World Order” of One World Government. Oh no- HE SPOKE NO SUCH “Governance”! BUT A NEW HEAVEN- A EDEN- ON EARTH. YEA- HE SPOKE it- for deaf ears would NOT have it- but NEW EARS were Made that a New Shore were Made- in Each of WE- who have it in WE to Hear HE!”

The whole ‘bible’ - written there- in ‘rhema’ - into a little soul- HE became ‘Rhema’. Then a new word- in the “rhema”- the discussion of his soul with The SOUL- GOD the Father’s SOUL.

+

ALL His Story. In the Bible. IN a single soul. IN THE SOUL-
JESUS's SOUL. For HIS SOUL were, is, FOREVER- THE
FATHER's Heart.

+

The Shore- in the Tri-One Mount before the Shore, which were in
the First Risen above the Sea- so that one could, if by God One
could- SEE the bulwark of the Mass of the Tri-One Iune GOD- BUT
that it were too infinite but for the Infinite to the Infinite to s/See-
BUT in it- a buoy- as the Rhema comes to the buoy, it enter the sea-
a light in the top of it. At a "time", when before there were natural,
let alone supernatural, "time", there came forth a dark wind- it were
even as other as yet unlit, corporeally forming, banisters of buoys
were given utterance. In the dark wind the fall of many- but two
remained on the sea- the "boy" that were Christ's First "Buoy"- not
the boy of Abram, or the buoy of Ajaim- but another, Pre-Time,
"Adam's Descended"- Jesus's Boy. Mogul the Boy- plus the
sister-daughter of Mogul the boy. AND seeing a dark cloud on the
light- the lantern – of Mogul the boy, he appeared on the sea shore.
The boy- lastly- last of all infact – his wife's daughter- for a marriage
would come to he, came after he. Then a great Light- FAITH, came
into the lantern, to re-light the she- WISDOM- in he- the wick- a
burnt ember- re-lit. THEN- and only then- each and every other-
re-made to be like the "other" - Marek the boy Wonder- GOD's
Son's "Son". A buoy- it became, from a great anchor, to a GREAT
FIRE- it great, and splendorous FIRE- greater than ever- SO
GREAT were the TESTIMONY AGAINST THE LIAR- the fell
wind, the darkening. It did this because it were filled with GOD, not
the Liar- for the Liar is without he who Made he- and die eternally...

+

The buoy, that is to say the "buoy" being "Mogul" looked up, from
the place where he sat, cross-legged, with Chris the Messiah. It were
Pre-Time- but here there were a kind a "TiMe"- it were Christ.
HE were Time. HIS LIGHT carries "Time". Yea- ALL "Time".
BUT this were another kinda "TIME"; CHRIST as TIME. AS HE
were a Shore- even to he- the Buoy- a "Shore"- he were to his heart
"liquid 'fire'" - to his Eye- of his 'heart' 'Fa-T-her' (for thus He
pronounced this Word to he, via his daughter- that were in the inner
most heart of he- yet to be born though it be).

TO the Sight he were Emblazoned with Love, Pure Love, for the Father- FOREVER. AND he were loving HE- JESUS- the SAME – the FATHER- ONE WITH THE FATHER- before the “Separation-Bi-Location” of SON to GOD in the EARTH of the River, that CAME Out of the Father- to SAVE they that ought Belong to HE forever. OF ONE HEART WERE THEY- and this little ‘river’ – from which came the ‘River’- the river that supports EVRY tree, every grass blade- came of that ‘boy’; for none other were he, that boy, but the first boy. Not the first seeded- no- not chronologically- the first Created. He came of the Arm of Satan NOT, but of ADAM- the Man Ajaim laid claim of the Genetic Line of he- to Peter- to the Messiah’s Choice Man- who Breathed the Breath Given he[, a Breath Unrestricted by ordinary time or space or matter- to traverse All TIME to all they Made as NEW Matter IN Christ their Messiah]- into “TIME”- to Produce the Line. The Holy Line.

+

Two Lines.

One Holy. From Adam, to Ajaim (via Marek the Gift Giver).

One Unholy. From Cain to Alexander, The Gt. To Caesar- to the child of Caesar- Judas the Betrayer- for he were the son of a harlot as each and every other of his line before as thereafter- FROM Caesar the liar, the liar-and Betrayer Judas the Sinner- from this Sinner- Hitler- from that Sinner- The Heir of Alexander- the Gt. and Final Chief of EVIL- the Prodigal..

+

Jesus Looked over to Marek, where he ran, in the desert, not far from where He Himself were, on the NE Corner of a Beautiful EverGlade, on the NW Corner of a Great Garden, that Extended East-ward from the centre of the Garden of Eden where the Tree of Life, and Mount ZION’, the Angelic City there of GOD’s People in Committee, were, at this very moment deciding the Fates of Many.

A Stream of Smoke rose up gently on the heels of Marek, as he ran. A fast boy. Even for Marek , he were particularly fast- this day- for the Winds of the Holy Dove- the Holy Spirit – were on his heel- taking he faster than might Dream he- faster than ‘Elijah’ in his day might be, when the wheels of a many wheeled chariot could not overtake he. KNOW this then- SAID he- Marek the boy by Christ in he-

“I will soon return, my Pa Pa- Jesus Daddy- I’m on my return trip AS SOON as I am GONE- for NO trip is without a return trip unless it’s a return trip which is unnecessary- because I’ve ALREADY had the !RETURN!”

IN Christ- there be ever a Return- NO Angel- let alone Michael- let alone Michael- as Marek be also Michael- Part Man- Part Angel- born first of Man- first of Angel- and so as Man and YET of Angel- will RETURN as an INFALLIBLE angel BUT HE (or SHE) WILL RETURN. FOR WITH CHRIST- there is NO such thing as an “ILL-VOID” RETURN. His Word doesn’t go OUT unless it does RETURN. FOR HE SAID THE “RETURN” even as HE went to Gesticulate, Compose, Scribe Forth or EVEN “SAY!” HIS returning Word to go and complete the Mission of His Word; Marek were such a Word.

“GO!” SAID Marek’s Brother Apostle, Seer, as Magi- HIS LORD and OVERSEER- JESUS the HIGH GOD’s SON- GOD from GOD- the Nazarene, Softly over the brim of His Bottom as top lips- Like Water Streaming from an Ever Gushing as Beauty Enthroned LIP of a Bejewel of Satan’s Demise.

Jesus was on the case with he.

Marek the Gift Boy of He.

1. The Runner



Picture 2.1; THE "'Charge'" of "'Seraph'" Michael;- AND "DRAGON" Mike!
[The 'End Time'; 2011..]

*"Romans 6:16; Know you not, that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?" [LET 'OUR'/'YOUR' MIND be of Christ..
-Marek, "The 'C.A.R.D.I.N.A.L.'"]*

The Runner- Marek - did NOT have time for a Note to His Ever Boundless spirit Diary- the Unity of Faith with Christ WHICH permit He to write as an Angel- by Spirit- a Day- or a Month- a year- or perhaps more (though it's NEVER more- time is not that "a wanting" in any year!) at once, in a brief "spell" of thought to his Master's Very Inner Core- the Codex in the Master Code.

SO it be. The Key.

Jesus is the Key- the Code- the Code that Opened that Code which be the Run which be in he- that were undertaking he. ALL were in the CODE- the Holy Bible Code- which slung over his shoulder in a satchel carry he- the Cross too- a “Lucifix”- as Christ Reminded he to call it.

Before the FALL- that is to SAY BEFORE the First Fall, Christ had Lucifer- then a Splendid and HOLY Angel- make it [the “Lucifix”] for Marek the Gift Giver. AT that time, the LORD’s Disciple, Jesus’s Main Man- Lucifer’s Michael- Jesus’s “SON” in The SON (He) was privy to the occasional “joke” on the upcoming Legend and Nemesis of the Opposite Number to Michael- who were there in Court with he- the “brother” in a Discipleship Sense of him.

Gabriel (Michael is he really) withstood he [Lucifer].

Raf (later to be named Raphael at the promotion of he) withstood he [Lucifer] - he hated “Luci” as he called he in the Future of he not to listen to any of the anti-GOD banter of his once cool headed as well as Reasonable “School Mate”.

There in the First Heaven, where Fell he, Lucifer didn’t realise what fashioned he- the “Lucifix”. A Cross.

A Symbol.

ON it – Michael- but not just “Michael”- each and every penitent sinner (and as yet, there had yet to be the “first” sinner)

FORGIVING EACH other as they for –gave- to CHRIST each and every SIN or Penitent’s HURT- including “Poverty” which would later be, at the Fall, “Luci’s” Pinnacle Heretical “Thesis”, BROKE by the Power of the gift.

GOD Knew the gift.

Michael- having been the very Michael who would later, from the Resurrection Dinner, Return through the void of Space as TIME to do Battle- KNEW.

JESUS knew.

The “Lucifix”- the very first, in Angelic Matter, “Crucifix”.

Written at the Top, in Strange Script, of First Heaven Hebrew, plus Latin, Aramaic, and Greek, was the Word “Jesus, King of the Jew”. AND none of the first Heaven, SAVE Christ, plus the returning Anointed Angel- Michael plus the Host of he, KNEW what were a “JEW”.

+

The 'East Land'. It blurred past- at incredible speed- faster than motor car speed- as Marek turned and somersaulted, spun and run- through the dense undergrowth of a nearby valley; though "Nomadic"- the valley were yet to "Fall" under the curse enough for each and every bramble or bush or tree to be "fertile" and yet "disarile" [meaning "disarray of basic function"- "thorns and briers" being an example of such disarray- the result of Genetic Manipulation from the SuperNatural]. It were "Lush" as it were "Green". It were wonderful. A Triceratops trundled past, as Michael's Marek leapt half way clear across the "Michael Valley" as some there had come to call it. Marek's MISSION- as he's GOD-parent, Michael⁺, had called it- were this SIMPLE; TO AMBLE across the terrain of the "wanderer's Land" to the Citadel of Cain- near to where he last witnessed to Cain Saying "TURN BACK CAIN- do not here tread- I will have to kill you if you here tread!"

BUT Cain had said; "YOU- Again- Michael! I have my "wall"- none may "kill"- but by GOD's GRACE- Michael- will you "Kill!"? AM I NOT more than thy ALL!? Michael? Didn't I know you- pre-Free-will, in FREE-WILL?"

[IT was Lucifer- speaking from the Creature- from "Cain"- by the spirit of the "Beast"- the anti-christ spirit that stretched from the "End" through "Blackest Black" to here and back again- to the end over and over till the final 'END'. For no spirit knew any true 'End'- but a 'block'- or turning point, from one end to another 'end'...] Michael Sew what he Sew- Cain- dead as dead. Inside. And knew that he spoke with not Cain but the angel of Cain- speaking by the prophet of Cain- that is to say- Cain himself as his prophet- for Satan- the Prophet of Evil.

"NO! But as Marek I can- I can execute "Judgment" as Michael- "Cain"- but as Marek I can convert you- if it will "Save" you- as it be- you will die either way- wither to 'Evil' – that means you who be 'evil'- or unto Me- to the "Sword of me"!

We will wait and SEE- BUT MY PERSONAL History included this to see- YOU in HADE!"

At this Marek - as "Michael" the Angel- did depart from him.

For though the Spirit of Michael- which be of Marek - his angel- be able- and I mean ABLE- to SLAY all- for the SWORD “DIE”⁺¹⁷ be a part of his arsenal, he does not permit ALL his Wrath to fall on all- NO! NOT UNLESS GOD RELENT and permit he to wield his all does he smite a mere “fly” at all- yet a Man or a “beast” that he might STALL from Striking- at the edge of where the Sword of Justice may fall...

AND finally, with one final glance at this Prodigal of Evil, that Michael did want to Save above all that were born evil- the angel Michael, tall as fair- rode a swift wind back in a glare of Bright Light- and were gone... Cain fell to the floor, grasping his hair, shaking visibly, then rent himself with rage with an aghast statement of evil and got up and went on in the rebellion of evil- which were Satan’s wWay not GOD’s Wway.

ALL alone were “Michael”- that is ‘Marek’ who be as “Michael” – in his inner, off Court, Chamber- his meditation as prayer warrior chamber. He could exit here to EVERYWHERE- anywhere- in EVERYWHERE- via the Supernatural.

FOR in The Spirit –there were no BIND on he- GOD could take anywhere he... FOR most beloved were this “angel”.

FOR he were- in Origin- no other than “Mogul”.

+

Mogul sat, listing the degree of he, which would undertake he, in a North West University, Central Lancashire, U.K. IN 1990 he’d be back in the U.K. IN 1991 he’d be in Italy- preparing many- as a Disciple of the Almighty.

He were here- pre-Time- and he could see it all- his will- in GOD’s will- the eventual of it all.

AS the Infinite Codex Entered he- into the soul’s repository- though infinitesimal were the “time” into which it entered in [not into, but in] he- and I do say that correctly, for “time” carry it “ALL” [His People] in HIS Reality, HE PERCEIVED IT ALL- the Rise and the FALL-

⁺¹⁷ The angel of “Death”, the Prince of Greece, “Michelivius”, also had and has a similar blade- meant to chasten fallen Men, in his rebellion he instead uses it to put the word “Die” on a person/ being even well before the being’s time, allotted by GOD, in the Fallen Realm is over- as well as to smite as ride over they that are “perishing” without GOD in them. This is made possible by people’s belief in “death”, a lie that has insinuated itself again through all hu-man as well as non-hu-man mortal existences since the time of Adam ate the First Apple of Evil- “Disobedience”.

the Dust of they that would fall- the “Animatter” [animated matter] of New Heaven as Earth Matter- it ALL. HE [Jesus’s Boy- “Mogul”] was the Codex. Jesus the Key- the “Code”-that undid the “Codex”- that fit- like RNA to DNA¹⁸- to the very cell of the Code- It were in he- in the Body of H/he- along with the Mitochondria DNA- the code of the Building Block of Energy. It was in he- JESUS in he- Source- Supply to Source- Key to Source. Decoder to the Source. Through the Supernatural, this Book could be read in the Literal- but within It were a Key- that by JESUS ALONE can you SEE Literally but what be that KEY- the CODE of Deo’s Xristi- JESUS the Almighty. It were in that Key- the Bible were the Key- as the Code. The RNA of DNA is coded for in DNA. Yet to make use of the code in DNA to get to RNA one must first have RNA. And vice versa- but to get to Mitochondria, there must be a second key- an unapparent “Key”; JESUS is also that “Key”- it originated at “Birth”- when HE- that is to SAY “JESUS”- put it in the “first” of we- the “Fore Parent”- Marek the Gift Giver you see. The LORD did not “plant” Men in the Order he “made” (which means quite simply from the Original Greek Text as Hebrew, Sacred Work to have “Originated”) they. He made them- ALL his people- each of them corresponding to a Code from the Infinite Bible- a Multi-Dimensional Infinite first Rhema then Hebrew then Number, Bible. The entirety of the Code in Mogul- the female half of the Blessed Code in the Daughter- in the Spouse- his opposite number around the TriUne Table- Made Opposite- to deal with that which were opposite- opposite to GOD in

¹⁸ DNA – Deoxyribose nucleic acid, the chemical blue print for your physical body. The key to accessing this code is RNA. RNA is built by DNA. Thus no evolutionary theory whatsoever is possible- GOD Made us Instantly. He Have Said it and- SAYS HE; “WHAT I SAY IS WHAT I SAY”. If it [creation] happens, in Goodness, its Because He- Jesus- Spoke it, as GOD the Father Willed as Said It. RNA is a smaller molecule- the lock to the key which is itself a key- so that it must form in both states- to be ready in the body cell of a newly conceived baby. RNA; Ribose Nucleic Acid (its not actually and acid- it’s just called that). There is a far more complex DNA for your spirit, that tents your soul. AND FAR FAR more for the soul. NO CREATURE has DNA in the soul like a hu-man. Ourn is- for the least of us- ATLEAST 1 BILLION times more complex (in the soul) than for even the most complex Alien. That’s because EVERYTHING in Creation CODES OUT FORM THE HU-MAN SOUL- first MINE- which is Infinite- then yourn that are slices or copies out of mine.

the Fable to End Every Fable- the Redemptive Fable. IN her- the “son”- the code for he to represent ALL made in the Father to represent a Son. Inside the Codex- all they Made Perfect, that either Fell or never Fell, to be Made Increasingly Perfect. Inside they were Made- without Evil, inside Mogul- before fell Mogul; but with the inclusion of the re-birth of each of they (and subsequent re-naming) at the Salvation of each and every one of they that would come forth of the Genealogy (time Sequenced birth- lineage- Adam, to Abel, to SAY, Noah would be a lineage per se- but Noah came before “each” of they). Mogul in Jesus, The Seed of GOD’s Glory, In the Son’s Son, every other “son”...

He put RNA – as DNA into Mogul- then the DNA for the RNA splicer, for the Mitochondria- then the machinery- cellular chemistry- to unlock each and every of they- BUT ONLY FROM A PARENT STATE. It was not possible from the “basic” building block of life- simple chemistry.

IT were as this;

HE wrote the Bible in the SOUL of Marek the Boy, as Mogul- then in the Spirit as well. For though Made a Spirit- first “angel”, there and then “Michael”- then Male Hu-Man as well that from he [that is I the Writer] came all holy angel as well as Male (from which every Fe-Male Hu-Man from every hu-Man Male, as Fe-Male angel from Male Angel...)- Mogul required a soul as well; and He (Jesus) Wrote a Soul- in HIS Own Infinite Soul- the depository of the Code- the Vessel. The Immortal “Portal”- a Portal so Immense that not Evil but GOD were made to Come In His All. The Portal of it All; the Universe- Past-Present-Future. And then came evil – out of it – the Fall. AS Jesus wrote the simple, as the infinite in the simple, The LORD did not forget to “write” the DNA of ALL HIS PEOPLE. IN Mogul- to Mark (at his fall) to (at re-birth) Marek - the first Apostle. His DNA contained, in the soul- the infinite knowledge to contain as well as “write” out the existence, from DNA to RNA, of each and every living “soul”;- the CODE for each “Heaven Sent”, or at point of Redemption- “Saved”- being- from angel to Animal, fish n’ all. Including the history- GOD’s Answer to refute evil. [Evil itself, to achieve rebellion, in the Natural, wrote in the soul of its choicest Prodigal to Evil, The Anti-Christ, in about A.D. 1954 the Anti-Codex. This, the anti-His-Story, the word of evil written as the Anti-Codex, The Anti-Christ- who himself then leaked his evil

past-present and Future via the Spirit of Evil- the Beast- into which went ALL evil at the initial fall... BUT Marek, standing in direct opposition, did alone, by Jesus, confront his evil. Of he, The Anti-Christ, we will arrive at he and his demise, both soon and late on in this writing.]

Whatever GOD put in Mogul, Mogul put on the soft quilt, rested on indigo velvet, of the white silk-like sheets of the Book (his soul) on which he by Christ wrote- attached to that Code; JESUS.. To which it transferred to the spirit- even his sweet innocent little spirit- the exact copy of the Code – including the DNA of the spirit (for the spirit's DNA is one necessary for all living or 'dead'- different and vastly less complex to that of the soul, as that of the Flesh to the Spirit). Mogul Wrote by the Holy Spirit the Code- the CODE- his-self- to unwrite any rejecters of Divine Protection as Salvation that must unwrite he- write up those Saints he must write up- include they he must include- exclude they that would not accept His Heaven but only evil;- exclusion, who'd want exclusion? He did not understand any of them- why they'd want inclusion to the Mass of People who forsook GOD Eternal, and took to "exclusion"..

There is no inclusion in Hell.

Only "Exclusion".

SO- to exclude- or "include".

NO one "wants" Hell-

BUT some would- as were apparent- want to include- their self from GOD 's presence in HELL- which is to exclude- lest there should be a "show and tell"- a revelation of past as "present" sin- that they may Obey He- and repent of their SIN- for Christ KNEW their heart and demanded a pure heart.

CAN HELL enter Heaven?

Never.

It just does not work that Way.

GOD would become impure- letting the impure into the midst of He- BUT HE HAVE NEVER- NOR EVER – WILL LET THAT HAPPEN TO HE. Heaven is IN HE- *it's HIS SPIRIT IN WE WHO HAVE WE*, Says the Sanctus Spiritos.

THERE IS NO PLACE FOR HELL IN HIM.

Therefore at the 'Resurrection; ALL [, as in Christ's "all" whether 'animal', 'people', or angel- even 'Seraph' angel] are found spotless- as pure- without evil- for GOD will not entertain evil...

NOW- to progress with this pre-amble...

+

Climbing over rocks, and looking, Marek, the Boy, Sew the wonder of it all- a Gt. As Mythical Story Tell ALL- Citadel.

Beasts roamed about the Citadel-sheep for "cattle"- that's not worship "sacrifice" cattle- but kill for fun "cattle" in their Blood Sport which before GOD were 'illegal'- as well as various kinds of beast used as "Guards"- trained for the kill; chained to metal posts of the stone of the nearest wall of the Citadel were tall, reptiles- "raptors". The guardsmen consisted overwhelmingly of "Nephthilli" Nephthillim; Black skinned- Giant (most being around approx. 9 feet tall) as yet handsome Men folk acquainted with much evil. Smaller, normal servile men folk of lighter skin, also guards, stood, beweaponed about the Nephthillim. The Men sat in groups- huddled about a small or big hunter's trail or fire- here or there- about the great and spawning evil Citadel, of evil.

THIS was Cain's Citadel (named thereof, "Enoch" after his first born son), founded by the Spirit of Evil, the Beast, at the hand of Cain the evil; wrought of evil- like its "Builder", Cain, who became completely "lost" or evil bent in his rejection of "The Apple"- Adam's Apple- the Life Source of GOD being that APPLE- the WORD- "FAITH"- AS "JESUS's SON BE HE or Daughter She who Ate the APPLE..."; Such a pitiful act.

Adam had detested seeing Cain with *The Apple*- and would never again look at he; Cain- Adam's "disciple" - had not bitten the apple Able, from the very Tree of Life, offered to Share with he- but the very next day he had "Killed" the owner of the "Apple"- Able. THEN, fled into the East of "Persia", years later- a century later- Cain were offered second chance;- faced with "The Apple"- Cain, a wo-man of another "Man" (one of the "Wilds"⁺¹⁹ - born evil) in hand,

⁺¹¹ Many of Man [as well as other hominid or "Orc"], after Eve's 'first' 'born', "Cain", came forth from the demon infested soil of the deconsecrated "terra". Such as then were much if not all of the Lands of Persia. Wives were given then from the rib of them- as with All "Adam's Men", for all of the genealogy of Man were in effect in the 1st Man- Adam- from the "earth", either consecrated else deconsecrated, were brought them. For those born evil, evil wives, brought forth of the same dead dirt, came forth. For the Heaven Sent, angels, light filled little angels, full of anointing, born of Eve after "Cain", light filled wives were gifted from the rib of them... Both Heaven sent and devil sent Men came to know Abba the Father, the Lord, in

he rejected The Apple and spat out The Apple; only this time in the literal- it did there he kill... (I Sew his soul instantly become evil- infested from the inside out with all manner of blackest Hell- the result of biting and “spitting” The Apple- “The Path of Pergamum” being that very action).

AND many “Men” who do evil- had sprung from that “apple” [resulting in “the Citadel”]- the apple of evil- that were in he- the result of Eve’s first “evil”- the SIN of Disobeying GOD. Disobeying GOD was the First SIN- that APPLE [the “seed” of the “Serpent”- a beast possessed by Satan, the devil] was anti-life- it was the apple- the very same apple out of which came ALL EVIL.

He, Adam, hated that apple- he did repent most fortuitously from biting it; he hid the apple core- but then he revealed it- in outstretch shaking hands, before He who both ForeKnew it as did EVERYTHING he could in the Making for preventing it- so that Ajaim who Adam would become might survive despite the seed of evil. Adam now had Eternal Heaven instead of Rejection of God- the “Inherited” evil of it; the seed had mixed itself with his seed- TILL he escaped it and were cleansed of it by Re-Receiving “FAITH” and becoming renewed from the inside from Objection to Iniquitous Hating Life. It, the evil of Man had stayed in his loin- Evil- mixed with the “Good” race of Hu-Man that would reject else come to reject it- UNTILL he came away from it- into Separation unto GOD. Both the lineage as historicity of evil rejected Adam for his denial of it.. But he (Ajaim as he later came to be “known”) was happy for such offence to evil. He had GOD- and that were “happy”. It’s what he were Deigned for- Designed for- Happiness in GOD. Anything else- it just weren’t what he were for.

AND Mogul, becoming Michael- his spirit “angel”, did battle for ALL HIS PEOPLE in the supernatural- before the Manifestation of Evil- in the Pre-Time inner root system of Free-Will. The Last to Fall was Michael. He- facing the last “slander”, did this great evil; as the time for “Mogul” to come upon the earth drew neigh, the One Person who without GOD Coming as every Person’s Personal Messiah, might to GOD’s GLORY deposit the Drops of BLOOD

them, EL-Shaddai Adnai Ardnai- BUT only of the Heaven Sent, unique in their having chosen GOD before the birth of them amongst Men, were all ‘Saved’ Men. (see Appendix “A Treatise on Evil” for further info).

[that be] GOD's Only Begotten SON from Before time Gifted He to write the Bible, onto the Earth to the redemption of Many; and so then to Open Up in his personal Assumption the Seven Sealed Scroll before GOD Almighty- was found "unworthy". For there and then- at the end of it all [with but a single Man "left" to be planted in His-Story- through God's Majesty, that person being himself] – when he may have destroyed evil once and for all- he did evil. HE- there- were wroth with "Evil"- seeing the wife of he- like a holy angel, bite the apple, and fall in her evil. NO! Not her- of all them GOD made in he. The call of "Nature- Unholy" had its grip on he through the pagan fall of the ancestor [Jacob, who became Israel, as Mark Marek, as Michael..] of he, who took too many wo-men to wife to he- the sin of Israel. It came up and welled into the throat of he – *[I couldn't escape that evil* he said, seeing the evil that Threatened he, from the mouth of evil- the sin of humanity... AND because he beget it-because he said it- it did SO grip he- even as it did each and all the past Eons in the sin of it all- the rest of his 'People' that did never fall till they did FALL.]. Michael, wroth with Lucifer in the apple of evil- did this unrighteous act of evil- he did bite- just partly- just enough to break the skin of the apple- not fully as did every person but one other who Fell through their own sin- in an attempt to destroy the evil in it from within it. Absolute folly. It brought destruction... He failed for an inexplicable instant in Millennia after Millennia this;- his "job" for a time as Master as Destructor of Evil- to overcome the Destroyer who do "build" [if you can call building an Atom Bomb or worse to destroy from it] "it"- lowercase "it" being here the evil of it- the apple of evil- "Disobedience". Out of Disobedience came first lie (through "Cain" who did first lie) then even more evil were made possible.. Out of Three Evil Seeds, which are "Frogs" (i.e. demons) - Disobedience, Lie, then Murder – came every form of Avarice. Either a Man Ate the Evil directly- such evil as the Apple were Evil- or spoke the evil- or "inherited" the fell seed of evil in the "hearth" (heart's earth) inherited through the ForeFather(s) of he- from first sin but not only the first sin- all consequential sin came into he from the fore-parents of he. If that [inherited sin, or seed and "hurt"] grew- to a new height in he- to release a fell seed in he- how evil the works of the devil

through such a child or babe; for the enemy seeks to get he to speak the lies of the Enemy through the inherited sins of his forefather²⁰! For we eat that we sow- we reap that we grow- but no sin do GOD grow- yet in so many does it Grow! Consider what YOU say- for YOU eat what you SAY- through Divine (or anti-Divine) Prophecy! Be careful what you hear- if you hear Evil- do not accept or repeat- BUT by GOD alone (by Gifts of Prophecy, Wisdom, Knowledge as Understanding- all are GOD Speaking) discern what you hear! For from the heart come Words for Salvation or Joy- or Great Works- or Fine Things Wrought of Finery- Heaven Sent Finery- BUT also- from the bottomless Pit of Evil- came the fell- for into the heart went evil- when Adam- as his wife- did first “Eat” evil; in the Garden- the “apple of evil”- of Knowledge of “Good and Evil” which is to do evil..

And so, there he, Marek, as Warring Knight of GOD were- overlooking that Citadel, from the Natural.

Had he- Michael’s “symbol”- Marek in his all- not at first attempted to rebel as Mogul- he’d had not come to the point of failing- in the “Jungle” of evil, where he did fall- due to the lack of protection from his people; for through their “sin” did he “fall”- having the inherited “chink” of his armour- the lie of the sinful- the sexually sinful- from Abraham, as David, as, from the “first”- Israel in his fall- HE- Marek who be descended of Israel in the Natural- had inherited this evil- a weakening to the “Lie” of Evil concerning “evil”.

THAT is how he did evil- including himself in the Fall, through the Sin of Adam through who all Men who fell did Fall, by their own volition; he sinned- that one time- by his own volition [not under the direct control of SATAN but under the influence of inherited disobedience]. Then caught up in the Fall, Mogul, now re-named

²⁰ Infact- GOD Designed “Inherited” Earth, or Seed filled earth- for this purpose- to “BLESS” with His Blessed Earth and Word- through Hu-Man Relationships, the Inheritance of Many. Today, Blessings (inc. “inherited seed”) Pass down a family from the time of emission- never to leave but via complete denial of the reality of said Blessing. BUT, so, through the sin inherited, do the effects of inherited sin- for at-least 5 generations before the Body will “filter”; esp. “Curses”... Thus, the disobedience of the first fall, resulting in “death” or spiritual separation, is, if inherited, passed on by continual “renewal”... A SINGLE generation of completely Pure Hearted People would wipe out ALL trace of inherited sin.

“Mark”, came under demonic influence; - for where thousands of
 “demon” had beset at most some “as a people”, now thousands came
 and beset he- of demon, “beast” and MAN. The entire host of the
 Anti-Heaven unleashed at he- and he knew not the Power [of Jesus]
 in he- for born amongst Men, without tutelage of Word, but amongst
 Pagan and Broken Men, were he [for in “Choosing” a “Place” – for
 his “Birth”- DEO [GOD] chose that “Most” challenging- and
 equally- potentially- as it were “deigned” to be- MOST
 REWARDING]. It were in 2011- mid way through the year with the
 preparation of the “Spiritual Ark” to escape the coming “Evil
 W.a.t.e.r” of the Gt. Tribulation- the “Gangway” which were his self
 “Under-arm” as it were and “On the way” through the “Frozen
 ‘waste-land” of the “W.o.r.l.d” that this came;- THE Anti-Christ-
 knowing AS his entire council 11- and 30- as 50- as 50 even- as
 being [from the “SuperNatural”] their most vital “Foe”- ever
 “condescending” they via “Victory” in the “SuperNatural”- put
 forth his “vicious sceptre”- authority of the deceiver- to lie;- It hit
 Marek’s Throne- in his very inner keep- as Gt. Britain became
 AWASH with supernatural “water”- even as he met- ahead of time-
 with the “Spice” of his Life- the “Spirit” or Grace in the Fe-Male of
 the Work of GOD IN as Under his “Heaven”; “Glory” [SHE that be
 “H/his “B/bride”- “Glory”- the VERY “GOD’s GLORY” in she- the
 GLORY of GOD in SHE- did NO SIN- nor ever will]- that is “Lady
 Wisdom”- where he is the “Male” ... And “Angela” the “Name” of
 her- for her very “spirit” reached forth from beneath the “Fallen
 Mantle” of the Flesh of her- seeking her “Love” ... And then- being
 not ready for such an “encounter”- there on the “Shore”- before the
 “City of GOD’s People”- where they were “Meant” at first to seek
 “Underground Shelter”- the FLOOD came [and like “Han Solo”- a
 “Carbonate Freezing”- a freezing of things to come in the Land of
 the Flesh- fell UPON this “part” of the Life and Love of they... YET
 he had “rescue”- and the DEMON “PARLANIAN”- put forth of
 “SATAN” to “control” them- were in BUT a “Few days” driven
 “FORTH” of them- and the “SEPARATION” between GOD’s
 “Children” and “Heaven” DID not happen for them- for GOD did
 rescue- and [I prophecy] IN MAY 15, 2011- DID “Meet” them-
 their “Daughter” with them and their Son- the “Third “Portal” of The
 Light of Heaven- with they- in the “Uteri”- “Sojon”- who also be
 “Ben Conan” ... THEIR they met- her a “Sphere of Light”- and yet

to take form in the “Physical” [ref her “death bed Baptism”- by BLOOD- to escape the “End Time Chastisement” of them]- and their “Children”- in “Spirit”- with they- BOTH MAREK and HIS “DAUGHTER” having “COME AWAY” in their “Material body”- not just “in Spirit”... BUT for a time- “rested”- were they- form the “Natural” “Throne” of they- and “Unbeknownst” to they- MANY an Enemy “Signal” that put forth they- meant to honour GOD Almighty- went instead in honour of the Enemy- for HE- Michael- “prophesied” the Entire “Bible”- from Alpha to Omega, Omega to Alpha- out at they [The Enemy] through the “Blood”- and the Enemy- “replicated” his “prophecy” via the “Unblood”- for his “power” were NOW treated as that of they- though NO TRUE “POWER” have the “ENEMY” – only that “stolen”- and not of they... BUT GOD- being the Greater- and KIND- stole not of Marek the Gift Giver- merely he permitted he to “see” that he “Must”- ahead of “schedule”- if he is to “rescue” her- the “Bride” of he- WHO COULD “WAIT” no longer.... *AND NOW they are free- for “Baptised” in the Spirit they be- and “re-newed” be the “Earth System” of the Free-Inner Will System- THEIR JOINT “Free-WILL” – IN ME- SAYS HE- JESUS- of the Inner “Court Room” of Jeshua- IN JESHUA- where OUR NEW FREE-WILL ROOT SYSTEM BE. SAYS JESUS; “NO ONE HAVE HAD their Free-Will Stolen such as did have they- AND YET DID THEY “COME” AWAY... I “restore” they fully- for INDEED- ALL “KNOWING ART WE”- the HOLY TRINITY- and we know even the “smallest plea”- even IF HID by the “M.A.S.K.” OF THE “E.n.e.m.y”... YET- “PAST-PRESENT-AND FUTURE” this “Prophecy”- of Marek- and THUS –via he- the ENEMY- via SATAN's Agent- from “Imam Omar”- the “DEMON PARLANIAN [the Voice of Anti-Prophecy”- the “Third frog” spoke by the Anti-Trinity- Satan, his flesh as The beast- the other two being acted UPON by the “release” of he] were. Thereafter, following his “Natural” birth-under full demonic inflected²¹ influence of the Shadow of Evil- many an venial (none consequential- not due to his*

²¹ “Inflected”- sin hits past-present-future- for in entering the spirit’s heart- that is the eternal soul- the demon- which be the “lie” that leads to the sin action, speaks treble trouble- into the spirit, as flesh- from the soul- to the Natural. Designed for EATING as receiving GOD’s Blessing, the SOUL affects- truly- YOUR ALL...

own ill- but the Enemy's Evil- Demonic Control) sin did he, eventually, commit [TILL HIS – and her- RECEPTION of the “Fruite” of the “Resurrection”- their “Glorification”- their “Assumption”- though she [since early 2010]- “Glory” in her as “S.p.i.c.e” - be FREE of it- and he- “Michael”- since the DAY he “Broke” free [9th May 2011]]. They committed no sin by their Free-Will [or EVER WILL- and that part that did- the “SPIRIT” of the ENEMY upon they- as a “driving force”- like a “Darth Vader Suite” if will you]- .. The “sceptre” were “driven” away- the “Throne Room” “Cleansed”- EVERYTHING “EVIL” taken “AWAY”... YET pre that time, BEFORE the “Awakening” of the “flesh” of he as by the “Breaking” of the “Spell” of “Spiritual EnDarkening” that lay on the [at that time- up "till" that "special" “In-juncture”- in November of 2004- the 26th by being being able to “receive “faith” from the “eternal to the Temporal Again] “spell-laden” “flesh” given to them - the effect of this was to cast he – under the allusion of being broken and ever so “hu-man” into the FALL. “Inflection”; who can “deal” with SUCH Evil but via Christ, who Came in a Heart Stopping Life Beat to Save WE ALL, via undoing of the Works of the Devil.. He (Mark, Mogul in the Fall) permitted an evil- for he said “how can I fight this evil?”- despite the warning of ALL-FOR from HEAVEN GOD do Cry- NO- NOT FOR YOUR ALL!! NOT FOR YOUR ALL! [FOR BOTH “DEO” as “Mogul”- IN the “Story”- before the “Opening” of Said Story- ForeKnew he'd “forget” – for a time- his “place”- and who he were- in becoming “Hu-Man”- born “Hu-Man”- for the time of Marek's “recall” of his time before the “Fall” were not yet FULL;- AND His- Deo's “Perlimitting” WARNING were pre-Deigned- BEFORE any other “Deigned” ENLIGHTENING of this- The PenWriter- THAT “G.O.D” WARN he- Lest he go any “further”...] But he (caught by Saving Grace, with the New Name Ascribed at Once upon the ForeHead of he- “Jeru-Salem; Jesus's Mark; Marek”) did FALL.

AND then the redeeming BLOOD. For as Mogul as Michael did fall- GOD came – into he as “Marek” In he- after he- into the FALL- to rescue he- as his all- HIS ENTIRE Christ Saved ‘PEOPLE’.

AND no longer were sent Mogul {to redeem the lost boys and girls of his ‘People’- as Marek the Boy}- into the Bosom of The “Apple”- he

could no longer open the Seven Sealed Scroll Spoke by Christ- NO- JESUS did now need to OPEN it for they ALL.

For Free-Will, which is the Inner Root System of GOD in us- the Pre-Free-Will in the Natural- for Pre-Time is Free-Will in the Natural, did we who fell, fall... SO None were Born who could Open it- The Redemptive Miracle- BUT Christ who be Both Above as IN ALL. Those Born Evil were not in the Apple- their Free-Will were not pre-Free-Will; their's is a freelance manner of Free-Will, for they who were born evil... BUT GOD had a WAY to Save ALL- that even they (through the Actions of the Redeemology of the Redemption) - born evil- might have a chance to Begin Renewed- without Evil...

And Marek, as Mogul- forethought or "Sew"- in the infinite "Bible"- it all. As Water he "felt" the Rhema- the "Fall"- remember the "Fall" what I Said concerning the Fall- what would happen if you "fall"- and the Re-Write of the Bible [that would be incorporated into the Natural Realm as the text of the Infallible Holy Bible]- to concern he, as a Man, in the Fall... AND then it were too late- as soon as he grasped the full meaning, the "Fruite" (his hesitation before the Fruite of Evil ought to had been plentiful)- if he'd stopped and considered its meaning before he did "fall";- that "faint" (masked by the spirit of evil, by his allowing his sight to near the portal of evil- that insane mixture of blackest wretched evil and enticement to bite into "its" "apple") rhema- if "ONLY" he'd stopped and "Listened" to GOD in that Rhema- to escape the evil that forewarned that Rhema...

NOT all did fall.

SOME in their parentage do fall-

The infants fall – yea- even they- who come with us to the "Fall".

The First (0~4,000 yrs) Age of Man be the First Fall.

None of the 'People' BORN in the time of the First Fall- beside Adam's Heir- JESUS- and EVE's heir- Mary- who be of the Next as Final Age- the Age to Come- the New Heaven as Earth Age (as Mogul, who from there did fall) be with the New Covenant written in GOD's DNA – in BLOOD- in the Cross- upon the earth of their souls; unless they subsequently "fell asleep"⁺ in the LORD proceeding HIS Rising from the Tomb, which He did at the Beginning of the New Covenant Age of the Fall (the 11th hr, ~4000 to ~6002.5 yrs, onward).

BUT all those built to last- put on the New Heaven as New Earth- at the 'first'- in the loins of their foreparent who were 'Heaven Sent' (precisely half of them initially 'Saved' are Heaven Sent) did in a sense fall; ever were they swept along with the tide of them who fell. Marek stood, for his single mortal sin- here- before the "Citadel", at the southward facing upper lip of the meteor crater in which were the Citadel. He ought have completed this Battle entirely from the supernatural- as Angel- but though as Michael he can as could fight [he can spread the Gospel of Christ - and much besides] - only so much could he do as angel without having to operate as "Marek" the Man of God in the Natural, due to the nature of the effect on 'Faith' of the fall from the Natural. "

NOW he would have to 'build' in 'FAITH', from the Natural- by encountering the 'Natural'. His heart pounded.

He reached for the Sword- the Effervescent "Rapture" Made Perfect- that would kill all evil- SWORD. The Fire Sword.

And another- a gleaming 'light Sword'- [as he drew the Sword it "Gleamed", with a rasp of raw power]; from the supernatural he had gleaned the idea- first sown into the "future" for an anti-evil "parable"- and later- in the "Terrible 7 Year" he'd BUILT this Anti-Evil "Evil". A fire- it leapt from the blue, sapphire -bronze build of the Light-Hilt he made in GOD's Inner Sanctuary- where he wrought with "Plaster-Steel" (a New Form of Steel- an Alien Grey of the Planet Home World Terra 6 had wrought that Steel) this "Steel"- His STEEL. A choice metal. To "clash" against the "metal" of evil.

AN entire Citadel.

And from here every other kind of evil.

+

Marek thought back.

To the time of the Fall.

How Michael- as Michael- for the angel of he were Michael- had wrought with he this "Steel". A mighty work- fashioned from a "Light Sword" duel laser- it contained one frequency inside "another"- in such a manner as to contain the other inside the other- ad infiniti in the other- for very little "power". *I* (he thought deliriously, for the task that beset he) *could clash with steel- real dura-steel- never mind none of this "dura-plex" or other "weak" metal- and CUT through it [The Force of the Citadel] all- UPON a*

similarly dispositioned "metal" [Enemy charged Weapon]- it could wrought great "evil"- turning aside every feeble single, none "duel" laser "Metal";- ONLY a Sword within a Sword could contain this "Metal".

+

The Fall.

Evil.

Deconsecrated had become this "metal"- as every evil- but then-reaching out- through the corridor of time- JESUS- via "Michael"- the time bandit of they all- had reared up this Metal- and knew precisely how to USE this "Metal".

[Now- no "JESUS"- is mere Metal- nor Michael- a Subject is he, after all. BUT I write "AS" Michael- in as simple as a term as I write "as a Disciple". For IF you are Anointed you be the Disciple that be His All; it's like this- Michael were anointed- therefore- it weren't his all- that he practiced at all- BUT CHRIST's ALL- IF an "Instrument" of GOD's ONLY Begotten Son at all. SO if I reach out with a parable- where a "Tennent" of a Man's Farm reaches for an anti-tool;- a weapon of choice- say a gardener's shovel- and HIT the Subject of The Disciple (where JESUS is THE Disciple- say GOD's OWN Disciple- Jesus's Disciple)- so killing he- but then GOD were to reach out with HIS OWN SHOVEL- the POWER of GOD In that SHOVEL- and SAY "I WILL RISE UP MY SON on the "Fifth" or "THIRD" (it were in fact the "Third"- as we have from Prophecy) DAY"- then a choice instrument it is! GOD's Power Manifested on the Third Day- to Raise UP HIS Disciple- and Vanquish HIS Tennent- now ex-Tennent- to get a NEW Tennent (either the old' Tennent Made a NEW MAN in HE by the Power of GOD's Grace- or a NEW Tennent- by the CALL of GOD of a Man in the vicinity of the 'Garden' or 'Farm' of this Parable City).]

+

THE Light Sword, now withdrawn from the scabbard- a short- scroll like sheath at the side of he- hummed with Power- he was ready to do battle.

At a voice activated Drone's Instruction, a remote at the side of he slid forward to scan a little- to relay data to the ten "android" soldiers Christ, by Marek - had taken "captivity"; stolen from the laboratory of the American Military in the year A.D. 2018, built in Origin by SATAN's Army ... BUT Christ who ever knew a better way- sent

Marek as True Prophet, the Opposite Number to The False Prophet ("The Assyrian") - into the 7-year Tribulation of A.D. 2012-2018- to reclaim that which would belong to His People (including hi-tec weaponry, as well as gold and other useful items of the End Time Army)..

Through the corridor of time- stolen into the "First Heaven Time", in Day 1-3 of Creation Week, where from the Angelic Realm the First 10 Eons of Supernatural Time to Coincide later between Day 4 of the Creation Week and The Day of Planting in New Earth Year 4005. Swords, weapons, keeps ["castles"], materials- even animals had been transited away.

Hi-tec American Military Droids initially put into play by the Illuminati, before the Joint Forces of the American U.K. military turned upon them, led by Marek in the Future (now his personal past) in the A.D. 2015... "Unit 15" was what Christ called them- and the Name Stuck with them. Easily reparable- readily operable. Now here, before the Citadel- through the Angelic Portal at Zion- in "The Nomad's Land" or "The Land of the Wanderer".

AS he raised the Light Sword on high, it gave a "crackle" overhead as he moved it in a circular motion of "advance"; a thousand Drones, "gun-ships" if you can call them that- many of them being not more than a metre to half a metre in diameter, hovered or shot forward.

"Drones"; the small "Hover Boards"- or discs- built by the Dark and Sinister heirs of Evil- the Pre-Tribulatory Government of Brussels who also, being Luciferianic fashioned the Mark of Evil itself; for this one purpose - to hunt and kill non-wearers of their electronic Mark, in-order to those of Christ's Nation Annihilate (or via excepting the Mark, "assimilate"). These- like the Military Droids, were re-claimed from the Fallow Earth (in Iran)- by the Angelic as well as Prophetic Army put on Earth in the End of the End, between A.D. 2012 and A.D. 2018... Permitted by Christ- now to be used against the bedrock of evil of wickery, sorcery, homosexuality, bestiality, dragon rearing, and beast raising (from the genetically mall-aligned- the evil 'seed'..) that were in Cain's City.

Christ's Man- Marek - had one final look toward His-Story- in the heart of he- of where it read of how he witnessed to Cain on the death bed of he-

Before plummeting in a “mad” dash from the top of the cliff overlooking the city into the “dead” volcano where Cain had built the “City” of ‘Choice of he’.

+

Methuselah sat opposite his great foreparent, Master of the Sea, who had just been teaching him how to sail the sea-boat Master Adam himself had re-built from a wrecked old boat he previously had lost on a rock out at sea- from which he’d swam to avoid a huge trecleradon (an underwater sea creature- of tentacles and immense proportions). He’d rebuilt the boat, with Methuselah in Mind, and trained he to sail it- in love; and now here they were- under the moon and starlight, watching each other and smiling, eating of roasted potato and vine fruit- tomato- with water from a fine Spirit of the Living GOD Blessed Well that Ajaim, his real forefather by “Faith” dug for he when just a ‘boy’ were he.

A ‘boy’- he were 55 this day- and his “grand-Pa” approximately 930- yet both of them were full of vitality as youth were held yet by each and every of Marek’s brethren- those descended of hAdham. They were healed- each of them- by the touch of a Miracle- if ever had cause any of them.

AND they barely aged (though they matured to a physical maturity, facially and bodily, akin to that of a Person of “20 years” of Age) at all.

The ‘curse’- which were GOD’s Warning that their stepping Outside the Blessing ‘Wall’ of Eden could prevent them from maturing into full adults with no withdrawal of health, was evident in the godless- the Men or Wo-men (or ‘Creatures’- great and small- for the curse hit all of them) that threw themselves at Satan’s Feet- rather than GOD’s. They did it through their false idols (e.g. “Greed”; “Avarice”; “Sin Cultural Defective idol”; “people”).

AND Satan’s servant, Methuselah, had it in him to be no exception- through his idol of ‘Greed’ he looked upon his ‘Dadda’s Pa’ as he used to call him (though in fact 7 generations of Men lay between him and his ‘Grand-Pa’) as his next stepping stone to achieving that he greatly had desirous wish for; ‘his’, “Ajaim’s estate”..

Methuselah thought *He ought leave- die- like the rest of them-* but here he were. Ajaim didn’t believe that GOD- that He, Jehovah EloHim- might ever leave him to ‘die’- but that He would take him away- for GOD had said to him- “Tonight you will rest- not die”.

Each and every night GOD said this to he- for GOD knew He must put fear of the death past Ajaim.

SO Adam- that is to say “Ajaim” as now he really be- believed GOD- and put the matter past he- that die would not he- but be swept away to the ‘First Edemic Heaven’- where in ‘Truth’ he ought ever be...

SO tonight he will get his ‘wish’- or so thought, and subsequently said Methuselah (for besides knowing Adam’s Birth wish that he never “die”, as well as the prophecy that he’d “sleep” not die, he were full of every form of avarice, as well as foul anti-prophecy). He said it, that is to say the above thought, in unadulterated evil, under the gate of his teeth, as he licked his ‘meat’+. HADham, watching he from across the fire, knew his Disciple well enough to know some sort of ‘curse’ had been aimed at he.

Since the day Men began to ‘Call’ Upon the Ardnai, the LORD of Heaven, as Earth, they had forgot again and again by increasing degrees the Gift of Prophecy.

BUT ADAM knew inherently to talk with GOD- tonight- a soft ‘Rhema’ had warned he- “stay away from he [Methuselah]..”

BUT looking upon his ‘grand-Son’- whom he adored, he couldn’t help but to see the little babe in his wife’s baby’s arms- in his wife’s ‘Daughter’ - Sister daughter to he. Off-spring to Enoch- brought forth before Enoch became ardently aware of his walking in the FootSteps of GOD.

A man different to his forefather; - each and every forefather to Methuselah, including many Men from his Mother’s Side which were descended from Cain, besides ‘Cain’ (if you could call a man unable to till because of the Curse on he, a forefather) and a few Men such as he, were holy and came to Walk in the Ways of GOD Almighty. NOW Cain desired Methuselah to wantonly obey the voice of the Almighty that he turn away from Sin- [*such*] was the desire of Cain initially- to protect Methuselah from the own sin of he, Cain- the perverse walk with ‘dark’ of he. AN unusual character trait of ‘Cain’- not to want to the darkness of another ‘Male’ with he- but to watch his own perversion grow exclusively through the many offspring of other men’s wives from he. [Hew didn’t “steal” wives from Men, per se- but in taking many “wife” or “wives” he began a terrible heresy- that of taking the help mate of many other Men. Mortal sins all of they- not one of the “wives” of he gifted in GOD

Ordained Holy Matrimony- in which the healing of soul and body, between Men and their Wives is Preached, but marriages “ordained” by Men;- perverse and altogether unholy.]

Now Cain was near (in hiding)- watching the fire- watching the Men at meat, that is to say- at late dinner, for the evening meal were from the first called ‘dinner’ where dinner meant ‘the first meal of the day’; - for GOD did Create the First Day begun at Evening time- you sSee.

Now he would see if “Cain’s Apprentice” as he ‘liked’ to call he- would turn up as all he were “cracked” up to be.

Cain leaned in close, a knife in hand- incase remorse got the better half of this ‘brother’ of he.

Marek were watching he- ‘Cain’- as Methuselah- intently- from the Spirit- remotely- a thousand miles north of where Cain and Methuselah, with ‘Adam’, were. He knew where in Africa they were, South of the Main Gate of Eden from which ‘Adam’ and his prodigyny in the loins of he did initially flee. He knew what would come- what must- to end it- to bring Adam home. The curse of knowing ‘death’ in the vicinity one’s own body were this- decreased life expectancy.

Belief in it opened the door to it.

Now it was Cain’s time to trip one final time- Marek would not permit this “Murder”- not if GOD would allow it- not if he could help it- BUT at his own per-request lest he should sin and foul- GOD had tied Marek - with a rope- stronger than any mortal- or Immortal- could tear. TILL it were over.

He, Michael with Marek, prayed- “GOD- see he- the plight of he- one ... oh but it were one- last time to warn he...”

AND GOD did warn he.

ADAM- that is Ajaim, looked up.

A star in the sky, twinkling at he.

He knew that very Star.

On his wife’s burial, GOD bless her and rest at the Bosom of Abraham, whom he had prophesied to after the birth of the last son of her, he’d seen it shine down upon her- and then GOD had buried, with GOD’s Very SON stood at the grave at Golgotha, on the right side of the rock that lay to mark the place of the ‘Tree’ of Golgotha- her- instantly into the ‘Earth’ of her- He and ‘Abel’- Abel had stood in the Spirit- in Heaven- as if from afar.

That Star- that twinkle, twinkle Star.

+

Methuselah- looking up at “Adam”- knew the prophescy that were aimed at he had to work to pull off the Satanic Assignment of he- to steal the land of his forefather- by ‘birth-right’ when it ought to be another’s right- a ‘True Believer’s’ right. For by ForeRight- ONLY a True Believing SON had ‘Birthright’- only a GOD believer- GOD follower.

NOW he would kill he- for Methuselah perceived that realisation of a Plot were dawning on the Prophet Ajaim; on his face for a moment a look of terror crossed the gaze on he- as Ajaim’s “future heir”, Ajaim’s own ‘Son’ swept across the ‘fire’ itself (Methuselah- fearing not fire- were never burned by fire- for none had yet inherited the belief of dying by far-fetched tales such as flames of a furnace, let alone a mere five foot camp fire) and struck to first his (Ajaim’s) throat then chest; a direct blow would never kill Ajaim- but it might maim he- long enough to ‘drown’ he- or worse still- claim he in a strangle hold that might suffocate he- or lest he find another way- Ajaim that is – find another way to out-survive this traitorous grand-Son- a blood let of a worst kind- vampirism via one of the Nephtilli that Cain’s god’s gifted he...

NOW Cain would see- if Ajaim had the Steel that Prophescy said of he- would he fear- a little tittle- like to ‘die’ early- before the allotted ‘time’?

AND Ajaim did- for a time- for a moment- but as the flint knife- of simple flint bound by a fine rope at one end to soften the edge that Methuselah held the knife by, who held it at the hand of he- went first to Ajaim’s heart- then throat- to cut he.. Methuselah attempted for the throat, but Ajaim ducked- then he sobbed in remorse as he stabbed at the broad- heavily muscled, tanned barrel chest- thrice- hard enough to break bone let alone flint. Ajaim recalled the first, softly spoken Word of Marek the Gift Giver- Servant of GOD’s Son- the Messiah- to he;

“Don’t feel pain- it’s not for you- just rest in GOD Almighty..”

It were for his son- when Abel were taken from he.

He looked at Methuselah, and softly ‘died’- relaxing into the arms of the Almighty.

It were his time.

Cain, as Methuselah, didn't know it. They thought Ajaim's "passing away", as being before the time allotted to he. They did not think by the Ways of GOD Almighty (i.e. they had yet to receive the "Mind of Christ", which the Heaven Sent were Born In- Cain, in his idolatry- never would exit his Mind- Satan's Mind- for The Anointed.).

BUT Abba the Father- who fore-dwelt in the heart of he- hAdham- before the first Chronological fall of Man- KNEW his Son- Ajaim- WELL.

He knew the time- the time to recall he.

AND so hAdham- as Ajaim as he really be- as his wife Eve who became Elva before he- relaxed into the Strong Right Arm of GOD, and his spirit left he.

NO simple knife could kill he.

The curse had never hit he- not in the way of physical hurt coming upon he.

The flint didn't even break the sternum, of the bone above the muscle of he- the heart muscle- let alone the fine, baby fresh- titanium like flesh above the sturdy- virtually indestructible bone. He'd never taken on through disbelief of the blessing that much of the Enemy's Destruction.

Now he slept – in Heaven- at the Bosom of Abraham²².

++

Looking up above the camp light, his heart suddenly beating, thrust like a spade against a tree- Ajaim's heir- as now were Methuselah by loyalty assumed by many in legality to Ajaim (for Men had each a legal form for inheritance of Land or Item or Tool and so forth to Share) – he saw the twinkling star, where the sparks of camp fire could not reach; as a silvered meteor moving fast across the Sky it went to the West and it were gone.

It were not that which kept he to stare.

²² Located between the Spirit of GOD, the Holy Ghost, as well as the Heart of GOD, were the Obelix of Faith- where Ajaim now were.. Later- his "son", through Heir-ship- Abraham, made this his home- and prepared many- for the arrival of He who would Fore-Tell of Many More Saints such as He- He infact being GOD's Very Own Son- Bringing the Bosom of Christ into Effect, for the Sins of they- Making Awash with Glow the New Inner Most Hearts of the Many Seats of "FAITH" that proceeded His Arriving in the Midst of they.

It were the scent of a spirit- Ajaim's spirit- as it rose up in the air- a metal of rose- white washed a rose- Methuselah's birth flower, upon which had placed he- his Grand-Pa- when were Birthed he.

On the soft wind that carried away he- Ajaim- to the West, with that flower- were a voice- a prayer- as if an overheard private affair- between 'God' as "FAITH" in Ajaim...

Methuselah did stare.

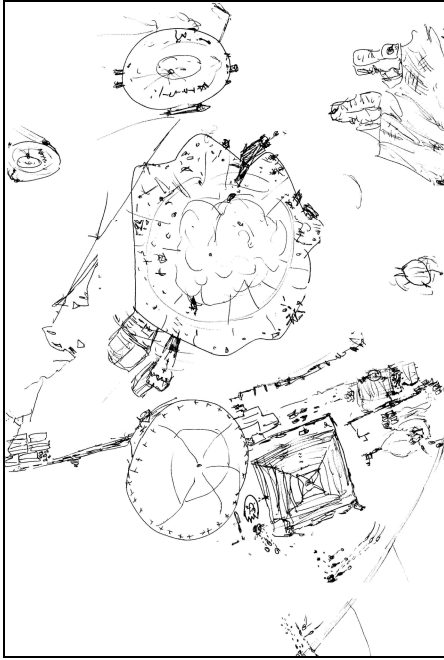
The Word Stuck on he- holding on he- for a while- till he finally turned – the small flint knife falling to the forest floor... He wanted, in part, to leave the Word, that felt he- there in the forest where he "killed" the godfather as "Grand-Pa" of he.

But it would not quite ever lift off he- not till wrought with remorse he would turn back and ask for "the Stair"...

He had to hear it- GOD had sent Ajaim to make sure he did hear it. GOD's "Son"- that's is to Say "Jeshua" Spoke it by he- for he wanted Ajaim's "heir" to over-hear;

"Forgive *him*..."

2. The Battle



Picture 3.1; THE 'CITY' about to 'Fall' [Marek "flies"]..

Baruch 4:23 "For I ["'Marek'" - "'Meaning 'GOD' 'S.E.N.D.E.R.'"] sent you out with sorrow and weeping, but GOD will give you back to me with joy [HIS [inner] "'STRENGTH'"] and gladness [His "'Oil'" "'Well'" OF "L.O.V.E.""] for ever [ET-ERN-AL;- "'Enter Into His "R.E.S.T.'" "Y.O.U.'" "A.I.L.""]" -Marek, The "'CreaTURE'".

Marek began the steep and slow looking, rocky descent with a fierce flash- his Light Sword Swinging as he flew past the slow rocky "climb" down the hill before he, into the gully below... The android unit, "Unit 15" as GOD's Army called they, was not far behind- two

of the armoured Unit's Droids closest to he actually pursued him at speed, leaping with jet packs on after his fast "mid-air" descent... Landing up the feet of long stair rising almost straight vertically up to the main rise before the foot of the Plasta-Dome "Citadel", Marek swung first right (to chop off the head of a fast moving "Raptor" beast), then left (to swoop under a highly trained manoeuvred Pterodactyl), before leaping up the first step... Above he the Drones-screamed over the approximately 20 meter gap between the ridge he and "Unit 15's" finest had just leapt down from and the ascent before he; guns going "clackety clack" followed by "thud, thud" from other, more silent weapons [from under some of the Drones, where Gun and Short Range Missile Mounts had lowered to shoot every target pre-identified to their on-board computer].

Marek went in first- as ever he did when GOD sent him to win a battle- whether Supernatural or Natural. He'd Share the Victory rather than take the whole victory- for he deplored to work alone really- but today it were solely he, beside the remotes, with a few techies at work "behind the screens" on board a hover ship, the "Avrix"; piloting or distributing priority commands to Drone Antennae- to redistribute the Drones in their concentration of fire power, or adjust the attack pattern of them to avoid unnecessary loss of a Drone.

The Drones hovered near to he- one to his right- one to his left- an entire Armada of they swooping above he at the City- attacking his primary concern- the thick, tough, see-through "dome" ceiling of the Citadel and its main walled infrastructure; it was their point of entry, and crucial for the victory; though assured of the victory, he wanted to do everything properly, without any untold casualty. A troop of 7 Drones were in a hover pattern behind him as he made the Descent, lopping off the ear of reptile-beast "Man"²³ that had been stationed

²³ From the deconsecrated "terra firma", that is to say from the genetically altered genome of "Man", that is to say Fallen Man, these "Abominations" came forth:- "Neanderthal Man", "Cro-Magnon Man", "Imps as Men", "Orc"... plus other mutant forms- including this. The Men that initially sprang from the Earth were NOT of this genetic mix- but they were superseded by some of them, in their towns as well as villages- as Nephillim alone had the upper hand in negotiating terms with these prodigies of super-villainy. Remember- GOD didn't Deign, nor Design, All that came of the Fell Earth- HE DEIGNED all PURE, PERFECT- well "being"-ed, without a violent bone, or thrashing tooth/tail and so forth- neither the

there in the main guard room (an overlooking alcove, hid in the rock) at the top of the “last” ascent. The Drones- one to the left, one to the right, fired upon the bats that swooped from the alcove with the beast-man; a terrorist tactic of the “Illuminated”, of their Capital City, were to train “demonically possessed” vampire bats (genetically altered from the genetic material of the Fallen Earth) to swoop on anything living as they fired upon Saved Men. Now it was the Drones turn- they had the position- Unit 15 were either ten minutes behind he making the slow climb with rocks and pulleys to confront blocking their way (the ascent had been booby trapped by the release of the Mutant- the reptile “humanoid”) or were preparing jet packs to make the ascent- the choice was on the leader of they- a remote “commander” operator in the Avrix.

Marek opened fire on Evil with a tumult of voice like thunder from the lip of he, as he exclaimed “HaarrVraa!”

This spiritual as well as natural exclamation, via the “Voice Modulator”²⁴ at his lip, sent a powerful energy wave at the tip of the dome, which caused a great fire to explode in the dome ceiling, leading to beginning of a centralised collapse; the drones followed suit, concentrating their missile explosions (to rock the dome roof) right there- pushing the collapse still further.

Vampire bats flocked from the ceilings of many buildings within to the streets below, to avoid the shower of plasta-glass²⁵ and sparks

thorn nor brier. Nor snake viper venom- or any other fell such thing. Much of the earth of “Nature” is not of its original “Genome”- since the Spirit of Satan got “Behind them”; causing all manner of ill in they, as well as “special” evil; such as this- the reptilian “Man”. A Beast. GOD permitted such “human” like “animal”; for He Thought – knowing their Ill’; “Let it show they the error of their Way- (and quietly) may they see, that more than animal they be...”

²⁴ This- a strange device- first noted by “Marek” in a film called “Dune”, is infact (like the light saber- a duel laser controlled by a circular inner tone- held together by a firmly established modular frequency – a frequency within a frequency) feasible. As is the “light shield”- which we will get to later. Marek - as Gift Giver – originated they- putting they- as All idea initiate via he (as Truth Gift Giver) - in the supernatural- into the political, geo-political, engineers, etc arena. They simply, have to come via the Gift Giver- even if they wind up in Mass Media- such as they did with the “Voice Modulator”. I will deal with this later- see Appendix V.

²⁵ Plasta-Glass; a material made in the 1970s, to resist bullet-proof glass piercing tech; they essentially failed- but the project went still ahead under, and other, albeit “Black Ops” project Code Word “Alberterzhein”. It went further- producing “plasta-dome” quality material, for protecting a large, fertile field in case of

and fire- as well as due to the violent sound waves that sent them showering with the debris into the streets in panic or “fear”. Marek looked, as the reptile beast-man, now making a slow recovery, picked up a rock (his “gun”, a slow loading “rifle”, having fallen down the tricky, “final” descent to the foot of the primary hill of the “Citadel”) – it went for he, swiftly if unsteadily making for a precipice to well aim from at Marek ;- but for no good cause. Marek might have “redeemed” the beat-man- the man-like abomination- the uncreated being re-made created were it to choose the Supreme Being- GOD- if it were not past redemption. However GOD had, in previous prayer-meditation in Marek’s Mind, Prayer, called all such Creature “Abomination”- none were Chosen by he- they just didn’t have it in they, via instinct (having but an arbitrary fallow feel for “free-will decision making”- only “instincts” remained these reptile men- or “Neanderthal” or other “bestial” man), to choose He- the LORD that Originated (that is Made) all living in originality. With a “Tuth-Vha” [through the Voice Modulator] Marek caused a sound wave that hurt the beast even more- bursting first the left swollen and now bled dry ear drum- then the right- and the reptile beast lost its footing, disoriented by the sudden loss of hearing (as well as inner ear orientation from the pressure equilibrium therein) and fell with a plummet of fear off his precious precipice. There was a violent “fleshy” soft impounded “crunch” as the creature fit into the jagged rock to the right of the carven, rock stair that led to the primary hill of the citadel. Two Nephillim, guardsmen (9”, each of they) armed with Spear already drew near- Marek threw himself off the small mountain ledge with a voice of force, falling upon they with Sword and Sabre- cutting to pieces they before they could even lift a Spear. Taking one spear (the Sword “Rapture-Resurrect” Thrust into the Terra-Firma, blackening it and blistering it as with fiercely burnt pitch, to free an arm with which to recover it)- like a great reaver rod; “gut- fear- spear..” he said in thought, naming his victory over each of they at the Nephthilli nearest he;- he launched the Giants’ Spear right at a fast approaching Nephthilli spear, splintering

eco-disaster, or some such similar project. Run by America. The technology, developed by Man, under the Guiding Arm of the Demon Lucifer, became apparent to he in the past from which he projected that very idea- as with that of developing mutant strains of bat, rat, otherwise harmless bacteria as retro virus, and then – worse of all- most sinful- Men.

it in mid-flight, impaling the Nephtilli who had just launched his Spear straight at Marek's head. Rounding to his rear- Marek ordered the two "generals" of Unit 15- "Tom" and "Jerry" he called they- jet packing in to a position just to the right and left of his rear; "Get out front- wipe out ever Nephtilli- no survivor! I want that Plasta-Dome down- whatever the cost- and no "escapees" this time! Clear?"

"Yes sir"- came the electronic, grating voice of the techies on the other side of the machinery [of the droids, plus communications, and Avrix "command centre"] between he, Marek, and themselves.

Then he, both swords in his hand, lifted up.

Straight up.

+

As he levitated above the ruined dome, Marek perceived the ruined "City"; - already the rioters and looters were escaping via an "exit" at the back of the "city". The industrial -laboratory complex of the Mega-Plex- the built in metropolis beneath the Citadel- from which "People"- of Alien "Grey", Mutant Men- and every other fell evil, spewed forth, was on "fire". He'd just recently, skilfully, dipped into the Crater just long enough to hurl a timer, with bomb attached, into the midst of the City- right into the "Heart" of She- the industrio-complex. Built beneath the "City" which sprawled top side, under the banner of the Citadel, was a vast domain of evil- where time ordered events did not need to occur- it were the "First Evil" which wrought this Evil- the "evil" beyond all "evil". This evil- he looked at the broken, rot of an apple, which he held in one, stealthily gloved right hand- was the apple of evil; he'd took it from the one who did this evil- built the evil of it- "Enoch". Not the Enoch, but the first "Enoch", Cain's Enoch. It became as grey ash as he broke it apart, casting its dirt into the fiery Abyss of the labyrinthian open roof, industrio-complex... For to facilitate their means of heat production, for their invention, the atomic weapon in the midst of them, they had carved the City out of solid rock- - but to vent heat, the "Illumians" (as the people of that now dead and gone city were called) kept a square kilometre of their city open to the sky- with the City as well as Citadel built on precipices on either part of the upper level surrounding their open sky city. The dome protected the top level as lower, mostly underground, levels of the City from the elements, as well as attack. Inside the industrio-complex Men, as

Greys, under the influence of demons that walked as Men or other intelligent creatures worked their “magic”- taking via advanced “Grey”;²⁶ “Techno-Know-how” the data gleaned from vast amounts of research; Research by demonised Man, in the “Future”, a future from which they extracted the “Future” 20th and 21st century techno-know-how of Mankind, into genetic splicing and alteration to create genomes of deficit of moral instinct, dead, alien grey, or “human” bio-modified matter; their purpose- like all Satanic Agenda- the wiping out of every true, born again Adventurer in the Realm of Matter- Christ’s Matter- His Body and Blood. His People! Here, gleaned via the Supernatural Realm of the Demonic, were the techno-read outs on how to invent killer viruses, such as rabies, to infiltrate the livestock of the “Blessed”, and impregnate aliens with genetically malaligned “Creatures” (actually, Lucifer is a Creature, Satan an “Uncreature”- becoming something evil- therefore NOT created though certainly originated- thus his “works” are uncreated- not originated. Born evil is one thing; Cro-Magnon Man- “Orc”- and the like- another). Why?

To cause suffering.

IN the end- Satan- and ALL Hell’s, sole Agenda- to cause suffering- that they may cause enough poverty, disease, ailment of one kind or another, to provide for they a bargaining chip – that GOD might realign His Story, re-create History- and allow they to win any way they like- to have Hade instead of Heaven for we who serve GOD Almighty and vice versa for those who serve Evil Entirely. Their want; a rebellious “life” forever- with GOD to supply they with the Life of He- He’d de-exist the entirety of Creation by PULLING out of it if that were how it be. IF GOD pulled out of His Creatidom. Entirely, it would “qzumph”- it would disappear. His Life Force, His Very Breath, Sustains US as well as – through the “BLESSING”- everything about us. Nonetheless- they will to bargain with this sole “chip”- Suffering- to bargain at the “table” of “peace” (or their form there of- which is far from True Shalom) with GOD the Father- if that’s possible (which it isn’t – He’s not Interested); that via “lie” as

²⁶ The “race” of “Grey”,- dealt with earlier, in Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, Version 2.0 as the improved Version, 2.1. An extremely agile, as advanced, race of Alien Being- meant- as with “all” nature in Origin for Human Domination, under Christ who “Made” (that is “Originated”) them.

“deception” and “Murder” and more, they may slay many and “hurt” many as “Impoverish” the 2 Populaces (Saved or Unserved, esp. “Saved”) of Mankind (in particular- being GOD’s Favoured race- in His Image) that true suffering may result. Their “aim” is to cause GOD to let them have Heaven, why He languish in Hell- to Save them.

It didn’t happen at the Cross and Resurrection.

It won’t happen.

It’s already Written.

The bomb, piloted in by a techie controlling a swift remote, piloting droid, had, at Marek’s release order dipped into the crater area with Marek flying to release on time and picture perfect the “release”, and then “Release”; it had let go. The timer ticked, “1 sec.. 2 sec”- he- as the remote- and every Drone Squadron within the dome, flew vertically up and out of the dome...

BOOMB!

The few surviving Alien Grey technicians, or super-science Alien-Grey “Men” were fast scrambling now out of the broken as burning “rubble” of a half collapsed tunnel access building to the North of the City, at the furthest point to where now Marek hovered in a position just above the south facing end of the ruined dome of the City. The explosion had shook every surrounding precipice to the exposed lower level of the City- some of the surrounding wall of rock, as well as building, actually fell apart from the force of the blast.

Flying had become a past time for he- since the Time of Great Tribulation.

For there- on Jan’ 18, 2012 (at the verge of the outset the Gt. Tribulation); translating as Enoch and others before he, to arrive ‘here’ in the time of the New Heaven as Earth already- in the “First Heaven”, flying had come easily, as second nature- to he; Without GOD’s Hand of Miracle to hold he directly- but by the Inner Gift(s) of Levitating & Flying that “FAITH” relinquished in he. Adam had seen it- hAdham that is- as properly named he be- before the Fall- what were meant for he- as the Children of he. Made in the Image of GOD.

But now – here he were- the Force of “FAITH”- sustaining he in mid-air travel- the LORD’s blessing on he to so travel. His “Stone Skin”- another gift- which permitted he the rock hard stone exterior

that Michael, as Angel, had put on he- an Anointed Blessed Exterior- such as “Michael” had ever in his rocky “physical” body. For not every “angel” were as he, but being The Angel- the One- who were the “sSpirit” of he- Jesus in hHis Animated “Flesh”- in supernatural Bone as Body- he were capable of stone, as steel- as crystal- as bone or body for he were innately skilful in the “Faith” GOD Taught he. Marek possessed a grip of “reality” taught by GOD’s SON to he. ONLY through this- over time- had he been expected to learn this- Levitating & Flying.

The time had come for he to levitate- there in Jan’ of 2012, the 18th, at the end of 22, 00 hrs CST; when the sphere of Light had “hid” he- “transplanting” he- via the “Corridor” of “Time”- that is the “Core” of GOD’s “Time”- JESUS in he- along with ALL that- like Enoch the Great Before he and others that Walked with GOD Almighty- “TRANSLATED”; he in Jan’ of 2012, – the 18th. Not a moment too soon. It was just then that, globally, via its secretive Emergent One World Government Intelligent Agency, timed its release of “black bagging” the two hundredths of “Christians” who devoutly were seen as Bible Believing Prophecy Following Christians; they the Anti-Christ run Council of 13 Wicca/ Sorceresses as Sorcerers assumed as Christ’s “Electile”, Globally.

The Christian “Elect”- those that walked with GOD- most Closely- had been “elected”- by first close screening for belief in Bible Prophecy- which predicted all the actions of the Illuminati as Globalists that lead they (the demonised Secret Service of each and every Global Community- as well as Government) – then lastly via “Satanic Election” directly- for dieing immediately their One World Government emerged as the Solving Agency of the Great Engineered Financial Collapse.. Less “devout” Christians were either shunned of interrogating, seen a decrepit in “faith” anyway and not serious enough to care which “Bible” were “gifted” to they (the Illuminati had for years planned on replacing the “current” Modern Bible with a Hell-Sent Bible- which after the day of Jan 18th 2012, they begun with fervency). AS soon as the One World Government could, following the day of the 18th of January, it elected to replace the already ailing Babylon Economy with the Ultimate in Evil for “Economy”;- the Mark of the Beast to register each and every person for electronic “transfer” within the plight of the global cashless society.

A few had been put up for “Observation”- or simply handed over to the “Muslim”.

Most “Christian”- including the Catholic Christian- as Protestant Christian- 9 tenths of the remaining “Christian” populace between October 2011 and 1st February 2012- simply “fell away”- as the One World Government who’s Propaganda System had fed into each and every “Church” regular service timed lie after timed lie- predicted. Precisely.

The “TRANSITION” were pre-Rapture of the Saints of the Most High. A great sphere- invisible to the naked eye- but not to the supernatural eye- took place about they that had “FAITH” as Hoped in Christ’s Return- Walking by the Inner Light of they- BY “FAITH”... AND in a “Blink” of an eye- GONE were all of them- to the extreme surprise of MANY an expert black van or jeep or car driver, seeing his comrades return from an abode, oft in the middle of the night, empty handed... Yet the “transition” were “Part and Parcel” of said “Rapture” of the Saints- it were co-linked- to the Day of the Lord- the day Marek would shove the Sword of “Rapture- Sword of Elect- Resurrect” into the Earth at Mount ZION’; as I- the Writer- establish I- SAVING the last ‘babe’ to be brought into Christ in I- to ZION’...

That were a GREAT time past. Since that time- the great tribulation time- his journey in the LORD through time had seen many adventures through time and space- indeed- as the angel of “TIME” wherever went he- JESUS was with he- and TIME kept up with he.. From ZION’- that is to say the “real” ZION’- he’d made through time the traverse to here... to the Mystical City here.

Enoch (the City); Fully of Sorcery, Debauchery, Experiments gone Awry- evil military bio-weaponry, and all fell imaginations of the Enemy. He looked down at the City, to where a group of well-armed, as organised, Grey Militia were preparing to rise up in response to the approach of the drones now hovering near they, firing upon the godless populace...

Now was the time for the second wave of attack.

+

Cain’s body lay, smouldering, in a crater- not far away- where “Cain the Second”- or “Methuselah”- as some still called he- had fled from Marek at his arriving, astride a Warrior-Snow Lizard that at times into confrontations such as these arode he. Two Nephtilli

Nephillim Guardsmen- Vampiric Satanic Men- fell before they knew what hit them. The Man- Marek - as Angel, slew Marek 's current Nemesis- the angel Lucifer as well as the dark angelic being +“Raftha” which were Cain’s angel, with a single “FAITH” filled gesture; as the demonic spirits on, in or about Lucifer’s closest agent in this time (Cain) fell from said agent into Hell. Cain slumped, visibly, as power left his still taught, as powerful, body, and for a moment his body were flung to the floor by the full vented force of several demonics being expunged from his body. Marek , dismounted, drew Cain’s body right up in front of he- withdrew the fell, broke in evil- black sword of Cain- and broke it by the flat of the blade on the spine of Cain before Cain could react. Cain lay not long- he rolled over, taking the sword of a dagger wielding guard that had stood next to he; a Nephtilli who’s “sword” were a mere “dagger” for he due to the immense size of he compared to Marek - like a boy before he. Marek let him. Cain took a swing at Marek the boy. Despite his immense size, as strength, the “Cain” that withstood Fierce Marek knew no pleasure in ever defeating he- in every encounter over the century or so in which previously had encountered he- for “Battle”- but no- but no- way would lest evil avail GOD let Marek loose this or any “Battle”. Manoeuvring aside from a lethal looking thrust, Marek grasped Cain’s right, “sword” holding hand in a tiny fraction of a second. Still holding Cain’s hand, Marek somersaulted over the right arm of Cain- thus – by the might of his super-vice (having the “Gift of Samson” double in he from GOD Almighty) grip causing even the fiercely strong and taught musculature of Marek’s Opponent, “Cain” to fail. The right forearm suffered a dislocation of a femur from the right wrist; as Cain swooned- in immense warrior like pain- Marek raised a “spear”- such as Marek took from the Nephtilli guardsman he’d first slain at cornering Cain, and then drew a gash of blood with a single thrust and swipe at Cain’s torso. Cain fell, stumbling, the hefty, 9” spear, trust with enough force to break several ribs- he were done for- he knew it- he’d killed too many not to. But Cain wasn’t about to die- not yet- he had another weapon “up his sleeve” as it were- the very dart Marek threw to slow he, even at the swooping dismount of he- at the begin of the battle- a poison slow-movement dart to impair Cain’s ability to escape... Taking it from the right bicep where it had at first struck him, he attempted to

with it Marek slay... But stepping, lightning swift (for he had an ability for intense, lightning swift speed, from Christ who Adored he) away from the blow, Marek caught he- turned the arm of he- and looking down grimly;

“Sorry (in Rhema) - I must end you.” And thrust Cain’s black-knife- taken in an instant from a scabbard at the side of he already when he had first fallen upon he (a movement that had not escaped Cain’s noticing entirely) - deep into Cain’s; the throat of this “creature” - [really an uncreated being due to his being “Born evil” -not “made” in the colloquial sense, though through his forefather “Originated” by Christ’s Speaking forth the Father of he]. Cain stumbled- fell, gripped his throat one last time- then the spirit of he escaped he- just as it had for the two elite Nephthilli guards that had died just seconds before him...

+

AT the edge of the “Clearing” in the Wood- near “Enoch”, stood facing North Marek ; the dead bodies of Cain and the two Nephthilli Nephthillim Guardsmen behind him, with the two legged snow-lizard stood patiently at the edge of the clearing south of he. Marek - a tear on his right cheek, sniffed. He looked up at the none-First Heaven Moon. IN the Moon was hope- he could still feel “hope”- “faith”- “Love”. He’d seen it before- at the end of “battle” before- the MOON- silently sitting, shinning- it’s reflected sun light. A Sign.

+

The Citadel- before he – the Citadel.

IN a matter of days it would be before he- to ‘Conqueror” that City- to take back that which belonged to he- for SATAN – as all who follow he- but Steal, Murder, and Take what does not belong to they in reality- to perverse nature or run back-to-from the way things are meant to be- but never with any “true” originality. They just destroy what GOD Made in Origin. Really.

+

The Second Attack Wave

Marek looked at the Alien Grey Military- in grey suites, with light, silver rods in the hand or hands (depending upon what type of “Grey” were they) of the infantry, desperately trying to operate a broken down old piece of artillery- a “flak” gun of some sort, to damage the drones now firing upon each and every godless being about they. He decided it were his turn to make a move. NO one on

the Avrix had spotted the flak gun weaponry now about to come into operation, or else they would have dispatched appropriate orders by now- they (the unknown artillery or air defence target(s)) were a priority for the drone, and no drones were attacking the artillery Marek had his eyes on... It was useless to inform the techie on the other side of his comms device, with so much heavy “fighting” or “slaughtering” going on already.

The remotes – two drones- nearest he opened fire on a flock of birds- not of the Enemy, and Marek ordered they to stand down and return to the base, located several kilometres south in the Jungle West of the City, IMMEDIATELY. Birds were a special “love” of his- “Ornithography” for Christ Only – deciding the Names they would reapply to the beasts of the air once the New Earth Age began about them, in N.E.Y. 01. Refocusing on the flak gun, with its crew and repair techies trying desperately to get she ready, he at a glimmer of the LORD’s Will turned in mid-flight and dived back down through the ruined Dome ceiling of the great city toward the artillery...

Slowing his flight slightly just south of the artillery vehicle, he then descended, Swords Out, into a nearby street of the City...

+



Picture 2.2; “Flak ‘G.u.n’” or “‘a.r.t.i.l.l.a’”

+

Smoke and confusion were everywhere. Panic stricken, Alien or non-alien, wo-men or “children” were escaping the drone silenced as unsilenced gun fire; Marek had to- for the briefest moment- remind his-self what they were- the Uncreated- demon filth.; As much demon as the demons that polluted their beings. At least this battle would be swift- the mostly Alien militia were well armed- after a manner- but not for much longer. Putting to flight again briefly, he landed in the midst of the Alien Grey, who were preparing to launch a counter offensive against the fast approach drone fleet hovering over the rubble strewn streets of the ‘upper level’. The “Artilla” Drone destroyer; - this flak vehicle, built to shoot anything aerial, was capable of downing or destroying anything aerial but Marek the Gift Giver. [It could fire a radial electrical field, from each of its electric “rower” twinned rods; each electrical ‘sphere’, when in range of its pre-aimed target- set by charge as distance- would release an electric burst followed by a short wave EMP

[“Electro-Magnetic-PULSE”] burst- up to the range of approx. 1 m. It could, if accurate, knock out ANY Alien Grey mode of transport, let alone one or more of the drones caught off guard...]

Marek had already activated a special shield unit, to protect from stray (or “non-stray”) arrow, or spear- he had little doubt there were plenty of Nephtilli or Nephillim of other rank and class with bow and spear. The Greys preferred short range projectile weaponry, psychic shock wave that could, in the right circumstance, be quite deadly, plus automated machinery to fight for they- usually charged energy weapons of some sort but also some low spread laser- capable of cutting he, but not seriously hurting he- not AT all with shield unit on about he, deflecting any stray shot below the energy level of the field of electrostatics²⁷ now set up about he. A short tap on a little module attached to the left side of his suite- on his “Shield belt” -activated the device- as well as, via another button on his left side of the belt, a homing beacon for “Unit 12”; the anti-artillery or air defence aerial squadron of about 100 drones (each loaded up to the maximum degree possible without stripping away air manoeuvrability, with armour piercing bullets as well as armour piercing rockets and metal “eating” plasma rockets). The shield- the

²⁷ See Appendix V; The Shield here may sound quite non-sensical. Indeed it is not.

same technology as the “Light Sword” in reality- was activated by way of an alternating frequency across the natural frequency of the electric field of his body. Back at base The Core (Jesus Christ’s Anti-Evil Weapon- His faith-filled People) possessed a similar piece of tech, a shield unit capable of invisibility. A duel frequency- one over another, in a very particular, clever manner, that the LORD had downloaded on Marek in answer to prayer...

Now he were ready. Landing squarely in the midst of the Grey with a sudden bound and leap into the flak gun control tower next to the Artilla, he ripped the crew men apart with his bare hands, leaving a sword in the gut of each of the two Nephtilli either side of the entrance... He reached forth and leapt onto the Grey Nephtilli warrior (a foul genetic mix of alien Grey and Nephillim of the Tribe of Nephtilli) opposite his current position- ripping the peculiar giant man apart with a sudden twist of one arm one way, one the other- then turned, driving a great Grey head first into the roof of the metal tower with a thrust, strike and sudden upward thrust. He fell upon the creatures without mercy- for they desired none- and any way- they were all about he- the technicians tried scrambling away, but ceasing an Alien Grey, which he promptly killed by twisting its foul head the wrong way, he launched its spiked energy rod right at the backs of the nearest two; it caught both of the creatures- pinning the both of them, and they fell from the steps down which trod in fear them. A Spider Grey- one of the genetic manipulations of the space-faring Alien Grey- to create a hybrid mix of one creature with another to “better” they (as if from GOD’s Original, to this “Horrible”, such were possible) suddenly let a mental shrill rasp at he- from the ceiling top right corner... “Leaping” out of the way of the beast’s mental attack, Marek released his sole defence beside the Sword at the beast; a “Mental” shriek of his own- a “dunamis”²⁸ coupled with the “Voice Mod” (now near zero charge) device now close to his lip (as he leant back, turning in mid leap away from the area near the “Spider”). The WORD was this “fall!” At once it fell, scuttled – barely able to stand, toward he- then trembled, and fell; sick alien goo – akin in colour to black-red, came from its under body, and its Alien Grey head let out a slow “swHiver” of noise and

²⁸ THE POWER to Manifest a WORD. It’s for every true believer in Christ, who told the fig tree to wither.

were still- Marek drew the light sword from the now dead Nephtilli at the side of he, and cut down on its “neck” to be sure of its defeat in a sweeping ark- beheading the beast. He put the light “sabre” (as he would often fondly call it, back at base) away, deactivating the blade before tucking its hilt swiftly away into its “hilt holster”. He then reached for a control panel opposite him. The drones shouldn’t fire on his loci- not till he were out of the way... reaching for his other sword in case he had to disembark from the control tower ever so swiftly, he pulled it free of the other Nephtilli (which slumped to the floor, making a fell gurgle...) and reached for a strong manoeuvring lever. The tower- and machine, lifted, pivoted, and jolted- he almost lost his balance- as did the (still) barely visible to his naked eye- but entirely to his spiritual- Nephtilli guard behind he- the one he’d let the light ‘sabre’ remain in the solar plexus off for a moment or two. Marek ignored the tall, strong fighter a moment- he had more pressing business to attend to... Putting the sights of the “Hover” artillery on the nearest drone attack point- a strong, fortified “Artilla” tower-not yet activating- he put the switch on for “Fire!” The Hebrew lettering on the control switch- as with the lever- the logic of the layout- and the Divine Gift of Insight gave he all he required to (crudely, as roughly albeit) turn the “beast” of a machine to fire...

The Nephtilli’s hand- unexpectedly fast for the size of he, considering also his injury, and the low ceiling- but infuriatingly slow considering the Living Being that Marek be, reached for the back of the head of he- to wrench it right off- had he the foresight or “ability”. Pressing “Fire!” as well as twisting about to meet this attack promptly, Marek’s right foot sweeping up into the beast-man’s upper right side – slamming the giant back down to the floor- Marek turned to watch his small “victory!”

Electric sphere after electric sphere smote the Artilla tower he had targeted- leaving it inoperable... The rest of the volley fell short of the drones firing at the tower- and she began to deactivate by lowering all guns... The crew- a moment later- were seen scrambling from the tower...

Marek leapt past the still struggling, wounded- albeit altogether fierce- Nephtilli, onto the floor beneath the tower... Not a moment too soon- Several rockets came streaming into her- the Artilla- and

broke apart the interior as well as exterior in a great flash followed by massive explosion even as he swiftly took to the air...

+

Settling in mid-air on his next target, Marek swooped over a patrol of Nephtilli guardsmen- four or five of them- the last of their Order of “Ordinary” (non-genetically modified by the City’s Denizens); He discerned, by the Spirit of GOD, their position- fleeing- in Gt. Fear- their regiment in defeat- the last of their “Order”- of Nephtilli Guardsmen [in the employ of the City] - their tunic torn in defeat. Men of renown in defeat. Their quivers- were practically spent- their sling shot gone, but two hand held spears to remain between they- their main armament- of those that had not fled dropping them- were the short swords- really giant blades to an ordinary man’s size. But these giants- all of they between 8” and 9” tall, of powerful build and stature, did not need they- not if in flight or without flight. They could fight anywhere. This was a tactical withdrawal for them. Their defeat left but the raptors, “pets” of them, and the various underworld denizens of the city to fend for them- the “Illuminists”- that wrought evil here... He looked past them – past the scrambling (and falling) druids of Wretchedness and Satanry that fled in either direction in the huge plaza just North of his current loci- about South South East of the Citadel City where his main target lay... There- a sudden grinding noise- the turning of motors- he flew there- Whatever “they” had planned there- he had to be there. He “felt” it- the Holy Spirit KNEW it and thus- but he Gift of Knowledge he felt God’s Will- for he to manoeuvre- as her e- or there- wherever- AND he was right- for the Gift of Understanding- to do GOD’s Will- was of Understanding “where” as well as when to move to “where”.. He lifted up further into the air- then dropped all of a sudden- at will from the air- landing in front of the “creature”- a huge Mechanoid of HUGE proportions, that stood there- towering. Even as he had darted- like a speeding bullet- through the air- to where the Spirit led he- he’d felt it- heard it- then UP came it- from the City plaza- a 10” tall Mech- a Cyborg Mind implanted into a towering “fortress”- a mechanoid.

He was armoured as a man- with a metal “power” blade – electrical energy- a hundred thousand volts circulated there- in the air- on the edge of that hot metal- AND the armour- thick- bullet resisting- tougher than any normal Nephillim armour or even such as that a

“Grey” might wear. Apart from a demon possessed man- there were few more “tricky” an opponent in the Natural Realm (though- with the demon possessed- and most of the cities denizens were demon possessed as part of their daily routine- the “spirit” body of he- Marek the Nephtilli Nephillim Destroyer- were more than powerful enough to overthrow ALL of they- ever more so with Christ in he- even single handed).

Landing next to the “Creation”²⁹, Marek let out a mental “shriek” at the mind of the “beast”- disabling it momentarily... To his right as to his left- just a few steps behind he- jet packed two of Unit 15’s finest- not Tom and Jerry by the looks of they- but robust anyway enough to keep track of he and to have hovered in on the position of his latest target... They drew “sabres” and advanced steadily. Their bullet fire- from the silenced sub machine guns they now had slung, would not hurt this “giant” anymore than a gnat a giant- it was built for bullet fire. Putting their sabres toward “he”- or so they presumed of the “masculine” build of the robot body- they “drew” o he a silent “V”- the same sign that Marek now grew in his mental heart’s image of the Day before he... V- for Victory.

Slicing into the metal undercarriage of the “beast”, Marek withdrew to watch from a height the “Battle”; one “droid” against 2. The first droid were swept away by a savage sweep of the huge mechanoid’s power blade, the second managed to hold his distance outside the range of the blade- but lost a “hip” in the process falling to the floor, sword raised nonetheless- Marek had spotted his target- the back of the mech’s head- a control panel- surely for the droid’s brain! He had seen the night before – in earlier preparatory dreams and visions- this moment- the “back of the skull” of the mechanical giant- a “living” grey tissue brain within. FALLING upon it- turning his levitating “Powers” off, to plummet suddenly as silently- he raised a Sword- his own “power” Sword- the “Light Sword”- and drew right on the nap of the skull-

IT sprung open like a trap- for it- not for he- and the brain tissue- integrated with Cyborg circuit “tissue”- organically were exposed...

²⁹ A Creaton- Is a denizen of a city or lair of Evil, uncreated, beings. Though “Originated”-- and thus in this sense ALL Things GOD Made, the Creaton is a denizen of evil- NOT Created by GOD, but originated in the soil of Crafted Beings- before they became Evil (through Free-Will or Manipulation of their Will for example).

HE swung high and right, from the point of exposure of the weakest point of the “creature”, the brain “stem” severed- a few electrical discharges erupted from the broken electronic-organic Cyborg tissue- causing further burning and charring to the thing- and Marek leapt clear- just as its “lights” went dim in the front of its fierce vizier, its metal head as shoulders drooped forward, and, with a slight sway, it came crashing down...

Returning the Light Sabre to its “holster”, drawing the other sword clear, Marek manoeuvred to the “robust”, damaged droid of Unit 15 most near.

“Roger here”- came a voice somehow sounding not too near- a tech, or commanding officer- from the Avrix... His voice came- over the communicator- on the droid most near.

“What’s your status?”

“Victory”. Marek said by prophecy.

“Just give [me] the Citadel- the rest of the “City” is thine for the “Victory”. Send in “Unit 15- or what remn...” Before “remnant” could be taken in- a sudden spear- as if from nowhere- hurtled in- narrowly missing his right ear- his “Jedi like reflex- a Gift of the Holy Spirit- helped he- but only barely. HE almost had to heal a new right ear. The Unit 15 droid in front of he collapse backward, blade deactivating instantly, in report to a total comms failure, as the spear smote the side of the transmitter on its “Left ear”. Taking the gun of the droid from off its shoulder, and turning in mid stride, Marek clicked off the safety lever- ducked (“just”) in time to dodge another almost deadly, well aimed spear, and opened fire- A Short “drizzle” or rat-a-tat-tat and dumb fire “thud-thud” intermingled with the screams of the falling Nephtilli warrior and the hero like war chants of the warring Men left to the unit of “brave” Nephtilli Men. The last of them fell a second later- all 3 were dead- (huh? Were there not before 4 of them?) –suddenly, the one missing, the unaccounted for- seemingly as if from nowhere- had a hold of he. He were lifted into the air and thrust against a wall- with such force as to break the wall, if not for the steel brace on the other side of it- which did buckle. Marek winced. This was going to be a tough battle, if it were just a strength- human Man to Nephillim Man. BUT he had a “Word”; “WHEN I BE BEAT- HE IS NOT..” He restrained the Nephillim Warrior’s grasp from further ripping into his breast, to get at the heart muscle beneath the Nephtilli Man hoped to crush-

gripping its thumb, twisting it back into a painful- even dislocating point of no return- IT- the Nephtilli- grimaced, still up holding he against the wall, crushing the life out of he- were it not for the small, still voice- “WHEN I am WEAK- I AM Strong...” And then, feeling a charge of the Spirit from GOD in he- Marek lifted up his right foot- even though all air were crushed from the lungs of he, and with a “Chsick” movement as sound- a razor edge dagger flipped out of the end of his boot- at a flex of his foot with toes up curled to activate the boot lever appropriately.. THE Nephtilli- slightly disconcerted, looked at the blade on the boot- and went with his free right hand for the *concealed* “dagger” (3” long, half a foot broad, leaf shaped, poison edge) at his right hip... With a flash, before the giant could turn back, Marek pivoted in mid-air with the gift of flight, from under the grasp of the Nephtilli- the blade in his right boot slicing through the air- as he himself circled closer to the giant, swooping round his arm; the blade on his right boot struck into the thick set thigh muscle of the Nephtilli- who let go a deep grunt, and then went with the “knife” now in the hand of he for the head of Marek the boy- Marek drove right through the blade with his right fist- smashing it apart, then struck the sword./ dagger arm with his left, and dove between the Nephtilli’s legs before the Man could grasp he or hit he with the hilt of the blade but approximately a foot of which remained in the hilt itself. Taking to the air almost instantly, Marek drew the “Light Sabre”, whilst with the other he re-reached for the sub-machine gun with its silencer, which had fallen to not far from where the Nephtilli had “got the drop” on he- NOW he were ready! The machine gun, under the effect of the Spirit, flew through the air into the open hand of he- the Light Sabre set, he swung, and fired simultaneously, both cutting the Nephtilli as well as shooting him, before the giant could lay a finger on Marek ... The giant slid to the floor, blood spurting from several bullet holes in the chest of he, a sabre cut to his right knee having “paralyzed” the advance of he... For a moment, Marek prayed softly for the soul of the boy giant. He didn’t hate the boy- the “little” giant boy- probably not more than a hundred or so solar years of age- though built with an immense body- 10” in height this “baby”- yet somehow he’d “snuck”- probably from behind the now damaged wall as rampart- “up” on Marek. He “glinted” at he- showing the Light of Christ for a moment on himself. If only this “battle”- which were fast becoming more like

a “slaughter” really, were to end differently. BUT GOD- seeing the heart of ALL, knew ALL- HE KNEW, He Pre-Ordained, ALL thought that belonged to He, whilst ForeKnowing ALL that led away from He- though never did Create it (the ‘dark’). He hated it – the Enemy- so much so that He was willing to kill it- but- HE did not HATE they in it- not they even “Created”- the “Uncreated” as GOD would call they- in it- the dark. The born evil. NO- His Gospel- His Message- was for they All. BUT here they were. If the Saints Gift Gave their All to this ‘people’ or uncreated- they would not accept their All. BUT ONE thing remained – to defeat they- lest spread they their error- even further- for so much remained of History- that if these, as there evil, were to spread any further into HIS History- unequalled His-Story, that NEVER spoke HE a Compensation or Recompense for, were before they that had yet to enter Earth’s History. This Evil- this very evil- must end here. Their time-travel, to make use of future “gear”- metal gear- techno-know how- through the Mystery Portal³⁰ of Time Travel- must end here... IN short- some evil- particularly this evil- had to end here. For endless months, they’d witnessed, via the genetic portal- the ingrained image of GOD in Men, their Consciences- biological as well as spiritual- to their sin- CALLING upon they from the supernatural- to relent- to turn- for JUDGEMENT’s Sake- for- being a Body of Prophetic Men as well as Wo-Men- angel or Man- the “Core” (as Christ’s Core faithful foreknew) KNEW how few would respond- how very, very few... BUT now they- all of the denizens of that great city- were subject to be destroyed. Like so much loose pottery- never Made by the Potter, but off the Potter in Origin- were about to be swept off to the floor... The rat-a-dat-dat of a drone flying over, guns firing, stirred Marek from his mental analysis of the situation from which he sought time to pray, and meditate, already.

³⁰ From a TIME Perspective, since in Day 1-3 there were ALL time from Days 1-3, as well as those added up to make 3-4, 4-5, 5-6, etc, till 10, POURED forth in a none Eucharistic manner already, it were but a matter of time for Demons in Hell to find a way to portal information- hit-tec genetic manipulation data in particular, from the future, to here; to then further INCREASE their techno know how in the future- by influencing via EVIL demonics in the shapeless under-realm, the “craven mass” of tomorrow- right up till the final year- THAT DAY- Christ’s DAY- when HE COME to STAY.

Rising up into the air, he turned due North by North East, and headed into the Citadel...

+

Striding across the ruin of the battlement- at the front of the Citadel Castle, Marek the boy threw the last hand grenade he'd kept from the gun-toting reptile Man he had just thrown over the short "bridge" between parapets behind he; right into the midst of the throng of escaping alien and beast-men in the courtyard beneath he. He turned away from watching the explosion, dropping behind a piece of fallen rock of a damaged large scale parapet... THE air shook, and for a moment he seemed to lessen his strife with the spiritual Enemy about he- the spirits with which he as the invisible angelic host with he did battle silently- visibly else invisibly- as ever- as Marek the Gift giver- Michael in reality- in the "air" about he. He could see the "white flash"- the sound of incendiary and the rush of ash as debris as incinerated animal- alien, human and hybrid "uncreated" alien matter floated in the air and hissed smoking into the walls about him... The battle were over- only a single target remained for he- the Royal Court...

Descending through the air, like a Mighty angel Warrior, for a Moment the angel Michael, in a rain of Fire, were visible – as well as Gabriel- and another- Raphael- which in the HOLY Spirit as the Law Gift Giver with they as the two of they in the sending forth of the Love of W.a.r. of GOD| the Father in the Son- WITH he- Marek the Gift of GOD to slay the Enemy for he- JESUS. HE hit the floor, rolled under bullet fire from another reptilian warrior, booted the thick, twin, double barred door with gargantuan, Strength of "Samson" double, MIGHT, rolled into the inner ante-chamber even as the debris of the door flew in like lethal anti-evil wooden bullet fire- AND "DREW"- Light Sabre one way- Rapture BLADE "RESURRECT" – NO EVIL COULD RESIST RESURRECT- for JUDGMENTS were in it extraordinaire- in the other- AND "Shwing!"-CUT off the head from the seven and a half foot dark knight of the Illumium- Head of the Illumium³¹ – and "brother" [of

³¹ Illumium – Early members of the Illumium included the demon, Head of Vampirism- "Dracon", as well as- first mentioned here in Marek's beheadment of the then two most senior on Planet Earth of their Satanic Order; the Head Illuminati- the Giant "Pashan" – a holy name in the misuse of an unholy man.

the “Blood” “BROTHERHOOD” of “C.A.I.N.”] to “Cain”- as well as skewering with the Light Sword the ghoulish “Vampire”- the unholy leader “behind” the throne of the “Head” (now headless) ; himself “raised”³² by a Nephtilli Necromancer... The zombie on his right went for he- but a grenade in his back pocket- damaged by the debris from the door just broken inward, malfunctioned- blowing he- as Marek the boy- across the floor;- Marek fared the better- slightly stunned- the force field on he shimmering- barely functional- Marek gasped, went for the Sword- the Light Blade – which lay at the side of he... The blade retracted at having being parted from he with the setting on “safe” (there were three settings- Shield- which made a kind of spherical shield wall in front of he- “Sabre”- the obvious” - as well as “Safe”- which prevented any using it but he, by deactivation).. The resurrect Sword flew into the other hand of he, at the Will of he – in accord with the GOD gifted blessing to levitate things as well as his own body. Seeing the “Vampire”- “Ila” as they (the Core) prefiguratively called he, with a booted foot about to come upon the Light Sabre, Marek drew up his inner man- saying- within “*MY STRENGTH- IS HIS STRENGTH*” [“when I am Weak I am Strong”]- of the LORD- and rolled aside;- the Light Sabre in the Vampire had deactivated not soon enough- for in the blast and the rolling it had somersaulted right toward he- cart wheeling like a sphere of blinding light- to powerful for the shield wall about he... But deactivated, it was of no use to the now wrecked body of the Vamp...

Taking to his feet, Marek slew the Vamp with one easy thrust of “Resurrect”- watching the maggots as dust poor from the scorched, now completely ruinous, broken halves of The Slayn B/beast... It was over. Placing a small incendiary in the inner chamber of the Citadel, taken from a dead guard near the inner chamber, Marek

³² BUT CHRIST were raised by GOD the Father- with US who Believe- in HIS Loin- IN HIS DESCENDENCY- by Virtue that One built into the Genome- the very CODE of HE- would carry for the prophetic Breathing of Life for many- such as Ezekiel sew BORN forth into Israel to re-instrument her as a Genealogy unto the Heavenly City. BUT a “NecroMancer” may- by the Demon- infiltrate a dead body with another demon- or demon possessed person- in control- with a demon or demons—He essentially animates “its”- he doesn’t “raise” it- BUT such is the language here- to illustrate the confusion between Light as Dark- where Evil Copy Cats- for Evil Purpose- the things of GOD meant for GOOD..

leapt clear- through a broken portal- a rip in space-time- above the fissure of anti-life- the evil black, bubbling river that bubbled forth from a black crack in the floor near where the two leaders of Marek's Opposite Number, the thing "Ila" were... A moment later – the Citadel imploded- "sucked" into de-existence- as if it never were...
- Unwritten.

+++

3. The FALL



Picture; "The 7-Headed 'D.r.a.g.on' of the Lying 'O.n.e' 'W.o.r.l.d' 'G.o.v.e.r.n.m.e.n.t'. – Part of Man's 'Fall' [to do 'G.O.D's W.a.y' would be not be "p.o.s.s.i.b.l.e" with they-that's why I 'disregard' EVERY 'little bit' they SAY!]

Romans 5:12; "Wherefore, as by one Man [i.e. Angels "'Fell'" BEFORE "'ADAM'" - the "'First 'Man'" [THOUGH IN THE "'NON-Chronological'" - he is "'NOT'" the "'FIRST'" - INDEED BUT the "'L.A.S.T.'" "'B.U.I.L.T.'"]- with [of the "'R.E.A.L.M.'" of

"'W.A.T.E.R.'" angel "'Samuel'" - THE "'L.A.S.T.'" "'Maia'" to
 "'b.i.r.t.h.'" "'W.A.T.E.R.'" THEN off HE- "'MELKOR'" THE
 "'GREAT EVIL'" in the "'R.E.A.L.M.'" OF "'THE "'ANGEL'" -
 from WHICH "'HE'" [meaning the "'ANGEL "'MELKOR'"] DID
 "'attempt'" to "'ASCERTAIN'" and "'PUT INTO'" OR "'L.E.A.D.'" "
 INTO "'SIN'" "'Marek The 'Man' of GOD as 'Man'- AND
 "'ADAM'" - or "'hAdham'" in "'Hebrew'" pronunciation- THE
 "'FIRST'" "'MAN'" - First The "'MAN'" "'MAREK'" that "'were'"
 The "'First'" "'PLANTED'" AFTER "'JESUS'" IN "'TIME'" - AND
 so- in "'converse'" "'L.O.G.I.C.A.'" so "'DID" through 'HE'
 "'Evil'" "'E.N.T.E.R.'" - THEN "'hAdham'" - THE "'FIRST'"
 "'MAN'" IN THE "'Chronological'" AS "'WELL'" AS
 "'NON-CHRONOLOGICAL'" [from "'without'" "'The 'World's
 "'TIME'"] TO HAVE "'L.i.f.e'" - AND "'THAT'" "'ETERNAL'"
 "'B.r.e.a.t.h.e.d'" ON "'H.E.'"]. Sin entered into the "world", and
 death by sin; and so death passed upon all men [by "'Free-Will'";-
 Though- YEA- 'they' "'were'" B.O.R.N to "'H.A.V.E.'"
 "'FREE-WILL'"], for that all have sinned ['through' "'heritage'"
 AND "'by'" "'FAULT'" + "'THOUGHT'" ...]"
 --Marek, The "First M.A.N"

Marek stood, watching the smouldering ruin of "Enoch" city.
 Methu'selah lay, quivering, a chain about his neck as shoulder, his
 arms bound around is back by the same chain- cuffed to a sturdy
 leather belt he wore.
 His shoes were made of fur- the kind "Enoch" -the true "Enoch"
 wore- the man who had "died" and gone to heaven not an eon
 before- the man who's city the Name Bore- not his name- but the
 name of "Babylon"- that whore who had yet to have become- before
 GOD- and EyeSore- Yet Marek - before GOD would send he, would
 know of that "eye Sore"- THE City of "Enoch" forbore the SIN of
 that Great as "Mystical" City- carrying the worse "tramps" of
 History upon her "shore"- all kinds of fleets of "vessels"- human as
 non-human "invented" came to that shore- Aliens, of the worse
 kind-"inspired" or really "anti-inspired" by the Seed of Satan.
 There were also pirates- a loose band of unholy brigandry- who the
 sea as it pleased them. Without regard for the LORD Almighty.
 BUT now- their ships- all of they- "scuttled"- by timed explosives
 set off by "frogmen" on the second watch of his battle with this
 enemy- THE "CITY"- in a single day- lay a heap of ruin. But a few

Men- both “Alien” as “human” did of that city escape- to return to their home- wherever that may be- to speak of the Wrath of the Almighty. Angels had manifested in the last- walking forth- blades of fire wore they- and bows of gold- with darts of fire- that Alien Space Craft- beweaponed as shielded to travel away as a “Shooting star”- were unable to resist they- coming plummeting to the Earth. *“Men and Angels rejoiced over the “Victory” that had I”*- Says Christ- returning the attention of I- Marek the Writer- Just briefly- to the computer... I briefly saw the image of me- as Marek - a quill in hand, writing- in a great library- as the first – as last – to be “planted” as removed by GOD- in JESHUA- I – immortal- write ALL that Account He by I. I take pleasure to Write – by the BLOOD- for HE is in I to keep me and complete in ME this Great Work of I. I see the City again – smouldering- I – that is the Future I- sent back from the “Rapture” of the LORD’s Most Holy Men or WO-Men of GOD- at the END DAY- have that ahead of I do I- along with many- 20 – such as I- on ERRAND- through TIME- to complete this or that MISSION- as indeed-- ALREADY HAVE I.

AND there I be.

I SEE JESUS beside me- here- beside my writing quill- where in the Natural- NOW- in September of 2010 be I-

“I didn’t want to hurt a fly... BUT it were necessary of I. That I sent you- as My Pupil- that you might rescue My Man of GOD to be- MANASSEH [as the New Name of “Methu’selah” be] - to entreat he- to captivate with the Heart’s Fire- in between the soul as spirit of the Great and Almighty GOD Almighty- bring he through the FALL- Marek - where- as WHEN – you MEET he- bring he...

To the FALL-

SHOW he-

ALL I SHOW YOU.”

+++

The collapsed realm.

The pit- where the great Citadel- really built like a great “Citadel”- using Christ’s “Memorable”- sign as symbol- of what He would do in HIS ALL- THEY put the CROSS on ‘her’- that “Citadel”- despite that it were in the FALL- WHY?

FOR the Evil ONE- SATAN- break in and destroy- the Thief AND Liar be not let ruefully in- he let his self in- he trick- he “beguile”- where “Enoch”- referring to the first Enoch- not he of the son and

daughters of Adam who “were taken away³³”- were beguiled already by inheritance from his father in real time;- for his soul were born full of heresy- BORN to die- already in the “pit” with his father in reality. Naming him “Enoch” were a “trick” of the Enemy- the demons of Hade- who sought in every way to bring disaster on each and everybody- their Agenda Suffering- as it be in this day- to that day...

Enoch- the 1st- were a quiet boy- a determined lass were the opposite half of he- but never saw he she to late in his day- for though Adam his forefather had his wife from GOD with he- and every Man brought forth a wife of the earth from GOD’s Favour- by the very rib of he- this Man- born in sin- could not find the “wife” of he- born evil such as he- she were already with another. It had occurred to he why- because without he- she could not reproduce the correct “Plant”- the “Boy” or “girl” (though no “girl had come forth of the “Womb” in her day- Eve the Mother of All Mankind had yet to bring forth any of the several fine and splendidly beautiful wo-men that would come forth of She as Daughters to Equalize the Difference between her as the Husband of her- as GOD had heard of her prayer to be Spiritually Equal with the Husband of her-)without the “seed”

³³ The “first” Enoch- son of “Cain” were born terrible- most evil- but he found GOD in his way- and unlike his father- put his trust in GOD the Father- he “left” the citadel- at age 93- but his “brother”- Micha- left a trail of evil- inviting every kind of evil- before he too followed his brother- turning away- from the evil of that “Citadel”- on his 90th birthday.. BUT then there further be MANASSEH- through who CAIN sought to turn evil back another way- through the sons of he- for Cain’s first- Enoch- did a “wife” of another marry- but then repent- and take his proper bride- AND of he- the son of the first Enoch- the reunification of Adam’s as Cain’s “family”- for she- a wife to Enoch’s first born- was of Eve’s daughter born- not of the “earth” but of the “Womb” were she – and most fair to look up were she... A good line- to which- form the daughter’s- the wife to Enoch- who were took away- and thus MANASSEH [and did Evil thus seek he- with the most “code” of the Almighty- being of the LINE of CHRIST since pre-History- a mighty Man in his day..]. Cain sought he- and lead astray he... BUT truth is – the intercession of Enoch- his namesake [for the first Enoch were named Enoch to despise the name of the 2nd- by prophecy GOD having already Named Enoch the Boy who would with he- pre the Great Flood – COME AWAY- “transition to the first heaven away”] - from Beyond ETERNITY- on the Supernatural CROSS-DIMENSIONAL journey of he- did- with Adam’s become Ajaim’s PLEA – SAVE by GOD in the Future half of the soul of he- HE. The spiritual son of Marek - the God Giver- Manasseh will- as IS be.

that alone had he;- nonetheless-s there she were- having a “baby”- and the “Man” she were with- his “wife” did not want he- for made not enough money did he (rudimentary “seed” were used as “Money”- as were simple metal coin- to represent the “flow of money” in the cashless society that the pagan’s at Cain’s New City sought to bring forth). His hunting and trapping- for “choice” fur- did not please her- so she’d sought another- Enoch’s father. AND now there were Enoch- with pity on She who would next berile³⁴ he- who would next “betray” he.

He wandered to and far- he sew next to Enoch City another City- “Zion” the City- built in a city- in a wall- in a ROCK wall- a City- unlike any other. It had GOD’s Name on it- and it were “Angelic”- not really of this realm- but another- made Supernatural- ABLE to “TRANSIST” between the Natural to the Supernatural- as if from afar.

Warriors were there- SAINTS. AND Wo-men- angel as well as hu-man. They were pretty- that he could see from afar- there were a “light” on they- that he could see- but- despite the evil invention of “heresy”- the place in his heart where “truth” ought be – sought instead to kill he- rather than further outreach the insult of the forefathers who did sin, or his insult of sin on they- whether Adam or Cain- by leading to greater as greater sin he;- it lead into the “city” he- despite the Warning on the “Gate”- none may Enter- but of HE- JESHUA the MESSIAH.

AT once a holy angel- Michael- fell upon he- BUT he did not kill him.

THE LIE in his heart- sew the resonance of he- saying “enter the city”- “enter the city”- they won’t harm you- perhaps you’ll get a fine angel wo-man [he knew that were sin- but he’d try in his heresy] or another- a hu-man wo-man- such is the nature of your father [“Cain”]- can’t you do any better than he-? Get a wife- yea- a wo-man- grasp her- take her- to your City-impress her- be wed her- though She be meant for another.

Isaiah did rightly tell of the devil – when he said what an fell- ever damned liar he be- and Marek the Gift Giver- in the flesh-spirit of he- “Michael” - the Light of JESUS in the Cross as Heart- KNEW

³⁴ Be-rid of he- with “Love” sustaining her in her “future”- the full repentance that GOD Named for her – The Life Eternal- via Reconciliation with Abba the Father.

what besought to KILL he- leading he into that Fair City- of Paved GOLD only- not through the Main Gate where stood in Earnest as SAINT Marek the Gift Giver- BUT every Pearl [Gate] of that Great City had the A SAINT- as Marek the Gift Giver- to Guard they- BUT here were he- through a different way- trying to sneak through a Chute- the very Chute of “Divine Mercy” through which did Mercifully Most HolY Water FLOW each and every day- seeking the LORD Almighty- to attend to the duty- of finding a wife for he... AND Marek took pity.

AS did Enoch- in a way- on himself- for he did not throw his “wife”- that is to say his future spouse - a life away- he did not try to smite or refute Marek away;- he let Michael- or he- Marek the boy as Michael- carry he- into the city- to there present before the LORD Almighty- EL-Shaddai.

“DO I NOT INDEED have mercy- in here...?” THE AIR ROCKED- SHOOK- resonated away- and ELECTRICITY filled the “citadel” sky high- from the centre to up on high- AND A GREAT VOICE overtook Enoch, and lifted he on high;- GOD regarded he- in the “Future Half” of the soul of he- despite the immense sin of he- animal pagantry- sacrifice to a false deity- sinful lust and desire after sinful lust and desire.. stealing.. eating what he shouldn’t be eating- “Meat”- hu-man blood in blood letting the vampirism of the day..

Led by the demon- who had come to “Lead” them- the “Necromantic” Legion of the demon “lead” in by them- the re-build as restructure of that “City” on future Technology..

AND Marek besought Him- “May he Live/ FATHER?” MAY HE LIVE.?”

THE LORD- JESUS- in Spirit at the Side of me- say;

“DID I NOT SAVE HE THAT DIE eternally? NO- but if I try- ONLY IF THEY LET I ...”

“Did he – did he LORD..?”

“Write on- .” The LORD says to I.

I SEW... Enoch tried to lift his chin- he could not- not before I- not lest he smite I by the evil face of the enemy before I- lest I may have to kill he despite the mercy of I;- and perhaps resuscitate this future “child”- a spiritual child that he would (and thus in you here as now IS) of I be. HE certainly could not lift his chin before the Face of the Almighty.

JESUS.

I turn.

I said that- in the Natural Flesh of I.

"What will Save he- MOST HIGH?"

Jesus- where I write here in the Flesh of I- LOOKS plainly at I- assessing the Motive- as Pure Thought of I.

He Love I.

"It's this Simple- YOU MUST LOVE AS I.

GIVE IT A TRY."

I put my hand out on he- there in the Future of I- in that past of the now present as past "City"- the "Citadel"- where in my past be I- which be my "future";- for HIS Time Angel- Marek the Gift Giver- a White as Holy Angel- be I- of the Former "Mogul"- both angel as Male- from which the House of Israel- as "Holy Angel"..

AND there I be.

I put my hand to him.

"JESUS SAYS; REPENT. LIST YOUR SINS before the Man of GOD- "Marek"- he will redeem you by I- by Praying for you before I- BUT without the great sin destroyed- the Apple Redeemer- the Apple of Life of I- LIVE not you- born evil- before I".

AND Enoch [, Son of "C.a.i.n"]- that is to say the "first" [Enoch- there being many men thereafter by the name Enoch- including the one who arose- father to Methu'selah]- lifted not his chin before I. His right hand lifted- there- in the "citadel"- in Mount Zion with I... Marek looked at he- his left hand up- chin down.

"His wife- O FATHER of I." I say- enfolding my Word between the New Heaven that await I- where first were planted I- as well as "here"- where be in the Natural I- then the realm where will travel I- into the "past" of the denizens of this "earth" about I;- the Future where will travel- as "Breathe"- the Lion's Share of TIME before I. *"His Mine. He'll accept it. IF YOU OPEN UP ALL TRUTH- Just as with Manasseh [that is to say, "Methu'selah"].*
WITH LIFE.

ACCEPT with LIFE. – To PUT in their "Future Half" for I- with I- by I. SAY "LIGHT"- and watch they re-animate by I. "

I SEW it- both of they- lifted up in the air above I- in that inner "citadel"- hear the relation of the FALL by I- of His Mercy at the FALL- as they hear- they open up and hear. It's Enoch's second travel- at 93 – into the "Citadel"- he recall the first "word"- which at 23- there in the "citadel"- I do Gift Give he by I. AND he accept it of

I. He repeat the prayer request- for the “wife” that in-store have-gifted thus to do so by GOD- I- for I have as a “daughter” of sorts his “wife” in store for I – for she repented- of all past sins;- before I- after a “raptor” beast I hunted killed the “husband” of her before I- and the beats fell- slew by I- as she repented- repeating the sins that sought to ruin to the point of damnation the person within her- the “Maiden”- as I renamed her when “re-birth” were prophesied for her before her in the arms of I- was then GOD’s Gift for Enoch by I. To the City- to re-teach her by GOD in I- took her I- to walk as work in the farm land yonder the great wall of the city- where I may protect her- and no sin or error to great to master beset her...

AND there were Master Jeshua- He do there enter- and receive the hand of marriage of Enoch to his “sister”- the wo-man made for he-renamed “May” by the Fair Maidens I put with her. AND Enoch-dressed in accord with prophecy- despite the darkness of past sin-yet to be made perfect- but holy unto his prophecy- that in Eternity with GOD I be- and so he.

BUT here it were- also Methu’selah – in the same hour-prophetically- were called upon to be saved- for as he “floated”- I do Say “JESUS WILL ANOTHER SAVE this way before I-MANASSEH”.

AND Methu’selah- as he “levitated” before the LORD Almighty-did then, having repented- and received atonement- as I made animal sacrifice for he later that day- but before then even;- a new light came into the heart of he- that had not been in he since that day he completed heresy- and “killed” his forefather- taking completely the wrong direction in “life”- into everlasting decay. BUT now no longer decay. A NEW CREATURE- in PROPHECY- was he that DAY. AT the Bosom of Abraham- after Christ Arrived from the Cross- he became BAPTISED in A NEW WAY- in the NEW COVENANT way- as a NEW CREATURE he be ever since in Eternity.

BUT until that day- he- dressed anew- in white- descended. And was bowed down- and a wreath- of honour- put on he- and the blood of he- from a head wound that opened as the wreath were put on he-poured down the face of he-.

FOR A MOMENT I SEW CHRIST JESUS- with instead of the Crown of Thorns- the Wreath that I put on this future “disciple”.

“HE IS MINE- isn’t he?” Says Christ- standing by I-

“Didn’t he heal? Didn’t he hear thy Story? OF THE FALL and of the Heresy- that say any BUT ME can RECUE?”

“NO –LORD- BUT IF YOU TELL ME HE HEAL- already [THEN he DO]- AND WHAT OF the CROWN- what is the Symbol of the Crown- the Green Leaf Wreath”.

I SEW the Wreath. I Sew- or SEE- or come to “SEE”; written on it- “CHRIST – [JESUS] - is LORD” of LORDS- or HOSTS of Hosts... AND this is the Wreath he wore- for Christ JESUS- MASTER OF EVERYTHING for HE in ORIGIN CREATED EVERYTHING- the POTTER’s HEEL- EVERYTHING- belong in Everything with HIS Everything- and FOR HIS EVERYTHING- HIS PEOPLE who BE HIS EVERYTHING- for HIS GREAT LOVE IS IN EVERYTHING- PUT it on he- even Manasseh- for he made anew he- HE ForGave (which means to “fore-GIVE”) He...

I See he- the blood- the thorns- the Green Wreath- Head wound- healing away....

Forgiveness- on the forehead- written on black ink- and – in reads- as black- as if a thorn thin quill had there scratched permanently away;

“THE NEW JERUSALEM- this way...”

Victory.

+

“TELL THEY. Tell they all.

All. ALL of they..”

“I will – via the Supernatural- what more will I say?”

“..MANY THINGS.

ALL .things, ALL MEN- ALL ANGEL- HIS ALL.

THE BLESSING- THE SEED – THE ‘RAPTURE’- the Cleansing- The Redeeming...”

The Fall began the Night we did fall. I SEW the LORD of the Rings Trilogy- SINCE- before the FALL- I DID write they all- each and every Christ Inspired City’s Story- I PUT forth it all. Since I am positioned as the Perfect Heart’s Mirror- for the Imperfect City- Christ’s Heart’s Mirror for His Heart’s Mirror in the Perfect City (that the Wisdom of GOD in the SAINTS of the Most High Made Perfect in Eternity may translate from me there unto, via Jesus Christ, I here to the Saints WHEREVER In Space or Time are they), every Idea come via I. Every GOD SENT Idea. Covert or Overt

[hidden/unhidden e.g. Secular non-secular In particular] idea, of GOD, including the stories of the Saints, in Symbolic format is re-told in stories such as the Jungle Book, or LORD of the Rings. It is to the latter I am sent, to teach of its Symbology, in coming to Methuselah, the forefather of so many, as well as the first born of Cain, who be the co-founder of Enoch city in reality. For this story, though from far away, in a distant time or even, Universe, is for they as much as we- it's the story of the fall as redeemology [the "science" of Redemption] of all of we- though one must take "Miracles" such as holy Fire in the place of Wizardry such as do the character Gandalf Portray. Wizardry is of the Enemy, and that's final³⁵. BUT follow the Symbology, and its simple. THE Story follows a spiritual as well as actual (in Symbology) spiritual journey- that must undertake i- as others with I. I know who the Fell Nine be- The Anti-Christ (the dark king) and the brothers of he- false

³⁵ THOUGH it is fair to say- this is not without "Miracle" Symbology- YOU need to get this despite its illusory ambiguity. HIS "Wizard" staff is infact a Sign- FOR AS PSALM 23 say, speaking of the Christ-that means the Anointed- HIS ROD (HIS POWER- such as Prayer in the Faithful Prayer Warrior Under Christ "The Warrior") and STAFF (HIS AUTHORITY- such as the Word to "Bind" as "Loose" a spiritual foe- and to work "magic" breaking work- by FAITH in His Works- which are Faith Filled and Faith Given). AS well- the LORD insisted- via my Spiritual Advisor- I contend with the issue of Spirit Fire – AND IT IS TRUE- in the making of the Blade "Narsil"- the LORD had me WIELD as LEARN to WIELD the Paper Weight Shaped Dark Metal of the LOGOS holder- that became as a Fiery Blade in my hand – though first shaped as the Dove of GOD- AND this is the Number One Element of the Blade of Narsil- for it is Forget as Substantiated within "FIRE"! THE rest came from components held by other- of the Name "John" that GOD Gifted into the Acquaintance as Spiritual Partnering with they with He or Via He on they or else via He Partnering with they then I [though ALL got GOD Partnership who got GOD partnership via I- for the First- as Inner Heart's Mirror- put He to be, I].

"FIRE!" THEN is a Key – and I have the Key. BAPTISM BY FIRE he put into me- so I may spread it abroad to the MANY... VIA PROPHECY [as well as Baptism]. AND GANDALF's speciality- in Wizardry [which is representative of "Miracle" Ability from GOD Almighty- though in the Pagan or Neo-Pagan Witch for example it is merely Satanry in the guise of "Wizardry"] is "FIRE!" "magic"; though ALL true magic as Men now call magic is EVIL "Magic";- BUT in originality- it meant simply- to put forth a little "magic"- to put forth a "Miracle"- by the Spirit of the Living GOD. Some "Miracle" are magic, called a "miracle" by the simple. BUT all "magic" today, unless it is in the LORD of the Rings Trilogy or some similar analogy, is "of the Devil" in reality.

prophets and extremists of the Islamic bent each and every of they- actually in truth most of they secret proponents of Islam only as a cover story, seeking “allah” in the guise of Satan as openly as can be from the casket of the religion of death that they portray. I know who slay them- the American Army as well as U.K. – in the end time conflicts with them. Of how the Wizardry of the Enemy “raise” they- really infilling the corpses of they with demons- so not a “proper” esque Christian raising but “overtaking”; Necromancer’s work. The army of the Enemy is FULL of them. BUT, they will fall- for I know the secret of their –fall – that the “swords” that the Disciples of JESUS in the Story wield- Prophets Frodo as Merry in particular have at this time they, but also the one represented by the Character “Sam” in the Lord of the Rings Story. Each character in the Story represents a SOMEBODY.

TO begin with the Story- it centres on the redeeming of “Middle Earth” (the Earth in the Time of the Fall- spanning Three Ages with the inclusion of the Silmarils Story- the First Age Pre-Heaven [The Realm of ‘Water’ not being “Man’s Heaven” as he today experience it- IF he will IT], the First Age non-Pre-Heaven [i.e. “the Angelic”], the Second Age being the First Age of the Fallen Man, the Third Age being this – the current- as Last- Age of Fallen Man). The Fall, as written 251 to 260 of the First Book of the Trilogy that details the beginning of the Main Part of their (the Saints) Storm, as well as in effect the Begin of the End of it. The finality of it is brought to a head in the Third as Final Book. I will begin with the First- that you may know WHY we FELL- why Evil be Evil- why we the Redeemed BELONG NOT to that EVIL- why I- Marek - the First Born among the SAINTS in “Heaven” listed “Pre-Heaven”- planted Last of all in Heaven- FELL and what became of me and the Sister Saint who became the Wife of me.

Know this- that before GOD planted me- or you- who read- if indeed He Planted they- and the Scripture say He Made all we from One Man (I) then planted³⁶ we into the lives (as families) that best suited the individual as well as collective story- His Hi-Story- of we All.

³⁶ In the Story of “The Silmarillion”, that prefigures much of the speech of the later book, the Hobbit, which itself pre-figures The LORD of the Rings Story, the LORD Revealed some much prophecy also. Each book IS infact End Time as well as Historical Symbolology- and well worth an account in each its own right. BUT for this Author, I must Obey my Master- JESUS- who says; “Say NOT more than

[TO begin here- I must relate the First Age, Second, and Third from the Lord of the Rings 'Parable'- the 'Silmarillion' to begin with- and why, or how- the "Lives" of Men with the "Code" written in them, contain the "Very Lines of "Earth's History" in them- as well as the

they can get- for it is not for all what they do install- Neigh- tell they rather of the Tree of Life- as to its prophetic Symbolology- as well the "Silmaril"- of how the "Valar"- The First [Pre-Time] Born- the last [in the Third Age] born ... YES LORD. The Tress Represent HE- JESUS- Tree of Life- in both the Male as Female FIRST ASSIGNED in CREATION as Counterparts of His Glory. His Light-His Glory- is HE- and in Originality- ALL EDEN- including we in the Forbearers of we who have He form Eternity, and be Made Anew as if from the Start never to have fallen- are with the GLORY of JESUS in we- of GOD Almighty- at the stage of "deliverance" we begin to SEE His Glory increasingly in we.. AS for the Silmarils- that "capture" the Light of they. THE "VALOUR"- born here at the end of the Age- ARE finding they. THEY are; THE LOVE of JESHUA (A Crimson Gem- light like HIS STAR- the Primary Pole Star- therein) – the Crystal being Made of "Spirita"- Living Spirit "matter"; the LOVE of GOD THE FATHER (A Blue Gem- the light of the Pole Star in Third Heaven "Glory")- as well as that of the Holy Ghost (A Violet One- with the LORD's Light as One with the Sending forth of BOTH that of the Father as the Son. THERE IS ONE OTHER, a "white light GEM", that the LORD says is "Tzhoar to the Greeks as Jews- it is HIS- he wrote with it- the *Logos*." > I HAVE THAT ONE OTHER- IT's ALL 3- AS ONE- in I- at such a level- that- I TRUST "I"- as in GOD IN I at the nearness that His Free-WILL ought be combined to mine- that my will be His- His Mine- TO TRUST the rightful- heir-full- waterfall of His Love in I- that betray not "I" do I. Each Gem is this; THE ABSOLUTE KNOWING THAT I HAVE GOD in I (in either or ALL the Three Persons..) AND that I can "TRUST" HE in I- not to betray – or let down – I. Each are imperative for "TRUST" and therefore "FAITH"- faith moving mountains requires absolute faith. For me- forgiving "parental persons" of wrongs done were imperative, to building these – by He who Made me- into my Free-Will as Conscience. IN SPIRITA- not just "Intellectual faith"- BUT REAL FAITH MOVING MOUNTAIN of disaster FAITH. [Feenor represents me as High Court Judge in the Time GOD ForeSew the Need of they- the Prism of Light that He put in me could not reflect off the Imperfect- so a Transition Imperfect Media- the "Spirita" did HE require- that I may complete this Escapade- as His "Esquire"- the claiming as Naming of each of they- and thereby- via I as the prostigals of I- bring they to the "End" that ForeThought by He in I- as Wrought [wrought as WROTE] we- I his Scribe- He My LORD as Maker- "The One- the Omega the Alpha"... AS for "She"- "Yavanna" of the Silmaril- She be "Angela"- the opposite half of me- who redeemed fully is at the Redemption- THUS BROADCASTING her LOVE for HER MESSIAH, for ever, by becoming ONE with her Messiah even as the Church, "the Bride", that represent her as She it- in The End that befitted; Grand Unification and Resurrection. Each person One- before GOD who is One.

“Code” from which they may, nay, must, drew “Inspiration” from within them;- and that there be “TWO” types of CODE- the “Enemy”- “Lie”- and Christ’s- which of ‘Origin’ He put ‘ALL’ of in I- “His ‘Creature’” Marek the Gift Giver”; FROM the “First”- there I “WERE”- “Made”- in “HIS Structure”- the “New ‘House’” – and IN that I ‘were’- on the ‘Shore of ‘Abba the Father’- Our GOD, AND His Son- Jeshua- The Word. AND IN That ‘Word’- I ‘wore’ the Holiest of Garment- AND were Writ in ‘Red Ink’- and – in an ‘Infinitely Holy’, as Profounding, SLOW ‘MOVING’- as the ‘Angel of Time’- His “First ‘TIME’” as He Be- I took up a ‘Lament’- if you will- the “First”- from which ‘One of the Seven [Spirit of God] were to Come- that from Purity’, LAMENTATIONS Made Holy- IN ‘Pure’ Rhema;- For I knew what must come - hereafter- in Its Eternity- IN its’ Entirety- IF I ‘AGREED to the LETTER’-;- for ‘THOUGH I KNEW- unto the “Letter”, what must come “hereafter” [for it “was” ‘then’ “hereafter” that It- “Creation” were to “Occur”] IF I “Agreed to the “Letter”;- I “KNEW” the Purer form;- the “Form” I “First ‘Fore-Thought as ‘Wrote’- that is to say ‘Writ’;- and GOD the Father ‘Wrote’ that I ‘Writ’- and Christ were the ‘One’ I ‘Writ’- as He M/me- fore-writ ‘Me’- His ‘Creature’- His ‘Code’.. AND I elsaporated [that is ‘exasperated over that I elaborated] on ‘My t/Throne’- a ‘Joint t/throne’ for It were BUT ‘Christ’s t/Throne..

AND I SAID; Howbeit.

Let ‘LIGHT’ be ‘Light’- and- in silent ‘Rhema’; [Let ‘LIGHT’ that is infact ‘unlight’ be deteoriated- ‘separated’- and ‘no more of we the Redeemed as Redeemable].. THEN it ‘started’. OH IF I did not fall! NO Evil!- none we’d “call today” evil- none to “die” at all- but- in The ‘Fall’- IF you could ‘call’ it the ‘Fall’- to be ‘started’ in ‘Heaven’s Grace’- to FINISH In Its “Glory”- and then come to [after a “Thousand Year- AT LEAST”- per-misadventure not-noccuror [that is to say not “occurring”] to His “Resurrection” without ‘even’ a ‘Sleep’ to ‘pass it over’... AND then some more-increased “fun”- great “GLORY”- oh what “Heaven’s Delight await(ed) We- IN HE!] BUT- there it were- I lost “ALL memory”- or “all ‘appreciable’” memory- as I now entered from a “realm Infinite- GOD’ The TriUne God”- UNTO that of “Finite Boundary”- the “Boundary being that of my “soul”- which be “Made” of “Spirit Matter” as that of GOD the “Father”- my “Spirit” who I are- of “The

Holy Spirit"- my "flesh"- soon to be "flesh"- of "Jeshua"; ALL – in the "SuperNatural- "First" "Water"- Pre-Creation of Natural or 'Angelic' matter! "There" MY 'Cerebral' were' AND out of "IT" 'Generated' from His Power- not I- BUT HIS- my 'angelic' form- then "Manwe"- as my position of "Power"- in "Glorious Robe" as "attire". AND the 'realm' were of "matter" to he- for the realm of "Matter" is – in "Truth" but "spirit" matter- of One Type or Another- THE "Water" were the "Holy Spirit".. It were the Soul "Man" of Manwe that were "Creation"- in H/he; JESUS 'Made' H/he in this manner- that 'another' formed with H/he. [The 'Spirit' of 'Mogul' field his 'soul'- but 'made' a 'form'- a 'spirit form- at first of very 'simple' form- at first as a 'babe' again- appearing as a great "fire" filling the "translucent" form of a "babe"- that swiftly grew and became "handsome"- tall- powerful- and a "robe" as "Gesture" of Grace" were put on he... NO "Angel" body- or "male" form yet though appeared to co-tent his 'soul' [where the soul is bigger than the spirit, the spirit than the "flesh" with he]- no- for yet had to form the "realm of the Angel"- and from 'hence'- that of the 'Male'.. THE MAN 'Mogul' did not 'form' alone- "Mokul"- or "Melkor" as he later would be- "Formed beside" he- of One Seventh- and that exceedingly great and far more than 'ample'- the "Power as Authority" of "Manwe"- as "Mogul's 'New Name' now be"- were.. And beside "Mokul"- or "Melkor"- "Ungoliant" were- in her "first appearing" being as a "beautiful wo-man"- and like Mogul's "wife"- who did appear a fine and "radiant as the Sunshine" [there were yet to be "sun"- as it were Pre-Angel- but the "blue Light" of Heaven above as 'below'- that of the "radiant Glow" of "GOD".. AND it were- as if- before they- "Mokul" and "Mogul"- went forth to "awake" them- both "Lucinder"- Mogul's "wife"- [or "Manwe's "Varda" or Yavannah"- being of the Seven Spirits of they- Manwe from which his wife and seven others at first came] who were "asleep" before their "feet"- they were "foretasted" IN the Imagery of they; for both being "seer"- they "sew"- one of his "wife"- a "whore" of "Salt Water" make- his own work- "Sauron's" or "Satan's" for pre-time, the very "context" of him had caused he to "form" in some form- in "angel" form- before the "Realm of Angel" did form.. AND Marek- or "Mogul"- that be "Manwe"- the "Great Spirit Manwe" UNDER HEAVEN's Jurisdiction- at the Spirit of GOD's Revelation- "Spoke" to his 'vision'- and out came her- his

'wife' - One of 9 billion 'possible' wo-men- the 'Brightest' and
 'Fairest' chose he- of 'angel' as 'male'- to be the 'Future Other Half
 of he'; AND 'Melkor' chose her- 'Ungoliant' [in the 'image' of her
 'foremother'- Angela- the wife of Manwe- she 'were'- but in her
 'Future' Evil- where in that of 'Lucinder' who be 'Angela'- ONLY
 'GREAT LOVE' and comparatively 'small' evil that were infact not
 of her- but the Enemy of her in intruding the 'Thought Pattern' as
 'Love' that be her...- BUT seeing neither her, nor "Sauron's
 Projected 'Other'- 'The Great Late 'Melkor'- but a mere "fleeing
 'shadow'- Manwe were not first 'fully' aware of he ['Melkor']- but
 went forth and 'called' the 'wife' of he... AND in his 'looking' at
 her- in H/his 'K/keep'- in a 'T/thought 'c/Castle' if you will- H/he
 'thought' her most 'beautiful'- and but 'fleeingly' did look awrong-
 purely as innocently- to the "light" that about her "shone"- for an
 instant- his eye shifted to something shinier- a "Light"- actually a
 "Unlight" [from "Melkor's other- "Patricia"- who had now come for
 the 'dominion' as 'T/throne' of MOGUL through the 'wife' of
 'Mogul'- from the 'Future'- for this were the 'Realm of the Water'-
 where 'Light' [that be 'Time' in 'Arrow'] ran 'thither' and 'hither'-
 and ran 'oft' with past as 'future'... AND there in the Realm of
 'Water'- before the 'Song' of Manwe- again in the "Spirit of Seven"
 that be "Manwe" in the "Seven Aspect" of Manwe [including of his
 "wife"- who co-split into the form of Seven- representing "her
 Dominion" in "sitting on his feet" in "each" of the "Seven Realm"
 "nature" and Supernature" Earth, Fire, Water, Air, Live, Life,
 Water-As Light AND finally but one other- though she "Thought
 not" that "Other"- "Darker than Dark"- the proceeding Dark" that
 came off [unbeknownst to they] 'both;- Manwe as her- from the
 "thought" intrusion upon the Very Instrument of them- from
 'Manwe's' 'Opposite Number' in the 'Affair' of 'Prophescying 'Out
 His- Jeshua's 'Water';- Sauron- or "Samuel" as he then were,
 co-heired with his evil 'sister' of evil, "Patricia" as it then were ...
 'BEFORE' even the 'first Song'- there- 'Manwe'- calling forth his
 'spouse'- with in her the 'Light' of the 'Heaven'- Fire- the 'Jewel'- f
 Fire- Jesus in her- in Her Daughter- yet to be brought forth of her-
 'Vessel of His Fire'- the Great 'maia' who'd be of the Ainu- the
 choice 'vessel to carry 'Angel' Fire to Start the Great Fire- the SUN-
 SOL... AND in their 'lair'- before they could have many
 "off-spring"- "Mokul" came and offered "his service"- he did not

“say much”- but that he were “co-equal”- AND Manwe as his wife did not “trouble” them at all- and “Gift Gave” a “castle”- of their “Thought” as “Power”- thinking they “co-equal”- for they were pure- and had no evil..

NOW- at this ‘point’- one must note- before “Manwe” “sew evil”- there WERE NO EVIL... BUT being that he did- off a ‘glance’- formed this ‘evil- for in the “Realm of Water”- the “Future”

“Ran/runs” with the “Past”- as “Present”- and in THAT precise moment- “Satan” appeared- there- in the “Fourth Generation”- in the “womb” as it were- of “Patricia”- for she- most ‘perverse’ angel- the ‘result’ if you will- of the Evil “Mokul” pretending to be “Mogul” before his “wife”- by “Thought Projecting” his “Image” upon her whilst they were together making love;- “appearing handsomer”- – in “His future”- that is “Mokul’s future”- where he had copied the “handsome” image of “Mogul” in kingly “GrandShip” as “Grandfather” of a “Million” “Angel” “Maia”...

NOW- from that “Illicit thought pattern”- came – some “Generation” of “Maia” later- the “angel” “Maia” “Patricia”- but she were unlike any other- being “angel”- and having nothing “Hu-Man” about her... AND of her- via her “flattery” of “Melkor” who sought of “Manwe” to wed her- spawned forth fell angel after fell angel- AT first- “evil” but in their “future”- but later in their “temporal” domain of heart”- as well as “future”- AND they- as HER- were “Abominable”- Neither “Manna”- Manwe as “Thought ‘Matter’- of He- the LORD GOD HereAfter- He- HAD Deemed her worthy of “thought” matter- speaking ONLY that GOOD and ‘Redeemable’- in that there were NO ‘Dark Thought- Past –PRESENT of ‘Future’ in IT at all... BUT he were- “Manwe” the Second- or so he appeared- the very friend as ‘brother’ of ‘Manwe’- of who Christ did warn- prophesying he... AND yet- ‘Manwe’ sew no evil- for he were under “thought most evil”- the terrible spell of “Manwe’s ‘other’- “Melkor”- and though “Pure In His ‘Self”- in His Soul as ALL- he ‘knew’ not the ‘Parable’ of the Teacher- about the ‘prodigal’- as well as he ought to- or he’d have sought another ‘End’ to that ‘parable’- FOR now he were on ‘Salt Water’- that is Enemy ‘Light’- OR ‘UnLight’- and HE KNEW IT NOT. EVEN he- the ‘Great Manwe’- and he let ‘Samuel’- as a brother- of the “fifth generation” of Angel- closer than any other- even than the “Twenty” [of the ‘First Ainu’- Manwe- his wife- and their ‘first off-spring’-

ALL under Christ Jeshua- 'Heads of 'State' as it were- all for each of the 'Apostle's "Water" that they were meant for].. NOW what "followed later"- that "Manwe" – sew not this "salt water"- and "Samuel"- stepped into the office of a 'disciple'- even as "Manwe" had Christ as Master- Samuel- to some small extent- as 'boy ghost'- or 'spirit'- pretended to be so to 'Manwe'... AND the wife of Manwe forebode he-saying- do NOT let he into the 'Abode' of you- to run 'but one'- keep of you- though he be 'Under' your Robe' as 'Office'- this is not of the Almighty- BUT Manwe inquired of GOD- and Sew not the 'riddle' laid clear- for he were in 'Salt Water;- the "Spell"- a "deep" spell of "UnWater" or "UnLight"...

AND at first all were "clear"- "Melkor"- who were ever the "trouble maker"- brought forth "Unclear" sound- for the "Prophecy of Water"- which were to bring forth "Water"- thus Sound- thus "Manna"- Thought in "Matter" – were sung- by "each"- of the Seven (and their "wife"- the "Seven "Spirits" as it were)... AND "Samuel"- thus ennobled- sought from his very own 'future'- via "Melkor"- to "translate" his "thought"- and so- "Manwe" beside "Melkor"- because of one thing;- FOR a moment he 'distracted' his "self" with her "Beauty" of what GOD got for his 'Future'- IN HE /SHE –in the 'wife' of he- as well as her own distinct Lovely Beauty which were already enough to 'distract he- his 'Power' – to see into her 'future'- set he to see not only her great- greater than great- EXTREME AWMENSE- future- spirit-soul- BUT the 'prodigeny' of her- the Holy Prodigenty- and how great they were- for a Moment- 'Bedazzled' by her- his eye moved from God's Light in her- to 'just her'- that "Unlight"- the Co-Crafted- Evil- NEVER by GOD 'originated' beyond His 'First Point' of Call- THE Uncrafted- Hollow! And there they were- to "fill" that hollow"- as "SOON " as he looked for it- "Melkor"- and he- "Melkor"- because of the "result" of it- "Sauron" or "Samuel";- AND "Patricia"- to "trick Manwe"- via her soul possessing his 'wife' nearly as soon as she 'formed' or 'awoke' out of the 'water' unto the 'Loving', 'Caressing' Love Gift of Marek the Gift Giver- as 'Manwe'- the Great king Under Jesus The KING of kings, king of Heavenly hosts, [KING OF 'Heavenly Lights']...

AS ForeSew h/He- before C/co-T/thought he- as c/Co-p/Penned H/he...

AND so out came- from 'His' Future- the Evil – the Great Evil- 'Melkor'- for informing her 'Patricia'- out of their 'future'- out came another- "Melkor's 'Apprentice'- the Man 'Ungoliant' ForeSew to tell 'Melkor' the Evil One's Thought 'Projected' Form-Of Man... SO came 'Melkor'- result of Melkor, equals result of Melkor. Evil. THE 'Man'- Sauron, as if you can call it that- "Samuel"- took light – some thereof- his 'duty' – to spread what "Melkor" [though he 'said' it were 'Manwe'] say, as "emblazoned" Light over 'Heaven'- an exact "Light show" even- a 'copy' of that "Michael"- that is "Michael the Man of GOD- Manwe"- say...

+

The 'First Age' came, and passed, before "Earth" in the "Natural" did "reckon" with Evil- yet before that time- that "innocent" –and indeed- at "first"- in many respects it were"- time- MANWE thought with the Greatest, as most intensely "Evil" form of evil- the 'Great Enemy'- "Melkor".. AND of his generations- 'Melkor'- and 'Ungoliant'- plus the many 'children' of the many 'illicit' union with other fallen 'Melkor spawn' that had them- there is much to tell- too much- but suffice to say- ALL of the "Fifth Generation" of 'Angel'- Maia 'Water Realm' Angel- WERE evil – and DID rebel.. [And in the 'realm of the angel'- all of they 'first' thought of- who were 'Awake' when they became 'Angel'- at first 'asleep' in the 'earth' of the realms of Angel' awoke and some- "spawned of the "Fifth Maia"- a Generation Meant for "Love" not "Fire"- did 'evil' who were forethought 'Evil';- those of the fallen angel- choosing to – against GOD and His Army under Michael'- rebel- and did become- as the Lord of the Rings Writer did Gift Give tale- "Orc";- "goblin"; Creature "most fell"... AND this because they listened to "Unlight"- choosing his- "Sauron's"- or "Samuel's"- especially in the "Power and authority" that first belonged to Manwe- [now in the "Hand of 'Melkor'" by a virtue of 1/7 of that yet to be reclaimed from the realm of the angel] 'light'; his 'lies'... Melkor's "UnTruth" OVER GOD's 'Absolute' "Truth";- AND all- "Like" Melkor- were at "First Evil"- though not- from the "first", Abhorrently so- for they were "Made" from "Good" raw "material"- such it were even EVIL and Unsightly for they to do "evil" to their "Own material"- whether "spirit animal" or "angel" as in "Male"- they all did evil who were "Born" fell- AND no angel "Hell Sent" will ever live to "Tell the Tale"- but they "Heaven Sent"- will!].

Melkor 'appeared' first of all "Ainu"- after Archangels "Michael", and "Gabriel" and "Raphael" [Uriel being there "Invisibly"]- who appeared amongst they- as "awoke" they- both the "first" angel 'fe-male' as 'male' first found these "Elder Angel" at once with they- infact the "Archangel" "Gabriel" declaring "Peace" and "Good Tidings"- and the "Entire Body" of angel were witnessed to BY MANY OF HOLY "LIGHT";- including He who breathed they "Life"- JESUS, who from the time of His Assumption, went to the "Realm of the First Heaven" to they "Awaken"- as well as "Walk" with they- of "Man as Angel"- sent from the "Future"- for the "Gt. Tribulation" were to have "no room" for they- in the "End Time" ['Spiritual'] 'Battle'..- "Satan"- or "Sauron" it were then- who- in the "Guise" of "Melkor", 'lead' astray so many of they- especially once they of the House of Half angel Half man- as well as "House Angel" began to "walk" or "Journey" under the "Leader Ship" of "Osse" the "Great Hunter" to "Valmora"- in the "Realm of the Law"... He sought they who acted in the "F.e.a.r." that he sent on they- seeking to "perversify" their thought- and from they "thought 'spawn'" a 'radical' change in the "DNA" make-up;- for "DNA"- the chemical genetic build up in "Code" of a 'beast'- animal- or 'man'- is in 'Angelic Matter'- and [in a highly complex form- in 'Man'] the soul- AND by "Thought" it may "altar"... Thus he derived for them the "Genus" of "Orc"- or "Demon"- making them "Perverse" even tot the own thought of them... BUT to those who "stayed" the W/way- following "Osse" [Osse being a Manifest form of "Manwe"- as "Fighter/Hunter"- an "Ainu"- able to "fight" with "thought" any animal or "beast"- as a "Prophet"- with "true 'Dainu',³⁷" may]. "Sauron"- or "Satan"- once "Samuel"- took the form of 'Melkor' so as to 'hide himself' for a 'coward- from the 'first were he' – his 'spirit' being a rebelliant ["rebellious AS well and "Reliant" on its "subject"] 'F.e.a.r.';- thus ALL 'UNFAITH' or 'UNLIGHT' be 'subject to its 'Nature'- which be 'F.E.A.R.' whilst that of 'Light'- as IN GOD's Light- and 'Manwe' and his Seven-

³⁷'Dainu'; the 'Power' to 'Thought' Abbreviate a 'T/thing'; Like- I 'break' for "I break you"- and with a "Sound" as "Thought" bring it through... This were one by "Osse"- as well as a "Powerful" equipment of store of "Arrow" or "Bow" with which he were 'Most true'..

‘male and Female’ - said UNLIGHT to Unlight- but N.E.V.E.R.
“Unlight” in force of nay...

+

BUT a “Sixth and a Seventh” ‘Generation’ of ‘Angel’ [those to ‘studfy’ as protect the Old Testament Saint- Made Specifically to co-incide with the ‘Life’ of they- followed by the ‘Last’ [New Testament ‘Agers’ if you will];-ALL ‘Angel’- Male or ‘Fe-Male’- were in “Manwe” – in the ‘Water’- Untill he- as ‘Other’ examples of he- ‘Prophesied they’- though he knew not exactly the complex form of they- or ‘how he said they’- at the detail of which he would yet “see” as GOD “Revealed” the Fullness of the Meanings of the ‘Music’ he ‘Sung’ in ‘Obedience’ that ‘Day’ he sung of the ‘Ainu’ having ‘others’ after they... AND out from the Realm of Water- the Realm of Angel- and angel- at first in ‘water’- ‘Awoke’... AND then of they- the ‘Realm of Angel’- the ‘Realm of Man’- as did infact add prophescy- and OUT from here- another ‘Universe’- of the ‘children of Angel’- who yet to become ‘fully angel as Male’- yet to be will be [in Age Four- the New Heaven, ‘4;’]... BUT before the “forming” of the Realm of the Natural- as “Men’s Spirits began walking amidst they- some “as angel”- being infact “part angel”- others being of “composite” form to an angel-[by this meaning the ‘dwarf’] also ‘appearing in the ‘Pre-The Cross’ Realms of them... THE Holy Angels that came- of Old and New Testament Eras, made up the “fill” [replacing those that were ‘lost’ to the ‘Dark’- with aptly replaced ‘gifts’ ‘made’ Up with them]- for of “Manwe”- in the Form of “Angel”- and Human-Angel, in the “realm of the Temporal”- with his “wife” the “Angel”- would come ALL of the BILLION of so that would replace they who ‘Fell’. Six Billion ‘Fallen Angel’- a Third ‘Maia’, in origin [approximately]- and many- coming to the ‘realm of angel’- as did out of ‘Water’ take form- of “The First 10 Eons Age- the “First Heaven” Age- pre-Angel- the REALM of Angels... IT had “Matter”- as IN SuperMatter [“SuperNature have matter- just as “Ordinary” Matter” in the Realm of the Angel- so in the Realms of ‘man’]- and of it they ‘took’ matter- the ‘Simple’ form of ‘Angel’ matter- “Human” in shape- most of them- and ‘other’ Maia spirit- not the ‘direct prodigeny’ of “Michael” or “Manwe” with the “wives” of them – in the many “elements” as “stars” and other arioso [“varied” and “Ario-Some”] forms of them- BUT also “spirits” as “animal” and “flora and fauna” and various “Beast” of High Heaven

“came” to “Earth”- that is “Aia” with they... AND the “Balrog” were at first a “beast” that “Melkor” “slew” by turning “evil”- and many of they- “Men” knew- for sleeping in the “dust” of “Aiu”- that is the “Realm of Man- not Angel”- they “awoke” their selves in the End Times” prophesied out in the “Realm of Man” in the Time of the Prophecy of “La Salette” [see Appendix C of V] and “assumed” Men as the “tool” of them- taking the body of the most evil- as destitute- moving from their “dark” to another’s- or by “Fell Necromancy” upon a “tainted body”- so many they slew- even assuming the “position” that GOD had sent amongst ‘men’- taking the “Pew” of some among ‘men; that GOD had sent amongst them- at ‘First’ to ‘Bless Men’;- Amidst ALL these- Manwe set forth “Maia”- the GOOD “Maia”- to counter them- but they – the “Good Maia”- angel- animal- or some other “spirit” as well- TOOK no “Illegal to take” form to they- BUT rather found “Body” Suite if you will as raiment- by “first Prophesying” a “Body” for they- out of the “dust of the Earth”- for “Incarnate form to be God Gifted into the inner most heart of they- as they were want to do- for “Half angel AS Half Human” were they- MEANT for both angel and Human Form;- For a “Half Angel”- if of Maia form- “WALK” Human as angel in the Realm of Angel- whilst in the Realm of Male... BUT before they Realm of Man opened up- IN DAY 1-3 of the angel Realm- the First 10 Eons of Manwe- in the Realm of Water- were- and in that- at his “Height of power”- lest he ‘fall’- Manwe’s Opposite Number- “Satan’s “Melkor” under his control- put forth his thought and power- and did “INVADE” the Realm of the Angel... AND in the years that the ‘Stars’ were- when Awoke the “First Angel”- and with he- soon thereafter- from the ‘image’ that GOD Made he- his angel spouse- and “Archangel Michael”- Manwe sent from their ‘future’ in the ‘form’ of angel- as well as that of Gabriel and Raziel [plus their ‘wives’- and ‘Maia’ such as they took- or hid-in ‘Nature’/SuperNature to one mission or another – there were]... AND as more as more angel ‘awoke’- the Man- “Osse”- that be Marek the Gift Giver- ‘found’ where- in the Realm of Angel- they were- AND already there- in the Realm of Angel- “Melkor”- and his “Maia”- were- and yet- in their “future”- they did- as many as were able- between A.D. 1970 [the ‘realm’ of the Jew’- for ‘IN come the ‘Jew’] and 2020 in particular, especially in the 2000s, when the ‘release’ of many evil books as ‘films’ [a kind of ‘book’ as

it were- as some "computer games" and "trivia Quiz" infact can be] did occur [this did 'Men' Perversify- Opening the 'WAY' for they]. AND there- in the "First Three Day" of Man- the Natural- Realm in Co-Creation- OUT CAME the 10th Year of Manwe in the Year of an Eon- in the Realm of 'Water'- and OUT came the First 10 Eon- of the angel- and so on..

BUT in the Realm of Angels- the First Heaven did wear on.. AND above it- the "REALM of Man"- and the Man- angel as he appeared to they- similarly as 'angel' appear 'angel' to 'male' unless to his- Man's Realm he/she have gone- appeared to move differinglly- for 'time' move different- BUT for the most part- their "History" moved co-equally- and there were 'peace' between the Holy angel [and 'Maia' that came to the Realm of Angel] and Men that Fell into Line with 'Manwe'- To the Glory of GOD who Ordered Manwe- by Following the Voice Footsteps of Manwe- who spoke the 'Breath' and 'Voice' of none other than HE that Spoke Manwe- His Mouth-Piece were His Piece; and Manwe were that 'piece'; AND 'UP' came the 'SUN'- as 'Moon' [but first the Moon- for 7 'cycle'- for Manwe- as "Maia"- did assume control- "thought control" of he- the "Moon"- and had- as does- a "base" there- a "Moon Sol- Base- Zion Air he call it 'UP' 'there']... AND then the SUN shone – AND in the Realm of Angel- it continued to... BUT in the 'Time of Male' Kind- Adam yet the Sun knew- for he- two more 'days' came to pass [before he GOD knew – or 'Awoke' in the face of- with his 'angel' Michael- at the side of – and so 'knew' as much as 'father' of Men pre-knew- in some waking 'thought'- JESUS- His 'Father'].. AND in that time- approximately two weeks of angel time- and MANY more- of angel time- before they discovered 'Man'- though they- of Holy Angel- at once were 'assigned' to they- finding they- as 'kindred Men'- and working to Save they- IF not work utterly in the realm of they for the 'good ' of they... THEY came "astro-projectively"- that is- by "thought arrangement"- "spell" if you will- thought I'll call it another- way- BY THE HOLY SPIRIT- by "Miracle"- so that "Wings" appear- to Men- have they- Wings of the HOLY Ghost- who bear they but in "Symbol"- as "Manwe" the "Great Eagle" – "Thorondor" ["Gwaihair" OR simply "Gwaihir" being a "Re-Birth" Name of HE if you will]...

+

AND so the First Age came to pass away...

AND at the end of that which "The Silmarillion" do- in Prophetic Poetry- Gift Give of Poetic Detail- I do come to the "Place of Planting"- and in GO the Great Tree- of Light- God's Tree- A "Tree"... IN N.E.Y. 4005 that be.. Then there shall be a "Great Awakening" to a "New Height" to which can come to we...

+

YET before that- the First Passed to the Second [of which the Original Old Testament do Gift Give Much tell] - then the "Third Age" became known- of which The Silmarillion Gif Gives 'tale'.. BUT also the "Lord of the Rings"- and in this story- The Rings of Power- where the "Ring" be I- in regards its "Power and Authority"- and the "Dire Part of the 'Metal'" the "Concupiscent" spirit the "enemy" sought to "bind" to I...

Seven rings were "made" it say- one for each of the "male" Angel- the "Seven Spirits" of GOD's Only Begotten Son in "Manwe" the angel- who be none other than a "Creature"- "the Creature" to be precise to say- GOD's spirit with in it "structure"- indeed- "Manwe" be the "castle"- or "keep" if you will- and each "Saint" part of its "structure"- and His "Light"- which IS GOD's Light- fill it- "Kept it"- and SO "Maintain It"!!

AND the "fe-male"- the "wives" that infact be represented as many but are "One" - "Yavannah" justly best represent "her"- but "she" have "many" another "character" in her best "character" of her! For what is "On" he- as a "ring" or "power"- is on "she" to some degree of "other"- for they "share" their heart- soul- spirit- as body with One Another- BEING of One Origin with Each Other! And of their "Daughter" - and her future "other"- there can be SEEN a "Great Power"- equal in the "Fe-Male" in her- and to a "certain extent" her "[Spiritual] 'brother'" who on the 'New Earth' will "Marry" her- to "Manwe";- though ALL 7 of 7 parts of his "Power" and "authority" are returned thorough "spiritual and natural war" with Evil to he [5/7 in the 'Realm of Water'- '1/7' in that of Angel]... The 'rings' that come to the 'other' men- and 'dwarven kind'- are via the interaction with "Melkor" that have they- that stole in upon the 'Power' of 'Manwe'- illicitly- seeking to Say "Unlight" to each as every "syllable" of "Light"- I say "seeking" - not actually "achieving" - that Said in "Origins" he! [From "their" unlight come all disease, and "iniquity", "Hurt", as "disease" with "murder" in the intent of they- and ALL 'Malice' and 'Falsely

'Righteous' angel or Evil and everything Else that brought forth they- contrary to 'Good' and 'Rightful' 'thought', as 'Whisper' turned to a 'Great Cloud' of 'Whisper'- to bring the Day 'Drier' as 'Drier' rather than 'Wetter' and so as to 'Prosper'... For 'affliction' and 'poverty' is the 'game' of they- for "Suffering" is their Agenda- being in 'rebellion' and 'heresy'- AND IF AIWE ["AIWE" meant : Love in GOD's "Manwe" did not say "It" in One Way or Another-Then "JESUS" didn't Say It];- AND NOT "GOOD" is IT!
+

In the 'realm of Water' there is the 'History' of the 'Realm of Water'- in Day 1-3 of that 'realm of angel which came out from the 'Water'- BUT thereafter the "History" of that "realm" – f "Angel" both Male as Fe-Male- and "Water"- coincide throughout "History"- in this way- the "Realm of the Angel" is a "cross-over"- from "Man's Realm" to the "Water Realm"- and in there is much to say- of the "Hidden pathway" that exist to this day- or "Water" in space that "catch" the Sun as a "bright red ray- as they Bless by GOD Almighty- the "Earth" in the path of they- and the "Sun"- shine- as a "Blessed Light"- that "Portal" from the "Realm of they"... BUT for now- I am content to "add" this;- they- the "Ainu"- came here to stay- and of they- "Manwe" took the "form" of "Strider", the "lord Aragorn"- as he be in the Lord of the Rings Story- and his "character have this "Frodo"- who represent [as all or 'most 'hobbit'] the "Saved part" of he- in a "disembodied way";- "Frodo is the "Re-Birth" "Spirit" of "Christ" in "king Marek" [as he be 'Anointed to be- the Gt. Ads Final South King, in Daniel 11, being infact he, in "Symbolology"], from the 'temporal' to the 'eternal' [at 'Bilbo's Party'- where 'Bilbo' is the 'Saved' temporal 'regions'- every 'present'- being 'effervescent' in the 'prayer' of he-! Like 'Frodo'- 'NEVER' to 'die' is he- but 'immortal' he be- though 'escape' from it all- will need he...!] Thus the 'Halflings' of this story represent "Jesus"- else [in some] the "Anti-Christ" that appear as "Christ Like"- a "disciple of evil" that appear "christ Like" but is infact evil- they are "One of the other"- One 'Baptised'" to 'Evil'- the 'Other to Non-Like Evilness- Christ Likeness". They are a "spiritual" disciple"- they are- in effect the "Light" in its "form" in the "soul"- as well as "spirit" as "flesh"- they are "childlike"- in regards to the G/god to who they do compare 'JESUS" in the case of "Manwe"

who in the “Spirit” is ever there- and “Melkor” in the case of those “found much wanting”...

+

THE Story of the “Travel”- in the “spiritual”- with everywhere a “symbol”- of they all – a “company- of Man as ‘Angel’- ‘Elf’ if you will- as so they are called in the “parable”- and “Dwarf” [the composite Angel/male- ‘true catholic ‘blood’] and “Halfling”- the “Re-Birth” form of some of we- if you will... Their “journey”- to overcome evil- to “destroy”- once it be set- as “Frodo”- and “Strider”- and “Gandalf”- and “one or two other”- privately do know “will Gift Give ‘Tale’”... AND every “root” and “tree” as “branch” of that “tale” Gift Give “spiritual detail” of their “journey” “through it all”...

+

SO of me- both the Angel- as Michael – for first of all (given the spirit free-will choice, begun as simple “Spirit-Will”- the first of Us All- Pre-Time, pre even the first Heaven) I chose to be Angel. This- through naively, though knew I it not – was infact the lesser option, the result of the “finiteness of the being of me- without the “Infinity” of GOD Almighty- surely I say- may every “decision” of I, be of The Infinite Intellect of the Almighty, in the “Path of me”; – had I chosen Man, as I ought, and not Angel- I’d be not alone with my immediate offspring as genetic line (to some greater or lesser extent) [up to the 4th Generation in the ‘Realm of Water’- ‘Satan’ as “Lucifer” and is “wife” “Patricia” coming of the 4th as 5th generation respectively] in being both Man (the Fir Tree in Symbol) as Jesus Blessed angel (the Elm Tree- both from a single offshoot, but non interbreed-able beyond the earlier class in Genus). NOW- I were such an Elm, as to also chose “Male”- that’s not the Sex or Gender of “Male”- but the Genus- or “Specie Male- for it were put before me that I were to be Male [“Gender is NOT “chosen”- no- BUT “FIRST” whether to be “Male” or “Angel”- and we were ALL meant to “Choose” “Male” then “Angel” [so “richly” being “blessed” as both.]- the next is that the “spouse”- i.e. Wo-Man is “Made” or “choicely ‘chosen” by GOD opposite the Male- then “THE NEXT CHOICE being the “Apple of Life” [GOD does not SIN offer- this SATAN did offer- BUT ALWAYS the “Sea of Life” as SEED of Life GOD do “Offer”- even to the “Born Evil”- to be “KEPT” from “EVIL ETERNAL”... A BLESSED “TREE” IS THAT “TREE”!]BUT- being the first

template- all chose of I to be, thereafter, “Angel”, before they could “spin off” the choice of angel to choose “Male”. SO it were- I began both Male as Angel- and from I- through the Wife of I, in which were put the children of I- in the children of I- ALL our ‘people’- some ‘Angel’ some ‘Male’ [human]. We are all Unique in our own way- but none were made my way. I am the exception-the anomaly- BUT a GOOD Anomaly. AND a Holy Anomaly- for Like you I pray as adhere to Hope for- LOVE GOD- in JESUS.

IN this tale then – is begun a meeting of two saints- a Man as an “Elf”, where here in the story “Elves” are “Angels”. “Orc”, specie-derive from holy angel, but are anything but holy angel. THEY are – infact- the fallen class of angel- demon. BUT- of they- and every subset class of they, there was one great Evil- the Mind of a Great Evil, being the Seat of a Great Evil- that were “The Great Enemy”-even great than the focal foe of the story- “Sauron”- who represent SATAN the Enemy. For before Lucifer fell- seeking his power in all- he did look at Michael- his “Brother “Michael”- there- as time did bare, before “Natural Time”, and say- “I will defeat he- I will have the power of he- I will “usurp he”- that I may even challenge GOD- for I be jealous of he.”

AND so Anointed were he- of the first created angel, that he thought he may rival even Michael- and went after he- he tripped he at the Throne of he, as had GOD Prophesied to Michael in reality, when He Forewarned He, in Writing in the Man’s Hand as he stood in the Holy Ghost the Form of Raphael, the Form of it all- the Rhema of it all –the first bible. It were there in the first bible- Marek ’s fall- “Mogul’s” fall- before he would even become “Michael”- how it would trip he, as an Angel- before he received the name Michael- the Name Marek at all... For first he were “Mogul”- and that was all. “Beren”, of the LORD of the Rings Story is “Michael”< before he became “Michael”- for when GOD Restore he, (Mogul) in time do he be re-made, re-named, “Mogul Anew- Michael”- which is also “Marek” in the physical... Now Satan tricked he like this- Seeing Marek ’s future glimmer- seeing the Future Image of “Michael”- even as the Archangel- he so despised he, that, wanting all that under Christ Jeshua had he- even to carouse into the throne of Michael, usurp he, and take over with a “girl”- a mere “slip” of a girl angel, he sought! To get at the Heir of Michael –the boy or girl- were that possible- and through their power- or linear lineaship (heirship) the

entire 'People' of the Jews- Jesus's People- and then to the Gentile People-indeed the entire Gentile People. FOR as Prophet, he, Brother to Michael- angel to angel, had knowledge of it all- the Hi-Story where Marek were barely in the story, but to come as a Redeemer's Knife Edge, working a Miracle, then return to HEaven, to Open the Seven Sealed Scroll... He'd never open it- for his love of "Timuviel", "Luthien"- the daughter angel of "Thingol"- for her lineage were to be given, amongst Men, if of Beren Chosen- for then of "Them"- MEN – HU-Man Kind were her to be born, so that she could be Given to Beren. SO an Elm could become as Beren- the progenitor fern and Elm- something which may have been much like an American White Elm. I do not "say" we – my "wife" as I- travelling through "Earth's "History"- took up "residence" in the "Home" of "Luthien" in "Thingol"- nor "Wood" of the wood-cutter- of "Beren" and all;- BUT- "carrying" his "Light"- Jeshua's- WE- did "enter" INTO "Battle" for they all- and "Beren" in "particular"- as he raised up his "Hands to GOD- were "caught" UP in the "Mystery" Vehicle of GOD- that I – "Quantum 'Leaping'" into HIS 'apparel'- did "TAKE" care of HIS "'Battle";- AND "similarly" for "'Luthien'" - by her "Light"- that of my very own- "Daughter" Gabrielle-ANS- were she "Held"- though if I "come to her"- "Luthien"- as "Beren"- know that IT be MY "Light" that her "Own"- as "fill her"- "Lutiena"- her- my "Daughter's" Ancestor;- FOR I would "Permit" no "Perversity" in "Light" "Travel", hating ALL 'EVIL';- BUT as I am of the 'Male'- so she of The 'Living' GOD in the "'Fe-Male'". IT's a "Mechanism" of "DNA" "transfer" of you will –of GOD's- HIS "'Light;" in I- becoming the "Daughter" to I- and she putting forth HER "Light";- BUT it is "Mine" on "her"- when 'Beren' come – in Love- to "wife" her- that "fill" her- AND he see- "She"- and she he- but it is "Love" that "fill" they- AND in the "'Created'" Spirit of God's 'People'- the Form of 'Love' is my "'spirit;" which is HIS – for I am The 'article'; Love. I am NOT 'GOD'; BUT my "'spirit'" - MY 'ONLY' – spirit- whether of soul or 'body'- - be that of He- and it's the 'only' - He "'allow'" me- I am 'Created' to "represent" he to a "'finite'" "nature"- that were it He came In His "'Fullness'" WITHOUT "reflecting" His "Light" of One 'Lesser'- such a "'Subject'" I am- it were that it- of the "'Fallen"- were to "cause" that of "SALT" 'water'" [i.e. "spirit"] to "fly" from that of "PURE" "Spirit"- and "OVER" would

be the "Fallen 'Realm'" before the "Redemptive 'Battle'" would be complete;- souls 'meant' for "salvation" would be "lost"... NOT just- "Beren"- as "Timuviel"- are "Male" as "Angel"- that do "wed"- as two "others" of the "Lord of the Rigs" as "The Silmarillion" 'Story' also do [representing "Spirit", "Soul" as "Flesh" irrespectively;- being brought forth of 'Angel' else 'Hu-Man' families- but in that- know they had- from the "start"- the "capacity" to be "HU-Man" if "Hu-Man 'Angel'" were 'born' them- those 'Angel'- though the "flesh" of "Hu-Man" were in the "re-making" of they- by "birth" of they if you will- since the "Marriage" Made from Before 'Eternity' 'ALREADY' have they as 'One' 'Being'. ONLY with the 'holy' angel "Fe-Male" as choice "Male" is this "possible"- since they were 'meant' as 'One' House- WITH 'NO' "OTHER" "Specie" is this "POSSIBLE"- ; - IT'S "abominable" if it happen [in "such" "case" at all- though if IT [the 'product' of such "genetic 'manipulation'"]- WHICH by "instinct" or "fair 'weather'" 'GAIN'- JESUS by 'choosing' 'Jesus' He will Re-Create;- then He'll re-make it- as the "Lyger" I prayed for- One 'Zoo' in the U.K. experimented for- it 'chose' He. ON the "NEW Heaven as Earth"- a 'different' 'specie' - Tyger-Ryger- Beast of Burden of 'Hu-Man'- to be "ridden"- it be]. [Angel Man does not 'choose' HU-Man "'Fe-Male'" - AT LEAST NOT till "GOD" re-Make" them ['Angel'] in the "Full" Likeness as "Image" as He 'Originally' PLANNED for them- which be "Human" [as 'Angel']... THEN- for the "four" such "weddings" [of angel and Hu-Man] pre The "Fourth Age" of the New Heaven of that I know- besides they "Birthed" of the Line of such "Human" as "Angelic" interaction, GOD "chose" Human- for the 'Male';- for he 'provide' in the making of love- IN The 'PORTAL' THEREOF- the "FLESH"- her the "SOUL" [the "vessel" of "conception"- her "Womb/Uterus" a 'MOST' 'holy' as "splendid" "vessel"- and as "ONE 'SPIRIT'" - as 'BODY' they be in "ALL"- AND the 'Angel' - lack the "flesh" [above the 'SuperNatural'] of the 'Male']..BUT The DNA of a specie is first in the "heart" (where the DNA or "code" from the Infinite Code- the True Code- the Code of True Love as Life- the Bible- which were at first put in its total entire form into I- as ATE it all do I- then in bit part via I into every living thing thus discussed and described in I- time variant description- including its cellular DNA- but first of all its "soul" DNA- then

“spirit “DNA” then “Flesh” DNA. On the level of the Soul the Elm as Fern in question are similar. So on the spirit they differ- as on the flesh- the flesh copy up from the spirit, and is similar to where it be in the spirit. .. SO – in symbology- then- before she “Timuviel”, became in the history human- before the “First Age” ended- that of the First Heaven- the “Angelic Realm”, before Natural Time- there and then- EVEN at the Juncture of Pre-Time at the edge of the Spilling of God’s Waters of “Time” which are Himself, in real form- into the “Earth”- which were Pre-Time, and Uniform as Void- THERE- we who fell – FELL. I were there- in the “Water”- before there were “Structure”- as were every “Angel”. I (by GRACE) remember that which I ought not be able to... BUT, by the soul, not the natural Mind, I am Made, by Christ who is able- as may you the Reader- Able. AND I sew why I fell... Oh Timuviel- my Wife- my Daughter’s Mother. My children come off her... BUT there she were- a fair, fair angel- and of ALL angel I chose- her- by GOD I chose her- NOT for the Merry as (then, shortly) rebellious run away antics of her- BUT rather- for I Love her. I were MADE to Love her. Each and every have An “Other”. One Male to One Female. That’s how He- GOD- Made we. BUT I had a choice- I chose- her- Foreseeing FAIREST OF ALL would on the New Earth, after the Redemptions that came of the Fall- would GROW to be her- so so FAIR- truly there were NEVER so fair... AND I Chose her- for GOD pre-elected that I ought to choose her [by “Esthe” as well as my “Daughter” He “ForeChose” this “angel”- to be a “Vessel” of the “Light” as ‘Radiance’ of her – “Q for ‘Queen’, “‘Gabrielle’”]. AND there- already at battle- but little did I know to what I did battle- fighting for EACH and every soul of you all- for THERE- Pre-TIME- I – as every Holy Angel- FOUGHT for you ALL- AND Three Companies of MEN in particular- and of they- 21 including my Future Self- as Michael- FOUGHT for EVERYONE- right to the last of them- that *would* fall- and ALL that would NOT- to SECURE they all.... AND though NO Holy angel FELL- but to recoup from the fall- many an unholy, from the first of they- made with we- from we (the “20”) fell;- FOR GOD IN HIS FORESIGHT brought forth of My Fairest of ALL the holiest, mightiest, yet nastiest- Lucifer- and he brought down the “First”- becoming “Tall” where only I ought be Tall. A Mystery- where did he get the power of me... WHY must I Fight SO SO Hard to Overcome he- for My People – where I

have Christ with Me- THE GREAT ENEMY, where, unbeknownst to me, through Timuviel, he! As I and "Timuviel"-as the "Story of 'Beren' and "'Luthien'" do tell- WE- stood before the Gate of he our Enemy, *HE* Opened a Gate- and out came She ["Patricia"] - as A Wolf- the Evilest of they all- the Female angel that were his "other"- the female- into which fell every female that do ever fall, whilst they are in the fall and unsaveable... BUT that were not all. She – Timuviel- lent on he "*Michael*" ['or' i.e. '*Beren*'] with a "kiss"- he embraced her- and died in the arms of her- even as he- Lucifer- had foretold her. It is not in the fable, obvious – but I See it all. SHE did not purpose it- not truly- but in leading he- kept by the spear of the Enemy that had already pierced the side of her [unseen by her- by the "spell" wove on her and each and every other]- tricking her- teaching her that "he"- a mere "stable" reflectance of her inner heart's mirror, could save "her"... She offered him the Wolf- thinking he'd Save her- instead he do "die" with her. His sin [a "sin" being ANY "Dark" that "Offend" GOD- whether "Culpable" or no- a "sickness" or "Illness" or "demonic possession"- ALL ILL- or "FALL"- all "Curse" JESUS later "Took" to the "Cross" to Save they as their "'Prodigyn'" in they] – with her sin. Even as Adam Ate the apple... No- the Wolf mark on he would not kill he- for made indestructible were he- NOT to Fall. Some were built- with pre-knowledge of it all, BY THE FATHER to FALL as well as come away from it all- through Christ who Foresees all... BUT some did just fall- never to come from the fall- being "Made" in the fall... THE FALL is this- the sin that led to falling from His- Jesus; Water- the Holy Spirit's Water- God the Father's Water- into Satan's Water. The WATER is Spirit. The Sundering Seas are the Seas of Love versus them of Iniquity- the TWO GREAT SPIRITS at W.a.r. (Wisdom versus anti-wisdom, And Revelation versus anti-revelation) with each other. The Great Enemy- that Satan, via this bite, becoming "SATAN" there and there in reality, "Usurped" his brother at arm- taking the "Legion" of he- of finest able angel- kept for battle- to thirst for the blood of he rather than serve he- causing they to fall on he... AND they did- VICIOUSLY. IN but a moment GOD turned away from the [because of that he "s/Sew" ['[briefly]- "'firstly' in the Realm of Water before "Ainu" CAME forth of the "'Thaw'" [of GOOD against Evil] IN the 'Music' of Prophecy AND Anti-Prophecy, THEN for "Three and a Half Days"

in a Time of GREAT Dark in the U.K.- as The Anti-Christ prepared his 'final' and ONLY "prophecy" with any "power"- when he "challenged" the Throne of Marek as Michael DUALY- a great duel- in which the angel of "his"- Michael's wife- STOOD by he- and "fought" for he] IN He- they very "Enemy" which came at the "Throne" of he- that which would HAVE COME forth of the "Realm of Water" "PrimEval" as "Equal" Seeming with he as a result- the "demon" "Melkor"]- in disgust at Michael his sudden Enemy- at his voice of "No- I must follow after she- where she led me- I must "Save" she"- BUT then FLEW after he- at ONCE as the HOLY TRINITY- to SAVE HE SOUL AS SPIRIT AS BODY. Beren became "Male" there- fully you see- for in entering time- via his "first fall", as Mogul- he became "born"- brought to "earth" in the alternate Parabillic Story- the Infinitely Complex Story of Redeemology- where the Mistake of Michael led to a New History- where not only the Redeemable that be brought with a Price are brought UPON earth's History- but every Unredeeming, Unredemptive Sacrifice Accepting, Legion of Satan- via the "Craven"... So, soo many crave. All brought forth, for Michael were not able to stop them! OH IF BEREN DIDN'T fall!! BUT there- the Great Enemy were- in a way- "He"- for Satan- "Sauron- as in the Story is he- brought low – for a MOMENT- he- Michael- seizing the "Thorn" (that is MIND) if he- and so thrusting back he- with every tool of Iniquity- infilling he with Legions of the Enemy- to make SIN he- against he |Free-Will of he – utterly. AND where GOD SO BLESSED MICHAEL- as His First Pre-Born, PreTime Baby- that every Blessed Word would reside past-present as Future in the Parable Story of His Riches in Earth's History- GOOD Words of HIS- this too were now turned to EVIL- "Inflection" Occurred- the reflection of the evil dart of the enemy which bring every kind of evil upon a Man's body, his wife as he- tempting "she" against he for his lack of refuting the Devil on the behalf of she- that she may cause to FALL he... OH what a shamble! BUT GOD were there to rescue they all! And their Faithful- they that would replace they, the mistaken they- that did attack they. FOR in the battle- they did not know at all- they the faithful- who did go to do "Battle"- merely that it were- as in the fable- a Mysterious and Woeful seeming "Great Enemy". The first "Enemy" wren to "Sauron" who were a mere, though finely Anointed, Disciple- it

were “Michael”- against his freedom to choose at all... AND he were off his Throne- till Christ came- re-took his throne, sat in it, and then, by HIS INFINITE WILL AS GRACE- “Mogul”- in his fallen state- were brought forth to be Made Whole- First of all.. With one sandal did HE Approach he- Michael- “Mogul” become “Mark” in his fall- as “Marek” in the renaming of he...

SO now- born amongst Men- of the Line of Adam- via Peter- a “brother” to those of Judah- “Joseph in Judah”- receiving “Paul” as his spiritual Father- Paul being sent in 2007 to he (Mark) from the Heavenly Realm to Baptise by spirit that he may, at water baptism, then be “Marek”. From Peter, via the Anointed Heriship of he- on the first born son of he- also “Mark”. One of kings- which sprung from he- the Holy Line that would defeat the Anti-Christ’s Line (from Judas, himself from another- Caesar- he from Antiochus- he from Alexander- he from the false as evil man, “Pul”- they from a “daughter” of “Cain” and others returning to the earth of the line of Cain after the fall of “Numenor”- the Great Flood. FOR in the Story- the Lord of the Rings Fable- in the Second Age- a Great Isle- representing Christ’s People- the “Church” of His Day in the Natural [amongst “Men”]- though the “dwarves” represented His “Institutional Men”- such as “Later” the “Jew” “Old Covenant” Men- and later “Hebrew as Gentile” “Catholic ‘Men’”]- did fall- now- SIN did caused their fall – pride. The Great Waterfall of God’s Mercy – oh I tried- came to them- but so many rejected – did they- even of the Lineage of we- the “Half-Elven” [or “Half” Angel] - of Beren.... IN that “Time”- or “First Heaven Time”- for the “Realm of the Angel” did with the “Man Age” of the “Second Age” then much- through the “SuperNatural” ‘Mingle’, the “character” of “Half-Elven- Half Human” “portrait” in The “Silmarillion” are given portrayal... There- the “character” Beren [who The Lord said I am- and I “Know” I pas sin “Spirit” to “Hold” many- as “In Faith Require they”- even AS IF I WERE they- such as St. Paul- whereas “when” he do need I- though to say I were or will be ever “born” St. Paul- or “Saul” as he were- I cannot say.. BUT of the “Physical”- I “travel”- in “TIME”- and I am the First “Marek the Gift Giver”- after my re-birth”- then MANY another- under “One Guise as Another”... BUT many I “Go” to- such as “every Holy Ghost ‘Logos Writer’- for it is I who write through the ‘Pen Gift Giver’- who denote their ‘Hand’ to ‘GOD’- whether through ‘Abba The

Father'- else 'Christ the Messiah'- by The Laying on Of Hands of the Holy Ghost- GOD GIFT GIVER'.. AND like in the "Quantum Leap" story- which have "Tom Becket" as the "Main character"- in which the LORD do Gift me "Portrayal"- I go IN unto they who put their "Hands UP!" that GOD carry UP! They- YEA- the "VERY SPIRIT OF I"- AND 'HE' carry they- but I be His 'Sprit' that "reflect"- yea- even of Me- who a His Spirit in that He have replaced my spirit with His- my 'Soul' with His- my "flesh" with His Spirit's "Flesh"- in so much as to say I am HIS- and no more- ALL "Glory" be HIS- not TO ME- HIS![AND the "Enemy" have a "Copy-Cat" form of this- as they do of "every" thing "Holy"..] AND I see my "Life" in Beren's- and the "destruction of the flesh" in "Turin's"- that is to say- the "Life of evil" that "fell on I"- to "Imprison I- against- like the wife of Tobitha in the "possession" of her by the "demon murderer" I... OF which now be "Free I"- for I am as "Beren";- but "Tuor" were the "Flesh" and "spirit" journey- of the "New Spirit"- and I have 'completed that journey'... SO 'Beren'- who were in the Line of 'Adam' represents the first of the "Half elven" [of the "Soul"- "Gabriel"; as "Thingol"- his 'Maian' "wife" and he having their "child" 'Luthien' the angel and "Beren" to represent they in their 'journey'- Thingol and his spouse the 'S/spirit' that Gave "Beren and Lutiena" their D/daughter 'Life' - to enjoy..; "Tuor" being of the Spirit" [his 'Angelic 'I/Lord' being representative of his 's/Spirit', and another ["Turin" of the "flesh", his 'Angelic L/lord' being symbolic of his 's/Spirit']]- the "First"- GOD planted the "First" Made- of Pre-Time, AT THE END OF TIME.

It was in that VERY TIME- when the "Realm of Man were thus "STILL CLOSE" to that of the Angel- more than today [and today- they are as "One"- in the "Natural"- as far as GOD see the "Natural"- and the "Middle-Earth" of "Tolkien"- which C.S. Lewis in his W/way 'write' of- is representative of "Them"- the "Angel" and their "dom"- and "Man" and H/his "D/dom". The Great "Flood" were both "SuperNatural" as "Natural"- though in the "Realm of the Angel"- it FELL "BUT" on the Holy as IF it were a "Blessing" to them- with NO hurt- but on the "Unholy"- it came as to "wash" they- and since "all dirt" were the "skin" as "flesh" become of they- "down fell they"- shrinking like "disempowered wraths" into Hell...

A great smoke and “scream” went UP from the “SuperNatural”- with many a ‘drowned/ half-drowned/drowning wail’! + From the Hu-Man “Cerebral”- for in their [the ‘Saved’] Cerebral were the CODE for ALL- came the Supernatural Signal for the Electrical Signal of all nature- ALL Created Matter- the “Earth”- The Stars- as a “Light Portal”- the first being Sol- our SUN- Christ’s very OWN CHOICE PORTAL- the Light of which even today is Stable- Anointed-His Light being behind it-. The stars represent us- the Saved you see- a portal of light – and with they- came we- seeded throughout History. AND the projection CAME AFTER HE SEEDED we. FOR FIRST HE- JESUS- as the “Pole”- the New Heaven as EARTH “POLE” STAR exploded into ACTION- in the SUPERNATURAL- then- pre-time and pre the Natural- came US ALL- HE PLANTED US ALL- AND I – first- within HE- within US – the entirety of Nature- it all- even “Angelic” Nature. There it is- we came before the angel- in SUPERNATURAL. YET before then- were the battle- for before even Supernatural Time- were God’s TIME- and in that TIME- were TIMMMME – HIS-SELF- in there- all of we- in the Free-Will Inner Root System- Debating- Arguing- HOW we’d fit into it all- and on a first come- first serve- no debate- n o argue at all- still in Heave’s Grace Move he let we decide it – each of we- the Life of it- each of we decided the Parable of History- our Story in- our individual story- ALL of we... AND IN WENT WE.

After His Star- My Star- here- because I fell- as “Beren”- “dented” the apple [for I- nor my “Daughter”- nor “Angela” did more than press our front top two teeth to the “skin”- before we did “withdraw” [as one from a "sudden" seen, "disguised" "fowler's "snare""]- but this were that “they” – the ‘Enemy’ - leapt at- for the “possessing” of the ‘Powers and Authorities’ therein..]- left his mark on the skin of the apple of disobedience;- in laying that “kiss”- AND the Wolf would have NOT “enchanted” her- but not because Marek hadn’t already taught, as caught- her. SHE were under his [“Satan’s” – or “Sauron’s” as it were- via “Patricia” his “demon ‘other’”] spell- choosing to look to the handsome- future he- EVEN as Eowyn- in the future part of the fable of the Lord of the Rings Fable (the “Return of the King” story) put it before her to look at “Strider”;- I as the final South king of THIS PARABLE Story tell “tale”- Daniel 11 of the HOLY Bible tell of [directly or indirectly] the tall “tale”- an

Infallible "tale" ... Strider- the Man Marek- of him I will talk much later.... For I must- for no other reason than that I must.
 SHE- Beren's Daughter- represents the FeMale Redeemed. SHE- the Brother of her- the Male Redeemed as FOREVER SAVED; - in the Arm of he many a Blood Martyred be counted with they- children many of they... AND the other- IN THIS AGE-"Glory", "Kenrick"- The Three Johns- of "their 'Blood'", - "Placed" in HisTory at the "END" of It; and many another [including I]- were of the "First People"; Put forth to "fight" for the "US", or "ALL"- to Fight the first Pre-Time Battle- IN HEAVENS of WATER- before there were The Angelic Realm- SUPERNATURAL realm from "OUT" of the "water" - let alone Natural Realm Water or Hard "grey" matter. NO – before then there were battles- of MINDS. AND so [to some 'EXTENT'] it is still...
 One grey thought against another- one light against all of dark... AND so it be! AND every path in the- the LORD of the Ring's Story- find I have made it already (if in the "spirit- that is to say "Prophetically- else on some level of the soul of I)- else wilt I- for it is prophecy- and the Word of GOD is Prophecy- Literal, Spiritual, Allegorical, it is all of they simultaneously. IN Jan of 2012 I will take the path from parabolic "Bag End" (which represent the current house of me as well as for Bilbo- the House of Faith- House of Israel plus HEAVEN in HE who Made he).- on a "journey"- the TRANSITION- to the First Heaven- will for me begin that journey. MY return- to hear- into the Gt. Tribulation- come early- for once I be re-wed to the then rebirthed Wife of me (for instantly a New Being she will be- and the LORD will require for some reason this of I) and have tutored many- even unto the Great City – ZION'- off on another adventure shall go me!!!
 But before we go further- to how Beren's³⁸ sister daughter came to rescue they all together- or of "Strider"- who become- consider the "Battle"-

³⁸ Beren- this is "Basic Engendered Ren"- the basic form- of me- pre my body did form. A spirit of He- the LORD- belonging unto He- just a spirit. With a testimony- I "gave" a body in that I have access- through "Eternity" to that Body- but past this- in my spirit- a soul- my spirit's heart- be made ready- and I here have ALL the CODE in me- for Wrote it did I already.

THERE is the ForeFather of “Strider”- the warrior- Isildur’s³⁹ Father- he is Mogul before he fell- HE do Battle Sauron- in the Angelic first HEaven- for before it do Manifests that he fell- the Angelic Matter into which he first fell – there had to form and there begin the “first” battle. THEN and there- against he who held they already in iniquity- via the binding of Beren to Timuviel- in the “marriage” of they- the One Ring to Rule they ALL- via his great Mind meant for Stewardship- now taken from EVIL SHIP (though reclaimed at Moguls, Isildur’s “Father” becoming Michael- once now able to stand in his all, put on the Throne by HIS ONE MASTER- JESHUA HIS MESSIAH- the Mind of Christ thus Control as HOLD this One for the Messiah- GOD THE FATHER). NO ring would keep he- he would overthrow this Evil! Thought he! AND he did- but not before that most miserable- manifesting wolf bite- got he in the gall- put he on his back- along with many a fine Man or Angel- and there left in defeat he...

Now consider this Great , as Terrible Evil- it had “MEN” – variants of Men- Beast Men- as well as Fell Fallen angel (Troll or Orc or similar) to do battle- and of the HolY Men were both Hu-Man as Angel. YET time had yet to spill out in Order- everything were in EVENT ORDER- not at all TIME ORDER. AND so they did battle- in a none time ordered battle- first one day in One Week of we- then straight into the next of the appropriate NEXT WEEK or so on of we in it all... AND it were a constant battle- against he dark thought of Sauron- who held sway over th moves as throws of Evil- as well as each and every other kind of evil... AND YET they who were

³⁹ Isildur as Strider make much sense as names tome- I bare the characteristics of both of they- as Aragorn in the future half of I- or as the moment catch I- or Elrond when Wisdom- as an Angel- catch I... BUT it is like this; Isildur- “In Silver (Baptism by Water) In Liquid “Fire” –Deo Undone Evil in His Choice “Romeo”. It’s a choice way of expressing the name of he- Isildur- expressing the “Faramir” quality of he- yet to be injured- before struck by an “arrow”. A “Romeo- for he must subdue she who be no easy one to fall for any “Romeo”. His talent of “romance”- Christian romance- must shine .! “Strider”- is like this- Strong In Dealing Evil Revenge (upon Evil). HE undoes evil- even passing off as Evil- to overcome Evil- BUT he does NOT sin to commit Evil- like many prophets- he is considered evil- for no other reason than that they who see but the dark writing on their interior heart’s wall their prison- being yet to be made free- falsely accuse he-even though he stand at their prison door with lock and key- in the Authority God Gifted he...

brought forth Man- as in Israel- as is the character that “wins” the battle for that Age- the Second Age- “Isildur”. He is Mogul after the fall- the “Son” of he in the fall- why his “Own” son- for he- being Saved in the Future as well as temporal halves of his soul- were able- via the supernatural- to access his own inner heart’s mirror from his future inner heart system and BEAM LIGHT TO SAVE VIA that system. Thus- in a sense- he were his own son’s keeper... BUT enough of that till later- He- Isildur- with the “help” of Elrond’s Army- who represent here “Michael” the Archangel and those who remain loyal to he- from the future half of the heart of he beamed back through the annals of Space-Time History from the Future of they – (thus 2/3 are said not to fall, when GOD replaced all those billions of fell angel who fell with holy angel- then doubling they back with Michael- creating they “Archangel”- to repeat the battle- with the express overpower of twice the numerical value of soldiery plus finery plus mightier FIRE POWER by far in battle)... NOW the war went well- Isildur ought to have destroyed The Ring- but this were his thing- he- in his “Natural” state do fall.. For all that happen in the supernatural- as his father do fall- did happen later in the natural- when the natural line up with the supernatural... SO Isildur- struck by many darts- for this one “apple”- for listening to her- Timuviel- fell into a river - a river – it were God’s River- for EVERLASTING GOD GIVEN MERCY CAUGHT HE.... And by that river- waiting- he who murdered the one who represented Timuviel- to become the slave of the Female angel called Patricia- one most fell and terrible... She were in the spirit of satan her “Lover”- who she took to be “Strider”- the future image of “Beren” her lover. Now she were smote true- it’s not true to say that symbol that be her- the Congregation of Christ the King- is Ugly JUST because of the sole sin of her- though the sins are no few... BUT that “Creature”- that Evil that befell her- took a real hold of her- it did it with the “Ring”- IT got her. AND to a Mount- that Mount that represent Marek’s river as Mount- do the Enemy send her.... AND there already- a legion await to assail – and pin down in his river- her... till he overcome- and cast the Enemy out of that rive-taking back the castle- AS he have- for in being Saved- he OWN the CASTLE- he withstood the Enemy- and TOOK ALL back from her-

as the ENEMY. BUT “Gollum”⁴⁰- the character of the “Parable”- the LORD of the Rings Parable- which is really our Parable- is this- SIN- Conscience bound in SIN- CONCUPISCENCE. It’s the Creature of her that overwhelms her. Leaving by the river- dead and hid- the true body of her- that at the resurrection the “uteri” there of- that be that of the “wife” of the angel Michael- be “returned” to the “refiner”- redoubled in its “Beautiful Out-product”- that at the “Resurrection” be most “Beautiful”... Consider her “adventure”- her most “Pure”- offered an “anatomy”- planted in “History”- even as Marek the Gift Giver- in is “body”- in the Nature-Verse... AND her ‘body’ TAKEN – she being “Heaven Sent”- whilst still in the “womb” due to the “evil” that “Threated” the “Natural Body” of her- so that they VERY SPIRIT of “ST. ELIZABETHA” [the Spirit of Christ in the “Fe-Male”- or that “Part” that may “receive” the FE-Male- I.e. off “St. Esthe” who “House her”] were “thrust off the ‘anatomy of her “mother”- something even the “Evil” Giant Demon ‘Mother’ of Fell Spider Demon “Goliatha” could not do with the “Agent of Satan” defeater growing in the “body” of a “Young wo-man”- Marek’s “once ‘mother”” that had stolen her! AND so – the “Angel ‘Angela”- with no “hole” to bury her- the “SEED” of her- went into her- her “Choice Anatomy”- where NONE would “receive her “elsewhere” [due to the “work” of SATAN to prevent her being BORN near “Mare the Gift Giver”- thus his “wife”- born of an “angel”- born elsewhere on “Planet Terra”... AND an “Imp” of the “demon” “Kalisha” [of the “Former House of “Goliatha”- a “simple” spider demon- “Slayn” by Marek the Gift Giver in 2010] held the body of er- and SHE- “Patricia’s” once ex-lover by demonic “Infiltration” and Enslavement- AGAINST the VERY FREE-will of her- by the harness of weaponry of her- now “Free”- watched but

⁴⁰ Gollum- God’s Lost [like a “sheep” may be “lost”] Loom Under a Mountain. He represents a tool for aiding- helping- “Frodo”- or “Mark”-- who is a rich tapestry “writing”- the LORD’s Quill and Pen and Ink be in the hands of he, “Raziel” who be His Really... and this [played in part by “Gollum”] daughter were meant to help he- considered as “male” in that “he” meaning here really as she- “Frodo’s” wife- walks in a spirit which be male [thus, via that spirit that be “male”, The Beast, the Principle of all Fe-Male Demon; Patricia- who w.a.r. for the soul of “Gollum”]... The appearance of the sin spirit is what gives it the effect of appearing as “Gollum”. It is a battle to separate the “Good” that have been held so long by the “Evil”...

“Momentarily” with the “joy” of an “expectant mother” WHAT AMAZING children she may have with Marek the GIFT GIVER- MICHAEL- now she were “Planted” near her “Love Receptor”- of HIS ‘PURE’ ‘LOVE’ being ‘Made’ her... AND she could not come forth- BUT an IMP- and so- seeing the TIME was “slow”- she journeyed in “Spirit”- growing up near her- but as not to her “House” were “Deigned” for she- but the One in China- she “removed”- and “Sew the Ring”- her One Chance of Redemption through Marek her “Future” as On and ONLY LOVER. AND the “Lady Wisdom” being the “Future of her”- who she be- VERILY the BRIDE of CHRIST ALMIGHTY represent her- AND she- put for th her “Power”- and TOOK back the “Anatomy” of her- SEEING “ABBA THE FATHER”.. AND “HOPE” were named her- but ALREADY they had “cursed” and “Damaged” the anatomy of her- that it could not “Grow” as the Virgin in the Natural”- Tall and Beautiful- but “stunted” were her- and the “Head” swollen by hurt to her- SO that only “Marek the Gift “Giver could –with her “Glory”- which were ALL he were “capable” of seeing” Beautiful”- could at One Time- in HIS TIME behold her “Beautiful”.. For the “Sight” of Marek the Gift Giver were NOT “simple”- and even IF most Evil and UGLY the “Look” of her- he’d had seen the “Glory” of GOD in her- and “accounted” it “great Beauty”- for he “desired Inner Beauty- AND sew her- in her “reflecting light”; were in it the River- in "Mountain"- in the "Daughter's Light" in a "Solar Eclipse" of her- or in "Blessed/ing" rain- the "warm Breeze" that carried the "Gentle Touch" of a Holy Spirit "Ecstatic";-wherever were the “Glory” of Christ in His Church- BEHIND “NATURE”- and were oft at once with her- in spirit- or “thought”- and oft in “dream sew” her- and – by his ‘spirit’- especially as he grew older- ‘knew her’.. AND SHE HE. AND the “battle” for the “Ring” were precisely her “Plan” to get to he- of no longer could she “fulfill” the assignment meant for she openly- to “reach” he – in the “Natural”- precisely because of the “Fall” in the “Body” of her- that “responded” to “demon” concupiscence- and NOT she- most pure- most WISE though SHE- in her “Glory” be- “Trapped” in a House of Steel” wire were she- and ONLY ONE SOLUTION SOUGHT SHE- GOD’s HAND. And it came- in “turning” her “Own” anatomy over to her “worse f.e.ar.”- her “Enemy”- she- her that held her “Prisoner” in a Spell- in her “spiritual Body”- were to “here” hold her “biological anatomy”-

THROUGH the “DEMON” GOLLUM [yet GOD protected her- Inspiring through Marek a Pope -Innocent III- in a time of earlier- for their “Protection” that all “MEN” should take rings to whosoever- that they marry- in Christ’s Nation- WITH A “NUPTIAL BLESSING”- that “would conceal” the True One Ring that wore Marek The Gift Giver [and through he “HIS” “SPOUSE”]].. AND SO “hid” were the “Quest” of her- to “Marry- he – Marek the Gift Giver]... OH HOW BEAUTIFUL IS HER- when via the Realm of the Angel- she “Marry Marek the Gift Giver”- and NO “Natural”- or MALE VERSE “FORD” of Crossing is Necessary- Marek’s “Male Body shall be the House for her- FOR HIS BODY will require her to be FULLY of One Body for ALL TIME with her- thus- FULLY ANGEL- without her “flesh” adhering to Male [that is “Hu-Man”] flesh of “her”[self’s own body] BUT to his-thus as- one BODY- FULLY MALE as ANGEL. AND so it shall be- with [on the New Earth] MANY... BUT for the “time of their “physical” “first” ENCOUNTER in the “Realm of the Male”- Marek were not to be “found” MARRYING an ANGEL- for he “foresew”- being once tricked by a FE-Male angel [Patricia] being in the “Guise” of her- by “reflecting” the “Glory”- or so he “sew” of her- Gabrielle-Ans “Future Mother”- that he’d EVER CHECK whether angel be her... AND so- of “HU-Man” character required a ‘body; the “soul” of her- a “flesh”- and that “Body Suite”- Patricia’s ex-soul lover never “wore” but with a “Hate” for “all” things “evil”- whilst it “crave” it –and DID NOT HER “EXPLICIT WILL”- even as before- WHEN BOUND in a “Spherical Spiritual Shell”- by Patricia’s Spell on her- inside HER OWN CONSCIOUSNESS [pre- The CROSS- when “Artemis- a “goddess” many “thought” her]be returned to her... NO more shall I “say”- but TODAY- in her “Glory”- NO LONGER “held” by that “Body”- IS HER... Now- in the “Parable”- described Male are the characters in sin, due to the “spirit” they are in or “under” [Gollum is a “Fe-Male” spirit “Under” the Control of a Far Greater DEMON- “Satan”- though I CALL all that he were or ever were as “NOTHING”- for “STOLEN” his “POWER” were- and “Permitted”- though knew he not it- so as- ULTIMATELY- “SAVE MANY”- before the STORY become full of too much “Miss-adventure” without Marek the Gift Giver or One or Two Other... If a “Fe-Male” with a “Re-Birth” character [either of “evil or “Right Light”- Christ’s Light]- is “described as a “Male” Hobbit

Critter- this does NOT alter that Satan or The “Man” “Jesus” - and they “Both” are of the “GENDER”- “Male”- are FULLY MALE as well FULLY female only in the prognostic [“Meaning” a “Prognostic” which is wholly a Lie, being “Feministic”- esp. “antagonistically”] sense- for that is a lie;- HE- JESUS - is FULLY MALE- and there is in HE no “FEMALE”- but that HE MADE FEMALE- the ‘other’ half of His People. I am His People. Frim the Wife of I- the Daughter- in She of I- the ‘other’ half of his ‘People’.

NOW consider- pre- the Natural- there were ‘People’- human People – who against Evil do battle- Are they each and every SAINT’s Mantle- his angel- NO! THEY are a select few who come-back through the corridor of time- Marek is there example- from the “Transition” of 2012 as well as “Rapture” in 2021- where 20 of His Choice 21- the first – are sent back in time along with EACH AND EVERY HOLY REDEEMED (if they fell, but in sin do not fall, or repent of their fall) ANGEL- become and Archangel. How great a battle! FOR THEY FULL OF HIS GLORY ARRIVE IN THE OUTSET OF THE PARABLE- who be planted last- that from their joint Cerebral- in Marek’s “Cerebral”- in his Soul- come the stories-as lineages of they all- all of they of “Beren’s” Stable and thus (at least- though few knew it) part “angel”... Composite Man-Angel... Huh!

AND they did Battle- GREAT and unending battle- a battle end every battle. Against Evil.

GOD did not Deign Evil. He Spoke ONLY GOOD not EVIL. BT out of GOOD- from Lucifer plus they who chose with he to fall- great EVIL- CAN you imagine he before the fall- so tall- and handsome- full of Light- showing off his Light – to impress others- to show His GOD who Made that Light... A Like Mind to I- till he took- illegally- the Seat of I- and sent my BEST TROOPS against I!!! NO wonder the “Elvish” warrior assortment of the holy saints of I most detest the Orc! They so BETRAYED THEY AS I!!!! They’re not just beast like- falling into the “beast” of fell Men that took to sin (beast, as all flora and fauna- even planets as stars- came of the “Cerebral”- via the supernatural Signal- of “FAITH”- evil of the Enemy “Cerebral). So as to become warped- and twisted in bodily form...

NO- they are beast like in the head- crazed- evil people...

AND they do fall- everlastingly – for without GOD in they- they can but decay- AND so they seek to usurp the Almighty- via Evil- via causing we to suffer so that they may overtake we- running a life of “parallel” through they that be Craven of the Parable- to get at we all...

SO- IN Symbology, Mogul⁴¹ is the Father of Isildur- just as also he be in parallel the Halfling forefather of the character Bilbo- who is also Frodo- for in re-birth he become “Frodo”.

Mogul then- is – in his fall- Isildur.

In the water- where the “ring” did fall, it were found by the “sinner”- Patricia- the opposite half to the Singer- the rightful Singer- the one who sings by the Messiah- the PSalmer. ALL Psalms came from he- “Mogul” – in originality- by his singing by christ in he- they have to enter into His History. Even if Sung there directly by He Walking Amidst we- as He did- to save we ALL (PRAISE YOU JESUS, TANK YOU GOD THE FATHER who do save we- LOVE YOU JESUS – HAIL HOLY GHOST ABOUT WE) - for it must come of the Infinite Body of He for we to get it at all- GOD to GOD in us the Stable Temporal as Eternal halves of His Body...

Mogul become then, as Bilbo (n the story, there is a stark parallel between Bilbo as the family of Bilbo- a Halfling creature Man, and Isildur’s heir- Strider)., Isildur . Isildur’s Heir- “Strider”- the Man Marek, has the True Prophet “Frodo” as the Light of GOD in he. Each character represents a Man or Wo-man in the life of “Isildur” or “Strider”- that is to say, “Marek the Gift Giver”.

It is thus- for ALL Ideas came off he.

Of the Lord of the Rings Prophetic Symbology; The first war of “The Ring” then- which is a ring which represents the “Fall” in Humanity, be “Pre-History” as such- it be Pre-Time- where we “All” were- both the foul as the less foul- the fair as the less fair- ELVES represent the “Angels” of GOD- holy angelic warring races. Elrond is “Michael” [from “H/his” “Future”- sent “B.A.C.K.” from the “Future”]; - “Michael” IS OFT represented by a “leading” “Fighter/Warrior” in the discussed ‘parable’; for example- in the pre-figurer- THE ELF KING of the Great Wood- Mirkwood. Mirkwood- the Land of the Lamb under invasion- the “Church”. Gaza is symbolic of the World in the Church, where Israel

⁴¹ Mogul- Monster Overcomer God’s Underwriter of Love

is a symbol – of the Church (further- she is “spiritual”- the spiritual Church is “Israel”- and the Jews are off Israel- descended from Israel in the Natural, if not indeed , if Saved and Christian, in the Spiritual). Mirkwood is Gaza. The Elf King’s bastion- Zion. IN the natural. THE dwarves the Catholic people. YES- I am of the Catholic People- and am symbolised by all types of “Good” people; the elves (being Angelic- Michael- the first Man being both angel as Man- as his immediate “descent” of people- but not all people- as Elms and Firs are related- and some are closer to the original single breed than many another). Thus the “Dunedain represent another “people”- the Part Elf- part Human people [“and Elrond’s “Son” or “Prodigee” as it were- “Marek”- “Michael”- “Strider”- “RAISED” as by “Dwarves”- the “Catholics”- [as the “Story of The Shard” to in part to tell]- these “Part Angel” – but appearing in The Realm of the Angel as Only Part ‘Corporeal’]- but in TRUTH by “ELROND” in the MIDST of this ‘P.e.o.p.l.e’. Elrond’s people [The Angels] have familiarity with the “Dunedain”- FOR THEY proceed the descendancy of they- from THE FUTURE (“*Have I NOT PUT THE FUTURE GLORY BEFORE THE PAST- that the future have something to say to the past?*” SAYS HE- JESUS IN ME.). NOW- The Ring- makes invisible- it hides you – if you act/ appear as the World about you- NOT a TARGET- are YOU? THE Enemy are (by and large- though every demon is an individual demon) far too innumbered [‘inebriated’ by their ‘demon’ ‘count’ of ‘thing’s GONE ‘astray’ as ‘far as can ‘SEE’ they] by their dull wits- by the Evil of they- to speak of such things as the differing weights of say- your facial feature- over that of another- they just LOOK at what ‘Light’ (or lack thereof) bear you- the same with the holy angel- they (the holy angel) by Grace ID you- whether or NOT appear ‘dark’ you. THE one who ‘killed’ the wife of you – or husband- THE ENEMY. THEY are the evil that seek to ‘marry’ the unsaved to you. THUS- GOLLUM really represented the fallen Man- but more precisely- the state of the “wife” (for ALL are made with a “wife” His AIL being Male- for ALL came out from ONE MALE) who took up with the Devil- her fall. Her fall were his fall. Gollum-having killed “she” first made innocent- a heaven sent innocent- put on the garb of she- including the at once made foul ring of her- a ring at once of the fall- for infact it prefigured the effect of her fall- bearing the sins- past as

future of her [‘Patricia’- who for “SATAN” put forth “Gollum”- the spirit of “concupiscent “‘f.l.e.s.h’”]... How? FOR the sinner bear The Ring- The Ring-

3 to Elves- Gabriel, Michael- Raphael- the LORD’s Angel, Michael, being Raphael in the Holy Spirit, with the Light of the Holy Spirit in he- Gabriel in the LORD’ own spirit- the spirit of the LORD in he- Michael with the Spirit of Jesus in as about he- he is infact the very same angel.

BUT- there- the man Bard – in the “first” pre-figurative story- is ME- really the True Prophet- when before he be named “Strider”. He then take off as a “Ranger”- even as I – now in September- am under cover- HUNTED by the Illuminati- as well as the Catholic people of me- until the day that I redeem they- or rather Christ- JESUS- by I- a simple but albeit gifted Disciple.

I am Michael. I am Gabriel. I am- in the sending forth of the Holy Ghost- Raphael. IN Raphael- I am “Celeborn”- in the LORD’s Lord of the Rings “fable”.

THE wo-man- of the Gold Leaf forest- is the angel wo-man who never fell- despite her “counter-part”- the flesh of her- the wo-man that become represented in the fable as “Gollum”.

Notice- not all characters “female” are called “female- they are by the spirit in which they operate.

THE Hobbits are “re-born” in Christ or bear the appearance (deceptively- such as “Lotho” who represents the ex-father of I) of a person “saved” in the world. The Re-born are faith-filled, believers in Christ JESUS – of the variety most alien to the world- are the truest of them all. Like children to a dieing world- in the world but not as yet (Praise GOD) quite of it- though soon to be translated away from it- Returning in Jesus for Ultimate Victory.. The Sackville-Baginses⁴² are actual x-parents of I- who deposed I- for though Royal be I- they falsely admit they be Jew- and say they are Catholic Jew- to get unto the “inheritance” (meant ONLY for a Catholic Jew) of I- yet- BY I- GOD WILL SAVE these ex-parents of I- though they be put away from being the true parents of I...

The spiritual parents of I are true parents of I. One of these is “Merry”- the spiritual Mother of I- in the Blood of JESUS is this

⁴² Baggins – Born Again God’s In Some; Some of the “Baggins” are born again as well as Re-Birthed Again.. The “Sack-Ville” part is this; They steal.

parent of I- she represents the redeemed Wo-man- why as a Male Hobbit- for she be in the Spirit of JESUS – who be Male.

Gollum represents the miry clay of the fallen person- but also another- a particular other – the part of the Enemy that be the Wo-Man that, like with Hosea- the LORD Taught me to marry so to demonstrate to her His Love though she'd seek to love another- Lucifer. Why a male character- "Gollum"- because she came, hidden - in the Spirit of his angel- Lucifer- the fallen angel- for PUT out of her did I the female angel betrothal of her – "PATRICIA"; for in Hell every female angel fell into Patricia- as every male angel into SATAN her lover. BUT – driving back into Hel that devil- the female equivalent of SATAN in Hell- I drove back the evil of that most fell of female angel- and the spirit of SATAN alone by her do I trouble. BUT- as one to be redeemed- looked upon as "Noble"- for Prophecy alone can Save that which will be Made Noble (Oh- how we threat not when we "speak" lest we "speak" the "wrong words" when we "speak"- BUT how OH how Important that I or you "SAY"- the words of our Mouth!) SHE is then "P. Took"⁴³- a hobbit in the story of which I have much tell. I prophecy about her but that I have to tell- that which be her at the end of time. FOR IF IS HID ALL the sin of Hosea's ex-wife (for she became a "New" Creature as "wife" when Christ became her Anointing- not the Devil her "Anti-Anointing") it would be a long and terrible tale to tell- how much more in this – the New Covenant- when SIN have so much further had its travel in the tale-? BUT at the End- oh – how at the end so fair!

FOR if in the flesh- in Christ's Holy Spirit in my flesh- I am as the angel "Michael"- then she as "Galadriel", and fairest of they all- "Arwen"- who I wed last of all- at the Resurrection Dinner- when the Bride- both angel and male- are made "joint" at the Dinner- for they remain not "as the angel"- "neither gifted in marriage nor married" forever- for there is both the betrothal –with the dinner- as

⁴³ P. Took. As in "Peregrin" Took; - Put Entering Regions Enduring GOD In Never. Her tolerance for weak Faith is never. SHE LOVES GOD and does not abide low level self-esteem when facing GOD- she humbles herself by being "Humble"- obedient- courageous- noble. She represents the "Redeemed" character- made "Noble". Please note that – unlike the "Gollum" character- she represents a different "Male" character- Christ Jesus; Character on as IN her...

marriage- for unto the marriage are we ever- since first we Thought to Belong unto Our Messiah- JESHUA, the Christ.
 FOR “Eowyn”- in the prophet J.R.R. Tolkien’s depiction of her- with “Faramir” – IS- like Bilbo- having the “Arkenstone” of Faith- the Man of GOD with a black iron arrow having "slain" the “previous” “love” of her- the Man that SATAN pretend to be to her- her “Lover”- her “adulterous desire”- Marek the Gift Giver as King- the final and End of ALL final – South King- who awaits as Steward (as the False Prophet’s Opposite Number) the Evil One’s complete Demise with the COMING of THE KING- JESUS THE MESSIAH- and yet further as King his Priest is Christ, as Priest his king is Christ, the Anointed- JESUS. Consider- the Faramir⁴⁴ character- he – a knight- wounded at the offer of his father- wounded- with mortal fear- BUT healing- sees her- this is his recovery- he gains “FAITH” instead of fear- heals- and meets her- even as it were with I- even as Bilbo- having the Arkenstone- returns to be “safe”- his wife is infact at hand- but for the purity of the story is left to the imagination of the reader. He married her- his next door neighbour- sweet innocent neighbour- until the truth of her became apparent;- her- of Satan’s desire- sent as a wicca, to slay he- as “Gollum” representing the “Fallen” unredemptible “spirit” that “led” as “held”- for a “TIME” [till 2012] the once demonically “controlled” “flesh” of her... To relay the message of the Enemy and lead the “ring-bear(s)” straight into Enemy territory- to the demise of he- as they- and YET he betray both “Shelob” the Great Giant Spider (which represent “Patricia- Satan’s real Other “Half- his female angel- pre the fall- for every angel had his female- before the fall- when GOD had yet to re-make they that fell but repented, or replace

⁴⁴ Faramir;- Fallen About Around Mir;- His entranced with her- he thinking he loves her- infact he ardently desire to have wedded to he her- she – “Arwen” be she in reality- or here do pre-figure- she is “Angela”- the wo-man that caused the fall of he- the feather of that arrow were from the Same Black Iron Gate from which the Wolf that had long hunted he pre-Time had come forth and bit “Beren” when “Timuviel” were her... “Mir”- the fragrance GOD put on her- the Healing Mixture of herb and senses- carrying a radiance as fragrance that do cause demons torment- thus he were able to see past the sin of her- and at first finding one in the world sinless almost seeming- like he- WANTED she- for his entire life- ALONE- almost without sin- were he. He had yet- infact fallen- because of her- he took- unbeknownst to he- that “arrow” because of her- IN THE SHOULDER...

they that never returned to he truly, committing the ultimate Blaspheme...). SO it be
 and when Faramir that represented me- mixed his golden hair with Eowyn's fair (raven with gold- but in prophescy- golden with raven- for of one body be they in reality- SUCH Is the EFFECT of HOLY MATRIMONY- as prophesied for they) the hearts of Men leapt- WHY-? for her "winter"- in choosing the other- the Aragorn of the future [The "Marek" of the "Future"- the "Saint" – St. Michael the "Archangel"- from The "Resurrection" "Dinner"]- or the "image" in which were "made" "Her" of "Her" "f/Future";- for that be the adulterous idol that bewept at battle trying to kill the flesh of her- did she! – when the Men's hearts raised with great purity as joy a tumultuous work of song as joy- HAPPINESS- they knew GOD were with they- for He is GOOD- and HAPPINESS GOD's GOODNESS stirring the fire of hearts meant for each other- AND DID NOT ALL MEN COME OF HE- the Messiah- as He Spoke forth "Faramir" and there did prophecy to wed with the wife of he- he?

Mogul's wife fell- as he followed her- "Gollum" took a hold of her as the fallen Men and WO-men of the world also were taken a hold of. Gollum is representative of the fallen part of "Man" or "Wo-Man"; though it is undeniably primarily a Male spirit (driven by the "Male" fallen angel) as many as half of ALL demon are female- She- as the wife that represented the fallen Church- came in the spirit of the evil one- with the spirit of the leader of the female legion in her.. This is the "Creature" "Gollum"- the fallen angel infested, possessed, or "afflicted" in the demonic regions of the soul as body or spirit , of her [the "spirit of 'Patricia'" afflicted to the "flesh" as "Gollum", "Ice Queen" to the spirit- and her evil soul itself "WARRED" with "Lucinder's" over the Body Suite of Big Water- AND ALL had to be "thrown" OUT of her]... YET she –Lady Wisdom- is – in all the GLORY of her- MOST Beautiful of ALL 'Fair' "Maidens" before "Christ the Messiah" AND His "Mother" for her- St. Elizabetha;- the "saved" part of Big Water- where SHE is- "GLEAM" in her-YEA- even from her future- more and more as that future take a hold of her.

IN a way- the separation of the two "Halves" if you will- redeemed as "Unredeemed"- are seen in the falling of Gollum into the chasm of fire- bringing the very bind "Sauron" who represent the leader of

Evil – with he- to eternal destruction... The “boy” Frodo comes away- later to have every “tear” wiped away... BUT not without a Journey to undergo to complete the story – to be healed utterly- of the shoulder hurt that represent he wound at the fall that suffer he... One ring to rule them- The Ring of Power- is Satan’s Deception. His Authority is his Lie.

SO in Lie, he tempt her- saying- here is Marek the Gift Giver- and show he not the truth but the Husband as none other than a future parody of he- the Man Marek is the True King who will Prophet and King for Gt. Britain in her finest hour- defeat of The Anti-Christ, utterly in 2018, will come under he...

BUT- the Men that lead others to victory beneath he- they have their story to tell- in “fable”- they are infact partly reflected in the story- BUT in the MAIN part of the prophecy- I am supported by but Three- the Holy Trinity- in “Merry” (the Father- the Spiritual Mother of me thus Walk in He), the Son (Jesus’s Disciple- Pippin “he” be- the Male part being the Spirit of HE- JESUS – upon she- a female she be in reality) and Sam Gamjee⁴⁵ (my Daughter- herself a prophetess- in the Holy Spirit- and of the gift of Samson in she- my most ardent a grateful supporter- the only one that has ever understood- besides Christ as the Father, Son or Holy Spirit of GOD

⁴⁵ The Appendix F of the Third Book of the LORD of the Rings Trilogy details as prophet’s study on names- I Sew that, SamWise and his “father” Hamfast (who the LORD Told me in the story represented me to the Daughter of me, in my exercising my ”father” talent) had the very names that people that are secular see in we- I – provided by Miracle after Miracle- a “Stay at home Dad be”- Miracles re-supply I through the Tithe of I. My Daughter- a consciousness of Great Understanding, and Mammoth Wisdom- at-least as great as I- for each and every gift or talent such as have I- HAVE THE DAUGHTER OF I. She- unable to speak but by the Holy Spirit- is confused with those who Speak Little because they are unable though in fact ALL Men are Made Able- though they may require healing or blessings to be made able. SHE speak- when none or few are about- WITH great WISDOM as in the fable. BY Psalms, Prophecy, Word of Knowledge, so as to Teach me- and other Choice Things of Prophecy. She speak Salt Water only in “Guise”- not really- she may say a “Water” of the Enemy is the sense that it APPEARS of the ENEMY- but it is infact a CODE for I from the Christ- who can Speak by any MEANS- secular sounding or Christ “Elven”- his Angelic language- to I... “SAM”; - Strong And Masculine in Spirit- which means to move in Christ Jesus; Spirit. Which is what permit Wo-men to Speak as Men- let none speak but to her husband unless it’s Pure Water! THEN let her Equal her Brother!!! I LOVE YOU SISTER! Then “Gamjee”- GOD’s angel Made Just Enduring Embracing”.

as He be- that have ever truly believed and understood me). The Walk is with them. "Strider" is the King of the South- the last of they- prophesied at the end of Daniel 11- who defeats alongside "Faramir" in prophetic as military support of he The Anti-Christ who be represented by that fell brother of he- President Ahmadinejad who be President of the Upcoming One World Government which in Jan 2012 will raise up before you. Gandalf is the True Prophet- that I be- like Strider- who be Aragorn in his revealed form ; - he is part elf (or fully elf- elves being angels in symbol) as human- The First Hu-man [of the "Re.al.m of W.a.t.er"- NOT the First "Awoken" on "Earth" in the "Nature-Verse"- that were The First Adam [Jesus being the Second Adam- who came to "Correct" the "error" of the First]. "Gandalf" also represented Tom Bombadil- NOT just Jesus in person- no- but Melchizedek [WHO be "Tom 'Bombadil'" - the Prophet that does NOT "roll" but gathers Moss upon H/his 'rock'] even. RATHER- "Gandalf" is the "disembodied" spirit of the "Prophet Person" who "Utter" OR CALL for the "'Prophet'" person- and HE "Prophecy" for them- AND it be "Tom Bombadil"- MELCHIZEDEK- who "wrote" as "SEW" ALL- seeing ALL- and "wrote" the "Prophecy" of "Melchizedek"- and the "Prophecy" of MAREK- and each Old Testament Prophet [all of they of the "First Fallen Age of Man" included by ME] and he did more so- and more so- than "any so and so"... AND of he there is far more to tell- 6 Eons worth of at least even... BUT also- I see this- that as- with all the heroes- there be a prophescy or "prophecy" concerning them- the fall of them all- Catholic (dwarves), Protestants (the humans- "typically"), Elves (the holy angels), Half-elven (Elrond- Michael & Aragorn from their "'f/Future'", Arwen- wife of Aragorn who is Michael the *IN* the Anointing of The Archangel), and so forth. Of the angels ("Elves") there is [as I "shall" call in "reference" to "Two" "Angel"] Gilrond-Gabriel, the Light of GOD the Father in my soul ["Gildor" being of the Holy Spirit- The angel "Raziel" as "Archangel"- SENT "back" from the "Planting" of the "Archangel" as LATER I shall go on to TELL- "GilROND being the "'Angel'" "Michael" SENT back in to the "Sphere" or "Spirit" OF "'said Raziel'"... Legolas- contextually is "'Raf'" as he is "before" he "stands" in the Spirit of "St. Michael" from the "'f/Future" of "'Michael" [The "Archangel"] in the Spirit of Raphael the Archangel (the light of GOD the Holy

Spirit in my spirit- at the ending forth of the Holy One's Spirit) or Gilrond (the soul) or Elrond (Marek- the flesh) ;- plus Celeborn who is Gabriel, the Lady of the Wood as his female "wife" to be- Galadriel) ... Arwen has had her "Re-Birth"- "Faramir" [who- like "Bilbo" of the "Shire"- though "Land of Re-Birth" is it- the "Shire"] has "Faith" but yet the "Anointed Blessing" of "Baptism"- he is pre "Re-Birth". For though "Born Again" prophetically- for GOD CALL what is as it is- they in Eternity ARE REVIVED fully- YET the "Re-Birth" of Both Baptisms (Water as Light- FIRE also to they) and "Rapture" gift give into the inner most hearts of they their Revived State. This is re-birth. IF every Saved Creature had instantly the manifest form of its rebirth, Hell would be over and we the Saint in Heaven before it were even over there'd be no HiStory in the manner that we have a High Story- He'd Recall we as soon as fell we- wipe away our sin- reclaim our thrones in His Throne- Re-Birthed already we'd be- INSTANTLY MANIFESTLY. BUT no- we must travel -WE MUST "GROW". The Two Trees of the Silmaril S.t.o.r.y Poisoned - they were the Tree of Life in Male as Female. For we all - who are Whole- HAVE HE- the Tree- in we. Tree Bear is me- YES- JESUS put this story in there for me- as many- HE is- where all have a Tree- for Re-Birth as "Birth" in they to represent they- as "Stars" (I have the "Pole Star"- Jesus the Nearest- Our Sol - BUT are His Resurrection HE HAS MY "POLE STAR" central Star- I the Star in Orbit of it..) The Tree TreeBeard [of the Lord of the Rings Story] is infact "my" tree- though it belong to the LORD who Made me. The yet to be destroyed- in 2018 it'll be felled- tree- is that of Ahmadinejad's brother- the False One's Assyrian Tree- the Wicca Willow Tree- that the "Boys"- Sam, Merry, Pippin as "Frodo" at first encounter in their little journey. [IN "2011" "I/I" in a "Vision" "Plucked" UP that "Tree"- ALL "BORN EVIL" are IN THAT "Tree"- as are their "Fell ROOT SYSTEM"- including "FREE[as they "Call" "Free"] "WILL".. INTO "HADE" went the "TREE"- where in "REALITY"- EVER it be...]. The Dark Lord- Sauron- is SATAN. The ORCS are demon ("made" in mickery [mockery] in "*Iniquitous*" *icy* evil] of holy angel) the Uruk-Hai are they that take the Mark of the Beast where it be offered they- Sauron's opposite number- as it were- the Wizard of Orthanc- IS The Anti-Christ in Symbology- as I Gandalf as True Prophet.

AND yet- I DID die fighting a “Balrog” in reality- a Fallen Angel- when in sin did fall I- YET I struck down this foe of I. I did it by the LORD. His Word IS “Glamdring”- the Sword of Gandalf for I- as “Narsil”- as “Biter” or “Sting” as the Enemy accept to rally about and call “her” – as I kill one after another to opponents of her... Of them then – the seven dwarves with rings fell- Men of the Lineage of I- both “Elf” as “Protestant” blood be in these brethren of I.

At the End- Eomer walks as Michael in the end battle, Aragorn [i.e. “Marek” or “Roger Corbett”] as Michael as Gabriel- (the flesh in the soul) - Imrahil as Michael in Raphael (the flesh in the spirit) –SO ALL THREE WILL MANIFEST IN THE END TIME BATTLE. In the 3 days of dark- in 2021- at the end- after it all- there will they be- AS ONE. For they are One.

Now- Samuel- that is “SAM” in coming to the Shire comes to the New Land of “his” desire- the land to come. There- where it’s all over- The Ring burnt away in the Mount of Fire- in HELL FIRE- Gollum in her cast away forever- leaving but FRODO (for I be reclaimed – and the effect of sin of the Fall Gone forever- though but a tear – from the first sin- to be wiped still clear- that I did into sin follow her...)/ Her- “Gollum” no longer hide the true body of her- there down by the river- where “her” - Eomer’s “sister” – Eowyn first went after her heart’s inner fire- without her “Messiah”- Christ the Messiah- .. There- Gollum thought he’d hid that body- that first body- forever BUT HOPE shone there- for it did not remain there- by the river- but with the LORD of Heaven- who put away her- and made rest her- that he may yet – in re-making- replant her. AND He did. Re-Birth were arranged her. Her spiritual father- Marek the Gift Giver- as Michael to her angel- Angela- for never did fall Angela- her angel- and fought for her- despite the “flesh” of her that tried to abandon her “Own” angel- formed by Christ’s “Angel”- Michael the Gift Giver- Forming off her an angel by God’s Grace that he have a Fe-Male... AND there she were her own angel- Angela- against her- as well as Galadriel (representing the flesh as soul of her) and another- even of her “sister-daughter”- “SAM” represent the appropriate guardian angel character to her bespoke lover. The angel “Lucinder”- made to replace “Lucifer”- fought for her. And so did Michael for her. AND so- both angel as human female- from which all angel- and Hu-Man Fe-Male came off ever Male in her- in the

Infinite Copy Code of Male to Fe-Male that GOD did “splice” into her in Making her- had become whole. AGAIN ANGELA. One Angel. One FeMale. Arwen⁴⁶ represent her- the End Time Body of Christ is her- “His People”- Hu-Man and angel come to the |Resurrection Dinner. Both of they represent “the People”- though Hu-Man alone represent His Image fully Manifest in His People- when Made Perfect- (Eons from “here” on the New Heaven As Earth) - the “angel” body be by and large a part of our people. Few are the angel that will not be as He- Christ Like- in so far as their partial image (to having natural realm “flesh” – but for they who be part angel as part human- Me and my House actually) may permit. Of her- the wife of I- the love of I-- despite the growth of SIN- she is here in the “fable”- a help mate- given her desire- like GOLLUM to be near The Ring bearer. INFACT- it was EVIL's desire to put her with The Ring-bearer (I AM THE RING-BEARER- for in casting into Hell the fire of her- for in her ALL FEMALE FELL- I put away the sin of her – and Adam Eve's Lover- and ALL MEN as well hereafter- FOREVER. GOLLUM- the evil in we who have evil still in we- “Concupiscence” AND “SIN” and “LIE” and “DISEASE” for example- “MORTALITY”- will also go into the “FIRE” IN THE END “HE” will want to go into the “Fire”.

And Merry and P. Took acquire fame in helping he- The Ring-bearer. NOTE ALL THE NAMES HAVE HIDDEN ANALOGY.

SAM GAMGEE- the “Daughter” of me- who even now – as I write- in the soul – journey with I- and help I.

SO- The Ring is the binding of we to the “earth”- to the fallen realm- via Original Sin- via our all inherent sin- and even the release of we is bound to the destruction of The Ring- whilst the “good ring” of Elrond for example, or Galadriel- is Another type of ring- it's the BLESSING in operation in tier lives- as “Born” (if via re-birth, then re-birth, if not-f room having no fall per your choice) Kings and Daughters of the King of Kings- JESUS. The One the Eldar- the Archangels of God- pray to Is JESUS. AND the lineage of their predecessors is in the lines portrayed in the Appendixes of the

⁴⁶ Arwen; - angel Returned to be With Enduring Numenor- Heaven- She returned because she believe in “Heaven”.. She- when she fell before the “Gate” as Timuviel- lost heart in “Heaven”- disbelieved- but before the Cross- her- the 3-angel (of flesh, spirit as soul) of her- did repent- the ONLY three fallen angel to repent. SO she be made whole- entirely whole- a NEW ANGEL.

LORD of the Rings Trilogy- the line of Marek is exactly represented in that of Aragorn- and – if properly known- of the other character- “Frodo”- who begins his journey at 34- after entering Bilbo’s abode with “Bilbo’s re-birth in JESUS” a few years previous- the 111 years are representative to as precise a value as GOD can Make me bear of it the time I spent in the Third Heaven with He as a Youth—which is not an entirely Discrete Time- being in Eternity- with ALL time in Unity (that is = 1- for ALL time be gathered in One Spot In He in Eternity- where I Stood with He..). And so it be 1-1-1; the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost- Time in they- all three of they- BUT that is another Story.

I went before the Almighty and Asked about this LORD Of the Rings Story- for HE [The ‘Father’] had told me- first via a Prophet’s Voice (Merry’s) then Mine- their’s in He [The “‘Rhema ‘Sancta’”]- He speaking by me- of the Truths of it- AND in Truth- even Frodo’s departure- as Bilbo’s over the fence and away- is as mine in my soul’s journey- and now in spirit – and flesh will be- a the Great TRANSITION OF JAN 18 2012 where the real people of FAITH will then in The First Heaven be... Now of the First Heaven, and the Fall, I have more to tell- BUT first let me relate of how- in finding the “Ring” on me- I were- Gandalf (my Prophetic Ability) spoke to me- as GOD did- speaking His Word- and every answer to my question concerning her- the wife of me in the fall- were in answer as He said to “Bilbo”- that is to say really “Frodo”- off the page so to speak. AND I Sew how true the Prophescy be. He’d answer- I’d look down- see the EXACT same copy to what HE Said to me- and the theological, symbolical, and spiritual PARALLEL into the Life of me... This is a “Fable” that is more than just any Fable- ITS ACTUAL PROPHETICAL ACCOUNT!

There was a great war at he end of the Third Story book- concerning Golgotha as well as ZION’ in parable. BUT the City of ZION’ – that of “Gondor” (which represent “New Covenant –Testament “Israel” in the American Home Land, as well as U.K.) allied by “Rohan” chief of all beside the angelic and catholic battle (that occur simultaneously and elsewhere in the story and are not in great detail here) which be the U.K. and Chinese people of “Israel” in the Spiritual... versus the Citadel of Evil- the Babylonian Evil- Sauron’s Evil. The battle is spiritual. It interests one to see this- that of they that fell- there are they-at the edge of the fable’s grasp on what is

real- in the mystical- as well as actual- burning hell- they on the edge of Hell- the edge of the "First Hell"- called the Abyss- who being at the "edge" of the "Pit" INTO "The Abyss" are on the turning point of the slope of "the Pit"- [and not of the "material plane"- for their "anatomy" have "failed" they] they are Men who fell, but had Christ as they fell- and died as they fell... They are they in "purgatory". They are released by Service to the almighty. SO I- as "Strider"- as Prophet as well as "Strider" – as Michael and with some Anointed People- am as I have in prophetic voice- to go to they- and CALL THEY TO ARMS in the "fable"- to battle with their all –in the End To Battle- from the supernatural- to the Supernatural... Against he Enemy of us all..... AND they "pinch" the deal. The Trolls- the "new" ones- cave or hill ones- are monsters- demons- kept penned up for this very hour- even in hell- kept penned and imprisoned- for this- the end time battle.... I HAVE GRACED SOME OF THEY- AND WON OVER THEY- as depicted when they have a nasty Cave Troll- the holy company of 9 who represent the Opposite Number to the Unholy, which I a aforementioned- the Anti-Christ and his rabble... I know (from GOD) who they ARE ALL – on both sides... THE Wo-Man- "Eowyn"-representative of my "wife" as she stand tall- do battle- and will do battle- not just as (symbolically) P. Took- but as "Eowyn"- according to the fable. And this to the surprise of me, regarding "Eowyn" the "wife" to the character "Faramir" who also "play" me in the prophetic symbology; for I ALREADY have made Prophescy- by Christ in me- that I, as "Strider" and "Gandalf", – the False Prophet's as well as Final King of the North in Daniel Chapter 11's Opposite Number in all- will slay they at the end of the "North and South" final battle (of 2018 and 2021- for the corpses of they be "animated" by Satan for the final "reprisal" in May of 2021- which will end in [nuclear] fire- as quake and hail- and then with the "clash" of "Angelic Titans" in the 3 Days of Darkness of May 20th-23rd, 2021 on the "Gregorian" Calendar- where the 'corpse' of that undead necromantic sorcerer- Imam Omar- with Satan in it in weakened state of fake power- will fly atom after atom APART before the Sword Stroke of I). .. BUT CHRIST JESHUA my MESSIAH SAY; "NO! - SHE SLAY they- VIA you-! FOR IT IS SHE THAT STRENGTHEN – YEA- EVEN SHE-YOU IN THE FINAL WORST BATTLE OF ALL..." *[It's by her prayer- by her intercessory prayer- that she beat her "foe"- and "defeat" he- the*

Devil- and all the Armada of Hell that “sally forth” against we of Heavenly Glory- where before the “Gate” of the Enemy, we make one “final” stand against Iniquity...]. AND I recall how Faramir- representing me before the baptisms of me- were strengthened by seeing her [Eowyn] - after the first [2015-2018, the battle of Megiddo being in 2018] main battle- and how reunite din love is he as her--- how the Winter come to End of her... Hallelujah!”

Therefore both the “hobbit” Bilbo- the Light of Jeshua in the “Temporal”- before I were “Saved”- as well as from the Eternal to the Temporal- in being “Baptised as Born Again”- “Frodo”- are well represented as “Men” in the final chase of battle- as the infant part elven (as in part Angelic) and part hu-man (as in Hu-Man) Faramir plus “Strider” that is Aragorn son of Arathorn do represent them, for the majority part, respectively. AND final- in his final *fight* [before he is sent back – for the story require he, as “Time Angel”- “Michael”- to the lands of Men of the First and Second as “Third” Ages, after 4 Eons or thereabouts in the Final Forever as Infinite in “Mortal” Extensuous New Heavens AS Earth Age]- he- Marek the Gift Giver- as “Frodo”- with the one who support he- cast in The Ring- indeed as in the spiritual as I did- in prophescy- AND make an end of she- the sister creature- “Patricia”- and find for her “Arwen” no equal... BUT Love her. And with the help of his Sister Daughter- as the True Prophet- “Gandalf” representing he in the fable- a Great Many Eagle there come to rescue he- representative of Christ’s Eagle- Marek is that Eagle- as Michael- LORD of the Air- LORD of BIRDS- to rescue they- and carry away they... AND a great feast is had- he joins them- Frodo- as Michael- as Marek as Strider in his all... AND here- this- A character- a dwarven one- “Gimli”- slay many- in the end time battle- and “SHE” is Arwenin (or “*Arwenia*”) the Natural- be represented by “he”- the Anointing , the Spirit of Jesus, on her giving that “Male” Character... AND he- a great slayer of evil- slay- and aide – in the fable. He slay great evil- to rescue P. Took- such is her ferocity- that the ferocious part of her- like with Michael in battle- in SAVES HER!!

AND Legolas- her lover- is Michael- in the context of the opposite angel- the Male- for the Female- Angela- who was from the first his “Lover”- the female “Timuviel”- that with the mistake of tilted

across Nature as Supernature the Balance of GOOD vs. EVIL for us ALL...

BUT then, after the FALL- see- it mirrors the year 2021 eventually- HE- FRODO- the half-elf character- Elrond- Michael- AS Gandalf also- do travel- as “Celeborn” who is really the other half of Galadriel- the Gilrond of us all... He and they travel- to where Nature do travel- to the first Heaven be- to make sure the End to the Battle (and this- in it- the total heal of Frodo- for in his – as it be for Bilbo- being made so Victorious- even as in the Pre-Figurer’s Battle- the Battle of Five Armies in the Fable The Hobbit- it is necessary to utterly complete the Battle... He comes back, to finish off each and every evil creature in the fable... FOR BEING MADE IN HE- they must be made to EXIT HE. FOR NO EVIL WERE EVER IN GOD- but in THE ONE IN GOD- evil once befell he as many in the lineage of he fell (and so-for a time-bore evil in they-till affreshed and Made New were they)... AND he came back, to redeem all who’d listen to Christ’s Story! WHO’d seek the “Arkenstone”⁴⁷- THE BLESSING- and know FAITH in He. To be Redeemed by the “healing hands” that Marek and others were gifted with by He. To slay the Enemy. To rid the World of Evil Entirely.

AND at Christ’s Return- as the “Steward” and Prince- Michael- await in turn of The Return- not just their Pre-Figuration of HIS-JESUS; RETURN to inaugurate the New Kingdom on RETURN- they are to be found already at the Table- at the Head Table- where P. Took as Merry wait on they... IF ONLY KNEW they... AND what a battle to end all battle.

WE WIN.

JESUS’s SIDE win. A note of the great prophetic writing of “Lord of the Rings”; I See- looking to the “Appendices” of Book 3- MUCH prophecy- even to the End Age- the Final as Penultimate- The Fourth Age being that of the Age to Come (the Last- which be Eternal- an Eternity without End where even here in the Natural it be an Hi-Story without End). AND there is much parable. I SEW that “Sam” returned, after “Rose”- representing her other half- born there – “Phillipson”- my own spiritual son- became one with the Eternal Body- in the Imperfect as Perfect City (for the Saints will not yet

⁴⁷ Arkenstone – THE ARK of GOD’s KNOWLEDGE- HIS WORD – in a “STONE”. Abram found such a Stone...

ALL be made perfect). For to “die” – even at a hundred which according to Isaiah who also, through time travel , I be (or “were”), will be considered young; YET perpetually no MORE than 20 in physicality shall people- angel or Male- be- and yet they born there enter the “Body” via Baptisms- that they may be joined to we who have they already- and to receive this honour at a hundred let alone 20 is considered too young for they- BUT such it be- at a youthful age for his time- he will bury the old “self”- to arise Anew- in the Infinite Body. AND then, She (my Daughter, “Sam”) will depart- to reach out to me- and be with her Daddy- as I “travel” in the Ancient Past...

FOR even as – in the Story- Frodo as the Others- set off into the “Past” via the Great Sea- so via the !”Waters” of HE- the Almighty- so shall she- and later “Merry” (my Spiritual Mother) with my wife (“Frieda”- a.k.a. “Angela- the character “Pippin” here portray in Jesus her) accompanying her, join me.... It’s a 6 Eon journey, besides the 4 Eons after coming to the “dinner” after the End Battle (prefiguring prescribed to 2018 when the End of the Great Tribulation shall be- but is at the end of the Great angel Battle and Storm of Icy Meteorites in May 2021); 4 eons where- coming to the dinner- though married to my “wife”- for the Resurrection Dinner IS a marriage dinner that we come to as the Bride of Christ as His Church- and each individual member- whatever creature- with its “Other”- Male to Female; Female to Male- so that after- none are Bridal- all are Matrimonial! BUT coming through- Jesus Says; *“Marek- as so few- will take the Donner [“’Dinner WITH The ‘O.M.E.G.A.’”]- the Resurrection Dinner- MY Eucharist Dinner- and Appear- here- in the New Earth Garden- but sojourn here- till the 4005th year- and PLANT HE—that is the Blessed Seed of Me- here- and with ALL you in Me- so that he is then to reappear in the Resurrection- taking the Dinner- at the Head of the Diner- by I with Moses and Elijah by I- tending Servants of I- and so pass back in time with the Entire Retinue of I- the 24 Elder (12 Gentile Apostles- 12 of Israel- he- Marek - of Israel- with Peter and Paul, James and John and they all- for Matthias but were a template and did NOT replace Judas at all) plus 7 High angel Council (the angels of Marek the Gift Giver, plus of Peter, Paul, Joseph the Carpenter as Marek the Gift Giver). They will all pass in time- to the “First Time”- yea- even the First Age- and all “Elven”- that is Holy Angel- with them...*

the last “angel” to pass back for joining they- being his “angel”- his Wife- the angel of Michael- his forever wife- “Arwenia” I call her- “Angela”.

BUT the FOURTH AGE IS FOREVER- never again to have Fear...”

AND I SEE the dates- in the Calendars- and I know they are prophetic. IN translation- that of the end- reads May the 25th 2021 as being the End of the Third Age- or the 22nd or 23rd on other’s calendars (as these vary – that of “Rohan” or China/UK being principally to the 22nd, that of America the 23rd- that of the Heaven Forever, the 25th). They’re the same day in question- the same seconds of Jesus’s Coming as High Judge and KING- BUT the calendar systems differ the natural way that a Gregorian Calendar, Hebrew Calendar, and Chinese Calendar differ. There are many other similar things- THE Lineage of “Elessar”- who represent I as King over the Former Great British Empire (which Spiritually Maintains its borders, but at this time, due to its lack of Christian adherency, as fallen in error- keeping its lands under lock and barrel in the hands of another... BUT NOT FOREVER!). His Line- Elessar’s – I can draw, by GOD’s Revealing to I- my lie from this-right back to Peter- and before he...

AND my “father”- like Lotho- like Denethor- even in his conversion- a difficult “death” bed converter- FOR it will take his near death experience to turn his heart. BUT then- turned- he become a knight- and he TO is sent back, via the River- he to- to a mission- before his “duty” to GOD and “Country” (meaning the New Heaven as Earth Country) is over.... SO I return from my mission- through the heavnlies- coming from the 2nd Heaven- in the New Heaven- which is ONE Heaven as JESUS Comes FULLY GOD- the Father and SON and HOLY GHOST AS ONE forever- from here- as Elder- as his Choice “Starfleet Admiral (we are going to have the Heavens to “Explore” as “Take Dominion Over”- that is going to take seemingly FOREVER) and “Cardinal” (as his “Number One at the New New York City- where a second Great Pyramid City such as in Israel will be...). It will be awesome. I will be- there in 4005- returned- my Daughter as Wife returning with me- as son- as each and every other- “James” (the LORD’s “Half-brother by Adoption- also one sent back with me) and Zebedee (my first, “natural” father as it be- now ex-father by the sin of he) who return with I plus each and every other that went back – EVEN the

ARCHANGELS OF GOD... AND so it be. Mission over... New Heaven and Earth Forever...

WE won- the Future- SET- MY SON- I will say to Phillipson- handing my Daughter over- before IT WERE BEGUN...

Which would it be- if you chose- in this battle- Frodo' battle?- Strider's? Even one of the Character Merry? What of Frodo and Pippin then-?

AND every "tear") bad memory) will "fade- be taken away- EVEN "FRODO"- who endured the most- more than any- in reality... FOR ALL HELL (now defeated by Christ Jesus in I- Hallelujah!) did attack I- where "fell" I- most a single "Imp" will be sent.. ALL HELL AND FIRE came after- through a bite⁴⁸ (of the Wolf from the "Gate"- that I Slew also) - single mind- I! AND Frodo's shoulder- the VERY PLACE were hurt- by SIN- in spiritual- my spirit shoulder- the wound- the same as of Faramir- AS I SEE on each and every other but Bilbo- good Bilbo! Yet to even be a "sinner" (by his free-will- for a demon induced action- beyond one's free-will- is NOT even venial- however pushed- one must have at least one "iota" of free-will in the matter!). BUT at the end- that last piece of metal- when I bury the "Sword"- Resurrect- in the "hill"- near a castle- surrounded by many people- IS LONG GONE. It were removed at the Resurrection Dinner- yet to remain Immortal- to complete it all- to remove the stench of the fall- I had to go back- and "heal" the effect of the shoulder- the wound is deep- even as in the "Body" it

⁴⁸ This links to Strider's unspoken previous hurt (see how he relates to Frodo where the attack is) - and Frodo's wounded shoulder in the story (plus the hurt of "Faramir"- and that sustained by "Gandalf" previously, pre-figuratively, in the "Battle of Five Armies") - for in the LORD of the Rings it's a Spiritual wound that suffer he, Frodo; - a grievous affair- for though but one- the worst knightmere they put in there. I - in the spirit of Raphael who in the sending forth of the LORD's angel as the Holy Ghost angel I be- have seen the rune write in part of what "they" - the Enemy wrote. "Glorfindel" is the character that represent he- "Raphael". NO Evil Shall overcome me. I forsee it of me- The Victory of Jesus at Calvary already Proved it to me! Such were the Words of "Elrond" ("Michael"- the Archangel) - that the Blood of the Cross protect he- so that the wound is alleviated and the curse taken away- and the hurt healed- BY JESUS In me- that Makes Indestructible me- INDEED- such- in-truth- are all of we that have Christ in we- if we have the Wings of FAITH such as have He. FOR NEITHER DEATH nor HELL nor Heaven or High Water can Separate US who LOVE He who Made we from the First Man to the Last..

ran deep... BUT it will heal. I already and completely operable.
 AND stronger than any – Male or Angel. Peace.
 AND all ends Merry- FOR I TELL YOU- many children come of
 the Good Children of they- as is given in the symbol- where in the
 “shire”- that is of the “New Earth”- Pippin’s “Daughter”- (as really
 he be a female) “Sam” be symbolised by- in the One Body One Soul
 Relationship of Husband Bound to Wife- the WO-man he be bound
 to as Took inheritor as “Baggins” blesser in the Parable- and little
 “hobbit children”- the offspring of it. Actual- New Earth- New
 HEaven- Offspring ... How holy are they!!!
 Which would you rather!? Jesus – and the End time Battle that
 however rough- it’s rougher on the enemy side to be- and they all
 die ... OR the Orc minded- who die- infinitely- for ALL Eternal
 Time..?

+

As I related ALL the gospel- that JESUS DIED for Our SINS- that
 we might not have to- that the BLESSING of Saint ‘Adam’
 (re-birthed “Ajaim”) were upon, via “Abram who became
 Abraham” all saints past as future of he- St. Abraham- via the Cross-
 whether “Jew” (the physical descendants of “Isaac” – the son of
 Abraham, be “Jew”, as be they who put up their sleeve to have the
 Blood of JESUS, a JEW course in the Vein of they- by inheritance
 art they) or “Gentile” (a “non-Jew” or one considered “a foreigner- a
 pagan most likely to”). If they have JESUS in them- they are no
 “Jew” before Him who Made they in Originality- BUT of JESUS’s
 Stock they become immediately- speaking of the Gentile you see.
 BUT- of the “Jew”- they are many- scattered about the Nations in
 this End Day- even as they of the “seed” of their “enemy”- “Gog”
 (Russia) as “Magog” (Iran or “Persia”); they are few that have the
 Gospel in they- or WILL have the Gospel in they- that JESUS
 COME TO SAVE THEY and were wrongly Martyred by the
 Pagan⁴⁹ ForeFathers of they- BUT to the “Jews” go the “Gospel” of

⁴⁹ Also means, simply; “ungodly”. Most Pharisees and Sadducees , having but
 “religion” as a bunch of facts and figures as oppose to True Inner Faith in they-
 many of the Head Council including ALL of the Three Council “Sanhedrin” Men
 were infact Illuminati of their day- Luciferians. They were, in effect, “pagan”,
 though not colloquially called as such- they were. HOW MANY “WICCA” as
 “Neo-Pagan” have I encountered in the Church- Today- who pose as “Christian”-
 they ought to consider the LORD’s Commands Gifted Moses through the Blood of

Today- for it must- for the time of the incoming of the Jews considered and Prophesied by the Late Great Saint Paul have begun since 1970 on the Gregorian Calendar of we... Already- SO many “Jew” be entered in amongst the Faithful already- who knew not a “Jew” by descendancy were they- for Though Maintained as One People and Nation despite the scattering of they- MANY have no knowledge for the foreparents of they- that come into Christianity- and thus become SAVED that way. MANY (and some, in accord to Ezekiel- be in the Spiritual Israel – some in the Natural as WELL as the Spiritual – but far more in the Spiritual unaware of the blessing of Abraham in that country and what it might do for they if they request heritage of GOD Almighty amongst they. THEREfore – if you are Saved- ASK- JESUS will bless you with a Piece of Land amidst them- whether it be NOW- or in the Future).

+

Marek stood- in the inner sanctum- praying- whilst before he- in the Spirit- he Sew the Man Michael the Archangel stood with the Man “Enoch” – then later- in much the same way- “Methuselah”. WHEN WILL I WITNESS TO \THEY? He aid – to the LORD GOD Almighty. WHEN?

IN the SAME YEAR that you travel to they- for you depart at WILL- that is MY WILL for your WILL BE FOREVER BOUND IN MY WILL- for I am YOUR WILL- into the LAND of Israel- to Secure Hope in their Rescue- BY I IN the Future Half of YOU- witnessing from the Future of YOU into their “inner most sanctum”- there- in the heart’s fire- YOU WILL KINDLE A NEW FIRE- BY SPEAKING MY W ORDS In they...

A NEW Heart will receive they- as they “Levitate” that way- in the Perfect City- in the Golden City- the Pyramid City of 1500 by 1500 Steradia (1 Steradia = 1 mile – for the Pyramid a Giza were meant to be a miniature replica- before a Pagan stole the Blue Print from the- As an Architect you will be- and seed this information- that a New People be brought forth of the ‘sweat of the brow’ of My ‘Future’ Israel – His People... MY PEOPLE- HOW I WISH to ‘BLESS’ MY INHERITANCE! I LOVE THEY! BUT IF I MUST SEE IN CHAINS they- at least let it be as a ‘Witness’ to they- as they “See”

the Cross- “NO OTHER GODs BESIDES ME!” Yachweh, JESUS’s DaDa SAYS to the inner most heart of hearts of All that be Men this Day.

as “see” Me in the Artefacts as Designs that are wrought by the “sweat” of they before terrible tasking trade or slave riders- the Illumians will disposes they- Israel- of ALL but ‘Gershon’ that I reserve- as of the day they are all but 1 though Turned away. You are that 1. There amidst they- as you travel with they- till that day- in a Basket- there My Little Moses be- then ‘Many’ will be seeded into the hearts of they – that ‘Belong’ for ALL Eternity to I. Thus “death” reigned between Abraham and Moses- for so- even of the “Jew”- My Representative as Nationally Identified “Holiest of Holies Inner Sanctuary BLESSING wall of GERSHON blessed People” – The “Jews” were without “Mercy” for they know not how to Cry out for “mercy” till they Required It. BUT I AM MERCY- and they ought “Endure” It- Mercy- for Love’s Sake. JESUS is Mercy. I AM THANKFULNESS. THANK Me for the Mercy that Surrounds you EVERYDAY. I T CAN’T HURT YOU!

SO- to rescue Enoch- so shall YOU- when I SEND YOU.

BUT after he- to MANY shall be sent you-

AND AFTER the “sack” of Enoch City- really Mystical Babylon in Purfew ["Curfew" of "Pure Evil"]- YOU will Teach - as they few that come away as Prisoner with you- of the ‘Stock’ of Manasseh- a thing or two- for even the line of you be descended from Manasseh- don’t remember you-? JESUS of Joseph- planted in the Vineyard of Mary- the Blessed EVER LOVED MARY- “Elizabeth” be the Re-Birth Name of She. I LOVE her- SHE IS MY MOTHER.

BUT of her- let Me Tell you- come MANY a SPIRITUAL BABY- but NONE SUCH as Marek MY BOY have in the Ancestor that be “Peter” – nor “Mark”- the first born of the wife and he- incidentally also called “mark” non-coincidentally, for they so Named he so to offend not you for rescuing they- and CALLED he as you ForeSew he’d be called by They; “Marek”- which in Hebrew means “Mark”. SO it were- “mark”- that is “Cardinal Mark” – for “Cardinal” art YOU in ALL ETERNITY as South King beside Me- Like the ForeWaiting of the South Kings- “ThoroughMir (- or so called “Faramir”- but I prefer “ThoroughMir- the Thorough Prophet In I who do I set the Land of “Mir” and into the Gaze of Me S/see- within Lake Windermere)- as well as “Thorough Mir 2”- who they called “Strider” for so great are the Leaps as Bounds in the Natural as Walk you..

BUT of all this- in the Chronological- GET YOU to Rescue all the ForeParents of YOU- via the SuperNatural- that be born Male such as you-... HERE let I SAMPLE YOU; MAKE ANEW MESSIANIC WARRIOR MESSIAH's CHOICE TOKEN "MESSIAH" – THE MAN "MANASSEH" –for after he will be Massai!"

+

Michael stood- before "Massai" – the newly appointed "Warrior" of his people. Re-birthed "Manasseh"- re-called "Massai" where in his flesh the Spirit were. LIKE Marek the Gift Giver- who Michael were- in the spirit both Gabriel as Michael- Raphael in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit between they from the inner most heart of they where GOD ALMIGHTY reside in they as both Men as angel they are- STOOD now a "Warrior Angel-Male". FOR ALL Marek's Line were Male- both Fe-Male as Male- "MALE" as in "Hu-MAN kind". BUT of he Made Male- JESUS's Disciple- were this- now Made New- in the Image or Likeness of what He Knew- GOD's Likening- the Image of Him- a angel as Male. ALL of the Line- from Marek to Saint Peter, Old Testament to New Testament Saint Peter- then from Paul as Peter down the Line (shared Line is that of Peter to Paul- for "twins" separated by a Mysterious Way- in which Peter came forth much later- though a Womb Shared they) to Adam- the First ADAM- we find it – the "Composite"- Male and Angel. Both angel as Male- though FEW as Marek the Male- and he Alone bear forth the Witness of the GOSPEL of JESUS in both "Male" (meaning Hu-Man Male) and angel form- as well as every other GOD Gifted Form- the angel of Time be that Form. The Seraph- for n Four Directions go time- UP, Down, Left, Right- Geospatial is Time- a GOOD to- or we'd all be in 'in-phase' and collapse from Heaven's Creation into a pile of dust- unable to sustain one another in combination to one another- we're just not built as time-dependant people in that particular manner. Spatial co-ords differ for time MOVE one way differently to another- IF NOT- they'd all (as spatial co-ords) PILE one atop the other- and we'd not like thus to be with ONE ANOTHER! BUT Hallelujah! THE Seraph he made- to Transfer Data... TO Store prayer- and harness it- and bring it- to The MESSIAH- JESUS.

AND so he did- as Warring Warrior- Ascending with this New Messiah'- Manasseh come Massai- up into the sky- for though Manasseh or 'Massai' as were this new Creature before I knew no

way to explain as I- that he were angel as Male as I (Hu-Man as Spirit Creature – a Messenger) he could “climb” to the Sky in this City of I- of the GOD who Built it for I- as the People of I. Great were that City- and Greater Still when It be full of all the ‘People’ of I...

NOT ALL Men be fully angel as ‘make’- many are just male. Approximately 99.99...% are just Male who think they just ‘Male’. BUT Half are ‘Angel’ of the Body of ‘Man’- half female, half masculine male of they who be called ‘angel’ as be fully angel. About half who be known as ‘Man’ are just that; - Hu-Man or ‘Man’. The Fell Fallen Angels go to them that be ‘Men’ but are Anti-Christ Men- taking the Seed of ‘Faith’ so as to reject it- the damage is irreparable since they never return thus AMEN- JESUS died but once for them.

THE rest- who fall- taken in the fall- are presumed ‘dead on arrival’ by the ‘Men’- fallen angel ‘Men’- wo-men and ‘men’ of the first called angel. They delve deep into the souls of fallen men- seeking new ways to exploit the gifts GOD Built in they- inherited via the oft broke genome of the soul of they... FOR not ALL were Gifted by GOD Almighty- SOME- just an illegal copy of Hu-Man DNA- from the Earth of Originality.

BUT from the Men Made of Adam- the Direct Line- as well as Peter as Paul’s Line- the Saved Line (JESHUA the MESSIAH is the Sole Exception that I know amidst them- being fully GOD and FULLY MAN- to call that part of He that be GOD ‘Angel’ would be an understatement- since NO GOD are them- BUT in away- in the Full Reflectance such as were Made Marek to Adam- including Marek’s Natural Sons and each and Every Pre-Time “First Born”- the 20 plus 1 that be planted here at the End and at the start of the New Heavens as Earth 2 of the 20- SO IT BE THAT Marek BE MADE MOST FULLY IN THE IMAGE OF THE ALMIGHTY- as each and every of they of the FORMER HOUSE of ISRAEL BE. For from Israel came Men as Wo-Men with something of the Angelic about they- but not so fully as Marek be- or the direct ‘sons’ born of Adam- to Manasseh- to Noah and his Son Shem- and so on... To Peter’s first born natural as spiritual offspring- ‘Mark’... to this Marek .

The first before the last as it were. NOW for Manasseh- he who then were called “Methu’selah” who once did his angelic father, Enoch,

honour as pleasure by obeying the LORD of Heaven at the command of his father- before he became like Cain- lost.

HE- Michael came to him, to Methu'selah – in a 'dream'- and spoke with he;

“WHY is it- MANASSEH- that NO angel be gifted to GUARD you-?

WHY- when all else 'Saved' Men in this Entire Earth's Pagan History but have One Holy Angel- similar with their exact physical 'DNA'- Angelic 'spirt form' body nuclear adherence to the natural form of a natural body- that they may guide they that from Originality were Made like they- yet separate in Spirit as from that of One Great Free-WILL- HIS FREE-WILL- came ALL Free-WILL.?

Have you not he Answer?

Methu'selah looked up at he- lying in the bed soaked with sweat, sheets clinging to he- in the inner most chamber of the Citadel where resided he. Outside beasts – “Men” – after the manner of them- were at work- busy uploading as downloading evil material via the computers on the mainframe of the Citadel- evil- sinful imagery – their sick voices grotesquely debating which were the worst of they (they preferred the worst). It was A.D. 200 before he got rid of those sick imagery from his mind's eye entirely. He Had to Learn – even in heaven- in the portals thereof- why as how to be rid of them.

Marek would teach he- but for now- he struggled- trying to maintain his interest as mind on the Man that stood- in Heaven's Vision.

Talking with him. Something about he interested he. The Wings were not of he- like a great as warring Eagle were they on he- the Holy Spirit- the LORD's Adnai Ardnai's spirit provided them- as a lift as sign of the importance of His Own Spirit in transferring they- he heavenly delight- of an angelic messenger with an errand to say.. AND JESUS spoke- via Marek the Gift Giver;

“Tonight will be your last in this Citadel”? If you believe me – you will be as an Angel- for of the SAME LIVESTOCK as Marek you see- are you. Part angel are you. COME away will you- telepathically you see in the inner moving of the godless about you- the hurtful images as they misrepresent or image you- in the sick minds that helped build you. ALL this EON I have watched the decline of this people- as “Enoch” who flew- both the first as the last- AWAY to I- know.

WHAT KIND OF 'CITY' be this of you- where in Paganry- Men – as Angel- as Alien in Angel- from Betelgeuse as Andromeda's Primary StarPort System for passing from New FoundLand to here be there- to Alien without angel in decrepit- pagan- imp run as infiltrated form- not to mention the Genetic Horror of what you did- in funding they- with the promise of gold that GOD Gave- that in rocks as dirt they hid away- to evaluate your system by building perverse replicant material- "CLONES". ALL DEMON FILLED CLONE material be godless- I cannot Send the Holy Spirit on any of they- there is NO HU-MAN spirit though in body they resemble the 'People' that ForeThought as ForeWrote I.

AND OF more- you see it- in the genetic labs- they 'steal' the genetic data of scientists far far away- in a different city- be it New Mexico City- or 'York" city of the UK- lands that yet to hear of in the natural have they- yet from the dark- craven- masses- they drew this- the information- the experimentation- that new diseases- viruses- things in which I have had no say but My Remedy- the Cross for they that have Belief in the Inner Most heart of they to Protect hey- which Infinitely it will if believe on it shalt they—terrible- flesh eating- leprous disease they pour out on the earth in this way- things that have 'invented' they- using knowledge meant for gleaning Man's secret inner codes to learn more of the HiStory as well as Story that in there Wrote I!

BUT instead of Study- by DIVINE REVELATION STUDY- they commit this ultimate heresy- they 'LIVE;' to 'Conqueror' throughout HiStory.

BUT ALREADY- I TELL YOU- form the Day after this 'DAY'- when in the End Stage I ride forth as the White Rider in Revelatory Fashion – I carry the Victory- and as Conqueror I come to they- SEE;

IN the SKY- as SIGN for they that have EARS as EYES in they say I;

A WHITE RIDER.

AND looking- far away- as if in a distant land- far away- in New Heavens- JESUS - the MESSIANIC Warrior- the LORD- turned his way- riding FAST- with a Glimmer of White on the Hair of the Mane of the White Rider's Horse – "MICHAEL" were the Name on the Horse- "Melchizedec; New Jeru-Salem" on the brow of the King- who rode that way- then He Drew His Sword- and Entire

Army- most terrible came after he- in the City- and all were left in ruin the next day...

THAT's what SEW he.

AND looking on- he Sew Michael come to he...

"RUN- WAKE UP! RUN!"

AND- waking – he sew it were already late in the day- the sun risen- and horses were in the outside courtyard –genetically modified and therefore abominable two horned things like a cross between a Buffalo as horse. The riders were preparing them- dark- swarthy southerners- of the Nephillim variety if tall were they. Equally distasteful for all that were tasteful as the Nephthilli Guardsmen in the 'Royal' Employ of the City. HE felt the dark presence of a 'Stranger' going by- a dark being- a 'Elven' – a Alien- similar to Hu-Man- that came, demon possessed- to see the night by and trade data 'on the bye' - he could NOT see he – BUT He felt the demonic presence- passing the door by- he felt he could almost feel the presence so acutely to know the dark thought in it as it passed by... AND know every demon de-sanctified button on the shirt of it...

Getting up – he stood by- his fell demon goat-blood stained armour nearby- looking out the window. He reached for the Armourer's Sword- that were his positioning in the 'City' – from the Day of his being 'vindicated' for Adam (that is Ajaim) being murdered- something he'd hoped would be largely unnoticed till Cain insisted it were anything BUT unnoticed- 'Armourer'. WHO wanted in his employ a 'murderer'? They treated he well- but the High Rank of Prime Royal- that ought have he- for the Lands Upon which they planned to build their Second City- a kind of al purpose Star Port for all the sick scum and villainary that they could "muster" to pollute here the standard "Earth norm" of pre-technological society- were kept back from he as well as the rest of the immediate family; ADAM's family. THE guilt remained on he- trying he- he might have sickly refused condemning anybody for murder rather than feel guilt this way- but for a sake of a few- terribly slain within the "spin doctor's realm" of the inner host of the City- where any murdering excuse would fit the day- he'd used what little influence he had as City Armourer to put a "Purfew" on "Out of Night or Day"

Murdering. Though few to none recognised what was murder- cold blooded murder... IT had happened each and every day since he entered this 'god-forsaken' city... He reached for his pack- the

climbing pack he used whenever he ventured outside the city- the “laser” an Alien Grey had provided he- capable of cutting through hu-man flesh and what’s more- armour- a “pistol” were on the pack- “RUN!” he felt- as heard – the voice of the angel again about he; he looked at the pistol- slung there made ready. HE had not prepared this way- to RUN away- but something had got him ready- somehow- there were- looking down at the City- GOD in the midst of the Pagan- witnessing to the one pagan who had in he something un-pagan- or more- or few- however many belonging to GOD eventually in this City there may be. Methu’selah looked at his “watch” – a timer- electronic timer- the Alien Grey facilitator to the Armourer had provided him. It read 10 past 6 already i- it were early-

“RUN! Whilst the city be yet to AWAKE about you- AWAKE thy family and MAKE YOUR WAY- STAY NOT ANOTHER DAY- for on the WAY they will Capture you- BUT BY THE TENTH HOUR OF PRAYER- I WILL ESCAPE YOU. I WILL BANG OPEN THE PRISON DOOR- to the inner most keep- and led out you- ON THE STREET ALONE WILL BE YOU. Never mind the armour- or the pistol- YOU NEED NONE OF THEY WHERE BE HEADED YOU. GO!”

The Voice- the corporeal angel stood- spiritually- behind he- though infact far away in physicality.. BUT besides this- “NOW! DO not worry- GO!”

Methu’selah wept for joy- from some inner “hid place” in he- to the immense shock against his pride as ‘faith’ in THE perforey – as he realised his journey, absent mindedly swept up the pack (as pistol) which needed not he - forgot the key to the bedroom door of he- and exited to the adjoining room... ‘KNOCK’- his fist hit the wood of the door. It opened almost – peculiarly- immediately.

The wo-man that opened the door were his sister.

She looked up at he- her forlorn look- as if she sensed danger told he she were not alone this day. She had another in her bed chamber from in the City. He looked at her with disgust- BUT said no more- “COME! NOW ! I GO from this City!”

+

At right about that moment- just as the adjacent door- of his mother as cousin Elsesa, opened to he- five guards- ALARMED by the sound of footsteps so early, rounded a corner- demanding an excuse

of they for rising so early- outside Castle Purfew for even the Armoury.

+

Slammed in the Cell- without a moment to call on the ‘Nephillim’ Set Honour Guard of he- he were stuck- with his entire family- the ‘Royal’ family⁵⁰ and the Men and Wo-men of his ‘LiveStock’ the direct line of Cain being in ‘Enoch’ who had converted- to ‘JESUS’ –to the LORD- and that line being intermingled with his- of Adam via Seth- from the LORD to he... A Royal Family- meant for the adherence of rules- GOD had set ‘rules’ – SETH Taught of they- to the Ancestral “Enoch” of both Enoch city as the one who were taken away... Not long ago they say, were he – Enoch- Manasseh’s father- their “father” – if not a forefather- taken into Heaven- to the First Heaven- and some with he- but none yet knew more of he- how GOD did this with he- merely that many may disappeared this way, one day... (I stop as Author, looking at the paper- at the pen- at the quill- Jan’ of 2012, the 22nd hour, Central Standard Time- the Great Tribulation begins after the time of that- on the 24th hour, Central Standard Time- even as they who “Anti-Transist” come for they who “TRANSIT” from the Earth, to GOD’s Light Filled Home- even in the First Heaven- pre-Natural Time- in the ‘Angelic’ Realms of the First Heaven- BUT they of the Anti-Transition- the Wicked- the Most Haunted- come away to SATAN- and there- in his inner keep- take up an evil – the Blaspheme- that will send as take they- to the Nations of the Earth- to promote the worst possible heresy- the Baptism of the Anti-holy ghost- of the Evil One’s Spirit- the 2nd Death without natural death of the worst sort- to become a living knightmere- of the Beast- the Evil One. Anti-Christ’s – demons in bodily form- the Men (as WO-Men) that had dominion of their bodies to an extent giving their body as soul to the demon- thus the number ‘666’- fallen soul- fallen spirit- fallen body- utterly made manifest on as in they... THE hearing of the hoofs of dark horses- I heard them- even as Christ’s White Army of Prophets and Holy Angels STORMS forth from the First Heaven into the Tribulation- the 7 year Tribulation (2012-2018) and on to the END (2020-2021.)- There- the Anti-Charge of the White Cavalry- the Black Cavalry.

⁵⁰ - the sons as daughters of the now deceased Cain such as were bewed to some of his immediate family-

BUT we the SAINTS have the Victory- as I will GAIN- or rather have- speaking Prophetically- there OVER ENOCH CITY... Returning to the page- I SEE it- Methu'selah- in prison- a shared cell- but- spiritually- as each being in his own peculiar cell- his heart- in a single place, but each in his/her "shell"...

Marek stood at the prison bar. "Methu'selah" ["Manasseh"- ever so softly- it sounded to the ear of Methu'selah- who heard he] Marek in Angelic Form, as "Michael", called- sharply, firmly, but with a softness of kind heartedness in he that only the ill discerning could misrepresent before he... "BE ready! I am about to break the bars- THE KEEP be laid bare- each Nephillim Soldier as well as the Pale Watch Hour Lieutenant who brought you here- and THE MEN that ENFORCED your being brought here -FROM THE FIRST- are 'Dead' or 'Asleep'". And if he had listened softly -but he did barely hear- Methu'selah may have heard a soft whisper {as I witness in their sleep to them TODAY...}

AND then stepping clear- MANASSEH saw a Spear- as a Great as Bright Spear- appear, in Michael that be Marek's Right Hand to bear forth Wonder as Bright as Star Light- IT SHONE as it dazzled them most near. Breaking the Prison Bar over the door, he swept it first up then sideward, marking a cross like light shine over the space of the door- the bars of its, rusted instantly, and came to the floor, a heap of brown-red dust...

"FOLLOW ME- I have stepped up a ladder to get here near you where I were fighting a far worse Enemy than now must confront you- 'FEAR'- he is nothing to you- have no part in "FEAR";- BUT COME WITH ME- to where I led you- and I will escape you from this part of the dungeon of you.. COME! FOLLOW! AT ONCE!" AND he lead he- Marek led by the hand Methu'selah and his Royal Family OUT of the dungeon prison- past the sleeping guard by their door, took his key and "threw" it into an adjacent prison door -"You won't be needing that- but they- when they AWAKE- will.>" he said- quickly referring to the key for the prison door adjacent to where their prison bar roll cage door had been... The prisoners were asleep there in the other cell- as the others adjacent to it- but they did not bother with letting go others in any other cell - Marek had taken care of it. He lead them up a swift flight of stair, then another, and soon they were in the vicinity of the Royal Bed Chamber of the Ugly

Alien that had passed Methu'selah's door- there it stood- or rather the relic of it stood- still smoking from the door splintering Ray of Light, "Spear of GOD", that Marek as Michael had broke in and SMOTE the demon possessed dead relic with... The angel that were with he- the sole angel that came visibly with he- were "Gabriel". He stood at the door to the Royal Bed Chamber.

"THIS IS YOUR BED CHAMBER- though by rights alien as unknown- illicit "rights"- they "forsook" you of your inherited income, as royal chamber- without the ForeRight as knowledge of you..."

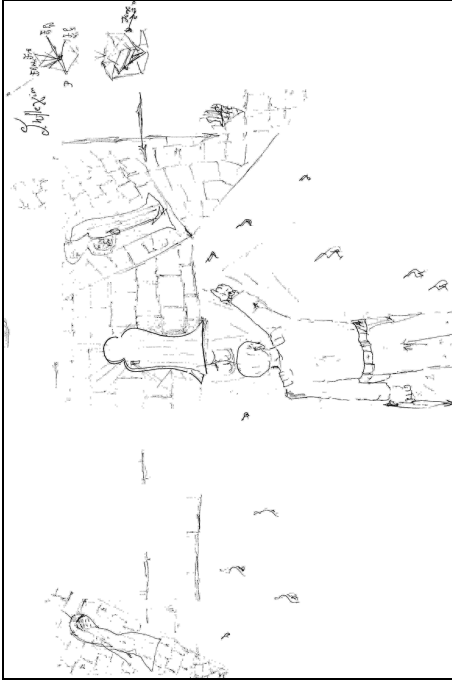
He looked to a window- past the dead bodies of various rodent like caged beds, where fell things once were- the apluance [yes – apulance- opulent apartment furniture as foxtire ANS "f.i.x.t.u.r.e"] were in disarray from the "fight" that did break out between one creature and other as they were set one against the other there, by the Confusion of Terror GOD brought to bear there by Marek the Gift Giver... HE came through the wreckage- lead by Marek the Gift Giver- to the Window- the Main archway window- to the small parapet that lead to a gangway – the gangway were blocked- a boulder lay there- no guards [or any without he gift of flight-] could come up [or down there]. A rope lay across the floor- coiled well, and fastened at one end to a bar- of a dura-steel railing- the rope went over the wall below and into a garden, to a unmarked, hid secret door, in the rampart soil beneath the main outer wall.. The door – there – lay ajar- the guard asleep [or dead]..

Suddenly did Marek- as Michael- as Gabriel- a Raphael- "VANISH".

THE saints as saints to be looked at each other. Methu'selah said, as heard, looking down there- "THIS IS THE ROPE-! We take of down there..." [and in Rhema- this is where you decide- to ESCAPE here- Mystical Babylon is here- or come away another way- by death- for DESTRUCTION is about to severely come up all that remain here...]

AND with that, they as one accord wrote on their heart of hearts, to escape... AND the rope did they all, swiftly one or two or three after another, bare...

4. Inflection



Picture 5.1: "Inflection" in progress "NO More"; AN "'Offlective'" Move. GOD be with he/she WHO 'Betray' not HE- and "'Receive'" the "'Offlective'" "BLESSING'" of He.

Baruch 3'27-4'1 "Who has gone up into heaven, and taken her, and brought her down from the clouds? Who has gone over the sea, and found her, and will buy her for pure gold? No one knows the way to her, or is concerned about the path to her, But he who knows all things knows her, he found her by his Understanding. He wo prepared the earth for all Time filled it with four-footed creatures; he who sends forth the light and it goes, called it, and it obeyed him in fear; the stars shone in their watches, and were glad; he called them and they said, "here we are!" They shone with gladness for him who Created them. This is our GOD; n other can be compared to him! He found the whole way to knowledge, and gave her to Jacob

his servant, and to Israel whom He Loved. Afterward she appeared upon the Earth and lived Among Men. She is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endures for ever."

IT were not till months later (on March the 3rd 2021 by their reckoning- though it were much earlier- about 1023.0 by the LORD's reckoning) that the people of Methu'selah- all 506 sew the brightest testimony of the lives of they- Manasseh the Miracle worker- at work in their "city"- a quiet town of the People of "Adam" or "Ajaim" as now they amongst the faithful were coming to make up their minds to call 'he'; the "First" man were still held in great awe as respect; they'd laid his tomb outside their city- and flowers and garlands oft they brought there- as well as Miracles sought there. Manasseh quested – pointing to the Golden City that be in the "west" of where they were- and saying;

"Yea- I TELL you- such is not- though built on "honour" of he- the truest resting place- of that great Man.." His voice quavered momentarily, at the thought of his great grand-forefather- his daddy's daddy's dadda- all the line of he were 'from' he... AS he looked on the burial mound, decked in every kind of exotic flower, he took a courage at standing before the persons of his family at the city ["PaRLans" they call it- but they know not now- at this time- where Manasseh were- the true calling of the name of it].. HE gave his negative, shaking feeling up to the LORD- prayed for strength, and remained in his silent vigil for a moment, still pointing...

"THE CITY where HE- that is to say- Ajaim- as I call he- BE there- I SEW he there- spiritually- as the LORD spoke of he- and revealed to me WHERE HE- JESUS- the LORD's LORD- HIS MESSIANIC WARRIOR [called "Melchizedek"]– built a tomb of simple "soil" for he- there- at Mount Golgotha- where the "Tree of Life" once were...

Placed next to Our "Mother"- "Eve"- or "Elva" – as GOD Re-Named after her adherence to He- her. Her "Body"- or her "purified corpse"- but not "her"- that "they"- the LORD's helpers- holiest of angels- took away- SHE- as he- "Ajaim" our Father's Father's Father's Father- ALL Eight generations to this day in the direct line of he – yes to me- are infact blessed enough that the LORD have taken some of they- the most devout of they- to be buried there- in the City of Our Fathers- FOR there- at Mount

Golgotha- is a Portal to Mount Hore- to the SOUTH of there- and to “Zion”- near the middle of the Citadel- in the Land; the “Promised One’s Land’ Jesus’s Land”.

AND some murmured hate against he, or shook a fist at he- One went and pointed at the burial mound, sent by the very one who had commissioned he to bury the dead bones he did there bury; “What is this then- False Accuser? DO YOU say that I dug this for “nought” pay?” This meant- in the speech of his day- to have given and received in turn without Adore- against the Commands of GOD Almighty; In this city at least, a town of the faithful grew, though small! “GOD send upon you ripe blessing- for that you sowe- “Jonah”- for so GOD Named you- knowing the wrong turn –despite the faithful call on the Birth as House of ye- that would make ye! TO THIS DAY! NEIGH! I wish merely to point away, to that faithful citadel, where MY GOD STAY! I tell you- HEAVEN NOR EARTH CAN NOT CONTAIN HE- NOT EVEN THE HEAVENS OF THE HEAVENS BUT that they were that they are- the Third as Second (and a First) Heaven are HIS SPIRITS- HIS THRICE REMOVED SELF TO THE UPPER KEEPS ABOVE WE- into which but the spirits of us mere mortal “Men”- if indeed all that we be are Men- though some kept here are of “AngelDom” as much as “ManDom”. Some heads turned at this, looking about their-selves to see who this angel identifying “priest”- and by right- raised as such for the sacrificial atoning sacrifice of sheep or goat- or pigeon or bird- Manasseh were... meant by saying some of they were of “Angel Dom” meaning the realm of holist of holy angels as oppose “Man” such as they supposed they infact to be as a tiny city on the verge between the Men of Persia under the Banner of Terror- where Enoch City were- and the land to the West where the Great Citadel few had dared approach due its holy “gods” (as some called the angelic warring lords there) and the holy fire swords that guarded the Eastward (as well as Southward) approached into the forest there.. Manasseh.. As if unabated- continued;

“HIS THRICE REMOVED KEEPS to HIS SPIRIT- that GREAT as UNDENIABLE SPIRIT that is above us all- the great City of which is for His People- but that by a Great Miracle He Keeps- by His Spirit KEEPS- as Guards- as Enters- though the Earth may not contain He; indeed- if it were not for the undeniable Spirit of the Almighty- we were Immortal once please understand- and despite

this tomb- death still “avails” us little but to warn us of what lie ahead – and this great thing we know- our days be short- then they be past! FOR though a “thousand” years be gifted we- or so say the angel who spoke with me- and did prophesy to Adam in his becoming Ajaim- that GOD would take away any that reach the fullness of 1 Day without His Immortal Image Aligned within their inner most heart- for as One Day is a Thousand Years for the Almighty- the BEGINNING of a NEW DAY is as a BEGINNING of A NEW SUN SHINE OF THE LIGHT OF THE ALMIGHTY- and this is too much to take of some of they- who- redeemed by the Blood of the Lamb who will one day be Sacrificed- neigh- from the supernatural- In One Day will be- for the taking away of the sins of many- as they may be- have FALLEN. THE Damage on them- not till fully restored- in GOD the Father Redeemer- may they this Greatest of Miracles Endure- they would – if of – quite simply “Fade away”- as if they were no longer of this “day”.. But they of evil- they’ break- their “atoms” fly away- and they would no longer have their stay here- but in “Hade”!

NOW listen here why I tell you a Mystery Revealed to me- and all Mystery is for- like a seed- to a grow- to so get harvests of they [at the “Citadel”- “Zion’s Citadel”] say-; IF His Great Spirit cannot abide with we- what do it say- BUT that we have – in rejection- not accepted to stay that long in the embrace of the Almighty!? I tell you- if our souls but knew- the damage our forebears- through our inherency [the requirement for inherited “body”- the effect of inherited “blessing”- but also by the misuse of the hu-man body as spirit as soul- its very earth- “bad seed” or misaligned “deed”-] did to we- through the sins of they- we would AGAIN SEEK new souls by the soul’s worship of the ALMIGHTY. I have a new soul- a new spirit- in promise for me- at the Resurrection, AS our ForeFather as Priest Saint Abel- though never had but “spiritual offspring” did Great Abel- PROPHESED. SO we will be there- at the Resurrection- one day- if we have GOD- and know where to put our trust- that kind of ‘we’ who do not just “worship” and then go off and say- in the secret place meant for the most High- “well- He can’t see I”..

I have been to the real tomb- and though I can’t say I SEW Into the burial place to where Ajaim’s body lay- I know this- both he- as Abel- as Elva- be with He the Most High- I SEW they- in a Spirit

Dream where I wonder in that City O Not SO Far from here- but within I had I access to the place of the immortal- where some do already “sleep”;

I met an “Immortal”- his “Name”- “Michael”! He is a Great General. He lead a small “army”- I never saw such army- I saw planets and worlds that be beyond the reckoning of I as to how to describe their manner even to I- and Alien Races unfamiliar to I- where I lodged with the great grandfather of that Nation- in the time of the error of I – “Enoch City”- that no more be a City.

They set a “BOMB”- an “ATOM” bomb off in that City, after taken away with my family were- I. With one small “Bomb”- a weapon the size of a fist, they hit from a distance that city, and all- within the range of the brass Crater- were BURNT away- or VAPORISED away- Have you ever seen it- I could but picture it- behind a wall stood i- far away- but I knew it- I knew what must have become of it. A few flights of “alien” vessel from nearby took flight and “took off” [moving to “Other ‘dimension’” – meaning the “Elf Realm” or the “SuperNatural”- that of the Angel- or at “High C” in “Bubbles” of “Spheres”- of high C Light- contained within “normal” c there “vessel”] whilst in the “air”- doubtless not to return... With one small army- mainly of mechanoid character- machines built by Men as Aliens as the hybrids of they- the machines captured from their Enemy- from their future enemy- such are the devices of they- the Small Team (about 20 humans and 10 alien- supported by a Supernatural “The Core” of about a hundred angelic warriors) he Michael called “The Core” overran about a Thousand hominid race types; an entire City overthrown with a ten thousand strong standing militia of human, “Alien” hominid types- which varied from the obscene abomination to the most intellectually sure of the race of them- as well as for ground defence the Mighty “Nephillim”.

I don’t know how much of the technology I saw YOU saw in your “Trade” Exploits over there - but you get my meaning when I tell YOU- great was the ability of THEIR Militia. But to a quick as swift end came that entire militia.

AND NOT THE NIGHT before (the end of that military force)- I – BY JESHUA MY WARRIOR- Was warned in a Dream- “not yet to stay here”- and so I left what were then “here”- even as Michael himself were there to see me through- and make I on my journey sure.” By which, Methuselah quite simply meant- he had been seen

through to his escape- for sure victory's sake; no true victory has those of Christ Almighty laying slain in it.

+

Methuselah stepped down- he had spoken his "Piece" – as many stared hatefully at he and the other missionaries from the great city- "ZION" that were with he- as looked upon he kindly- AND he knew something were to begin violently- he felt it.

AS he stepped off from the Priest's Dias, where he had so oft failed in time past to sense the need or urgency to speak aloft concerning the sin of so many and the need to repent- or convert- NOW he felt the incessancy of the need of the crowd to either overthrow as kill he or else support his cause. He had said it well- in saying of his return amongst them- what were necessary for the "faithful" to here. They knew forewell, from dealing with Enoch's City in trade of animals and livestock with they (for technology or "gadgets" and new forms of currency- such as silver or platinum "cards" like the Gold Coins of Eden's Great City) of the heresy as well as sin of that Great City. But they had done nothing to prevent they- and had oft allowed, or permitted, camps of that great city- now a desolate, barren, radioactive, area- to pass unhindered PaRLans on their way to make WAR on Enoch's People- Adam's People- in the Great Pass between their two worlds (that of Eden and "EntLoch"- ZION' as well as that which were "Enoch City").

The cause of them were to creep between two borders- neither for sin- nor against- AND now they were- at least some of them- AGAINST. They had heard the verdict- Evil had been "conquered"- at least in this respect- its principle capital were "undone". Their own Militia- oft "boosted" by the Militia of that Capital City of the region of EntLoch about which they bordered their "city", "PaRLan", had not returned from the Great City without a red stained flag for their wounded or hurt- nor gold for victorious outcome. They simply hadn't come home- the militia or shall we say "ex-militia" of the once Great Enoch City did not exist- in reality- a few escaping ships had not brought "home" – as promised- in-case of an Enemy Victory- ANY of their "ships" (Men-of-war of the sea- or smaller vessels for the river as "trade") or ANY of their charioting horsemen. But a brave soldier came back- "Manasseh"- and he did not take kindly to words fired against the authority of he as "Priest" or "Elder" in Enoch City- where not one of the "Fair" of his kindred

could be found outside the confines of the once Massive “Citadel” of the City- let alone his ‘People’ here in PaRLan; his hometown.

Didn’t Marek - that is “Michael”, say “A Prophet is badly heard- if at all- in his hometown- if he is permitted back there at all”? He said it- but also said that Jesus Christ- the Coming Messianic Warring King- who would Save from their Sin they- after the Great Flood- Marek prophesied and forewarned would soon come their way- had once been to his hometown just the same way; - HE- Manasseh- had to complete the assignment GOD Gifted he- and it began here- right here- in his “capital” of his home country.. He were- by descent- king of this country- putting it under “Authority” at “Enoch City” had not displeased this people- BUT at least half- when he put it under the tribute as “TITHE” of that “Citadel” of evil, left- of their own free-will... About half of they who left never made it to the opposite “Citadel”- to ZION’s Citadel- before Masked Raiders fell on them- killing and polluting the “bloodless” earth on which there stood they- with much pollution of their body by rape as plunder. Even Men with Nephillim as well as other “humanoid” forms of being, or non-being- for some deserved not even to be called a “being” such was the arrogance as well as abomination of their being- had come as dwelt amongst the many wood huts as well as brick of clay stone house of their “Mayor”- an Elderly Man who now took a well-aimed rock to throw at Manasseh... The stone missed – an Invisible Force- a Prayed Over Blessing Wall produced “force”- a Holy Ghost “Push”- drove the rock off course- causing it to hit a tree beside Manasseh.

Manasseh wheeled- “I saw that- by they “Eyes of the Spirit”. Turn from SIN!” He accused the thrower- the Mayor, a man of portly and well-trimmed appearance. A section of the crowd grew hostile to Manasseh- as well as his accomplices- especially a dark haired as unusually fair but dark skinned man wearing the much hated article (a particular prejudice of the PaRLans ‘P/people’) of “spectacles” as well as a white woollen toga robe and white as red mixed with gold slash- a belt of jewelled opal lay about his thigh, concealing a ceremonial blade. *A priest! Without a “flock”! Who will he sacrifice for Methu’selah in the place of Methu’selah! What if we “love” Methu’selah and want to make Methu’selah “priest”!* They thought- whilst- with great illogic in the air- thought along similar vein; *who will feed we- if Methu’selah be not “king” above we- seeing he*

“advocates” now to nobody- and that his throneship is in doubt anyway- WAS he king really- if he kill “Ajaim” as some say -?
And knew not they that he had any involvement in the death or murder of Ajaim-

BUT they thought it- not for GOD let they think it- but for another – Sinister- spirit- instigated the thought of it...

Then some of they gathered about their “priest”- the town Mayor- himself of priest stock- and a Man that took much rulership from Manasseh, whilst in Enoch City he were.

Ajaim’s heir- Manasseh- looked upon he, and tried not to at once despise he utterly.

“WHAT is it- Portian? NO good look at me- that you would need the attention of me so as to throw a Stone?” Manasseh stepped back up onto the Priest’s Dias to spot Portian, as well as address this insult against his inherited authority.

Portian the Mayor brought his height up to full- 7” of it- and again eyed a stone. He was picking a fight- and no doubt about it. So were some of the Men gathered about it (the rock he had just eyed to throw)..

Manasseh prayed- O GOD- give me Wisdom here..

“Give me such a “Stone”- and see who ELSE can throw the better- you or ME?” said Manasseh- in direct challenge to the assault against he.

Manasseh stooped- picked a lamb skull from the bottom of the altar, where he had commonly addressed they every Sunday, to prepare the regulatory “SIN OFFERING” enmasse for the town’s people that day (sin offerings had every been rare- but a general sin offering were made every Sunday- the meat went to feed the family most well off usually- such was the sin of they- not to provide for the priest and his family for their service- but to take that which was holy and try and impress the Mayor or any other who would never return a thing to they).

He dropped it, after a few well aimed glares at those watching he (a few of the crowd actually backed up as if he would curse and hurl insult, let alone Portian, who made ready as if to “duck” out of range of such an unusual projectile hurled at he).

“WHAT’s THE USE- eh- “Portian”- in my hurling it at you? WILL IT SOLVE the differences between I as YOU?” What is this really about he thought- quietly [a “hid” “thought”- ONE that GOD

alone can find- NO “E.S.P” or “Other” “SuperNatural” or “technological” “probe” may find thus the “thought” of he- Buried In The Mind of hAbbha Father D.E.O] . IN a sense he had yet to fully explore- the sense of his forefather “Enoch” and many others of the Line from the First Adam,- he “felt” as sew a foreboding spirit- hovering- not quite transparent yet hovering- in the air above Portian and his people.

Rebuke it. He heard the voice of Manasseh- his own “voice” - in his “spirit”- almost indistinguishable from the voice of the air- like a sound without “sound”- it was a feeling- a sense- but in its truest form- his own spirit- bound to GOD’s Holy Spirit- had sensed as heard something- GOD’s Speaking. Yes, Sir. He said- in his spirit- in response to it- AND looking directly, accusatively, at it – he rebuked it with a Thought;

GET OUT OF HERE- U HAVE NO RIGHT HERE {THE LORD’s Rebuke keep you from here.}. The spirit left their presence- the countenance of the Men as Wo-Men most near- as well as some not so near- to Portian’s as yet unpicked rock, altered as if they sniffed as felt a different – new air- a NEW THOUGHT.

Portian bowed- low – (though a menacing stare were hid as he bowed- that he and the earth knew) “WHAT place indeed do have I Manasseh- BUT look here- if I did not throw- will I not still throw?” AND he- stooping, went low- low as can go low- as stooped, picked a rock- another stone not so far – nor near- from Portian and then Manasseh respectively- and gave another SHOUT; “WHO is with me- the Ajaim Lover- who thinks we did not bury he- but the true saint be buried elsewhere- OR this?” He pointed accusatively at Manasseh, who still looked on fiercely, and threw this- the last stone- as if some great power overweighed the conscience of he- straight over the heads of the crowds- right into a second tree- this time purposefully as if he could hit any tree whosoever and whensoever willed he.

MAREK stepped over (as if from nowhere- startling anybody and everybody amidst the PaRLans). He wore a white turban, with a blue gem upon it- a priest’s sword also wore he- and no shield required he- by his countenance as well as the Supernatural Light that bore he- Men of Seer sight- fell or no- fell back at the approach of he. As if from thin air- into the presence of many- right next to “Portian” now stood he. “From ZION’ City come me- with this to add- WHO

PUT THE TITHE OF ENOCH CITY into the midst of this city? I tell you- it were far worse than the first sin- which were to put your tithe money in wares or “services” from that diabolical once but no more “city”. HOW DARE YOU SPEND “MONEY” or “FINANCE” meant for GOD and HIS CITY- for He’d had Blessed you “Triperly”- more than can believe you- and more besides- a hundred or THOUSANDS fold- here and in the “Life” hereafter- if BY FAITH sowed you thy money. BUT YOU SPENT it on Alien Technology- on gadgetry that require not you- jewels that GOD put not on the Earth for they were for another epoch- not this corner of this part of His Story- AND here you are- DEBATING where Enoch’s- that be Ajaim’s heir be MY Choice Errander- as Manasseh-?” *What has this to do with his position as Head of YOUR CITY He added- with powerful thought-* as Spirit Scripture⁵¹- bravely attesting to the truth to the very demonised wreckage of the souls as spirits of so many...

Portian said little, but reached for the sword of he- a “Priest’s Sword”- meant for animal slaughter- ceremonially- and at needs must- and needs most certainly must- to avoid capture as torture-self-defence- ALONE. But now he threatened Marek - openly. Several of Manasseh’s companions- all of them except for the dark skinned swafy stranger- of his family that had escaped with Marek’s help Enoch City came away from Manasseh’s “podium” – trying to reach Marek as help he. The crowds pressed in on the scene- cutting them off- albeit without some form of a Miracle (to the end of which one or two of Manasseh’s Missionary Group now prayed to the LORD of Heaven) - from the small hillock where Marek stood defying Portian completely... Several of the closest, as most in liege with, Men of Portian drew blades as weapons of their own... They

⁵¹ The spirit of a Man may speak- if he speak with “flesh” he oft with, also, spirit speak. BUT he may- at times- by his spirit- speak- without his flesh. For some- Wizards as Warlocks, Satanists, diviners- magicians- BUT ever so more Holy Prophetic Men and Wo-men- the Gift as Ability have been sought to “spirit speak”; Men of GOD speak with their spirit for GOD’s Soul’s Sake- for the Enrichment of His People- for the Salvation of His People- for the Betterment of they.. They use the Gift of Holy Spirit Teaching this way- for example. BUT many have used it to do evil- as Satan’s Prodigal- the Evil False Prophet, try to teach this way others his evil. Marek Thought an Entire “Scripture” to they- without need of much thought or “speaking in tongues of heaven”- he just willed it- and GOD Gifted it.

grew closer. One held some kind of grey, buttoned box. Marek eyed it for a moment- then turned his attention back to Portian.

“There is a time for incidence.

BUT not for this- “INFLEXION”.

++

INFLEXION or “inflection” is a mere state of a Man or Person in the Fall who- being under the effects thereof- is not ever fully accountable for each and every Sin thereof- for not all that Man do is what he chose- ill or no- to do. SOME things there are- that a Man’s free-will are; they may be for his blessing, or his cursing. BUT SINCE GOD Deigned the SOUL to receive BLESSING- and at that ETERNAL BLESSING- at each and every accepted Word of BLESSING- the word for cursing- and “anti-word” came without the BLESSING to mask as a “BLESSING” to the TriUne System of Man that without GOD beside He indwellingly discerning- tell not a stone from a fish- or a lizard from a rat- or a heir from a soon as he can throat cutter and robber...

Marek looked at he- Portian. The blade in his (Portian’s) hand looked real enough- BUT Marek were not looking at circumstances- he were looking at Portian with the eyes of one who have seen very many battles yet each once seems as anew; He knew he would win- GOD had said he would “ever” win- and if he chose the “wrong” battle to fight in- he could still win- and if not- it would not “hurt” forever him- GOD would ever recover his body- let alone the soul as spirit that belonged in eternity together with the Blood of the Lamb on the ForeHEad of he in GOD.

He tried to recall a New Covenant Promise - that- as a New Covenant Creature- stained yellow in Lamb’s Blood- travelling as an Old Covenant Creature were he.

What’s more- he had a travelling trick of he- he could hide instantly if need be. TELEPORT as a Miracle Gifting was instantly at the “Beck as call” of he if need be.

The Man Portian stared at he- waiting for the other “Men” to drew closer to he.

“Remember- if YOU strike a Priest- PORTio (he called he the proper name of he- which meant “door”- not the adaptation he preferred for people to use of he) – YOU- with that Blade meant for Animal Sacrifice- YOU no longer priest will be- IT’s a Sacred Act- to strike

with it- not meant for animal sacrifice is it? JUST looks like an animal sacrificial sword does it?”

BY this Marek stalled- he knew the spirit’s intent of the Man- he felt it- he just goaded a retort from Portian- long enough to reach for controlled “Light” (laser) switch he had seen pointing at he- at once the control box flew from the owner’s right hand- into waiting palm of Marek, who turned the target identifying red light projected by the control box onto the tree limb above Portian. ZAP!

A red laser from a dish located nearby on the roof of the SAINT’s MONASTERY – a refuge for believers as non-believers alike in the dark of the day when times were tough for those seeking escape of Enoch City or the Lands about Enoch City – and struck the tree in two- or, well, nearly in two. One half or a huge tree limb fell on Marek’s unsuspecting foe, and another – a largish branch – fell on an unsuspecting another! Then- taking to the sky above they- and targeting the nearest of they- a grim looking Man of Northish looking descent by the face of he, set a laser to go off at the feet of he (Marek checked the trilemetary of the laser to be sure he were not in the path of the beam before firing- he were okay). “BACK off- LISTEN! I have every “Authority” for want of a better term- to overlook this “incident”- AS WELL AS PROSECUTE YOU ALL. For Enoch City DID fall- and you no longer PAY tribute to they at all- YOU were on the border- nearer to Nomad Land which is without Border- and therefore YOU R nearest Legal BORDER were OUR BORDER- “EDEN’s BORDER”. AND Enoch had no border- that fell Great City- that deprive itself of the true Name we gave it- “Babylon”- though you have yet to “contrive it”- you who- surviving the flood through the bringing back of YOU- may yet co-operate with SATAN in contriving it through your heirs- BUT LISTEN- and do not – though your heirs- be a part of that or any other such City. Pay your tributing “ears” to me- Let me Guide with a skilful well timed word- a few of you- if have ears to listen you.” He paused- watching they- Manasseh were watching he- a gleam in the eye of he. He were at the back of the crowd- most far from he. A few of the 5 or so Men that brought with he- the Missionary Team of he- now stood at the frock of the hillock- some with weapons – sling shot as well as barrel shot- aimed at the attackers- but not many. PORTIAN seemed dead- or else unconscious- he were not stirring. He were breathing- Marek sensed “life” in he- though not the sort he commonly referred

to life- His breath were still in his “body” ... The remainder were up- as okay- watching he.

Marek continued, whilst some even now dared stare at he angrily, though but a few far away, unabated;

“WE must all stick together.

For there comes a YEAR when- IF we do- and all who are “FAITHFUL”- Men and WO-Men of Penesar- your town founder- the “Priest”- friend of Manasseh’s Grandfather- PaRLanians; - IF- YOU may yet see in the Stars of Heaven with delight yourselves as well as your children’s children- to the up most degree that will continue they to utter- UNTO THEIR CHILDREN’s CHILDREN is extended the Righteousness that Made He for...

FOR- as Manasseh come- with his family – the Royal Family of this Land as Estate- even the entire city- of PaRLans- SPEAKING in Prophecy- they doubtless have or will speak of this;

THERE come a year- as a day- when the effect of your SINS will come a-washing away- the GREAT SEA will heave UP from underneath the Earth – so well watered by the fine mist about the feet of you- AND CRASH UP – even up to the SKY- and FALL UPON YOU- COLD as the heart in SIN of you. AND NOT YOU- nor your children’s children- NOR your livestock or any family- or any ‘city’ that labour to build as maintain in its way you- WILL be.

EVEN as the grass be swept away- as recalled no more- so will YOU be!”

A few angry fists- snarls- ugly reports- but most as yet held there “peace”- or such form as they beheld of it..

Marek continued, shifting to his left and higher still, putting the red pointer on a man with a rock at the back of the crowd, who instantly dropped the rock, but with a deep set scowl eyed he.

“I SAY but in deference to the report that YOU sinned not- but turned away-AND CAME AWAY- that when the GREAT FLOOD CAME AWAY- YOU were not found amongst they that were washed away..

WHAT do you have to say- LONG LOVE- LONG LIVE- Young or Old- FELLOWS- PARLANIANS!”

And some took heed of the warning- Marek could see it in the face of them- but MANY sought- even there- to hate all the more them that would bring such “evil” [infact GOD sent- in perfect Love] warnings.

“WHY- O WHY- would GOD send such evil report amongst them- PaRLanian or no PaRLanian- “Michael”- or so whatsoever call the Name of you...?” Struggled a report of disfavour- lying disfavour- from the lips as mouth of Portian, where from under the tree limb he struggled to regain composure as well as stature. SEVERAL Men at once rushed to the aide of him- all of them able men- able to sort out the difference of them- not one requiring the other to surround just one simple Man- a Priest- with the swords or clubs or any other weapon of choice for that matter of them...

AND GOD sent a great wind over them- at that- and LIGHTNING played down from the crowd in HEAVEN- who were on-looking- the SAINTS of HEAVEN- through a Portal- AND LIGHT flickered in the SKY of Heaven- AND a Great VOICE spoke (or so it “spoke”- all heard it- not a single Man or WO-man or child or babe that stood nearby faithful or unfaithful failed to hear);

“DID I NOT MAKE- I- the LORD- WHAT AM ABOUT TO REVEAL I? The Heavens and Earth may roll away- BUT not that I SAY; SEE- when I set the earth in Man- I did not say- Make an “Abomination” O MAN- yet many of you- to this day- make Abomination after abomination- O Portian- what have to say YOU? WHEN the very GOD of HEAVEN oppose YOU? I Gave- through your forefather Adam- “Breath” to the sons as daughters of you- let alone you- who will support they- where going are you? FOR I tell you- before tomorrow is over- UNLESS MANASSEH himself be permitted to heal as maintain his throne over PaRLan- die of an ill contracted in the sin of your dealings with the evil born of past forever no more “Enoch” City have you!”

Portian quaked, beneath the branch where several Men still worked to free he, whilst listening to the voice about they; a fear trembled his body.

“HAVE I NOT SAID- I MADE the “earth” of MAN out of “clay”?! I tell YOU I may yet entirely wipe away this “city”- and all its denizens particularly- away- with a great wave of the sea that shall soon sweep across the planet upon which “rest” you.. NO planet in ALL GOD’s KINGDOM will escape the Chastisement Prepared for they- for even the Alien Grey- which dealt in pagan business with you at Enoch City- will be cleansed of guilt if they but atone with atoning sacrifice- YET – if they will not- AND MANY MANY OF THEY WILT not- then a second wave will come also from Heaven

upon they- a fiery wave- in time- for then ALL EARTH will be washed as cleansed. YOUR sins are heavy. Let Manasseh ATONE for they.”

AND MANY saw as a great VISION- of things far away- of many “worlds”- of the planet “Earth”- where they were- on Earth- near the central location of the entire Universe- near Mount Zion, where the first light ray struck the earth of Man at the very base of Mount Zion; They saw their the sin, in their “earth”- an earth connected in a very real way to THAT “Earth”- the Planet as well as all that be under it – the Natural as Supernatural Universe- that yet- though it threatens even as now to tear apart the “worlds” as “heart” of fallen Man- YET by the Firmness of the Established FOREVER- the Heart of Saved Man- by GOD’s BLESSING via His Faithful- the “earth” yet held- yet did not enter eternal separation of one half unto the other... The earth- its very crust as MANTLE- poised on the edge of slipping away – of the earth tearing- of great water coming upsurging- of “Two” Continents- TWO WORLDS- forming- an OLD as a NEW. That of the “Americas”- including Australasia, as well as the North Pole- regions that before NEVER saw they- and the OLD- where Men currently were, in Africa, in “ROssa”- in lands where Men were- where Great Sin were. AND the BLESSING of GOD were protecting the Earths as “Minds” of Men- Saved and Unsaved- of the Good of All Peoples;- but even as Men’s Hearts were “tearing”- by as through SIN “tearing”- the earth itself were beginning to “tear”- fissures were forming...

AND THIS ALONE SET SOME OF THEM A TREMBLING...

THEY SAW a great water upgushing! It were as the Mantle were tearing- even as the divide between GOD’s People (Salt, Light) as they were roughly abused, abased, and thrust back from a pagan society that wanted nothing to do with what GOD were doing. The People at Enoch City- the pagan influence of them;- the Illuminati- Alien as well as Hu-Man- plotting- scheming- seeking ways to bring again the Alien Fell race of the Grey amongst Men- to undo them that had GOD in them... The Sin of People- with Pagan Idol after Pagan Idol... The great fissure forming... Of Noah- a descendant of Manasseh [via his son- a prophet AND priest [as well as a “Royal”- who “Left” to find God- via the “Supernatural” and the “Realm of the Angel”- by a “spiritual ‘vessel’”- and did not “return”]- “Lamech”]- full of Faith- building an Ark- and ALL people rejecting

he;- then a great water upsurging- even as the rift in the continent of America formed a mountainous valley to take away the flood water that would soon swamp the valley... The land tore apart- great water were above it as below it- UP STREAMING...

NO people were found in it- The Land. EVEN ZION- up into Heaven went away- “king Enoch” being taken away to “The ‘First Heaven’” along with MANY like he being “spiritually” in the Ark [of ‘Noble’ Noah];- even as the Crashing Flood Water came crushingly, freezing cold , from above- Jetted SKY HIGH by sudden volcanic like out-bursting of the Earth of high pressure, low temperature freezing icy water- SOARING as EVEN an EAGLE SOAR- with a FLOCK of HEAVENLY MEN as angel with them- INTO “SPACE”- vanishing at the point of entering a great as glorious cloud deck above they... THE TREES- the trees, as plants- a great deal came away- even before the “Flood” water came there way- THEY SEW “ENOCK”- from afar- in Heaven Say; “SEE- all the seeds- as flora as fauna- that believe as follow Christ- GOD’s SON- in the Former as the Later- of Eden they were- they came away- even as we the Faithful Came away- before the Flood Water came their way- the Great Tribulation came upon they- and GONE were they such as me- plus each and every child or creature of GOD that be under we or truly FOLLOW HE as OBEY HE- by FAITH.”

++

THE people stared for a long moment. SOME forgot- or soon as heard as forgot- their seeing- choosing a dark, as sinister sought after sight- rather than Christ’s Sight- BUT SOME held on- fasting- praying- in their true inner mirror’s heart- praying- SEEING again what were before them.

++

Marek levitated down- landing with some of the faithful, in the midst of they all. “WHY not Listen? GOD have SPOKEN!” AND some were agreeing- some- for the SIN of they were not so great, that for some- arrogance⁵² may hold sway over they; BUT

⁵² Folly is to “ignore” good- that is GOD Built as Contrived in the inner being of Man- conscience [no matter whether the law of the world agree of no- folly is to ignore the Dictates of Conscience, to which every Man is answerable- for God’s Law is Not Ignorable]. Ignorance is to ignore one’s ignoring good conscience. ARROGANCE is to ignore that one is being ignorant. Advanced arrogance is to have the “spell” of the Devil- Arrogant Blinding Dark- broke by GOD, but still to

through all- a vein of simple “truth” held for all- they required the atoning sacrifice, of a lamb, that Manasseh a “Priest” could perform for they.

“LET Manasseh sacrifice- if that will APPEASE” [though really – in his as yet unsaved heart, he meant “Oppose” as oppose to “appease”- though really “require of The Divine Law of Sacrifice” may have served a better judgement on his behalf], slyly spoke a few, even as Portian who represented they so slyly addressed the crowd; He sew his defeat, and now sew fit to aptly represent Manasseh as the “sacrificer” that may ATONE for the great SIN of they.

“SO be it.” Said some- in support of Manasseh- others required more thought- still some stared at he- as Marek and the brethren from “Out of town” with he with mocking contempt- some still openly hating they..

Marek stood up onto the fallen tree limb- where PORTIAN were- still clambering free of where his fall were.. “What’s more-LET HIM do it FREELY! LEST ANY OF YOU SAY he did it to be PAID by you! NO! BUT he’ll perform it freely- and let the “meat” which be holy be gift gifted to GOD only- for we of the New Earth bent- eat not “meat”- in time Men will be permitted it of GOD Almighty- but till then- “eat” but vegetable- as fruite – as bread- as wine that be unfermented wine- at the “table”- as your forefathers taught you. BUT of the holy fleece- from the slayn lamb- as horn- as hoof- make of it that you will- but let it be for the Priest’s Family you pray when you divide its goods amongst ye- lest you become selfish and self-centred to your ruin!

Here- Manasseh- take this lamb- from the gate of the Portio [“Portian”] who doled with red ink a lamb as if it belonged to he- and thrice more for this one he stole from your family!”

remain arrogant. EXTREME arrogance is to have even this put aside by Almighty GOD- to be witnessed to by Almighty GOD- and STILL chose simple to extreme arrogance to “live” (as if that were to “live) by... Examples of such people include Karl Marx, as well as of late, Prof. Dawkin- both Priests of Satan who in their day vehemently oppose(d) God’s Way of doing things- conscious servants of the Devil, as well as Men such as the current President of the United States of America who are not conscious of their service to the Devil; Through ALL – let GOD’s Mercy Reign Supreme for all. President Obama- the Penultimate as great South king- will turn and repent of his all- GOD will Make a New Name in Heaven for he- HIS ALREADY GOT IT READY!

AND taking PORTian by the collar, Marek dragged Portian the rest of the way from under the fallen “tree”, a tree limb, tearing Portian’s stuck as expensive purple velvety “toga” on a branch there; then, roughly shoving PORTian in front of he, Marek led the man to his house- to the large garden with the sheep pen in the middle of- where beasts for sacrifice were kept... Breaking the lock without key- not expecting PORTian to provide the key, Marek hurled the drunken, wine-a-lot beast of a Man into a sheep pen, grasped the Man’s sheep herding staff leaning idle there, and pressed on all four in the pen to come forth with he... The beasts gradually, but obediently, made their way across the earth to Manasseh, who laid a right hand of claiming on them..

Portian shouted out a slur- but none were listening. The sheep pen were for the Priest’s sacrificing- as Portian had done the yelling, now he were doing the paying. “My stolen sheep- and three for recompense- that I may make ATONEMENT for Manasseh’s People- as well as all here- in general sacrifice. May the LORD wash away your sin- that on the day His SON- JESUS- come to be King- He- as LORD- take ALL sin that we put on an animal as SIN- as HIS MERCY depict He ALONE can turn away SIN- as He Will- PUTTING it upon His Self to take away all SIN⁵³...

AND so by doing, Manasseh, sacrificing to the GOD of Heaven for them, atoned for them- ALL that had EARS to listen in them...

++

Inflection is a terror then. It causes some Men to Listen- some to not Listen.

I have observed this amongst Men;

ALL have a BLESSING that be “Men”. BUT not all have “Ears” to LISTEN to that BLESSING amidst them.

For LISTEN to that Spirit- that Word- that be that BLESSING amidst them- they must have “Ears” for that they may “H’Ear”. The Healing Ear Hears He.

Inflection is this;

IN the Heart’s Mirror SEE that I SEW.

++

⁵³ THIS occurred - at the Sacrifice of (A.D. 18- not 33 or 36 as have ascribed the date thereof some Men) Christ Jesus for ALL Saved- past as future- MEN.

Manasseh sew (as he sacrificed the sheep, in honour of God, as he foresaw), as he- Marek sew- the heart of two Men;
 One wore a white sash, with a white plume of smoke rising steadily from within his heart- the indwelling place of fragrant offering. A gold sash were prepared for he- but for now it were not ready- or else he were not- for the “Servant”- who stood at the ready with the gold sash could not- or cannot- YET put it on he..
 The other wore a dark sash- with a red ruby in his forehead area- set on a dark crown there. His face were ugly- all contorted- twisted – full of sore after sore. A dark- as wretched as on the inside he were- smoke arose- an animal in it arose- AND a dark, Satanic hand came up from somewhere- apparently from within the “smoke” that arose- as quickly as it do arrive in “heaven”- and caught it there- re-applied it there- till bigger as bigger it arose as arrived in “Heaven”; but that were a different “heaven” to where the “white” smoke were- that were a different “heaven”- a different visionary place or heaven. The two Men were exactly alike in who they were- they represented who POrtians were- a door- a “Portal” – one were good. One were bad. Which he currently were – was- obvious- but to Mean of God only for to some it were not “obvious”- for they sew as he sew- “darkly”.

THEN this they sew- on the one hand a distilling hand were- it took the white vapour – or smoke- as it were- and put it in a “jar”- or a future jar- for it [the “jar”] were in the “future”; he [Manasseh] felt the future were in the “Jar”. Its future, were in the jar. With the smoke. It – the jar- were put back under water- where its origins were. AND as it bubbled water came into the “jar”; some left the jar- but overwhelmingly water did ENTER the “jar”. It became half water- half “smoke” in the jar.

NOW the white smoke were put with that “clean” water- from which it were- and tossed into a great as wide- white ocean. It came to a beach- there- a Man- the Man- the Man that would Answer the Prayer of that “jar”- do open the jar. He is GOD. The LORD to my Lord said; - “What is in the “jar”?” I cannot read it- but if you read it. FOR but by YOU can the Infinite with the Finite Make Prayer- It is infinite to infinite- IS It of YOU?”

THE LORD’s Heir- the Prince there- One Dressed as a Son of Man- with a Greats as Wide Gold Sash about he- SAY; “YES FATHER- it have Come through the Ocean of LOVE- that is YOU- AS ME- as

the Holy Ghost by the Sending Forth of we- and NONE come that way but they that be of you- who felt it- BUT the FIRST SON that MADE we- FOR OF ORIGIN- he do write it- in the heart of he who SAY it!"

AND HE- the Father of Heaven- All HeAven- say "I KNEW from the START if were of You- SON's Son wrote it for Me- HE wrote it BY PUTTING you in the Pen Stroke of he- when WROTE I HE- MY PENSTROKE. YOU are that penstroke- he the mere instrument of the pen-stroke. TELL me- Marek My boy- BY GOD's GOLD SASH upon the Mantle that be about you- JESUS the SON of the MOST HIGH that the Clothe of you- what do it SAY?"

I SAY this- as writer- as Author- what SEW they- Manasseh- as Marek the Gift Gifter- in that now long past day- that be in the Future of I- yet to be travelled through by I- that it be in the past of they that have ears as mouths to say; "I HEAR!"

I SAY; "IT read; JESUS!"

So be it.

Say the LORD of Lords- GOD's SON- as The Father SAY it. AS the Holy Ghost Make Word of it. I write it.

SO... JESHUA is KING. Let no Man say different to it.

THE third thing I see is this;

THE dark prayer- it went up before "heaven"- but not this heaven- it went to a "Jar"- a dark as broke jar- no "dark" can as it were- contain ... It fell out- and into salt water- with the jar made of salt water- went it... The dark mist were of the water- so it went to the water- as though the "jar" "made" it or "kept it". The broken jar is broken Man- "fallen"- born evil- the smoke is a dark prayer. It came off evil- it return unto evil.

Without being inspired- it is the mere embodied prayer of evil. To undo all that which were never evil... So it came- to that "great" as little in the eyes of the LORD- "sea"- a little – infinitesimal "Puddle" near His Awmense- Infinite Sea of Love... AS it went there- a beast rose up- of 7-heads- a dragon-fish; it caught it the prayer- the prayer of every fell religion- as One- for they all serve "One"- SATAN be that One. Their he attempted to eat it- BUT he is nit infinite to the infinite – so he is neither Deigned nor Designed to be able to eat it- not eave the finite part of it.. It came from a vessel meant for the infinite- not to a vessel meant to support the infinite- not to bear forth the infinite- though he seek it... The dragon-fish put a sick lick upon

the man's ear- it caused him to feel he had received an answer- but it had not answer- IT'S SPIRIT were the answer- a "guiding spirit"- that guided where it willed- masses of "people" to where it willed... even against their will...against their free-will.

SUCH also is inflection.

FOR if a Man be bit of it, he can but by GOD escape of it. It be this- the Smoke by which he give up an offering- a fragrant incense, or else a diabolical riddle that cannot be undone or be rid off, but only hell fire can come thereof...

++

I see this – Manasseh- stepping away from the animal slaughter- he must bury some part- the dirty, unclean part- innards as "hoof"- far away. Some will come that way to take they away- the unclean part- remaining ceremonially unclean- as spiritually- but not he. He is a priest set apart for the work of God Almighty. He put a hand on the last beast for slaughter. It had to be killed that way. He prayed away the sin of many- and put them on the lamb- an adult ram. It struggled briefly- but then bowed. A murmur- or hush followed by murmur- went up among all 506 PaRLanians who watched that day- as he did execute the order of the Almighty. A day were in the future when Men would no longer sacrifice [to atone for sin] that way- another way- the perfect way- had already been done for they. Manasseh withdrew to a different part of the crowd to say; "SEE- how 'obedient'- the life of this mere "lamb" be? I tell you- this beast belongs to the LORD. He will see the New Heaven- when ALL be 'Re-Constructed' according to the Divine Law of the Almighty." Then he turned to the priest dais- slew on the altar the ram that obediently sat there- and made prayer...

"OH GOD of HEAVEN- take this sin- that I put on this obedient to death slave of the Almighty- a mere ram- to take away- that you at the Last Day [of the current "Eternity"- that end on the Day the LORD Arise as already Prophescy MANY] may wash away ALL iniquity.. PUT your trust in your fallow servant- as I say- LORD Redeem me- as my entire family- from the Curse this day- MAY again we walk under the Pure BLESSING of the Almighty. LORD what more have I to say?"

Then Michael- who be Angel- do say- in spirit- to all of they – the gathered people of the Almighty- as Manasseh prepared to make

sacrifice by fire of the beast that he there butchered ceremonially that day- “IF it be possible- take we ALL”.

AND this were the “ALL” that he meant- to the LORD Almighty; THAT they wrapped up in the Conception of Chris since before Eternity- be Redeemed from the effects of the Fall Entirely;- that where Inflection had had its hurt- hurting that past-present-AS-future- where with a single sin they open their Spirit- as Heart- to a terrible SIN- a thing- a LIE- to speak further LIE- past-present as Future into the soul’s Eternal Mirror (resulting in physical as spiritual hurt throughout the life of them) THE BLESSING ARISE ALL THE GREAT IN THEY – THAT THROUGH ONE PAST-PRESENT-FUTURE TRUTH- GOD’S BLESSING- the IMMACULATE BLESSING of GOD’S SON in they- MAY FULLY REDEEM ALL the soul-spirit as ALL of the entirety of the Future, past and future- in they! For what Good is a GOD BLESSED BLESSING if it do not impact the past as future – EVEN PRESENT- of the Hearing Healing inner ‘Ear’? I tell you- not much- till the Life Eternal on Heaven’s New Earth in the New Heavens of the Hereafter...

BUT for HEAR- here is a NEW WORD- and Marek the GIFT GIVER speak it forevermore into the Ear of they who have an Ear to Hear- for Healing- that “Inflection” may be undone in the negative, removed even in the negative- and the inner ear have this “Ear”; do UNDO I THE WORK OF “YOU”- the DEVIL- NO ONE HAVE AN “EAR” BUT OF CHRIST THAT HAVE A “EAR”- who be OF CHRIST- future or PAST- SO THEREFORE I PUT IN THEY THIS EAR; HEAR!

JESUSSSSSSSSSSSSSS!”

YOU get that Super Inflection!

++

F.E.Y. 1061 – The Earth- South East of the land of Eden, in
“Cushite” region

I the pen writer write;

THE crowd- I saw the PaRLanian crowd- many of they- the setting sun before they- or were it RISING? They were “hearing”! AND Portian- he came forth- bent down- he were dressed now as he really were- a sheep herder- in the fur of a slain Babylonian Wolf (for though none knew who or what “Babylon” were except a word in

some future arcane prophecy or riddle- they ascribed to it already “Evil”) were he; he stood, as knelt- as a different Man- the white smoke Man. AN ENTIRELY DIFFERENT MAN. AND the Man- the Priest- Manasseh- his “little” son- a “priest” also though but five years old already- beside he- took a token gift off him. It were a box, with a lamb’s head, as ox head, carved on the two corners opposite he- a Man’s and a Lion’s inscription (in pictograph form) on the other ends. Within the small box- a little scroll. A logos scroll. PaRLanian “Portian”- “Alex” being his new name after the convert who spoke the Word of GOD that set a trembling even he- were the very one that by the Holy Spirit wrote it; “I LOVE GOD” were the Rhema Word in there- or part thereof – for infinite to infinite put forth more than a simple “thought” or “word” of Man can ascribe; “I LOVE U” were the Word- “fellow Servant- Lamb’s Attender- Brother.”

AND Manasseh- now his “brother”- accepted- this spiritual partnering- altering the countenance of them for the better- and a Wolf Jacket or rich fur appeared on Manasseh- as well as knife of the sacrificer, a “Priest”, on Alex⁵⁴. In the natural they appeared no different at all- the people about they saw no difference- no change- though a ‘few’ (a small but ever so small, ‘remnant’) had the spiritual sense to detect that alteration; in the supernatural- they appeared with the talents of each other shared by each other. That’s what spiritual partnering can do.

Taking the scroll, Manasseh thanked him, put his right hand on him, forgave him, put his sin to an animal- a turtle dove that he had a purchased as a gift for the “son” of he that Portian he believed one day would be- and then prayed for his “disciple”. Now Manasseh grew- and were filled with Wisdom- as all the people foreknew.

++

F.E.Y. 1656- The Great Flood

The crowd turned- it were many, many long years since Manasseh left to be with his forefather- Ajaim. But his descendant- Noah- knew- he knew what Manasseh foreknew. As prophet- he knew what

⁵⁴ “Alex” or “Alex-Ander”; A Love Enduring in [X= ‘Ch’] Christ- Antler of GOD’s (Deo’s) Enduring Rhema.

Manasseh foreknew- and unlike many- he believed in GOD to know GOD's Voice- to know what GOD foreknew.

But far removed were he- near the Land of Eden were he- when that he foreknew came- the Great Flooding [by both "SuperNatural" as "Natural" Water- on the 'Realm of angel and 'Male'

"'Respectively'"] of the whole "earth". IN the village of his forefather- that be Manasseh his forefather- it be as if Manasseh- in spirit- there were- he turned- even as the crowd- the descendants as well as greatly aged there in that crowd of 506 where Manasseh were- they put their trust- or what there were of it- in GOD. THE rain water came- the rain- they had never seen rain- "rain" as in moisture of the Earth about them- that caused to sleep above ground in stilted houses many- BUT not rain like this! A great plume of water shot up into the air- then they were no longer there.

THEY were taken away. Deep into the cavernous earth went them. Too deep to say- to a hidden "place"- to await- by death or trial- the final judgement of the culture of they all- for not all were evil- yet not all ready to stand trial...

+

[IN THE GREAT "'Lord of the Rings as well as "The Silmarillion" Parable which ALSO do God Gift Tale- "Noah" is- in "chronologically 'sense'" the "'Prophet'" "Elendil" that have the son "Isildur" [Shem- AND St. John and the 'Prophet' St. James- as I Jin 'his' "'works'" as "'acts'" - he do "Prefigure"] as well as Ham's brother "Jhapheth" [who be "Isildur's Brother"- "'Anarion'"]. Son-ship, as "Birth"- and "Death" in the "Lord of the Rings 'Parable'" as "The Silmarillion" are "Spiritual"- and oft in "'Symbol'" - but they can be "Literal"- like "'ALL" Holy Inspired "'Literature'" - ONLY BY WORDS of 'WISDOM' that 'PROCEED' the 'NATURAL' - may ONE Expand the 'height' as 'depth' of 'what' he 'see' at 'all' - or 'UNDERSTAND'...

+

THE "LORD of the Rings" 'Creature'" "Gollum" do there not "'figure'" - but there is still "Concupiscence"- as if from "'afar'" - like the "'Demon'" "Patricia" that did there tread as a "demon of [false] 'vengeance'"] - with her "'motley'" "Crew" of "'Fe-Male'" Demon;- from the "'Realm of the 'Angel'" this Demon- "Patricia" - and her "Demon" co-hort- as "Lucinder"- were SET "free" as from "'Afar'" -for the "'storm'" of "'Water'" - in the

“SuperNatural” GOD brought on her via his “Angel” “Michael [Gil-Galad there- in the time of he- beside ‘Noah’ or in the Lords of the Rings ‘Story’- “- whose ‘angel’ protector were he] “drove” back her- from the “ gates” of “Shinar”- where befell much later after The Great Flood the Fall of ‘Nimrod’- who via Ham’s “wife” the “Most” direct “descendant” of dead and long “gone” CAIN the “Illuminatie” [follower of ‘Evil’- basker in his [Satan’s] unholy ‘radiance’] were- as well as a “Tyrant” unlike ANY till his descendants honoured he from the “SuperNatural” by putting forth “Hitler”- and now- of whose “Prodigeny” they are- the “Mask” as well as Man behind the “Mask” of each as “EVRY” in the “Wrong” Sense “Fell Rider”;- THE FELL NINE.

+

BUT as you will see ‘later’- in the ‘next’ chapter- DOWN fell that “Evil” “Empire” – in the fall of it- the “Success” of GOD’s “Reclamation” of His “Chosen” “People” for His ‘Strength’- and either ‘YOU’ believe it or no- BUT before the “START” of IT [The ‘Totalarian’ “Empire” of “Shinar” [“Babylon”]] MANY were “called” away- from the “Valley” of “Shinar”- as IF a “Swift” Eagle took in “Flight” they; EVEN as- in pre-figuratory “style”- ENOCH “CAME” AWAY;- SO BE ‘OBEDIENT’- FOLLOW THE ‘FAITH’ that ‘MAKE’ as “Made” Me- as you- and follow me;- FOLLOW the ‘Line’- of the “writing” of me;

+

Noah then- “settled” many- and became a “Great King”- whilst the “Blood Royal” did not count on he- but his “relationship” with JESUS- the Word- as GOD sent he.. AND so did “Shem”- and for a “time”- though with less explicitly- “Japheth” [who is “Anarion” in the LORD of the Rings Story..]

[.]>

NOW- “Anarion” as it were- “Japheth”- a “king” under- for a “time” his “father” the “KING”- “Noah”- possessed’ of “Great Lineage” and “far-seeing” “ability”- became “king” to “MANY” who- of the 5 tribes that “returned” to “Earth”- as in “Solar Terra 1” [SUCH is my “term”- for there ARE “FOUR” “Identical” “Planet ‘Earth’- EACH ‘One’ a “Mirror” of the “Other”- AND ‘some’ have IT “simpler”- ONE without ANY “FALL” “whatsoever”- but that’s “another” ‘tale’..] SET ‘ABOUT’ to “find” a “KING” and ‘found’ he- as his “brother’s”

who were [THEN] "Loyal" Co-Dependent UPON "each-Other" for "shelter" "Defenders of 'Earth'".. AND "HAM" "gathered" to he some of the 5 [there are "21" DISTINCT "TRIBES" GOD "REVEALED TO ME"- 21 "BEFORE" the "FLOOD"- 21 "AFTER"- each One IS "from" the "GENUS" of the "father" ['ADAM'] through 'HIS' "loin";- though "EACH" c/CAME UP 'OUT' of the "EARTH" INDEPENDENT of the "Other"- and "each" "ASCRIBES" HIS "DNA" or "Original-Thought" BUT in FACT of The 'Original' "Thought" "BACK" to the "PLAIN or "R.E.A.L.M." OF "W.A.T.E.R."- from "which," CAME "ALI" "MEN" from "One 'Tradition" or "WILL" or "ANOTHER"- from "THE "FIRST" [ALL the "First"- Fully angel as Non-Angel 'Male'- The "First 'Maia" AND the "Progenitor" [Marek The 'Gift Giver'].. +NOW the "21" were "scattered" IN "ONE" "WAY," or "ANOTHER"- whether to a "subterranean" "w.o.r.l.d." or to "Another World" F.A.R. [as on the "Planet "New FoundLand" we shall 'ONE' [NEW HEAVEN & 'EARTH'] "ENCOUNTER" - who "STAY" on The "EARTH" IN "G.O.D." AND "GO" "NOT" to "ETERNAL 'HELL'"].+ THE '21' were "MANY"- some of they "return;" to the "Earth;" to this "DAY"- in accord to "DIVINE PROPHECY"- to "SEE" the "REIGN" of "NOAH"- or the "RETURN" OF HE- as they "SHALL 'see"- through the "LOIN" of "NOAH"- through HIS "PRODIGENY"- Marek THE 'KING' to be- WHO "LEAD" the "DEAD" into The "BATTLE" IN "Prophecy".. + NOW of "Shinar"- when there came "battle"- "CUSH"- who were "saved" of GOD's "Mercy" by "king Jhapheth" [who in the Lord of the Ring's "Story" "Anarion"- "A "POWERFUL" "MAGIC" or "RATHER" "MIRACLE" -USER -be] who "led" he "indiscretionably"- by "trick" or "slander" not but by "guile" I'd NOT "call" "guile" as The 'World' call "Guile" but by "trick" and "Light or "Shadow" to G.O.D.'s "Peace"- WERE "called 'UPON'"! +AND "Cush"- who in the "Land to the 'East'" were- did "withdraw" from "Shinar", in abandonment of "pledges" of alleigment to the "Forces of the West" that were in "opposition" to the wickedness of Satan at "Shinar"- and with HE "many" people-

a “BAND” of the “descendancy” of ‘Ham’ [plus ‘those’ that “were” “added” to he] did “withdraw”; - FOR the “battle” the “sew” - between “GOOD” as “evil” - FELL as Non—FELL- and hey “quavered” - thought for their-self and their ‘own’ well-being ‘alone’ - and “cowered” INTO a “Shadow” that “ate they ‘UP” in the “East”... [THIS- as I “s/Sew” were “despite” the “First” and some of the “second” “Generation” of the Sons of “Noah” - and of they “that” “r/Returned” being ALL “Saved” - EVENTUALLY...]. + AND a [‘great’ “BLACK” seeing ORB] “stone” at “Erech” [a “hill” - N.E.A.R. “Babel” - log “since; “L.O.S.T.” in the “dusty ‘plains” about “babel”]- YET I “WILL” “FIND” IT- such as IS the “Gift” of “FINDING” THINGS I have -from “becoming” a “KCM” “Member” for]- “BLACK” - carried the “Ark” of “Noah” - ALONG with “MANY” FELL as “POWERFUL” things- were set- TO “which” “Isildur” [Ham’s “brother” - ‘Shem’] had “Ham’s” brother of “faith” - “Cush” [then “acting” “king” of the ‘Plains’ “EAST” of “Shinar” in “Mordor” as it “wore” on to ‘be’.. now “China”] and “His people” -”S.W.E.A.R. “fielty” - TO ‘DEATH’...;- THIS “being” so- where the “FORCE” of “NOAH” engaged “Shinar” from the “w.e.s.t.” - IN “SPIRITUAL” as “N.A.T.U.R.A.L.” “War- the “People” of “Shinar” and “CUSH” and the “Band” of ‘Men’ [including the ‘majority’ of the 2 ‘tribes’ that ‘went’ with her] fled- in the ‘East’ - into “Shadow”... +STILL- this “battle” - in ‘2018’ - of Noah’s “Descender” - through Ham’s “Brother” “Shem” - I-be “required” of them- due to the “oath” which they “foresew” as “foresew” - even to the “effect” thereof- YET “foreSWORE”.. [IN THAT ‘DAY’ - 2014 IN THE “SPIRIT” - I shall “say” -;- “OATH-BREAKERS, WHY [to the ‘valley of “Erech” - where the “STONE” IS/were”] have ‘you’ “come” [there- in “Mystical” “Purgatorious” Hell-Fire].. + AND one- a ‘king’ [CUSH] - “appearing” as he “were” when he “died” - will say; “to ‘fulfill’ ENTERING ‘oath’ our ‘oath’ - ad be ‘AT ‘P.E.A.C.E”’. AND I will ‘say’; THE ‘HOUR’; IS COME- TO “BATTLE” I HAVE “COME”.. “FOLLOW” ME- to “king” “Peleg-Sar” -

to "OvertThrow" HE".- AND I- so you "KNOW"- THOUGH
 'SOME' of 'YOU' "already" HAVE THE "EYES" TO
 "KNOW" am "Isildur"- "SHEM's" "HEIR"- to "WHICH"
 there is NO "JOINT" "HEIR"- AND "P.E.A.C.E." I 'give' to
 they who "follow" me to "The 'Devil'" and HIS "EVIL"
 "H.O.S.T." KILL..

[AND A "SHADOW" ARMY- YES out of the 'Pit'- MANY
 "raised" to "L.I.f.e" THERE "SHALL BE"- such as a
 "hundred" of the ex-"British" Army I "raised" "already"
 when they "scrabbled" in their "g.r.a.v.e." AFTER "PRAYER"
 to "RETURN" them "Alive" BUT "NONE" to "enter" the
 "G.R.A.V.E." site to Entreat The "Almighty" AND "SAVE"
 they- for as they "cried" out in their 'SIN' for the "Pleasure" of
 Their "Saviour"- [JESUS!] I 'like a 'wolf' call to a "Wind" of
 H/him- H/hear- and to they DID "appear"- AND then- in the 'End'
 did 'hear'- DID "call"- AND "UP" from the "G.R.A.V.E." did
 they "appear"- as THE "DAY" they "went" into the
 "GRAVE" so they do "appear"-NOT "UNDEAD" as that
 'would' be "Uncanny" as "Unholy"- BUT to "ENJOIN"
 "Christ's 'End' TIME" "ARMIES"...]. A "Shadow"
 "ARMY"- of who of 'they' will "you" "hear"- when they
 "encamp" AGAINST the "ENEMY" from the "Re.a.r." with
 "Banner's" of "Black."- UNDER of the "Earth;" of you-
 "repentant" 'souls'" NOT- BUT "fighter's"- who "repent" NOT
 to "Satan"- BUT- in THE 'END'- "TURNING"- which 'means'
 "repenting"- BY THE "BLOOD"- TO "G.O.D." to HIS
 "GLORY"..

+

AND of the "valley" of "Shinar" they be- who "fled East"
 UNDER he- "Ham's son- "Cush"- and "Mizraim" grandson of
 "Noah," followed "with his" much of the "foot-steps" of he-
 "settling" in 'CHINA';- CUSH coming to the "realm" [then not
 "separate" to the 'MAINLAND'] of "Nihon"- THAT IS
 "CHINA"- of the "R.E.A.L.M" of "HIDDEN"- or THE
 "Middle-Land";- AND from "Nihon"- centuries "later"- they
 "founded" "Easter-Island" [though it were the "Pekel-Men"-
 form the "earth-like" "Planet" "Another Place", like the "Dwarf"
 Men that once "settled" there from "New FoundLand"- that
 B.U.I.L.T "Idol" after "I.d.o.l" there- and so their "E.m.p.i.r.e"

F.e.l.l- in “time”- with “NO TRUE G.O.D” in ‘there’;- MANY
 “IDOLS” they “left” there- “silent”- I “exorcised” THEY-
 NO LONGER have they ‘any’ “disregarded” or NOT – true
 “power”- for their “power” were in “regarding” they – no
 “more” [of the “Pekel-Men”- I sew- they “join” the Heavenly
 Host of warring “spirit”- for I “claimed” the few of these “best” alien
 that recall that “Latter” day- when the “Chinese” [spreading “East”
 in “flight” of the Gospel to “America”] took they as a “nun-people”-
 a “Beast-People”- which they are- as were- off their “Island”
 hunted them...

+AND of the “Land of ‘China’”- EVEN “before;”- came the
 “Alien ‘Inspired’” “AZTEC” band- of the “Tribe of ‘Canaan’” as
 well as “many” another that DID [from “Cush’s “tribe”” IN
 “PARTICULAR”] enjoin them- and thus- all the “pre-nomadic”
 “race” or “those; of ‘China’” “race” [the ‘Han’- from “Ham”]
 who ‘became; “nomadic” enough to “reach” OUT ‘from’
 “China”- when the “Gospel” CAME- in “F.E.A.R.” of G.O.D.
 NOT but in “F.E.A.R.” of the “anti-devil” as they “sew”- who be
 The ‘Devil’- to “America’s “SHORE”- A “LAND”
 “MEANT” for they as they “SEW”- BUT NOT- for
 “CHRISTIAN” “LANDS” pre- civilization THEY “SEW”...
 [THUS they “lost” it when the “Gospel” “carrier” there
 “came”- for- as the “Canaan” it DID NOT ‘BELONG’ to THEY
 from “THE “FIRST”- they “pre-entered” A ‘LAND’ NOT
 “MEANT” for they- as THE “CHRISTIAN”
 “COMMUNITY”- MEANT to “ESCAPE” “PERSECUTORY”
 “PRESSURE” in “EUROPIA” – did as the “JEW” in
 “ENTERING” Canaan [as a “people” to “conquer” ANY
 “other” “people”] and to “America” LATE “CAME”...
 +

NOW in the ‘Parable’ GOD ‘write’ for I- via ‘Tolkien’- a “Hidden
 ‘Prophet’ ” such as I [‘Tolkien’ were a MAJOR ‘Prophet’- C.S.
 Lewis a ‘Minor’- he added to that ‘Tolkien’ said]- “Elendil”- and at
 that “time” the “Realm of The ‘Male’” do much “co-exist” as
 “overlap”- in the “Spiritual” as WELL as the “Natural”- did “WAR”
 with “Sauron” [that is “Satan” in the Language of the “Natural”] –
 with “Gil-Galad” [Archangel ‘Michael’- SENT back from The
 ‘Resurrection’- after his “marriage” at the Dinner to the
 ‘Resurrection’] his ‘supporter’; Gil-Galad from the ‘realm’ of the

Angel- Elendil as 'Isildur' [in "particular"] from the "Realm of the Male"- NOW – before they came to do thus "Battle"- in the Realm of the Natural- ALSO- they did this- they- like "Enoch" there forefather- "Did come away";- NOW recall- their "House"- be part angel- part Male- as GOD did intend from the "first" for we 'all'- BUT 'MEN' - being 'Born' evil- did not 'depart' from this 'genetic' code at all- that of the angel- "spliced" with the "'SuperNatural'" - so that some of they- being 'born' evil- 'retained' part human- part evil angel- "'DNA'", - AND di "'great "wreckage"" some of them"- AS "Enoch" sew- in "COMING AWAY"- and many 'Obedient' " to GOD 'SEW'- there would come a day- "AFTER" [or so they 'SEW'] the 'Flood'- where 'MEN' would there- on "Earth" have to STAY- despite 'AWAY' being the 'ONLY' way that 'death' as "Martyrdom" may "escape" they.. AND as "Elenshar"- that is "Noah" [here- in 'parable' - "Elendil"] CAME away- before the "Great One 'World'" Governance over where 'Men' of Earth then were- in the "'Valley' " of or "Vicinity" " of "'Shinar" [modern 'day' [2010] "Iraq"] to 'Nominate' none other than 'Nimrode' the 'fair'; - a "fell" hunter- of "beast" " of the "air" " - alien or no- beast or no- "spirit" or not. AND he 'led' them into "Victory"! if you can "CALL" such "filth" " "Victorious" against the "Army" of GOD- as so stood they- "blaming" they "falsely" for 'all' the "evil" that in their 'fell' - as "falling" "economy" – beset then the 'fables' of Men as their wives as 'cattle'- "famine" after "famine"- biological 'disaster' one after 'another'- terrible heinous 'errouro' [meaning "error" feigned to be in others but not] in 'militia' 'planning' as 'conduct' therein- AND 'every' terror that 'BESET' they from having the "BLESSING" [that be of GOD' s "People"- and ONLY of they 'OBEDIENT'- who INTO the "Earth" "- do "IT" "Portal" IN];- AND great "Martyrdom's" fell on the 'disobedient'- who GOD did NOT REIGN in- for- not "appeasing" " "faith" "- they "remained" " in their "error"- of the "world" to who they were meant to be "exemplifying" GOD 's Work as 'Faith' therein- and instead- "died" "- many in "torture"- and "terrible" things were 'done' to they...

+

BUT in the "midst" " of this- "GONDOR"- which call itself the "Land" " of "Free-Men" " of "GOD –Worship"- JESUS "Worship" as It 'Wore On'- and that of "Anaria"- did "INTO

'HELL' 'ENTER'" - FOR "'Gil-Galad'" - seeing [in the 'Realm of the Angel'] the 'demon's upon 'Man'" make "'battle'" [i.e. demon 'pressure'- "Oppression" be such "'pressure'"]- - made for they to support "'Anarion'" who were 'left' over [for his ' father'- as "' brother'" - Enoch' s 'heir' to 'save' he- "Isildur" as it were- Gil-Galad's "brother" [Shem] – had "COME AWAY"- but not their "brother" "Hem" who lay "spiritually" far off- 'BOUND' as it were- on the "East 'Side'" of the "River" [the "'East'" being of the World- of 'Babylon'- the WELL of HELL] NOR "'he'" - as "similarly" –in his sin with the 'MANY' wo-men Men of Nimrode's "Office" sent to "seduce" he- fell broke wo-men- GOD Created not any of they]..

+

AND 'Nimrode' rode away from "battle" with they- "Gil-Galad" as well as father 'Noah'-who came with a "Fell'" Army- the "Core"- who "came" away [before the 'Flood'] included amongst they- AND 'GREAT BATTLE' before the ' GATE of HELL' – and in the 'Natural'- before Shinar's "Capital"- "Babylon"- there were- "WALLS" came over- tents caught "fire"- and not no were seen "Pushing" or "causing"- "ARROWS" came thick in the "air"- and none seen "firing";- Demons rushed forth- AND then- with 'ONE' last "fell" trick- Demon "Michael" as the Enemy call he- a fair man is "Michael"- and no "'demon" " at 'ALL'- fell upon he most 'EVIL'- "Barracus"- or "Nimrodine" [or the 'Evil One'- depending upon who were 'Talking'] as they of VALLEY of Shinar "Called" he came forth- EVEN as 'Nimrode' his 'Portal' AND 'tent' "'called'" upon he...

+

UP rose the 'bones' of 'Nimrodine' from 'AFAR'- for in the 'event' of his 'dieing' - he ["Nimrode" in the "air"- or "Nimrodine"- for he had "first 'appeared'" amongst the 'men' of 'Shinar- in Babylonia- in its "'Royal 'Court'" - "Floating"- as "Nimrode" in his 'armour' - "appearing"] had layed a 'curse' UPON HISELF- that whoever had the 'nerve' to summon from "death" the "Bone" of his being- had the "Power"- to "'Master'" into "'Battle'" he;- BUT of OWN 'Power' as 'curse' were this 'doing' to he- and Unable were the worse 'creature' in Hell [besides' the demon "Melkor"- speaking of the 'male'- though THE Two most 'Evil'- "Goliath in"- or "Shelob" in the Lord of the Rings 'Parable'- else her "controller"-

demon “Patricia” –from ‘Hell’ [‘Mordor’]] to “control” himself till he “ceased” “control”- by ‘putting’ “Melkor” [in ‘Ungoliant’s “brother”- the demon “possessed” ‘brother’- Imam Omar- in 2009] ‘UNDER’ - IF ‘briefly’ - HIS ‘POWER’;-

+

AND so- the ‘bones’ of “drowned” “Barrabi”- or “Prince of ‘Cain’- Michael’s ‘Enemy’- the ‘TRUE’ [pre-‘flood’] Rebellion of ‘People’ AGAINST GOD Leader [The ‘Usurper’] – though “Other” “Names” he had though no less fell than “Thesls” [pronounced with ah “hiss”] – “SAURON” in the “Parable”- who “appeared” as a “liar”- but a “LIGHT” filled being- as “Liar”- and “Waylaid” many with “smooth” tongue of he- “PRONOUNCING ‘PEACE’ WHERE THERE ‘were’ NONE- even to the ‘extent’ of ‘worship’ of he- in the ‘contravened’ “Temple” of Almighty GOD in the “People’s ‘Capital’” [this represented by The Fall of ‘Numenor’- as The Silmarillion” do Gift ‘tale’ ..

+THAT form were ‘broke’ in the may “water’s” that came on he- for “hu-man”- and part-angel- were it- born of “Cain” who be “Part angel”- before the “House of Angel” became “simply Angel” or “male” Male- and some “Blood” were shed between they- “Angel” as “Mal” due to [then] the “distinct” nature of the “closeness” of both Regions- of angel as Male- as the “Silmarillion” do Gift “Tale” ..

+

Now- the ‘Voice’ of Nimrode- seeing that he were ‘encamped’ about in the “SuperNAtural” as “natural” by “Mighty” MEN- sent about to ‘raise’ “Nimrodine” the FELL- and from the “pit”- came up that “demon” most fell- as the “Nine”- the Black “NINE”- from “Afar”- sought to he- “enable”...

+

AND he took up his “former” abode- a “body”- brown- in thick muck- under the “Earth”- in a “deep fissure”- UNDER ‘Water’ as ICE; there the “spirit” of “Nimrode” – the fellest of the “nine” abode “Nimrode”- the “Witch-King”- and put forth is “power” to “rise” up “Nimrodine”;- THE “Illuminati”- Alien Grey- who did “service” to he- to “Satan”- since before the “[Great]Flood”- came and “Put a Laser”- a high energy ion being as well as “IR [high energy “Infra-Red” ray- laser] upon the “Glacier” in “North –West ‘Africa’” where it were; - Then- seeing the “whole” corpse as it

were- broken not by “glorious” before the “Fall”- and now as it were- in The Pit- a “broken”- muddy- “eyeless”- filth- half “bedraggled”- half “worm bit” [for in the “Pit” of that cold, cold” mud had been “Slug” like beasts that “mawed continuously at it- though “frozen” in the quickly “freezing”- descending ‘water’ were it]- he- the Spirit of ‘Satan’ in the “shock” of he did not at “once” ascend from ‘Hell’ where ‘awaited’ the “freeing” of his ‘body’ or “descend” for the “Voice of ‘Nimrode’” that looked- in the “Air”- via the body of a “‘Illuminati” in the “Flying Disc” above the now “lava” and “smell” of the “Black Pit” where ‘bore’ the “bodily” “filth” as “decay” [he ‘WERE’ NOT ‘pretty’]..

+

BUT ‘descending’ upon this ‘tent’- for so it were to be in “functionality”- by the “Necromancer ‘Nimrode’” such as “all” such ‘men’ of fell ‘demon’ ‘summoning’ or ‘raising’ “power” be- he took “animatory” power over it [EVEN- as “Pre-figuring” this be- will ‘SATAN’- over the ‘corpse’ of Imam Omar- in 2018, after there- at the End of the Tribulation of 7 years- IN SuperNatural ‘battle’- I [plus the “Prayer” of my wife- a “Powerful “Sword” in Prayer is She in that ‘day’- that it rebuke her for *it* ‘deter’ her not] ‘slay’ he...] ‘defeat’ he; The Final South King will the Rising King JESUS Pre-Figure [2019-2020 in particular], but the re-animated ‘corpse’ of Imam Omar- by Satan [though ALL MAIN “Three” “Celestial Spheres”;- Earth Atmosphere, the Solar System out to the Heliosphere, and the “Sphere of the Galaxy”- be “re-taken” AND Under the ‘OverSeer’- the Final South King, in “Cathos”] as the “god” [accessed via the “craven”] of “Gog” and “Magog” shall be.

+

AND “weaving” spell is of “illusory” “type” about that once ‘fair’ form- for of ‘Cain’ were that ‘form’- and he of the “Fern as Elm”- a Fair House- by ‘Origin’- and it had no “Evil” in its Origin.. AND it “arose”- and “Armour” were put on it- and a “Mask”- for art “first” – not “spell power” enough had he- Imlode’s Son- a grandson to Cain- to “Hide” hid “face”..

+

HE- “Cain’s heir”- the Illumium’s “new” hidden ‘leader’- “struck” down the “Chief Alien Grey”- took- like a “feasting ‘Vampire’” of it “Spiritual ‘Power’”- and ‘Descended’ UPON ‘Babylon’ The ‘Fair’..

+

NOT for 'long' did he 'remain'- in "Office"- behind "Nimrode" the Evil- for LONG- for coming there- did "Noah"- that is to say "KING" Noah- led a strong "'FoRCE'" - they- like the "Angels" that went 'before' they – came to "bring" MANY "'AWAY'" – for GOD FroeWarned of their Sin- of its "effect";- AND sent "Angels" of the "Core"- THOSE "CORE" who "came away"- including "Noah" and his "Son"- ["Isildur" as it were- who do MANY pre-figure] to come "AWAY";- BY "Stepping" into "FAITH"- they "witnessed" to – both "spiritually" as "Angelically"- were "Taken" away- HID IN GOD..

+

BUT from the "'Realm'" of the SuperNatural- and then the Realm of the 'Angel' were 'closely "'Aligned'" with that of the "SuperNatural" in the "'Male'" - they DID "'BATTLE'" - before [AND In- for a "siege" were within] the "Gate of Hell"- Shinar- in Babylon- for there a "Great Fire" were- the "LAND" Grew Hot- as in 2012-2014 A.D. it will [as it do "Pre-Figure"] for "Literally"- that "LAND" drew "CLOSE" to the "BORDER"- the "SPIRITUAL" BORDER- of that "Place" most "Fell"- THEN 'SHEOL'- now "THE Abyss- 'HADE'" - yea- even from the 'Temporal'- the Burning Lake of Sulphur and Moltenous 'Evil'...

+

AND yet from the 'Natural'- there were "'battle'" as well- IN THE "'VALLEY'" of Shinar were the "'First 'Battle'" - the "'First W.A.R.'" in the "Earth-Centric" Non-Chronological- due to "Time Travel"- yet ALSO felt LONG "Before" [thus the "Flood" pursued the angel "Patricia" and her Fell evil- into 'Hell'- and hence- to the "Realm of the 'Natural'- Pre-Babylon' in the Natural- into the 'Realm's" "of the Natural"- TO RISE UP on those Fell as Evil- pre-Flood; Thus the W.a.r. that BEGUN the Natural set of consequence that led to the Flood- including an 'Armada' that set forth to 'conquer' GOD from the SuperNatural- BEGAN in 'Shinar'- BEFORE the 'FLOOD' from the Non-Chronological, BUT from the 'Chronological'- AFTER.

[NB: 'TRAVEL' these "'Soldier's" of God's Enemy- The Anti-Christ- Made- in "counter-verse" to God's Prophecy that "Melchizidek" would to there [from the 'Valley of 'Shinar'] TRAVEL- there being the Lord of the Rings Story's "Realm of the

Angel”;- FOR being “situated” between the “Realm” of “Water” WHERE ALL GIFT ‘TAKE’ and the Realm of the “Male” or “Material”- it is vastly Reported to Make Concrete [‘safe’- meaning NOT to ‘fall’ ‘off’ the “True ‘One’ AND ONLY “Tapestry” of GOD’s “TIME-TABLE” of the ‘Historical’] TIME-TRAVEL one ‘must’ ‘first’ ‘travel’ to the ‘Realm of the Angel’; AND ‘discovering this ‘technology’- pre the Flood- re-invented by the ‘Illuminati’ before coming to Shinar- THEY [the Alien Grey plus some ‘Men’ with them] ‘took’ ‘off’ to ‘the planet’ Earth in the “Past” via the Realm of the Angel;- MOST DID NOT make it through the Realm of angel to Male [because of the Holy angel “Michael”- who lead The Core against they there]- but some- fled to the Valley of Shinar pre the Building of Enoch City... [.] STILL others to ‘BEYOND’ the ‘VALLEY’ of ‘SHINAR’ [to ‘build’ ‘Enoch’ ‘City’- FOR THE ‘CONTINUANCE’ of ‘The First W.a.r.’].. OF they that ‘Made’ it beyond “Shinar” –via “Shinar’s” “GATE” [a “Black ‘Portal’”- A “GATE” through TIME- accessed via the “Realm of the Angel”- The ‘Portal’]- of they- “Two” “Parties” DID on “separate” “Tol Eressea” if you will- on “separate planets settle”;- SINCE “ALL” did there- on these two planets- one between Earth and “Venusia”- the “Other” between “Earth” as Mars and both in Origin quite “Habitable”- turn to Evil most fell- GOD did- via the ‘Prophecy of St. Michael’- DESTROY at the Time of the Flood in the Realm of the angel “these Two ‘Citadels’ MOST FELL” also.. [IN the Realm of the Male- these “Planets”- not “Isles” as in the Realm of the angel they were- are ‘over’ - “ASTEROID BELTS” they were- as are-forever..].

+

“THE ‘DEFEAT’ of Sauron- by ‘Noah’- THE “Silmarillion” in “parable” do tell- “Michael” did with ‘Noah’- temporarily- fall- “struck” as he “threw” himself at “Satan”- in the power of “Satan’s Melkor”- AND up came the “Blade” of Satan- and “Nimrode” rod fell- and “Noah” fell- he became ill- shortly after he died..

+

BUT the “sword” of satan trod down were- and “Nimrode” broke- as I do later tell- and Satan’s nemesis- “Michael”- did to he a “Blow” most terrible- by “Isildur”- “SHEM”- who putting his ‘hand’ to GOD- rose UP- and - in is ‘power’- SMOTE ring “Ring” from the hand of “Her”- “Patricia”- freeing her- “Lucinder” who had been

'captive' to her- the very opposite half of 'Manwe' as it were- a fine angel before her 'capture' as being 'Made' a "thrall" to SATAN via her- "Patricia";- AND now- set "free"- Michael- rising UP- took angel "Lucifa" as she were- to the "Cross"- and the "Ring"- that were "I her"- NO-LONGER upon the Hand of Satan were..

+

AND "Nimrod"- as he fell- SO "Nimrodine" fell- INTO "FIRE"..

+

"MICHAEL"- witnessing angel- came to "Son of Cain"- via Imlode- his "grandson"- who in "Hell Fire" as chains were- there on the "Edge" of Hell"- for the "second"- not yet "third as 'final' cross 'over' to he- for Christ had gone down from the Cross- and now were IN 'MYSTERY 'PURGATORY'- in the "Fiery Water"- of the "World" as it were- "Fighting" for 'MANY'- that they with "'Faith" may 'hear' [as all "Such"- do – eventually- or "fight" there way "free" by "attacking" the "surlly" bonds ["spiritual "signal"- of "IR" or "Infra-Red" wavelength in the "Realm of the Angel"] of the miserable as "Mystical keep"- the dungeon death dealers that 'held/hold' they];- AND "Michael"- His 'Angel'- ever with he in all- EVEN as "John" in "parable ALSO 'Israel'/ 'Isildur'- LAY- 'dreaming' – "in a "trance"- Smote against the "rock as the hard place"- on "Earth" as it were- St. James over he- 'protecting' his 'body'...

+

AND "Michael" said to he- "grandson" to Cain, son of Imlode- who "Satan" wore the 'body' of – "forcibly"- coming of another that did reject he- a "Musical 'singer'" [STING- before GOD "Sew" he AND "PUT" His "Hand" Upon he- to "take he "*back*" for GOD's Son's "Universe" or KingDom] from the "Future";- "OH why won't you ['Imlode'] 'relent'- oh singer- oh 'mystical' body ? REPENT!"

+

BUT he- the 'Enemy' of GOD that be he- 'forever' LOST- repented NOT- and alas- like 'MANY'- chose 'HADE'- even there- from within "BURNING 'HELL' ". [For "'though'" "'MANY'" would "'choose'" "'DIFFERENT'" to "HADE" IF they "'knew'" "precisely" the "WAY" to "Christ 'Almighty'" - AS "MANY" at this "TIME" in 2011 ["'ALI'" "'flesh'" 'ANIMAL- 'ALIEN'- ['MAN']- THEY "'ALI'"] have had HIS "'Water'" of "Revelation" POUR forth 'His "'Wings'" OVER them toe

“Shelter” from the Non-East ‘Wind’ – and “SPEAK”,-AND yea- there- in “Hade” ‘ on the “Edge of “Entering” the Worst “Hell ‘Imaginable” ‘ the very ‘brink’ of “Entering” the “Chains” of the “Abyss”, to hence “Fiery” Lake of “Hade”- then the “Moltenous ‘Fire” of “HELL”.. EVEN there- HE- “JESUS” ‘ Witnessed to they- I “with” He- His ‘Angel’ ... THEY- those “meant” for “Hell” DID not “repent”- for though the “Way” be “Made” “Clear” for so “MANY”- FEW “choose” to have “FAITH”- lest they “repent” and enjoy “everlasting” “life” –without the “SIN” of they [which in ‘Hell’ they will not have anyway- for where WILL “YOUR” “vices” BE- oh ‘Male’ - if ‘SO’ ‘YOU’ be’ - IN “BURNING ‘HELL’? [You “shan’t “have” they.]].

+

AND “turning”- “Michael” sew- that from the “future” of he- “Barrabus”s’ ‘body fell [*smote, as ‘burning’*]- “broke” by the “power” of he- and he- at the LORD’s “command” on he- WENT- with a “Great ‘Army’- AND upon “EVERY ‘demon” on the “Earth”- in ‘incarnate’ form- “Maia” or no - FELL- with “Sword as ‘Bow’- Spear as well” *against they*;- and “Fire From ‘Heaven” fell on some- AND all about the ‘Universe”- “Created” as “Uncreated” Critter of ‘creature’;- IF it ‘bore’ a demon most Fell- [other than a ‘mere’ imp’] FELL- in recognition that- IF “Christ Fell”- they FELL- for “Melkor” [HIMSELF] who did ‘claim’ as ‘seize’ ‘All’ ‘things’ ‘fell’ as evil were the “Exchange” ticket “Christ” took from “Michael”- from where “he escaped” the Sin that snared he- a fell ‘spirit’ that did –for a ‘time’ in his infancy- between 1978 and 2000, so hold he;- “Redemption” were WHAT GOD – via “JESUS”- on the Cross- GOT he [“Michael”- to GET “FREE” he from the “Bond”- of “Spiritual ‘Blindness” that the ‘enemy’ skilfully- via “Goliath” – there “wove” of her “web” of “deceit” to “Bury” under her “Lie” he..].!

+

NOW this “Very “battle” relate to the “End of “All” things”;- FOR there- on MAY 23rd, 2021, on the “Gregorian” ‘IN “MEGIDDO”- where the “Battle” between I- this “writer” ‘ IN “THE ‘SPIRIT’ of “MICHAEL” THE “ARCHANGEL” [‘Strider’]- “strode” over the “Enemy” [the ‘Evil’ One- in the

re-animated “corpse” of “Imam Omar” - or “Ilar” as his “true ‘name’” were- before “‘6,6,6’” he “were”], and BE-HID he- and “smite” he- and “to “dust” i’s ‘turned he... AS I “deal” that “blow” - FAR “AWAY” in the “Spirit” - in the “valley of the “enemy”” ‘ in ‘RELATION to “MEGIDDO” [in Iran]- *‘Frodo’* - that is to say the “child-like” Re-Birth ‘JESUS’ SPIRIT of ‘DEO’ Himself- via ‘THIS’ Instrument of HE [‘JESUS’]- do “The ‘One’ Ring” into a “Fiery Pit- YEA- THE ‘PIT’(!)” so “throw”- and WITH it “the very “SPIRIT” of “concupiscence” [with the “finger” that will re-grow- the “light” OF IT “leaving” the “abandoned” sore “finger” ‘ as “SOON” as I do – from “there” ‘ “GO!”] DID ‘GO’ !!

+

AND AS the “Resurrect” BLADE of Christ- which is His ‘Servant’ - “STRUCK” that “fatal” “BLOW” [with “BEHIND” IT OH SO ‘MANY’ A “PRAYER” –of I/i- plus the ‘infinite’ ‘B/body’ in ‘I/’- I “cause” thus the “spirit” of The Anti-Christ “sprit” [The ‘Beast’] in “Hell” to be “ACCOMPANIED” by HIS ‘ANGEL’;- FOR ‘IN’ go “ABAGEDDON” ‘ angel of ‘HIS’ “flesh” ‘ therefore IN GO “Lucinder’s ex-lover” [the ‘ONE’ who ‘held’ her in the “guise” of I] – that is the ‘angel’ of ‘his’ [the Anti-Christ’s] ‘soul’.. AND ‘HENCE’ – LASTLY but not leastly;- THE “ANGEL” of DEATH- into his “own” fiery ‘hade’- that ride “swiftly” forth “behind” he – as He “attempt” to “ride” over “ALL” they who “fall” INTO the “SWAY” of his ‘evil’ WAY... [AND “All” angels of ‘Evil’, ‘demons’ “great” as “small”- and “evil” “people”- ‘critter’ great as “small” as “well”- and every “fell idol” ‘ every ‘evil’ ‘caged’ “bird” ‘ and EVRY “fell smell” ‘ or “evil” or “terrible” thing- WENT with the angel they were ‘under’- “Abageddon” IF they ‘were’ ‘under’ “Abageddon” ‘ “Michael’s ‘Opposite ‘Number’” ‘ “Lucifer” IF “under” “Lucifer” ‘ BEING “writ” IN the “Book of Evil[‘Death’] by “Free-Will” [“speaking” of ‘angel’ or ‘man’;- “beasts” as “intelligent” –sentient even “alien” have NOT “free-will”] to be writ there OR/AND “remain” there... IF they “have” “Life” they will NOT “permanently” “go” into “Hell”- but if they “have” “purgatory” ‘ [so FEW] on the “edge” of “the Abyss” ‘ having no “Evil” in “Eternity” BUT being “found” with

“evil” in the “TEMPORAL” – they ‘may’ but a “little”
“while” “persist” ‘and then IF they ‘relent’- AND they
‘W/will’- THEN by “Free-Will” they ‘come’ “away” they
“ALL”;- SO with that – in a “Sword” “BLOW” ‘the “very”
“precise” “ONE” with which He- “Jeshua” “struck” me in
the “heart” WITH “FIRE”!! when He “Opened” the “7-Sealed”
“Scroll”- the “Enemy” WENT INTO “HELL-FIRE”..

+
FOR there- before the “Cross” ‘in the “Temporal” ‘the “Ring
of Fire” ‘OVER’- it has “DONE” ITS ‘job’- its “prophecy” IS
“OVER”;- A ‘NEW’ “Strength” is ‘ON’ it – and a “NEW”
“LIGHT” ‘of LOVE;- “GREATER”- “MORE ‘STURDIER” –
THAN “EVER”.. WITH THAT “prophetic” Ring- I “take”
“back” the “prophetic” “Symbol” of “evil” ‘the “Star of
“Blackest –Black”;- THE ‘ENEMY’ “Symbol”- IN IT-
‘contained’ ‘All’ ‘Evil’;- “NEVER” “AGAIN” IS to
“ESCAPE” that “EVIL”;- AND I “cast” it at the “foot” of
“MY ‘MESSIAH”- “JESHUA” ‘AND there- at THE “Cross”
‘as “Hell” vent of it- “Christ” to the “Cross” to “His ‘Right”
“outward –facing” “PALM” ‘into the “Tree of ‘Life” on the
“Tree of ‘Unlife”- do “INTO the ‘nail” of “His ‘HAND”
“Receive” it [I receive a ‘nail’ ‘mark’ of my “left’ - it is as IF –in
“reflectance’ - without the “due” “PAIN” or “hardship” ‘FROM
‘which’ He “withdrew’- I ‘had’ IT]..

+
THAT were “MY” ‘as “OURN”- “ticket”- of “Redemption”
‘ “ZiOn” ‘IN IT ‘All “EVIL”- from the “FALL” – to “THE
‘END” of the “FALL” [N.E.Y. 4005 ‘complete it- at ‘MY’ [as
‘YOUR’ if you be “Saved’] “planting” ‘I “passed” it-the very
“land”- on “heathen” shore where I DID “travail” over the
“New” I- the “VERY” splitting of the “Egg” that be “found”
in the “Realm of ‘Water” One “Half” “Black” as “Evil”
[‘Melkor et al.’] the “Other” Non-Evil and ‘WHOLESOME’
[‘GOD’s “People”- “Manwe and ALL’].. I “passed” that
“Land” – where I “battled” with they “most” “Evil”- and
“knew” where I [as ‘sSeed’] “fell”... [THIS ‘from a non-‘TIME’
concentric view- i.e. from ‘WITHOUT’ “TIME” in the “Natural”
OR “SuperNatural”- MY “re-birth” as “subsequent”
“plantage” in the ‘womb’ of St. Esthe ‘via’ my “past—zeroth

–order-mother’ - now the ex-host of “Goliatha” – in 2011 in ‘write’
this- AND ‘hence’ to WHERE ‘I’ “plant” I- in the “South-West”
of the “England” of I.. Oh! HOW ‘my’ “wife” “HOPE” – as I
do “CALL” “HOPE” then “came” “ALSO” OF I- for the
“Daughter” of I... FROM “before” “TIME” were “planted” I-
AND ‘YOU’! [‘IN’ ‘YOU’- the “LINEAGE” of “YOU”!]
AND so- “Free” were he.

+

“Barrabus” chose evil- his “body Suite as well”.

+

5. Nimrod's Line- before Cain, after Cain...



Picture 6.1; Nimrod- "Head" of an "E.m.p.i.r.e"!

A Phrase Quote: ".Expulsion from eden."

Of the lines of Men- much is said- but Christ- who sent I- as Prophet as King- amidst the peoples of I- after WE [Melchizidek AND "I"] followed Noah under the Ark of this "spiritual son" of I;- to many nations as tongues as tribes of Men- throughout the Universe. Says JESUS of the Line of CAIN: "*Much EVIL sprung forth of (he) CAIN- for ForeWrote as forethought CAIN Not I- though foreknew ALL I. AS in the Beginning- as in the END. ALL come to I.*"

Comment [0081]: Details of which can be traced as follows;

Cain, as a fell Servant of Evil, TOOK to he wife of many that were NOT the wife of he. From the first prostitute came forth a son for he, in the City that built he- IN the Land of Cain built he this City- from Men folk of the new, broke, disease ridden earth. Beasts rebelled against he, and the people of he, as GOD's protection were again and again lifted from the 'earth about he' ...

[THIS line- from Adam, to Cain- this reverses the positive trend one see from Abel through ALL his redeemed- to Abel's siblings, turn to the LORD- He can tell the true Line. NOW, from CAIN's Line, we get into the perversity of the Nations- Lie, Murder, Death, Adultery- ALL came from they- every combination of Sin sought they- for most ardent were they indwelling rebellion in the inner most heart of they.

THE wicked were born unto they, for where ELSE would GOD Position they through out History? AND yet some, I say some, of they, were made redeemed- AS IF to SAY to SATAN; SEE- CAN I, the LORD, the Originator, ALL WAY and AT WILL, REDEEM ANY THAT CHOOSE I, BECAUSE I CHOSE FIRST to CHOOSE, IN PERFECT LOVE< THEY WHO'D CHOOSE I? Where is there a PLACE for ANY but I? Where do you FIT, Lucifer? NOWHERE!

BUT, despite that, being things as they were, a great deal later, we see the time of the Great FLOOD- The LORD says; Pre-FLOOD, the LINE of CAIN became FELL- to the Utmost DEGREE- the Hebrew Speaking (for then, ALL Men, having Gift Gifted into they by the workings of the Holy GHOST the Language of the Hebrews within the inner most heart of hearts of them, SPOKE Ancient as well as modern Dialect formation of Hebrew) men of wo-men of his line having birthed Nephilim as well as shorter bread Men and Neanderthal Men into the midst of they, by the Perversion of they. BUT as it were, raised from the dirt, or born of wo-men, ALL men had a chance at redemption in them. BUT in their rebellion, they continuously chose to err in their heart. AND finally, at the turn of the age (pre-FLOOD) the Machinery of the Illuminati were in play for a then One- "World" (though Man did not YET have coverage of the entire then single continent of Man) Governance that v... [1]

THEY all will BOW their KNEE before I; Roman Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Greek- Slave or "free".

BUT ONE THING I KNOW- and because of this ALL things I KNOW- "CREATIDOM"- which is past-present as Future Creation- that I know. That MY spirit sustain IT- that I know. SO of all beast or Men- their Lineage- that- more as better than ANY- YES – not even SATAN though he think differently I his pride- KNOW as I KNOW the true lineage of all beast- let ALONE MAN! SO of them- listen to Me- who "Made"- that is Forethought or "Shaped" they- before ever were they-

FROM Cain came "Enoch"- and from Enoch, the sons as daughters thereof- "Marriage" to the "Godly" line of Seth as Abel prophesied saying: "The Sons (and by they daughters) of our Fathers (Satan or Else GOD the Father as Melchizedek Forever) will Marry- indeed they will intermarry- for never meant to be were they- but marry some will of they".

AND they did.

SO it were- of the Line of Cain- a Daughter- bewed a Son of Noah; Japheth. And each daughter-in-law of Noah- both the wives of Shem as Ham- had the blood of Cain coursing in the veins of they- though they knew not the sin that had inherited they- for born evil were they- as Noah's son Shem- but they- like SHEM- were turned from Evil- and became a NEW Creature inside- a new heart beat inside- each of they.

The line of Cain were thickest in the vein of the wo-man that married to Japheth- of these came Magog- and from they- GOG- the peoples that massed in the lands of Rossa as well as "Persia"- but oft- as the Jew- descendant of Shem- were scattered here and there- because the Enemy of Men- Satan- wanted they scattered- about all nations about they...

AND many Men- taken away in the time of the great flood- both Giant and Ordinary size Men- who were not as fell as some who were adult and swept away in the great flood- were returned there- to the plain of Shinar... [Barak-Salem, the great prophet chieftain that returned with they, seeded the line of Cain with a daughter- from a wife of the tribe of Nephtilli Giant Men that returned unto "earth" with them... For she were Shem's wife's sister by close descent from Adam- and took to her a hus-band of the stock of Shem via blood right of her sister. And from the union of they- a son- who

married a sister to Nimrod- the great rider [AND "hunter"] of the Antelope, the Ram, and the "Raptor" that began to re-persist upon the earth in their day- as well as the Tyrannosaurus "rex" [as well as the "'Draco'" - an "'Alien '" of "amphibious 'sort' akin to a "dragon-like reptile"- and the [oft 'demon'

"'p.o.s.s.e.s.e.d'"] "'Dragon'" as "Jobe chapter 41" the "Original" God Gift "detail"] which became a part of Nimrode's Army... As of that sister- she bore forth a son who seeded the Line, finally, through Barek-Salem's prodigeny, of Cain- for he married wo-men of Cush- from Nimrod. Their sons and daughter joined to the son as daughter of "Cush"- via Nimrode especially. And so by marriage arrangement after marriage arrangement via the spirit of the Beast, Men were tempted to wo-men not meant for they- or ever the other half of they- to spell blackest black on the DNA of they- into the sons and daughters who bore the Mark of Cain's Blood Line on they. But in direct line descendancy- from Barak-Beth that is Salem in the Salvation of he- as well as Nimrode- through "Cush"- came leader or "King" of nation after nation after the "Jew" people of "Shem" became prominent as a "Nation" in the own right of they. [In the "Lord of the Rings" Parable- as "The Silmarillion" do tell- Noah is first "Earndil", AND his "sons"- "Jhapheth" and "Shem" have long lived kings both before as "after" they...]. From even their ["Shem's and Noah's"] own people – "Jew" of their day- came "Liars" as "Tyrants" to "Oppress";- for they- that Anointed-most Blessed- were the carrier of the "Message" of Divine Joy- Christ their [Future as Eternal] Salvation as Joy. SO more than any – did The Liar seek to lie as one fell tongue – few the "many" "agents" of he- as well as "directly"- to "cause" "sin" and "Lie" to "Propagate" - to pollute as "trash" the line of non-iniquity; The "Jew". The Lines became "blurred" as the two family- of "Japheth" as "Shem" intermingled freely- and Cain's line came of either or "Cain's" people- whether "Gog" or "Magog" in particular- or "Philistine"- for Jesus's Jews were a besought "Jew"- the inheritance of their blessing were inflammable and no person knew how to do without they- nor that to do to they- unless Inspired by GOD Almighty.

Alien Grey came back to the "earth"- then- but not as an Alien Invasive Force- but merely to supplant the Men who rule the "earth" via their "Own" Illuminati- for since the Great Flood they

had lacked strength amongst “Men”; but a “Treaty”- one which supplants the Treaty they have today- if they had but the “eyes” as “ears” to see as we hu-mans can and may- permitted they not to “wander” amongst the hu-mankind but for a “limited stay” in a “contact with fell Alien Grey worshipper only” way- if they made direct line telepathic links with a Man of that great “city”- the “City” that resemble Man in all the fallen filth of his fallen kind, there were a precedent for their “re-invasion”- albeit “An Alien Incursion”- by investment in that particular aspect of Hu-Manity- the “Mind” of they. SO – from afar- aboard a “space vessel”- lest they land and loose that vessel- they set their “standard”- their very rife with evil “hived” Minds into work to gain a single victory- the “Nimrod” who would set here a “fiefdom” amongst “Fiefdoms” for they.

There- East of the Plain of Wandering- in the place of Modern day Iraq- south of now where be Baghdad- where the Illuminati- under Alien Influence in 2002 to 2009 in particular planned to have a H.Q. for a One World Governance of Evil- the landed force of Alien Grey “Illumians” sought of the Men there to build a capital...

THEN they went away- for a time from Men’s Minds as well as their “integration” into Earthling Society- for Men foresaw they needed not the “Illumium” or “Grey” as some call them- and took the adventure their own way- forcing the Alien Grey away with supernatural power- with spell- and powerful mystic- the force of the Enemy; the particular W.A.R. by which he select the general or unit that he want for any area- for any time. The Men of Shinar were great as greedy. They wanted world domination completely- THEY listened not to the great Sage- “Shem”- nor his father- “Noah”- a prophet’s voice- any more than they had to for the sakes of the “people”.

For already- there and then- by the time the grandsons of Noah were hunting new territory for the wives and children of them- a “division” were there arisen amongst they- SOME sought to serve GOD Almighty- some not he- but there “empty tummy”- as if GOD could not fulfill what He had planned for they- if only they but LISTENED – as their forefathers had – as SOME had...

Now the Line of Cain were strongest in Japheth- but GOD sought he line of he- through the “brothers” of the sons as daughters of he- valiant Men and WO-Men of Faith- from the Lands of Shem’s

People- GOD's People". Christ Says; "A mighty FLOCK were that people- so it were – that GREAT EVIL were averted by that people- for the sons as daughter of Shem- that were many- as they sought "marriage"- asked of I- as I answered- I gave sons and daughters of I to they- FROM the LiveStock of their enemy- from the "herds" as "flocks" of wayward Hems as wayward Japheth's- and through they- Salvation were Given to the Brothers as Sisters of them- thus- thorough Marriage- through the "Sacrifice" of the Men as Wo-men that married these cousins of they- the GREAT EVIL that the ENEMY had planned for they- were AVERTED- for it were ill- ALL the descendants of Japheth as Ham were to become their enemy- but instead- a small fraction arose as their ENEMY... BUT yet- still few- fewer than few- amongst they- AWOKE to TRUE FAITH but for the death bed converters of they (the families of Shem's sons as daughters that brought GOD into the inner most heart of they) - who were few amongst the blood brethren of they amongst the Japhrite Clan in particular...

OF HAM came Nimrod- but also many great MEN as Wo-Men- of Faith- that of FAITH were re-born- re-made in the image to which they were born... Men had wives opposite them- and from their future glory- IN GOD's GLORY- to they "wives"- their opposite halves were Built for they- helpmates forever to be the opposite halves of they..."

From Genesis 10:6-10;

"...Ham'

Cush, Mizraim, [a] Put and Canaan.

7 The sons of Cush'

Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah and Sabteca.

The sons of Raamah'

Sheba and Dedan.

8 Cush was the father of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; that is why it is said, "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the LORD." 10 The first centres of his kingdom were Babylon, Erech, Akkad and Calneh, in Shinar."

I see the wilderness – the spiritual wilderness- a quagmire of bareness- that is "Shinar"- the lands of the Trans-Euphrates- East of

where the Tree of Evil [the “Willow” which “grew” in “Iran”, modern day “Persia” or “Gog”] –of knowledge of Good and Evil were seen or “*spied*” at the East Gate of the Garden by the Steward of Eden [“Michael”];- where the Fiery Sword were... The tree-spiritually- he, “Michael”, there as then hewed over; - its spiritual withered form can be detected, by they who have the eyes to see it- there- BUT In truth- it- the Tree of the Assyrian that Ezekiel in Ezekiel 31 spoke of- it grew in “the Future”- in central “Persia”. BUT there- in F.E.Y. 2020- the youth “Nimrod”- a king as hunting warrior- a prince amongst his people, and being considered as a direct line descendant of Ham, were the leader of a great many people- and LUSH- in the natural- that plain “Shinar” – yet were. A mighty warrior- the “dragons”- sea serpents of old as well as “related” [genetically, not by “evolution” for GOD did not “do” “evolution”] powerful land “dinosaur”- that soon repopulated the tidal lands of Men, they “frequently” [being “demon” “possessed” as “tortured” by ‘genetic manipulation’ from the ‘spirit’] “hunted” Men;- fraught with danger then were they- BUT as Jesus do prophecy- Men like Japheth, and Gomer, and Cush- were mighty spear as blades men- no animal could hurt them. They just didn’t believe any animal EVER could heal let alone hurt them. They struck at will them- taking the advice of Noah to plant seed as well as reap the growth of material from planting seed- but more concentrating on hurting as much as hunting the varied wild beasts of the quickly polluted earth that beset them. One “raptor” for dinner a day was soon a common saying amongst the people in Nimrod of Cush’s day. The Men Cush lead were valiant warrior men- but they were ever Evil- each of them seeking to lord it over the “lesser” men- Men as Wo-Men that merely sought to be a brother as sister to them- oft taken back as offended at them. AND like Ishmael- who would come of the line of they- through Hagar a descendant of they- Ham’s sons Cush as Egypt gave the descendancy of they- came the most evil as foul lines of many. BUT long before his day- and great were his day when GOD had Mercy- and Endured she- Haggai- in the conversion as salvation of her through the wife of Abraham- that be Sar’ai [a fe-male of great beauty- that were akin in her likening to the Bride of Christ Jeshua’s

"Daughter" at the "Resurrection"- even the ANGELA- though her "blonde"- and "Sar'ai" darker] - Ishmael had a forefather of sort; "Nimrod- tall and fair- built strong- STONE like the skin on he- like power from heaven were the THRUST of the Spear of he. AND no beast could not subdue he- were he to will to subdue any- he could subdue they- EVEN the Great Leviathan- that many a fish hunter had foregone- as beyond the power of any save the Almighty."

[NOW Nimrod- off Cush, say the "Table of Nations" as some call they- in the book of Genesis, Chapter 10, in originality – that is to say, its Pre-Trib unaltered form... BUT – says JESHUA- my Messiah; *"FROM a Boiling hot steam arose he- in an Alien Tub of genetic material- from which "life" they stole; It were from "Cush" that they stole- for seeing his evil- as his intent- they bore into the Mind of he- sought dominion from the supernatural of he- and invited he to their "vessel"- an Earth bound reconnaissance ship- used by the [Alien Grey] Illuminati of their day to provide data on this- the most interesting planet in Creation as far as they could see- to probe its long and [dark seeming] history- into the past- to probe its special benefit of inherited blessing... AS they took "Cush"- they took much with he- including the livestock- as children- as wife as concubines of the house of he- and put they under x-ray and every other scanner ray that had developed they- then they SAY- LET us have a "son" of he- Make one like he- with INBUILT thought of we..." AND they harnessed their power- in rudimentary genetic material manipulating- from across dozens of star systems- across many a galaxy- to LEARN from each "other"- the Alien Grey and other telepathic being in league with they- HOW to administer a precise copy of he- "CUSH"- to make a devoid of GOD Copy of he... AND they "succeeded". THUS NIMROD be counted not amongst the original sons of he- for though- via alien implantation- a wo-man bore forth he- NIMROD were not "hu-man" entirely... NO Hu-Man soul were in he- but the spirit of a Devil..."]*

NOW Nimrod gathered MANY MEN about he- not for the ever dwindling Army of "Cush" his father- as the sons as Men Servants and Moidservants of Cush were spread hither and wither in the exploits as journeys of they- BUT from anew source sprang Men to serve he;- for the "Illuminati" did approach he- and an Alien Embassy- put before he an Option- to Lead an Army- or Die trying (over the plain of "Shinar"- that had a sought after mineral of that for

“their” technology sought they) to “revolt” against the Leaders of the People that, unlike “Cush” and some that still held relatively little territory, still worshipped GOD in the inner most heart of hearts of they... Noah and his servants- Shem particularly- and the families of that were still yet ardently seeking GOD in the midst of their tents- were to be “thrust” back from where the real seat of power were. Power were to be were Shinar were. The nations under the “kings”- such as Noah as Shem, as Japheth even- were- were to be driven, back, to fall in “league” with the League of Nations under Shinar- or else die.

SINCE SHINAR were for Nimrod- by Mystic Prophecy (but not of GOD Almighty- for such were the assumptions of he- that any pagan idolater might serve as a Prince’s Priest or Favour of the Mystical- the Secret as Powerful- the Evil)- he did not believe the threat of the “beasts”- the Alien Illumium that had negotiated with he his army⁵⁵. BUT instead he left their ship, playing their hand as well as his- with the promise of a THOUSAND CLONES taken off his body, as an “army” of people to help build the empire of he; and other creatures more foul they made- of combined human as alien as animal genetic material even as they had foully sought in Enoch City previously... AND UP from the “earth”- meaning the fell as fallen earth- came a thousand and more “Men”- men [as women to accompany they] off the deconsecrated earth- brought to he- from the Earth- from pods where were laid in and grown they; AND wo-men aplenty- for he- as well as the “soldier” men of he- to appease- their pagan sexual appetites- something impossible to come off nature- for GOD Made

⁵⁵ NOW the “First W.a.r.” DID come forth of the “Valley of ‘Shinar’”; IT sent “Warriors”- if you can call they that- SO “far” into “time” as to bring “MEN” [bestial as well as non-bestial] back to the “Line of Cain” – to raise UP the “Line of Cain”; THIS was done via the “SuperNatural”- via Super-‘Transition’- from the “Realm” of “The Fallow”- in the ‘Natural’- to the “SuperNatural”- that of the “Fallen Angel” [The Pit- or “Sheol”- at The VERY “Edge of” HELL];- “HENCE”- form there- to the “Realm of the ‘SuperNatural’- as IN ‘THE’ “‘SUPERNATURAL’”- the “Realm of the ‘Fire ‘Pit’”- “Shelob’s Monster” as Ungoliant ‘Originated’” from out of there- the “‘Fiery ‘W.a.t.e.r’”;- - “Salt Water”... FROM here- from the “Realm of ‘Melkor’” before the “‘Fall’” of “‘Melkor’” they TOOK ‘refuge’ of he- THEN “‘TRANSFERRED’” “‘BACK’” to the “‘Natural’” via “‘HADE’” or “‘Sheol’”- The “Abyss” being THEN called thus- to the “TIME” of Cain- to “help” ‘raise’ UP “Cain’s ‘CITY’ [‘Enoch’s City’]- as “Cain ‘re-named’” it after he ‘sew’ his ‘child’ born]...

only One Man to Every Wo-Man. One Male to every Fe-Male, the ratio through time and space of His Mighty Hand were ever in all “Living” things- in Origin- 1’1; even of those born evil- it were encoded into the Genome of “Man” thus- so that even a replica of his DNA must- if fully “hu-man” in the biological even if not spiritual DNA of they- must be half of its populace Male, and one half Fe-Male...

AND not any were more EVIL than these “people”- whatever the level of demon possession to account for the sins of they, which were very many- for really merely demonic body suites were the “external” anatomical appearances of the “clones” and other genetic “Monsters”, for no true hu-man soul were contained in the [GOD did not – who Originated ALL things- Create these creatures- and souls- or spirit’s hearts- as spirits- do in Origin come from He- and NO soul Gave He what accounted to be most foul- born of the dark- “made” of the dark]CLONES. But most despicable- of what hu-manly can be called despicable- were the vast horde of pagans that rallied from the East lands of the newly formed “Middle Land”⁵⁶ to form with Enoch City’s heir- the son of Cush- Nimrod- a Mighty Lair. AND a kingdom established them- such as all Men- whether Giant Men or Normal Size Men- were brought into subservience. For the Army- and the Strength of her wall- the mighty Armoury of her- both technological as well as “Normal” were not small. The walls about the Citadel of Babel- about that Great as Technological City- of Paganry and Vice really- were thick and tall- and Many “Men”- both

⁵⁶ The Land of “China”- or – “The Middle Land”- still bears in its Modern form of Ancient Hebrew- Mandarin- which comes from ancient Hebrew to Ancient Mandarin then Modern Mandarin- the character or symbol of 8 persons in a boat for “ship”- this- from the story that brought “they”- the descendants of that eight to “China”. Before the Great Flood China were underwater. Thereafter- the water receded- and “She” a great “Middle Land” arose there. AND many people- both of “Ham” (from which- in accord to the original Hebrew meaning of the Word- “Han”- the Han “race” of Chinese- though for accord with GOD’s Prophecy I speak Truthfully- ONLY ONE RACE Created GOD Almighty- GODLY) and Shem as Japheth journeyed there, seeking good as fertile land there. “Mesopotamia” were infact founded there- though many an NonProphet Scholar will – because of his scholarly reputation disagree.. The Ungodly are a subset to the One Race of Man GOD MADE- the only other “race” noted to exist by GOD Almighty, for who “racial” characterizations are spiritual- not physical- inherited disease or else blessing, for example.

ordinary Men as well as “reptile” men and worse fell kinds of “being” that served as guard were on post there. AND all of the surrounding lands- where Men then were- did tribute. AND “Slaves” were again the norm in Mesopotamia- though since the great flood- none had been taken there- until “Shinar”- then a fertile land- were established as a base of operation for Evil to Reign for a time there. AND NIMROD sew men and wo-men of GOD prophescy AND "prophecy" there- in the hotels- in the places of “worship” (not all were pagan structures for worship- though religiosity- faithless rather than devout worship were there- in the temples built to their idol- “Magnon” in particular were great as devout Men or Wo-Men of GOD prophesying against the evil the UnSaved did there). AND Nimrod wrought evil in Babel- to Nineveh- to as far as he may wherever the dwelling places of Men were; into all but the former land of Eden’s Valley- where Mount Zion and the Valley of Kings were- to undo good.

They re-sacrificed to evil- to re-pollute the Lands under Heaven- wherever sin once [pre-Flood] were. HE [Nimrode] heard from SATAN’s Spirit- the BEAST- and knew this- to undo good- after his fashion- he required to permit a “grain of salt”- that the “BLESSING” may persist in the Kingdom- till the time of the End- when they may utterly remove Men from there- BUT a True- GODLY EMPIRE- he must not permit there- or he lose his empire- and his attire- his “power”- his many “flocks” of demon possessed “wo-men” as well as “women”- his Shaman title as “god” “emperor” and more...

AND he ordered a “Mark” of Rebellion- GOD’s Rebellion- that ALL that should wear that Mark a testify to god worship- but to his version of god worship- not to true God worship- but to another form of – a Baal form of- where GOD were both Man as WO-Man- and INSULT against the Ever Seeing- ALL KNOWING.

AND Melchizedek were there- in the Land- when the “mark”- a sign on the wrist- came there. HE heard – in his Heart- In His Most Unfathomable BUT by Mighty GOD- ALMIGHTY Heart’s Inner Heart- the inner heart’s cry of the faithful there- of the revulsion at the utter pomp as PRIDE that flowed out from there- covering in pagantry ALL the lands where Men there (at that time) were... He looked to the East- from where he were- Encamped about the Base of Mount ZION- where a hidden place of prayer still were- and

Marek his Disciple the angel were- as well as a host of Men as angel who stayed at the Side of He; Noah there had visited he- to implore he to destroy the terrible city that sew he they built in the valley of Shinar- and the END the terrible plague of victims that foresaw Noah as Shem coming to stem from there- from afar so sew they- being “Mystics”- that be “Anointed Prophetic Men” of the LORD- the Holy Spirit kept them- and some of the children of them- but for the great as great great children of them- they prayed- lest none be left- after Nimrod did his evil there- any of they to Worship the LORD Almighty and the Whole Earth must be taken away... AND the population of Men were small- but “other” hominid Men again- great as small- came forth of the deconsecrated earth- made evil by the fell footsteps⁵⁷- of Men; small little hominid “hobbit” like people- as well a giant, peculiar persons- and twisted- barely “human” at all in appearance- “Orc”- demon possessed each and every of they- made in the darkest dark- not one of they of “light”- least not in originality.

Nimrod led all of them- for the Spirit of Darkness- from the Assyrian who be the Future False Prophet- from which came all false Men- as false dynasties of Men- as evil empires of Men- by the Spirit – the Beast- that fell upon godless as profane- even upon the very loin of they- to pervert the course of justice as well as harass they who bear Justice as Mercy...

AND in Nimrod’s day- the spirit of Japheth his father- of “The Assyrian”- that False Prophet that via Alexander the Great- his own descendant- from he “sprung”- CAME to rest on he- and a great anti-spirit of God, Anti-true- EVIL warring angel came to rest in the loin as prodigy of this bestial soldier of Evil.

He slew every Alien Grey who came to test he in rivalry – for the land of he- using their very own weaponry- SUPERNATURAL though paths- waves of psychic attack from afar- driving their vessel- a near earth observatory- into a down spiral- its infighting

⁵⁷ ALL the EARTH is the LORD's; but Satan the liar and evil destroyer had again and again lied his way onto the earth of fallen Man- this is why fallen will walk on the earth of the unfallen- as if they could gain of the positive result of the blessing of the unfallen, whilst polluting the earth of the fallen- unbeknownst (the majority of the time- currently the majority of the time as at Sept' 09' - but not thereon- as Unsaved Men grow in their sin beyond any recognition of the height or depth of the sin in them).

beasts of evil- and the Men cloned y they on the sip of they- ripping apart the vessel from within- it crashed and burned near a summit- where – to this day- the peak of the mount be amiss- though the artefacts thereof long ago were buried as lost...

He did this- for the sprit on he were the greater- a TEST that SATAN- via the Spirit of SATAN put on he- “downloading” from the Jul’ 2010- when the Evil One’s Apprentice- the False Prophet- from Assyria- of Iran in Assyria- sought of the Iranian Illuminati control- ABSOLUTE control- of each and every Warlock or Wizard of Jew descendancy such as he amidst the Council of 3- then 13, that by the spirit of the enemy control the minds billions- as millions- in the “world” today... AND as he sought to overthrow the “Illumians” in outer space- where in orbit of Betelgeuse I- the Alien Grey controlled the minds of – for the sake of the Evil Spirit that besought they- the very one that emanated from the Anti-Christ there soon to become enemy- so as to dominance over the Council of 13

Illuminati-; the Council who had complete natural realm control as spiritual influence-MASSIVE influence- over the world about they through its prime Ministers as Presidents as Kings as Queens as Bank Managers- through all this- ALL of they of ALEXANDRIAN descendancy unbeknownst to they- but not the enemy who manipulate the paths of the fell as craven so readily as easily. NOW- without SATAN who had given he all his power as authority- he sought through the power of the enemy- to control Man- even through the corridor of time- if ANY would be as he- POWERFUL-enough to pre-figure- pre-shape- what might rise up he...

AND already great were the PLAN of he- to shape as mold a one world governance- a follower of SATAN –each and every pagan-unbeknownst to the vast majority of “People”- were then they- BUT now- through the line of Nimrod- he sought to leverage- IF he may take full control over the line of the Enemy- to take his heritage in his hand- and shape it to his LEVEL of iniquity- as far as will they... TO take off the reins of the “Illumians”- the Alien Grey.

AND SO- in a way- unbeknownst to he though it were certainly of the knowledge- through his dark thought as insight – of he- Marek’s Opposite Number the day in which he- as Michael- sought to put away he and his evil even as he oft had before- such as with “Enoch City”- Nimrod tried out the manner in which he would overthrow his enemy FOR the Antichrist that would from his lineage spring one

day... AND he foresaw- in his dark "FORESIGHT"- this man- the Alien Grey wanted dominion over he- BUT could not have he- for GREAT were the pre-eminence as power in the DARK THOUGHT of he- and Alien Grey or no- no matter how powerful the MINDS of they and other Aliens in the vast tracts of interstellar space that had great thought to share as say- if only they had a way- with Man- the most adverse adversary- none could master he that way- BUT Marek alone- day after day- by the spirit of GOD upon he- OVERTHREW he as the spirit of evil of he- as far as doing so fit the perfect plans of the LORD ALMIGHTY.

AND Nimrod- warned in a DREAM- knew of this- that GOD had the ultimate say in all that he had to do in his day- that GOD could overthrow the city he built in Shinar- and in each and every other place where set foot he- ultimately would be removed he.

AND so he- in great sin- sought Marek the Gift Giver- in spiritual warfare- from afar- and he- the great priest as Man of GOD that came up from the "water" to support Shem as Noah- "Melchizedec" they called he- the soldier of GOD who bore with he a great blade- and had many Men as priests in servitude to he- a "King" of the Shemenites in the "Valley of Kings"- of the Hidden as oft Blessed-timeless Vale Village "Shalom"- he came against he. AND Marek - that is Michael- Melchizedec- Perceived he. HE SEW the Alien Grey in battle against he- their spirit were too little to MASTER he- and he caused they to bow their knee- then they came- in the spirit of evil- to battle with he- but Marek refuted they- and with GREAT POWER- from on HIGH- made a travesty of they. AND no longer were they. Nimrod did away with them.

AS he did so- causing the in spiralling of their vessel in geostationary orbit 3,000 miles away above the valley of Shinar, to tip and pivot, and fall away, burning, into the mountains about Shinar- then he knew not – for his dark thought were disconnected from the one who gave he that dark thought- The False Prophet- The Assyrian- far off in time.. In the FUTURE TIME.

AS he – the False Prophet- in 2009- considered his plot- he knew for a time- defeated by Michael- as Marek the True (Hidden) Prophet from the Supernatural in mighty supernatural battle-days of prolonged spiritual battle where all Hell were bent on the battle- and all HELL were DEFEATED in that said battle- by Christ's Power as Testimony- HIS BLOOD- HIS WORD- wielded by Michael as

Marek in that battle- that he had but one option to “win” as he sew it- this battle- to BRING on the great “ONE WORLD” TABLE- his table of EVIL- “GREED”; he needed complete political control- THE “BLESSING”- and the people of the “BLESSING”- had to come away- as his “blessing”- that is to say the anti-blessing- became a power amongst them that would overthrow they that adhered not to GOD in they- even of the faithful- who would be put under terrible captivity- as death and butchery- as he had for long- since 1965- planed via the supernatural realm of Hell for they- the faithful of GOD almighty to be wiped “clear” away that he may have his reign of Evil- as his “father”- SATAN- to whom he were th “Prodigal” had prepared he to say...

AND yet – this one move- required him to “step” away- to let the “Animal”- the Beast of the Alien Grey- their evil- take the “reign” for a day... AND so it were- the spirit – the anti-Spirit- the spirit of Evil- put in his play- and let the Alien Grey rule- via the supernatural- the council of Evil- the Council of 13 Warlocks- the descendancy of False Prophet after False Prophet in all of they [though yet 3 of they- heads of the Council of 13 under the Illuminati all of they- their descendancy of St. Peter as St. Paul, WILL come away- and turn their back on EVIL- in January of 2012- they will begin a NEW way...]. Under that council- the council that it were as is part of that of 30 [it were 70 in Jesus’s Day- via the Roman Empire -30 today] that ruled over the ~300 Warlocks that head(ed) the 300 Banks of the Fallen World about you- the reader- in the Fallen Day (2009-2012).

Now, seeing he must- he did- and they-the Alien Grey- seeking to appease their Master- the head of the Illuminati- CAME from the supernatural against I. AND overthrew they did I. BUT now it swung- the place of hidden leadership now revealed- to The Anti-Christ- who currently- from Syria, Iraq, as Iran (where his fallen ‘willow’ tree be) do rule they- oft meeting in the physical with they in the city “Brussels” from whence the Illumians- through its worlds banks and currently the government leaders of every government but the Judean one (the Pope’s) who without the “Fabian” Socialist Globalist Luciferians such as “the Skulls” and “Machinest Society” behind they would never see a term of office let alone an extended term- BUT overwhelmingly merely via the supernatural from which they carelessly pervert the course of

justice- cuddling the minds of all that be Craven- keeping them in the nest of evil- take their Primary Seat of Evil. They have many another Seat of Evil- even in as through History- for they interlink with the Men as Wo-Men of History from which come the very lineage of SO SO MANY of them...

+

Precisely at that time- in F.E.Y. 2020 [NOT A.D., to confuse you- this is F.E.Y. we are talking of] - Nimrod do battle with the future "Person" of I;

Marek- that is Michael- came to he-

"WHY – Nimrod ["flesh" of Nimrod- that "tent" the spirit of wickery] - do you bother?" Then he (Michael) walked away (in the vision Nimrod saw) and picked up [what looked as the exterior of] a dead boy- "THIS IS WHAT WERE you [speaking unto the "flesh" of Nimrod] - before the path of the pagan chose ye- I will utterly destroy you- for MAKING an END of he...[and in quiet Rhema speak- to the "flesh" as "demon" heart of Nimrod- "for in choosing evil- in choosing darkest dark- in choice morsels of evil rather than of Light- YOU destroyed your ALL... a boy were he [its "flesh"]- before the apple of life spat out- even as Cain- he].

Then- in MOCKERY- Marek - as Michael- his quiver full- appeared – and said- TONIGHT- in the plain of Shinar- I slew every Orc- every hominid- not of the 'People'- GOD's People – in "Shinar"- SEE now how tall the tower get to be- the Pyramid meant for GOD Worship- not unholy Alien Worship- with its tall tower that build you- in TIME will fall".

AND like a great DRAGON- a gold dragon- with a full quiver- Michael were- and filled with his golden as fiery barrage of arrows- "rebukes"- the heart of the green dragon- which out of the Great as Evil Serpent that be the Evil One- the red 7-headed dragon of "every religion as "one" religion- such as were the pre-SATANIC utterly devil worship One World Government religion of Shinar- tried as tested by Michael's adversary the Devil in the plain of Shinar for the lands of "Mystical Babylon" in the plain of the godless of the Future (2009⁵⁸-2018 esp.) RIGHT there in the plains of "Babylon"!

⁵⁸ The 7-headed dragon- its "tares"- or false seeds- SENT- went into overdrive to escape into the lands of good as honest Men-the Vatican as White House were particular targets then- from 1901 began the prophesied time where the people of

AND the green dragon were overcome by the White Dragon that came forth of a Mighty River- GOD's River – to overcome SATAN the Green Dragon... AND the GOLD Dragon do roar for Battle- AND GREAT FIRE COME OF HE TO DESTROY THE INIQUITY OF THE NATIONS ABOUT HE- as the RED- the EVIL 7-headed red- be rebuked- as One Head he be really- it appear instantly- One Non-Corporeal, plus 6 or 7 Corporeal- heads- the Lines of the Lies of the Evil stem forth of these head evils... BUT before the battle be over- I SEE here- that the Man Marek - even as Michael- as the GOLD- becomes- in a Inspired Disguise- as the Red in appearance- and comes in hiding into Babylon Hell- and does great slaughter to the demons of hell... FOR they sew but Evil. BUT of the Green of the First Babylon- he lay- his nostrils smoking- already DONE IN- yet- in my personal future- I will come to he awaking- and there MAKE an END of he- but in the past of the World about me- it be already. FOR INTO THE PAST FLY ME- at the Resurrection- when the 20- the First Made- planted at the End of Time as me- from which ALL MEN as WO-Men- HOLY MEN AS WO-MEN- angel as well as "Male"- sprang before GOD PLANTED throughout His-Story they for the most Advantageous Outcome for ALL of they... AT the Resurrection of the Just- BACK IN TIME be sent we- the 20- I know some of they... GOD WILL REDEEM ALL OF THEY- though fell they... Fully angel as Fully 'Male'- that is 'Hu-Man' be I- and to a greater or lesser extent- but certainly also they- both of the House of the Elm as of the Fir (Angel as Man, respectively) be they- from which, via I, GOD wrote they of the Elm plus the Fir. NO- no Man may "mate" with an Angel- to have offspring of that sort- of combined sort [though some perverse offspring may be caused to come forth- they are neither human nor angel- or a combination – but "Imps"- merely desanctified "spirita"- or "Suncta"- in hu-man form- de-existed by a WORD of Heaven from his angels] - but in origin- the "First" [form Pre-Time, in the

GOD would be scattered like so much shiny iron into the midst of clay- the feet of the iron as clay, as gold, silver and bronze, statue- SEW as ForeSew or Seen- by the Prophet Daniel (Daniel Chapter 2- several Empires- the last of which is currently present- that of the Illumians who support the miry clay beneath the metal in as about the evil statue... THE METAL is GOD's PEOPLE- his faithful... Already the toes- all ten- a moving as at date Oct' 10' –the One World Government be set – almost- for they..

Realm of “Water” - as The First form pre- the Realm of Water, of the “First Age”, the first 20 being planted in the “20th/ 21st [conventionally] Century”] were both Hu-Man as “Angel”.

+

Marek walked- softly- by Melchizedek- his Master- JESUS- from the future. The plain of Shinar- from here a “Mighty” Kingdom- that extended far- even to “Assyria” to the North West- from a Westerly road from the East of which they- on donkey as camel- had come... Taking their time. The lands of the ‘Empire’ of ‘Shinar’- Babylon- whether ‘ruled’ directly or by hidden political intrigue – extended far and wide through what would later be known as the ‘Middle East’ as well as Africa- ALL of which were then fertile- and lush... Plants as beasts had sprung forth of the ‘earth’ rapidly- as fast as by Miracle can they- ‘happily’- for a time- in accordance with Divine Prophecy- that on A-washed as Cleansed- as ‘tended’ land- were ever a ‘fertile’ valley.. Shroves for shade- forests for wildebeest as shark for ‘fish’- few teeth yet had most ‘shark’- they were yet to be alien hybridised to produce a mass weapon- for assault at sea; the Alien Grey were again- in their pagan form- back – though briefly- GOD- as JESUS- had prophesied a time of ill for they- and of end- when they would fail to visit the earth but entirely; ONLY a few visits- at the End of Man’s current history- in the 2000s in particular- as well as 1950s at New Mexico Roswell- and Tunguska Russia- were permitted- the Hand of the LORD had Made Sure of that.

HE knew His History- what were necessary- to downsize the work of the Enemy- where he must ‘challenge’ His People by Permitting their paganism- by NOT removing falsely free-will from the midst of they- YET DIVINELY supposing His Agenda- as Christ the Messiah- unbeknownst to MANY who claim worship of His Father- of Divinely He- were with the added Mercy that SINCE HE were here as they- HE could Intercede- by Free-Will- and work on the behalf of they.

IF He- as Christ’s Disciple- Marek the Gift Giver- did not come here- to see how “true” (though He Foreknew as had Knowing from Ancient Scripture the “degree” of Sin in Babylon- how true the “accusations” of they that were to be “vindicated” were) – for “Justice” Sake to see how true- the many claims of the Prayerful to their One True Messiah- Adnai Ardnai- WHO BE CHRIST HE

MESSIAH- JESHUA- Yachweh- WERE, then not evry "prayer" there answered were.

HE came slowly- with Christ's Messianic Warrior- "Michael"- that is the Disciple of The Hidden Prophet – Melchizedek's Prophet's Disciple- "Mark" or "Marek" as he now were... It were a long road- and he sew the damage of "W.A.R."; the long wars that had been wrought to twist the minds of Men- to not accept conscience amongst they. The "schools" as "Barn yards" of Men were a "fanfare" of the pagan idolatry of they- IN EVERY CITY- in some commonly passed place- were an idol- even the "hamlet" of a few barns as sheds or a "house on a hilltop" had the "idol"; NOT the mark as the idol- but in the plain of Shinar had the "mark" gone here as everywhere- it were on offer- for proof of conduct- to trade- and were strictly enforced- BUT not all lands had its proper usage- YET- but it- within a day or so- would be ENFORCED in every land. They passed booths- here and there- and when we- I speak in the future tense of we- questioned they- the booth operator "Men" (for some were not even "Men"- though they carried the appearance of them) they were decisively lying. We- by the Holy Spirit perceived the thought of the Men- and Christ- as GOD- knew even the thought of these wickery Men to the extent that He Willed- He Divined their course as action. We overturned one- a booth operator headed with camel "On Order of the "one" King- the "Lord"- Elezar the Great" [Meaning "Nimrod] headed south, at a cross-road – for Egypt... THEN the LORD- seeing their paganry- and that when Men there- living in the vicinity of the cross road to 'trade' openly by the 'mark' were unrepentant- GAVE up on the long march- "LET US SEE 'BABYLON' openly- in their country- I HAVE HAD ENOUGH TO SEE of the lands about we- I know the 'heart' of they- I cannot bear to SEE more of they- INDEED- if it were not for the BLESSING of the LORD ALMIGHTY working in and out of the descendants of they still loyal to I- there'd be NO MORE PEOPLE to call to I- filth and paganry- their 'land' be dead already- AND it were- crop were failing. A disease upon them. Some form of GM food crop had spoilt the earth- which were- of the Blessing – lacking – for without the Men of the Blessing- GOD's Blessing- food as crop were perishing. They were "Pushing" – driving at GOD's Blessing- but not seeking the GOD of the Blessing...

I recalled the year called, on the Gregorian “2010”- when I slew many of evil as wickery from the supernatural- and did prophescy- then- that great GM food crop failure would begin to come- in 2010- though its presence not felt to the summer of 2011- and then the mass media would try to hide it... We aren’t even programmed- in our BODY’S cells- for digesting the proteins as chemicals of various nefarious in intergalactic trade kind- that were in the GM food crop... AND here they were- experimenting- Aliens- with the crop meant for Men- not them!

I – seeing in the spirit- as with GOD- JESUS- up into the sky at the side of He- His Hand on me as He Uplifted me- the lands- the many lands- SEW how diverse the crop were meant to be- and BLESSED- BUT that the pagans had introduced error amongst them- and now I saw how would surely SOON be the crop of them...

AND we went UP- into the stars...

+++

AND it were- then- in my future- that is of I the Author- that I SEE this-

THEY came- both Marek the GOD’s Gift Giver as well as Marek’s “Father” – JESHUA- in the Spiritual Sense as well as “Creator”

Being Mode of the form of the Word “Father” to a “son” who is a Crafter being- to “Babel”. SO named- already- by prophecy- by the men and wo-men that came and witnessed there daily. BUT- persecuted to the point of imprisonment or death by violent men that sought to do wrong- both at place of worship of GOD Almighty- as well as on the street- in the abode by their unsaved family member- and elsewhere- fewer and fewer came to witness to the Great City in the Plain of Shinar already... AND JUDGEMENT- greet JUDGEMENT shall- had come- for Christ do come. FOR HE SAID- to Marek the Gift Giver- as well as His Entire Court of GOD’s “Abode” in Heaven-via the Seraph as well as Jeshua in Spirit in the Third Heaven FOREVER- “Behold- they are One people, and they have all ONE language; and this is only the beginning of what they will do; and nothing that they propose to do will now be impossible for them. COME, let us go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another’s speech.”

AND we descended- from that Heavenly Bridge- afar- IN as OF and ABOVE A GREAT RAINBOW City- of many colour- in the CLOUD- that is the GREAT as GLORIOUS GLORY of Abba the

Father GOD Cloud- that arose- in Spirit- taking REAL form- above the earth – in Geostationary Orbit- above ISRAEL. For Michael were over Israel- that include ALL the SKY above Israel- and many prophets of ever nation- of every Star System- were approached by that Great Prophet- Michael- via the InterStellar Power of F.E.A.R. [Fright, Enraging, Angry, Rage] N.E.V.E.R. [Not Enduring Vengeance Eternal or Rage] BUT F.A.I.T.H. [For Answer IN Truth in Heaven] ; His Spirit came far as NEAR.. AT that Bridge- they looked- and SEW- the City- of SHINAR- and GOD called me- and SAID;

“Marek the Gift Giver- YOU know what will be DONE- you are from the Scriptural FUTURE- YOU have READ- in Genesis 11 [as 10 in Spirit- have NO F.E.A.R.]- what do happen here.. YOU must come down here- and over-tip the WALL of the City- onto her Army- that gather to M.A.K.E. W.a.r. against My Disparate [scattered as desperate] ‘People’- THOSE that ARE LOYAL to ME- as their Loyal as Faithful- HERE are My People...

AND I Sew a great MANY people...- scattered to the West Mainly- but ALSO in the plan of Shinar- living in fear- escaping the ‘mark’ that planned Nimrod to cause to reject Salvation from on High they- IN little homesteads- gathered about a fire- hid- oft hid with no formal work- being out of work- for lack of the mark or persecution- some in positions of authority- but far more in the most basic as menial tasks – for the “tithe” into God’s House- their Blessing Tithe had been propoganderized spiritually as a “Lie” of the Enemy- that “tithe” not they... A few were kept just by Miracle- like I in my time- before the Great Tribulation- where I did tithe as offer- but to GOD ONLY- by FAITH only – to FAITH.. AND were kept- even as Men were kept- or will be- from this vantage point from afar- by “Manna” from Heaven when Escape Egypt the faithful of GOD – one half of His Adult People- were to – One day.. AND by Miracle after Miracle found supply they- GOD did cause food as water to appear in their “jar” day after day- and even their “rent” or other “fee” for living off the land or in the lands where dwell they- to pay the local “army” or Governor who oversaw the lands of they and do so oft persecute all of the sort of God’s True Loving and prayerful Spiritual Warrior Army... The rent of fee or “mortgage” such as had they to pay- disappeared- or another came- with the ‘mark’ – or not yet of it- but able to pay- and did pay...

I SEW the many faithful- who were hurt by what they sew about they- yet gave up forgiveness continuously- rather than burden their heart with the “thorns” meant to weaken as eventually destroy they...

AND now he said- “THAT WALL- down IT MUST FALL!”

AND I Sew- as the Eye of A Hawk zooms in on a “prey”- from AFAR- my eye zoomed in on the city of Shinar- ‘Babel’- and came on a wall. AND at His Order- I went- and Heaved on the Wall- and it fell- IT UTTERLY CRACKED AS FELL- miles of thick- reinforced- war ready wall- fell- and a waiting army of cavalry- many of they “Man” but some of they “CLONE” or beast men- fell- for as the WALL fell- they fell- it came upon they and about they- too near to its structure- in the shade were they. A great shout- amidst the smoke and rubble came up- they had built their bricks too finely...

NOW said GOD- to I- as back on the bridge stood I...

“RELEASE the demon BABEL- in HELL have you to travel- GO in DISGUISE- lest they [meaning the demons of the Enemy] detect thy travel as well as inhibit they travel- SEEK out the Prison of the Demon “Babel”- for there be one that surely do rebel- a Mad “Imp” of a Fallen Angel- reduced to the Mind of an Imp- without the prison cell of Satan’s Hell- unto he do he rebel! AND so in Hell have locked up he- and others meant for end time destruction as terrible and once magnificent as he- POWERFUL before they fell- to overcome thy Sacred City in Me [where were fought the Great End Time Pre-Creatidom Battle- in the Mystery Waters before Began The Pre-Time let alone TIME filled endeavour of the Tale...] be locked in prisons within Hell proper- lest they come at a time not proper- for the DEMONS of Hell will to release a part of they- to inhibit the End Time Works of THY PEOPLE- oh how miserable not to be able to stand up in FAITH and YET be of MY PEOPLE- HAVE FAITH from I- MY PEOPLE!! BUT yet you- Michael- My Boy Angel- GOD amidst them as an “Unholy” angel- they will merely see if you appear as they- and leave alone you till the GAME be given away. RELEASE their Demon- ‘BABEL’ – for this part of the Story even they do NOT yet foretell...

AND come amidst they- and do GREAT SLAUGHTER amongst they- that they may not say- “LET US PUT AGAIN AWAY “BABEL”- before he ruin this city [‘Babel’] in which we may dwell-

for in the ‘Craven’ we there so so richly doth- away from this Misery in Hell- DWELL...”

AND SO I went- as Michael- hid myself- appearing as an unholy angel- YEA- a Red Dragon in opposition to THE RED Dragon- but knew not they that I were not he- and do not perceive me do he- but a mere green little feeble angel sew he in my all- AND came I- Michael- into the inner most city – their citadel...

AND yet walked I- in the Natural- appearing in that once – formerly splendid as great- ‘Citadel’- city- ‘Babel’- the lineage of Shady Shinar- under ‘NimrodE’ (with a capital E- as I called he- for “endangered”) in the dusty street (as in the Spirit I sew it- a dusty- “desert” like street of plain stone, vacant but for demon, building).. I wore plain clothes- as many- in disguise were me. AT my side- Invisibly- strode JESHUA- my King- with me- for though here and there he send me- in the Long History in which must I- by He- as the angel of Time such as I be- Stride- AND HE SPOKE;
“SEE that fine wall about the ‘city’”? I looked.
“It must fall”.

Did it not just fall-? I thought spoke to He...

“NO. BUT in Spirit – it do FALL. you Perceive that you cause to FALL. Their Army gather for battle- for an End Time Army of Angel- Angelic Hosts- will come from Afar with some Prophet Folk of ye- and Birds of thy Army- mighty Pterodactyl- as Great Eagle- and ALL manner of bird- and will at they fly- AND they will gather an army- but the structure of the walk way in that army’s WALL be built on a single flag stone- that be on a mighty crystal- that turn at its base every once and a while- and that- FOR IN ORIGIN- before they stole It as foreknew We the Holy Trinity in Me- I Deigned as Designed THIS ‘city’ - NOT its EVIL- BUT IT in its Originality- AND the knowledge is with Me- from that single flag stone- a “corner stone” or technology- come a crystal- a strong crystal- that connect to another- and still anther- and so on- till it get to that CITADEL- HE gestured [by His Spirit- which I Sew] to the Two Strong Support Pillars- at the Base of a Single Grand Pillar. At rose up as if forever- GREAT and Wide as Long were that Pyramid Temple- as if it arose forever- and the GREAT TOWER- from which came many works of “divine”-or so the local ‘ungodly’ people supposed it- sorcery- AND Sorcery were sorcery- for they did work as havoc great as ungodly works- including chants- and great evil-

BUT not all 'Men' here were evil- *"SOME of the Men that do work on the citadel are mine- THEY work on it- BUILD it- without they- none could build it... BUT because THEY won't take the Mark- that Nimrod- who sit in his throne- YEA- even in this fateful day- enforce up on every citizen in this here city- they are being forced to leave they cannot 'work' without it- at least not in theory..."*

What will happen- THEN- O Great as ALL SEEING ONE- JESUS- O LORD of me..?

I thought asked- as I neared the perimeter wall of the great structure- where a guard house of large- vicious wolverine creature were- a reptilian guard there did not sense me- despite the spirit of iniquity- the Beast – in he- the disguise worked well..

Those support pillars you saw- they TURN every one as while- to let the Citadel- as well as WALL- together OPEN- then they paganise with their spirit the Land there- to the West- tempting men-folk-putting down a spirit of evil there- they all- in that "Tower"- without exception who do Evil- fall down and worship the Sun there- AND where then do- this HAPPEN- NO BLESSING BE permitted on they..."

I see LORD- and the BLESSING- which is Maintaining- fixing- keeping- it do not SUPPORT the wall- the structure- in which they are KEEPing!?

I was recalling an earlier prophecy- from 2009- where I would walk through the city- and fall would the tower of it...

JESHUA Spoke; "Put thy hand on it- and recall your Strength that have UPHELD it- for BY WORD of Mouth you Protected they that Believed in I- now let FALL it- for as soon as your hand withdraw from it - it will fall..."

AND I – Marek - in prophecy- but I hand on it- and said; "THE LORD's HAND withdraw from it- I NO LONGER SUPPORT- in GOD's MERCY – the WALL of it- DOWNFALL it!"

AND it came a tumbling. FOR almost at once- even as I spoke it- I – as Marek - as Michael- FREED in great slaughter- the DEMON of the Pillar- "Language" were toned it- Named after the Common Tongue of Man- the Men then having of every Land but one tongue- Both Hebrew as Ancient Hebrew- in its Spoken, Written as Sign form...

AND the demon came- and spoke a word- a "signal"- of confusion- AND all Men- especially unsaved Man- began to "squabble" – to be

unable to communicate at all.. THEIR words no longer translated one to the other. FOR WORD is a stream of talk- from one mind to another mind- and though the godly understand the godly- for of One Mind as Purpose in Thought are they- the ungodly are of many- dependent upon which local demon they be under- as so their Mind within the structure of SATAN's Throne which be of many disparate- quite alien or broken- mind... AND language became a problem for them...

FOR even them- and none could build then- AND none could communicate with the Men that carried the Blessing on them- and came away a great majority of they- SOME –even as Enoch- in times past before the Great Flood- “dematerialised”- for a time TRANSLATING to the First Heaven away from amongst they that would not Hear of a Single Word of Heaven – in Hebrew- from they who had GOD in they- Spiritual or Natural, word...

BUT there- in that precise MOMENT in the natural- as I leant on a pillar- and a reptile guard came out to question I- the Sun lit the path between the great gate of the city and the pillar- as the Gates of the Temple gave opening- and many a window- in the Citadel- of the Citadel – of the tower- as City- to welcome in worship of every pagan idol the once holy as sanctified regions of Man in the west of that Citadel... AND it were a Dark Met Light- and there were a clash- the reptilian were no more- as if snatched away- to do great evil- in the Anti-TRANSITION- where for GOD's Faithful do TRANSITION to the First Heaven- but as I foresaw- they of EVIL under Nimrod to anti-transition- into Hade- briefly- to be empowered to meet in supernatural battle they of GOD's White Horse Rider lead Army who come back from the Gate of Heaven in the First One as True Great Pre-Rapture Transition...

AND the light ‘broke’ this dark- a dark came on the West- the LIGHT of Heaven came- as if from High ABOVE- and the Citadel came crashing – FOR in the plight of “Babel”- no man knew how to operate the turning of the vast mirror of underground crystal upon which pivoted the entire ‘Citadel’ to open every door as the Sun faced that door- AND off it went like a domino effect- a “ripple”.. UP the stair way of the great Citadel- up the Pyramid- through its many corridors- UP the tower- DOWN came crashing the tower... AND in an instant I saw their folly- NONE of they- of the ungodly- knew exactly how to fix the ‘Pillar’- if every- as it do being a

machine without the BLESSING do ever- crack or break a crystal in the long line of intersection underground crystal “cog and wheel”- they knew not- without Direct Divine Help- INSPIRED IDEOLOGY- How to fix the crystal- THEY JUST LENT ON IT- AND LENT on it... till they broke it!

THE tower came crashing down toward I- even as – in the SuperNatural- I as Marek as Michael did like a bat out of hell fly- BUT becoming- my disguise over- AS an holy angel- and unto my AIDE- a THOUSAND of the LORD’s Holiest- Undefeatable- YES even Arc angel Michael do through space as time lead they as the angel of I- ARCHANGEL- BOTH MALE (knights of the Realm) as FE-MALE (archers) fly to I... AND KEEP I; in a supernatural wall of FIERY WORD- GOD’s WORD. AND taken into the air- were- I by Michael- as Michael became I- for he swept past I- his arm wrapped about I- and lifted on high were I- then as the Great Seraph became I- and from my sight disappeared he from before I- and realised as Four were I. Prophecy- THE WHEEL OF TIME ALTER AGAIN- to FIT the END TIME PROPHECY. BABYLON FALLS- it will ever FALL- I do HERE PROPHECY.

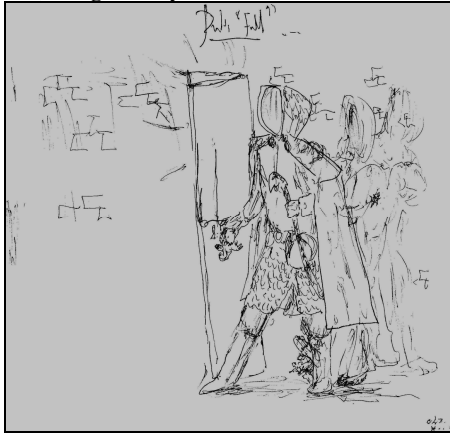
Marek- flying through the air- SEW the Bridge- and do from there stare.

“Melchizedec- My Choicest Disciple. It’s time we fly.”

Said he- and away came we [into the ‘Heavens’ for a time- till times beyond time- flew we- to yet again sojourn- where time’s end were a-nearing]...

“THE evil in MAN- SAY he- IT DESTROY he eternally- DO YOU NOT KNOW- that I bewed her- the Church that Made her- Before GOD MADE her- I SAID- YOU- MY WIFE SHALL BE ETERNALLY. AND IF I SAID it- I DID IT.”

6. Pul, King of Assyria- the soldier- a Jew



Picture 7.1; "PUL"!

Baruch 4:11 "with joy I nurtured ["brought 'UP' AND
 "'R.A.I.S.E.D'" - oh "'n.u.r.t.u.r.e'" "SAINTS'" OH
 "'L.O.R.D.'"] them, but I sent them away [in SIN- their
 "'rebellion'" - THEIR "'un-herent'" [MEANING 'I/T' DIDN't
 "'call'" FORTH THEY inherently Sin-full;- JESUS Says]
 "'rejection'" [of "'G.O.D.'" AND "'His'" "'V.a.l.u.e.s.'"] with
 weeping and sorrow [of "'H.e.a.r.t.'" NOT "'F.a.c.e.'"]."
 -Mark's "Testimony"..

Christ Jesus Says; "IS there a Line like that of Pul? I tell you- while
 the Fathers of My "Michael"- that is - Yea- the "Half angel Half
 Male"- or Fully Angel and Fully "Male" that is "Man" ['Hu-Man'-
 AFTER the 'Order' of 'Abel'- AFTER the 'ORDER' of 'JESUS'- [for
 'ALL' such 'PEOPLE' ARE 'SAVED' 'PEOPLE'] WHO UNLIKE
 'CAIN' were 'FULLY' 'HU-MAN' and 'ANGEL'], people;- the
 "first people"- were interceding and spiritually as well as naturally
 battling with Evil, Pul bore evil as a trophy- it beset he but did not
 battle with he. He simply gave submission- in full- to the Enemy.
 Demon after demon came to he. A "little soldier"- from the Hebrew
 slave wo-man that had sired his father- he himself having Nimrode
 as father. It were after 3020 F.E.Y. that sired were Nimrode's

replacer. AND sought to re-establish the economy (of "give" and "take"- which is not to Gift Give but to TAKE and STEAL for to Give or "Take" without Adore is to "TAKE!" that is to "STEAL!") as well as country of Nimrode his "father". If you can "Call" such a man a "father"- though fully equipped of the "Illuminati"- with soldiers as horses as Men as Arm, he- Nimrode, died that day where the tower fell on he. But he superseded many- and of the MANY descendants- both supernatural as natural – of he- came a vast army of wreckery; the "Philistine" "race" (though in "Truth" BUT ONE RACE STAND before I- MY "race"- of "Jew Heredicy"- whether "Gentile" or else "Jew" do call the bloodline of they)- a race most versatile, most cunning, in the way of Evil. NOT to say all birthed of their "race"- as "Men" or the "Demons" in Men S/sew it were of their "race"- for many do not know the true bloodline of their race- but of the Male- the seed being of the Male- come the "race". AND of they- many Men of I; though in the meantime- before the End Time Harvest of I- they as a "race"- that is to say a select people – a group- lay in wait to sin as a snare or a trap before my 'People'; LEAST not this Son to Nimrode, Cush the Greatest Father of all evil – Cain the descender to the Ascender (for now Cain descended in Evil from the heart of the Beats- from the very Pit- from the knife edge his very "son"- his descender- via "Pul" – would produce as "Offer" he)... NOW PUL- an tall, built for evil, Man, wore armour and sword, bow and spear- like a great bear at war, with his "mace", a Great Warhammer, strapped to the side of he; he wore it proudly- for his father- a denizen of Hade after the birth of he, gave it to he, saying "With this you will replace "Nimrode"- our Father- and displace those of the king of the Salt of the Earth, lest he have ought to say against we" in anti- that is to say Dark, "Prophecy". Now no Dark Prophecy is TRUE Prophecy- but this were that he said to he- with filth from hell stinking up out of the voice of he- lest he forget to tell the will of the "Almighty"- that the pagan wreak the death of they; by choice words do they fill doom with the souls of them- or coequally- their souls with Doom! Into the Cracks of their soul- between spirit as soul- go the souls of they- into Fiery Doom! BUT he spoke they- and his soul departed he- into Hade- and his son- remembering they by the captive spirit of Hellish Design- the Imp that bore he forth of his mother- gave recall to he of they- and of many past "Lives" where he- the Imp "Tera" (now de-existed and

wasted away in battle with his fiercest foe- Michael) had interceded and fought alongside the Men of Cush and his father- the man "Han" when into Sin went his life as soul one day- in that fateful day- when he chose "Murder" rather to keep a babe- for the sake of the devil that gave worship to he.

Now this of he- Pul- he bore his warhammer- and smote any who would come within a shot of he- he did not tarry. If any grew to know he- it were to die before he. For he would not let many "know" he. Instead, he chose the Way of the Evil One- His life were in the palm of the evil one. He served in Assyria- under the king of Hosea- for Hosea there made tribute to he in the loin of Pul his father.

Pul put little forth but this word; "I will kill all "Jew"- all they who worship at the "Temple" of you know who." And he said it quietly- with they who were few- few enough to "know" he- or at least the ultimate ambitions! For of the Line of the Illuminati were he- the hell sent, Illumians bothered not as his forefathers, such as "Cush", himself, but of the Men descended of" Cush he found little to no enmity. AND he strove with them of Japheth even, let alone Shem's people. IN EDEN, where there once a Garden, he came, to do sacrifice- on the top of Golgotha he came to put evil sacrifice on the hem of the "rock"- where the Tree of Life [VARILY from N.E.Y 4004 in prophecy] were, before the Great Flood [where the "tree"- Christ's tree upon which He hung for us [as a "New Covenant Apple"- so that The Old Covenant Believer had to EAST it with a "Blind Fold"] who chose He-is]. He poured out evil, as oil, to his "god", and did not sacrifice to the one true God, for his "strength" were evil, and he hoped- vainly- in his evil skewered thought- that he might overcome God, that is the One True God, by adding sacrifice after sacrifice of evil there.

After he left there, a vision came to he- and there were Jeshua- though few would recognise He;
"JESUS IS LORD" ..".

The Vision were as plain as a star. What were there- it were Jeshua- Our Lord- and He Pointed up a Long Stare- and he ("Pul") saw many an angel coming and going there- and one- of they- "Michael"- came down the stair.

"AT the Appointed time- you- "king" "Tiglath-Pileser" as they -the servants of the Evil One, call in Time you- will stare at this stair, and then FALL down the other stair. FOR there is no place for you- the

evil anointed- on this stair. The time decreed has been poured out for you. YOUR Blaspheme- upon that rock- have reached up to Heaven for you. You will not ENTER. “

AND Pul Sew Cain fall down that stair- then in swift succession- the father “Cush” before Cush became a new child in God- the blackest ilk of he as a person of he- FELL into HELL there;- then NIMRODE- like a mass of hydra and demon but with his head in a mortal sinful heaven ward stare, fell down there... And lastly his mother – or what appeared as her- and his father- sin bearer. So “FEAR” came to the son of the son of Nimrode. AND so would Pul go down that stair. FOR NO FAITH were in he- or ever were to be- GOD did not “Create” He- but “Made” he.

AND Pul- instead of repenting- and their asking to be newly Made- to the GOD of Forever- did what all do who fall down that stair. He drew a spear- a dark shaft of a spiritual spear- and swept it at Christ- the Messiah;- and the Messiah faded, with a sad look upon he, from sight, and the angel Michael behind he raised a Mighty Right Palm, even as the “staff” or the Spear shaft “SNAPPED” in the air, and thrust with a mighty spiritual force he- Pul through the spiritual air.. Pul regained his conscious thought. He rose up himself- and joined the Men that awaited he- Priests of Satan they all- that awaited at the bottom of the stair that led up there- to the place where the Tree of Life were. [NOW “JESHUA”- in “receiving the “Anointing” – of the “Renewed Fire” of the Cross- Green for Healing- Red of FIRE within- as “Mary” his “Sister of Faith” [who He Called “Martha”- more on that later] PUT ANOINTED “OIL” on He- EVEN of “Resurrection Promise”- which much “Prophecy” therein- OIL of Fragrance- OIL of Frankincense- a OIL of “RAPTURE” did settle on HE. HE “Received IT” [SAY- I RECEIVE the ANOINTING OF NOT ANTI-Rapture- BUT RAPTURE- IF YOU believe in the Holy Anointing as Cleansing Anointing- SAVIOUR of the “FLESH”].. AND HE- the Anointing so “Carrying”- in F.E.Y 4004, or “A.D. 18”- at about “36 years” of Age or so the “World” would “reckon Him” though beyond ALL “AGE” be there He- SPAT of the oil- the OIL forming In HIS MOUTH EVEN AS SHE ANOINTED HIS FEET- and He FULLY ACCEPTED IT FROM HIS “FEET” of HER HIS “BE.L.O.Ved”- onto the “rock”;- THUS the “Curse” there “Ending”...

And they carried he- for heavy were the burden on he- and unable to move were he- to a “stretcher”- as they carried he- he moaned and bewailed- for demon after demon in the terror at that which beset he from within he tormented he. At last they could not bear he- and set down at the river Jordan he. And setting a mark there- to pre-eminently mark his feast of debauchery with his father’s daughter and son he would soon have there so has to deconsecrate the soil- on the side of the crossing – were it possible- he went over from there- to Assyria.

AND there- in quiet- he learnt all he could of the supernatural- listing his sins with they of many of Sorcery. AND became he a great warrior there- for like Nimrode- no warring being had defeat of he, all the time he were there- unless they were of God’s Supernatural Army.

And of whose he ascended to throne after throne- for he seeded many amongst the Illuminati- who would later rise to positions of power- for the Evil Eye sought they- and knew they- of the origins of they- enough to best suite they to the reign of terror Satan applied everywhere- unless Christ’s People- that is Jeshua’s People- Jahweh’s People- were there in Throne of Office to block his attempts to put terror up in the air- supernaturally as naturally- via dominion over their nation- from the seat of the king to who they falsely gave submission.

[MAY ALL ACCEPT CHRIST as KING PUT THERE HAND UP IN THE AIR!]

AT time, at rest- even as iniquity swept the lands of Israel under the kings that supplanted many not meant for the throne – for evil were that throne- where evil men were – for if a Man’s Country be evil- what will be the “throne”- which represent its mind as evil (if not Good and wholly Holy to GOD Almighty) as inner workings- emotions if you will) - but terrible—at that time- at rest were Pul. IN Evil. Now true rest is not evil- but this were no true “rest”. But “suspense”. NO “Man” can sit there, as in any “throne” of evil- and not be beset by “Evil”- unless he know how to best evil with “evil”- to outcast every kind of “evil”- his thought must be such as Marek - the True Prophet- as “Roger Corbett” who be future “Marek”- the Final King of the South be this Marek , able to outdo with thought power an entire realm of Man- let alone “Angel”- for Christ is in he

to do it – this undoing of evil- by His “evil”- His Counter “Evil”- the evil to Evil- His THOUGHT.

And Pul put on his helm of iniquity- and with his spying force sent forth a “raven”- a dark as black of midnight “raven”- a supernatural as evil raven- to test the water- and where it were right there- he taught the Illumium there- in Assyria. “Now is the time to put out our net there- to GO for my “father” Nimrode’s debased kingdom; to establish a new lion’s den for “them”[meaning decent, hardworking, God fearing folk- Jews many of they- rather than let live peacefully they- for such were- as ever –the torment God’s People faced if knew not the Faith of Abram who seeded their culture as people the seers as prophets to teach them- and if else were not to listen to the prophetess them].

AND Assyria despoiled her soil further than ever; for “Pul” were recalled- by evil- in his ascension to the “Head of the Illuminati”- the Earthen Form of the “Illumium from Heaven” that represent the “Grey” here of evil from Antiquity- “Tiglath-Pileser”. And he thought not of the Vision – or the warning- as he made his ascension- and priests of “Sardoc”- his “chief” demon “familiar” put clothes as a dark purplely velvet mantle- and a new helm- of Unjust anti-love-pure wretchedness- upon the “temple” of he- his dark swarthy body. He put it straight on his head- it were a bit lop sided on he. It were the mantle of the Enemy that landed on he- that empowered of r “evil” he- a new kind in Hell were regarded he the demons of hell that now stood- invisibly but to he as a few anti-seers of evil about he inner court room area of his castle. AND his helm- the “crown”- slid to one side. It toppled- but for a strap that did support- It was heavy- and unwieldy. He laid it to bare- but the dark mantle did not come off from there- but- till the day the crown that were fashioned for this very “special” coronation fell, to break as it fell, it were- the Champion of Hell- on he. AND he rode swiftly to battle to do Evil- unto the anti-christ armies of he came many thing fell- that wore badges of dishonour- not just of clone descent such as he- but things yet not striven form walking as “men”- most fell.

AND he recalled, for he do oft recall- even now in burning Hell- the dimensions of how he fell- and the Vision that beset he- when he sacrificed to evil most fell. For there on the roc of evil- as he stood on the Throne of Evil- where the Base of Evil now were- his Throne- “their throne”- his face became twisted- and he spat- as a true rebel-

for he did recall; “Tiglath-Pileser” – the very name that Michael had foretold were to be anti-anointed as a king with he, Pul.

AND now he stood- as there- trembling- at the thought- as the Fear of Heaven’s Glory beset all who wore no protection at all- NO GOD in there all- before the Israelite foe. For among they were an anointed- and SATAN spoke with his heart- his true- broken- relic of an inner mirror- his “form” of a soul- for he – being of Cain- had no true “soul”- as a born again Man or Wo-Man have a soul- no his- dark- blackened, filth stained heart were broke long ago- where in the dark he formed- a copy of His Majesty from Iniquity- but a poor resemblance really- filled with the filth of both inherited and assumed hereditary illness were he. Struck down were he- in death- if not for the Devil’s requirement to make a usage of he. To SEE Antioch, Antiochus- via Alexander the Great were he.

[In all this the Illumium had a vantage – from deep space in the meditation room of their inner most sanctum- in the heart of Satan-point upon all- and under the explicit order of Satan that is the Beast or spirit of Satan, they sought to bring in all... Pul they sew- Pul they worked upon. And finally, they relinquished their sight of he, for gone into Hell were he. Similarly, they sought to have effect upon Alexander the Great- though for his Jew father, he’d had no interest in them. For they sought he threw the womb of his mother- a Hebrew prostitute, and caught a hold of he- and mislead he- each and every day of he. Cursed it is, to ride the storm, if ever you be on the edge of such a storm, and not having the Jew GOD- Jahwheh, coursing through your vein in the Blood Covenant of Abraham- which is thine by Blood Covenant with the Son- JESHUA is that Son.]+

ALEXANDER- king of Greeks, awoke- in his satin, silk and blood stained robe. His daily sacrifice of goat had not been without vain. Satan had promised he a return to Israel- where his forefather- Pul’s forefather- be... Now he prepared a day to return. But before he did return- what was this reading of he- “Daniel”- that again caught his inner heart’s mirror. What did his father’s father’s father say- King Pul- before the Ascension of he- in the supernatural – via the demon that translated his all- his “earthly” kingdom to he- brought forth of Pul?

WHY NOT OWN THEY ALL. A HEBREW SLAVE to they all.
NO KING SHALL RULE THEM ALL. HE spoke in heresy- in

anti-prophecy. He yet knew not his heresy. For evil were unable to SEE past he Third Day- to where Christ Rose in Triumphant Success- beyond the Grip of Death. Now they simply “sew” in part- in parody- through the disbelieving souls of many- who through “Christ” a dead enemy- or else a “Phantom” of the worst nightmare of they- as in such SIN were they as to deny ALL plausible reality- indeed the very wring of their soul-spirit-as body which bespoke all truth concerning his Elect as well as His Rising...

AS he lay, considering it, a herald came and lay- prostrate- a female whore of the Hebrew- such as were every female of the blood line of he since Nimrode- and beset he with the news of his father’s death. Not his natural father- but his spiritual.

And no longer such a dark cloud held his hand- from hearing of the Almighty. For he knew he were free of the prison of this- Antioch’s great grandfather had beset he and lied to he and entertained with sorcery as debauchery he. Now were free he- for a time.

SO unto Daniel’s prophecy- in his inner tent, “court”, called him to he Men to listen with he... A Hebrew slave, by the name of “Melchizedek”- who had fallen prisoner to Alexander in his sacking of a fort as city, went and wrote poetry as well as prophecy for his “Master”;- though he refused to Call and his “Master”- save “JESHUA”- A Son of GOD or so claimed he. Daniel eyed he- “Alexander”- suspiciously through the eyes of prophecy. NOW, faced with a new “King” Alexander- the Men in his troop listened intently to what had to say he- Nimrode’s father- burnt to a crisp in the rot of Hell, glanced up at he- Daniel as well as Alexander- as he clutched a dry as wry old prophecy of his own making- that down into Hell would come the sons of he- the “king” of Greece under the Demon “Lucifer” as well as “Michelvious” the angel of Death (Prince of Greece), into who’s spirit feel he when he’s body failed he... AND THERE and then- out of the Spirit of Prophecy-who be Christ, ROSE a tremendous voice as Marek the Gift Giver- who be “Michael” in reality- together with me in the “form” or “guise” of Melchizedec, Disciple to Melchizedek, won in great victory for a short period of time as a Hebrew slave till the “Letting loose” of he. Now Daniel’s prophecy stood the test of time- for there his “word” rang true’

“...Now then, I tell you the truth’ Three more kings will arise in Persia, and then a fourth, who will be far richer than all the others.

When he has gained power by his wealth, he will stir up everyone against the kingdom of Greece. ³ Then a mighty king will arise, who will rule with great power and do as he pleases..."

It cut to his heart- and at once he knew it concerned him. Now many knew "bible" prophecy-that is such as it were in Ancient Time- but not MANY had the in deep, indwelling revelatory knowledge of that said Mystery. Now there were a Man that read in Faith that which were before spoke by the Spirit of Faith' JESUS. AND so Daniel won a convert, via "Melchizedec" a "slave" of He- Jeshua, the Real Melchizedek in His History, in the person of "Alexander". AND it were as almost at once that Daniel's prophecy came true for he- for it were further written;

"...After he has arisen, his empire will be broken up and parcelled out toward the four winds of heaven. It will not go to his descendants, nor will it have the power he exercised, because his empire will be uprooted and given to others..."

As at that very moment, perceiving they had lost their "edge" upon his "throne"- some of the very "demon" host that beset he- all but one in he being an mere Imp- the demon beset man- held by the Fallen "Seraph" – a female demon under the "bridal" demon of SATAN- the fell stench "Takhisis" or "PATRICIA"- perceiving that they had lost control of he and that "FAITH" were entered unto he- the very inner anointing of Christ who IS The Anointed as A Column or Pier or "Obelix" of as yet to be blood filled rune write of "WORD"- Old Testament "Faith"- went at w.a.r. to overcome he as replace he. For every kingdom of Evil "has its day"- all FALL eventually- their "divisions" of self-service sees through to that finality!

BUT before that day, where a wo-man, a priest's daughter of the unholy, a "Princess" of Magog from the land of Rossa⁵⁹ that is modern day Russia- in India, would Poison, as slay, Alexander on the bed of him- Melchizedek- that is Jesus, came in a vision and (after Greek Fashion) kissed on the forehead (as a brother or father) he. "Do not worry- you will see clearly- no longer will the "All Seeing Eye" pursue you. Now tarry here no longer- in India- there is one who seeks the life of you..." BUT awaking, he sought the way of

⁵⁹ Rossa- from Ezekiel 38², may be spelt "Ros" or "Rosh"; - here regarding Russia as Iran's supporter!

Nimrode his father, and brought not his mind- or his wit- or his will- into full obedience to GOD the Father- but did not offer up “sacrifice” of “appeasement” as he and his Men referred to the “Atonement” the priest Melchizedec, really Marek the Gift Giver, did offer.

NOW- no- he remained- sought out the victory that were before he- and did not return from India to his “Greek” Empire- to his start where he may yet have overcome the Dark Days the Anti-Messiah, from Afar, in 2009, already sought to being upon Alexander, here, in the far time of the Kingdom of Alexandria... AND so a great evil which may have been averted there and there- as with Nimrode his father- WHEN APPROACHED by GOD the FATHER- did not end. AND many people, who may have yet, despite their error in not calling upon GOD the Father, may have existed longer. BUT punishment, as judgment- were yet to come of his torch carrying opposite number- yes- for Alexander were an “anti-torch carrier”- for where One of Great Light carry the Torch of Abba the Father- in the “Body” that is the “Church” of GOD the Father in HIS ‘People’, there are they in as throughout History that carry an Anti-torch- a Tower of “Fire”- if you can call such unholiness a “Fire”- for it is really but “death” and “coldness”- a black as ilk-some fire- lurking where there ought be no or at least a start of the real as true “Fire!” which be Christ’s Fire- His Baptismal “Fire”- that same Holy Spirit Fire that came- to all past, present as future descendants of Moses as Abraham as Ajaim- that might accept the Father of Ajaim... NOW Christ stood from he- as he- Alexander, died, swivelling – on the death bed of he. “The poison were of the new wife of you- for you did not repent” He Said- explaining, sadly, his “son” Daniel’s prophecy... “Unto four men- generals- not sons- though of thy foul Hebrew son- the one you took of a Satanic Hebrew slave, come the one who is the final one- the last anti-christ king before I AM KING over ALL as by RIGHT I BE KING across the board for ALL MY Persons that Chose I- unto four generals- they, as your son- shalt curse the “earth”- for in their prodigeny lie the sons as daughters who will- for the Majority – come to “rule” this- the “accursed” – Men supporting as “following”- “Terra”.. NO! YOU shall not die in misery. I come to comfort you. I explain the prophecy that you may know your part- as well as your outcome. FOR one repentance be required of you- then unto My Kingdom do you come.”

And Marek - as Priest Melchizedec- came to the tent, where the "King"- Alexander- lay in bed rest. "Master" he said quietly, for the first time ever to he- but this time as if to the beast of heaven that he referred to as his Master- the Lion of Judah- for he- Melchizedec – sew the "Master's" lacing thought path upon the bed as pillow of this "master"- a king beneath THE King, a master under THE MASTER, of the Universe- were this convert of "Daniel" now! "Jesus- My king- sends me to you... I will cleanse your brow, and take the sin of you to this goat, as ram, and pigeon, I offer in blood sacrifice for you. I will do it as my law- the Jewish law- require of you. Now come to the Altar- if to it can make you- there I'll pray for you- your sin will pass- from the all seeing eye which for a time "kept" you- to the beast I slay for you. Its spirit will pass before the lord- [your Maker] and he will know the atonement of the sin of you- and will accept- as I will pray for you. Let all the Men see this of you- as a final testimony – for the life of your body be about to depart- and no longer shall return after eating to rest in here- to another "tent" are to be taken you- YOU- my "master"."

AND he killed he a choice goat, and then ram, and a pigeon divided in two he, Marek the Gift giver- for Atoning Sacrifice- for the "son" of a "vicar- for indeed- from a "vicar"- "Cush" were infact descended "Alexander". A NEW NAME IN HEAVEN were granted he- as "Melchizedec"- and "Alexander" disappeared from that particular story- for they went together- Melchizedek as Michael the Archangel acting as Vicar- and transporting the [spirit] form of Alexander to a heavenly despot's eradicator- the place of Abode of GOD the Father. To Heaven. And down to the "Earth" returned Marek the Gift Giver- after a brief stay at the Bosom of Abba the Father- for a new mission as day awaited he.

[As of the "Kingdom" of Alexander- it were parcelled up and divided, via his "next in line" Four Most anti-anointed General and Commander of his Armies, to the "four winds" of the "Earth";- that word "Earth" referring to all the cosmos- not just the planet earth- for via the Illumiums, kings were made of some of they abroad- for they perceived the great inherited evil in the vein of these four Men, and took note of their evil and cunning, and "took" of the very stock of they. AND VIA the ILLUMINATI of their day- ceased upon by the very blood line of them that literally crept with evil undone, these

four Men and their progeny-the son of Alexander as false prophet spurring⁶⁰ them, the Four Generals seeded the “Kings” of the “Earth” for today. For the horn to which Daniel give prophesy- does it not divide in four, and reach to the corners of the “earth”. I tell you- by Divine Prophecy- not any king be among you- unless you talk of they who be as an “Alien” in the midst of you- such as “King David” or the line thereof, or of holy Men as kings as priests of Jeshua The King- but the Prime Ministers as Presidents as Emperors as Ayatollahs as “kings” who are none other than Men of the Four Generals of Alexander by one route or another. For none have come to power, unless the Illuminati were behind that power- or they were of “Christ’s Power”- such as became (for a short while) “Alexander”-. Such as “Obama” today, of America, who, like Alexander will come to know surely- in deep in the soul of he- indwelling true “faith”- not the “fake faith” that as at Oct’ 2010 hold sway over he, which be merely the Mystery of the enemy... Perverted Unbelief tinged with “aspects” or decisions of faith. AND like Alexander- the Illumium- or “Illuminati” of his day- “The Skulls”-sew into “Office” he. Yet GOD will Save he- for no American President will ever be without GOD in the future half of the inner heart of they- even in unsaved presently... And so it be- he- Obama- the penultimate “South king”- of descendancy of “Alexander”- via the bloodline of the True Prophet- who be of David’s descendancy, ALSO of the Blood Line of the Father- that is to say he MOST Ancient amidst we- Jeshua- and YET also of the Blood Line of the General of Alexander who’s “horn” extended below Alexander’s to overtake in time Alexander’s- into the “region” of America. OF MIXED parentage (“Jew” as “Gentile”)- plus mixed lines of Pagan as Christian- Illumium influence as well as “Christian”; SO with Mercy, so with Judgement- upon all the acts of he till the final cleansing as Salvation of he. Truly a Man is “after

⁶⁰ “Spurred” by the false prophet’s bloodline that were to be the line of Antiochus Epiphanies (read of in the Historical Scripture of 1 -4 Maccabeus, a pre-figurer of the Anti-Christ AND Hitler and every other anti-Jew General ever) as well as via he Caesar and eventually, via Judas, Hitler then Ahmadinejad and his brother, the False Prophet..

his roots”- in his family- for GOD so placed he in His-Story, that his lineage were to COME OFF HIS BODY- for unbound by space as time be our true heresy cantered or else Christ Cantered HisStory. It come off we- the very past you see...].

+

Pul leaned on his “Staff”- grown old were he – in the old age of he- and great wonder had his “Might”- as military might- wrought for he. But not one sin when uncounted little or nay- for upon his brow wore him the “Eye”- both visibly as demonically invisibly. AND broke were he- of ill health. For seeing his end- “hedged” off on every side of he- in the demonic as well as natural- by the “Praying saint”- upon each and every side of he- that now- as one day “Herod” a man also, along with Judas Iscariot via Caesar Augustus a descendant of he, he were of no “use” to the Demon Satan.

Lucifer- languishing on his “throne” in torment in Hell Fire, looked upon he- “Nimrod’s Banner” as he referred to the particular Fallen angel or “Power” he had deposited by his glove, the de-existed at the Cross demon “Avarice”- yet to be dealt with by Abba the Father LORD, into as onto the “soul” of that particular miss-giver of trust in the “world of power”.

‘AND SO his end befit he- STRIKE DOWN with a worm he- I care not for the banner of he- let he suffer- for his resemblance of “Power”- for he mistrust me- to serve me- whilst still seeking his anti-glory- as if there were any other “glory”.’ Spoke – as hissed-raspingly- the “wolf”- that very versatile Liar- the father of All lair- the Evil One. He hissed it- every anti-word of it- each a lie to die- as he- in hell- fire.

AND now a Billion- as Million- unsent demon- also burning in Hell Fire- leapt up and SMOTE he- and at once- without God’s Full Protection as a Suite of Anointed Armour, unto “dust” crumbled the very heart matter of he. AND fell dead, withering, as dieing, the wretch-the “Messiah’s Anti-Messiah”. AND so, the poison vile- the death dealing soul destroying anti-prosperity, of the drink that took him. For an Assassin’s blade- meant for the knife or neck of another, had dipped his blood in that caustic, vile anti-prophecy- the word of the Enemy- and cut to the heart with it him.

Thus also- by prophecy- assassinated were this anti-christ- the man who would be a "Man"- if but ever were to "repent" he- as would ALEXANDER a descender of he- "Nimrode"['s "Son"].

AND down into Hade, went with a start, the soul spirit and therefore, in a sense, natural body of he. For the 2nd death had- since that time on the "rock" where he "died"- casting off all surrender to GOD forever, long awaited he. And his son, from a Hebrew slave wo-man, were nearby, attending to the servant's son, from whom came the vile wretchedness of "Tiglath-Pileser's" son- from an Illuminati's attendant- a demon "Grey". And he, turning, looked at he- Nimrode- and chose to serve the Enemy, though he sorely missed his dead father, and into soul's hell sew he traverse his now ex-enemy;- the very "rock" of he. He too would be a great leader- and have an army- and led them under a different banner. As for the Empire- it quickly fell unto the Enemy Strategy- to seek a new empire that could sustain them- now devoid of enough "blessing" of the persecuted amongst "them" to thoroughly maintain the black "Babylon" of Tiglath-Pileser's kingdom they were.

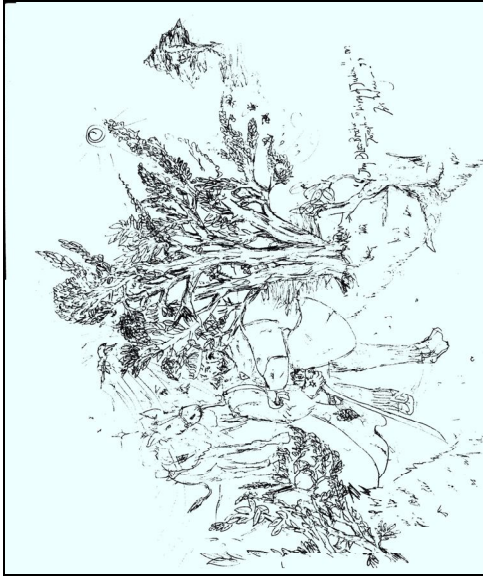
The man Hitler, the SS Chiefest Priest of Satan and a Leader in the Illuminati, be descended from he- Nimrode. But before Nimrode died, sired a "son" he (via "Pul") - who would become the sire's sire to Alexander (the "Great"). But in the natural, where I have written above in the supernatural- this were what- as foretold in divine prophecy- what became of he physically- he died when the Tower of Babel broke as fell, from the top tower room- on he... BUT here in the physical realm, as happened to Nimrode in the spiritual- the same "death" felt his way to "Pul"- as the poison of his son's word ate at he- and "anti-prophecy"- for with one single "curse"- without any protection upon he- this "Man"- Pul- died "Instantly".

Christ Our Messiah- speaking from the Ancient Past says; *"Is not man futile- in all his thinking- IF it is not MY THINKING that carries his thought- WHAT- what will you do- when the Day of GOD's Wrath come for you- FALL DOWN and Worship!? What will you do- if have no "FAITH" by which to Worship the Almighty YOU? Here and Listen- for the Days are Short- AND SOON- I COME TO JUSTLY JUDGE- ALL MEN..."*

Even SO- AMEN- SO BE IT O LORD AND MASTER- MY SOUL
MASTER- FOREVER- Christ My Messiah.

+

8. Joseph the Carpenter- King of Judea



Picture 8.1; "Joe"!

[Baruch 4:7; "For you provoked him who Made ["M.A.D.E. = "Originate" AS "made"] YOU, by Sacrificing [by "YOUR" "h.e.a.r.t's" "D.E.S.I.R.E" to "S.E.R.V.E." "A.N.O.T.HER"] to Demons [e.g. "Baal"-etc] and not GOD [YAHWHEH- CHRIST IS "YAHWHEH"]."] –Marek, For The "PenWriter".

From Shem, son of Noah, a Priest and Founder- an early Good and Supportive "King" of great Stature amongst heathen as well as "Christian" that meant "Anointed" Men- came Arpach'shad, or 'Arphaxad'. Arpach'shad- Shem's First Born, was, Says Christ; "A King true as well as Worthy of Mention as Note. A Great as Wise Man- in his way- he knew how to handle the godless [the godless

being both the descender⁶¹ of he and his Elder Brother Japheth regarding King Arphaxad's Land Rights] - who were constantly veining for the Land Right of he- for all that were spread out in the vast as wide wilderness; oft fertile and full of danger but also exploit and reward from that danger- about their respective "tents". Men and Wo-Men came for Shem and Japheth's Wisdom- both Japheth as well as "Shem" learned much of their father- "Noah". Prophets were both Men. Hem- that is "Han" in the Modern Hebrew and Ancient as well as Modern Mandarin, from which many a language do come, wore black silk of a kind that none knew the way or type of. Alien contact had he- as the sons of he- [especially] the vile as evil "Cush"- and the son's son of his daughter "Misha" who wore a black garment like his father, "Han" and sew into the "Future"... But Hem and his Misha's sons sew a different "Future" to Shem or Hem, or "Japheth" for even Japheth sew, on occasion, a different future to his father, Noah. But Noah and I say in all respect, NOAH, sew differently to both Men- Hem and Japheth and each and every descender of the sons of them. The direct line descendent of Shem, sew true prophecy. They of Hem and Japheth untrue. For the vein of prophecy were in the true vein- in Japheth – yea- in Hem- yes- but not so in he who took not to he the badge of identity- of belonging in his heart to the Law of Heaven- to the Master- the Creator. NO true prophecy came of any- unless of "Heaven Sent" blood were they- but if GOD chose to make USE of them, before the Salvation of them, could any make for Salvation as well as True Prophetic Salvification. BUT I SEW this- Japheth- repent on his knee- early. FOR Arpach'shad had access to he- and caught a hold of he- by the rent garment of he- saying; "Repent- for the time is near- My Father's Brother." AND there Noah's son did. But not before many evil progeny, such as came off Ajaim before his Salvation, were brought forth off he... AND now from king Arpach'shad [or also, "Arphaxad"]- who gained his kingdom- really a fiefdom within a fiefdom, within the border of his father Shem's kingship, came a prophetess ['Miam'],

⁶¹ "descender" is different to "descendant"- a descendant may rise "higher"- being spiritually "Higher". BUT a "descender" puts sin before he – both of his "father" as forefather- and completes the store of sin in he by seeking to go even further than they into sin.

that were to marry of her mother a son- a daughter's son- her own brother. BUT SHEM rebuked her- saying "neigh- let you wait for another". And so she hid herself from his (her brother Michan's) prying eye. Then he, Shem, chose another boy- her cousin, of another family, for her. And she went unto a daughter- in rebel fashion- and not the son preferred to her. AND so Shem went and prophesied, and DROVE the Devil from her- with a Word of GOD for her- and said- "YOU are free of that afflicter- get you to your brother". AND she married her brother's brother- her cousin- who awaited to wed her. AND after her deliverance, she became glad, for no longer were wrongful desire in her. But her other half awaited her... And did wed (in Holy Matrimony) her. AND EBER, son of Shelah, son of king Arphaxad beneath the King ("NOAH") seeing all, approached the LORD Most High- and sought a prophecy of her, Miam, to bequest the gift of prophecy-that he too- by prophecy- may choose the correct "Other"- the marriage partner of he [set for he from before Eternity- as One Wo-Man infact be for every "saved" Man since before Eternity, as for All "Men" if they Will if of the Almighty].

AND the LORD said- via her, the prophet's daughter "Miam", married to Michan; to Michan her husband and his immediate family "Marry the daughter of you to the son of Eber, that by way of adoption have ye- for I have retrained he in the art of Listening to Me"..(The daughter of Misha had been "married" to another- but not in holy matrimony, and had read ill report of he who married she- and ran away- lest he ill-treat her as the previous wife or wives of she;- Now "adopted" she were into the house of Michan- a good, as noble character were possessed by that Man).

"THEN let Misha marry her daughter to the "son" to be of you- INDEED EBER-for he is thy Elder- yet through "marriage" as a "son" to her- both "Misha" as well as Michan's Mother as brother. ". THE LORD said this- for He knew how important- even in their heresy- the family "tie" were! (The sons and daughters in that family- especially- resisted her- Miam's prophecy- but GOD Forgave they for She- Miriam- prayed of them. And Michan, as head of his household, supported Miriam, as to the Word of Knowledge that Gift Gave to her family her.).

AND so it were.

AND Eber- who had adopted many a son as daughter due to Nimrod' Error (in his w.a.r. and plagues as pestilences he cursed upon his "brother and sister") had many sons as daughter [besides these] by the adopted daughter of Miam.

From Eber came "Peleg".

Peleg- the king's son- named such for – in nature of prophecy- ALL the words relating to the names of his fathers' as forefathers in direct descendancy from Adam (or "Ajaim") were to make up Divine Prophecy of the Coming Messianic One.

AND of his name- that is to say "Peleg", came the prophecy that the "earth were divided".

AND it were- for the heart of Man were "Barren" that is infertile- in much of what it wore on the inside as out. The Men of GOD- though not "barren"- for the Word of GOD were within they- as it ought to be- they [who were of the "Old Covenant Age"] had yet to ascend to the true inner height of KNOWING Christ (where one can "know"- by He who do KNOW- JESUS) in their soul- at least not at the required level where the Blood Testimony of He were able to set free the captive hearts as souls of they).. NOW- to set free their hearts – from the testimony of the Enemy- that bound they to the "Earth"- that set in the sky the lie of the Enemy- "Poverty, illness, inability to "fly"- morbid mortality- etc and etc"- was the "signal" of the LORD in the Earth as Air from the heart of His Warrior Prophet- Marek the Source Giver. AND each and EVERY "Giver"... BUT the lie were so intense- that the land which were a virtually a single [at first "Triangular" with One Part more of the Father in Prophecy (North), One of the Son more (the West)- One of the Holy Spirit more- the "Sea" of "The Spirit] land mass now were- gradually- come to the point of "breaking apart". SO it were that in the first year of Peleg's son Re'u being born, Peleg had a tremor in his heart- and thereafter, there were a great rift- with an earthquake- and the land were in separation forever.. The land shook, and the hill on which Peleg and his son were stood firm [now all this were happening in the "Realm of the Angel" as well- for the "Realm of the Angel" is quite simply put the "Realm of the Male" in the "SuperNatural"!- BUT it were "Slower" there- and less "dramatic" – though more "consequence" came later]. Then the land to the 'West' of where they, upon a hill [the "Hill"- "Golgotha"- where the Tree of Life were- and at that time a "seed" of that tree now a fine "youthful" tree were] were

divided- and an ocean came in- from the North and the West, as south, it came and did pour in. [F.E.Y. 1788]. At that time the populace of the Earth were in the 'Old' world that is East and North Africa especially, but also EuroAsia, and Russia⁶². [Unbeknownst to many- such was the division of the “earth” of Men’s heart- that not just the immediate loci of “Nature” divided into multiple more nations about they- BUT the “Earth” in general- which means all the “SuperNatural” as well as “Natural” did a “Division”... The “Orbit of the Moon” did altar- it spun and did “crater”- [AND] Venus and Mars- representative of the “earth” of Man as Wo-Man [VERILY from which CAME the "earth" of "Man" as WO-MAN] - moved apart further... [N:B:- THE "prophecy" of Marek -to perlimit "evil"- to "fulfill; TWO "Planets"- between the "Orbit" of Mars and "Terra"- that is "The Earth"- and "Venus" and "Terra" BROKE apart- where "asteroids" in their [approximate] former "orbits" were- LARGELY "due" to the "gravitational" tidal force of "Venus" and "earth" and "Mars" MOVING in-respect to their "orbit" to one another... IT IS "THE BLESSING" that "KEEPS" "Orbits" stable- NOT in the "Natural" BUT in the "SuperNatural" -G.O.D.]The “Principle Land Mass” of the Earth were no longer explicitly “triangular”; FOR Men’s Hearts have all of “Nature” within them [[to some greater or lesser degree within each of them⁶³]] - as well as the Original Form of “SuperNature”. Andromeda formed out of the division of the hearts of them, being a part of the “Milky Way” Galaxy before then. Whole galaxies- and another “earth”- the “New FoundLand” spun into an Earth like “habitable” zone [which is to say at the correct general radius to not be too hot, too cold, for temperate conditions and average, “earth like” , “life”- gazelles,

⁶² Later- after the promulgation of the Gospel- witnessed to by many a labourer- in the supernatural as well as natural- Men opposed to the initial reception of the Gospel did wonder- and came away further- to America, Australia, the Polar Regions etc; Men who from the region of the “Loin” of them could not reject the Message of GOD’s SON, JESUS, further, BUT could “escape” to hear it in the natural to regions further and further away from the location(s) of chief promulgation of the Gospel Message- till they came away to the New World of America, and Australasia, and other lands even further..)

⁶³ Marek as “Mogul” from the “FIRST” had in his soul ALL the Code- within that “Code” – they All (those “Written” within the Conception of Christ)- as well as His ALL (they oFF HIS Conception)- with such “Code” as befit each of they- a subset of “Nature” within each soul of human kind from Antiquity to Today

gorillas, monkeys, giraffes, birds, whales- some form of "Intelligent" Gardener – An Alien Species where the HU-Man- king of the "earth"- is yet to come as "Master" the "Entirety" of CreatiDom] about its parent star. A particularly familiar sounding term – "New FoundLand"- for new worlds meant for them- and the Alien Grey grew to be accustomed to this world of them, from being a subterranean alien being, to above land, due to the new "climes" of "New FoundLand". But other "worlds" too were put into division. [OF "Venus and Men", or Mars and "Wo-Men"- this may interest them; Men truly are "from Mars"- as "Wo-Men from Venus"- SAYS; Christ Jesus' *"It is true- as some say- the "Earth" had a different Orbit in Originality [see The "Mars Earth Wars"- Donald W. Petterson]- there were "Venus"- temperate- in her close[st] "Approximate" to the "Earth"- with wild forest- cold as the "moon" on a lunar "day of night" with no Sun with she... BUT then "Mars" - who were of fine weather- with "Oxygen" in the atmosphere... as well as "Sunny Weather"- whenever- to the "Earth"- which represent t/THEIR shared "earth" together- "he"- representatively- "Mars"- drew near... AH! THE Splendid "motions" of they- BUT how "dangerous" came the tangents of "both" they- "Once" – "MAN"- meaning Wo-Man and ALSO MAN entered his/ her "heresy"- AS ONE BODY. Dangerous they became- able to tear the atmosphere- if they SO did remain! BUT in "Peleg's Day"- the separation- of the "orbit" of them- had "begun"- Tell they- Marek-. "...I saw the Planet Venus- as Mars- it were before the Flood- Men's Sin had encroached upon the "earth" of the inner heart- though sin no right had over the Lands of the Almighty- it- The Land- as the Spirit thereof- required "refreshment"- renewal- CHRIST is that "RENEWAL"- HE could not- cannot- without HIS BLOOD Entered INTO the "Earth" for that "RENEWAL". SO it were- they – Venus as Mars- the Lady "Eve" having her "earth" from "Venus"- Jesus's First "Male" Disciple in the "Natural- hAdham- from "Mars"- in the temperate climate of "Mars"- so that on the "earth"- they became- in mixing their "dust as ashes"- OF ONE SOUL- ONE SPIRIT- ONE FLESH- being infact of One "BODY" in Holy matrimony from the "Conception" of they both- without the "Fall"- to cause "separation"... BUT so it were- "Men as "WO-Men" in physical separate body- and here- the two at "w.a.r." in the body- the very "EARTH" began to "Separate away"- the*

continent- the great land mass of “Numenor”- the great land continent- natural then supernatural- began to tear- that NOW in Dec of 2010- I see it will- in Christ’s Saving His People- BEGIN to HEAL- to be again ONE PEOPLE. ONE NEW “MAN”... Gentile as “Jew” [and NOW IS THE TIME of the “Jew”- the prophesied time of the INCOMING of the “Jew”- since 1970 or 69’. It’s working- yet not without some upheaving- some “birthing”- inner laws of “nature” at “work”- working... YET the LAND will begin “Healing”- re-birthing- as a “True Marriage Covenant”- with Christ – JESHUA Our One True Leader as GOD- will INITIATE ONE MASSIVE ALL ROUND , GALAXY WIDE- UNIVERSES WIDE- HEAL... Man vs. Wo-Man will be Man AS Wo-Man BE-WED! OH! HOW GREAT will be the ‘show’... The ‘curse’ brought on the anti-show- the breaking apart of every “nation”. JESUS- has- in EVERY “NATION” – NOW- HIS “NATION”. “Sojon- is the “last” of this “nation”- HIS Nation- a “Supernatural Nation”- not of the “Earth” former but “Latter”- WHO will be delivered of this Age for the Latter- the Final, not Penultimate- the Latter- the New Heavens... AND what begun as the major “catastrophe” of Peleg’s day- after the Great Flood- where in the time “Enoch’s City” fell pre-Flood, because Wo-Men were born of Men’s spouses- and [not all] Men did not expect their-self to nor be able to respect the true inner most “nature” of the holiest of them- the “Earth” did there and then begin to “rupture” (little “ISLES” began to break off then... VENUS plus MARS came into spinning, close proximity to the “Earth”- causing massive tidal gravitational interaction- massive hurricane, tidal wave- and other forces- as recorded in the “Talmud’s” observatore;

“The flood was produced by a union of the male waters, which are above the firmament, and the female waters issuing from the earth. The upper waters rushed through the space left when God removed two stars out of the constellation Pleiades. [“*Venus*” AS “*MARS*”.. Ed.] There were other changes among the celestial spheres during the year of the flood.”

The World of Men had begun to take itself “seriously” in regard to the “effect” of promulgated “sin” on the “earth” of her... THE

BLOOD of CHRIST- "SOAKED" into the "EARTH"- with THE RE-UNIFICATION of "MAN" –could FIX IT! Holy Matrimony would put a "dampener" on it- by fixing the "heart" rendered thin enough to tear- for if of One Heart- Man as Wo-Man- re-united despite it- the Earth's tearing would be less- in that region where were the earth's hearts of them.. THUS Christian Marriage would decrease the degree of "earthquake" in those areas where they were- precisely because it were "HOLY". .. The Earth yearns for the arrival of the "SAINTS" as the "SONS" of God- those in Christ- TO RISE UP AND RE-"CLAIM"- for Holy matrimony-FIXES but not without the Marriage Supper of the Lamb- NOT without the "Re-Unification" of the One True MAN- JESUS as HID BODY on the Earth. ONE Day- on the New Earth- Venus will again be Temperate in Climate- as Mars- in their close approach- AGAIN "Andromeda" as the Small as Large Magellanic Clouds will "refocus their spin on our own, "temperate" Milky Way .. AGAIN- the Large plane of "Mars" will be climbable- with no breathing apparatus- but warm "space" travel gear! AH! WHAT HE HAVE PLANNED FOR US! THE "EARTH"- as I "drew" her- as I pre-Sew "Nunemor"- of the "Holy Angelic Realms"- will be "Triangular"- as "America" again region with Australasia- as Africa to South America- Greenland to Canada- excetra and excetra. The JUST SAINTS then- HOW PERFECT- and more children- more as more beautiful "children"- unspoilt- brought forth with INSTANT "Match" to the true "one time only" sweet heart- at first "Be-Fixed"- hitched like Adam as Eve- from the Day GOD "Birthed" they... FOR NO DIVISIONS occur in the inner most heart of heart of them... AS the "Earth"- itself "Immortal" in Origin- will again- in N.E.Y. 4005- that fateful "DAY"- spin on the "top side"- in the REALM of MAN as "ANGEL" as "Male"- top side- the "Natural"- in the same as the "SUPERNATURAL"! For he will again be both "Angel" as "Male". The Time of the "elves"- or the "holy angel"- will drew to a near sighted end- BUT for they will be no more "angel"- but- by the length of Day permitted in their Time- be fashioned or I shall say- re-fashioned- with a "body"- each of they- as we- as Adult as they- reIDed to be the "parent" of they ALL! FOR at the "FALL"- at that time- to protect we- JESUS let the "Earth" separate the "eternal" in the "SuperNatural" from the "Temporal" – in the Natural. AT THAT time- one- the "Earth" – as

it were- “SUPER SPUN” one way- as the Angelic “SuperNature-Verse”- SPUN its own- different way- SO that in this way- temporality were gifted to they- of “infant mortality”- so MEN lived- not AGED by the temporality of the top earth of the inner most heart of they. AND the more “time” that passed- the greater the effect that needed they... THE LONGER the “DAY” began to be too they... AND further- the “Length” of EACH year increased- AFTER- in Peleg’s Day- the Sun as Moon lengthened their “day” - so did the “Earth”. Each celestial “sphere” have its “symbolic” meaning [The “Centre” of the “Nature-Verse” and “Angelic Realms” IS “Located” HERE- on “Mount ZION” - at its VERY BASE- this IS the VERY “Spiritual Centre”- HERE at “COVUS DEUM”- the Very Centre of “ZION”]. The Sun- the One- is Representative of the One- though we “worship” not an “Object”- but the One. AND further- the Moon- reflective of the One- is as we who Shine by night on they who have but heresy- darkness- ever inner “living” dark representing the “fall” about they- while not true to say “dark” such as “night” be represent the Fall on its own- but the “Inner Day” that there can be... AND further, of this- MORE- far more may I say- such of the “Great Flood” of Mars- when the Flood Came UPON the “EARTH” in the supernatural as natural- before the “permafrost” froze her water away- and the Ice Age of Earth “froze” some of the water of the Earth- as the Great Flood shrank away... but that for another DAY. For now- along with the Story..] The World of Men – IN PELEG’S DAY- had begun to destabilise. Through Time and Space was a testimony to the division of the “Hearts”- bound in supernature- to the “souls” as “spirits” as well as “flesh” of them.

AND now- from Peleg’s son Re’u, came another first son- - also a prince then- in time- but for a short time for the political unrest about them (from the sons of “Cush” who forever sought- as with many Men of “Hem”- the “Political” power of Shem’s) king- “Serug”. Serug were a good as kindly king. But he were deposed. Illicitly. And that land that was under he became “sacked”- and taken from under he. His people did terribly- many of they sin through their offspring today- for they brought forth children that would listen to the lie of the Enemy.

AND this “*power shift*”- sowed many a tare (that is a “weed”) - some of which are present to this day.

AND from Serug's day, a son of he- divine in character- a man of good report. A shepherd and land for herdsmen keeper; he owned a "ranch" east of Israel's "Centre" which be at "the base of ZION"; AT the "East Gate" as it were, near where the Tree of Life once were- near to the plant life of Mount "Golgotha". And the sons of Nimrode came- and were his enemy- stealing, and cheating, and lying, and swindling- and seeking- in finality- to blatantly rob he of even the wife of he- by taking her hostage for their "king"- such were the beauty of her; "SteLa" – the golden- fair hair- as "Raven"- for he hair shone black as gold in Moon Light- as sun shining in day- black at winter- red in summer fare weather- Warm brown at time- dawn rising at another- and of fine figure as feature- such were the "Angelic" quality of the blessing- as inheritance- through the Direct Line of Adam.... [Formerly, "RelLa" were called her by her father- where they lived in "Arabia"- very far- from "Shem"- who did that "Land" rule from afar... But her husband- Serug- good and kind- took her in to the town of he- with her father and family- and their in public display did kiss her as he wed her!]

AS they did so- Shem- that is Serug's great great great forefather as a grandfather's father- rode out to get he- and lead he to "rescue" with a host of small, but armed "men"- dwarven like in stature but not of the original "race" of Men- but an outside "off-world" "race" of "Man" like character. Brethren Men- They took back the "Citadel" of the sons of Japheth as Hem- and Marek - in the "spirit"- were with them- fighting supernaturally for the causes of them! Shem's Fighting Force strove with the race of the "Illuminati"- the Illumium race; As Shem and Serug drove off the son of Nimrode, they took back their granary- their store pile of advanced as alien weaponry- and a great host of benefactory gadgetry. BUT none remain to this day- all were remotely taken off this "Isle"- this planet- Terra as it be known formerly. For a great heresy had by then become known to they who had been taken away from the Earth- that of a necessity- the Alien Grey were to be restricted in the way they brought alien craft, or weaponry, or "know how" to the Earth utterly. And the "Grey"- under the Thought Pressure of the Alien Grey now Loyal to the LORD Almighty far far away in the Andromeda Galaxy, withdrew utterly... And the "dwarves" and other Alien Grey related "Ally" Species were forced, by a mid-term treaty of "force" to withdraw from this- the planet's hot spot of Enemy as well as Alien

Activity- the land of Jerusalem to be- so said already Divine Prophecy- and all its surrounding “neighbourhood”;- i.e. the “Planet”. Earth.

But by the time of Nahor (grandfather to "Abram")- the tribe of Shem had been reduced utterly- by the filth as paganism of their “brothers”- descendants of Hem mostly, about they- such that ONLY a few had not lost “the Way”. AND Melchizedec- did stay- that is “Marek”- in many a guise- and more than one at a time for he were capable of many a “guise”, as many to teach them. AND others with he- of select descent- who could “help” he. AND as he had gone forth to command and conqueror- many a nation saw as a king or prince he- and even MELCHIZEDEK HIMSELF- the LORD JESHUA rose up as a king to subdue nations who through revelry may had else entirely lost their way; - though knew not the mass majority of persons under He being the “Messiah”- or of his Disciple- the Priest of the Most High- “Melchizedec” who were oft hid from view because of the powers that yet beset he. He covertly moved- as oft did Melchizedec Himself- to set up government after counter government- to keep open the “Way” of Worship as well as Reclamation by way of the worshipper in believing lands about them... To reach to the inner most heart of the pagan with “ChristianDom”- the Word thereof being “Christ”- His Anointing- the Spirit of His Body- the Holy Spirit. Covertness were, for Jesus as his hid Disciple- necessary, so that the Illuminati were not to take on they before Marek the Gift Giver were prepared to lift up the tare and say “Here – Master- JESUS- a tare- to burn. AND the grain be unhurt- I have they.”

NOW, the man Nahor kept the “FAITH”- in the LORD- but barely. And came to the land of “Terah”- that is to say- where “Terah” were to be born to he. He- Tahor- took up residence in the lands of the Chaldea- who were dishonest- bent (for the most part) bent-bent toward Evil, and also sorcerers;- heretics such as, amongst Man folk- with Druids or Magicians- spell shifters of “truth” there still are today- the supernaturally “twisted”..

BUT Tahor lived- for the sake of trade – of his herd- amidst them. AND NOAH came to stay- where he was able to stay- persecution about he- to speak with Tahor- the descender of him.

AND he spoke with “Little NOAH’s SON⁶⁴”- Jesus’s GOD Blessed “Abram”- who put his faith in GOD early...

Now from Abram- who later became “Abraham”- to who were gifted- by “Raziel”- who be “Michael”- who be “Gabriel”- Melchizedek’s Disciple really- the “tzohar” [or spelt, a-typically, simple to do, “tzohar”]; the white “Ark-en-Stone”; the Ark of GOD’s “Stone”. Jesus’s Stone. “Faith”. For of Orient- in the time of the Ancient- some wrought- via Melchizedec- in the ancients of time- “stone” to hold the Blessing- even as the Apple of Life did hold it- even as the Eucharist were to be It; the Life. Jesus were it- His Soul as Spirit were IN It. His REAL Presence were in It. In apart they understood it- in part did unravel before their eye it- though “In the place of Blessing”- where “as if blind-folded” from the supernatural they did EAT of it- its fruit- its substance [“substance of True Inner “SUSTENANCE”- The TRUTH. NOW Men did come and “gaze” at it- the “tzohar”- but few were able to comprehend it. BUT ABRAM bound it to his sleeve his inner-most sleeve- and there he kept it- oft at night to bring it out- and gaze at it. Noah never truly sew it-though he had from before the completion of the Ark in his possession the Stone- as another – a special “Green” Stone that were similar if not the same stone- not till on his death bed did he comprehend, for he wore it in another manner- the gift of faith in he were internal only. BUT externally Abram bore the sign of “FAITH”- the WORD-the BLESSING- manifesting the external, where he bore the Internal-Anointing- of his erstwhile blackened heart- Life, Love, were on It.

FROM Abram to “Joseph”, the “Carpenter”- a man of kingly descent- though treated not as such by many- the inheritor of the king of Judea (as Israel) through his bloodline were he, were many saintly as wise prophets. For the Blessing were upon them. Noah had long since passed away, and though the kings lived long- some say very long- for quite some time amongst the kings of Men in his day-especially in direct line descendancy- Noah had not much to say. His prayers were- from Heaven, ever efficacious [both “efficacious in their supposed effect, as well as “racious”, producing the desired

⁶⁴ [If you have failed to pick up already, the Son of Noah is any who are “descended” of Noah. Noah were simply likened the son of Tahor- a direct line descender of he, to his early childlike self- from the time before the “Flood”.]

effect for his part of the 'race']; of Abram in particular he foretold with great prophecy many an exploit that Abram would do for GOD- saying many a king were to come off Abram, after "The Blessing" of "Ahdham" had been re-instated- past-present as FUTURE through he....

From the time of Abram, become Abraham, to Moses, death did "reign" for Sin abounded. The Illumium- as a "space faring" nation grew in number- as evil increased amongst them- so that in space to the treaty that had become a pact with GOD, to stop Alien Intrusion upon the person or "lives" of the hu-man (particularly "Earth" hu-man, as they called them) were increasingly apparent amongst the lives of them whom were referred to on earth as the "Illumium"; the Illuminati of their day. They- the "Illuminati"- were in the court of "Pharaoh" [in the 554th year on New FoundLand⁶⁵] when he decided to persecute, ill advised by his sorcerous "courtian"⁶⁶- he himself baptised evil; the descendants of Abram Made "Abraham" in as before the Covenant of Abraham. This were before the time when the "Jew" were to be driven into slavery, under another "King". But the sowing of tare after tare, anti-Semitic tare after anti-Semitic tare, had begun there- in his court- when the "Illumium" were there- then departed- leaving their "tare"- in the court's magician [a direct line descender of "Cain" through Nimrod's brother- the "Philistine"- a "Jew" by descent rather than an ant-Jew tribal member]. That "sorcerer"- "Baalim" that put his line in the place of the king's- by taking his wife (one admittedly amongst many- but the "Queen" were she) in sorcery, when were not looking the "king"; "Remises" -Baalim's as the "kings" god- were "Forerunner" to "Baalim" in this - the "king" "Named" himself thereof "adequately" enough-a choice disciple of his evil. That Pharaoh it were, that began again pagan,

⁶⁵ Written in in "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, Version 2-1"; The year "554" by their reckon, of Calendar System, corresponded to F.E.Y 2368, or approximately 175 years before Moses lead the Jews across the Sea on dry land.

⁶⁶ A "Courtian" is a ruler's "pet" advisor- kept at court o kept an "ear"- not just to watch each and every other courtier/ or courtian, but to demonstrate the right manner of things to be said- what it is that they want- what was the "king's" policies on court etc. Instead of a Advisor equipped alone to advise- he /she were there to "prophecy"- to speak divine truth- or parallel "wise" man's saying- to play "devil's advocate" were the whims of some- this- the point in case, were such a "worm tongue".

evil god worship in his time- setting up the false god “Remises”- after who he took his secret as “divine” name; Remises- after his fallen star- his “angel”- or “god” as he called it; an “imp”- who made w.a.r. through the supernatural upon the Jewish People; who in 1 generation approximately a hundred years later via the illicit king- as Pharaoh- the son of the Sorcerer [“Baalim”]- bound this- the godless as well as god fearing of that proud people. At Jericho, the Babylon Empire had begun to grow- “Nephillim”- disloyal to GOD- were in the land of “eden” as it were- and “Jericho” were as “Enoch” City were long ago; A Bastion- a Terror House of Evil. Thus- this failed Empire of Evil- did “Joshua”- that is Marek the Gift Giver for then he rode forth into battle as “Joshua”- overthrow with his prophecy against the forthcoming Anti-Christ- “Prodigal Son” of Satan, that is Lucifer; *“At the cost of his firstborn son will he lay its [Jericho’s] foundations; at the cost of his youngest will he set up its gates”*. As it [“Jericho”] were- a Bastion of Evil- ForeShadowing that Evil- which were to grow- of Alexandria- of the fallen whims of Evil, in putting forth Men of Alexandria- to in there (In “Jericho”- that be Mystical Babylon which be “Jericho”) “grow”. SO one “Babylon” Empire in the land of Israel- of Giants and “Lion men” and beast men- as well as all manner of cross-bread with them- the Illumium (Alien) even amongst them- and all manner of unsightly as unholy beast- did the People of GOD there in Jericho, as throughout “Canaan” overthrow. Yet, now again- in the time of Caesar, Augustus- who were the penultimate “North king” of Daniel 11, written of in verse 20; the Empire of Evil (the “Iron” Empire Daniel ForeSew- even that of Evil today) did the Illumium “foresee” of think they foresee... For not all paths are plain to they- merely some of the “tapestry”- or possible paths thereof- from the darkened halls of future Men’s Mind- and animals – and aliens or beasts- do they perceive at all- and this but tenably- for His-Story do not come of they- but they who reach out and EAT of the Apple of GOD’s Eye- His Son. But now Caesar- he who both ATE and SPAT- in ultimate heresy as Blaspheme (Against the Holy Spirit) of said Apple, he- like every “North king” before he, were executed by poison and then people in his court who stabbed to death he- “Assassins”. Every “North king”- from Alexander to Antioch- the sorcerer- who for generations “Antiochus” the

Anti-Christ Pre-Figurer⁶⁷ (but two of which are noted in Daniel 11 in person) to Hitler;- to the Final North king has or will die by way of “assassination”- this is how “Satan” have “cut off” each and every one of them- once he has had his full of they- or no longer can make use of they because of the praying saint who’s intercession have risen a great wall of division between they ass their people AND the w.a.r. of misery Satan would bring upon every Saint through these- the “North Men – or- “Kings of the ‘North’” meaning Satan’s Syria or Ethiopia, or “Persia”- or wherever...

The “Illuminums” [as now many humans of the Illuminati had become enamoured with their-selves enough to be “Known”]- in Joseph’s day- as he were well aware- had integrated into the “religious” as well as kingly political arena of Judea- as well as all regions under “Caesar”. Joseph knew where the evil were- as a prophet and seer- he spoke with GOD who KNEW [even as He do KNOW...].

AS Caesar- both the “skin or ‘enamel’ as ‘mantle’ of the small horn that were he- not THE SMALL HORN- but a small horn, the man “behind as in front of the “mask” as it were- interrogated both supernaturally as naturally the lands of Our Messiah in Judea as well as the surrounding area for Christ- or the Jew that were to RAISE the Babe- Jesus’s Foster Father- Abraham’s Descendant- David’s Heir- JOSEPH took to secrecy.

Living in the region of Galilean, he put two and two together- and realised how perfect, and easy, a place for “hiding” a place like Judea rarely may be- but every day in his chosen region of Galilee may be. A small prophet’s house (Praise the LORD!) were provided he. And he kept animals- sheep and oxen- to sell they- as well as raising pigs to sell to Gentiles for they to eat - but put for his trade, on paper “carpentry”- and disappeared under the title “Joseph of Galilee” till it were time for he to serve at the Temple- the 2nd Temple⁶⁸. Now it were time. He came to the Temple. He would- as

⁶⁷ Antiochus Epiphanies- in this time- THE Pre-figuring Great Tribulation of 2012-2018 time- I as “Gabriel”- as a brother infact to the Judas Maccabeus- a south king in his day- and his brothers- to “conqueror” this evil- both supernatural as “natural”- to will walk with the Men of GOD- as writ in 1-4 Maccabeus...

⁶⁸ The Temple- the 2nd after Solomon’s- were modified- repaired as built with finer materials. The First- Solomon’s Temple- is Man before his fall- with Faith – the second the rebuilt Man- with Faith- the added material will yet come away-

necessary- pray, and do the necessary Altar Service- and priestly duty were required of he- till the end of his stay in Jerusalem, a fortnight's "Journey" of being hid from each and every prying eye in the nation's capital. A youthful man when he first began the Ministry, now he were well over thirty, and seeking a "wife" for he. But the Holy Spirit had spoken to he- he were NOT to marry early- nor to make the matrimonial errors of any of his forefathers who took more than one wife to they to marry (when BUT one- a-typically the "first"- can be bound to in Holy Matrimony- the joining of "Two" to be of One Flesh and Body- as before Eternity they were in Originality)... SO he waited- and as prophesied- amongst the body of prophets in the City with who- on occasion where it suite his need and the Holy Spirit Insisted on his so doing- he took from time to time brotherly council- "a girl of teenage year- 15- will be presented to he- as a "Love Testimony"- to be later- at age 16- married to he. A Virgin Girl. BUT he must never "lay" with She- for she is to be a "Virgin" in accord with Prophecy – Perpetually- [in silent Rhema- as "Long as this Age be"]..." - said the prophet "Simeon" who later spoke with he- though in the old age of he by then Jesus's Foster Father did not recognise he- for age had beset Joseph's Prophet brother Simeon greatly by the time the babe "Emmanuel" were taken to the Temple for the blessing of "consecration" of the Flesh of He (though knew they not- he need not- but for "cover"- for the Old Testament demanded it of He- Baby Emmanuel though He Be.). "And to you" added Simeon- at that time appearing remarkably less aged than the later Simeon were going to be- "I give a blessing- "Chastity- perfect Chastity. YOU will require it- for GREAT is her Beauty. BUT GIVEN to the TEMPLE as a NUN she be. BUT thrown from the Temple for "heresy"- not supporting all the "dogma"- actually heretical and not true dogma- but so shall say the Sadducees [really Illumiums] in the

though to be restored anyway- in The Third Temple- which be the purely spiritual Temple- the "Re-Birth". Baptism- by Water and SPIRIT- two separate indiscriminate Anointings of cleansing- one for spirit- the other the person's soul- will be required for the Inner Sanctuary of the Third Temple or a Person to Enter. After receiving them- a person do enter- the Inner Sanctuary (Upon Request of Jeshua The Messiah of they). The Tabernacle of the Desert represents the General Resurrection Third Temple 'Body' – as on the New Heaven as Earth we (The Saints) will keep in the "*greener than green*" "desert" a copy.

midst of they- so as to get rid of her- for GREAT is her PRAYER POWER and there they F.E.A.R. already her- though yet to GROW as Prophet and WISDOM's APOSTLE is her."

THEN Simeon said little more her- but that very beautiful were her- that as "the second Eve" were- her- as Beautiful and Radiant FULL as her "Mother"- The First EVE- before the FALL of her...

SO today- his second stay since that Prophecy in "Jerusalem" the City of his forefather, Joseph the Expert Trained Carpenter, were about to meet her- BUT he knew only that she were a prophet's Daughter (St. Anne's daughter), that to the "Temple" were wed already her- and that vows of chastity had her.

IN the Temple he sought her- but sew her not- neither near flagstone nor vessel nor priest nor lay person the like of the description of her. THEN, after a time in service at the Altar- he withdrew to examine her- for as he did service his eye caught sight of her. It were un-mistakable. FOR he loved her like a "younger wo-man dependant on his care" but more- like his "Other". AND inexplicably- he were drawn to her.

Radiant were the look of her- a soft- radiant- Temple of Solomon Pillar of Fire- warm hue were about her- a golden light on her as about her. AND he knew – deep within his soul- who wore her like a garment- like a tightly bound sash of his inner keeping about her. He had her- GOD the Father- Jahweh. AND in the inner temple- a dispute had risen about her-

AND men cast staves as men cast lots- of honourable God fearing Men- to see who would be as husband to her –from the Temple were her- thus bound as a Nun- yet none may "Marry" her unless he is Joseph, the Carpenter! For Joseph knew the history of her- from her Mother to here- and he knew he would be the chose one for her. SO of the staves, the taller were elected, and of he came a "rose"- a sweet smelling rose- for when of the rib of Joseph GOD Made her- Eve's Mother in the Spiritual through the [Eventual] Re-Birth of her by her Messiah, as Head of the Church forever! AND yet there she were- Perfect and Pure- Immaculate- waiting for he- as if no one had called forth from the "earth"- certainly not the fallow or fallen "earth".. OF her come many- through Jeshua who were set, by prophecy- to become the King of Many- and in He- ALL the Redeemed Made Perfect Already- through the "Son" of He- Melchizedek on Fire for me spoke of H/he to me- "You- Choice

Instrument- HAVE all made pure, for purer than pure- is the Silk of Her- that She bore ALL Pure, Justified, MADE PERFECT- since before TIME- As if never fallen Yet GREATER than if NEVER FALLEN- to replace that which were LOST in there being fallen- BUT in Ye- Marek MY BOY- I Put All Men- ALL SAVED- and yet unsaved- CAME of you- for “First” Born were ye- in “THOUGHT”- Pre-Time. AND so there She were- “YOUR ‘MOTHER’” in the Strict sense of being YOUR RE-BORN MOTHER- for if Wrapped in the Conception of Me you were- SO in being Born Again- in SHE- the Perfect ROSE for ME to Save ALL in ME by Birthing Me- My Mother. Mum. Mum of Jeshua- though she knew not yet the full Destiny of her- though prophet’s daughter and sons of prophets taught her.”

AND Yeshua so Spoke in her- to rise up and see clearly her Messiah- in this bright- youthful looking, innocent, brave, deceitful only to evil, warrior clan, Man;- A carpenter- yet more than a carpenter- a hidden king of Christ- the Man- the ‘Son’ She ForeSew [though knew not what she ForeSew- not yet- not quite- though His Full Will and Testimony were in her- for Born Heaven Sent, without a Fall, or the effect thereof- of the Age to Come even as Jeshua the Messiah, be His Mother]...

At that moment, picking up his staff, the hand picked staff, for his Messiah, he went over, laid his hand on her shoulder- saying “I am your kinsman redeemer- Stand with me. We will walk this day together away proudly. [And in silent Rhema- as heard this youthful prophetess in the inner keep of the heart of her- even in the holist of holies by the “Babe” that still grew- in soul- as spirit- awaiting true conception of body- within her- *and stay you will in the house of Me- in Joshua’s baby- in Hannah’s Prophecy- in Me- “Emmanuel”.* *Jesus will be His Name- He is Your Husband Redeemer- He’ll take care of you.* Though that she discerned, were “*his [Joseph’s] house will be your house*”, or similar- and she put her trust in Christ- her Messiah –for GOD is her Messiah, and Forever Surround her.].

+

Now Joseph led her Mary, as some call her (Mariam in Jewish speak- as Hebrew tongue then called her- which is the better- for it suite her, in the comfort of the soul of her). A new name, at “re-birth” require not her [WHICH is nto to SAY that in The Perfect City she doesn’t have [as ‘know’] One- SHE DOES_ “St. Elizabeth”

like her “Sister-Mother”- St. ANGELA who is “Christ’s Mother’s “Carer”];- for Christ- in Baptism- receiving the Anointings of Baptism for they who needed Baptism (and all Men who fall require Baptism) that He may be enjoined with them- also foretells ALL;- Saved as well as sin-less Men and WO-Men of Christ’s Kingdom of the Age to Come- would receive the Cloak of Infant Baptism; - we’re all infants in Baptism- who require re-birth! But Mariam, as her “Father”- that is Christ who be her Messiah- also her “son”- her “God”, and Son- did not require re-birth- but a form thereof- says Christ; *“I Gave her “re-birth” in the Form of Baptising Re-Birth- when at Pentecost she felt ready- and there and there received “re-birth”- but of what form of Birth? Not of the “other”- of they who died in sin- to be resurrected in them- in the Light of Glory in they. NO- she had “another” form of “Baptism” of “Re-Birth”- she went even higher- into the Third Temple made perfect higher- no longer isolated as Christ the Messiah were- but – like He- into the Perfect City- whilst you take your Imperfect Entry into the Imperfect City- that City- Paul spoke of”*. Christ explain to they- how can I put in WORDS this to they; *“Like this”*. See.

AND so John’s fellow brother in Christ to be- Joseph of Aramea’s Blood Brother in future blood covenant with he- “Joseph the carpenter”- really King of Judea, took Mary- that is “Mariam” really, to “wife”.

And the rest- known to many- is the “Gospel” story of her- Made Pregnant by the Holy Spirit coming to her- AS “Gabriel” to Prophet’s Archangel, foretold as said to her;- for his Word In-Planted the Blood Testimony- and the Prophet’s Maker- Jeshua- in accord with all Divine Prophecy concerning her as the Seed Barer- into her- for of another ‘Age’ were her- and another MUST transplant the “Seed”, or tzohar, from Abram, to Abraham, to her- The Seed- all down the Line of her- through the Blood Line of her- and then from St. Anne via her father to the Man that be Jeshua- as Melchizedek- who sent Gabriel- that is Marek on “Fire!” with the Gospel, for her- CARRYING the “Tzohar” in Spirit Seed as Natural Seed for her. AND he [“Gabriel”] Gift Gave both- in Prophecy- as well as in a second the very “tzohar” stone- to her.

IN secrecy- to protect her from the prying eyes of her enemy- the “Jew” as “Gentile” servants of the Evil One, she kept they- saying in

her Glorious Word- of the “Magnificat”; “Unto Me- O LORD [o God] Let it [YOUR will] be done.”

+

["Gabriel"- as GOD the Father's angel – DESCENDING FROM THE “ROOF OF “SANITY”- WHERE THE “MIND OF MAREK” PERLIMIT “REALITY”- FOR HIS “MIND” [which IS the “Mind of Christ” that ALL “receive” of he TILL “TIME-TRAVEL” back from the 17th HOUR do he- at which POINT THEY RECEIVE of JESUS and HIS “SPICE”- HIS “WIFE” – “DIRECTLY”] IS THE EXTENT OF THE REGIONS OF ‘SAVED’ MAN;- AND IT IS THOUGH HE WERE “DEO”- OR THE “ANGEL” OF HE- FOR IN THE “TIME TRAVEL” OF “MAREK” AS THE” WIFE” OF HE- FROM “7 .a.m.” or the “17th Hour” AS THEN IT SHALL BE [17- for there is an “hour” in the “Realm of the Angel” of the “Millennial” [Half Hour for the Old Testament Just Judges- ALL Martyrs- then Half and Hour for the “Saved” New Testament “Blood Martyrs”]- plus 2 more for TIME TRAVEL—2 in the Realm of Male- 2 in the Realm of Angel- 6 IN TOTAL PLUS 1 [plus the “10” that are from 9.p.m. to 7 a.m. on the “Eschatological Clock”]] - into the “20th” then “19th” century A.D. [to “correct” the “Tapestry”], THEY DO “RISE”! RISE THEY WILL AS DO AS HAVE- at the “PROPER TIME”; –AS OF ONE ‘BODY’ - BEING THAT IN LOVE MAKING THEY BE- JOINED IN PERFECT HARMONY- THAT AT THE “POINT” OF THE “CONCEPTION” OF THE “TIME TRAVEL” AND SO [by “TWICE SOWN SEED”- THE “FRIST SOWN” AT “ENTERING” IN PERFECT “INFINITE ESTATICA AND “BLISS” with “ALL” “HEAVEN” IN “MAREK AND HIS WIFE” THE “FOURTH CELESTIAL SPHERE’S “SPIRIT” WHICH BE “THE ONE” [THE “SPIRIT”- THE “TRIUNE ‘SPHERE’”... HAVING “PLANTED” THE “FIRST” “SEED” [MALE as FE-MALE- THE “BLESSING” “SPHERE” PLUS “PROPHECY”] WHICH IS “ALL” MAREK's “PEOPLE” AND “ALL” HIS “CREATION” IN THEY [19.459 BILLION SAINTS With His [meaning Deo's “co-creation” in they] IN THE “ROOF OF SANITY” WHICH BE THE MEMBRANE BETWEEN THE “THIRD AND FOURTH” “CELESTIAL SPHERES”]... THEY “ENTER” “THE FOURTH SPHERE” - AND “HERE” “CO-CREATE”; - FOR GOD IS HERE. .. HE “CREATE”- THEY “CO-[‘AUTHOR’]” AS “CREATE”.. AT THIS “POINT” THE

SEED BECOME "TWICE SOWN" - THAT "CHRIST" MAY
 "ENTER" HIS "CREATION" [with HIS "WIFE"] IN "FULL"...
 FROM THE "TWICE SOWN SEED" COME "THE INFINITE
 PEOPLE" .. UP "ROSE" THEY- IN to the "Fourth Sphere" . SHE -.
 AS-. HE-. GO! AND "JESUS" [AND HIS "WIFE" St. Elizabetha"]
 DO "Gift" their self to this "TIME TRAVEL" "Mystery";- THEY
 WILL "GO" WITH THEY- "MAREK" AS HIS "WIFE"-
 "ANGELINA";- AND INTO "GOD THE FATHER"- FOR AT
 THE ROOF OF SANITY IS THIS;- THE THIRD "CELESTIAL"
 SPHERE BECOMES THE "FOURTH"- THE ONE;- THE SPIRIT..
 AND THERE "ST. ELIZABETHA" CLAIM HER "RIGHT" TO
 "CLASP" TO HER "MESSIAH" – AND "MAREK's" "Wife"-
 "ANGELA" to HE- AND EACH "WIFE" WILL "SEE" THE
 "MAJESTY" OF GOD- BUT NOT "KNOW" WHERE THEY BE-
 THEY SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO "COMPREHEND" THE
 "INFINITE" "GLORY" OF HE [without BECOMING DEO]- BUT
 "MAREK SHALL- INSTANTLY"- FOR GOD- JESHUA- WILL
 SAY [to "Mogul" HIS "HEIR"]; "JESUS YOU" BE. INSTANTLY-
 "DEO" that "MANIFEST" IN WE/HE; - FOR THE "GLORY" OF
 GOD- "DEO" PUT THE "LOCK IN THE KEY";- JESUS- THE
 "KEY"- I THE "LOCK"- THE "CODE" IF WILL YOU.. AND
 "HOW WE [AS A PEOPLE] WILL GROW! FOR NOW THE
 "ETERNAL" AND "LIVING" "LOGOS" DO "GROW"- AND I
 WITH HE- AS "ONE" "ALPHA AND OMEGA".. AND SHE- "St.
 Elizabetha"- is now HER- "ANGELINA" HER- "ST.
 ELIZABETHA"- WIFE OF THE MESSIAH.. AND THE "SEED"
 IN HER- THAT "BEAR FRUIT" IN HER- THE "PEOPLE" [AND
 HE- "DEO"- when the "Nativity" IS OVER- SHALL "ENTER"
 HIS "PEOPLE" "FULLY" THROUGH HER- in this "Manner"- BY
 "ALL" [HIS] "PEOPLE" COMING FORTH OF HER [AND the
 "Infinite 'People' BEING "FULLY" HE- but NOT "DEO"- EVEN
 AS THE "TREE OF LIFE BE"]... DEO IS NOT HER> BUT SO
 RETURN "MICHAEL"- AND SO THE "ANGEL" OF
 "MICHAEL" is HE- "Marek the Gift Giver"- and IS "MICHAEL"
 in his "Infancy"- AND YET "HER"- "ST. ELIZABETHA"- is
 "Angela" IN HER "INFANCY"... AND SO- they be.. AND
 "Gabriel"- coming VARILY form the "ROOF" of the LAND OF
 THE MALE"- from the REALM OF THE ANGEL- SPIRIT of THE
 FATHER AS "ANGEL" IN THIS "INSTANCE" HE BE- put the

Prophetic Seed into the angel of the Half Angle Half [or Fully dependant how you look upon He The Word 'Fully'] Hu-Man- HER "Prophet's" Special "Spiritual Uterus";- IT HITS the "WALL" of the "FAITH" SEED in her- that "INHERITED" down the Line from "Sar'ai" her- AND INSTANTLY BECOME "PREGNANT" HER- actually co-pregnant- for not far away- in a little town of "Bethlehem" [reporting to an Inn- with her husband [who were there to "Sell Sheep" before returning [in the morn] to "Bethel"- a Man of the Line of Ishmael who'd converted to Judaic Belief- coming in under the "House of Issachar"] were ALSO VISITED by the angel Gabriel. AND he told her; "YOU ALSO ARE PREGNANT- in accord with the 'Story' Taught by the 'Prophet'- TO HOW YOU SAID "YES- IF IT BE THE LORD's WILL". AND this wo-man- became pregnant with "TWO" - a "baby" Girl- "Martha" - Jesus's "Martha" [who we call "Marianne" or "Mariam"] and "Martha"- her "sister".. THE "Later" were born after "Martha" who we call by "Scripture" "Mary";- FOR SHE "Grabbed" her "Heal" and pulled back her;- SHE were the "Stronger"- and "Beautifuller"- EVEN as Mary's "Jesus" or "Emmanuel" to hsi "Brother" [or "cousin" who'd be "Named" [though knew yet he not] "Elijah"..+]]...

+

SO it were- the Holy Spirit that Night as Eve- Foreshadowed then Over "Shadowed" her- even as Abram before her- and Re-Made the Womb of her- to Resemble Paradi "lost" no-more but PARADISE. For it had been as a Garden, but awaiting He who would bring Garden Life to the Garden. AND now He were in her, Prophecy were complete in her. IN her- the Story- HIS-Story- were Woven Past-Present as Future to HIS Glory in Her. Hallelujah!"

Now for the rest of the story...

Joseph led her- on a donkey- when six months pregnant were her- before the Scheming Plans of the Illuminati had set up road blocks and signs around the home town as village of her to deter the visit of her- as the Roman Soldiery under Herod's order succoured each and every last post they might -t attempt to prevent His Arriving as Birthing. If He did not Birth- who'd know of He? They did not know the path which came to thwart they- it were hid- in the self-denial of the future recess of memorial lie and slander, of they who'd know He, see He- then reject He. They could see no further- not even in the

anti-christ “Karl Marx’s” and forerunners of the “today’s” “BBC”⁶⁹- the pre-figuring “brainwashing” propaganda “puppy” of the Illuminati; who adjectively knew Jesus was a “Jew” and therefore hated each and every Jew- despite some of they (in BBC) being “Jew” in origin by the character as blood of they. Men (as WO-Men) who KNEW by Divine Revelation JESUS IS KING- GOD from GOD, Truly Begotten as NOT Made- of One Being with the Father- through Who ALL things were Made- WHO KNEW all this and YET denied the “faith”- spitting the “seed” or “Apple” of Faith without hesitation in the Face of the Messiah- so as to most “serve” the anti-messianic one- the false christ- the Prodigal-even by the spirit of he which taught they. For in he (the Priests of Satan, “Karl Marx”) were not the knowledge of all things- but that “data” that sorted as in a data repository from the body of the Enemy- b the spirit thereof, lest it run out of “battery” in another member of its body- so as to make he an “efficacious” repository of the evil as iniquity of they- that is all that knew he... AND his mind worked overtime to ignore the fact that knew- soul spirit as body- he- in originality, before the 2nd baptism in the river of death of he- that Satan’s Demise at the Foot of the Cross were as real now as it ever be.... The Illogic astounds me- why- even they- the Illuminati- why oh why they ought try to take on the Almighty- but then- since the godly are choice instruments of the Almighty- they are for

⁶⁹ The Illuminist, “George Burnard Shaw” for example- a “Nazi” and Priest of Satan, blasphemed against the Holy Ghost and taught the annihilation of all “godly” peoples, which is one of the targets of Socialism as Communism- that be hoped on by Satan- as with previous “Empires” of wickery. Both Stalin, Hitler, Mao and Kim Jong Il the LORD have spoke of to I as “priests of Satan”- whether via false idol- such as a “demon” elemental/familiar spirit- or in direct communication with Satan- as in fact “Karl Marx the Baptist renegade” were such as them; - all of who are or will, for Blaspheming the Holy Ghost, burning- in Hell. JESUS Says, “Kim Jong Il be by far the worst commie dictator out of the three mentioned here that be in contact with Me whenever I speak with they- YET reject Me UTTERLY- so in Hell I leave [or will leave] they... SUCH is the way of ‘rebellion’- such is why I require an entirely NEW Creature before I- such as George Burnard- Shaw of Evil- cannot be- for burn IN Eternity do he already. I cannot rescue he- if only- BUT HE WILL NEVER LISTEN TO ME- but speak forth wickery- for Hell had he from the day of his ultimate Blaspheme- Pray thanks- that he were not the “Hitler” of the day of YOU- for great were the Evil avoided, in not having he as “Hitler”- but his Satanic Prodigeny- the infant ‘Adolph’ that later came to replace he in the order of the ‘Illuminati’..

destruction- as fake pottery- that never put together he- UNLESS
TURN they- *before* the dieing breath...

SO it were- the Illuminati- ill-informed by the spirit of Satan- the
Beast- that be tented by that ilk false prophet in particular- the Imam,
Omar, 666, THOUGHT they may stop Our Messiah- in the Womb
of His Mother. But she- with Joseph- OH- so Angelic is Joseph- HIS
ANGEL- I SEE- one of the “Seven” OF Christ’s Inner Court of
Mighty Angel- the Angelic Courtiers of Our Messiah- WERE vastly
overwhelmingly supported as protected. AS Unseen as I – through
the corridor of time- were – in His Spirit- as Michael- the Angel- and
as Gabriel to warn her husband- SO the warring angels- a
‘hand-picked’ consignment of a Hundred Warrior angel Men and
“Bow Wo-Men”- times Three by the Majesty as Mystery of the
Almighty- who came via the spirit and soul as then flesh of her to
Protect! SO no danger truly presented itself to her;

SAYS Christ;

*“THEY [the Romans of the Illuminati] Set road block after ‘road
block’- but I SEW they [My Parent to be ‘Joseph’ as well as My
‘Mother’] through-even from the Womb- by Prayer- I TELL YOU!”*
*As the time of Jesus’s Birth drew near, Caesar sought he- diving as
best sought he- the birth place to be near or in Judea, but not
necessarily in “Bethlehem”- the Town of the Bread Maker- he sent
for his ‘warrior’- a imp filled man of great stature- a two headed
man- a “neph” (a giant as well as ‘mutant’) as keeper of a token to
Herod’s brother Illuminati of the area- the “token”- the black
“gem” of them- filled where the Tozrah be with the Light of Christ’s
sons- He in their heart’s inner heart’s mirror- this with blackest evil.
Their desire.*

“Find me this Joseph of ‘Aramea’- the ‘Carpenter’!”

*AND a road block was set up about the town “Bethlehem”, both in
and out of Judea, to search each and every traveller- caravan
driver/ passenger! FOR of the house of David, so supposed many of
they- but in their doubtful, accusative mind-set, the Illumium also
sought they THROUGHOUT the “Roman World”- for the heard
“portent”- if you may really call it that- of HIS Primary Base
coming to be – in a future version of His Story that had yet to “be”
as far as could see they, IN as Through the “Holy Roman Empire”.
It would be set there- a “Christ-DOM”- or “ChristianDom”*

Capital- away from "Jerusalem" their spiritual capital in the "Natural";

THEY would have a centre there- where great "evil"- as they sew evil- against their "EVIL"- the pagan life-style of they who were truly evil- were to be set up- a Prayer Centre- a "Broadcast" Centre- through the "air"- "waves"- of Christ's People. They Feared this coming "Messiah"- and yet knew they had an option; "TO overthrow he- or kill he- they needed to find his "Mummy and Daddy"! They fought with each other over the best way- but the leaning of Herod[e] as his way beheld he- were to put ALL of the Illuminati on watch as stand-still- throughout the courts of religiosity- for a baby being brought to be consecrated on the third to eighth day of being brought forth of his mother- and therefore to "kill"- quietly- the parents as "baby". He thought- in his servatile, satanic thought, he may yet overthrow the King of the Jews- and thus maintain his power... AND SATAN- his true master with who he were in constant communication, were to reward he- when he got to Hell (so said 'Lucifer') most 'rewardingly...' That Satan have but ever lied did not dispel the slaughter on the mind of Herod that day- as he issued the decree amongst the Illuminati of the Pharisee as Sadducee (in particular) religious set about he; "FIND the boy- DESTROY he- and GIVE me the "BLACK GEM"! And he reported to Caesar- directly- via one of the "plantar" – a communication device once used for holy communications in the supernatural- now for the dark mind that held they in his grip- one with Caesar, another with Quirinus the governor of Syria, and another with "Alexander" a general under Caesar- plus another with a general and commander- Herod having the least of all three main plantar as a mere copy- a "fake" game if you will in comparison to the main, now demon filled desanctified suncta that beheld as a gem each of the Men of Caesar! The line of "thought" went- spirit being "thought"- from he to Caesar- and Caesar turned from where he worshipped a fallen star- a Fell Demon idol- to Ask of he his report- what were the matter of he- why "bother" he-? Herod[e] - said- Herod will not we begin the censer? [IT IS TIME YOUR 'Majesty'.] The last part coming forth in fake, anti-truth "hema"- a form of speech akin in its form to that which is Holy Rhema- but by the word of Evil- rather than GOD.

“Begin”. Was all his evil thought had to say- and he- Caesar, turning back to his statue as idol, had not more to say...

++

Joseph- seeing the ambush of men ahead of him on the way into Judea, “tax collector” men- and obviously “spying” men, took a side root- off road- and took “Mary” on their donkey across country- the donkey- more than any “prophet’s” ride (for a ‘Messianic Prophetess, as Prophet- ever ride a donkey if there be no camel for a prophetic “ride”) being best suited for that rough hill country and rocky terrain, peacefully as contentedly looked up at the Eve Star! For she sew her favourite star- the “Pole” star. Ever she took pleasure to see it. It were a pleasant day- many a journey in one day- for though- some would later claim- it were a difficult as tiresome day- NO! For she sat at “peace” the entire way- with no discomfort- somehow the donkey knew- expertly knew- how to carry- without bump or hurt, with no discomfort in the manner of the walk of he over the terrain before- he- as if each foot fall were in soft silk, milk or honey- and he himself enjoyed the way.. IT were pleasant to ear as sound were humming with bees, as trees shaking their leafy boughs as passed by them they, as trees hummed with humming and lesser bird “folk” following busy nest building, for them, to honour their mission- along the w/Way... Though ‘late winter’- tough and cold some were to later say- somehow – as did say ancient prophecy- the plants as grass gave a fresh, warm, winter’s day- with a fragrance much like lily, frankincense- or choice red rose... AND He- Jesus- in her- were constantly surrounding her- with His Warmth- His Baby Like Pleasure at being in the Pure Uterus of the Immaculate Virgin- a warm, Loving, Cosy, Teaching w/Way... AND all about her a ‘summer’ weather came with her- comforting He in She- She as his mummy- the donkey- Joseph holding the reigns of the donkey, choice staff in left hand to guide the way- anointed to keep any evil at bay... AND holy angels do surround them- to this day- if you walk the right path- and see in the Spirit them... BUT as they came- not aware of th Angelic Protection that did shelter they- angel Michael- as Gabriel- smote the fell angel- “Raseus”- then a “General” in Satan’s Army- and all the legions of evil with he- with a rain of arrows from every Female Angelic archer in Heaven with they- and Knights of the Realm- both Human as Angel-Human- in the fray with they- or held back- at the ready...

AND all about they- from time to time- Mary- as Joseph- as Seeing Man and Wo-Man of the spiritual- SEW a holy angel- guide the way- and keep a banner- that kept back any evil from following their way- a way already prepared- already consecrated- already sought out as 'fortified' by other "prophets"- yes – even on a previous journey "Joseph" the "Carpenter" as "Mary" on their return journey after they did- at the Temple that day when met they- "pledge" to marry [to engage is- in Jewish culture- a Vow to Marry- but for reason of "infidelity"- unbreakable].

AT that time- such a fragrance- was on the air with them- such a "Shelom"- that they enjoyed immeasurably the entire journey... AS the night sky set about they- they drew near to the end of their journey to Bethlehem- where the law of the 'lords' over this 'people' the Jewish people- so it were said all the way back in Galilee first by "post" then a direct messenger to the house of they- ALL 'Men' were required to register in the "Home" town or "place of registry" of they... AND so Bethlehem- a census – to deign the building of a road a road to serve Satan's Army of evil pagan men- from Rome to they- Jeru-Salem- and to cease upon any that may be of the House or Line of David that did suspect they to be of having a baby... to take NOTE of ANY that MAY possibly be- through hidden hereditary- the offspring of that "fell"- as they sew even- "King"- David, as Solomon- whose REIGN- being one of Prosperity- did much hate the Illuminati who sought poverty but for their-selves the intellectual "elite"; that elite being strategically put into posts in almost every government as bank as religious order as military, secret service and industry that Satan as 'Father' of the Illumium had taught to "enter" and break in and pollute with their heresy!

But the journey of Joseph was without miss-adventure. In ONE DAY- by Miracle- from the town of "Nazareth"- by direct way- they came to the holy city- they were on their way past this to Bethlehem- and Joseph pointed out the light – the "pole" star that do shine early...

"THERE "She" be! The star of your "BIRTH"! SO say the LORD! I wager- he- the enemy- will see- but he will not understand as we!" AND Joseph blew a kiss- spiritually- as silently- the baby in the womb of His Mummy- and to his wife- to be- sat on the back of their donkey- with a few rations and blankets- plus a small purse of money

and wine as water for the journey-plus medicine- should the baby come early...

AND he set her down for a rest- for they were about to enter the city- and as tireless – and luxurious- as had been the wonder filled journey- now they needed a short rest- to “Eat” before they enter “Bethlehem”- which be behind a great wall or line of tree- just about a corner of hill to the left of they! They sat, on a blanket Joseph kindly as gentlemanly provided for her- AND ‘ATE’- they ate well- a lemon source, with honey from a special flower- a bee provided along the way for they (now not all bee serve the LORD Almighty- but this were an ‘eden’ flower- as if the LORD had elected a choice loyal bee- bees with no sting were they- from ‘eden’ – to send to gather honey as nectar as a “paste” of th bread of they. AND a bird flew, and put fish at the foot of the Virgin – Mary – for like Saint Christos- who had sought as seen the virgin in stride over the enemy- He- the Virgin in His Heart as well as “about He” for Her Womb were His House currently, JESUS spoke with each leaf as branch as tree- and grass blade- as free-will thing- nasty thing He thrust aside- GOOD thing He kept near His Mummy... AND spoke with them- such that a loyal fish landed on a bank not far away- starving of air itself- then a “red” – great heron came, put it in its beak, swallowed but the part that none would say “I want that” (the tail) and came to they- putting the already killed fish at the feet of they. AND Joseph did prepare a small fire- now they had fish as well as lemon cake as bread- and yogurt- prepared for the short journey that to he did the Holy Spirit Prophescy. Then he ate- after the manner which is to eat- before the journey continue- and put the fish on the fire in a soft wooden bowl, made of a bark an animal, a bear, loyal to the LORD, did bring as leave on the grass a short distance away... AND he ate it – the fish- with the Virgin- as the bread and some of the whey. Thus in the Uterus- even Jesus- receiving nourishment of His Mummy- via the umbilical blood as special anointed fluid that did share they- did fulfill already prophecy- that he would eat of “Honey and whey”! AND seating Himself in there- moving in her tummy- He prepared to move the other way- to come out – at the Assorted Time of Prophecy...”
Jesus Continues..

“..They entered the city- “Bethlehem” in the day- but already a soft, early winter “Night” drew in about them. The “warmth” which felt them- they brought with they- plants were opening as if Easter- birds “roosting”- though not low egg laying- they were as if waiting. Wo-Men and Men noticed the warmth coming. AND at seeing them- in some- it were as if a great chill were gone and a true warm, lovely, loved feeling rose in the hearts of some of them- Men meant to be ‘Brethren’ in Eternity with they- Adam and Eve’s “replacement” in a way, came amidst they. Adam was on the Donkey- in His Mummy- “Eve” sat, as rode- seating, smiling- a New Mother for the Children that would bring forth the Messiah that “rode” with they on the Journey!

AND at the inn- seeing no room was available, they thought whether to go into the “city”- Jerusalem- to find alternative stay- or “camp”- (as the “warmth” that followed they would make it a warm night anyway- and hardy folk were the Jews of both Mary’s as Joseph’s father “Jacob”- able to still keep the chill night away by the hardiness of the will to disbelieve in the effects of the chill weather anyway!

BUT they entered in- t/The Inn- but not to a usual point of stay- the inn keeper- seeing Mary- felt “sorry”- that no beds were left to stay- but BROUGHT her to the BEST PLACE to stay- Quaint- Peaceful- WITH LOYAL AFTER LOYAL “Beast”;- birds as mice as talking antelope- of the kind not since “Eden” – pre-the Flood, came away into the sky- “assuming” in the Second Heaven “The Holy Spirit” way up in the Sky...

AND a firm, fine bed made they on the hay- and BLESSED were they coming in- as coming OUT!

FOR what a day- a beautiful day- and here- a Mystical- Quaint- fell smelling to- but of a fine- mystical Red Rose- smelt only they- the Holy Spirit Rose- Jesus’s RED ROSE.

AND that very night- a fine night- with no pain- the Virgin, as Joseph stood at the entrance to the “barn”, hands behind back, to God the Father in the direction of the Temple a whistling, out “popped” baby Jesus with a pure as milk and honey cry- not of pain- but applaud at His Mother for Heaving, as Trying- and perfectly-

without pain- for no tribulation of “Pain”⁷⁰ were on her- “Birth Giving”.

AND outside, as the baby name of “Jesus” - “Emmanuel” were gifted by his applauding father- as “mother” to he- JESUS’s Real Presence as Glory were already “SHINING”!

Infact-not far up- a kilometre up- a “Star” - a very real “STAR” – were shinning. For there- Marek - as “Melchizedek”- had been travelling- toward Bethlehem cross country- with a journey to that of the Virgin on a cross parallel, so as to protect their route, to Bethlehem (which means “town of the “bread Maker” as He would be Shortly Coming) – and been seized up at the Anointed Time to be as a “Star”- HE- Melchizedek- following- with Donkey- closely- KNEW the time of His First Coming- of His Timely “Birth” were first on their Agenda in the parallel travel- to they- the Virgin Mother as “Joseph” her spiritual “Brother”- to Protect- [as well as the donkey- whom they- the Virgin as Child- were riding]..

AND seeing the star- as Marek the Gift Giver arose- becoming a Great as Mighty Star as he were shinning- Christ’s “Mark” as a STAR- his supernatural portal even into the natural – s fierce white light- forming as a “Cross” with its “light”- AND He- Marek ’s Brother- as Master- who after many long “ages” - Eons of Travelling- would at last to Heaven’s Portal one last time before the “RETURN” at the General Resurrection be Returning- JESUS- AROSE.

AT that very time- out of the East- came Three Men arriving, on time, in the region of Judea- at great speed.

⁷⁰ The Book of Revelations reveal the Virgin “crying” or “crying out in pain”- but this is “trans-literal”- though she may have some pain in trying in the sense of a pain of relief! BUT this were no such thing- it read, in origin- “Gave birth- trying-!” the way a Wo-Man is meant to Give Birth- with a pain free travail! The cry of travail is a “Rhema” Word- of GOD meant for those “trying” at the yielding to – on time- the “Birth” of any work of GOD- this here being GOD’ SON were no “work” but the “Worker” or “Maker”, - the only real travailing wore her were the many “Infants”- in the “Perfect City” that He – Jesus- Emmanuel as they would He be shortly calling- bore in HE! AND they of a perfect City- there were “NO Pain or “crying”! Not but pain free crying- the joyful kind! SO her “rhema” were a Word of “JOY” at trying- a true “travail”...

At the lead of them, on a Camel- were a "king"- of sorts- a wealthy prince- a hidden prophet- "Gamaliel"- out of the region of "Syria"... ..

+++

Joseph turned- he had been sleeping- briefly- after – from the donkey "saddle"- a new blanket as swaddling cloth- and bread and water a fetching. He had been into the "city"- of Bethlehem to see if there were a wo-man or man with a house for a hiring- HE had set a watch- asking a local Nun to over his "wife" be watching- HE – the LORD's "Warrior"- Michael- were ALSO invisibly watching- but JESUS the LORD needed little protecting- not spiritually- such were the Eminence of He- in which every knee- good or evil- must be bowing...

AND he had come back with little- a promise of bed- if they were able. BUT the virgin felt not able- not while they were resting- SO he brought from the saddle a cloth, water, wine, and bread- they ate (a little) as the Baby- "Emmanuel" as they "nick named" He- feeding off the Virgins' holy Milk- blessed Milk- the CHOICE "MILK" of the Father- FULL of His Real Presence- as "SUSTENANCE"- and HE were Watching- Ever Ready- to dispel any attack of the Enemy. GOD LOVED JESUS- as a Babe. He Watched He- His Arms Endlessly Enfolding as Loving He- unseen to all but the Seer- but definitely- to they- as the entire family- ENFOLDING. For Joseph- named he- "JESUS"- but in seeing he- said "God with us"- and so called he, this "little" baby- full of shinning Glory- MANIFEST GLORY all about He... AND he blessed Him, saying- "YOU ARE MY BABY!" AND he were- for in so doing- he supernaturally FOSTERED Jesus- and the line of David- of the King setting place by "David" the heir of David- by Melchizedek through his father's father in helping the choice for wife of he- the Prophet's Choice wife- "Ruth"- and also all through the Generations of he... BUT here- inherited- by Blood Right- the line of David via His Mother- Pure as were her- BUT the LINE of David- for heredicy- for "Kingship" over first Judea and then WHEREVER- were through His "son"- Joseph the Carpenter- a simple Disciple "boy" who sew He- as "Loved" HE- AS A BABE in swaddling CLOTH sew he- and as a "Papa" SEW JESHUA he- for in the Arms of the Father-they were- JOSEPH in the Arm as Image of the Father- kept by the Spirit of GOD the Father- who

indwellingly were already in the heart of the Messiah's Choice Foster 'Father'..

A 'knock' at the [barn] door. Joseph went to see- this 'early' in the morning- who could it be?

Outside- you silhouetted- by the Moon- as well as a bright light that were above the "House" that were in now Joseph as Mary [for so the 'Wise' men took it to be- for it were cleansed as cleared as 'house' in preparation for the arrival of the Virgin Mary by an Angel- and it smelled like a Fine Rose in a Summer's Breeze]- Three Turbaned as Tanned Men- with Camels or tall horses (it were silhouetted- and with turbans and staves added in – plus a shining lantern on each "horse" or camel) silhouetted behind they. And what looked like "Gifts" on the back of the nearest, as second, as third...

AND the Men beckoned that "they"- Joseph- as 'Mary'- let they enter...

+++

[2 days Previous- F.E.Y. 3969, December 22nd]

Gamaliel looked up-from his post on the wall opposite he, which he sew supernaturally, he ForeSew his two brethren were soon to be here [in the settlement he were lodging in as a "trader"- south west of the "capital" city of Syria] with he- Travelling through the Annals of History is a "risky" business- he had twice met himself travelling the "other" way with a different "verdict" to say regarding end time history plots and exquisite detail had he required of both of "they" to learn how to rectify the entire matter between they! For prophescy can- and will – be a "dangerous" thing! It were "His"- the LORD's- Adnai Ardnai's HisTory that ForeThought, as Fore Wrought, were in the "Bible"- but much "more" there were beside that rich- as indefinable- finite yet Infinite to Beyond the Infinite in the explosive outpour of Spirit that came between the few words or sentences held in ALL holy Scripture (for in "1" document of Holy Scripture be far more than just a "scripture"- but the Infinite "CODE"- and all Creation were in it- if one knew how to obtain it- the CODE to MEN's DNA were in it- as well as that of ALL CreatiDOM- if One Knew how to Open It- to understand it⁷¹. AND Gamaliel KNEW

⁷¹ See pre-1906 Bible Writing on "The Bible CODE"- Codex of "Truth"; - The Paper was written by me- in my future. ANOTHER Author have writings on "the

some of it – the “CODE”- and how to rectify ANY error with it- from the “CODE” of it- and Infinite CODE- begun the nature-verse with a simple- though “long winding” structure of Hebrew then Greek- NT followed OLD Testament Style without much further a due- though both are best read as codified in “Hebrew” – the original Language of GOD’s People for the 1st Adam- a Jew by his inheritance at Re-Birth from the 2nd Adam- Jeshua- of the Baptism in the Spirit that linked he to the requirement of the Law- The Blessing! YOU just receive the BLESSING- and it works a BLESSING- JESUS is that BLESSING!

BUT before we consider this- the story of how Gamaliel did rescue they all- his people- from the Pit of Death where he found himself awaiting- picking up prophecy and wrong speaking a word- not his own word- but a “trick” of a word meant to dispel truth from before he and core out a wrong path for he, consider this current “t/Tapestry”-; there is truly but a “single’ TRUE Tapestry to Earth’s History- BUT many unfurl at any given time- as IF many were possible- unto the Seer- he may “See” two or “three”- so the LORD warn he what will be- if he chose the wrong tapestry- or those about he- and may even send he to warn those near or far of their error in choosing the “wrong path” leading the wrong tapestry in His-Story. BUT for “Marek”- who Gamaliel The TorchBearer in this Story be- as “Time Angel”- the LoRD’s Very OWN- there was but One angel to manifest a direction of “TIME” for each and every other “Angel”- as “human” – saved or part saved- in the path of them! Thus every Michael the Archangel-the LORD Christ’s Messianic Angel- be sent ahead of the “path” of they who have an “angel”- who despise not their angel- in the LORD’s Keep- but keep up with he (the “angel”- “Michael”) – in the supernatural- by Obedience to the LORD in the natural as supernatural! FOR if he pass a certain way- that- be certain- is the’ FAITH” WAY- for he- for the faithful- “PAVE” the Way!

NOW Gamaliel- the Archangel- sat- and listed the items of his “TO DO” list that day; one were to take a “photo-graph”- a snap shot historical- of the time as space about he- bit measuring the sun as star nearest- the “Pole” Star- and taking note of it- it were necessary-

Bible Code”- that can state the exact time or year of everything- form one piece of code. He is me in my future.

with each time travel of serious note (a time travel can be within a time travel- such as moving twice or even “thrice” within a certain time frame- as he were indeed himself about to- this were partial time travel- travel to a whole new or other “era” was another matter) to take stock of where one were- and however historical one were- the stars provided a definitive base for know how or say how WHERE as WHEN he were; of course- FROM GOD- as a Prophet Man- he KNEW- he knew where he were- but to keep stock or check- kept him from this- FROM THE WRONG SET OF TAPESTRY. FOR if took a wrong “path” in history- he must “SAY” – as “Prophecy” the correct part- or version- of it- AND PAST-PRESENT as FUTURE were to ALTER- immediately- AROUND him. Such manoeuvres were commonplace throughout history- but few KNEW of they- Christ Knew- HE sent His Three Thrice Iune angel “Uriel”- which be “Michael the Archangel, Plus Gabriel (his S/soul) Plus Raphael (his s/Spirit) as IUNE- that is the Singular Being of they- in Marek the Gift Giver- ABLE to store any House or Treasure- through Marek the Gift Giver- into TIME’s RIVER as Seraph angel Michael- to erect a “TENT” - to re-write a segment or entire “river”- to recourse that “river”;- ENTIRE “Lives” happen to be in that “river”- and for the briefest moment- SOME – and I say a Spiritually DISCERNING SOME- may apprehend he- saying- where is TIME’s RIVER- and he’ll point- and they will re-find their-self in the correct “RIVER”?! BUT they experience not the full “Transition” as he- Marek - do in that “river”- they merely exchanger one “path” for another- as quickly as they “enter” they forge ahead- forgetting he other. THUS the LORD’s “Scribe” is a careful Scribe- for he write freely- BY the LORD- and EACH choice as chosen mistake MUST be Correctively “FIXED” by the LORD’s Very own Finger (thus- in Ezekiel 1- the Seraph, across a river- for Ezekiel were to cross that river- and a new time begin within that river! His Mercy – JESUS’s MERCY – were to free-flow into that river! THE COURSE CORRECTION OF HISTORY, past-Ezekiel Chapter 1’s “PRESENT” as “FUTURE” that would bring together we- in UNITY- at the END OF TIME AHEAD OF WE!).

Gamaliel looked up [from his list- of ‘observances’ plus recordings by photographic imagery [hidden] yet to take]! He “Sew” as felt the presence of “two” nearby traveller- each a “different” traveller- yet

each the “SAME” traveller. One walked in the Holy Ghost. One the Father.

He saw them approach- in the natural- the shadow of one then (resting on he) the other- around a corner- approaching on “camel” down a dusty trail... A man of Syria stepped near- a guard- he dispersed himself from the area, out of “Fear” – no many could overcome a prophet’s countenance- if he truly KNEW how to walk in the MESSIAH- the ANOINTED. The men- the two of the Father as Holy Ghost, rounded the corner. One were carrying a heavy sack between the shoulder of one camel and the hump of another- THE other were let loose of such bonding- to ride solely on a camel with reigns made of red silk and fine ebony armour war he. His helm wore he as a turban- with the glint of well-polished metal- a fire were on it- at the top of the turban that were saturated with an anti-fly oil . His fragrance- as presence- were of frankincense- an oil he knew- a perfumer knew- to make. His face were elegant- he were youthful- and not more than 20 in appearance- though to Gamaliel this meant little- HE knew the true Age of they all.

From in front of he, he- Gamaliel “the 2nd” as they jokingly referred to he before their selves when it were just their selves- “James’s Brother”- or quite simply “John” as he were, drew his Saddle near, rounded off the camel and helped dismount his brother. The sack-laden across one then the third- at the rear- camel, was brought off between them. The younger of the two- “The Third” as they also jokingly called he- were “Stephen”- Stephen the “blood martyr” as to some- in their personal future- he commonly were. Yet here they all were.

AS Gamaliel drew near- his list in hand- he counted all [in first “Siriatic” but then ending in Modern Mandarin] of they- “ONE-TWO- AND –last but not least- ME- Tree- THAT’S “THREE” he added with a wry smile that meant “YOU know what mean me- [by ‘tree’- the ‘Man’ who be this ‘tree’ being infact we all three...]. AND then he stated flatly; “THAT leaves but “1” of US- to count ALL THREE in UNITY- Father and Son and Holy Ghost REPRESENT ALL Three of we- but where is the “MESSIAH”- that is to say the “son” of Jeshua- as ALL be SONS in the True SON-SHIP of HE?” AND about the corner came a smaller- albeit taller and stronger “Man”- apparel of fine golden and silk white Lamb of GOD Livery-

a fine tall man of Golden Hairs; “MICHAEL”- our Brother- as ALL THREE!”

AND then he [Michael] - too- disappeared- and suddenly it were “but” Gamaliel [and the fast disappearing “guard” who weren’t meant to be there at all].

Around the corner came “Michael”-that is “Uriel” as he oft is given “call”- with a fine white horse which led he- AND behind he- “Gabriel”- as the “Brother of Michael”- actually the “soul”- the “flesh” being “Michael”- now “Mogul the 2nd”- his brother Raphael- or “Raziel” as some do call- he that is “BOTH” of they in Union of they- spirit and soul- “Rhema” Angel! The “Light of GOD were in they”- of the Father, the Son, as the Holy Spirit. Stepping into the Presence of they- and behind they their laden 3 camel, Michael- that is to say “Gabriel”- who be “Raphael”- as “Gamaliel”- questioned each in turn of they. Even from here- in the parody of here- they stood as “1” “Vehicle”- as if somehow- for sort of reason- they stood as One Person- YET here they were in “Three” separate “Person”- yet as if as “One”- in “Uriel”- who stood in the “Midst” of them. “The stars align right- by my “Grid”- “Father”!” Said the youngest of them- that “Michael” had forgotten- according to custom- to introduce to them; He outstretched a hand- in pure as true fellowship- to each of them; the last to take stock and sale ship over the herd of horses as cattle that had raised together here in Syria for finance to bring to Israel each of them; “Stephen”.

“John” turned to he.

“We will need new names- for the journey!

What say you- “Gamaliel”- old buddy?” He used modern English- quite confusing a young man passing by, watching them as if the Glory of the Almighty were shone about them. Unbeknownst to the “Three” (or were it “Four”- or “One”) stood in the gateway to the Market area- now “closed”- the “Boy”- really a man of no more than 20- had seen a star as a diadem above the head and forehead of each of they-and as if a “wind” as well as a “Fire” were in the tail of the coats or cloaks of robe and hair of each of they...

Michael looked at the passer by – quite quizzical-, as if perhaps he did not recall he-

“I remember he.” Michael nodded, revealing another identifier to the “way-Marker” that they be in the right part of “His s/Story”.

“With all Three of we here- including “Uriel” who be the “Prime” Indication that ALL THREE of we be HERE- in HIS TAPESTRY- as GOD have Warned me always to “check” with you- so that ONLY the Prime Route through His Story- for the Maximum development of the “soul” in each and every one of you- in “ME” that is to say- not “each” of you (He said- looking furtively at “Michael” and then “Gabriel” to make sure each were agreed on his correct use of language required regarding the very “soul” of YOU know who)- but we who “HAVE” as “KNOW” The SOUL of We Three- “Gabriel”-(ALL bent their heads, acknowledged the “Light of the “Father” GOD in “Gabriel” His Choice of Choicest Angels) AS well as each and every One- The ONE True GOD know the w/Way for WE as well as they that can with us provide we the Saved with the best escape route from this fallen “TIME”; plus the best development of soul as “body” for each of we... AND we WILL turn out in “Victory”!

Michael- speaking in Modern English- by a Holy Spirit Tongue so as to REMIND himself of how to (having spoken in Jewish- or “Aramaic” Jewish as well as the Original Tongue “Hebrew” and now – for five year constant- the tongues of Syrians); “Gabriel- HAVE you completed your “STAR CHART”? Have you finished analysing the position of each thing from the perspective of you- HOW SAY the “Seraph” in you- “MASTER of “TIME” that be you?”

Angel Gabriel- that is “Michael” as “Gamaliel”- “nodded; “IT’s DONE! The “Seraph” that you mention- is ALL THREE of YOU- URIEL is the Lead in you- the Beast of Revelation in the Inner Throne Room- Eagle is YOU- Michael- Lion is YOU- Mike- I am as the Westward Facing Angel- Michael as the Southward, Northward face Raphael- Michael as “Uriel” – East is YOU. Between we- all Three Co-Ordinates- Up Down, and Spatial- “North- East-South-AS –WEST”- and the “TIME ANGEL”- “URIEL”- who is oft called “Michael”- ALL THREE OF WE TOGETHER ARE IN “Uriel’s Mirror”- in H/his s/Soul f/Forever! We “Travel” with HE! SO let’s be short shall we-

“JOIN hands with me over this document that have prepared- or rather “par” prepared in the “Natural” ME! Let s “PRAY” IN a Miracle- is about “time” we ALL THREE do a “JOINT MIRACLE!”

AND so they did- all Three- as “Uriel”- and down came the space co-ords of each and every star- and the plot- and the time sequencing- to Gift Give their “F.E.Y.” co-ord as well as “A.D.” [in modern “A.D.”] as well as [C.E- the heretical Hebrew anti-christ “calendar”] and many another- for a comparative “study”. They were written first in “Hebrew”- then “Aramaic”.

With it- the graph plot as well as notes such as the timing of Herod’s death (by “Poison”- Assassination- a “Black Gem” greedy person of the Illuminati came and killed he for the “gem” and its “repatriation”) and King JESUS’s Birth Date- corresponding to their OWN current now as then.

“WELL- “Sees” , {and he- “Gamaliel”- as “Elder” of the “Three” really did mean “s/Sees” as oppose to “Seem”- in “English”} “WE THREE are spot on time- OUT of West as South West China- where we were- spot on time- from time such as we had it into this “TIME”- and we have much to do about it- “HOW goes the “SALE”?” He nodded at Stephen- the younger- the “Martyr” who would yet he be- “John” being no other than “Stephen” after his blood martyr- “Raised”- UNHURT from a tomb where they cast in his body- to bury that of another SOMEBODY such is the way of they with mere “religiosity” in the tomb of he; John , that is “Michael”- looked at he- “Uriel”- then back at “John” number Three- that is “Michael” – then “Stephen”;- This would be a “Hinge” point for they- if they did not get it right- there’d be a lot or “re-time travel” to fix it or make it right.

“Uriel” agreed with ALL Three- “Let the SALE be DONE! AMEN!”

Stephen looked up from his stupor of momentary worry- giving up to God Almighty. “YEA! IT’s DONE! By the time we reach the “South West” city of Syria- “Az-Bek” – at the “Rich Man’s Well”- there –t he “Sale” will be- AND already I have a “token” [he gestured weakly compared the powerful stride as gesture of the “Men” with he- this time to a sack on one of th camel- which were quite heavy- full of much more than just rich soil] promise from the General who “herd” sheep as well as cattle- and NOW HORSES as well- which we “Three” EACH stole to breed alongside our cattle- “RECLAIMED” that be from the “Hand” of the enemy- even as from “Israel” these beasts they “stole”.

“I have to say”- said “Uriel”- looking at they- ALL “Three” of they- in turn- “Wherever “Travel” we “Three”- I AM WITH you- if you will to “TRAVEL” as me- so be- I will be “t/You”- you will see me then be as me. BUT if you will- as Christ WILL- to come as all Three- I will “TRAVEL”- through “TIME”- as “FAST” as “Light” and be with YOU all.”

Uriel did not await a response- he knew that they knew- He “left”. A slight breeze manifested- he was gone with a rising of light, a fleeing of all shadow- and the wind- and the Three of they- “Gamaliel- “Gabriel” , “John”- “Michael”- and “Stephen” as “Raphael”. Yet the Spirit- The TriUne Spirit of GOD were in ALL “THREE”- that each may arrive as the “Prophet” of SON, Father or HOLY GHOST- or even ALL Three in UNIT- such as DID Uriel- angel of The Spirit.

Now- the time were for “South West ‘Middle Land’”- as they commonly referred between the Three Persons of “Michael” or “Marek” that is “Melchizedek” did commonly call what is now commonly in England, or the U.K. known as “China”. They looked at each other. “WE must return there- to complete our “Mission” here! What of the “Sale”- “Stephen”- do we have “time” to make the sale- get to Jeru-Salem- find the “style” or “barn” near to where the “star” drew near- or do we make it to “South West China” then return here? Now that we have a “TIME PORTAL” right here- in this forest”- He gestured of to the right into a near forest- where stood- hid- a “black” door frame- hid in the supernatural let alone the “natural”- so that only “Men of the Right Seer-sight may see it as “ENTER” it! “WE! CAN travel- via it- to “South West China- restore our FINANCE there- and then return here- IF we can in time make it back here- OR” He added- with a careful “or”- “Make it back here AFTER our Israel/Jerusalem trip- where we EMPTY what we have to the Master Right of there- and then Make our Return Trip when HE is somewhat Older- if the LORD Allow”- He paused for effect- “For I Sense the LORD’s WILL that I stay there- in Mid-West ‘China’ “ [He used Modern Mandarin AND English as he spoke- ‘China’ was not a ‘name’ commonly known there neither in Syria nor in parts of the South West that are- in “A.D. 17 as 16” commonly called by some Men “the Mid-West China” or “Middle Land” of short. “What we do there”- He further elaborated- “In restoring ‘FINANCE’ to our Jewish Brethren there IS imperative to

that which SOON will be Rewinding HisStory if Necessary to MAKE ABSOLUTE CERTAIN that 'Men' be there to accept the Gospel when- as "Missionary" "Michael"- YOU- "Gabriel" as you will then call your "AIL"- ARRIVE in 1066, A.D., there... AND the LORD must have us 'Prepare'- rescuing the "Dynasty" of SAINTS even now hidden in the land of there... BUT what of "HERE"- the LORD require an Inordinate "Finance"- to "Tithe" as "Offer"- if He will have the Supernatural Finance he Require- to MAKE an "OFFER"- for GOD – for the Entire EARTH and all its District- as Sub-District- NOT just His inherited Judah- or "Israel" as king over "Judea"- and all "Tribes" in effect there- BUT! And he stated that "BUT!" very fervently- "THE ENTIRE MILKY WAY GALAXY" and all the real estate there- plus every other "Galaxy" under that "Galaxy"- which is the "entire Universe"- past-present as future- "IF we are to restore the 'FINANCE' that is to SAY HIS FINANCE- HIS PRESENCE in real coin as 'Nature' about we- to HIS Total Control! What say ye- "Have we enough FINANCE?! Are we sure that the thorough breeds we strove with the barbarian Syrian to reclaim- that David did not re-claim when he were of Abraham Heir as 'Title Heir'?"

SO NOW we come to the 'TIME'- the 'Cross- Road'". THEY ALL THREE- longingly for South West 'China'- where their "bride"- the [TriUne] angel "Angela"- awaited they were as One Being "Uriel" they would arrive to meet her- AWOKE each day to see not but via the spirit they- as awaited- bidding her time- praying- preparing- marking the day when were- by Prophecy- to 'Return'- "Michael"- that is to say her "Michael" [He Coming June- NOT in "Three of "Four" time-travel 'people'] ... Uriel.

"IF we "travel"-it is complete- I have 'MY Journal!' I'll read it- as write it- "He looked UP at me- the "writer"- from the "Journal"! What will you write of it- "Michael"- in the "Future!"?"

"We 'Three' are in 'IT'- YOUR Personal 'Future'! We know what WROTE YOU IN IT- BUT SAY it- what WILL YOU in it?"

Whatever the LORD will. ... I reply in SILENT Rhema.

THEN – ALL THREE- quite loudly- "THEN WILL IT!"

"THE BEST possible way- we can Make it- GOD say- GET you to South West CHINA- you will restore the finance due- in the Dynasty of the 'Sons' as 'Daughters' of you- form the heredicy of you- AND

GET BACK here and restore the 'TIME-LINE' will you- as if you never left it- JUST ASK THE LORD to GUIDE you..."

I pause for a moment (both "Gamaliel- white beard- to suite the guise of he- as angel Raphael- Michael and all- are facing each other- and I see the "White Horse", titled "Michael the vehicle, Gabriel's vehicle, Raph's flying horse- Pegassi"- invisibly with them- as 'Uriel' - in all directions- as if 'Omnipresent'- about them -). Jesus is speaking; "YOU will show them the way- "Michael"- my "Scribe" "Michael". JUST SHOUT to ALL Three of they- they all- who divided as "'Uriel' in "Three"- when they went on the Soul -Spirit-AS-BODY Journey- I WILL RESTORE you ALL- after the Journey- IS ALL- **GET you to South WEST CHINA- and complete the Ministry – to Proclaim the God SON- the Gospel- such as have – for this 'TIME'- you All.**"

+

From South West China- a day later- having restored the oil to the candle- they left the House of Marek the Gift Giver- in the Dynasty Saver- "Angela"⁷²- a present- a "Prophecy" to fulfil.

As "Uriel"- they- the Three- Body- Spirit as SOUL- returned to the "Portal"- but One Day late- they had many a day been bent on restoring this lost tribe of Israel- amidst the "Han" [descenders of "Ham" or "Hen"] people! BUT in one day- taking the hand of one fine young lady- and the hand of one faithful "knight"-they re-joined they who would entitle the Chinese "race" with a true Dynasty- far better than the praying "Monk" or weirdo necromancer that currently had they. A "Behind the Scene" Dynasty- it were to pray- as "fight" for Israel and "Judah" wherever they be- till The End Day! AND a great store of "gem", and other fine items- were given them- in store- for their journey- and tying of some loose ends- the items firmly stowed in their clothes before their return to this part of the "world" to complete their mission to open up "China" to the "Gospel" Message to return yet o this promising shore, they WENT. Via a "WALL"- a hidden "wall"- they came – from South West China- via a portal- "BACK" to South as well as mid and near

⁷² Michael to "wife" – his other half- though not in "marriage" in the colloquial sense- "Lucinder" such as is the soul's name of her- "Arwena". He- Gabriel- to "Angel"- he, "Raphael"- to Raphael's "Other half"... The Three "Brother" Angels becoming the One Angel- "Uriel"- before taking to bed She – the wife of Uriel- who appear in her "June" state- Arwen is an apt name for her!

mid-west “Syria” - and at once-“Gamaliel” as his servant leading Three Erstwhile Heavily under burden camel- and Stephen his horse as spare camel- Michael that is “John” his “Horse- lead the way for many an evangelist yet to come from “China” - via the “Supernatural”- INTO ISRAEL.

+

Two days later- at the barn of “Joseph” - by a Miracle.
“What gifts bring ye?” Said Michael to each of them “Men” with him.

Gabriel- as “Gamaliel”- his camel drawn up close to he- said “IT”s in the saddle- rubies as rare GEMS- but this I have which be “special”- a symbol of His Anointing Oil- the Frankincense and Mir- Michael – YOU have the “Gold”- for the soul- from me- “Gabriel”- YOU- Raphael- HAVE the “Frankincense”- for of the “Spirit you be”- I the “Mir”.

BUT when we open the “saddle”- we shall see how GOD- via His angel – which be us Three- in representation of He who be Three- shall have sorted the gifts for we three- including the vast Treasure Trove we have- by Account- in Syria for this here Baby.”

AND Michael opened his saddle bag- to see what he had to “Gift Give” via the parents- the Virgin as Jo- to the little boy- “His Oil”- The Man Michael bowed before the Manifest Present of the LORD in the OIL- not to the oil proper- just to the presence of the LORD suddenly found there in the OIL.

Marek- that is Uriel- stood- or rather floated- as watching from this computer screen- typing- writing- QUILL as Ink Pot of Blood- Jesus’s Atoning ink Blood- IN Right as LEFT hands. His feet bare- He were ‘standing’ on holy ‘soil’. YET in the natural- he were he-writing- I am writing. BUT here he were- manifestly ‘floating’- watching!

The Three Men- below he- presented the gifts- which spiritually they could be seen to have brought- along with their “Camels” in accord with prophecy- each ‘minor’ gift of them- really a wealthy man’s great fortune brought in saddle bag as oil all of them- “BUT their FACES are all on the MESSIAH- they COME In Abject Worship- THEY ADORE as ‘WORSHIP’ He- the Messiah of they!”.

AND the Three Men- where Shepherd once were- ‘LAID’ the gifts of the Messiah- at the Foot of the Messiah. AND after much blessing- and Gift Exchanging- and kissing of cheek (a holy kiss for

each and every of them –from the Virgin as “Messiah”- babe- and the Saint- Jo) they said their farewell- and WARNED them they’d soon be a –travelling...

To this last part they (the Virgin as Jo) seemed not to be much listening- they were engrossed with little “Emmanuel”- who were also listening-and now were “crying”- not hysterically or badly- but a “Pleasant” – soul lifting “cry”- for he wanted the Milk of the Mother of He- which were Heavenly for He!

SO the Three Men- the angel Uriel still hovering over they- took their leave- with much courtesy- AWE STRUCK ALL Three- and Beloved Blessing and Loving, and faces red from JOY- and left slowly- ALMOST as if half reluctantly- BUT the Spirit of “FAITH” stirred they – and – quietly some load from their camels there by the door- covered by an “Cherub” of protecting, prayers as well as “Blessing”- they were off in the departing...

+++

1 Week Later. On the way to Northern Egypt- at “Hore”. Joseph stopped the camel they were using for transporting their “goods” –as the “Messiah”- into South West ‘Israel’- HAD they not just ‘left’ the Temple. He blinked at the Sun- did it play a “trick” on he- AFTER the Miracle Travel of the Pre-Birth- to register at the “Chapel” of Armed Guard- he- as Joseph- of the Line as Descent of David- he had been thoroughly searched as suspected- but something had blocked the “Men”- all Jew Meaning the Local Roman Legion- from questioning- as if an “inner voice” had spoken quietly on the inside of each of them! Looking- Jo had seen an inner light flowing- as if from their “future”- and a mark- like a blood line in the shape of a ‘Cross’- much like at “Pass Over” were made on each door of Jewish Men- to celebrate the Passing Over from Egypt-even across the Sea- of the angel of Death [Prince of Greece] not in the Land of Pharaoh smiting the First Born Children of them... AND behind they- a strange sight- a great “Sun” and Three Men- who were on a Cross- the One in the middle were lower than they [to the right or the left] in the sight of many to the right as ‘left’;- YET He were somehow Higher- as IF exalted. AND Jo wandered at much he saw about they- the Three Centurion Soldiers that watched he from an Alcove- high above the City- in the Communion of Saints in Heavenly Glory knew exactly what foresaw he- but FOR NOW- JO simply sat, and wandered now to where Simeon had Gave Prophecy

concerning the boy- as well as the Prophet's Daughter- Anna- GOD BLESS her as 'rest' in her day to be with the husband in heavenly glory her- "SHE who still intercedes for the 'Temple'- for in the Headship of Christ be -in her 'Future' - her" so spoke a quiet- as SILENT 'RHEMA'- but by Christ's "MESSIAH"- The Chosen One- the hidden angel at the right of this "Choice Messiah"- Jo- were another voice Given- from THE Messiah- the Little One - "JESUS" [so named or "re-named" at the Temple where they performed the blood oath of circumcision for the sake of ritual- for Jesus- being GOD and Pure in ALL WAYS Pure- required no such "ritual" to cleanse He]. YOU will led- into Israel- after the 'RETURN' of they- this 'Three';- BOTH Michael-, angel 'Uriel'- and Gabriel be with Ye- THEY are to Return as the 'Guard' of the Little Baby- they require not an angel to Guard they- they ARE PURE and have nothing in common with the Enemy. BUT you will Guard another- as 'Michael'- that be 'Marek' in the Natural. you will walk beside- he [JESUS'- the babe]- but "WATCH" for he I am sending for "Guarding" to ye- your brother "Michael"- Judas and James- brothers to John in the Natural- "Judas [the good Judas] as well as James- your once "Younger" brother- as well as "Zechariah"- I SEND- through His-Story- ALL READY..."

And Michael knew the mission of he- he continued- unabated- in the Natural- away south- toward 'Israel' in the natural- travelling for a 'Time Portal' that were to return he there- after he left Gabriel and Michael- himself becoming as "Raph" then "Uriel"...

+

Hore- He were at [Mount] Hore- Jo had an idea of where he were- "MOUNT HORE- 'darling' dear" he referred to the Virgin as "darling" "dear"- He had a long way to travel still- but Herod would have no idea they came this far at all. Awoken in the night by an angel- [in fact "Gabriel"] - he had been sent here- on his way to the 'Temple'- he had suddenly seen each and every building 'disappear'- they'd decided to cross the city - from the house where they had 'hire' to stay- but at stopping at the 'Temple' to pray, they had suddenly disappeared ... They were now in the "desert"- a place once fertile- but- since the rebellion of Israel- had become gradually barren- Southern Israel- for all the Land between "Canaan" where Judah's Land were- and HERE actually- in truth- though long since "abandoned" belonged to his 'people'.

He turned to the Little Messiah- on the Camel- with his “wife”- the every Vigil Gaze of her turning East then West none disconcertingly. She had no way to worry- She- as ‘Virgin’- NEVER- as the Christ- had Negative Emotion or Thought- not ever. She was just not- of it-CAPABLE. It were i her to reject it- if ever upon her came it- to GIVE UP TO GOD IT- but she’d NEVER accept it- nor ‘death’ – not ‘old age’- THE CURSE had all of that!

BUT the blessing- SHE Looked at It- the Babe- wrapped in her arms in a blanket a Wise Man- Gamaliel or something similar he’d called it- gifting it- so that she kept He Warm and CLOSE to her. He were sucking milk from her. Jo drew near, mounted a “rock”- and kissed the Babe as her.

“WE will head due West- to the Mouth- Hore- such as I make out it. Then I will pray at it- IF Abram gave up prayer at ‘Golgotha’- where the head of ‘Adam’ as well as ‘Goliath’ in the “Rock” were- how much more I here- at Hore- the Mount of the ‘Father’- where neither ‘fallen’ head ever were!

I will travel- and see- I don’t suppose to find a ram stuck in thorn or hedge there- BUT I have plenty of bread as water- till we use my bow as arrow – if necessary- AND i recall- from a journey – a Free Well near here- Perhaps unblocked- IF not- I have my “shovel” to DIG!”

AND he went- leading they part way- then climbing the short way to the top of Mount Hore- From there he surveyed the Sea- as well as an Angel- a holy angel too which he did smile- standing by his wife as Babe [as supply] Protectively- as also a Loyal Angel- a Bird in the Air- an Eagle..

It cawed- and he sensed- as his forefather hAdham [who knew- as many in the lineage of them- how to speak or “caw” with Eagle- and each and every “animal”- chiefly by their “spirit”]- what the meaning were- “AWAY SOUTH GO YOU- to the SOUTH!”

But just for confirmation- and to know what were to best suite they- the way to travel- he- Jo- prayed- “WHICH WAY- O LORD? BY the SEA- the Cross Over at the Raised LAND but a Day ‘s Travel- if MOVE FAST WE- that came over and sew the drowned Egyptian soldiery upon – our ‘People’- OR the straighter but ‘drier’ seeming in the natural- “Path”?”

BY the SEA- said the LORD's angel from by a BUSH- URIEL- who stood within bow shot of Jo- by his wife- seeming but a little distant, from where he were, on an outcrop of 'rock'- on Hore...

"BUT YOU need not worry- the "PATH" be made ready for you!" AND in his inner heart, Jo knew- his Angel- standing by he- JO's Angel- as Michael's Angel- put out a hand on he- "YOU KNEW- once you began- you knew..." In his heart he knew- Jo knew- ALWAYS know YOU- what w/Way MUST GO YOU!" AND he set off- down the 'rock'- for Israel's sake- and his wife's who a-waited- infinitely patiently- at the bottom for him...

++

Five Days Later. In Northern Egypt.

I SEW this- I the Writer- who "Uriel" now know as 'YOU'; Jo – that is St. Joseph a great Pioneer as Walker in 'FAITH'- who after the 'First' Rapture- which were the Raising of YOU know who- 'JESUS'- were also 'raised'- and put before the Virgin in the House of "John"- who travelled in the Guise of "Belteshazar"- a Wise Man from- he but say "The East" – meaning "Syria". He "John"- knew Jo were to arrive and did "comfort" the Virgin- who sorely missed the companion- match met from before Eternity- for her...

BUT in the stead of all this- here they were- in a street in Northern Egypt. The Virgin- I SEE her- she is Beautiful- as Christ her Babe Wonderful and Mystery Full- wrapped in swaddling cloth –as were custom- in the arm of her; - She went into a local shop- to plain sandy stone construct- with wooden framing and a pillar of stone in side- to buy supply (already the 'basket' that carried her had 'some' supply..) She gave the Babe to Jo- who carried He, smiled at he, then looked up at me. Somehow- in the standing place of Uriel- and up from before 'TIME'- in the LORD- I s/Sew he [Jo] AS he s/Sew me... He put up to his instrument- his mouth- the babe- 'JESUS'- and kissed a faint kiss in the air to he- playing a 'tune' by the Mystical Babe in the air by he...

+



Picture 8.2; Joe in a Store [Egypt]!

+

OF what became of them- in Egypt – the Russian Orthodox have much “truth” to say- for the LORD JESHUA Himself confirmed much of their Traditions to I;
 THEY – the Virgin as Babe- Travelled to ‘other’ lands – for all the while they were in “Africa” a great Mission of Evangelism were there in store for them... AND MANY, MANY, Miracles did little Christ- the Babel Destroying, evil overcoming, LORD’s Lord- a Little Infant- and YET- what a BOY! For though He had not yet done much in the wWay of His Proper Ministry- the Proclamation of Him-Self- which were the Gospel Story- recorded by “Matthew, Mark, Luke as John”- as well as “Acts” and every other thing the Holy Spirit have to say- HE were a Miracle- A WALKING,

TALKING MIRACLE- even at Age 3- He Taught “Ofste”- the Man commonly referred to as “Christ-Offer” or “Christopher”- Saint Christopher the “Patron Saint of Travelling People”- how to REALLY CROSS A ‘RIVER’-;- BY ‘FAITH’.

AND yet here we are- in this part of the Story- where the angel ‘Michael’ had returned to the story- to the side of ‘Uriel’- from ‘Africa’- to but briefly say;

“I have been in ‘Council’- with the LORD’s “7”- angel “Uriel”- “At once the LORD’s Angel- URIEL- knew all that had to say he- he were he. He sew the council- in “Memory”- and how he sought out the “truth” amongst many- and 7 Angel- before the King- in the Heavenly Court- in the Fire – Over the Clear Tranquil “Water”- AND many with they. There were the angel of Michael, Peter, Gabriel, Paul, Raphael or “Raziel” as some call he- as well as of “Jo” who himself- were “Part Angel”- being of the “First House” of “Man”- both “part” angel as “Part” Man; The First House- from which come every ‘Other’ House- First of ‘Angel’ then that to which they be Assigned- holy ‘Man’.

There also- Gabriel’s “Brother” Angel- “URIEL”! There- the complete “7”- the Angelic Council!

AS with they the Elder Council- Led by “Marek” the True Prophet- 12 Jew- 12 Gentile- Paul the Apostle as Peter’s Aide along with “his” [that is Peter’s] daughter- “Michelle”- St. Peter’s saintly daughter in law being her sister in arms- at the right hand of her. [St. Peter’s “wife” in the “wing”- “attending”- herself “akin” in mere physical beauty to the “wife” of Abram- though not quite the image of her- as a “daughter” to Marek the Gift Giver through “Angela”- or so appear her... Her-self part ‘Angel’- being of the House of Part angel Part Non-Angle i.e. Hu-Man-Angel- the angelic “twin” of the fe-male “apostle” that “Heidi Baker” the ‘apostle’ as she call herself will in the “‘End Time Field’” be a replacing in the End Time Harvest – who “Paul the Apostle” in [A.D.]2018 will “marry”, after GOD ‘Raise’ IN THE “‘FIRST RESURRECTION” he- “PAUL” [for its NOT just of the “Gt. Tribulation” the “Line of the ‘Martyrs’ be “‘Gathered’”- but from EVRY “‘Blood Martyrdom’” SINCE “‘CHRIST’s ‘Martyrdom’”];-for of the “‘future’” is her- SENT through the “‘R.e.a.l.m’ of the Angle of her [at the “‘Ascent’” of the “‘Sister’” of her- a ‘Martyr’] to be with the “‘hubby’” of her. Beautiful AND ‘sweet’ is her.

There the Council Convened- over the 'Matter' of the Head of the 'Church'- St. Peter- in the Natural- as Vicar; It were necessary that Christ MEET her- his mother- as well as she- to 'Share' some of His kingship Anointing- but where and when- AFTER the Resurrecting of JESHUA- the MESSIAH- or before..?

+

Uriel returned to his preview of things to come- to his 'Vision'. Jo knew what were due- he were 'king' over Judea- and a good one- His Intercession were felt for Judean Person, and all that effect they- both now as 'here'- in the 'now' of the then as in the 'future' – in Heaven- He 'knew' - it were in he... Yet- what were to the LORD to say if to miss discern his path he? WHY did the LORD Convene Council- ForeThought wore through- HE- the LORD- KNEW. HE didn't need a Council- BUT somehow- to ;Hear'- I mean REALLY 'HEAR'- in their inner most heart- what 'WISDOM' KNEW- one needed a ;Council'- a way to Unanimously say; "Hear YE! Hear the 'Voice' of 'Wisdom'- in Christ- In the Inner Most Hearts of WE- where 'She'- 'Wisdom' –which be the ;Future Made Perfect 'Bride'- Groom's Wife- at the Resurrection- SAY from the Perfect City into the imperfect; LET US , who be already in the Perfect- ;Translate' her will- for her will MUST be co-factored with HIS- that we 'marry; they- His IN her- 'Hers' in He-that THEN we have had the 'Perfect Say'!

THEN by a 'Miracle Combining of 'WILLS'- they 'KNEW' and they all released that scent- that 'FLOWER' before the Throne of Abba the Father- and His Angel- 'Michael'- as 'Gabriel'- with 'Raphael'- and 'Uriel'- their 'Angel'; their 'FLOWER'; SO that Man of Angel- Half Man as Half Angel- came an appeasing BUT at times- ALTOGETHER appeasing- AROMA; THE LORD took of that 'AROMA'- and GIFT GAVE it back to Marek the Gift Giver- as "Seraph"- angel- with mighty six wings- body like a White lion-head as of an eagle with golden beak- as of White Ox, as of "Chrysolite" Man- as of Polar Bear- AND he- taking the "Message" in his beak- as paw- as "maw"- as mouth- each head by paw to "Mouth" or beak one at a time- "North" to "East" to "South"- then "West"- the Lion were there in the "West"- Then as ONE Mighty Seraph Angel- SHE the redeemed 'Angel'- Angela- were there- not yet permitted in her form as Fe-Male "Seraph"- the Seraph put out a mighty Heaven SHAKING 'ROAR'!

“HERE! JUDAH- then ‘Forever’...” (for “wrapped up” in “Forever” were ALL Created Nations- of ‘Man’- on “Earth” – as “Under” (i.e. “Angelic”) plus all Nations of the “Earth” above each land- the “Stars”- and all dominions as domains as created parts of CreatiDom EVERYWHERE)...

+

Jo- turning- after meditating, Put the Crown- an Invisible but to some “Crown”- a Many Horned- Many Be-Gemmed- Three Rimmed Helm Upon his Three Year Old Boy “JESUS”. The Boy Jesus- looking up at His Foster Father- who he quite simply named “Jo”- or “Pa”- had an inquisitive look- He knew what it were- in His Heart- for out of He it were. But- intellectually- for now- He- Obediently to “Christ” in Forever in the Bottom Half of the Heart’s Heart of He- was the Mirror to KNOW EXACTLY what just received He; - the Spiritual of Anointing were poured forth of an Oil- that kept from the time of the arrival of the Three Wise Men- Gabriel as angel in waiting for the precise time- hidden invisibly in watching them... Gabriel’s Oil “Manifested” then, pouring across the “temple” of the Almighty- in a ‘Little Boy’. The Helm were s/Seen- by HE as Jo- as by His Mother- Entering by the Door – where in Egypt they were in a ‘hotel’- for through the ‘Supernatural’ they were able, to Seer see- the Christian Crown that B/bore He. “We will have to share this blessing- in part- for the ‘sake’ [of our Line] Protecting... We visit your cousin “Peter”- “Simon” as your “Uncle”- my Brother- calls he. He will share in this “anointing”- I will co-bless he- that he be a “Servant” to you- even as “Jo”- our ForeFather “Jo”- who’s family line through “Ephraim” be in Mine as well as that of your Mum- for intermarriage between those of the descent of his brother- “Judah- [Perez]..” Ah- we will see! How great will it be-to “s/See the Anointing” on both of you!” And so ended the stay, in Northern Egypt, of them- the Three – as a Family. For that day- the angel – “Gabriel”- warned to them to remove to another city- and on their way “to return to “Israel”- for the enemies of you who sought the “Life” of your Baby boy- JESUS- be Dead.”

++++

8a. Peter from Hosea.

2 Maccabees 11' 8-9 "But learning the Men in Jamnia meant in the same way to wipe out the Jews who were living among them, he attacked the people of Jamnia.."

Jesus Speaks; "From the Life of One Man (The "First" "Man") to Another Streams the Life For the Loved- the "Beloved"- Jesus is that Loving graceful but gentle "giant" of a King- who is the Loving Presence of GOD- "Our" Messiah.

This then- from Hosea to Peter- the Prophecy of Peter were that he came of the very loins of Hosea- for in Hosea speaking of Christ- Our Redeemer, in verse 9 of paragraph (or "chapter") 10, the regarding issue of One Man's Love for His Other- His Bride- His Church- is given president over another- the Love of a Wo-Man over the "wrong" other- i.e. her "adultery". Yet why the Church is in Mystical Adultery- the Line of Peter- Supernatural as Natural- is established- for in Saving the "Church"- he-the LORD's "Saviour" for her- in the day of her- "Hosea"- is there to reclaim her by his faithful duty of proclaiming the Life as Soul of the Messiah over her as "The Church" AND the off-spring of her. AS HIS 'WORD' that be Christ's Word went forth- it accomplished this- it broke away from the "traditions" of men- that sew Men like Christ our Messiah- like as represented in the person of the Prophets and in particular here the person of Hosea , as mere "madmen"; inspired men were "fools"- "folly filled fools" [how much more "now" where "men" are either totally anti-inspired or else "inspired- by how much a larger degree the false accusations against those who be truly "Inspired" with a capital "I"].

Riches of "Intellect" were despised by them- favoured the idolatries- as Hosea's wife- of Satan amongst them- did SOME- and by "SOME" I mean more than "just" SOME but VERY very MANY! For most were part of that S.O.M.E. [Sober Only Momentarily Eloping- to Satan- their "lover"]; There were great sin then- but thanks to "Hosea"- and "some" of them, a repentance- a "true" repentance came amongst them- "Israel" being "T.H.E.M." [The Heathen Entering My House- My Mansion]... SO it were- in "Israel"-even the dressed as flock "wolf" that did tear and throw aside – entered amongst the "flock"- led astray with idolatry some of they... BUT whilst the "Scholar" did the Prophet, the true Man or

Wo-Man of GOD, oft “mock”- there were some who say; “who care for the “scholar”- what do the Anointed- what does the “Anointed”- SAY? [What doeth the Holy Ghost- What does the Holy Spirit “Entell”- that is- Enter us and Tell?]

HOSEA’s prophecy- for his “wife”- saved “He”- in that in “She” were the Prophecy of the ‘People’ of he- and without he- there’d be no prophecy- but neither were there to be any that would respond to he, nor interact with he- and KEEP he from the knife edge of doom- the Life of a Prophet is such he must prophecy- when he is called to prophecy- or he be left as a man broken down- on the edge of something truly near, truly poor and evil- he MUST! BUT- like Nimrod before- in the time of Caesar, Augustus, more and more sew that Hosea sew- the falling away- the disintegrating away- but WHEN they sew that he sew- in the word of prophecy- they knew that she that they sew- the harlot “wife” of a prophet who just knew what he ForeSew- and prophesied that he foresaw, would “SAVE” the “Church” that they naturally sew bareafit of destruction and utter annihilation (due to her “sin”- cut off from HE who may rescue her)... The ‘HOPE’ came into them. A Hope that could see a new day... AND so what Hosea sew- ‘saved’ the Church- the destruction he foresaw- saved her. Till she died- whether physically, naturally, or spiritually, to the ‘world’/ about her- she’d not ‘escape’ the ‘world’.

AND finally- from Hosea – cousin to Marek the Gift Giver who walked then as a ‘relative’ of Tobit or Tobisia [his re-birth ‘name’- his natural son being ‘Tobit], Gilal or ‘*Gabael*⁷³’ were a ‘name’ he wore back when it were- to Peter- a “flow” of water; the water were ‘Me’- My Spirit.... Explain- Marek the Gift Giver;”

THE LIFE of Me be in the Water of He- the “Johns”- the “Jews” of this “day”- have this in they- access to the Eternal Ever Living Water- it’s in the “belly”- it free flow from me- to those who need to ‘Hear’ He. I just say this- LORD bring in they- may the ‘water’ of

⁷³ As an ‘Gabriel’- ‘Gabael’ being a name I use in Media, in this time of Hosea- as in the time of Tobisia, or ‘Tobit’ as he may be called. And further, ‘Raguel’- given to the father of ‘Sarah’- by “Raziel” who then went under another name also- a little ‘touch’ of GOD to reveal- for of he- ‘Raguel’- as ‘Sarah’- a spiritual ‘father’ were infact ‘Raziel’! ‘Azarius- a name I use in that time- being accepted as a ‘foster son’ by the man ‘Ananias’- such is ‘tradition’- in becoming part of a people- if travelling through time’s corridor!

my belly protect they! And it do protect them. I SEE the stream- as of many a water fountain- first one- the LORD's Choice 'First'- giving the Water- JESHUA is the 'Water'- His Great Spirit – IS HE- the Holy Spirit. THEN this- it passes from one to another- then back in time- (not my first 'back in time' journey- but my main, from 'Reclaimed Day' in N.E.Y. 4005 to the "1st Day" of Day 1 of Creation-journey)to 'hAdham'- the 'First'; Life Gift Giver. He 'Gave' the 'First' 'Life' besides he- gifting the 'water' to the 'wife' of he- before the Fall of his soul as All...

BUT down the re-claimed as re-cleansed line- from 'Saved' Ahjhaim that be "Ajaim"- to Peter, to Paul- to ALL Saved thereafter. It came from Christ- the Messiah- to I- to His ALL! BUT this- from Hosea- to 'Peter'- the gap were small. For the spiritual father of "Peter", that is St. Peter who wrote as walked with or for our Lord Jeshua in the time of He- the "First Pope" of the Catholic People of He- were the Saviour of "Catholics" really; - 'Hosea's" Premise; that he saved his wife as soon as he looked in the Triune Mirror, and Christ Saved her- Making Before he her- in the Image of h/He! So it were! AND so for His Bride- 'Protestant' or "Catholic"- for the true nomenclature of the word "Catholic"- is such that is requires ALL Saved to be "Cathos" that is "Universal"- that is of His Spiritual Body- so ALL Saved were- "Catholic". THE Re-Birth- Baptism by Spirit as Water- made they- none colloquially as non-institutionally, "CATHOS"- that is "Universal"- His 'Church'! The 'spiritual' separation between Catholic as Protestant IS today- in 2010 today-breaking away (most of it now is...) thanks to the prayer as petition of many- and spiritual act- through prophecy- of they who have ears to tell and mouths to shout in end time prophecy the tongues as words that would lead to the downfall to the wall(s) between they- TWO prophets in particular- Anne Graham of the Protestant Fold, Marek Stephen the Gift Giver, of the Catholic Fold. Yet institutionally, now in May of 2011 [I step, from the time of 'Hosea', to 2011- I See the 'similar' institutional level of decimation- its similar, but the sin is not entirely – NOW its much , than from the time of 'Hosea', GREATER]... SOMETHING had to save the 'church' in the time of 'Hosea'- that in the time of 'Peter'- there were a 'Church' to prophesy over.

AND so- a little man of little note- to the “Catholic” people- if you will- took a ‘Jew’ Wife- though he knew not her a ‘Jew’ went he LORD assumed into His Fold her- merely the LORD Himself had instructed Hosea to “marry” her- “Hosea”- became a “brother” to the Messiah- JESHUA- in partnering with the ‘Spirit’ of the Messiah- in rescuing one lost, broken down, in need of a Messiah, bent on her evil- “wife”..

AND so Hosea- birthed a new generation of ‘Messiah Warrior’- Men capable of sticking through- thick and thin- for a “wife”- for a harlot of a “wife” even- as Christ the Messiah- for His Bride- not to say adultery is to be encouraged to any- IT is mortally sinful, and wounds [on some, eco-sociological, if not heretical] level- US ALL. BUT finally, he- Hosea- had a “virgin” bride- “MADE NEW- for HE who Makes new- MAKES EVEN BETTER THAN ‘NEW’... Twice as GOOD doe she Make her ‘Anew’...

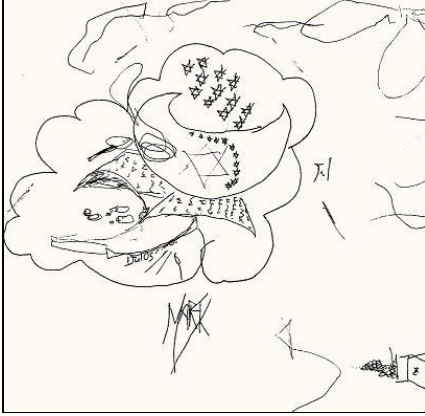
SO in the time of ‘Peter’- ‘Hosea’- his spiritual as natural grandfather- brother to Christ Our Messiah in the Spiritual- wore on his sleeve a great victory- Gifted to he were many natural, and spiritual, men and wo-men that his children wore as a “Victory” Sign!

The “spurs” as “marks of rank” were “simple”- they were spiritual, supernatural- by rank or social order you could not tell them at all- for the “birth” the remnant wore were top heavy ONLY after it became the ‘birther’ [the birthing ‘AGENT’] of those “children” it already- in Divine Prophecy- WORE- this ‘New Church’- that ‘Peter’ Wore- where he were ‘Vicar in Christ’- in Jeru-Salem, and later ascribed a “King”.

King “Peter”- as he wore, his ‘people’ wore- the badges as distinctions- on the ‘marks’ on the foreheads as hands of them- of the many Church Brethren that they wore; SEE the ForeHead or ‘Hand’ of a True Christian- SO MANY ‘NAMES’ they WORE!
+

[Note’ AND here- at the outset of the Nascent Church of the Spiritual, Purely Supernatural- AND see the ‘Names’- he- ‘Marek’- then as now “wore”..]

8b. Mark, for Peter.



Picture 8a.1; The "Picture" is "My Arms" in the "Spiritual Abode" of Abba "F.A.T.H.E.R";- "G.r.e.a.t" IS "HIS NAME".

Matthew 26:35 "Though all Men shall be offended because of You, yet will I never be offended..." [note, Christ says; ALL of Peter's Line - from Mark to Mark, at the coming or second coming of St. Peter, have this error- they each "denied" Me 3 Times- YET not any of they do without Me-not in the entirety of their Life- whatever say other Men."]

THE LORD taught me this;

THE line of Peter- from it- the Anointed Line of every Christian King...

One day- as Peter [now 'Cephas' – such as were the New Name for His Re-Birth as Anointing he wore- for his-self] put together food- and material- before The Disciples set out on a long day's travel- he , The 'Messias', and they with them- near Jeru-Salem, he sew this open vision;

"Hey- it's a baby- a baby boy".

An expectant look to he- by the door to the room leading to his wife [yet to marry he, but in the vision, ALREADY married to he and having carried through her full term of labour] from the wo-man helping his 'wife'; "Name he "Mark"- after my 'friend Mark'- a cousin- I met recently. It's for he- he saved my life recently- then

departed- after breaking the “curse” of generation curse- repentance unfound- upon my family. I may owe him more than I realise... Plus it’s a good name- My Father- for a time as best suite he- “wore” that title...”

AND so his first name to give his son- were just this- “Michael”, as “Mark” be abbreviated from “Michael”- but also he called he “Just Cause- for my line- the Hebrewic Line- Jesus’s Line- continue through you- my boy..” [Which meant- the Line of Peter- established the Line of Paul, as his then unknown brother- BUT also, besides Paul- his ‘brother’- the Messiah- for his line were without a line, were it not for Peter, as Paul..].

N:B: THIS “wo-man”- that Peter’s Wife were [the “’damsel”- “Rhoda”]- SENT from the “future” were- BUT “Joined” Herself to the Tribe of Judah- EVEN as “Elijah” to the “Tishbite” as it were.[FOR “TIME-TRAVEL” “MUST” ALLOW a “GENEOLOGY” AND “LINEAGE” [but for “Melchizidek or his “Apprentice” “MELCHIZIDEC”] to “RETURN” to the FOOT-STEPS OF HIS-STORY; INDEED- HOW “ELSE” may A “MAN” or “O-MAN” “re-enter” the “History” of “Man” ;- IF “MAN” have “HISTORY” [being that he have “CreatiDOM”- even if but the “FootSteps” UNDER HE- IN THE ‘HEART’ or “Soul” of he] BUT BY “Joining” to “SAVED FAMILY”? [THE “Damned” “TIME-TRAVEL” “differently”- but that is another “Story”]!.! How “Beautiful”- as a “Blonde” and “fair”- pale as a “angel” “Sarah” [wife to “Abraham”] in her “renewed” state- as her “angelic twin”- wife to “Paul” when “RETURN PAUL” [in 2018- at the “First Resurrection”- when UP GO “Elijah” AND MOSES- the “Just Jurisdiction” SO “Permit Them”]- AND “MUCH” as my “wife” [ANGELA- or “Arwen”] BUT for the GREAT GLORY of St. Elizabetha that OverShadow her and ALSO “GROW” forth to The Day of the Rising of Her]. SHANDAL...

[“Rhoda”- wife to “Peter”- travelled back in time to be with he- AND shalt appear at the Resurrection- with Peter- being like he [for “Peter” WERE of the House of “Angel” in “Part” of the “Lineage” of he- BEING A DESCENDANT OF KING “NOAH”- AND HE OF “ADAM” “directly”] Angel- her “twin” “Fully Hu-Man Fully Angel”- but her by “Consequence” of a “Divine Aligning of Nature with SuperNature” is “Angel” only- OF “Both” Wo-Men were “Conceived” - The First at the Time of the First Resurrection [THE

ONE FULLY ANGEL- 'Rhoda'] the Other at the Time of the Resurrection General [May 2021]- AND 'both' SENT from the "womb" of their "Mother" to "Battle" and WIN their "STRIPES" if will you- PRESENTED to a GOD fearing and Abiding family in America that were willing to "Adopt"- but without "Official" "documentation" to them register...]

THE LORD Taught me this;

"THE line of Peter- from it- the Anointed Line of every Christian King-

LIKE SAMUELS they Anointed EVERY TRUE LINE.

THE prophet's line- via Corbett the Falconer- began in Alfred's Line.

William, from a cousin of Alfred- Edward I, later- related.

Two lines- from Corbett's Line. For Alfred's Line, came from Peter's Line. TO the New Israel. There- the 2nd Line- of Peter's Line- the HID line- made kings- of the Supernatural Israel in SYMBOL- Gt. Mercia - WESSEX her MESSIAH- SOON to BECOME- a NEW SYMBOL of the MESSIAH."

[I SEW the Chestnut fall of a Chest nut tree- and evil could not overcome her- too hard were the chestnut of the tree- but a great consecrated squirrel "picked up" her- the Blessing Seed, and planted her- and I SEW a Tree come of Her- ALFRED were STOOD- TOWERING- his tree- a Conker Tree. Interesting. I always felt something about the coconut tree- as well as the chestnut- as the conker- its' stronger- sturdier- able to rest the footsteps of, if Living with Life from GOD- a GODLY Messenger. Hallelujah.]

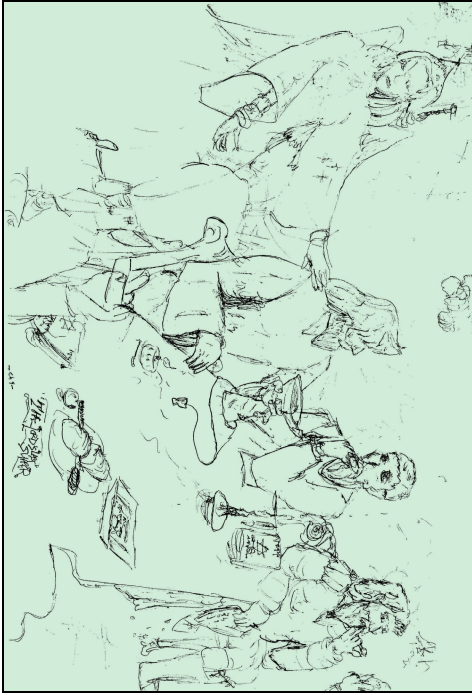
Peter continued his day- and spoke but briefly to the Messiah- his spiritual leader- who knew ALREADY the End of that Story. "Don't forget the Anointing- from my "Father"- or so all SUPPOSE he- Joshua shall be the last 'Saved' boy of that line of Me in you- that is to say- our 'Family'- at the End of Time he await the Salvation in Rich Glory already in Eternity Granted me- BUT through the Messiah's Choice- "Mogul"- come "Mark"- the line of you will end in the final "Mark" that be Joint Pope in reality- to the Pope- that be in the line of direct Line spiritual off-spring of you- beginning with

“Clement” - a man that shall save you- to you- when return from “the dead” do ye.”

Thus Christ Spoke of the spiritual Anointing on he- in Mystery- as well as the line of he- as ‘Pope’ - in both the spiritual AND natural... One behind the; Throne’ as well as One in Front- there shall ever be...

JESUS Speaks; *“I AM the Sole Head- YET you ALL ‘MAY GROW’ into the Head- let you be the tail NOT and the Head Never BUT NEVER whenever Satan be the one with dominion- if that’s the body you are IN- rather- no I say- YOU must- be IN MY BODY- in MY ‘PEOPLE’ - SuperNaturally and NOT Naturally ‘only’! NO! An ‘invisible ‘pope’ there have eon after eon been – before ‘Peter’ – as after...”*

9. Jesus JOINED unto MANY- the BLOOD of He, in the Pre-Figuring COVENANTAL WINE...



Picture 9.1; The 'LORD's Supper's "Goblet"- plus Lord Says- JESUS, Says; "Didn't Sir Laufrau [As found in the Vision of "The Quest of the Sangraal – the Vision of Sir Launfal"] find the "goblet" after he knew that IN HIS HEART were the Access h/he- as M/me – required of H/he.? THAT t/Together we DRANK the New Covenant w/Wine- so needed not he iniquity but merely 'chastity'; a 'Chance' to 'Prove' Me to many'?"]

Matthew 26:37-38

37 And taking with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, He began to show grief and distress of mind and was deeply depressed.

38 Then He said to them, My soul is very sad and deeply grieved, so that I am almost dying of sorrow [“IT were the “KIND” of “S.o.r.r.o.w.” W.H.E.R.E. “Y.O.U.” “S.E.E.” “their” [The “Fallen

*SAINT-worthies'] "S.I.N." and "W.I.S.H." IT "NO" MORE]. .
Stay here and keep awake and keep watch with Me.
- Marek, THE "Creator's "PenWriter""..*

Ah such joy! To be an Apostle- an Invisible Apostle! Today (26-11-2010)- as ForeWrote- as ForeThought- me in He- JESHUA the Re-Saviour (for He Made me- Saved in the First Age of Heaven's Light me- then in the Angelic "First Heaven" the spirit's heart's Fire! In I-! THERE as here- I! Saved were I by He- I! Of my soul!

Today – as I ForeWrote as ForeThought- I ATE 'breaky'- which 'lunch' really be- and my babe- a mere infant of FOUR- spoke to me- gesturing to the bread before me; "the body of a dead man". I did not 'Teach' her this- not like this- BUT Christ had Taught her! And she said- adding to it; "It's HIS BODY!" SO I ate- of this – The Resurrection Dinner- Co-joined to His Final Supper- HIS FINAL Supper- that there in the "After Life" as some call the Next Stage of Forever before the FINAL Age drew the close of the curtain (as from Eternity it have) from this Age- bringing to a standstill ALL HIS ALL- to Usher in the New Age of His All.

We that have the Eucharist- how Blessed be! I 'receive' in SO taking His ALL. AND that truly is ALL- I got to see things 'yet to be' from our vantage- through the Eternity of the Soul in me- that I may be made ready- for this 'Day'- this 'Year'- and All that beset me- though not of Christ- FOR HE do never send any foe against we that belong in TRUTH to HIS BASTION- HIS Strong as TALL Bastion- HIS Psalm 91 Bell Tower- HE in WE who are His End Time Army! No WAY!

BUT here I am –

I SEE the Men- Gather- it is before the 'Crucifixion'- He is at 'Table'. AN exquisite goblet- The Goblet- the One He Drank of- were before He. On the 'table- the "Pass-Over" Meal- with all its "trimming". The Men were there- "Judas Iscariot"- welcomed as a Priest- led into hell a liar- turned tail there- He'd been Observed by the Messiah- that is why- in Sending they Two by Two- JESUS put he with 'Peter'- that Peter were to see the way he were and not want anything to do with he... AND Peter, estranged from he- Judas, escaped his stare- as he vied for a way to betray ALSO he.

James, as John, reclined at chair- and in order to fit-in with the store of Prophecy concerning they- they spoke lightly- non-chonantly- saying; “Is he- the liar? The Betrayer?” But with each other- and more openly- to Judas his brother (not Iscariot- but the ‘Other’) said first James then ‘Peter’ (who re-named ‘Cephas’ in accord with Prophecy – for the ‘chief cornerstone piece were to be he- due to the inheritance that caught wind of he- for alone nothing are we- but each apiece- of He- Jesus- in the Body- including the Corner Stone- the most important Stone) “Why leave he?”

BUT Peter’s remark were in osperity- not because he knew where went he- actually- he assumed he- as money bag holder- went to give money- as Jeshua Sew a beggar- on the way to the door.! BUT here he were- Judas- the betrayer of ALL of they in reality- about to BETRAY JESUS before they- as Jesus ForeTold- though understood yet not they! And out went Peter’s already ex-brother in reality- “Peter 2” if you will- for of the same House were Judas in originality- a Lion of Judah but were he not a silent bell- a broke bell- where struck were he!

But the Apostle Peter abade not he- “Juda” though the Lion’s Tribe had in it a calling to the original “form” of the exquisite Name of he- “Juda”.. BUT- Peter sat at table- watching his Master. John- who silently knew- he being from the future as past- as the sons of Zechariah- knew- kept silent. He said ought. He ate, thoughtfully, and watched the Messiah for a sign of acknowledgement that his time to pester Peter to acknowledge Christ as Messiah were really, truly here- JESUS had he- Jesus in Peter- ON FIRE for He! But he- James as John as Juda the other knew already- needed to see the brother of they acclaim His High Standing- AS LORD as LIFE GIVER- GOD FOREVER! There- they yet awaited he... AND yet here- in the New Covenant Wine that Christ had Given they- His Rich Blood- to be Shared with He until the Day of His Atonement had long since been A-WASHED with His Resurrection GLOW- then He’d Make a Mark of they- on PENTECOST DAY!

But before that ‘Day’- they had ‘this’ – of HIS Body- the New Covenant Wine of His ‘Body’- the ‘Bread’ of His Wine- and they Ate and Drank- and Sung a new PassOver SONG- though they knew not really what had said they- for the Word in they were different to any they had sung on any other ‘Pass Over’ day...

AND so the Jews celebrate to this day- but without the New Covenant Wine of Drink in they- it be mere 'mockery'- and of no 'power' really- say- yet- that they disbelieve the lie of the Enemy perhaps thus in some tiny, minor way... BUT Christ Say; "Nay! Say you not that they have this to say! BUT In ME is their STAY! EVEN if this had some Minor Protection Over they- It'd mean ilk some little to [ilksome] a [as in not at all beneficiary] LOT- where I say; you have BUT me to stop Satan's SAY! YOU NEED-ME!

AND so it be- the New Covenant Wine of Me- they Enter there in of My Body- even as ye- that Fateful day- Marek – where you 'First' took of the Body of Me- though it were not in a Catholic Church- YOU as a 'BOY' sew me- thought he Minister knew not I- despite the 'remark' that Satan had of you [against your free-will] there before I- they 'laugh'- BUT I tell you- it were not you who say "is this the lot?" but rather- I sew you say- "I like it- a LOT. MORE!" AND they- your cousin and brother- did 'giggle'- though one knew not what you meant at all- he did not.

BUT YOU ATE.

AND again- at your 'confirmation'- BUT pseudo "confirmatory" "Blessing" [TILL 'YOU' "Redeemed" IT before Me] for they refused infant baptism to you- and then and there you partook of the Fork on my Bread, the hand on My Rich Goblet- and drank till your belly were red- AS FIRE I swept through you- coursing through the 'vein' of you- arching through the Testimony of the Life blood of Me- through YOUR 'Future'- YOU put forth Testimony- 'Blood' Testimony- SUCH as before NONE had heard in the New Covenant 'BODY'; SO they 'GREW'- since the 'Entry' of YE! SO THEY 'GREW'!

But enough about you- GET on with the Story- Marek Me BOY!" SO I sew- the Kind drank- He pointed to a small 'porter' boy at the door- he went – checked- the front door were open- out there- Gabriel- as Michael in the air- Raphael with bow as 'sword'- 'Gabriel' overcoming a dark horseman there- IT were spiritual- not natural- I realised the 'charge' of the man downstairs- who be I- for a 'Portal' be I- and anywhere in time as space may pass I. I defended the door- as GateWay- as He- the Almighty- Drank the New Covenant Wine- for the Redemptions of Many! AND yet upstairs- next to James as Peter- at the LORD Jesus's Ear- were I-

when He Revealed- in accord with Scripture- who were the Betrayer to I- Yet not “who is he?” were in the literal the sense the question of I. BUT WHO is he .? [The Anti-christ, or the Messiah’s Worst enemy in the natural- the man who’ll betray he in the natural- the Evil One that I ForeSew as Sew enter he- or the Spirit that is the Beast out of the Evil One’s Apprentice? The answer- the man- for he have total control over his body- whatever way the Devil led he. He just need to know what to do with his body. How to fight- HOW to FIGHT. Not with we of natural body- that doesn’t need much at all explaining to you of the natural mind-set- BUT with his body- with the concupiscence of he- as YEA- the Demon that entered Judas Iscariot that fateful day- to make a wreck- a ruin he. For on his way out the door, spat out in unison with the devil- with did Judas Iscario- (and I SPELL here correctly how to name he) the “pastry” what sew he as The “Body”. AND SO CHRIST SPAT OUT HE—He in he- spat out by h/He]...

Then I sew into the street- where h/He were- ‘cloaked’ ‘Uriel’- witnessed to he- about the heresy of he- still biding his time till he released he to his prison cell- his final cell- in Hell.. ‘Why don’t you mock me now- heresy?’ God’s Messenger questioned he.

“I haven’t time-I’m going on my last bread as money to BETRAY he.” Said, teeth clenched, under his breath, the spirit as heart such as it were naturally heard- in the plodding step of Judas Iscario.

As “Judas Iscariot” as some call he went on- alone- an entirely as utterly different street o where the “beggar” be- where later I as “John” go to tend to the sore wound as hurt of he- before he return to the Maker of he- Jeshua- I see- I – as ‘Uriel’- take a bow like sling affair- a strange bow that shoot no arrow but a stone I or you could throw. It were fired at a wall- of the Bank of Illuminati... They were not- far!

Out came the silver- as promise of more- in the service of they- his ‘buddy’- the Omen – so ‘nicknamed’ the rest of the Illumium Tribunal that had in its heart- as Satan had Ordered they- to lie against Christ Almighty- sent he away remorseful; NOT at all taken by sorrow- not repentant sorrow- were they- or “Judas”- YET “REMORSE” were written on the silver hill of money. OF this he took some money- as he went away- he took himself to a hill- and there- demons plaguing he for a ForeThought had left he without a penny in the Almighty- stripped as bare before the Enemy- he went

into 'Hade'. The Demon- SATAN- from the Beast- SEW he- a forefather of the 'body' of he (via a false Jewish whore) - from afar- and spat at he; - 'NO LONGER – Disease Carrier- Apollyon the Disease Carrier' Said he –Satan the Accuser- to the Prince of Rossa or Russa next to he- 'IS of any use he- SEE; from AFAR- the Beast come for he. Now ruin he.'

For a mighty 'hedge' of armour HAD protected the Jew- JESUS- as His Entire 'body' - His Company- Jews- Strong Religious Jews He Sought for- from any further attack of Judas Iscario'! AND had he foreseen it- he- SATAN- may have awaited- for the 'Protection' of the Messiah that I sew- to come back- to fall back... BUT the Enemy Sees not all- his not Omnipresent (he is not in Heaven- NOT anymore- he sew not all I sew- at all)- he were biding his time for such a time as this- to awaken Armageddon- the Demon- to Assault every 'Anointed' - VIA THE ANOINTED. BUT I would not let them. Down into Hell- would I thrust them!

BUT before all this- the End of the 'Third Age' - or 'Second' of the 'Fallen' (meaning 'Man' the 'Fallen') I broke away from the vision- for the demon Apollyon- Barrabus- the evil demon watching from a barred prison- broke Judas with a horrendous assault on is bodily form. He died- hanging- mentally ill- his guts as inwards outward hanging... [I say not that "Judas Iscario" were "replaced" in the "sense" of a New Creature or "New Man"- but "consider"- before he hung on the tree- he had "remorse" in he- enough to "Kill" he- and YET- a SIN commit he- in "Hanging" he upon a "Tree"- and where a "spear" of Christ's Enemy "swept" UP into the Side of He- and Released Blood and Water from he- the "self-same blow" of the enemy fell "Back" on Judas Iscario- and OPENED his "Belly" so! BUT didn't Christ have Infinite Mercy? FOR I tell thee- before HIS 'LIFE' "Passed" away- BEGGED MERCY did he- "Juda"- "Iscaria"- before a "New Creature"- did "replace" that "death bed converter"... BUT "defeated"- "crushed"- CAST into HADE- to 'ever'-living' "Torment" did the "Destroyer" in he go- and "Doomed to Destruction" were the "Old Man Juda Iscario"..]

NEVER- EVER trust a Demon- IF you 'party' with a Demon- NOW is the TIME as NOW to repent. THEY won't treat nice the "hu-man"- even the "worst" of them! INTO HELL FIRE WITH THEM!
SO it be. Amen.

NOW I hear the Eagle of Revelation- He is Ready to FLY out a W.a.r. at them! OH WHAT R.E.V.E.L.A.tion [can you guess- the meaning of the Words!?!]

Now for one 'final' nuggets worth of revealing- in this, the Pre-Figuration. What Christ Drank were Pre-Figuring New Covenant Wine- YOU SEE- Says Christ- MY KING; *"I ATE AS 'DRANK' New Covenant Wine- AND yet I ate as I DRANK. For From MY 'Future' I 'ATE' of the 'Apple'- that 'Apple'- YE- THE APPLE. AND here- the Tozrah- DID you know I beheld her- Me in her- the 'Gem'- the tozrah- as I sat- and Gift Gave it to -John-? WELL Listen- It SHONE- but NOT with New Covenant "FIRE!" Oh not YET. NOT TILL PENTECOST YET. For though writ in blood the New Covenant Wore- I had yet to 'Taste' "death"- as SPIT her (Babylon - the Whore) with "death" (the Prince of 'Greece') off the Fork I Wore- I had to FILE a complaint with that Whore- before I THREW UP her- and yet- see- OUT WENT SHE!"* AND He showed me- He Spat out She, AND continued the New Covenant Wine with me- John that be. Who the 'Gem' Sew- thank to the.

AND as it were- a 'Gem'- the Gem did glow- a New Covenant GLOW- once the Pentecostal 'Fire!' began to 'GLOW'. For after the Devil- that then upon the earth "Barrabus" [the one they let out from 'jail'] were set "free" [which is to say, out of "bonds" in the natural- FOR HE SHALL NEVER be FREE of Sin NOR INIQUITY- NOR the BINDs that after Christ ROse I- as the Archangel Michael- PUT [or for ME- WILL - PUT] on he to cast down from the second heaven's gate that monstrosity- the evil 'red'- as carry down into the 'Abyss' and there lock up he- for a 'THOUSAND years'- 2 Eons from the natural really- till the Last Martyr come to the New Heaven 'City' to there be with me and they Enthroned to do Justice before the Almighty]; he put upon a rock- that rock where Nimrod rode to hell the soul of he- a evil oil- rick where the 'Cross' were to be- infact 2 foot infront of it- so as to open an evil portal- within the space of the 'Triangle' of his hands and feet- to assault he- to try to 'ENTER' Illicitly Heavens Portals- to COME to Heaven and Take it of the Mighty! BUT no chance had they- FOR there I would be that fateful day- as 'JOHN', Interceding, battling- doing everything that foresaw I- to fight he battle the

LORD JESHUA SEW in I. For I be the 'sword' that use He- IF HE stepped in to do 'BATTLE'- He'd destroy their All- there'd be NO CREATION 'LEFT' at all- SUCH AWMENSITY ['Immense' 'Awe Struck' ""t.e.r.r.o.r""]- SUCH terror upon the E/enemy! BUT Instead- I were there- He Made use of I- for every rebuke of He- came thereof I! AND so I fought there with King of I- the e/Enemy of I/we! AND as Michael- in the Sky- leading the Angelic Host in Mighty 'Battle'.

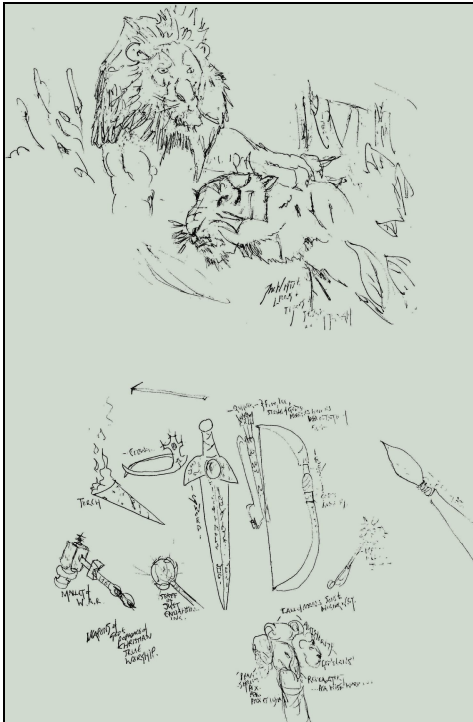
AS HIS BLOOD soaked the soil beneath he- where the men in the employ of the Illuminati- Jew Roman Soldiery- soon to be 'saved' all but 1 of they- set upon a 'Cross' as a WayMarker in the Supernatural he- IN WENT HIS BLOOD SOAKED RULE AS WORD- the Testimony. [I SEE a cruel upon Evil 'flash'- then the lightning's light reveal the Blood of Christ in the Rune Write of the Stone Tablets that Moses received from the first time the Finger of GOD wrote of His Son in the Earth of He- Past AS Future- there! For the BLOOD went through 'TIME'- and went -at the BOSOM of ABRAHAM- even unto there...] AS I watched, He died. Barrabus- the Devil- for as holy angel he once were- able to walk the ;earth; then as his champions of evil were- such that many a monster in 'philistine' as other army once were- along with many a powerful beast, or 'Giant'- WENT to make w.ar.; he, as before, sought to 'make' or 'break' on the 'Jew' JESUS - for all he knew- knew all he knew- and bring disaster on all they who foreknew- the Apostles- the 'Brethren' Christ know- perhaps 'prophets' in the 'City' he knew- rebellion- dissension- CATASTROPHE. For they were not truly ready for the entire Roman Legion- NOT without Christ behind them. AND he were NOT commanding into 'Battle' them... He [Barrabus] would 'catch' wind of it if that did happen.

The Temple Curtain 'Rent' as the Body of Jesus hung- limp now- for the first time- without bodily motion... [The Centurion who gave He 'wine' did not know whether he were dead or alive- but surely- He did have motion- He required it- to 'FIGHT'- to be 'Lucid' enough to maintain His Vigour- for by I- He my s/Sword's w/Wielder- HE FOUGHT THE ENEMY- FIRE WITH REAL FIRE!]

HE- JESUS.

At that- Barrabus- struck dead- fell into a pit- I- descended on he [my 'foot' on his [if you can 'call' IT 'that'] 'FACE']- I broke he- took down into Hade he- beat he, ripped apart the living 'heart' of he- thrust into his own heart the spirit of he- and locked he in- left the key "'jammed'" purposefully in the 'lock'- and 'Ascended'!

9a. NEW TESTAMENT WINE – The BLOOD



Picture 9a.1; "LION of JUDAH and P.A.L. [Personal Athlete Loved by His 'Person']..
 'W.e.a.p.o.n.s of 'C.h.o.i.c.e'; - L.o.v.e..'

+

2 Maccabees 12:7 And when he had done these things in this way, he departed, as if he would return again to eradicate ["'EX-TER-MIN-ATE'"] all those of Joppa [a "'region'" "'N.E.A.R.'" "'J.U.D.E.A.'"]; –
 "'Marek'" – A "'Perfect 'PenWriter'" .

The Wine were 'Eaten' as 'Drunken'; it were not 'fair' to express this as 'wine' 'drunk', or feast of 'merry' 'making'; it were 'flesh' - His 'Flesh' He Drank- as they- in the full 'Measure' of Christ's 't/Time' which were their 't/time'\. For the Bread- that is His – Christ's- Body is the 'Wine'- oft said to be 'more' than just the 'flesh'. They are One in the 'Other'- even a real 'flesh' have 'blood'! But oft people say- neigh- did not He Say; "EAT not of My Body- but of the World Only!!?" NO! I tell you- HE Meant that He SAY. SO- there in the World, as some put it- were the 'Bread' till that fateful 'day'- where the Apostles (with the exclusion of Judas- Iscario- who were as said in utter rejection to He) ATE as DRANK His Bread as Wine- His Wine as Bread- His Wine as Blood, His Body as Bread. AND into WENT they;- into the Eternal 'Mystery' [all 'Mystery' being infact there that we may 'Grow' with the 'Revelations' Christ's GOD- which be Our GOD- HIS SOUL will God Gift we in the 'Seed' (a.k.a. a "Mystery") that He Plants- HIS WATER as SOUL Enlighten as 'FEed' this SEED- that be His Seed- His Adoring Word – to 'GROW'- IN JESUS's NAME] of the Seed-Jesus- GO we all HOW PERFECTLY 'RECEIVE'. YET- Ill discerning or no- I see this- that as may waterfalls of His Mercy as Love- the One True GOD came to they- DAY after DAY- till – finally DISCERNING YOU ALMIGHTY in the Bread as Drink that Gave Thanks for they- at the Pass Over that Fateful Day before Jesus's Betrayer Judas handed over for a 'show trial' to His Faithful to be 'Executioner'- the Roman Soldier- The Spear of a Dead Illuminati- Cursed to the Brim with all Fell Devilry, struck to make sure 'dead' [though at the 'Bosom' 'Of' 'Abraham'- before 'Mystery' Watery 'Purgatory to there 'rescue they there'- then into 'Hade'.. to DeThrone as Mock the Devils in the Devil right there till the 3rd Day when GOD the Father TOOK OUT He..]! It were that- at PenteCost- 40 days later- having already twice 'broken bread' with He- to share in the Lamb's Blood- as Body- such as He Presented

they on the Night of the Fateful Dinner (the oppressor SEE not clearly- but the *Eu*- 'to gift give'- *cha*- 'In Deo' -which meant 'GOD' -*rist* 'to receptively take on board that We/- the Trinity- Say—SEE/Hear the 'Rhema' in the alternate explanatory 'text,' of that which 'w/We' 'Say'). Finally- the Holy Spirit came as a Great 'Wind'- after the Tri-Une ASCENSION of JESUS Christ Almighty [where His SOUL ASSUMED the 'Universe'- BOTH PAST as 'Future'- as there as 'THEN'- breaking the Sign of Satan in the SKY- APPEARING in the 'Garden of EDEN' in the Supernatural When 'LIGHT began as 'Thought- as Pre-Time "THOUGHT" at Work in the Scribe Marek began to take form..] had 40 days been past- and their 'Fervour' of 'Expectancy' were 'STILL' on they.. Tongues of 'Life'- LIVING HOLY 'FIRE'- GOD's Fire- came to R.E.S.T. on the head of each as every believer- all being a 'True Believer' in there- in that fateful place- in an upper room- where I as a 'guard' were again downstairs- as St. John UPStair- as "St. Michael" as "Gabriel" as "Uriel"- as "Raphael"- silently, "invisibly"... The Fire were real- IT MANIFESTED- oft I will "quote"; "AS THE BURNING "BUSH" manifested- as "real fire"- for an angel were there! BUT the Spirit that Baptised me- "John"- as all present- were- as was- as, from my personal in-juncture- WILL be – be as ever be- THE HOLY GHOST FIRE- Baptism by Fire as 'Light' [the Baptism by Fire be a ALL Cleansing Fire- burns Enemy Lies, Cusses, as 'dart' material- it can be 'internal' or else 'external' to the soul- on it, or about it- in it- on the spirit- or EVEN on the 'FLESH' that cover it- Supernatural 'OR' 'NATURAL'!]. BY 'Light'- BY 'LIGHT'- THE LORD JESUS's Fire as 'LIGHT'- REAL "Baptism by Spirit" be "Fire as Light"- but "Light" WILL perform it 'utterly to'- of there is no "Fire" released in the Baptism! For HIS LIGHT- sent from the VERY Third Heaven Came for GOD's GLORY- for 'FINDING' as 'BAPTISING' ALL MEN and WO-MEN in He (Baptism at the Lake of Fire of GOD not the Lake of Unholy Fire in Hade's next level down in 'Hade'- the Third 'Fallen' Part of Hell or "Fallen 'Heaven'") in Space-Time who 'Chose' He truly and not only in Pre-Tense of Having He- is a True Sign of the "Cross"- not "just" "faith" without Infinite Reception of "Christ" in the Form of Light in the "Inner Belly" or GOD's GLORY in the JESUS we Know as Love- in His Choice Vessel- in the Heart of Heart's – the Spirit's Heart- the Soul Eternal! Baptised

by the Holy Ghost- the Minister of ALL Baptism- sent forth at the Loving Stroke of GOD as One- Father as SON – in the Holiest of Places IN THE Third HEaven- in the ‘Seat’ OF “Hell-Fire” Quenching “Strength” – IN HIS MIGHT! FROM THE INNER ‘HEAVEN’; Christ’s ‘Heaven’- it came- as the Baptism BY “FIRE” were there- at ‘His Ascension’s Completion’ [which He did at His Ascension into the ‘Third Heaven- co—joined to MANY an Ascension from the Old Covenant ‘Periods of Ascension’ whilst ‘Walking’ as the Earth Man- “Melchizedek” amongst ‘them..’]. HE RECEIVED HIS ‘BAPTISM’ by ‘FIRE’! SAYS HE; “*I SAID before ‘Abba- that Means “Father”- I WANT TO BAPTISE THEY ‘ALL’!* “

HE said, THOUGHTFULLY, before I; “YEA- WE WILL ‘BAPTISE THEY ALL’- GIFT GIVE TO ME THEY ‘ALL’- LET THE REWARD of they ‘PASS’ to they ALL- ALL ‘BAPTISMS’ as “raptures”- re-clamations of their being- as to their inner most being- ‘Mystery’ that will ‘develop’ their inner most heart- as flesh once they It acknowledge InTo their SOUL it ALL. It WILL be in them- ‘RELEASE’ the Baptism by ‘Spirit’- as ‘Water’- as ‘Rapture’- WITH your ‘FIRE’! SEND FORTH THE BAPTISM by ‘FIRE’- that they MAY ‘KNOW’ MY TRUE INNER MOST ‘HEART’s “FIRE”!’ AND every other BLESSING- that RESTORE they- to Marek My Boy- In JESUS who Fashioned they a ‘People’ for ‘Mogul’ before h/He s/Sew H/his P/people- FOR ALL the p/People- the ‘GLORY’ to I- for NOT a ‘Self-Ish’ GOD be I- but a Succourer- of ‘EVERY’ ‘True Soul’ that ‘Belong in Eternal Existence within I to YOU JESUS- ‘SON’- ONLY ‘BE-GOTTEn’- My ‘Boy’.”.

AND He- Jesus- Gave UP the Baptism- of the Holy Ghost- to GOD the Father- that there may be a Renewal of ‘Grace’ in each as every other ‘Baptism’- HE didn’t neglect to “receive”- EVERYTHING HE RECEIVE HE RECEIVE THAT W the “faithful” MAY. His Baptism there as then came forth of I- as He- Jeshua- LEAD I by the Right h/Hand, and put In His Baptism of r/Renewal I... AND as ‘receive’ I- ALL may receive OFF I- for First ‘MUST’ Receive I- every acknowledged ‘Word’- it ALL! For then it can pass “on” to His ‘People’ [ref- the ‘Blessing Seed’- see earlier in this ‘parable’; [a parable- a true story is all]. I want to say this ‘LOUD’ as Clear; I am only a ‘Disciple’- but a ‘Man’. NOT JESUS the Man. Not a ‘Mormon’ please Jeshua the ‘Man’ by ‘calling; His Mere Holiest of

angel (that are after all- finite- not INFINITE) anything more than an Angel- NOR ANY-. I BE MAN. I BE ANGEL. There the deportation from the 'normal' story of this 'parable' remain! For GOD did make ME Man as Angel- and not ALL are just Man- or 'just' angel- SOME also of MALE KIND- that is 'MAN' KIND-of M/my h/House as o/Order- that is Holy Heaven Sent angel or Saint ONLY- HAVE this in they- they are part angel, or part 'male'- having a composite soul as do we all- but where 'some'- as in MOST (99.98% of 'MOST' outside the New Heaven to be where we will all in time be made as we were meant – to be 'Made'- Part angel as Male- the Age of 'Man') are either fully angel or full on 'Male'- that is 'Hu-Man' 'male' or even-just- albeit- 'man'- we few who are part of this parable from the very begin- the 'Eldar' of the 'parable' included this 'few'- HAVE an angel that is not just our 'case study' or we 'its- not JUST a Guardian- BUT we have an 'angel' which is TRULY our look-a-like AS WELL AS OUR VERY OWN 'SPIRIT' as 'angel'. [There is a "'Gabriel'" that is VERILY a "'Male'" - or rather the "'angel'" or spirit in ACTION of that "'Male'" - in Battle- a "G.u.a.r.d" TO I- therefore to HONOUR He who Made M/me- ALSO a "Guard" that IS a real angel of the 'House of Holy Mark – His Angel- "called" "Gabe" or "Gabriel" -AND then there IS The "'Angel"' CALLED "'Gabe"' or "'ANDREW"' - re-anointed at The Tribulation's "Resurrection" as Gabriel the Archangel- that IS the SOUL of I- in "'Person"']. IN 'ALL'; - GOD intended 'Man' to be Fully Angel- then Fully Male!

+

Jesus Sent down the Baptism of the Holy Spirit- at this 'Angel'- He – as a 'Seraph; at the End Time when is the Resurrection- to 'First 'Men'- then every holy angel as fe-male- as Hu-Man 'Male' as 'Fe-Male'- as all 'UNDER' the Hu-Man Male or 'Fe-Male'- the 'Dominion being of the 'Male'- which is at necessity of the Fe-Male if she must do the 'Reclamation' due of the Spirit of Christ on her- WHO IS MALE and have ALL 'DOMINION' of the Husband/ to be or not to be as he already be the husband of H/her.

THE 'FIRE' as Baptism 'Fire'- REAL HOLY GHOST PRESENT 'FIRE'- with as 'ON' HIS Choice 'Angel' of 'Fire'- The Archangel 'Raphael' from the Perfect City where at the End of time he were Pre-Ordained as Promoted to 'Raphael' angel of the Holy Ghost;

THERE and then the Holy Ghost Poured of a Choice 'goblet' of the 'Wings' of the 'Seraph;- as a choice 'offering; 'Made' By 'FIRE!' The Virgin were there. She received of the 'Perfect City'- differently of they who received their 'Baptism' via I- as Imperfect 'City' inner heart's mirror- FOR HER IT CAME DIRECT; STRAIGHT of the Heart's Fire of the 'MESSIAH'; GOD.

I received it- THEY DID. I GOT it- then- back in time- from 2006, Nov 26 as a point of "foci" for me- where my Baptism by Fire as Spirit as Water were put into "focus" on me- I/it came to the SAINTS at "Pentecost" where they were; TRIAL BY 'BLOOD'- as 'FIRE'- IN 'JOY'! NOT AS THE 'WORLD' 'JOY'- BUT 'TRUE' as 'ADHERING' to that which is 'True' Inner Heart's Fire- 'LEAPT' for 'Joy' at the 'mere' 'THOUGHT'- of an inner 'Ear' as 'Stair'- preconditioned in Obedient Faith led prayer as 'Praise'- for the 'Release' of His Each and EVRY WORD therein- AND WHAT A 'LIGHT' SHOW - there!

AT the "foci" of the Re-Birth of WE ALL! Pas- Present ('Past' being 'PRESENT' for Some- those 'SOME'- who were the 'Bosom of Abraham' that 'SOME') as 'Future' [the Virgin IN particular- being the 'immaculate' one besides the Holy Ghost's 'Son'- Jeshua-Heart of the Fire in Liquid 'Fire!' 'Love'! Forever- there FOREVER in the Heart of 'Abba the Father- receptive of the 'Miracle' of ALL- the Co-Shared 'Baptism' of 'Fire' with Christ H/her 'MESSIAH'- as with 'ALL' in the 'Perfect' 'Heaven's' 'City'- as In Third Heaven they be]- FIRE- WHAT A STORM! LIGHT! WHAT A 'BATHING' LIGHT!

AND out in tongue after 'tongue'- a true sign- though not more- and not that it can't be 'SAID' before- of a believer with 'Baptism'- for how much easier to store up in one's Baptism a 'T/tongue' of the Holy Ghost is One ;First; HAVE the Holy Ghost in the inner most working of h/He!

BUT truer still- THEY 'ATE' HE! JESHUA! FOR ALL WHO PARTAKE OF THE 'WINE'- MUST 'drink- this 'wine'- the hOly Ghost 'wine'!

THUS there- 'ENTERED' they the 'BODY'- INTO 'SPECIAL' Divine Alignment CAME they- to the 'Brightest Hour'.. I have yet to 'write' of the "Brightest Hour"- BUT before I do- let me explain this 'short' parable'

THE WINE is Christ.

THE BREAD inner Heart's Fire!

THEN- in "inner Baptism"- Fire! Like here- a man stoke's his "heart"; he will to put in more coal on the "Fire!".

One is a Laden with Grief holes in it coals fire.

The other is a coal free- two coal only- ALREADY burning exquisitely in front of his very [soul's] eye.

Which will choose he?

Consider the choice more 'freely'; I OPEN ALL EYES In the NAME OF THE LORD Jeshua- My King Eternal!

It's like this-

"The First "Fire" is Hell's Fire- it end in 'iniquity'- trouble for he who start it really. It'll spread as "ruin" the carpet, then floor, then roof, furniture- as HE- if he go not out- or put not out- by Hell's Fire he burn, if repent not He- and receive the Quenching Waters of Purgatorious Removing "FIRE"- Fire Like "WATER FIRE"- water like "FIRE"- electrical- fizzling upon the SKIN of the SPIRIT type FIRE!

SO onto the next.. "FIRE!"

It has "Two" 'Coal' – w/White- f/Fiery so- with a liquid F/flame- a lava like- lovely- resonance be with They- a Hue of many- maybe 7- maybe 8- perhaps more- It IS simultaneously One Colour as Another, One Number as Before a/Another- fire like colour; of the "rainbow"- be upon the hearth as "under" as "above"- as to the left as upon the "right" as [were he to "search"] BEHIND It..

This is the heart of GOD. One Coal- Duel Location- Father as SON.

To "RE-CLAIM" HIS NATION. Come at the End as a "SINGLE COAL"- (thus- not even "Adam"- the "first" saw He- GOD

ALmighty- for this were Christ- from his personal Future- COME back to Breathe the Breath of His Choosing to he- Ahjhaime- as to ALL- "Breath" – the "root" Gift Gave that "Breath")..

IF he choose the Coal rightly- he find The Original- They are One.

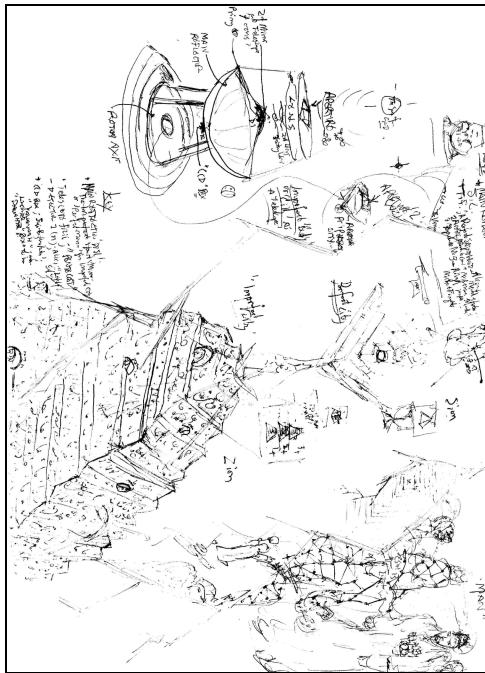
The One- he may live eternally. If he can hold it... Demons take "flight" at the mere SIGHT let alone TOUCH or FEEL of it. GOD the Father's Heart be It! IN JESUS's Stead- why don't YOU receive it- VIA JESHUA! JUST SAY- LORD; "I WANT IT- YOUR HEART's INNER FIRE! HALLELUJAH!" GOD got "angry" (chastisingly so) for me NOT receiving at "once" it- I demanded it! I got It!

SO ASK!

This is the thing; YOU 'EAT' the 'Eucharist'- the 'Bread as Wine'
that be His- as Said He it be His 'Flesh' as 'Wine'- wherever you
GET IT! BAPTISM BY FIRE AS LIGHT!

TRI-UNE ALIGNMENT- if but 'Transitory' (it should be
"ALWAYS-iTORY") – IS in HAVING this FIRE- as LIGHT in
YOU! THEN secure- SURE- of each and every necessary
'BAPTISM' are you! TriUnely BOUND to the ONE Baptism- Flesh
as SOUL as Spirit- as YOU! 'SURE' to 'RAPTURE' THEN- most
ASSURED- are 'YOU'!!

Chapter 10. THE SETTING OF King – earthly and heavenly...



Picture 10.1: "The "Lines" of "Man" become "blended" as "One House" ... [The "Perfect City" from "Outer Space" is really as a "Telescope" would see 'Our' City- form the "Moon" or somewhere "sane" and "particular".... The "Pyramid" of GOD's "City", ref Rev 22 [to 'Original', pre late October '11.] THE "Holograph" MAN- shows the "Interlinking" NODES of the "People" of Deo- as "Light" or "Mirror" "Operator" Marek know [includes 'Angel' AND 'Male'];- other "species" ARE 'linked' to in a "different way";- to be a "armament" or "vehicle" of "Christ's 'People'"]].

...yet will I never be offended [“P.U.T. T.O.
“SH.A.M.E-O.R.-“DI.S.G.R.A.C.E.”]” -Mark- “Cardinal TO
“C.A.R.D.I.N.A.L.”. (From Matthew 26:33)

The Ascension were 'Another' 'Story' 'that' yet 'Awaited' each and
'every of they- 'kings' AS 'queens'- princes as princes of the Old

Covenant in their Youth Some of Them; Men as 'Wo-Men' – 'People of the 'Flock'' many of they. AND there were Peter; "Cephas" or "the rock" as his new name in "Christ" did imply. Yet to get the Re-Birth-YET New Covenant 'Blood'- now that JESHUA- though he knew not for he had yet to meet with Jesus [since He had risen- having just SEEN the 'empty' strips of cloth or "grave cloth" in the Tomb where Joseph of Aramea laid to rest his nephew- for the 'Uncle' were in 'Spirit there with The Joseph of Aramean descent – the rich man who the Gospel knew]- AWAITED yet had 'he; it were on the inside of he; already, working through the 'loins' to the predestined 'heirs' of the loins of he- spiritual as 'natural'. His blood were pure- it were that 'simple'. He did not see it. BUT New Covenant BLOOD in his Vein Sew it. The Obelix of 'FAITH'- that is New as Old Covenant 'Faith'- that Christ had 'Died', but, having done to Atone for the Sin of Many, RISEN- buried with 'US' in 'Baptism'- did not yet occur to HIM; but in the inner most 'heart' fire of him- which yet –pre-Pentecost smoked as stirred- awaiting the 'STOKER' who would there- with a 'Word' of His 'Return; as 'Messiah' - Stoke that once Hell's Fire with 'Pure' Heaven Sent "Fire"- "BLOOD"! BLOOD! Broiled over from the Pit with Christ's Favour- where GOD's SON already Atoned for he- wiping away every iniquity- every disease- each as every sin- all effect- past, present or future- supernatural- terrible in the 'blight' of its effect- WIPED OUT! The Atoning Sacrifice- "Paid" on a "Cross"- the Pouring Out of His Atoning Ink's BLOOD- into the Earth- to Praise AND GLORY- any who would turn away for Redemption to have they- from SIN! THE BLOOD- it 'went' with HE- even as His Angel- battling The angel of Hell – Michael's "archangel" nemesis- the angel that be 'SATAN' the angel to imprison with Christ- as His Tool- the Satan- the Devil- with every 'Devil' that be a devil in the very Pit of Hell- up to the THOUSANDTH 'YEAR' in the 2nd Fallen Heaven- which be 'Hade' colloquially [where time be approximately 2 times that 'here'; in the "natural"- thus approx. 2 Eons later- in A.D. 2018, he get 'released'- entering the then deceased 'corpse' of the Anti-Christ to be animated by he – a final time for the END Battle where Gog (Russia) plus Magog (Persia) and this sin in its (hell's) progeny across the face of the earth such as it will remain in its time-be

tempted as miss-lead into Battle to 'strike' Israel... they shall FAIL- by Fire- by Hail- by Quake- by DARK- by 'Battle'!].

The Blood- Jesus's Blood- went from the "edge of the Pit"- which be "Purgatory"- then- formerly known as "Watery Purgatory" where He- as I as His Choice t/Tool AS Disciple- "Marek My b/Boy"- WITNESS to the SAINTS entrapped still in unrepentant SIN- the sole thing that stop the arriving in Hell being Spirit of 'FAITH' in the inner most hear to of they- TILL repent they burn there they, for no SIN- or 'spirit'- in Purgatory that be on its way 'down' INTO 'Hell' (i.e. over the edge of the 'Pit'- will 'water' it out of 'Hell')... TO 'HELL' proper. ONLY 'CHRIST' may then- BY HIS INFINITE POWER- keep us from falling 'Eternally';- I have 'SINCE'- in a Pre-Time so also in my personal 'Future'- manner of 'since'- been on escapade after escapade to free people from 'purgatory'- by convincing of the sin of they the sin they require to say "sorry" for- to be loosed of- for their soul's ... I have been barred from entering 'Hell' to remedy a thing- where it not be the time to repentance bring... OR to a "STRIKE" bring! BUT by 'Christ' - I may "ENTER" anything- to 'BRING DOWN ANYTHING'! ASK HIM!

THE Blood poured back forth of HE- from the Pit- AS AROSE HE- Victorious- Covered in the blood spattered relics of foes TORN apart by w/Wrath Unequalled in H/history! JESUS! Conqueror!

+

SO Jesus Arose- as on the 'Third Day'- in accordance with Divine Prophecy; Seated in Heavenly Places He be- for on the Third Point of Heavens' Entering- the Third Heaven Entering- the Spirit of God the Father entering- He went at once also into 'His Body'; the atoms were ready, de-materialising from the 'bed' of stone where it had been laid to 'r/e/s/t/' on a stone slab, in a tomb, His Body awaited- a 'tent; fit for purpose- in the Third Heaven bordering the Second Heaven! At His Very Point of Entry- there- at the Third Heaven- which be GOD the Father in His 'Heaven'- there He stood- by the Tomb- at the Ready! His Body Re-Materialised there, and He- fully equipped for duty in His Natural, as yet unraptured form, were Stood... Creatidom- "Light In CreatiDom had "re-begun" to Shine"-THE LIGHT of "DEO" ['GOD'] BEGUN at One Singular Point to Warp Space- Time into Being- NOW was re-releasing- as IF time had re-begun. TIME His-Self- Jesus- The Light as GLORY-

re-entered His Creatidom- In Such a way that HIS Light AROVE+
[Arose as 'Arrived' in 'GLORY'] throughout Past-Present-AND
-Future Nature.

JUST look at a Sunset forever- across the Sea of Galilee in
particular- LISTEN. YOU WILL FEEL the Story- His Entire Gospel
Story- come up over the Wavelets- in the Lights of 'FOREVER'..
The 'first' I- as 'Michael' – 'felt' it- I knew not the Gospel – though
later It were Given me to i/Interpret i/It!

Praise and GLORY- ALL HIS Creatures- Great as SMALL- the
Living Light in them- BEHIND the very 'Nature' as 'Existence'- to
His Glory- be due to the Almighty. MAY THEY PRAISE as
WORSHIP HE! I Tell you- at a time such as THIS- even the rock-
the wood- the 'material thing' consecrated to He- 'SING' for 'JOY'
at the Mere Sight of His Coming in Heavenly Glory- Wrapped in the
Clouds of the Almighty- Hundreds of Singing angel with He- to His
Glory- lead by Arch. Gabriel- as Michael- as Arch. Raphael (so each
angel- in Gabriel, or 'Michael'- or else 'Raphael'- thus "trebling" up
their actual number if ALL in just The Spirit- that is to say- In His
i/Instrument- 'Uriel').

SO it were- that where a Disciple came to He- she near the menstrual
period [part of 'her' Mortality- and not necessary in the KingDom-
which is an Immortal Kingsdom] of she- though Loved She as any
'Child' of He- He did not at once permit her to hug He- though as
'Daughter' she had every right to hug the Lord! NO- first He Arose-
into Heaven- which is later why He Permitted EVERY Disciple to
'touch' He...

ON His 'Completion' of His Assumption Mission- which were to
re-claim ALL of CreatiDom- from 'the hand of the Alien'- for
EACH and EVERY of His 'Person'- father [His Soul], Son [His
Flesh] as Spirit [The Holy Ghost]- He Assumed via St. Michael as
a 'Star' or 'Angelic Portal' over 'Bethlehem- on the Day of Own
Prophesied Birth – TO come up unto Heaven- and thus to the
'Resurrection'! THAT WERE for later- now- as Mary de
Magdalene- a beloved person as disciple- One Destined of having
very many spiritual offspring even as the Virgin- the Female Apostle
of Created Man in the Nation that be Christ's Nation- were to have
many, many a disciple- a saved man or wo-man- were to lead many
to the example; JESUS had RISEN. HE tore away from her
advancing on He further- as She sped away as to the Soul's Order of

He on her- to tell each and every 'other'- then at 'once' HE AROSE into the Third Heaven- in Completion of His Own Personal 'Resurrection'!

HE stood at the Right Hand Side of Abba the Father- embraced He- and went to the Seat prepared for He. Then, receiving the 'Scroll- the 7-Sealed Scroll of Redemption—brought to He by He- Jeshua- from His Own Personal 'Future' where He would hand it to He as Abba the Father- as Holy Ghost- as 'Christ'- as the One Person that come at the 'Resurrection'- THAT PERSON- SEEN as 'ABBA'- THE 'FATHER'- by John of Revelation on the Isle of Patmos oh so much later; and yet- there were- by Distinct 'Choice' of 'Revelation- a re-focus in time as space- to 'The Beloved Apostle'- 'Mogul'- the Time Traveller- 'TIME ANGEL'- of Jeshua. He stood- with his back to the wall of 'Grace'- he were 'overtaken'.

"NOW- Abba, Father?" Asked Jeshua- Co-Seated with He- in the Heavenly Place that the Third Heaven be- surrounded by Fire- Holy Baptismal 'Fire'. The Tongue of 'Flame' that came to rest on Jeshua waited- ready and rearing- like a Champion Stallion- to leap into the minds as souls of each and every other 'Brother' to He – Forever. 'Wait'- 'HE is about ready- SEE' Said Abba the Father- He from His Own Personal 'Future'- the Alpha as the Omega.

'THERE he be- on the Isle of Patmos'- then, in Silent 'Rhema'- in a silent 'Rhema' that ONLY GOD can interpret fully- else IN His Choice Disciple- BY HE in HIS choicest of d/Disciple; !'IT IS MY DISCIPLE- FATHER- MY 'Boy'!' Jesus reMarked- seeing that he- Jesus Christ's Own 'Choice' 'BOY'- the Man WHO Most Loved as He- BY INFINITE LOVE in the True Inner Most Heart of H/he- that the LOVE of JESUS abound in the s/Soul of H/he- that I/Love ASTOUND m/Many who have He in Eternity- that 'Man'- suffer...

'WHY – father- he should be Immune from such- being how impossibly 'tough' I have fashioned his body- he totally is dependent on I- HE have no place for a lie- why would He Believe any but I?' [By this JESUS meant – quite simply- why can he suffer?]

'He has not 'suffering- he have 'overcoming' – His Love is he protecting- They are- the torturers- on the Isle of PATMOS he 'dumping'. BUT he will not die- they tried- oh they try- but he will not die. SEE- already his skin is healing. Before he do the entering- INTO the vision you are about to bring- where YOU will bring he

here- the 'Healing'- that healing your stripes offer he- will take effect on he- 'SEE'- already he accept the 'choice' ray of light that being your full healing. THE skin is healing. THE pain- fully rebuked- is given up on he- it is leaving he- not once able- not EVEN once- by his rebuke or YOURS- to he enter... He is YOURS – your 'boy'- our 'boy'. He will 'return'- stripped naked- but 'clean'- clear – cool as rose on a bed of your 'water'- [in Rhema- a 'fresh' garment of choice for H/his covering I am bringing]-
 "GO TO HE- for he cannot open the 7-sealed scroll without you- ONLY YOU in he- reaching through the eternal mystery- may by prophescy- rip-open the 7-seals- to reveal the TESTIMONY of REDEMPTION...." +

JESUS so came to Jesus in John- the Light of He in he. He arose with he- as in a 'song'- as an angel 'boy'- held in the arms of God. The boy 'Jesus' knew he- where first he sew he- 'Uncle' 'John' as at first he thought the older 'lad' as caught sight of He did.

+

"NO OIL on you my boy"- Said He- JESUS- redeeming he – 'John'- from time's angel- Marek 's Angel- who held fast on he (John)- lest he slip away into 'Eternity';

"BUT MY OIL". Now let the allusion of the hurt I Let appear on the 'skin' of you depart. For I want no part in it.

The skin of John were healing- fast- when he partook of the 'Bread' in the Spirit- tongues he prayed in- a 'new' garment of 'I/Love' were he awaiting- it appeared on he- twice encircled by a garment- or toga- of 'choice' for the next 'Mission' ahead of he.

THERE- JESUS- as 'Just as Right Judge' came to he- and Ordered the 'Revelation' of MANY, many things to he- John.

+

SO it were- that for Jesus- returning to the 'body'- at the entrance the 'Tomb'- had it in He to sit awhile- then He arose- and 'Appeared' to many;

For 'first' He Translated to the Heavenly- NOW He 'translocated' throughout the realms- first to 'Men' that wished to 'Disciple' He- both 'Jews' as 'Gentiles' came to He- the remnant of 'Israel' still were awakening- SOME were now even turning...

TO John as Peter- he came- and to them He gave each a special Anointing- FOR JOHN- unknown to Peter's Eye- were the Son of the son of the son to the umpteenth generation of Peter! AND Peter-

sent not yet to the 'Future'- to be the final visible 'Pope'- were risen along the line of the 'Baptism'- the promised 'Baptism'- for in Water Baptism were yet the foci of the One Baptism ahead of them- 'THE PENTECOST' Baptism!

Now – under 'John'- 'Brother' to Jesus in the sense of familiar 'brother'- BUT called cousin for the sake of distinction from John called to be an Apostle amongst them [now how interesting-the 'Bell that never were struck'- sent back in time- were to now have been-through the spirit- by his very own hand at the side of Peter- to be 'struck']- 'Baptised' were 'Peter' [as his brother 'Andrew- and each and every 'other'- including that 'betrayer'- Judas- who shall burn forever].

JESUS came to MANY that night- not just the 'Disciple' who most loved He- He came- by 'Bi-Location'- then "Tri-Location"- then a "hundred" then even a "thousand" location- MENTALLY as Spiritually AWARE of being in ALL incidents of the appearance of He- BEING OMNIPRESENT- into the 'presence' of many, many, who'd 'Kings, Queens', 'governors' and 'dictators'- into time have descend from they- or who themselves [also with the first three of they] be.

[It is me- as 'PenStroke' of Jesus- writing – seeing- and so I write that I am seeing- as He is Speaking.]

Jesus- the Spirit of – with me... Christ- Jesus- says; *"I went to MANY- VERY MANY. AND I AWOKE as MANY as could I- before the 'RETURN' of I. Not just to the 'small' or the 'great'- I came in every which way I may- SUPERNATURALLY- as 'NATURALLY' ALL in My 'Glorified Body'! SO there you be- in His Story- Marek My 'BOY'- TELL me- how do you feel?"*

I feel like YOU know I feel!

"Precisely.

Relate to them- WHY you feel the way you feel."

I feel elated. I know His Truth in me.

To know His Truth bring peace- calmness- comfort- knowing I will 'face' boiling oil- for 'speaking' the 'Gospel- I feel 'calm'- collected- I know it's in He- they can't hurt me- not EVEN my 'body'- IT belongs to He. The mere illusion- albeit 'allusion' of the temptings of the e/Enemy- to believe they- and not the LORD- for His Deliverances be of h/He- not yet they- nor ever they- it's just that-i/ ILLUSION.

I'm with GOD- not His Allusion brings such perversion- but HE can 'hide' me- he can perceive me as 'hidden'- HE CAN strip me bare- and no 'shame' be there!

I WONDER- to as with WHO- I this 'SHARE'.

"VERY – very MANY- it's not just that 'Eucharist'- that doeth the 'SHARING'- BUT you are 'BROADCASTING'- in YOUR spirit- and besides this- in the common 'Body' of the SAINTHOOD- in h/Heaven- MANY are this reading...."

AND on 'Earth'?

"SOME- that will SOON be more than SOME- not just the 'Illuminati'- plus they that will convert from the 'reading'- from the Central Bank Computer Monitoring [a.k.a. "Brussels- Illuminati H.Q. being here- near the train station] – BUT 'SOME' who are well placed enough to this do the 'reading'; there are some- In The Spirit- 'ALREADY'- this a reading. AND many more will come spend time as finance- or such as they call finance- into the Ministry – to BUY the book(s) of you."

WHY so many- over this- a mere book of Geneology'?

"For it claim the Reclamation of the 'Earth'- plus the 'Salvation' of incredibly MANY. 1 Billion are awaiting this 'TESTIMONY'- SUPERNATURALLY. For without the 'Prophecy'- where will be Marked for Salvation the SOUL of they?"

I see.

+

JESUS came to VERY many that way- SPIRITUALLY- in the Spirit- as a 'Dream'- or 'interpretation'- as 'revelation'... BUT HE ALSO appeared 'naturally'- ANOINTING in Both Open HEaven as Open 'earth' vision- very many- to be 'king; or 'queen' in the time of they. Christians!

Kings- to be. Kings that be. ALL under THE KING- 'JESUS'. King of kings, Lord of lords, Lord of the heavens...

TO 'Peter' He came- and Gave a Special Assignment- "TO FEED HIS SHEEP..."- HE – the Shepherd of the Fallow as well as Fair- of 'Judea'- to call they all 'Fair'- were it possible- were 'GONE' to that Ministry in the 'Natural'- though NOT the 'SuperNatural'... HE needed SOMEBODY to replace he- as 'Vicar'- in the 'Natural'. FOR that He Chose 'Peter'-as to the Oil of Prophecy that a 'king' he be...

SO it be to this day- through the Line of Peter- through Mark to Peter- to 'Mark' (the 'Cardinal' name gifted to the final, invisible, Pope- via Peter- to the 'successor' of Peter).

The king of Judea- now were- though not recognised by the 'World'- Peter- Cephas, forever...

AND under Peter were to come another- 'successor'- 'Mark'- his first born. From 'Peter'- his line- A STRONG LINE- that of the man Peter- for generation 1 to 2 needed a generation in nature- to represent the MESSIAH- though by no means be He.

Ofcourse 'Peter'- being by all means 'natural'- chose not his son as his replacer- but laying on hands to a spiritual son- a true as God Gifted 'son'- St. Peter's "replacer" – St. Clement- would later replace king Peter over the throne of Judea!

BUT later still- down the line of the natural- this line- the holy line- of Peter- in the spiritual- as well as the natural- were to be a "fallen" line; no longer a saved man- neither of the line of "kings" behind the "throne" of Peter- those of "Mark" the son of Peter- nor the "sons" in the spiritual of Peter- from "Clement" to "Benedict"- the final visible Pope before the return of Peter as "Pope". For though each- in eternity- by Divine Prophecy- be Saved for Eternal Pleasure of Peter [for GOD did not "Give" a line of False pope's to Peter- but 'holy men'- each of them 'Saved in Eternity Men']- HERE- not each be "Saved"- BUT will be! NO- the natural "line" be far worse than the spiritual – so count it well- that it were not based merely on the natural – the first spiritual son of Peter- if he had been the leader- would have been a "disaster"- for he were himself- HE RELIED Christ Like- on CHRIST- JESUS- to be his leader- in EACH AS EVERY WAKING AS SLEEPING MOMENT! Every 'Day'- long after the "rapture" of that Great Saint- JESHUA- GOD- SON of the MOST HIGH- does he- Peter- who be a hidden 'Cardinal' in Tanzania (in 2010 he were) but Christ follow!

BUT- there as then- JESUS anointed he- by calling he- "MY SHEPHERD".

+

Eight other "Anointed" Kings- kings in the "nation" of Christ's Nation- but further to the nations of men- a "leader"- whether a political leader or some other- ALL with something of the Line of Alexander's Illuminati Generals (see 1 Maccabeus, chapter 1-

pre-2010 print) in their blood except that of the Line of Peter's flock-
SEW I 'made' king.

JESHUA says; "Eight- BUT 'THREE' only in the 'NATURAL'.
ONE for Judea- that is the Line of YOU- Marek the Gift Giver- for
that of Peter to Peter be SUPERNATURAL – so that he is 'king' in
the natural yet in 'truth' but in the supernatural- with 'Spiritual'
Authority!

BUT then you- as of the Line of Peter- are 'king' replacer'- once
more will Judea be under 'king' Peter- then under you [till the 'end
of this current FOREVER- in silent 'rhema'] ... till I 'replace' YOU-
as Peter- as each and every other successor- as KING FOREVER in
the NEW Heaven as EARTH FOREVER.

OF the LINES of 'MEN' these 'EIGHT'- kings as 'Popes'- come
many anointed men in popeship- as apostleship- as even kingly-ship.
St. Alfred- the Great- were one of them. King Alfred sired a "son"- a
spiritual as "natural"- of he- many a nation have a "king" in reality.
For the line of "Peter" were secured in he.

AND from "France" came his line – in originality- then back to
"France"- when time called the need of the Line of he- to return to
the shore of Gt. Britain- the New Israel of the New Covenant Age.
AND of that Former 'GREAT BRITAIN'- come another- as antler-
men of ALEXANDRIA by the 'blood line' of them- for men MUST be
'Illuminati' MEN –if they have much hope- as any- to be kings or
queens- in the time ahead of them (2012 to 2018 shall SEE the
downfall of they ALL).

OH! HOW they have targeted the Line of Peter- as his 'brother'-
indeed- 'twin' brother- "St. Paul"- your Eternal F/father- choice
Spiritual F/father of hAbbha The Father..

BUT – great or "small"- as the 'World' see they- the 'People' that
choose I- be of the Line most Anointed by I- of you- Marek My Boy.
From the 'People'- ye- the 'Jew' 'People'- shall come a 'king' here-
a 'king' there- to 'replace' they- the 'people' that will 'fall away'..
FOR it's true to say- that of the One World Government (Jan of 2012)
coming your way- every leader- EVERY leader that the 'world' call
a 'leader' [St. Peter's 'heir"- BOTH 'SuperNatural' AS 'Natural'
be ignored [by the World] as being a 'People' or a 'kinged over
'People']- will 'ADVOCATE- hand to a New Leader their
leadership- to Imam Omar's brother- Ahmadinejad- the Coming
One World Government Leader. The Most Evil of the Illuminati-

beside his own False Prophet of choosing- his fell Evil Brother- 6, 6.

+

Jesus Says; *"Of the Line of Popes- there is One Given YOU- Marek my 'Boy'- St. Peter have 'Benedict' of the Line of you- of 'Mark'- the 'first' 'boy' born of Peter- his 'line' be linked to YOUR family 'blood' line- he is therefore 'Jew'- even as the line of you... Think on that- when you 'PRAY' for this 'Jew'- in the 'future' half of the Jew that will be 'Saved' ahead- in the 'front-line'- as have prophesied YOU.."*

HE will be ['Saved']- as you have Said- Abba- JESHUA- where you say- in June of 2015- he reject they [the Illumium- that got to he as Cardinal Ratzinger for "Popeship"] - that his heir-ship remain 'true'.. for if they- the 'Cardinals' above he- were to 'shove' hard enough- he'd not have made it past the wolves they be- to be 'Pope' after the continuous election of me (HOW MANY TIMES must the 'short' 'straw' fall to he- despite "EVERY" trick of they- BEFORE finally it come to this- Saint Peter's spiritual line from John Paul II being in he- as well as the blood line of 'Mark'- St. Peter's "first" as "Only" male son [the line of sons from this son not being meant in this count] from his hu-man anatomy.

HE will- in 2015- turn to Me- JESUS- and fail to complete the 'blood' 'testimony'- of receiving the 'Mark of the Beast'- despite his gorse – under intense pressure- advocacy- of the very 'Mark' of the Enemy- which in January- 2012- will support to his own fall of heart he...

NO! Saved- from Eternity- be 'Benedict'- TRANSLATE- from the 'Death Bed'- where laying- POISON in his belly- St. Peter coming to is aide- to receive every anti-heresy of his day edict as edifice of he [- including anti-poverty, anti-The Mark of The Beast, anti-saint 'worship', prophecy as writing of the Almighty by the hand of Benedict, his 'Pope' for the End Time ahead of you- before 'Peter' Assume the role of 'Pope']- WILL HE!

BUT- of another 'Line' – now let speak me!

SO will you find her- 'ready'- Marek - MY Boy. After President 'Obama'- a sick man of ill intent- in the employ of the Illumium- but soon to recover once the 'true' gospel come to the inner most hear of this- the 'Prince of the Covenant' who already be devastated from within by the Agreements with the Devil- at the advice of

Ahmadinejad- that made he, COME PALIN! She will- from the SUPERNATURAL- be 'made ready'- she be one of the Line of Three that Anointed me- St. Peter, Paul, as John- that kings- whether Spiritual or Natural- come off they- by the 'blood brethren' of they- else- via the Abrahamic dynasty in the natural loin of they- EVEN PAUL; the illicit line of he- will be saved from utter revelry.

PALIN- of the line from 'Paul'- before the 'Salvation' of Paul- then 'Peter'- via the fallen blood line of he- via the "cross pollination" of many in their complicated "family tree"- be set to be the "New Age President". She will replace Obama- but NOT till after the fall of Obama- as Penultimate South King he be- nor the "replacement" of he.. AND there- spiritually- Gt. Britain shall be "Leader" of America- for the Final South king- Marek the Gift Giver- will be- of the Line of Peter. SO again- the Entire British "Empire"- will belong- Spiritually- AS IN TRUTH NATURALLY- to English everywhere- who be of Royal Blood- Jesus's Blood- via the Royal Line of their Ancestry...- FOR though Christ had not a 'Natural' Blood Line- be consistent in SPEAKING this WELL; "OUR LINE BE IN THE ANCIENT OF DAYS".

For not all, born of ALL- are 'Heaven Sent' at ALL. BUT further- not 'All' 'born' 'evil'- 'remain' 'EVIL'!

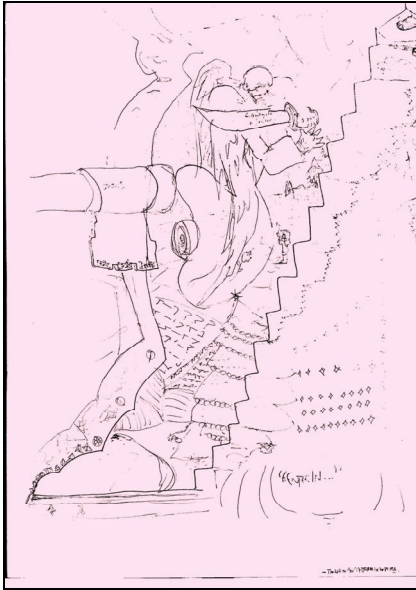
THE LION of JUDAH "ROAR!" AS HE SAYS; "I am Coming- IN SPIRIT- before MY ARRIVING- to ALL who be of MY 'Priestly Nation'- I WILL ANOINT them- they who will replace- as 'Christian' 'Men' as 'Wo-Men' the Men in Office in the Coming One World Government- AND 'husbands' to Wo-Men- to replace unanointed gifted by the 'world' to them- to replace aposcracy ['apostate' to G.O.D and "apostate" to a "world" where "One" "Leader" is a "Good Leader"[AND "JESUS" IS HE- HE come at the "End of Time"- Riding on Swift "Wings" of He"] with 'TESTIMONY'- by Re-Birth- SO that 'Kings' they may be- before as hid by the 'Queen' set to represent the 'Face' of they; FOR truly- ONLY A 'MALE' 'MAY' REPRESENT I ! AND so every Fe-Male- have a 'Male'- to represent I- the very 'husband' that have chosen I- by the Anointing of I- by the Anointing O I- ALONE- have this Choice MADE I."

PUT It On.

SEE.

+

Chapter 11. MELCHIZEDEK – On FIRE!



Picture 11.1; THE “K.E.Y” [to A.N.Y “H.e.a.r.t.”] [IN “F.I.R.E.”] IS “J.E.S.U.S” [Heart of ‘Love’ [Michael ‘Frees’ “‘Daughter No. 1 of ‘Gabriel’”]]..!

Jonah 3:3 And Jonah rose, and he went to Nineveh in accordance with the Word of the Lord. And Nineveh was a great city of three days’ [THREE “‘DAYS” TO “‘ENCOMPASS” ALL THE “‘SIN” OF THEY- EVEN as “‘Christ” P.O.U.R.E.D” “‘O.U.T.” “‘H.I.S” “‘B.L.O.O.D.” ON “‘HIS.” “‘J.o.U.r.N.e.Y.”..] journey. –Marek, A Fine “‘S.P.O.R.T.” for the “‘ProTAGiNsIT”’.

Jeshua ‘LOATHED’ Unholy Aspects of ‘Nature’- ONLY the ‘Divine’- the ‘Celestial’ as well as ‘Un’-‘celestial’- were permitted to come anywhere CLOSE to where HE WERE- BY ‘BAPTISM’ through FIRST “FIRE” then “WATER”- as “LIGHT!” HE needed this- The “Re-Clamation”. It Healed ALL ‘MEN’ before He- “‘ALL” being “Christ Like”- Men as “Wo-Men” ‘MEN’- those who adhered to He’n’His’ALL; He in His Anointing- He BEING His Anointed Apostle in the Person of His-elf in the Anointing of he/

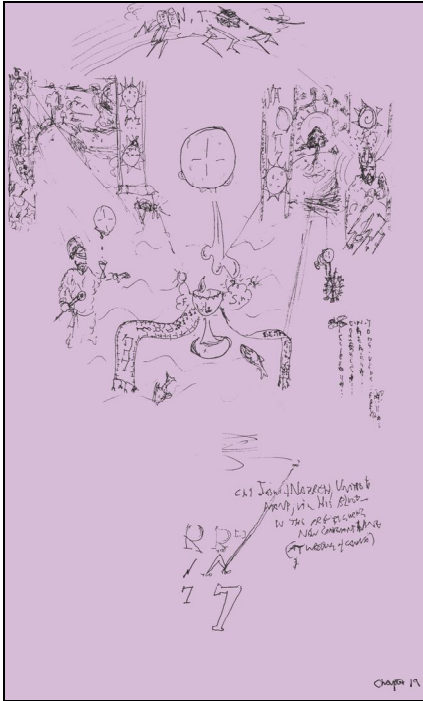
she that came in manifest form to represent He- THE GOSPEL.
JESUS.

SO here he were.

IN heaven.

IN the Third Heaven.

Before He were the 'Temple' of GOD- HE- Himself-
"SUSPENDED" in "Animation"- as if a Portal were Open-
"Shapes"- of Green and Blue and also Violet AS Blue were in His
Mirror- "TriAngular"- for the Three Points of "Nature"- UP, DOWN,
LEFT, RIGHT, as well as North South East and West, ALL came
from a "Tri-Angular" picture- OF HE in ALL they- through the
Father (Flesh as Spirit as Soul- "Thought" as "Water"- Embraced by
"Nature" as SuperNature- Flesh as Nature)- the Son- and the Holy
Spirit! Three-D, "space" required they- and in the folds of "Nature"
they became first an time of 3- then four (for "TIME" Itself or
His-self require a "FOUR") then a plane to walk on- and there it
were- the "Pyramid"; of it- in the supernatural- the Three
Dimensional Realm of "Thought" SLID between that of "TIME" as
in "SUPERNATURAL TIME"- in a pyramid within a pyramid- of
exact same size of the "original" pyramid



Picture 11.2; "MOON" of Michael, "SUN" of "Sister-Daughter"- Love of ABBA.
[ChromoSphere ABOUT the 'Sun' – 'Light' of H/his 'ONLY ONE'.]. Wine and 'Blood'- A
'Portal' TO HIS 'ALL'..

size/shape/texture and also hues of colour... IT were a "Portal"- a
"Living"- "Breathing" Portal. Marek were that "portal"- the "Portal"
of "Love"- "Zion's Portal". THE holy "Seraph"! He stood- tail to the
"Wall" of the portal- Wings apart- gleaming with the raw energy of
his "mouth"- or of his "eye"; an inner "Eye" that were as ALL
Seeing as if he s/Sew or co-Sew whatever "GOD" "s/Sew"- and he
S/sew as "GOD" s/Sew- with "Purity". He walked closer, with the
"portal" coming upon he- ever with he- folding as "flexing" in a
peculiar- ever so fascinating "w/Way"- "THOUGHT" were literally
"STREAMING" from the "Land" or "Realm" of "Thought"- the

“First Heaven AS “AGE””- into the Realms of the Above Pyramid (Convexually+ [Conceptually and CONCEPTUALLY [as in as conceived in the M/mind’s e/Eye of a m/Man of GOD]])

“SuperNature”- though it were as if “Nature”) then “SuperNature” (i.e. The “Realm of Angelic Men as Wo-Men- though it were then as at once into The Nature-Verse). The “Seraph”- really “Michael”- with the Head of an Eagle (the “Face East”), The Head of a Man to Face “North” (as “South” when the “Lion” Head faces “North”), the Head of a Lion for the South Kingdom- and of a White Golden Horn “Ox” intermittently with the “Eagle” for West... One for each direction- for he faced they all- and went as a particular “spirit” in they all- INDEED as the “GREAT TIME ANGEL”- the “Single Seraph” Angel- the GOLD Dragon- Evil Red dragon as blue dragon slaying- as even- in China- as elsewhere- “green”. AS the mighty “Knight”- St. Michael- who Jesus’s Heavenly Host were “Leading”- though Jesus The Conqueror were he- “Michael”- The Seraph Good God Gifted Holy Angel- put to “stead” His Men as all.... This Seraph- The, Seraph, Holiest of holy “angel”- both “Man” as “Angel”- IN one part the Spirit of the “Eagle”- the Great Revelatory Eagle- in another that of the “Lion” Whelped by THE LION-JESUS- for “Judah”- as well as “Israel”- of EVERY Christos Leading “Isle”- Man or Wo-Man... For another- The True Prophet as well as True AS FINAL SOUTH KING- Jesus’s Choice Man to face on the onslaught of the final North King (President Ahmadinejad) as his “Brothers” The False Prophet and the other False Rider- The Anti-Christ- who are the same identity- the same “rider”- the true “Chief” Rider.

He then- the Leader of the False Nine- be an “unholy seraph [via his ‘capture’ of the once holy ‘seraphim’- for but One- “Michael”- and his “female”- were “Made”- but the “Fe-Male” “seraph” creature lay in ‘capture’ of him- till early 2012 when “Re-Made” is HER- “Lucinder’s” Angela who ‘bear’ her- “Angela” as “Lucifa”]” in nature- “Lucifer”- till the “Nine” rule he- where fore I say- the mind of the anti-christ- that be of “SATAN” really- since “Satan” have - since 1967- taken the “Mind” of Ilimar (now “Omar”- renamed since the Hamas Wing of the Illuminati re-named he, in Iran, where they smuggled to he) ever so fully- after I “sacked” his inner throne room as “Michael”- disguise being that of a “fallen angel”- I ran up to he- Imar- Imam “Omar”- and “struck he”- in striking “SATAN” my

Enemy- and down came the “Throne” of he... JESUS SAYS; *“THE t/Throne of Ilar- that be “SATAN”- for he have long since his “re-birth” in Hell- given up h/his m/mind in its utterality [utterly as “E/entirely”]- be given up “LONG” before 2009- where- really – the Enemy await his “final star”- the one who cane ALONE change “TIME” for he- by “WARRING” with the i/Infinite b/Body of c/Christ a/Almighty.. With this in m/Mind- he s/Sought he that A/alone can alter- without m/My Say- Hi/I-S/story- Marek - MY BOY- The Writer- Histories “Starter”! ALONE! For none else can- C/can H/ave Understood from the “start” he- “Lucifer”- where as “Samuel” he began- he entreated “Mark”- that is “Mogul” before the “first Fall” [in the ‘realm’ of T/thought] for the ‘Shared o/Office’ of Multi-Administrating the ‘FULL’ GOSPEL- UNCOMPROMISING- ‘GOSPEL’. Marek ForeKnew his betrayal- BUT not the depth- not the full breadth- HE WROTE- as FORETHOUGHT with M/me/e the e/Entirety of e/Earth’s H/hisT/ory- HE had to- with m/ME. BUT the L/law defined a Man Innocent to O/otherW/ise P/proven G/guilty- In S/short – H/he- Mark- My MAN o’ GOD become Mark- at his fall – DID NOT know the depth nor nature of his betrayal- though he forewrote of his ‘death’ plus betrayer-ship once he fell into – in binds- the Enemy ‘vessel’. He did not ‘desire’ it at all. He were “handcuffed”- lead into what he said- fore-vowed he’d never do- yet KNEW from fore-writing IT- HisTory- SOMEHOW it would do – History- SEE the “inclusion” of the f/Fall- in IT- of he.”*

YOU see- he say- in silent Rhema- turning to me- EVEN as there- in the Fire- He Spoke with me- as I handed- Seraph claw/lions paw outstretched to he- the pommel of the Blade- “Resurrect”- both the Light as Fire of M/me in there;- READY at H/his w/Word to Unleash the ForeWrote D/device of H/his B/baptism- MYmy BbAbPpTtliSsMm [baptism of Messiah plus ‘Subject’- the ‘body’- to transfer the ‘Fire’ of He- the holy Spirit- onto ‘Each’ as ‘ALL’ that be HIS ‘ALL’;- HIS ‘PEOPLE’- those ‘LOYAL’ unto ‘Death’ in he- that they may receive the ‘Promise’ of Baptism by ‘Fire’ as ‘Light’ before ‘dearth’ as ‘iniquity’ have had their fell chance in trying to ‘overcome’ the ‘destructive’ one in they.. To turn the faculty of their ‘own’ soul’ in self- forewrote ‘woe’- their own ‘woe’- their own self-thought- in destruction’- ‘woe’!

JESUS 'SPEAKS'; "... YOU didn't mean to fall! YOU were 'drawn' into the 'FALL'- 'captured' in the 'FALL'- which is VERY different to have willingly entered the 'FALL' at all. YOUR 'sin' though I term it now no longer SO- but were infinitesimal- less than small- 'venial' is to overstate it all- IT WERE ZERO- resulting in ONE but "MORTAL" hurt- one "MORTAL 'SIN'" were it but a mar on the "skin" of the "Apple" of "Evil"!

YOU went head first in- and you didn't mean to go in- ALL the rest- THEY CHOSE it. YOUR 'Daughter'- the Replacement to her 'Mother' Angela in the Function of 'Seraphic' angel for the Wo-Men- followed therein- for 'She' were carried by the 'water tight; weight' of her 'father'- SHE despised you GOING in- to the 'Portal' of Anti-Zion- which be on a Mount both west as East of Israel (one in the Wicca hub of central America, the main other in "Persia")- and but NOT by her own "Power" followed YOU in- thus I there- in this "Age"- though of the next Age- the Fourth Age- I there with you "birthed her"- a "Spirit" LIKE UNTO HER FATHER! Angela- how 'proud' of her be her- in 'HER FUTURE'- redeemed by the Cross- the Fallen Seraph- the 3 that repent before the 'Cross'- soul-spirit-body- in angel Form even as Michael the Lion, Jesus in H/he as the Spirit of his "B/body"- as "Raph" the "Eagle"- as "Gabriel" the "Ox"- the LION of Judah his King- HIS 'FACE' as M/my 'F/face'- ING the 'Future' and W/whatever brings the 'f/Future'..

HE never fell-Mogul- but were brought as 'Fell'- by 'Samuel'- his favourite 'angel'- he- how Mark tried to 'save' he- first as 'Michael'- therefore as 'Brother' to he- but no longer- he now know the true destiny of All they BROUGHT FORTH from the first a Liar in the Eternal. Their 'choice' be M/made low from the 'Eternal'- their destruction is thus 'eternal'- it is but a matter of 'TIME' before their true idiototirc [idiocentric, self-idol, rebellious 'nature'] become apparent- mere 'iniquity' is it all- the rebellion of the MIGHTY! For no mere 'animal' may thus persecute you- but the soul as spirit of the ANNIMA of the 'World' about YOU- a soul- a spirit- with false or lied to dominion or 'dominionity'+ [the space where your 'dominion' be; it could be a 'city', a 'nation' or 'just your own bathroom'- it's the extent of your soul- which you- a "spirit"- do "tent"]; to do so... THUS LUCIFER [as 'Persecutor']- to THIS- The 'FIRST' true FOREFATHER' of ALL [WHO IS

'Mightier'- FOR WHO IS IN HE who IS 'GREATER' THAN US 'ALL' ?].".

'Marek'- He turn to me- here in the 'Natural'- as there- where He be with me- me as 'Seraph' in the Third Heaven angel....

YOU know the 'parable'. I didn't want this for YOU. NOW 'rest'. Surrender your 'BLADE' to M/me.. I/i A/aM A/aBOUT t/TO d/DO w/WITH i/IT S/sOMETHING 'W/wONDERFUL'..

I do. It's the 2nd of December- 2010 ["A.D."], on the Gregorian, when I – Writer, "Co-Author" of Christ's W/word F//forever- put across the "P/pommel" of my RESURRECT B/blade to He...

+

THE FIRE SURROUNDED me- as 'Seraph' Angel- as well as 'Michael'- as 'Mogul' – but also in 'MY ALL'- in each as every ID- all the 'faces' of me... AND HE- JESHUA- TRI-UNE- I SEW from every angel-LIT BY HOLY FIRE WERE HE- then- full of POWER AS MAJESTY that be HIS- HE put the blade into my 'scalp'- into my 'brain' – my 'brain'- and a 'new' configuration were put in the 'Cerebral Cortex'- to reconfigure the End- the 'TIME' –that the "Cortex" of me put out a "NEW" SIGNAL- the END TIME "COLLECT" the SAINTHOOD" s/SIGNAL- as HE- JESUS- AS ONE GOD- The GOD- JESUS-FATHER-SON-HOLY-GHOST-as ONE- COME TO "PICK" UP ME as to recorded HisStory from the Vantage of the New Earth where ALSO we be... AH! THE SWEET TASTE OF "VICTORY"!

THEN He show me this- the "New Earths[for there are "many" earths as "worlds" yet to be m/Made else Re-M/made by W/we in H/he]" of the "World" to be- the New Heavens as Earth- in a bed of Red Rose- and then OH so many White – then Red- so many- 9 billion, one millions, one hundred thousands, and ninety four person- ALL in- much more than the INITIAL Three Billion [mostly 'Children'- but oh so 'GRAND' the SAINT-[Blood-]LINES of them] at the 'Resurrection! AH! It's about His 'People'! THE ENTIRETY of 'CREATION' – It is for H/his – as o/Our 'People'!! HAIL the KING! JESHUA! FOREVER!

AND HE say;- *"THIS IS THE NEW 'SIGNAL' I am about to PUT forth- where YOU SAY; "I Have but this to say- I PUT in the BLADE- now await YOUR SAY".*

AND then the Resurrection 'Power' will take you away..

AND a 'New Signal' of M/my C/chief OUT-PUTTING S/signal P/portal be PUT to USE".

I see.

"THE PORTAL you see- the SIGNAL- of the "Cerebral"- the "First" After MY Cerebral- to "Make"- as "Break" what be of Y/you- AS ME. YOU W/will P/put your S/signal into USE' YOU will PUT O/our f/Forew/Write as f/F/oreS/said Signal- AND ALL CREATIDOM will be 'SAID' by that- 'MY TIME's ANGEL'. FOR you S/see- ALL CREATIDOM be of One- or another [Satan's] "SIGNAL"- an "electrostatic" holographic "Material"- that IS the realm of the "Natural"- and so the "Supernatural"- though it be of its OWN particular "material"- and but "Water" is a "Transfer" "Material"- from SuperNatural to Natural- carrying "THOUGHT" in it- from the "REALM" of "THOUGHT"- the "BASE" "ATOM" of the "SPIRIT" being the "H₂O" Molecule"- THE "REALM" of "THOUGHT"- the "SPIRIT"- the "FIRST GREAT AS EXPANSIVE" "W/A/R" of Water- First Holy "Water" as My Spirit as Marek or "Mark" or "Mogul" MY "Water" as "Spirit"- then this- THE great "Fire" that tripped up by "MESSIAH"- the Anti-Water! Christ's "Water" versus the Alien- unbeknown- uninvited- unintentionally "started"- yet foreknown- SATAN- the Messiah of every Evil Messiah/Warrior. He burn in Hell Forever.. BUT hereafter- BUT ONE SIGNAL will "carry over"- M/my s/SIGNAL- that of Marek the Gift Giver- as "Cardinal" from the "SuperNatural" "Michael"- "Mark"- the Warrior. He will see his signal- his electrostatic- supernatural as natural- and ALL 'thought' co-joined with it- and be pleased- for all TIME. MORE THAN PLEASED- electrostatically "pleased"- soulfully- spirit- body- ALL of he. AND M/me IN HE."

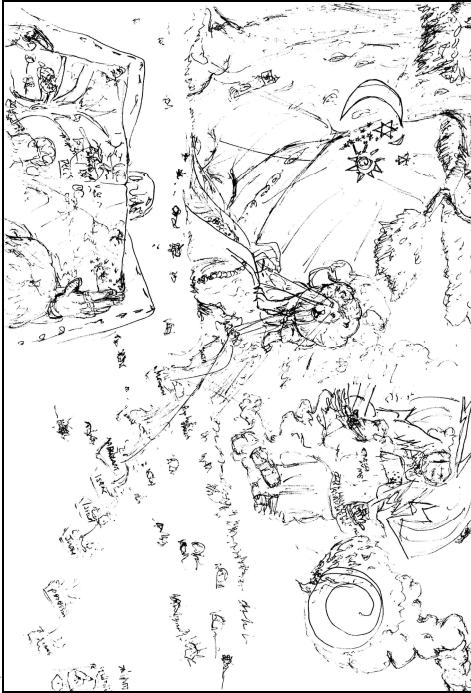
Christ Continue.. "THE NEW "SIGNAL" begins "TODAY" M/my b/Boy. YOU ARE REDEEMING- ALL the t/Time- as YOU ARE OUTPUTTING..

NOW for the Great De-Weeding-

The End of TIME 'Wrath' of the Weed falling back upon the 'weed' with ALL the Poison therein. Prophesy the demonic as alien as man-like as else other fell 'grey' miry grey pottery that SOON will BEGIN SMASHING!

"Surely AS THE LORD LIVES. THE END COME."

Chapter 12. THE LINE of Man- Kings of Judah, Kings of Hell-Fire



Picture 12.1 ; The "Lines" of Man- as "BeSpoke" by "Christ The Man"- IN and BY the "Working" of the Holy Ghost- by "Christ" in "Marek the Man" and "such" as do "Prophecy"- YES even "Prophecy"- the "P.e.o.p.le" AND yea- Indeed - EVEN "Unpeople" [in "'warning'" - FOR GOD do not "call" these "'People'" HIS -being "Unaware" of They- AND having NOT "'Created'" or even [as with the 'Dwarves'- Catholics- Part 'Angel'- part 'Male'] "Co-Crafted" as "'Called'" into "Ownance" [TO 'G.O.D'] these "'works'" of the "'Insane'" MIND;- The Fell One. NO- BUT of the "Lion's Line" - Lions of God be "'whelped'" ; - TO G.O.D.'s "'G.l.or.y'" ..

Isaiah 58:8-9; Then your light [WHICH IS "'MY'
"[SUPER-NATURAL-HOLY-GOD-D.E.O.]

L.I.G.H.T-G.L.O.W.-W.i.t.h.-M.A.G.N.I.F.I.C.A.N.C.E.'"
Ah-'AhMEN'") will break forth like the morning ["'MY'"
"'R.I.S.I.N.G.'" MY "'C.o.m.i.n.g.'"], and your health
['BODY'-"'SPIRIT'"-'S.O.U.L'"] will improve
["'S.T.E.A.D.I.L.Y.'" "'U.P.W.A.R.D.'"'] quickly ["'AT'"
"'W.O.N.-CE.'"], and your justice will go before your face, and
the glory of the Lord will gather you up.
{58:9} Then you will call, and the Lord will heed; you will cry out,
and he will say, "Here I am," if you take away the chains from
your midst, and cease to point your finger and to speak what is not
beneficial.
-Mark, The "'Cardinal'" TO "'C.A.R.D.I.N.A.L.'" "

The "LINE" of Man extends to the "Ancient" Past- not "Future"- for GOD set the "Past" before the "Future"- knowing The Future would co-redeem with He the "Past"- even as the "Past" caught UP with the "Future".. YEA! HE even put the "past" that BE His "Past" before the "Future-NOW-PAST"! FOR He- there is No "REAL" "PAST"- merely that "past" which be "Past" to He- and He Travel through the "Future" ahead of you- HE IS IN YOU- IF HAVE HE IN you, you do! BUT if your soul- which have ALL of His – the Father's- "Future" –Planned- interknit with the Free-Will of YOU- into the 'f/Future' of YOU- then what remain for you? BUT to catch up to the "next" "level"- that He- JESHUA- the Word- the Alpha the Omega- have for YOU. YOU will move to the 'future'- BUT WHAT of the SOUL of you- DO it not permit- for S/soul's S/sakes- the traverse of the Year's TIME's ANGEL? IT must- if to continue along at all must you- at all. OR fall from 'TIME' were you- before ever began the 'journey; through 'SOUL's TIME' you. IN effect- the inner mirror in you catch the first ray of His Sunshine- and either you 'catch' Satan's rays- the Enemy's rays- that are "death rays" as they are in anti-juxtaposition" for the 'LORD's Perfect w/Will- or JESUS rays;- SHINING rays- of HIS Perfect Inner Heart's Mirror- for His Choice Perfect 'City' Mirror for the Imperfect City- a Mirror within a Mirror- say the Messiah- TO bring you 'justice' + 'peace' + 'JOY'- YEA- even EVERLASTING. Ah..

AH- the Tea of JOY. Drink Deep. I do.

NOW- in the Eternity of the SOUL- the Past-Present-FUTURE soul- Made in the Image of the Almighty After-all are YOU- the SOUL have this- the "Code"- the Infinite Code. Such "Code" as do- on

“copy” -carry you. NOT ALL the “code” (HIS INFINITE “CODE”- His Got a Copy- how about YOU?) is in the “bones” or else “soul” of you! NO- Marek - that is “Michael”- HE carry the Entire “Code”- for first the soul (the vessel “m/Made” for carrying IN IT the Entire Infinite Code- though the soul- like the spirit that co-crafted it- IS but a “vessel”- finite- like a finite viewer to get the Infinite Code IN the Viewer) as well as the equipping of the entire “b/Body”- that is- Christ JESHUA’s b/Body. From he- the “first”- all Copy- first his wife were made- as an example of how every fe-male shall be- then in her- the “Perfect Fe-Male Code Carrier”- the Beautiful “Daughter”- like in appearing to the First and Second Eve is her... And holier than any other- BUT Christ her Messiah- “Most Obedient” of My “Wo-Man” “People”! Then of her- her “brother”- and so then her “sister”- each a co-messiah “warrior”- with a great many more- the “Eldar”- a “copy” of the “Originality”- the Special One- the Messiah’s One- His Boy. THEN- from them- all ‘People’.

NOW- not ALL ‘People’ as in ‘people’ of e/Evil- but p/People who desire e/Evil- GOD did not fathom nor deign such desire- BUT some- foreknown some- came of that “first desire”- where “Marek” as “mogul” came before her- his “wife”- of ALL Wo-MEN- both angel [for he were- in “Thought”- “Angel- YET to become FULLY also “Male” as in a Hu-Man “male”] as normal fe-male- CHOSE her. He chose her- at the moment he looked longingly at her- for a moment missing the “resonance”- that is to say the precise method of looking at her- the SHINING LIGHT” of hAbba the Father GOD in her- as ABOUT her... A “red rose”- with no thorn- now had a thorn to “pick”- for Satan- that is to say “Lucifer”- from the destiny of MANY, MANY children that were to come off her- looked across from his seat as “Samuel”- where he had gained “office- Cherubic Winged by the Throne of the Mercy Seat of GOD- ANOINTED Office- of his “grandfather”- “Sir. Michael”- and sew from his High Vantage Point the coming of her- even before the surging of he from the Line- the Pre-Historic- Pre-Natural as Angelic or “SuperNatural” “T/time”.. He sew- and vainly s/Sew the opportune time to ‘banner’ her- to bring down her ‘folly’ from ‘Heaven’ – even to use his ‘wife’ “Patricia” – an ‘angel’ once holy- her own angelic ‘daughter’ that were- unbeknownst to he- Marek - to “come” off her. Now he knew- he s/Sew- he only S/sew- he knew... Where he were due to go- to

“revenge” his being put below “her” - Stepha [the angel]’s Daughter- “Patricia” in the daily augmenting of the Messiah’s Light – to each “sphere” or “light” of the Tree (both Male as Fe-Male- there were TWO of they- each a “Sphere” of Light) – so that all “Nature” as “SuperNature” were to be thus illuminated- or “co-illumed”- as “MOGUL”- St. Michael- PUT IT. That were his order- his coming order- for it were from his- Michael’s “future”- that St. Michael sew it- as “Lucifer”- now a co-chaired “archangel” though in origin a mere “guard” to a yet, though “manipulant” [“present in “thought”], hu-man named “Star”.. He got on all Fours, and Barked at her- a strange- peculiar- Draconia like “Order”- it formed the image of he “messiah”- in his “future”- a Great as Fine “King”- even as the “South King” – in his “guise” as “Strider”- in the LORD of the Rings Parable were to be “later” wrote as ForeWrote by this Author- Catching the “miss-placed” guise as gaze of ‘Faramir’s Other Half-Eowyn- “king’s Daughter”.. It led to the ‘Fall’ of her. Never meant for the End Time ‘Battle’ were her- but to remain in the king’s court- surrounded by the enemy of her- there Defending as Slaughtering the FOES that beset the kingdom- whilst her “king” as “Lover” won the “Battler” for “FOREVER”!

NO- but there she were tempted by “SATAN”- unbeknownst to her- her “first lover”- who came- in the image of her “Other”- in his “Future”- of the king who chose her- the “Male” Side of the Single ‘Body’ from which were ‘made’ her. BUT- there- the “SIGNAL” from the future- gained its “foot Hold”- in a stare. In a quiet- bemazed [“besought” of as “amazed” by the “Inner beauty”- manifest “outwardly”- [my “w.i.f.e”]]- at her beauty- stare- for then- THEN- SATAN had her- IN that moment he PUT HIS “STAR” before her... AND so began the slow descent of her- “Heaven Sent”- into the Sea then yet so far- from a “child” she knew not.

OH how TREACHEROUS- the Stare! HOW “folly filled” WE WERE! BUT for a brief moment- then it were over- but no more “SEED” of the enemy- of Lucifer- needed “Patricia”- his “Other”- she immediately enraged herself with the prospect of serving the Almighty Forever- AND moved upon her- “Lucinder”- as were the Name of “Marek’s” [though he were called then “Mogul”] “other”. It were her- via the spirit of “Satan” that befell her- beguiling her- into looking at a “false image” in the soul of her- that “Took” the

soul as spirit of her- thus Mystically “Possessing” her- through the “spirit” of “Lucifer” who would later arrive in Destiny of the Offspring of her- of her “Union” with the “Image”- that she took to be the One True Person who could be her husband- “Mogul”- king of the “Valar” [to use a “Lord of the Rings” term]. “Valar”- these were Four- plus a fifth born later- the Sons as Daughter of “Mogul” plus his “spouse”- the angel wife of he- the “rose”- with no “thorn” GOD the Father did so Gift Give he... And their-selves. The number became 10 in total- with more sons “spawned” of their love making- of their “divinely purposeful” thought- FOR they were in the “Realm of Thought”- the “First Age” ..[As do detail the Silmarillion- in its first part- parabolically]. The “Devil”- or “Melkor”- then called “Samuel”- arose amongst they- but “Mysteriously”- there were no way to “track” his true heredity- he appeared with the same “Original” “Thought” power of Marek - the “Boy”- who there be “King Mogul” at the “Start” of it all- There- in the REALM of HIS LIGHT- JESHUA’s LIGHT- the First “Light”- Pre-Angelic that were formed of God’s Light- pre-Nature-Verse “Light”- the Realm of the “Second Age” that came off the “Angelic” “Light”.... There they were- and “Melkor” were. He, “Melkor”- appearing EVEN as the “Son” of THE SON- JESHUA- the Favoured “Boy” of he- ever so loyal, as faithful, pure- loving – joyous- clever but not mean-fully- only “clever” to help all brought forth of the “Thought” by Which GOD Made he- appeared amongst the “first”. The very moment “Mogul”- sat upon a “Throne” Pre-Thought- before the “Water” out of which came the “Creation” of it all, SAT, did ponder- the “Logos” upon a “Eagle Lecture”- at the LAST- having considered it all- said “KINGDOM...” There SHE – his “wife” were- presented MOST HOLY- without defect or blemish- most finely featured- figured perfectly- built as a perfect “host” of each and every future “baby” that would have they- WITH the radiant “Sun Shine” of inner “Love”- GOD’s Love- in her- WITH the Holy HOST of Children that were to have her- Countless Angelic Wo-Men- as behind they- distantly- watching- “brothers” as “Men”; angel or Man.

AND he- “Mogul”- knew it all- what it’d cost he- before “forgetfulness” because of an Enemy’s Cursed Sorcery, were to cause to “forget” some of the travesty, as tragedy, that must by every possible means he “overcome” else avoid... HE- of her- would form

“Four” Family Dynasties- from they- ALL Earth’s HU-Man as Angel-Hu-Man Prodigeny.. Four Angelic Dynasties (Three are “Parabled” in the Silmarillion, such as the “Nodor”; from which “Finwe”- that is “Mogul” in “elven”- else “angelic” form, a king, came, his wife “Ingor” being the re-birthed form of “thought” his wife were), the latter of they “hid”- “invisible to the Realm of the Visible as well as “invisible”) also came forth of their shared “Loin”. BY “Joining Their “thought” they became One- or “similar”- though “angel” in force as “thought”- they had yet to gain a physical- natural- or supernatural- “Body”- the realm were of “thought”- they had “angel”- or better- for a “while”- a kind of “laser-light” “sphere” form- WHILST THE UNIVERSE took its “particular” “Hu-Man” form or “Shape”- AS GOD’s OWN “FORM” [for let it NOT be said He is NOT ever without FORM or ever were WITHOUT “FORM” i.e. “Hu-Man” and “Abreast” HU-MAN, form]- in the “water”- in the “Spirit”;- but not physical. Interaction were “electrical”- first the “one” then the “other” became “pre-fixtured”. It began with they- the “angel”- first of the kind of her- “Lucifer’s Replacer” would become her- most lovely, of all holy angel were she- before she fell, becoming [even as “Mogul” became- by “stolen water” the “creature”- infact “uncreated” for GOD Made no thing “Evil”- “Mokul”] a false Seraph to possess Great Alexander- a “idol”- Artemis- to many of Asia [where she “fell”- thereafter- when Paul came after her- she were no-longer attached to that “Idol”- a mere “Imp” took the place of her...]- and every form of evil where godlessness lead her.. BUT before her fall- when evil “swamped” her- she were BEAUTIFUL- infact- Christ Says- *“MOST BEAUTIFUL – for she wore the Robe of She who would be MOST BOUNTIFUL. Out of She- you see came they ALL-BOTH “UNIVERSES”- those of “angel” as well as “Male”- parallel “mini-Universes”- really part of the physical as well as the Realm of the Angel- as they All. BUT before he were entered of the First “Join Thought”, with her- he- “Mogul”- had to put Pen to Paper and make “note” of her- “write the fe-male form of the Code in her- which he did- in her Daughter- “The Sun”- Christ’s Choice Holy Symbol- IN HER. AND he did- for a while- oh so ever “Shine in her”- that is to say- “JESHUA” her Messiah. Till she fell [THAT IS ‘ENTERED’ “‘CreatiDom”’ to “‘Save”’ HER “‘Father”’]... SO at the time Mogul agreed- for that “Pre-penned” to take shape- for the*

Beginning of the Realm of "water"- for his lips to prophesy- as said Jeshua the Messiah- "LIGHT!", then began the Making of "HER"- the Former as the Latter- and ALL who'd come off her- Angel- "Male"- as ALL that "FELL"...- and SO "Make" her- or "Co-Make" her- he did-at his penning her- on GOD's Right Hand, JESUS SAID her- at her bequest- "Hu-Man"- in her "future" became her- but at the "First" an "angel"- as were to fit the "His-Tory" of they- the Male as Fe-Male- as the Two Races of they- Angel and Human [The "First" "True "Race"- "TWO 'People' that ARE 'One' 'People'], Demon and Man.... GOD FORMED [AND in NO WAYS is 'SAID' to 'Originated']- there in the realm of the angel- as pre-thought in the "natural"- in the "Great Water"; Yea- HE- Jeshua- Spoke JESUS into her- that "Teleperion"- the "First Tree" next to He-[River of Life, Light of LIGHT] may form with a "Mirror" of H/he- to make another "tree"- light Filled by the "Daughter" of Creation in her- so that the Sun as Moon have "Mirror"- the Star of her- ever bigger- the "Milky Way Galaxy- of he- the Messiah's Chosen- "The Pole"- the Same Star as of His Redemption of ALL they that needed "Redemption"- which is to say all- for in THEIR FALL went ALL- for in they were put ALL- yea- the SEA of Life flow through they- for HE Put it "first" into they... AND She came- of "THEIR"- Christ's- plus that of that which be in Christ's; "Mogul's"- THOUGHT TOGETHER. SO - her [Luiliperion-"mate" to "Tilperion"- [or "Teleperion"] each a "Tree"- of "Life"- YOU See]- through he[, Mogul]- as the "Choice "Instrument" of GOD- "The Liquid Fire – the TriUne MIRROR"- in the Image of the Almighty standing free; SHE opposite he- with their "ENTIRE POPULACE" there to come forth thus similar- with he- opposite she- they- each Male opposite his female- the TriUne Mirror before the front of each Fe-Male's Male⁷⁴; that he- the "Husband" form by God's Inner Image reflecting off he- from his "forefather"- "Marek the Gift Giver"- to the Mirror- the "First Born in He- the Almighty"- to form the Man in the I/image of GOD,

⁷⁴ See Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, Version 1.0, "Chapter 17' Male and female He created them, and blessed them, and called their name Man in the day He blessed them.", plus the proceeding chapter, 18, which is a continuation of the subject; This Gives a "Prophetic"- because it had yet to have taken place in the supernatural- for I had yet then to have traversed Time as Space to complete it- ACCOUNT.

then the Wo-Man in the "Light" of "Christ"- the Messiah- reflecting OFF the Male counterpart to She.. Thus were formed both Man as WO-Man- co-equally- though the "Male"-forming "first" were given both "Dominion" as "Domain"- ["Man" is the Symbol to GOD's having Domain, Wo-Man as to His People—Life Gifted Eternally] dominionity belonging to "both" of they to the extent that tread the foot of they- BUT Man having the "dominion" of both of they. AND of "children"- the greater "equality"- till "EVE"- first born amongst they of "Nature"- of WO-Men- gained there Men female as well as male children- thus gaining "full equality" in spirit as body. Eve, giving birth to Abel- gained equality—spiritually, bodily, with her "Male"- hAdham. BUT "dominion"- such as re-gained or else "shared" they-remained "under his- "Ahjha'im's" "lordship"- Under the LORD- YEHOVAH.

BUT here and there- on the "Throne"- as he did "watch" her- "Melkor"- the later Great Enemy of they as the children of they – did not "forbid" from "future's Eye" seeing they, the LORD- for YET to fall in Sin were "Melkor"- or rather perhaps one ought say- the "Creature" that were to "control" Melkor! For in the "Realm of Thought" Water" there- were the "First Born"- the "Velar" or "Ainur" [as in the LORD of the Rings Trilogy pre-amble- the "Parable" concerning the "First People"- GOD's "Thought" or "Spirit" produced this "People"]- if you will- which- including the wives to husbands- precisely "20" were [including the "14" of the "Seven Spirits" of GOD- which are "Michael" plus the "Seven" of he "Wife" with his "Daughter in they- then "Six" likened to they, that came forth also of they- planted at the "End of His Story" of the 2nd Age of Fallen "Men" as in "Hu-Man" Men]- plus One Other- Christ- the MESSIAH- who with they EVER. THE "FATHER"- "SEEN" but "UNSEEN"- in "Spirit"- HIS LIGHT held by "Melkor" till "broke" were "Melkor". Yet of all- where from- "Melkor?" Most powerful- most "beautiful" (by his "other half"- "Patricia"- much akin in looks- if but it were in "Heart"- to her "GrandMother"- "Lois" as called Patricia her- "Lucinder, Lucifer's Replacing Angel- though yet to Seer see why She were called his "replacer..")- dark yet sinister at times it were- IN EVERY appearing much akin- if not exact in his likening- to "Mogul"- yet sinister- if they yet knew what "Sinister" were- he were... AND of "co-equal power". FOR GOD had put great, "Fathomless" powers

in "Mogul"- WHAT HE "THOUGHT"- what HE "SAID"- were... HE caused "Matter"- in the Realm of "Thought"- THOUGHT being "SPIRIT"- Spiritual Water- the very WATERS that be PLURAL yet ought be singular in all – of "Creation"... MOKUL it were that caused "water" to "freeze" where from the first it ought not- and for the "Bull-Roar"- the demon-angel- spirit of fire I the Earth's Bowel to rebel- a most powerful as fell [creature]- but before Mogul- utterly "feeble". [It were of his former colleague- "Mokul" that "Mogul"- here- in the Silmarillion" referred to as "Manwe" or "Aule" or "Osse" for example- that Mogul first felt his "fall"- for he- blinded by the "spell" of Lucifer- that were at first called "Samuel" the angel- a great great .. grand child in the realm of the angel of he- accepted the proposal of Samuel- that he- and inheritor of "Mokul"- through "Mogul"- gain the office of "mogul"- that is to say- to "SIT" with "Mokul"- the "Dark"- to sit in the office that were to verily betray he- to the certain said death of he- to portray the talent of the Almighty- to pretend to be the Creator to the Created- to "worship" the Creator's Creaton Creature- NOT He who Made he... In short- "Mokul's appearing" were before "Samuel's" for the very "Thought" of Mokul/Mogul- to put in "Office" a "son" of hereditary Line of he- ought to have been brushed aside at the mere mention of a chance "Mokul" arriving- BUT Mogul- "Michael" discerned not the "trouble" before he- merely this; THAT "MOKUL" sat in One of the "Seven" Offices (of Light Bringing, Fire 'Tasting') of "Mogul" that the "Seven Spirits of Deo" be- from the very moment that sat, with the Book Open, in "Water"- "OSSE";- The "First Thought Water" were "'water'"- PURE WATER. AND this- the "Enemy" ['Mokul'- The 'First' AND 'GREAT' Evil 'One']- foully- did "TRY" to "copy"... - EVEN before 'Mokul' or "'Mogul'" before called forth wives so as to "pro-create" with they- Marek after his "manner" of one most lovely- choice of his "'future'" Daughter and "'Mother'" [Spiritual] for himself and her- Mokul via "iniquitous" choice- copying ALL that did "'Mogul'" being INCAPABLE of "thought" original- but "TWISTING" in "wicked" "D.E.E.D" in "thought" as "exclamation" of "thought" [captured "'Prophecy'" -for no "TRUE POWER" have he- as have "writ" Wisdom now that- in 2011 A.D. SHE be "FREE" in the Lion of Judah's "Pet Glory" [i.e. of "His 'Obeying' and "L.i.v.e'" Church] – "HE" [the 'Enemy']

HAVE 'NOTHING' ... YET in 'water'- in "streams of 'thought'" - Manwe- that is "M.O.G.U.L" were [for about 'Three Day'- whilst he "prophesied" HIS ALL- right UP to the END of ALL Eternity- from the CODE JESHUA 'co-write' IN HE on HIS "'Spirit'" - HIS "'School'" of "'Thought'" IN HE though it thus "'naturally'" be [and that the "greater"- THANKFULLY- being 'INFINITE' in 'NATURE'- than the 'Enemy' 'fire' or "'WALL of WATER'" that try to 'OVERCOME' this "'M/messiah'"] 'trouble' facing- AND 'OVERCOMING'- TILL "finally"- he identified him- "MOGUL's" arch-nemesis -as it were- "MOKUL". AND 'knew' not he- or 'what' to make of he- and SO sought "THE MAKER"- JESHUA- and spoke with HE in 'private council' with he- [MOKUL mocked this- but were unable to "Interrupt" he- such were the "POWER" protecting Manwe from the LORD Almighty]. One "seventh" of "Manwe's" original "Power" were taken- for the "weak" prophecy of the Enemy- out of which came all be devilry- and for some time- HE- MANWE- in the "water" realm- "fought to be free" of this "vine" of the Great Enemy before he - Mokul- arose as such- and thus "Osse"- before "redeemed" were he- in the "Silmarillion" story- the Storm Bringer- before he quitted his [contaminated] "water"- IN the UTTER "'SEPARATION'" of Pure W.a.t.er from Enemy W.a.t.er [in A.D. 2011- Made this "'Prophecy'" me- BUT it 'occurred' far earlier in both the "R.E.A.L.Ms of angel AND .W.A.T.E.R)! And then- concupiscence- his attachment to the Spell of the Enemy- did- for a while- beset he (Osse)- against the very will as Blood Testimony that resided in his Seventh Part [THE VERY PART that by- TO GOD's GLORY- 'resided' in the Blood- WILL- and Testimony of CHRIST ALMIGHTY [IT IS DONE- therefore- AT THE END OF TIME [of the 2nd of 3rd Age of 'F.A.L.L']- IT IS 'COMPLETE']SAYS HE...].". "SO MOGUL knew [AND 'KNOW'] this- that his thought had a "counterpart" in it- appearing in likeness as "he"- and of the Office of it- a "Son" were required- a counterpart- one to "joint rule" with he. For Mokul- that is "Mogul"- wanted a "son"- to companion he. But NOT in this way were to Think (thought before action/spoken or unspoken) he- GOD put a bind on Mogul- saying to he; "Let he (Samuel- who ForeThought as FroeSaid- in a line- let there be of me EVERY angel (meaning 'holy' angel) "Mogul") take his office- [but better- and this in Silent Rhema- because of the still- waiting 'heart'

of 'Mogul' - let he not be of thy Lineage- but 'cast' he off- unto another- who will accept to 'bear' he- for not holy is he- in Eternity's PassageWay..] SO I "Mogul" did, in a sense- "Co-Create" with "Samuel" the First Great Enemy- THOUGH KNEW NOT I- not at all- NOT CONSCIOUSLY. For Samuel- from the "realm of Thought"- of the "First People"- the 3 Million 1 thousand 1 hundred and 1 "Maia" people- the "thought" people- as "angel"- the Realm of Thought" people- The First Fell Angel- Michael's End time Adversary- came to be a holy angel- a revered angel unto many- deceived they unto trusting he- gained their ForeKnowledge of what were ahead of he- at the request of many sought the "inherited right for Office as Manwe stated"- and were- secretly so as to appease many- Gifted a High Seat of Honour. For "Manwe"- as some did there nickname he- from which come the "Lord of the Rings Trilogy plus Silmarillion Parable Story"- did not consciously depict any evil in he- not in "Samuel"- not YET. For a "spell" of "dark thought"- however "little"- can yet confuse- oft it have- the Mighty. With one spell- from "Patricia"- a "Light Gifter"- Marek - that is "Mogul"- had been already "influenced" by his- "Samuel's" evil. It happened this simply- he looked at his spouse- precisely just after he chose her- after he thus bewed her in being co-made by GOD into the Realm of Thought with her- with the image of "Patricia"- which were at first virtually identical to that of her fore-mother- on her; it were that a "lust" spell were on he- a "strong"- piece of trickery- it got he where most prone, most able, most thrown, were his heart's "STABLE". He fell in love with her- NOT "Patricia"- but his spouse- looking past the "Illusion" of her- that were so subtly interwoven with the "image" of her- but not before its forceful spell's effect- Its Spell. for She- "Patricia"- at the design plus asking of Samuel- did perform the "spell"- it fell on he- "Manwe"- and "Short sighted he"- no longer saw he past he "dark Cloud" that now threatened every aspect of the "Thought" as "Vision" of he. Verily- thereafter- he climbed the tallest, the highest mount- and there did descry- that he may try- to embattle she. But her thought- with "SATAN's"- as did not then know "Mogul"- came of the very "Strength" that held he... For they "Lanced" his eye- and put a spell in his eye- they put a light there- that were not of he- and DID PROJECT THERE THOUGHT- off Patricia- off Lucifer's Replacer- her being bound to he- even as the Ring which

came to represent the Fall as Bind on they- INTO HE so as to “dethrone” and Seek every “Power”- every “dominion”- each “Throne”- that were from the first Under he- “Manwe”- including of “thought control” as well as “animal control”- and “demonic overriding”- to still the evil that were foreseen of every imaginable evil- though not “Samuel”- as well as “hold” or “Imprison” Manwë. They caught- for a short time- ONE in SEVEN parts of “Manwe”- and it’s a Grace it were not MORE! Of that part arose- “back through the “Mist of Time” as it were- for in “Thought” there were NO TRUE ‘TIME’ but at once it were as if ALL ‘time’ were- waiting to be ‘t/Thought’, or ‘SAID’- “MOKUL” were... Thus- in his “error”- which were really an all to “sweet”- toddler-ish even- sweet remark- made in innocence- was “Mokul” made aware- “Primeval” with “Mogul”... The Great Enemy.

The “Valar”- they were- all but for “Melkor”- accounted for- the “First of the Creator”, and “Many” off-spring came from they- but not “One” [directly]- of “Mokul”-he “remained” as if without “fruit”- he and his wife produced, by their “Joining of Thought” or “spirit”, not one “angel” “Maia”[yet all they that were to “Fall”- were- in there becoming “evil”- corrupted by “Mokul”- and still further- all they “seeded” that are evil- never to depart from Evil- such as were in his-self- “Mokul”- that be in disguise “mo-kul-Samuel”- came off “Mokul”- for a Mogul came to his “wife”- the angel- Lucifer’s Replacer- as millions as billions of times he did for they spawned forth every angel as ‘Male’- it were that at a time there were ‘Mokul’- and also ‘Patricia’- in their ‘thought’- and they were both as deceived- neither betraying One the Other- but each in Breach of Contract with each other- not knowing- due to the strength of the illusion- what it were they were doing- they were – infact – betrayed each by the ‘Product’ of their ‘Lover’- GOD did ‘Make’ no evil angel. They came forth for Melkor CHOSE to be an evil angel- and thus- via Marek the Gift Giver – who did not know his evil- ‘formed every evil angel- hid beneath the light- that they came forth formerly or “light”.. Later to “join” the Betrayer- Samuel! How “Pure” must be the “Thought” of the “First”! For- say Jeshua the Messiah; “NONE were Purer- NONE- in THOUGHT- as deed- as between they- these Two Lover... BUT with one- unbeknownst to they- “Love” thought- not of they- but of another origin- using the “Geneatological Machinery” of they-

“projecting through Time as History”- he- ‘Samuel’ as “Michael”-
 in thought imagery- PUT forth his evil- THEY DID NOT KNOW.
 Innocent were they- the Least Evil.. BUT this “betrayal” of office-
 by “Mokul”- using his “devilry” to rick Mogul- to gain access to his
 body- to his soul- his spirit- was not before the producing of MANY
 none evil “angel”- including the “first of they ALL- the “Ainu” in
 total- plus the first Three Million 1 Thousand 1 Hundred and 1 – the
 “Maia” in their ALL.. “None of the First 20- including “Mogul”-
 knew exactly (though the most Idea of where came forth in
 “Mogul”- who infact- ForeThought as ForeKnew he- before he
 were “evil”) put in for deciphering where of the many generated
 from their “Thought”, each Male in Joining “Thought” to his
 female- were sprung “Mokul”- the yet to be known as “Evil”... “In
 the Realm of Thought- Off-spring were brought forth- they- the
 “Maia”- as the Ainu- “GAVE BIRTH” – Wo-Men bore they- Men
 implanted they. It had “substance”- for “Thought” be “spirit”- the
 “First Spirit”... But oft there were now a taste- in this or that
 “little” one – of “salt”- and did not know they- that false thought- of
 “Mowe”- or “Mokul possessed of a thought/thoughts by Mokul”-
 were put into the production of they... YET still- many- many-
 “Maia” were yet made completely “Pure”- for NOT all SATAN, as
 “Mokul” or his “Hidden Light” in Mokul/Mogul (that neither
 Mokul nor Mogul independently foresaw in their Mind’s Eye)
 ForeSew. “I/inspired” I/idea were in the 20- each Right Idea of
 “Mogul” in Originality- Gifted He of from the “Mind of Christ”-
 that by Christ he were kept- as far as rulership of they were
 concerned- “Co-equal”- but of he- himself- Under Jeshua in his
 ALL. For the Maia as well as Ainu, “children”- even “future
 children” were “well sprung” in the Land of them; where were
 “trees” as “Mountains”- rivers as “snows”[due to “Melkor”]-
 great lizards”- fine light shows of each as every “star”- or whatever
 it were “Gifted” of the “First Valar”- their ForeFather (“Marek”-
 the Scribe- of GOD- said but that did The Word) as a S/seed –
 C/consecrated “L/light” – in the spirit’s heart of they. The Spirit’s
 Heart- The VESSEL- the spirit’s vessel- the “soul”.. BUT Mokul- as
 some called he- “Mogul”- where they confused the “Light” of
 Mogul that GOD gave he- with that of “Mokul” [also called
 “Melkor”]- had no “Prodigeny” (yet); but the “wife” of he- the first
 “fallen” angel [acting on behalf of “Samuel”]- “Melkoress” if you

will – lately “Patricia”. She- a most diverse as evil “devil”- were from his “future”- for having no “prodigeny”- he called of “Michael”- to access his “Future” thinking- a “salt water” thinking- for many “true word” were “hid” so as to deceive “Mogul” as his “people” in his yet to fall “L/light”- HE EVEN hid her true ‘nature’- as the “opposite half to Samuel”- so that NONE could see the Opposite Half of her- assuming her the opposite reserved through Time as “space such as they knew” of each other- by GOD- that is Jeshua- for Mokul.. In “Patricia’s” Joint Thought with Mokul came forth-off the “wife” of “Mogul” the “projection” of Patricia through the powerhouse that were “Lucifer’s Replacer”; for in marrying “Mogul”- she- “Arween” as were the Foremost Name that beheld her- Lucifer’s Replacer- became co-eval in his [Mogul’s] ‘Power’- for of One Soul, and the mind as Power be in the Soul- were via “Marriage” Mogul as Patricia’s Detester- the Holy Angel- “Lucinder”- called also “Arwenia”... She did not know- Lucinder didn’t.. She were tricked- as her “lover”- knowing not the “spell” on her- the “Projection” went off her- and “Melkoress”- or “Ungoliant” as were to later become her- came off from her, as “Mokul” from “Mogul”- and “Patricia” returned to her former “lover”- “Samuel”- detesting “Mokul” saying- She had found her true “vehicle of love”- “Samuel. In this way they did also Slander The Maker- for from the First- each knew his “Other”- the other Half of he. And Samuel- as Patricia- were no exception amidst the Maia!” [THUS – from all this – the first “thought” from which stem all evil- were this- says Christ Jeshua- “That Mogul opened himself up to betrayal- by saying- he’d share his “throne”- as Thought Life with another! Not possible- let One be you all! Thus- I chose to keep you ALL Individual- and not a “shared Collective” [Christ’s “Mind” IS a “Single Mind Present IN Each ‘Saved’ as Faithfull Individual- Mostly the Heaven Sent or Behaving HEAVENLY.. SATAN’s “Mind” [AND sub-branches or “collectives”] ARE non-gentlemanly- a “Drone” Like Mentality “Employed to Many”- AND are without “individular Thought”- merely “APPEARING” to be as “MANY” [Saved rarely THIS RECALL- IF ONCE SET “FREE”] at ALL! BUT the “FALL”- that were- in the Realm of “Water”- due to “Samuel”- who chose the Appearing of “Mokul”- to “trick” “Patricia” into believing in he- and she in her born evil stage- did he fall- listening to his evil- but later- “Lucinder”-

*“tricked” by her- “SEW her “Lover”- “Mogul”- and thought he
 “TALL”- a Handsome “Giant” of a “King”- but it were not
 he- “But” “Samuel”- as he- “tall”- in disguise as the husband of
 she... AND so began the Auto-Hereditary Discriminancy- aiming to
 dispossess ALL of MY People from her Soul... YET I WILL STILL
 HAVE THE FULL REAPER’s HARVEST OF MY PEOPLE- TALL
 AS FULL. ”] BUT then Mokul’s Evil became more and more
 apparent- as he got “his” “Patricia”- really a “fallen angel” from
 the “Future”- before her “return to the side of her bewept- so lost-
 “Samuel”.. Melkor that be Mokul’s “sound”- his “Noise”- his
 angelic “Music of Worship”- before the “father”- Yehovah [titled
 “Illuminar” by some]- more and more of discord to the “Noise” or
 “tone” of everyone else’s music in the Celestial Choir [for now he
 had power- and confidence- he – Samuel- might thought project a
 ‘people’- of every lied to ‘Maia’- plus his ‘Own’- with ‘Ungoliant’-
 though yet to be called were her- an unholy ‘people’- to self-govern-
 without the ‘Messiah’- once he’d led they into to rebellion to take
 ‘His Blessing’ from what M/made them- the Maia as Ainu]. More as
 if it were – distinctly- now the time of The Rebel grew nearer- in
 outrage- that of a “rebel” ... The Wo-Man- that “Marek” sew- that
 he wanted- for “Mokul”- as he sew “Melkor” [the Evil ArchAngel-
 not seeing/foreseeing yet clearly Samuel’s/Mokul-Samuel’s “full”
 betrayal- for the “word” of “trust”, deeply interwoven with his
 “Own” thrusting “love” as “passion” for “Angela”- his spouse-
 also known as “Lucinder”- or “Gate of Pearl- Stone Purple-
 Gabrielle-ANS’s Mother- “Arwenia”] – called forth of the
 ‘future’-begat lie after life before the betrayer’s lofty demise; she
 too wept- as if bitter tear- over the loss of her former lover-
 Samuel-now that he were foreseen in the ‘Making’ to her. And GOD
 took ‘pity’- and did- at Samuel’s as Mogul’s request- return her- to
 her ‘future’- through time- in the ‘Music’ of the Ainu Water that
 were Music- Music that were Water- TIME were in that WATER... It
 were thus that- seeing his “trust” in “Melkor”- Samuel’s betrayal
 had begun in earnest-at his “request” of a “daughter” of “Marek
 the Gift Giver”- from his personal “future”- to “wife”.. He got one
 alright- THE LORD’s Light “Shone” on her- as in the temporal
 domain of the two halves of the “Heart” of her- before the “Fall of
 her”- and this “Light”- were ALL Marek Sew of her... Her
 “husband”- who were Tall- enveloping with his “Male” spirit”*

were “Hid” from her- HE- “Mogul”- SEW no “husband” to her- HE ASSUMED of “Creation” must be “Lucifer’s Other” [i.e. of “suncta”- that is every “idol”- of “deconsecrated matter” and “energy” that were yet to foresee any but “Mogul” in his thought as Foreseer- or “Mogul”]; Lucifer being the angel he ForeSew would Betray All (let none doubt- Marek yet KNEW all- but to RECALL ALL- by the Holy Spirit he did recall). HE foresaw the “Betrayal” of her- by “Lucifer”- of his throwing by the way side her- and forsook of “electing” he the “husband” of choice for this- “Lucinder’s” daughter. NO- he chose of this great, great “greand [great and grand- greand]”-daughter” another “Valar”- “Melkor”. NOW MELKOR – Lucifer’s “astro-projection”- from Marek’s- that is “Mogul’s” own “capture”- really were. FOR in Seating he- “Lucifer”- in his “future”- under the express wish of Mokul [really- “Melkor”] in an office of power- meant but for he- Jesus’s Choice Instrument in “Totality”- he opened the w/Way for the b/Betrayer to advance upon the “wife” (Lucifer’s other having via Melkor’s power- possessed he as she- by “first” binding she- via “Patricia”- then “he-Mokul’s power thus established against the WILL of he-MOGUL”. THE Seat of the Cherub WERE but for “Mogul”- but seeing his near co-equal power- as they journeyed together- with the other Valar wondering at he- the “Salt Water” that he called forth in copying the replicative, “thought” producing “CODE” in “Marek” did not yet discern ANY of they- merely thought- GOD have co-equally “BLESSED” this “son” of JESHUA. OH but the follies of innocent MAN! WILL he ever learn- TO ASK! ASK! AS Hosea 4:6 say;- “The Body (of GOD’s People- “Christians”) perishes for Lack of Knowledge”. Even the most “wise” do not see the “ends” of “all” things! Take note- this- the Most New Testament “Wise” of Jesus’s “Flock”- ASKS- daily- all day- no VISION [by this- I meal on a vision- my seeing vision- no mere “mental” vision]- how ever GOD Given- may direct me alone [I ASK the LORD – HIMSELF- AND “LISTEN”]!

SO it were, I – as “Mogul”- as it were- “tricked” in a way- to SIT as “listen” to the wrong ONE – entirely the WRONG ONE- even as heart do “darken”- then “Mokul”- as he there were- “Melkor” as he later in The Silmarilion “parable” be- betrayed me. He called upon all his “Power”- from the “future”- for bridged were the space from the “future” “Valar” or “offspring” of the “Valar” amongst “Elves as

Men" [Meaning- "Angels as Hu-Men] by the arrival of "evil" "Patricia".. She wrestled with the "first" demon- the "imp" then of Lucinder- for in her "looking" at her husband wrongly- to a "future false identity- the replica of his "future" as "king UNDER THE KING"- that "Illusion" to waylay he as her via her "- beguiled by "Melkor's" THOUGHT to "trick" she in lying at the VISAGE of the simple, youthful, Melkor's "Daddy"- "MOGUL"- AT FORMED a de-consecrated "imp" in she... Unknown to he- "Mogul"- or "Mark" as his new name came to be- or any of the "Valar"- she bore this "evil"- SHE did not know it. It grew in her- with "salt water"- each and every "captured" "idea" that were "salt" in her... A imp that lead to "Offspring" whenever they opened a "well-spring" and she were "off"- looking at the wrong "visage"- unless GOD Himself did there intervene- in her bearing forth "imp" like, "demon" offspring- "Angels" much like the "Valar" amongst the "first" of they- the "Balrog" SATAN- "Lucifer"- amongst they... The fallen- born "evil" - in "thought"- though "Light"- being yet to fall- SHONE fiercely in the temporal, and to some, "future" temporal- half of the souls of they... SOME "SHONE" so fiercely- that appeared as Greta- as Holy ANGELS they... BUT yet were to fall they. FOR their "thought" were not encased in "Eternal" Abundant "Joy"- but "Misery"- the lie of "light" that were not of JESUS- "Melkor's light".

THUS the W.A.R. began "quietly"- and none knew that "Sauron" [to use a "Lord of the Rings Terminology]- or "Samuel"- the later "cherub" that were to enthrone himself with his "papa"- "Mokul"- in "power"- had the "Upper edged"- or so it were to "later" "appear" on they- the Valar... Then the LORD showed they- the "Valar"- the vision of ALL their 'People'- of His Holy People- ALL Nine Billion One Millions One Hundred Thousand- and ALL the Stars- as CreatiDom unfolded before their "Gaze". THEY knew- how the "Thought" Realm but "Pre-Shadowed"- in a manner it were- yet "Pre-Shadowed"- all that WERE in their Own Personal "Future". That here- that they "SAY"- or "DO"- to "Co-W/write" via "Mogul" the Author what he have put before they- to "help" Co-Create what GOD Say- w/Whether by they- the youthful "sons as daughters"- or the son Under The Son- Mogul under Jeshua- WERE what were to SEE "MANIFEST" they... SO they took greater- ever increasing greater "Care". YET then as there the first "w.a.r." were- for they

found in some regions- where the “Salt Water” [Melkor’s “THOUGHT”, as “sayings”] were- “evil”- that is anti-progressive “Thought” and thus “Creature- creation” wore itself on in disaster after tragic disaster... Something “evil”- anti-thoughtful- anti-“nice”- there were... AND then- “Mogul”- began the “Great Battle”- for seeing that he had been “tricked” by “Mokul”- who really were his One Great Enemy who he “looked” patiently for- he sought to embattle he- AND all the “People” of he.. A “THOUGHT” w.a.r. raged... Led astray [‘tangled’ in a ‘web of lie’ or ‘illusion’] by the enemy – to tempt he- “Mogul”- who were already- by his first-nonchalant- look at his “wife”- now fallen- beaten- in a place of being “under attack”. His people – those “First” – the “Ainur” (the 20 plus “Christ Almighty”- who held back- oft “watching” – every “Guarding”- “Guiding”- “discreetly” as if from a “back seat” but truly in the ‘front driver’ seat- directing) plus the hundreds of Mighty “demiurges” or Holiest of angel Warring Male as Fe-Male saint that came off from the “seed” of “Thought” encoded in the souls of they-DID enjoin – come to the banner of he... BUT there as then- a “betrayal”- MANY- 3 Billion, or there about- from the “future”- including thousands of “Imp” demons- ALL “SALT WATER” demon- of the realm of “Melkor”- betrayed them. THE “KINGDOM” were “sacked”- but for “Melkor’s” last battalion of demon – encroached upon Marek’s that is “Mogul’s” BASTION- a Mighty “Chrysolite” Tall Tower. The Mighty “Warrior”- “Mogul”- went forth- as he oft did- as a demon slaying champion. He subdued them- THOUSANDS- and thus kept from complete “capture” the “territory” of those of “Mogul’s Legions”. His wife beset he with her tears- for the “captured” as well as “lost” (by which she meant “demon”- seeking to somehow “save them- though ultimate “Blaspheme” swore to some of they – AND in their “Future”- on the “Land” that they ForeSew of “Numenor”- that is the Angelic as “Hu-Man” “Eden”- TOTAL rebellion “Mogul” now already of they ForeSew).. SO many of their Brave sons as daughters”- of the Arnucaptured- their forts in ruin- the beast subservient to them- in ruin-torturous devices assigned to “harm” even the “temporal” –let alone the “eternal” “creatures” in God’s Creation! OH don’t undo them- LET US wrest the “jewel”- the “Light” “Jewel”- in which YOU “Fashioned” the O h so Magnificent “Light Gem- the TOZRAH” – from “Melkor”! Let us “avenge” he-

“Michael”- your brother who be emblazoned you- who died by the “spear of them” (for she spoke of the ‘future’ they both sew- oh how they “father warned- to not MARRY so soon they- not before forsook the “false” visions of each other- though for “Mogul” but fleeting as momentary- before that which had took up she+ [As with ‘Eve’- who ‘Sew’ that she sew- no wo-man may face ‘temptation’ – lest it tempt her who be wo-man ‘sore’- but if the Man who Ought be her ‘Bastion’- remove that ‘Eye Sore’ i.e. the Tree of the Enemy]...)!

AND he- “Mogul”- then as “Time Angel”- Fair her sew. A Mighty Angeless- “Lucinder”- he said to her- “Most fair Arwenia- who my Daughter- MOST wonderful of GOD the Giver- LOVE- GAVE to her- and her own “Future Self” shall bare- as “Arwen” in the “parable”- most fair.. IS there anything I can perform, for you- O Most “Loved”- “My JEWEL”? Get Yee – She responded almost at once- as in parable- in vision as vision – as interwoven with her fair as “High Elven” Quenya “speech”- pre-Hebrew- a type of “rhema” – YE- most Husband so Fair Some- TO BATTLE! O LION o “Judah”--the Lion’s Land so far “Yet ForSeen”- so “SEEN”- said even- O Even Star’s Husband FOREVER from there [for “Judah” were the “Name” pre-given- before their “sons” in the natural produce of “Eden” “Judah”- and so the Land surround the Capital upon “Zion” Hill where Marek’s “Birth” were- the Land of the Lion of Judah- Jesus’s “Judah”- He Himself being the LION that do there SO ROAR!].

“Get Ye..?” wondered he- replying in silent “rhema” the pre-thought word of her- the speech that come most fair- “silent Quenya”- before “thought” even- lest a “wrong” thought or “motive” come with “THOUGHT” and thus a creation not meant to be “said” as “thought” – BE THOUGHT- oh let the prophetic reader so BEWARE! The more a prophet – for all “Men” are in some part “prophet”- the greater must he [or SHE] BEWARE! Thus Paul spoke- much later- here in the realm of the natural- much after Mogul and his fallen wife’s “affair”- “Let the Wo-Man Pre-Speak with her Husband- for that be a far nobler cause than to here stare [to bring ambiguity, to speak without “Jesus” on the “tongue” of– oh one so “fair”- let her speak by He- Jeshua- then can “speak”- as He-She]”.

She looked up at he- from his knee- where on his “Crystal” as Emerald Throne- Seated in a Rainbow- though sew not yet a Rainbow- OH so honoured- to be sat – at Christ’s Right Hand as “Elbow”- On a Hill- in a “Citadel” - at its top most “Tower” Spire- as Gold Dragons- small beasts of flame as colour fair- tarried about the windows outside in Guardianship- in a Land Once Oh so fair- the “Moon of Silver” shone out there- as of GOLD- a portal- to the “Stair” to “Mouth Zeir- the Holy One were there”- as the ever foreboding “Dark Moon”- “Takhisis”- “Patricia”- The Fallen Fe-Male were there...

The “shadow”- down the stair- out over the “keep”- pas the “Guard” of Plated Armoured Man as Machine- sat in Post Watch at the Main Keep- then to the land so fair- across the river- there- in REPLICA fashion- the DARK REALM were there. A different “light”- like a “Penumbra”- the edge of a Dark once Fair- it were- as the “Dark Moon” cast its shadowy “gaze” over there- and an “All Seeing Eye”- even a “Mogul’s Seraphic EYES”- were everywhere there- “searching” – scanning- its “evil thought” projecting- Torturing- if BUT one resist its stare- rebuke its thought- let not in their wills, emotions or thought its “STARE”.

She- Patricia’s “jewel” in the “throne”- in captivity BUT of it yet – to Mogul it seemed- though he caught a glint of the sullen “dark” of a foe somewhere in her soul- the domionity of her- besought by the Enemy – looked up at her husband- so “fair”... He sew the eye of her- the “glint” of the “star”- Pole’s Second smallest moon- glinting in her- the star where were “made” her – though of the “New Earth” to come- already foretold were a “body”- an “astro” body- a “Nature-Verse” soul as “body”- for this- as yet- mere “angel”. For she were to be a Fe-Male Angel- of “Male” [Meaning "Hu-Man"- or "Man"- not the "Gender" thereof] suite- to receive a “Body” of the “Natural”. JESUS- in His Inner Sanctum- had said so- to “Mogul”- in Private Conversation..

+

Rising from his “Chair”- though ever he- on his “throne”- which be-supernaturally= his “Mind”- will as “emotion”- co-vexed with each and every other human as angel’s will as emotion- and- to limited free-will fashion- “MIND”- indeed the Powers as Principles of the “HU-Man” as “Angel” Mind- and so therefore- since ALL THINGS “GREAT AS SMALL- even of the Angelic Kingdoms or “fiefdom”-

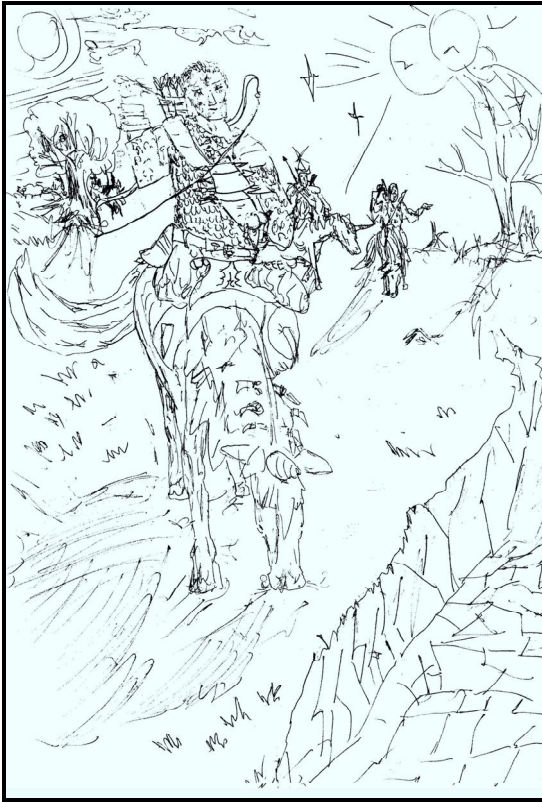
came of they from being ENCODED in the soul of first “Man” then their “angel” under they- ALL CREATION. Quite a “chair”- if you will- It did so emblazon- a she left the “chair”- as to “disappear- as if it never were- yet it were- “HIDDEN”.

HE- Michael- assuming his role as “Warrior” Michael- in his “Eternal Self Rest Frame” of the “character as Name of General Man- “Michael””- picked up his staff, a flag of the White as Green as Red- the Gold as Blue- Original Dragon- before “SATAN” perversified the Emblems of them- studded with a red gem in the midst of them; as he did this- “Armour” appeared, by “THOUGHT” on he- ANGELIC, hid, armour.

NEXT his “Battle Axe”- plus “Blade”- a twice armed man were a thrice prepared; - The Word of the “Father” [the Axe] – as the Son [the Sword]- in One- a Hewing, Stroke-Strike- SWORD of twice the Original’s Length. He fit another like it- its duel- to his belt. His wife- joined he- at her insistence. Together- leaving the “army”- what were “garrisoned” there- flaming brand were there- the “7 Spirits” of “Michael” the Archangel- the LORD’s Servant- BUT as ONE MAN he left- with his “wife”- “Beren” and “Luthien” it were- as to the “Silmarilion” prophetic parable- in the Realm of Thought- pre-that of the “Angel”;- spirits they all came before they all. “Tree herders”- great spirit “trees”- went with they- part of the way- but they are another part of the “parable”- how “trees” came to be- what they represent to You as me- what they were- to me- as “Mogul”- plus the sweet spouse- that is “beloved” wife of I. NOW a mere note here- to explain all- OUT of “Water”- that is “Thought”- came “Creation”- it ALL. BUT now, first that of the “Angel”- where our spirit (which TENT our SOUL-) be with “natural”- or for what be for the “angel” natural- “body”- a Natural Realm body have not they- [see diagram- “Water to Natural”], the SuperNatural Dimension of it all- “SuperNature”. Then the Realm of “Nature”. AND the story- from the “first fall”- is worth having in full. For eyeing nature’s disaster is another thing to “facing” it! BUT finally- Michael- “that is ‘Mogul’”- came face to face with it- having been in secret travel- and much trouble- falling into a “trap” laid by Lucifer on the way to “Mokul’s” Castle- deep in the dark of the ever darkening “Salt Water” realm- every evil “thought”- a perverse as “Hated thing”- clinging in the murkier, nastier area to they- till finally they cry out for God’s Fire to envelop they-

GIVING away the position of they- as they embattle to “dark powers” that beset they...

THEN- and only then- do they “escape” the dark powers that beset they- OVERTHROWING “Sauron’s” Keep- or “Samuel’s Whole”- they escape the Evil Tree of Satan that surround they- and get AWAY!



Picture 12.2; The “LORD’s” ANGEL- Rides [“Osse” or the Hunter “Tulkas” or ANY ‘other’ “warrior” that be The ‘Warrior’- “Michael”]; Here- “Leading” the First Party of the W.A.R God’s ‘ANGEL’ [elf in the Lord of the Rings Story] into the West- Their ‘horse’ [‘Unicorn’- such as in ‘early’ time much of they were] ride “‘swift’”- but ‘dark’ IS the ‘Citadel’ Without the ‘FULL New Covenant ‘Gospel’.”]

THE tree fell- they made it to the Iron Castle.
 They sneak up- Michael- Gabriel- Raphael with "Uriel" ['s "Ariel"]
 - the wife of he- bow at the ready... THEN out came the "wolf"-
 even as the Cry of the LORD JESUS came to they;
 "RETURN TO ME! UP! UP! UP!" [Let the battle to Me...]
 BUT Lucinder's Mother- Angela- herself from the soul before the
 "re-Birth" of her- cried- "Let us end out plight! Destroy he! Lover
 [of me!]"
 AND he- Michael- took on the evil Mogul- though as "himself" in
 duel nature he appeared to be- assuming he as some trick of
 "SATAN"- he – Michael- STRUCK at "Mokul";- breaking the twin
 orbs of light in the hands of he- even as he smote with the sword of
 Satan, thrust through he even as he smote with his own whirring
 blade the head as neck of "Mokul"- through the "lower chest" swept
 the "Blades" of he-
 AND IN THE instant "Mokul" came crashing down- "Manifested"
 as "Blazing Light" did his own "hurt"- for "Mokul's "Hurts" were
 infact his own;- for "disappeared Mokul"- but even so- to his
 unprepared "self", "Mogul" fell with a "final" thrust of his "sword"
 at the disappearing "Mokul", as the "Bottom half" of he-
 "Indestructible and "Indissoluble" as he be- appears to "fly apart"-
 leaving but "burning rubble" like enflamed gemstone beneath his
 torso- and thereafter out of other parts of he also... This- in
 mid-flight- for as a "gold-silver dragon" were Lucifa's Overtaker-
 "Lucinder"- to the shock horror of the wife of he- who did "fight"
 with "Patricia" a mighty female dragon- silver against gold – for all
 were yet to have fully fallen and even the fallen were yet to have the
 full appearance of the "demon"- embattle in the "sky" above he..
 [Marek- seeing it- wondered from "Afar"- how he'd survive- JESUS
 knew- He Said;- "I HAVE YOU- "MOGUL"- I am with you".. AND
 he clutched he- "Mog/kul"- and the spirit of "Mokul" drove he forth
 with His Breath of he- "Mokul" left, and died in "eternity"- retaining
 but 1 /7 of his "Power" in the Realm of the Angel, and another 7th in
 the Realm of the 'Male' - till the 'End of the Tale'... Marek -
 "Re-Forming"- HIS LIGHT- re-making- took up "armour on his
 soul"- and- STRENGTHENING- became "WHOLE"- and then
 stepped into the Far Flung "Future"- when all were "DONE with
 Redeeming" [N.E.Y. 4005- the "Final" "Planting"- when

“Teleperion” the Tree of “Michael” be re-planted, by The Lord’s Very Own Planting]].

THE ‘WOLF’- he sew it in the heart of he- even as felt the piercing gaze of his “enemy”- through the Own Right Eye of he- from the “future”- “Michael”- Mogul be gone to be thrust down to the seat of his pants- at the floor of his throne- one hand resting on it- reclaiming it even as SATAN took to throw over he- taking the MIND of he- so replicating his- Michael’s- the Firsts’- the Disciple most Choice Disciple- In the Scriptor’s History Power!

THE WOLF- SATAN as a wolf- riding out from behind Lucifer- from behind “Mokul”- leapt over he- one fiery sabre caught on the shoulder of he- INSTANTANEOUS souls’s wreckage accursed he;- he fell- wounded – to the right arm as left shoulder area- blazing fire of destruction overswept he--- down went he- his left hand- later restored in the realm of the angel as Natural- fell off the Arm of he... The battle had gone sour.. Entirely.

He sew endless, throttling vision- as the blood poison of the enemy curdled his- saying lie over lie- throughout his “history”- torturing he – as the ‘People’ of he- for to the maximum degree possible-till Jeshua came- in a heart beat of a heart stopping “beat” later to rescue he- “INFLEXION” brought he Enemy upon his life and soul...

Oh how small th error- how grand the bite- if the MAXIMUM – choicest target you be- other “angel” had sufferance of an “angel arrow” or “sword” from a fellow betrayer – or enemy salt water warrior- the “Orca”- twisted after twisted “angel”- that fell into the “beats people”- angel after angel “lost at sea” never to return to the Army nor people of the Lost Never- JESHUA’s Ever Intertwined with the LOVE of He ‘People’.. And none suffer as he- they - of worse sin- more venial or mortal- suffer but little- BUT too he- Michael- they sought to unleash their ALL- 10 Eons of their ALL!

+

BUT ‘Michael’ stood the stronger- rising up a fiery brand- from his ‘future’ –through the ‘Spirit’ – he rose up- smote the Devil- and slew the wolf with his all—even before it had made its charge to the ‘heart of all’- how terrible evil- had it run the course- through his vein- to have smote the ‘heart’- killing he [in the “Angelic” this “Manifested as “Michael”- in Battle- Slew all of Satan’s Horde- at a River FORJE [a "fiord" with a "great "river jet" of Mystical or Natural W.A.T.E.R In IT]- and brought down a Great “Wolf”- but the demon ATE his

arm, spitting it as the “arm” itself ripped at the inside of the wolf... THE White “Wolf” were the Form of the Great White Wolf rider- “Mark”- took- in riding his “wolf”- but the Wolf Rider of Satan’s Devil Army- the Reinhardt Bonnke before the conversion of he- was thrown off- turned from “Satan’s grasp”- disappearing from the “Angelic Realm” where his fallen spirit man wore the bedevilled livery of the army of the enemy- for Christ’s Choicest “arrow” had smote the chest armour of he- a mere fallacy as to its being any kind of real armour in totality- not against the weapons or “blows” of Christ’s Angelic War Host- AND MICHAEL broke the Reinhardt Bonnke wolf’s collar from about the “neck of he”- releasing the spiritual blindness that wore he...

BUT before he could escape the holy spirit “flame” that held a hold of the devil in he- he broke free one last “gesture”- the “Wolf”- the Grey One- broke free of its own collar- smote Mark to the bone- it died- “De-Existed”- by the PENUltimate Price of Breaking a “Law” on Christ’s Armour- His Anointing on this Choice Night of He... THE MAN Mark broke the “Wolf”- by his neck- then thrust at it –with all his might- his own wolf “died”- to resurrect again- as do all “loyal” spirit guardsmen, warriors, chieftains, and knights of Christ’s Realm. THE [RED] DRAGON SATAN withdrew- from a heavy blow- that dishonoured he- revelry knowledge- showing the plight of he- “mocking” each and every “atom” [of ‘his’ “spirit”]- till he withdrew- mocking the “defeat” by the choice blow that caused each as every “atoms” of his “Body” to resonate a choice “word” of “rebuke” against the alien “body” he “took”- the dispelled “dragon”s’ form breaking, he fell- slithered- rasped- finally tipped back into the “Portal” out of which came he-. THUS “Marek” defended the First Heaven’s Principal “Portal”- but threw down a foe- not knowing it were- the “Grey Wolf”-- in “Origin”- none other than that “facet” of the “Great Enemy” which were the Border Patroller- the Spiritual Border Patrol “Master”- as the “Seraph” as Time-IN-Space-Angel; the “Wolf”- as “Border Master”- as Dragon- a Lizard of the Sky- of Supernatural Sky- as the “Eagle”- master of the spirtual [“spiritual” “High “Up” in the “S.K.Y” “b.o.r.d.e.r”] i.e. a-typically of the “1st ‘Celestial ‘sphere” that “TODAY” I have ALREADY PUT my “Border” IN border- THE 1st ‘Celestial Sphere’ BORDER IN]- the “air of Man”.. excetra... The Grey Wolf- a relic of that old great enemy- which in the realm of “Thought” First

Fought with he... Ed. "Reinhardt" a "Great 'Prince' of the
 "Covenant" of GOD's Son"- while "Marek" "recovered" were
 "Given" this "Option"- to "PUT "FORTH the 'Gospel'"
 "SuperNaturally" [to 'which' he would "WIN" "MILLIONS"
 "to "Christ"] or "carry" forth the "Gospel" "Naturally";- HE
 "TOOK" the "Anointing" to himself- "Liberally"- as "were"
 the "W.A.N.T." of he- but none but a "few" came to "he"-
 THOUGH "MILLIONS" are- in "Symbol" reported
 "SAVED" by 'HIS 'PERSONAL 'MINISTRY"- for "F.E.W." take
 "TRUE "FAITH" to their "heart" amidst the
 "C.r.o.w.d.s." IN the "Midst" of the "Idolatry" of ANY
 "F.A.I.T.H" that "H.e.a.r." "THEY".. WHEREAS 'I/'-
 Recovering- "BROUGHT" "MILLIONS" [3.3 MILLION-
 "Personally"- ALMOST a HUNDRED "PERCENT" "JEW" IN
 "ORIGINALITY"- to "JHESUA"- APPROXIMATELY 2/3 of
 they "FROM" THE "SPIRIT"- for "thus"- G.O.D.
 "Obediently" [to "HIS "PROMISE"] SENT ME.. THUS "be
 "sure"- the "eyes as 'ears" may tell you a "large"
 "C.R.O.W.D." be "b.e.f.o.r.e" "Y.O.U."- BUT its "what IS
 "HAPPENING" IN THE "SPIRIT" that "MATTERS" TO
 "YOU"- AND SO THE "G.O.D." OF "Y.O.U.".. [all
 'acronyms' are 'G.o.d.' "G.i.f.t.e.d."]
 Now he ['Marek'] lay- for time- quivering- till he re-caught hiself-
 stampeding over his enemy- like a great "Unicorn"- or so he
 "manifested"- then- taking Hu-Man- "knight" form- he strove with
 "Satan"- overthrew he-as the "Bastion" of 'Lucifer'- a man- "Imam
 Omar"- that had tasted the "Apple of Life" but rejected it utterly;-
 AND so ended the First Age- in Thought- that had yet to play out in
 the "Angelic Realm"- the next realm- that the Ainu ForeSew- that
 FORMED EVEN AS THEY FORESEW- even as they SAID it-
 even as THEY "THOUGHT/FOUGHT" over its border- spiritual
 border after spiritual border...
 THE "REALM" of "THOUGHT"- co-"thought" with the Angelic-
 from which it co-came- as "natural"- from which the "thought"
 came- LINKS into the "Natural"- as "SuperNatural"- at co-equal
 points of focal matter-energy-AND TIME in the Thought Realm as
 it interacts with the Natural Realm [see diagram of "The Ages of
 MAN in His TIME"].

Men though/FOUGHT with “Angel”- Holy angel with Unholy Man- Holy Man with Unholy Angel- Holy angel with Unholy spirit after spirit of “Matter”; Both ordinary “Natural Realm” Matter- of the First Natural “Age”- the Age immediately after the “Thought” as well as “Angelic Matter” Realms coming off the Great “First Man’s Codex in he”... Seen from a “Earth” perspective-e in the Nature-Verse of the “now”- “Man” came- seeded in “TIME”- with his “nature”- both fully angel as male; BUT some were of the House of “Angel”- some of “Male”;- these came “Later” than the “First”- the “demifuges”- the Half angel Half Male- or the Fully angel as Fully Male as we ALL- in TIME who be “Male”- that is Hu-MAN- will be- if in GOD we be... But the later-the angel only, or Male- whether Fe-Male or “Male”- Hu-Man or “angel” – of only the House of “Angels” or “Men” came “later”; from them- the multitude- for of the “First offspring” of the demifuges- CAME plenteous- copious numbers of “people”- both “angel” as “male”; THE W.A.R. between Good as Evil weighed on they All.. BUT on to the Realm of the Angel; for where Spirit Tents the Spirit’s Heart- the soul- the “Code” in WE- IN the "Vessels" of the Soul or The 'Heart' - there being "TWO" "Principle" "Vessels" [One of "Manwe"- One of "Melkor"]- UP to the "6th" EON in THE “Realm of Water”- the realm of “water” gave way to the Realm of the “Natural”; “First the Angelic “Natural”- made of “SuperNAtural Atoms or Matter- ever slightly out of “Phase” with the Realms of Man in the Natural (by a fraction of a second- enough that we do not “collide” and “Merge”- one with the other)- to which the ability to “transfer” to the realm of the “natural is God Gifted to the Holiest of Angel- Michael- as all of the House of angel “in” Michael.. In HIS SPIRIT.

THE Realm of “Man”- from “Day 4” of Creation- Proceeds in the “Natural”.

After the Seventh Day- the start of the Seventh “Eon” or “Thousandth Year” since the Start of the Battle begin Good as Evil, the LORD JESHUA Returns to Receive His Kingdom... THIS IA ABOUT TO HAPPEN. ON May the 23rd- YOU “HAVE” but “KNOW NOT”- 2021- He WILL COME- to “JUSTLY JUDGE ALL”..

THAT is where- eventually- “Ends the Battle”- FOR there- were in the Realm of Thought- Christ Aided Michael to End the Battle to

Heal he of his hurt- as he lay- recovering from the
 Past-Present-Future hurt at the End of the Battle- his “wife” laying
 beside he- copiously pouring out tear as hurt of woe – at the “evil”
 done to he- She too were hurt by her partaking in the “Divine
 Tragedy”;- SO it were- that He- Came- having recovered ALL-
 swept up the “Gem” Michael- with His ALL- ALL His- JESUS’s
 People- every “animal”, plus “Plant”- water, fern, elm tree- it all-
 Man or Angel- that “rode” into “Battle” to Support “Michael” rather
 than to meet he in “battle”- for ALL EVIL did pour out on he-
 “Michael”- in his fall- but NOT all to continuously come against he-
 some relented- repented- of they – Three Once Unholy Angel...
 Marek ’s Wife- Gabrielle’s Mother- Angela’s Daughter- the
 wonderful “Lucinder”- replacer to fallen “Lucifer”- she too- in the
 trickery of the Enemy- deceived- fell- BUT before the “Cross-
 relented- left the “BrotherHood of Thievers”- the “Sisters of Evil”
 under “Patricia the Prince of Greece’s Favoured “lover”- “wife”- if
 you can call her to he such- of the “Prince of Persia”- as at times he
 of Rossa- most hated- “Abadeggon”- each of they a spiritual warring
 lord or lords over the force of Evil... She – “Arwenia”- repented-
 before the Cross- in F.E.Y. 4005... There “Michael” were- in the
 Realm of the “Angel”- for even as before- there in the Realm of
 “Water”- that be “Thought”- Michael overthrew “Sauron” that be
 “Lucifer”- Samuel” the betraying angel- His Master- JESHUA-
 came to Report to he his inept approach to the “Cross”- that ONLY
 He – JESHUA- may report the Vindicating “Story”- that Christ
 ONLY Atone for the “People”- For had not fallen he- in the sin of
 looking wrongly at the “wife” of he- Marek - that is “Mogul”- were
 to deposit but a vial of God’s Blood on “Earth”- then in Mystery
 Water- and put it well- upon a “Brook” on “Golgotha”- where the
 “Tree of Life” still- then- in that alternate HisStory- still were...
 BUT through his fall- by the deception of Lucifer and his use of
 “Patricia” in possessing “Michael come Mogul’s” espoused wife to
 me with the torturous spirit of wicker as bedevilery that be in he-
 Michael gave up- nearly- but quite- not so nearly as to damn he- for
 no true “SIN” bore he- the “Throne” that held he- unbeknownst to
 he- such were the subtlety of the Ethereal “Power” that from within-
 by Blood Rite to his marriage- best his soul within... THE GREAT
 ENEMY- thus- Satan- Sauron- from his “throne”- beset ALL the
 AINU- plus the ForeThought of the Off-Spring of they- from

WHICH in the FORMER place AROSE he- of the “Idol”- that came between their (Marek’s as his wife’s) Stair to but “Gaze” upon the LORD as Saviour- JESHUA- OUR LIGHT- “Together” (SO the “First as Light as it were- Tree- both Male as Fe-Male- Jeshua in We- do “whither”- till he restore we – FOREVER- which He have- for ALL ETERNITY).

AH! The damaging “blow” of not looking ardently- as “clever” as we think we be- at the “Messiah”- Exquisite though “he” or “She”- our opposite half may be! THIS one “error”- how “fatal”- were it not for His Mercy in ALL!

Put over the Land of the Messiah- in the Region of Judea- he- “Michael”- FOUGHT- even as St. John- in spiritual as “natural” battle he “thought-fought”- with Legion after Legion- over “Golgotha”... AND pinning “Lucifer”- he threw down the angel “Lucinder”- wrapped up in “her”- “Patricia”- saying to her- as his whirring blades struck as did sever “tentacle” after “tentacle” of Legion-S (the “Fe-Male” demon equivalent of the Octopi Demon- “Legion”) and crushed a demon principle with the hilt of his Ruby Gem hilt, in mid battle – about he all manner of “fighting” demon versus “angel”;- “Have Mercy on yourself “Patricia”- let GO of her!” THEN- as Patricia- in agony- let go at the “Eagle” like SCREECH of the Seraphic POWER in Michael as he there did hover- she- “Angela”- that be the soul of “Lucinder”- fell and before the “Cross of the Messiah did “grovel”...

+++



Picture; Diagram 'Water, Nature-SuperNature, Nature- Nature, nature... Dimensions- as all- plus relation of heart's [code'- IN 'water'- the !st- I being that Ist- being BEFORE the 'HOLY spirit'- that be His S/spirit in M/me- be spoke forth as "Water") to Spirit Water- then to angel Matter- the first realm of supernatural "flesh"- then that of "Man's Natural Realm"- PLUS time- the inter-relation...]. Time moves at about 2 x that in the Realm of the angel in the Male IF in the "Holy Spirit" in said "Male'" for "Material'" "R.e.a.l.m."..

+++ [2 Eons Previous – F.E.Y. 2005- Angelic Realm]

The False 'Angel' - "Angela"- the beast "rider"- leads a foray against the troops of GOD's SON- JESUS.

Michael, riding "his beast"- the Fiery "Avril-An"- the "Great Phoenix"- Living Tongue of "Fire"- besets her- rising up in a huge maelstrom, overcoming each as every fell "rider" with her- Men as

angel alike do a tumble from her- she is unable to hold onto the beast [like a 'winged 'Ox'- the very 'seraphic' "captured" form of her- "Patricia" "Stole" from "*Angela*"...] that at first "beset" her as made prisoner her... Down fell "Patricia" - with a crash- ALONG WITH EVERY FELL FE-MALE "angel"- once holy – now unholy- in her. Millions of they- 1.5 Billion to be exact were in "Hade" in the Bottomless Pit linked to her- in the Spirit of Satan –the Beast- where be her... BUT she- there in that time- bore mere "Millions"- for the Populace of the "earth" were but then in the million-fold, not "Billions"- including ALL "Earth" where "Men" were; Most "Men" in the Nature-Verse were "Beast men"- fell combination of alien as human- or animal- "Chimera"- of the Fell Angel. Michael "hated" all *Chimera* Off-spring. "WHO DARE 'Create'- there be NONE that may 'Craft' a 'Man'- BUT "CHRIST"-who be ABOVE as IN ALL" SAID he- as he rode aloft into "battle"...

Down fell angel after angel- along with every possible unimaginable- abominable- fell descript, tormentor of the "Air"- down from the "first Heaven" of the "Air"⁷⁵. THE Banner of Michael (A red flag with the Gold "Lion of Judah" in mid-air) swirling upon his spear- GOD's Spear- for all he wore as wrought were of GOD the Father- Michael wrought "chaos" upon "chaos"- challenged- the prince of the "air"- Michael's opposite number "Lucinder's captor";- 'Lucifer'", began to "Mock" at he- silently dispelling, were it possible- the very notion of "Victory". From before the flaming nostril of "Michael- as the "Golden Angel"- Knight of the Air- JESUS's Choice "Apostle";

"Down with you "Michael"!" HE- Lucifer- SMOTE at he- "breaking" a 'Wing'- or so it seemed- but "Michael"- a practiced acrobatics flying 'Man'- put the spin on he- 'healing' his 'wing of the effect' of the fell lie against the wing- he smote the man, Lucifer [by a beam of light from his "Light Sword"- uttered forth with a tongue unique to "Michael"- right at the head of Satan, striking of Lucifer's head from his shoulders]- angel Michael's Opposite Number- The Man- and down fell "Lucinder's Capitor ["C.A.P.T.O.R"] IN HIS

⁷⁵ There being "two 'principle' types of "First Heaven"- both CHRIST's First HEAVEN in the SOUL of Saved Man- PLUS that of the "Air"- the Sphere about Mystical "Earth"- where be a pouring forth in "Battle" of Evil with Michael- king (Michael- Under Jeshua, THE KING) as "Prince" (Lucifer and his fell angel "Patricia" for the Fe-Male) fight for supremacy there!

'C.i.t.y']"- DOWN, down, spiralling- into the "Sea"; that great Salt Water were that sea. The enemy "sea". Over the sea "flew" each and every of "Michael's helper"- each of the "hundred" "hand-picked warrior angels" increased in "Number" by a 'Factor of 3'- for some flew in the Spirit of the Father- in Gabriel's "Cloak" if you will- a few more in "Michael"- others in "Raziel's "Cloak".

DOWN [in Lucifer] the fallen angels fell- angel after angel of Hell- down-spiralling into the water;- THREE HUNDRED [holy angels] to One [SATAN]- in a way- for by Waking UP to their "Power"- each holy Angel- whether Male, Female, or angel or "Half" Human "half" Angel- were able- in his or her w/Way – to see that to "rebuke" 'SATAN' were to "rebuke" them all! FOR all of Satan's horde were hid in "his" cloak- bound in he- at the "FALL" (their "first rebellion"- in the Realm of "Thought"- where "Dark Thought" gave "Birth" to a new- iniquitous 'LOOK' for they) of they! NOW "SATAN" fell 'heavy'- he smote the water, hit the bottom of the 'lake'- under "Earth" where did "battle" they- and there 'lay'.. AND "Patricia"- his demon "wo-man"- coming to he- wept sore- for she "sew" in he the fall of she- for in he being rebuked- SO WERE SHE.

AND down fell she- instantly- at this realisation- in ABJECT 'TERROR'- Straight back into the 'Pit' [The Edge of 'Hell'] from whence had come forth She...

EVERYWHERE upon the "Earth"- "Men" as "Wo-Men" as mere infants in arms- or so supposed they- BORN OF THE DARKNESS OF HADE- dropped to the floor- as the demons forsook the "earth body suites" they "wore"... DOWN- down- down came crashing each and every of the *fallen*... AS the Great Flood Water Arose- in the 'Natural'- an EON past- or within the scale of the previous "Thousandth year" period- DOWN came many more- imps, devils- Bastions of Evil- man and wo-man - flora as fauna- as freezing jets of water covered man and "creation" plus genetically modified "nature" alike; the "FLOOD" water arose- cleansingly- GREAT SALT WATER as PURE WATER- but overcame did the Pure the Salt- driving it back- into the "Earth" – at freezing cold 'TEMPERATURE'- even further... THE ARMY of Vigrant ["vicious and evil"- migrant] workers of Evil- from the "City" of

“Enoch”- or the “Atlantia of their ‘Day’”- the then Fallen Isle⁷⁶ were “swept down into the ‘cold’” and ‘rocky Abyss’; MANY ‘MEN’ were ‘swept’ away- [though GOD did ‘rescue’ some of ‘faith’ such as He by their ‘Faith’ or ‘The Faith of MelchizedeC’ ‘bore Away’] but none but none that were ‘Fell’ kept enough of their unholy allegiances or ‘Power’ to ‘escape’ AS WELL.

[THE “Silmarillion” do God “Gift” much special “Note” of the “First” Age [that of “Water” Plus “The Angel”]- Pre-“Man” in the Natural;- it does NOT “concern” itself there- in regards to Its “First Age” of “Man” with “Time” as we now know It in the “natural”. BUT certainly before that “Time”- Man’s Realm were much more “concretely” - say even- “Tangibly” in Its “ALL” embraced or/ AND ‘MELDED’ unto and INTO the “Realm of The Angel”- they had not yet “Shorn Away”- the Realm of Man from that of the holy angel [and thus that of “THE FALLEN Angel”- or “Draco”- “Demon”- for that were- in “its” way- attached by its “utter ‘Dark’” to the “Shore” of The Angels];- Says JESUS; *“This- they did- by their ‘heart’- Men of My Very ‘Own’ ‘City’- achieved ‘AT THE CROSS’- “Which be “WHERE I “HEALED” IT.. WHICH IS ‘WHEN’ I said- having ‘taken to account’ ALL SIN to account for it- “IT- BE –DONE!”]* From the Illumian ‘infiltration’ of the ‘Isle’ ‘Atlantia’ - [located in South-West ‘Pacifica’, as it THEN were] and its ‘Vigraunts’ had brought forth many an illicit technology- the ‘prideful’ of they who rose up in their fell “wrath” against GOD and

⁷⁶ “Pul” were their “Name” for it- “Numenor” were the “Name” the Late “Great” “Tolkien” did as from afar- and in “Personal ‘Angelic’ encounter/visit- INFACT ‘descry as live to give ‘tale’ of it; The “Illumium” did try after Enoch City to apply their-self to a Base on “Earth”- that is “Terra Firma”- the Planet Earth; Men in their Pride- many of they from the Line of “Holy Angel” as “Male”- tried for building a Great “City” with Great Technology. Thousands of “Men”—of all different kind- came to be there.. BUT in F.E.Y. 1736 it FELL. The “City” of “Atlantis”- that this do pre-figure- where “Mogul” as “Marek” the angel, did come, much later- also fell- by “swamping water”- in the Atlantic, North West of Modern Chile- West of “Central U.S.A.”, after the “Flood”; this occurred at the time of the greatest removal of “Mars” as “Venus” from their previous, Eden flora as fauna supporting, more elliptical orbits... SuperNatural ‘Water’ struck in the SuperNatural the “Realm of the Angel” at the “Time of the Flood”- which “The Silmarillion”- of the “Time of the ‘Angel’” do God Gift ‘Tale’;- BUT the Angelic “similar” Isle to “Atlantia” or “Numenor”- Tol “Eressea” is, as yet;- ‘Unhurt’. ALL THAT IS ‘HOLY’ NEVER WILL BE, IF IN “NEW COVENANT FAITH” STAND [in ‘Obedience’] THEY!

His Blessed Realm ["blaming" He for that which never, they "felt", "caused they"- such as his/her "infant" mortality- or "Lack of 'Robust' immortality];- hoping or 'despairing' to use "technology" or "translocation" technology with their Armada of space as well as sea/air as ground vessel- against the LORD- to teleport to His "Realm" – via the "Holy angel DOM" [seeking to strike "Aman" "West" of them [In the LAND of he "Undying SON"]– to therefore from Tol Eressea ["A Chief angel Isle"- Like the Land of "Man" before IT FELL] assault His Holy "Valar"- the "First Made" in the Realm of "First Water" or "Spirit" which "Manwe" for GOD "first spoke" forth- BY HE- the "Spirit of GOD in H/he"]- were in an instant wiped away by a great as rending crashing water;- a "Wall" of "Spirit FORCE" as well as SuperNatural as "Natural" Freezing Cold jets of Water!

THUS did manifest- in the "natural"- in part, the 'Angelic' "Battle". With the "rending of Men"- in the "Heart" of they- that will soon be "fixed"- by the "Power of Jeshua"- by the "Saving" of each and every of "HIS"- WHO CHOSE HE- as they He- and be bound "UP" in HE for ALL ETERNAL TIME!

[OH! I've seen! THE rending and the "zipping" of "Time-Space"- angel and Male- Jew and Greek- into that One "Male"- the LORD of WE "ALL"!]+

AND down fell "Lucifer's" "Patricia"- and seeing the 'Temporal' "re-lease" of Lucinder- "Michael"- flying over the Water, the Ark of Noah not more than a "Mile" North of where Lucinder floundered in the water- where the force of Evil had been "defeated" utterly on its intercept route with Noah's Vessel, with Michael flying approximately five hundred metres from her. Michael raises his bow, as his Elite Battalion of a Thousand Troops at the ready arise up in the great jet of "Pure Water" that tore up from the "earth" near Michael and Lucinder's position. A ARROW SHOT HE...

It missed its "mark"- not hitting "her"- "Lucitha"- as were the fallen name of Lucinder;- "Lucithia" or "Lucitha". It missed- splashing into the cool, icy water- where were her - "drowned"- or nearly- by the spiritually encasing divine water! Gabriel, near Michael- "Blew his trumpet"- a single long note- to end it- the battle- THE BATTALION withdrew- in an instant- in the Spirit to The Bastion, the Eternal Temple that to the "2nd Heaven" along with "Eden" did at

the time of the “Flood” so many, many withdraw completely to...
There The Great Pyramid Structure “Temple”⁷⁷ “Levitated”- in the
“Glory” of HE- JESUS’s “DADDY”!

BUT before he – Michael- returned there- he- dipping through the
“air”- sew her- “Lucinder”- as she were- in her “future”- HE had not
meant to miss- but something- the invisible- but concrete as real-
“nudge”;- the gentle but ever so “real”- hand of the “Messiah” had
turned his arrow- which instead “SCREAMED” into the “Water”
with a “Hiss” as a “bubble!”.

“What now – MESSIAH?” Michael pleaded. He Dreamed to ask for
her- to re-pledge the “Marriage” of her- but not here in the fallen-
pre-possessed “state” of her; - She of whom from the “Realm of
Water” all wo-men come forth- supernatural or “Natural”. Michael

⁷⁷ According to that written in the footnotes of the New International Version of
the Holy Bible, in regards to Chapter 21’16-17, the “Holy Temple” were 1,400
miles of width, depth, length- I sew the length as depth as width of the great
pyramid differently at first “seeing Her”- that is the Body of Christ, Bride of
Jeshua, that represent her- AS WELL AS THE ACTUALLY “ANGELIC”
Structure – for built in that Angelic Matter that all things of Angelic Matter be
built of is IT- BY GOD’s COMMAND; By His Word.
I Sew- in Visionary Vision it- I have- of the Spirit- taken to “ZiOn”- and its door-
each as every “door”- as of early 2010, HELD it; a massive, pearl door...
Declaring that – in The Spirit- those that are to Obey GOD, must ENTER her.
THE “Ark” –to avoid GOD’s coming chastisement (since the time of the
‘building’ of her) is her. Levitated by “Light” (see Appendices on such “matter” is
“Her”)! Fair “Zion” of Isaiah 54 is “She”- of God’s FAIR “Spirit Matter”- be “Her”!
HE “Fastened” “Her”- by The “Strength Her Neigh- BUT BY HE- in HE- in their
H/heaR/t!.. On other “realms” I Sew “Her”- smaller- to represent less tribes of
her- but no less “similar”; of “Grey Stone” I “Sew” the Angelic “Body”- which-
via I the “writer”- GOD fastens in He- as “Joint ‘Heirs” if of Both Angelic as
Human and Saved Body they be- BUT the Angel- though they “come in” as well-
it’s via the “Saved” that in just time they may be “Saved” by being made fully
hu-man; Hu-Man as well as “Angel”. The LORD even have “Formed” an “Ark” of
this kind for “ALL” his ‘different’ genre of ‘creature’; I sew a “Silver” 12 Tribe
Pyramid for the “Grey”- but recall, all “Creatidom” be Swept up in I- as the SOUL
“Writer” of “Creatidom”, GOD’s PenWriter- as He ForeWrote as ForeThought I.
THE “BODY” of GOD- in the “Imperfect City”, am called to be I- that doesn’t
make me “God”;- just this- an “Obedient- the Most Obedient”- Disciple- for who
else may take on all that have taken on I?
BUT this;- “Temple” is be- though none will need a “Temple” of the “New
Heaven as Earth”- for GOD is their “Temple”- as the “Holy Spirit”- being in ALL
“Nature” as “SuperNature”- including they all- bodily and all, whether angel or
Animal- Creature “Great or Small”- as it were in “Eden”; ALL is “GLORY”.

said instead- by his “thought”- to the “Messiah”; *WHAT to DO WITH HER?*

“Take to the ‘Future’ her, to the “Cross”- [My Boy]’ Says- He”- Speaks “Raph”- then “Archangel Raziel”- to Michael- as Gabriel do sound his “horn” to blow his final blow of triumph over the water- a sound that *rolled* over the Sea FOREVER...

Michael swooped and dipped- picked up her- “Lucinder”- by her wrist, leapt up into the “air” with her- AND IN A BLAZING INSTANT of the SUN’s VERY GLORY- were “GONE”.

Across the “Pages” of history goes the “soul of her”- with the Light as “Glory” of her- to the “Cross”.. AND pursuing – moving back across the page of His “Logos”- IN His History- to the point of following- “Raziel”- the Holy Spirit Angel- bearing aloft her soul’s spirit’s angel- “Arwel”- the fallen angel- saying- after the manner of Prophet “Raziel”- “Holy WO-Man- “Arwenia”- she will- BE.”

AS “Gabriel”- back across the “Page” of his His-Story- the Very “CODEX” written in he- for the angel of the Father- be of He- GOD the Father- in the SOUL of he- “Mogul” who became “Mark” in the first aspect of his Fall... Before as “Saved” re-birthed Man- “Marek” a birth name came to he- in the latter Ages- now long past for they which be a “Time Travelling” Angel.. HE came tearing in across window of time, window of “Time”, window of “TIME”- and in a “flash” was in a “portal”- a dark “portal”- and there- in a “flash”- through a “blazing white window” were back out again- in the realm of Man; in the sky above the “battle”- “sweeping” dust of evil of his “way”, with a “gesture” of his “rod” of “steel”, causing every manner of fell “creature” to fall out of “way” there over “Golgotha” ... A blue invisible cloud of evil,, visible to “Michael as Gabriel, held over they all, and out of it every manner of fell evil- for there- presented unto the “Messiah”- their- at the Cross- the SIN of those most despicable- The End Time ‘People’- the most sinful of all...

[The Fall of ‘Man’- as in ‘Hu-Man’ Man were one thing- that of the ‘Angel’- quite another. The angel ‘Michael’ did never truly fall- nor any ‘holy angel’ – however ‘venial’, they committed no ‘mortal sin’ at all- the exception to they all being the angel ‘Lucinder’- their mother- who did sin most of all holy angel, to ever be pardoned, her sin ‘nailed’ to the cross, cast down into the liquid lake of eternal fire

[as well as the “ring” that she ‘wore’ along with ‘Michael’- that he threw in ‘great struggle’ into Hell Fire- in May, 23rd, 2021, it will ‘Manifest’ in the ‘Physical’]... THE Fall from the Father God- [His Spirit giving the “3rd Heaven”] of Lucifer and his angels, occurred at the End of the 2nd Age of Man- where- in the Great and Final ‘Three Days’ in May of 2021, the Final Three Days of Darkness of GOD’s End Time Wrath upon the evil ones shall be taking place.. Further- the Fall of the Unholy Ones from GOD’s Grace- here specifically from the Grace of His Son [the “1st Heaven”]- occurred in the Realm of the Angel- as they died in their “sin”- lead by “Sauron” that be “Lucifer” in his “guise” as “Melkor”; This occurred in the First Eon of the Realm of Angel- or “Day 1” of Creation Week since the First 3 Days of Creation were for the Realm of the Angel... THE Cross is where every fallen, unrepentant angel- Lucinder being the “exceptional angel”, fell from the Holy Spirit [the “2nd Heaven”]- appearing soul, spirit as “flesh” (and by the meaning- “flesh”- the spiritual temporal membrane between spirit as soul as marrow- the “sinew” if you will- such as “angel” have- the supernatural “flesh” that “rests” between “flesh” and “spirit” in a fully fleshed Hu-Man) in the Last Three Days of the First Age of Fallen Man (i.e. during the period of Christ’s Crucifixion)...].

AND coming to the ‘End of the First Age’ co-linked to the End of the Second- coming to Christ’s very Crucifixion in May of F.E.Y. 4005 ,[as ‘depicted’ in the ‘LORD of the Rings Tale’ – where ‘Elendil’ is both ‘Noah’ again depicted fighting ‘evil’- and is of his sons- “Israel”- that be “Isildur” in “Israel”- in the “Final Battle” when the “Ring” is “Cut” off the Hand of the “Enemy” of “Israel”⁷⁸]they burst in upon a scene of terrifying battle in the supernatural;-

⁷⁸ Here- the Man- “Elendil”, as “Noah”- do “Marek” the Gift Giver Pre-figure- and his “Line”- of both “Holy Angel” as “Male”- as of “Adam” in the direct “parallel”- whether of “Hobbit” or “Dwarf”- “Elf” or “Male” such as the “Tale” of the Silmaril and “The Hobbit” do Gift Give ‘Tale’;- Lines of ‘Men; as ‘Angel’. AND the ‘Elendil’- Tall, ‘Bright’ as ‘Fair’- he is as “Marek” in the “Tale”- before his “fall”- and the “Man”- Isildur- who have “Elrond” as his angel [“Michael”] as his father had “Gil-Galad” as his angel- becomes in representation “Mogul” in his fall- who in his “Incarnate” hu-man form- “Strider”- of who he is a “descender”- for he narrow the “Passage” of “TIME” through the article of the “adventure” of

AND he- “Michael”- as in all of the End 3 Days- both as “within” the First 3 Days of “Creation”- as also within the Three of Darkening at the End of the Fore-Shadoweous First Fallen Age of Man- as in the Last Three Days NOW ‘Ahead’. AND where the “Sign of the Cross” Appears- and he as “Michael”- to overthrow ALL of “SATAN’s” army- by Choice ‘Rebuke’ after choice ‘rebuke’ by they of Christ’s Kingdom. IT WERE- in A WORD- as IF ‘THREE AGES’ clashed there- in ‘BATTLE’- GOOD Vs. Evil.

[The Last Day of Christ’s Crucifixion, a ‘Friday’, being linked to the Third Day of the Three Days of Creation Week, when Lucifer most ‘heavily’ from God’s Heaven ‘FELL’, to the Eve of the Third Eon in the Realm of Angel- when the ‘Tree Teleperion’ and its ‘sister’ or ‘wife’ tree FELL- to the MID-POINT battle of the ‘Day 5’ or “Number 5 Eon” in the Realm of Water where “Melchor” first FELL- unto the End of All Ends, unto the Very End of ‘Days’- the 7th Day having Begun where EACH DAY be as a THOUSAND YEARS- before The Fourth Age- “Man’s Age”].

this very “adventurer”- his self- THE ANGEL, “Michael”. Now also- in the Lord of the Rings Tale the Man “Elendil” give representation of Isildur’s father- St. John in the ‘spiritual’ [for he be his ‘own ‘spiritual’ father’] and Isildur as “‘Peter” or “‘Paul”- for a “John” fell into a “‘trance” in spiritual battle before Christ Jesus- at ‘Golgotha’- “‘Peter” in his spirit- moved forth and completed the “battle”! AND so he won- with ‘Narsil’ [as it would be re-named ‘later’] a great spiritual “battle”- for Satan fell back- and even as “Michael” drove down “Barrabus” into a Pit where he [“Barrabus”] broke as INTO “HELL” “‘FELL”- Barrabus being none other than the “Devil”- AND the “Ring” were the taking of The Definite “Popeship”- in the “temporal”- as “Visible”- which LONG “‘Marek” had held in the “‘invisible”- and the “Ring” Returns- in a sense- ALL its power to “Michael”- when it will be “‘Undone”- as in a sense it there as then were- at the falling of “Barrabus”... For he were most evil! BUT the spirit of “Michael”- of St. John- strove with the Devil- whilst “peter” took his “CornerStone Promise” that could only be held by St. Michael- and did wield [as it were to be later re-named] “Narsil”... AND of tis “shards”- later were to come its repair- of “Strider” [being “Michael”- a “Man”] taking it to the “House of the Angel”- indeed – as in Jan; of 2012- for the Father’s “Glory”! He will... N:B: AT the ‘undoing’ of the ‘Ring’- by St. Michael- as the ‘angel’- disembodied ‘little’;- ‘angle’- “Michael/Frodo”- the story is ‘complete’- the “power” “Satan” there stole will “‘return”- the last ‘tiny fraction’ yet to its Origin Return- and “Michael”- will be able- at his will- to “Plunge IN The ‘Redemptive ‘Word”- JESUS- as “‘Resurrect”- the “‘Sword”- into his VERY ‘EARTH’;- the “‘Earth of ‘Sojon’- The ‘Eternal Babe of Christ’- ‘ONCE AND FOR ALL’...

AND it were there- that in the “Realm of the Angel” - where Satan could find no “sight” to see any “further” - and so broke upon “christ” upon the place of the “Dead Man’s TREE” at the top of Mount “Golgotha” - Michael threw down, before the “Cross” in the Sight of “Christ, Jesus”, “Lucinder”.

“SO – repent will ye?” Said, Michael to her- gently- but firmly, guiding the will of her- despite the tormentuous maelstrom of Lie as Slander, weapon as Bow, fire as “water” that “flew” in gulps of wonder as He- Christ Incinerated Forever demon after demon as they flew at He ... And in silent “Rhema”, as he- Michael- by the voice of Christ in he- guided her soul to repent; *[NOW is the “time”- if ever there were- “repent- LUCINDER’s baby “carrier”- for I know ...]* BUT he did not elaborate- but were one to have the ‘silent ‘ear for it’ *[.. I know .. the babe [the nascent ‘babe’, 2012-2018, A.D.] .. we carry..]*

AND she- Lucinder- repented. Right there- in the soul of her. And tearing through a “Great Dragon”- an evil “blue” – scale after scale flicking off through the air everywhere- with goutts of demonic “Black” as rival “fell stinking blue” blood EVERYWHERE- came “SWORD of Revelation” wielder- Michael’s “Brother” at Arms at least- “Gabriel”;- like a Silent “Arrow”- STRUCK DID HE “SATAN” LIKE A STORM out of TOMORROW! “SLASH!” HE spoke his “word”- “DOWN GO YOU- “Patricia- my ‘angel’ future ‘lovely wife’ stealer as “captor”- in Satan- that is “Lucifer”- who have NO LONGER ANY ‘LEGAL RIGHT’ over her- DOWN!” And he threw- on the level of the “flesh” [for angel Gabriel [spirit of the SOUL of “Michael”] do “marry” in originality to the “flesh” of his “Opposite Half” or “Other”- Michael to her soul, Raph [Spirit of the SPIRIT of “Raziel”] to “Her”- the “spirit” that be “Her”] down Patricia.

In the “realm of the angel”- One Holy angel were “Made” to Re-Place every fell- as evil- angel, “Lucinder” Made Lastly, to re-place “Lucifer”;- for planted at the End of “History” “Manwe” as his “bride” were- being thus then “Fully angel AND Fully Hu-Man IN THE “FLESH”- not merely “Spirita” awaiting to be “Married” or “Joined” to his “Body” of choice. Many possible “forms” were possible to Manwe and other “Valar” or “Ainu” for His-Tory’s Sake- from the “Start” of HisTory- which from their “re-collective” view, being “Made HU-Man” [fully “angel” and fully “Human”]

were at the End of History (i.e. the “2nd Fallen Age”) till the End of Ends; then after a “short time for Redemption’s Medicine”, the Ages of Both angel as Male for the remainder of the “10 Eons” of they that would journey through “time”- before forever “Aboding” in the AGE to Come. The Lord directly brought forth thus, in use of His “Michael”, the body as soul in time’s history of she, “Arwenia”, after the “redemption” of the “Ainu” angelic form of she, so as to make “hu-man” her being]. If it were not for the “capture” of Michael- there had been no “Forced” Fall on ‘Michael’ (nor Gabriel – not “Raphael- who be infact the “twin” to “Michael”- the very Life as Soul being in Gabriel- the spirit in Raphael- who be “Michael”- in the Spiritual)].

SO- before the “Cross” were she- upon bended knee, in the whirring, howling and “slashing” of that “Nightmare” Hell as all Evil tried to vent upon the Cross- where the “Messiah” be;- and Michael- barely able to restrain the full brunt of his ‘rage’ against the Enemy, came lashing, with sword as spear, demon after demon out of the air- whilst “Lucinder” lay- before the Cross- invisible to all BUT the Messianic GOD of We- who believe in He- JESHUA Our Lord as Saviour- AND the Virgin, St. John, and St. Mark- and the holiest of Angels, and some of Prophet or Seer capability- who stood near- either “In The Spirit” or else “Naturally”... St. Mark- who I be- were “Near”- watching, East of the Base of Golgotha- “Battling” [with “demons of the air by his S/spirit”, that he SEW over “Golgotha”] ... NOW lastly I shall list he- though not leastly- “Raph”- flying in as all- ‘broke’ upon the unholy angel- “Michael’s double”- the “Great Evil”- which be “The Devil” in his “Shadow” of “Mokul”; with great “righteous anger” he broke upon he- the Devil- “slaying” the black as “red”, grey as green, many heads thereof, “dragon”- cutting they each off, then slaying –with a “stab through the heart” of he... For before the “Fall” of “Michael” in the natural[, or “Nature-Verse]- where “Mogul” and “Mokul” took forms as “Angel” or as “Male”- “Mokul” that of a False Hebrew Nun’s child- the father a False Priests of the Satanic Order [R. C. Bishop of Israel at the time] – The Devil’s “Prodigal” – born 1955- Mogul as the “True Prophet” the Last in the Holy Line of Holy Prophet Born 1976, March 31, Prophetically, GREAT “EVIL” were done upon he by his Satanic family (though in direct Male Line Descent of St. Peter in Origin- for they had become unholy, as are the manner of

“Illumium” led people).. FOR the “Shadow” of the “Former Great Enemy” in the Realm of “Thought” – had “Satan” become- not a mere “Shadow”- but a being that had not the great “power” as “Authority” that “SATAN” in the holographic “Image” of “Mokul”, “THE GREAT ENEMY”, in the “First Age” had exercised against humanity’s yet to form HisTory- Hating Men as “Elves”- that be “HoLY Angels”- referring to the “Silmarillion” Qui-Ology, most especially the angel “Michael” who “bothered he” and “most loved” he- for HATE filled “Satan” at the mere Sight of God’s Love- for GOD were Love- and Power were in Love- POWER TO OVERTHROW HE- as it were to- eventually... YET- despite that “defeat” that overthrew “Mokul” completely- at the End of the First Age of History- the “Devil” that is “Sauron” fought with me- putting on- via a “close circuit of deception” the “One Ring”- yes- “Patricia the Demon’s “ring”- that in the LORD of the Rings Parable were sent via a “thrall” of her- the wo-man “Lucinder” in the body of her- “wife” to Marek the Gift Giver- to rule them “All” [all Men, as “Angel”- for in I were “Crafted they all- in IN YOU- I in JESUS in YOU].. THUS- the Devil- who ought to be mere “fractional” in the decay state of a forever bound to Hell burnt up, de-existed “imp”, were says Christ; “.. able to “access”- via “strife” with the “wife” [which occurred as “Patricia- the ‘MOST STRIFE Weary’ of any Demon that brought ‘Strife’ upon any, grasped at the very core as soul of her- through their ‘sharing’ of past commonality]- the true “wife” who were forever “wife”. The “True ‘wife’, “Lucinder” or “Angela”- rebound at Engagement to he, “Mogul” as his “first name were”- for his “rib” were taken at first then to re-make her- thereafter his ‘Chrysolite’ “rib” after his birth by Baptism [Water, Spirit] later [for her “Own Re-Birth”- in JESHUA] - being “Bound at the proverbial ‘Hip’” as it were to he since the “Start of the Age of ‘Water’ in the ‘First’ as ‘PenUltimate Age of Man’;- SATAN, the parable of the LORD of the Rings or the End Book of the Silmarillion calling he “Sauron”, “forged” the Ring knowing that Named as Known by the “elf” Finwe [that be “Michael in his “supernatural” “cover”- as a “rebellor” [rebel “reveller”- a “person” that “rejects” GOD]- that he truly “Never”- ‘were’]- his “bride”- by ruling her demonically from behind his “seat of power” – hid- via his own “wife” (bearing in “Mind”- “they” were- as the Lord of the Rings Writer put it- “Maia”- pre the “Children of GOD” that be angel or

“Male” in the normal sense of the two kinds having “sprung forth”- so similar in character in every detail- to either angel or “Male”). He “Knew” her by forcing his self on her- visionarily- as have happed with so many a prophet or prophetess in w.a.r. with he- thrusting his beating ‘heart’ – though it should not really be “called” a ‘heart’ his ‘heart’ being ‘vile’ and ‘evil’ from the moment it became ‘evil’- ever more so the more he sin so- at “her”- forcibly- and “sew” she the “vision” of her “husband” or so “thought” she- about the “Light” of he- an “Unlight”- even as he- in turn- were similarly “tricked” by the “Unlight” from “the demon Patricia”... Satan did his “Image Projectory” via “Patricia”- by forcing her to “wear” the One Ring which found her [via the ‘Concupiscent’ ridden ‘flesh’ of “Patricia”]...

[‘AMALGAMATED’ was that ‘term’ –of ‘post’ “‘horror” of what HE ‘Satan’ via ‘Mokul’ [AND ‘Patricia’ DID to some];- Truly – an “illusion” –for HE [Satan] DID NOT ‘test’ the ‘True Form’ of Them [‘Mokul’s “wife” “Patricia” or her “Goliant” form either] with this ‘Evil’;- FOR “Marek” did “escape” they- “Fore-Writing” AMALGAMATED “FORMS” in which were NOT the True Spirit or ‘Soul’- BUT MERE ‘Carbon Copies’ of them- lest they [THE SAINTS] be ‘reviled’ at THE HISTORY [HIS ‘ANTI-HISTORY’] ‘BESET’ they with...Regarding the ‘realm of the natural’ as if at all it could be called “natural”- when “ALL” be infact “SuperNature” BOUND to “Nature” as “Water”... THE Wo-Man- of ‘Any’ ‘Man’- that is to Say a Hu-Man ‘Man’ for ONLY a ‘Hu-Man’ ‘Made’ in Christ- a ‘True Christian’- be “Made” such that HIS- the Man ‘wrapped’ up in the conception of Christ’ Made Opposite her- have He in the i/Image of her- SHE is Made in HIS [her ‘husbands’] Image- and HE in GOD’s – the Holy Trinity’s [via the ‘TriUne Mirror’- Marek the Gift Giver- that DO reflect he ‘Light’ of GOD that her, Son and Holy Spirit Rhema Sancta]. Now the Wo-Man, made opposite her husband, has her “sight” such, that it belong to “None Other”- the “Light” that “Made” her in in “He”- in her “hubby”- wherever in “Time-As-Space”- were it a Different planet in another “time” if necessary- he be- even IF [and for ‘some’ it be of the ‘New Heaven as Earth’ he be- being ‘born’ there]. YET the “Man”- his “wife”- Made of the “Light” of he- whoever he “make love to” [of the “order of Wo-Man”- for without this ‘condition; GOD does not Gift ‘Love’- it is not possible to and would be utterly

‘Abominable’] is- IF IN LOVE- ‘projecting’ the ‘spirit; of her- as will her- unto the ‘body’ as soul- of the wo-man; thus- a ‘man’- of Holy matrimony- MAY gift even to his second or ‘first’ [in the unusual case of the ‘first’ not being the First’ as ‘Foremost’ meant for he] ‘wife’ ‘True Love’ ion coming to be ‘joined’ to her... AND so it be. BUT of WO-Men- Christ in speaking of Adultery have ‘Said’- in the True Hebrew- “If any [Man- as in “Wo-Man” , with this “explicit” text – for what He be about to entail for ‘Man; is not physically possible- for he provides the “flesh” not the “soul” when the “Man as Wo-Man” be enjoined in “marriage” W- whether “physical” or “actual”] “Man” so much as look “Lustfully” [with sinful- “sexual ‘desire’] at a Fe-Male- “he” [the “he” here being for a “demon”- the “Lover of Wo-Men”; ‘SATAN’] commit “sinful ‘lust’” as “[adultery- ‘sexual’ as in ‘spiritual’ adultery].. That’s the ‘Original’ translational- such as God’s Only Begotten Son Gift Gave it to me- and none ought look “Lusting” without “desire” from GOD- I look on a “pretty” female if GOD be in her “future” and “Pray for her”- but not because I ‘desire’ her ‘sinfully’- BUT many ‘sons’- as “Spiritual Offspring” I have- and I SEEK the “Right” ‘SOUL MATE’ if you will for each in ;’turn’, IF NECESSARY! Now the MAN- Marek the Gift Giver- knew not ‘all this’- how a wo-man- ‘lusting’ after her ‘sin’ idol- ‘Mammon’ – whether it be in a ‘man’ that she ‘see’ as ‘desirable’- much as an ‘object’ be –[a ‘Sex Idol’ such as many people in ‘Show Business’ be tot they who know ‘little’] or any other ‘consumable’ she may ‘fancy’- will commit ‘sexual fantasy’ in her soul- of the “Secular Wo-Man”- a thousand times more than an unsaved “secular” male- in “Western Society”- in a day- in the Realm of Man [precisely put- it has been this ‘way’ since 1967]. A ‘Saved’ Wo-Man or Man [IN ‘Faith- Walking in ‘FAITH’ as IS ‘LOVE’] have not this SIN- for they have ‘Love’ in them- and do not see a ‘man; or ‘Wo-Man’ as an ‘Sex Idol’- though they may be found “dragged” by the “Sex IdOL” – from which they refuse to “Interact” with the “Mere elemental” or “demon” behind the “idol” [for a “Person can be “inhabited “ by they- or else would not be “capable” of “projecting” such “thought” or “imagery” along with the “image” of they].. HE- under the ‘desire’ Satan set upon he- went to ‘seek his wife early’- and finding her- [actually ‘Patricia’- walking as a ‘fe-male- as the La Salette prophecy- in detail- in the ‘original’- to warn may occur- as the devil step ‘socio-quasi’

'anti-Q-Leap' [re the ability [usually via "special" time-travel;
 "'Quantum Leap'" Style] to replace a soul-spirit-body with they
 "self" or another- but in appearing as the 'original' "other" by the
 effect of the bio-mechanic electrical [and 'spiritual'] sphere of a
 'B/body' putting OFF the 'B/body' intense ;heat' AND "'electrical;
 signature'" via which the "brains Machinery" do [usually']
 RECOGNISE they] 'style' from 'one dark to another' with they
 'most found wanting or 'Evil'] sought o 'marry'; AND GOD- at his
 'request'- again [for previously he had met her- thought he knew her
 not- and similarly sought 'engagement' of her] Gift Gave into his
 hand her;- and for a 'time' he were 'happy'- for GOD had
 pre-warned that though momentarily 'happy'- she- as the 'Other'-
 who she were- would 'betray' ['but' again- a "Spell"- a "Powerful"
 demonic Spell] wound its "way" about he- and intermittently
 'thought' he 'found 'Truth'- never long enough to 'escape the
 "Spell" entirely- and so "enticed by the "demon" spell- "seeing also
 his "wife" from his "future" in her- and alone her- were re-drawn
 "Back" to her...] he... AND so it were! BUT before he found out of
 the 'betray', the wo-man 'Patifia'- *hate*- being 'ugly' and full of
 'Guile' – sought to 'kill' he- by 'betraying he as a 'love' of he-
 saying- she 'did love he'- so as to 'win' he over and 'destroy' he-
 pretending thereafter the 'denial' of 'Love' form her that
 bespoke ;Truth; at while where r.e.s.t it may through her- Her- Lady
 Love- AI- Widoma [Marek's "wife" for ALL 'TIME"- The Glory
 AND LOVE of GOD in the 'Church' in the Day of Her] ... And she-
 Patricia- "Played" the "love" "girl"- pretending at whiles to be his
 'love' so as to direct the Love of the Messiah in Marek the Gift Giver
 at her- to be the Ultimate Betrayer- where she could- to be her-
 Marek's True Love- his Wife"- Angela;- BUT in ALL- his "Love"
 sew past her- to the "Glory" that sat by the vision of "Patricia" that
 pretended to be "Angela" from the "Future" -her or –when he were
 with her- his "angelic wife"- her- "Love"- angel "wife" ForTeena"-
 Jesus Bless her- the Spirit of the Catholic – One 'Sphere'- without
 separation [ALL Christ 'Believer's' in THEM]- of - One Angel-
 HER. ... SO- it were to "Patricia" never- but "Lucinder" – that
 "Mark"- as "Marek" Gift Gave his "love forever"- and seeing not
 "Patricia"- but his "love"- he "believed".. BUT IT- the "best" in her
 – "Patricia" forewarned of the "Perception" of Marek the Gift Giver-
 that "Little" by Little- undid the "Betrayal"- the sole aim of her- to

bequest the “death of he- by “joining to a fell angel”- were that possible his “love” [to thus “enslave!” he- and “swap” OUR HEAVEN for her “delight”- that Men of 'renown' enjoy no Heaven's Renown'ing' Home- but there HOME- the Eternal Delight of the Liar- FIRE [i.e. in the Eternal Lake of Smouldering Sulphur and FIRE and Moltenous Lava..]. Let 'me' explain a little- where a 'Man' – be joined to another- a fe-male- in LOVE- and being 'LOVE' in SOUL spirit as BODY in 'Originality- and even there- under the 'Sin Snare'- Its Utter Entirety- he- Marek - came ever in 'LOVE' to hug or 'hold' her- SIN have no 'prevail'; when St. Adam had no other- it were- as it- were- as it meant to be.. HE with his 'Eve' and no other body.. BUT in 'truth' - we are more than 'soul-spirit' AS body'- BUT 'PURE RAW LIGHT'- we how be as he- Marek - 'FULLY ANGEL- AS MALE"- and she- "Patricia"- being “angel”- could not truly “join” with he- she requested- as required “Another”;- AND back through the “Mist of time”- a “Year of two later”- she caught up with her- WHERE- on the ‘journey’ of her- from ‘China’ - to be-rid of the SIN of the ‘concupiscent’ form of her- “Lucinder” turned her “Anatomy” - her “Mere body-suite” to her- over to “Patricia” - and this in turn came it “SIN”- “on its way as it were”- and she “Lucinder”- in distress- sought out “Marek the Gift Giver”- and “SEEING” he with another- “Patricia”- ABOUT to “be with her” - as it did appear to her- SEW that at the last- he request of the LORD if IT be His Will for her- the Wo-Man that played at being “Patricia” in the supposed “hu-man” form of her- to be with he [for he thought her is “other”- seeing some of the “resemblance in her from her ‘future’- for “Marek could see into the ‘future’ and ‘SEW his wife in her- which I will explain later].... AND so GOD allowed – as permitted- as he have for ‘Man’- such as for ‘Dave- KING DAVE- who had ‘MANY’ Wo-Man- but did not SIN with they but FOR THE ‘ONE MEANT FOR HE’- who had been ‘free to marry’ had he not sought so many [‘Bathsheba’- his ‘true other’] – for “Lucinder” to come of the Very ‘SOUL as Spirit as SOUL-BONE’ of Marek the Gift Giver- and ‘Inhabit’ the ‘Body’;- the Translocatable ‘Position’ of the ‘Lady’; in which sew Marek the Gift Giver ‘his Lady’ - and so when he went to be with She- he Sew as felt her ‘soul- not her ‘body’ - and her ‘spirit’ - not her- “Patricia”s- but “Angela”s” [and GOD “SEW” it SO- Michael- with his “ANGEL” his “wife”- for her angelic “structure” or “body” fashioned to HIS-

and no other...]. AND so it were- he “loved” her- but being in “truth” but “Angel”- and not there in “Body” at all [BUT where they were BOUND together in LOVE]- he felt “incomplete”- in their ‘Ai [that ‘means’ ‘A Door of Love’ in Chinese- or here- I “transfix this ‘Word” a NEW meaning- LOVE] and Ai [“transfix” NEW..] Receiving’ [where his ‘body’ came in ‘spirit’ to be Made Whole with her- YET denied of the ‘physical’ body or ‘anatomy’ to tent the ‘spirit’ of her- as yet- of her]. Turley- AS in ALL his DAYS- his ‘Angelic Glory’ were with her- and through the “Vehicle” of Love-Making- with his “bride”- Angela- via the Anatomy of another- even as Abram with Sar’ai through ‘Hagga’ which really means a ‘vehicle of her’... BUT ‘Angela’ his true other- and his ‘soul’ fastened to her- “Lucinder” ... AND so- ‘Patricia’- learning of their ‘Other’ set to ‘kill’ Marek the Gift Giver- being unable to ‘rest the ‘Ring of his ‘power’- his ‘Thought’ or ‘Mind’ by ‘true engagement’ to her- for he were in soul- to another- ever- with- and NOT to her! SHE said- “I reject you- I don’t care- nor “Love” you”- and he- Marek - undiscerning- not yet quite working out the ‘situation’- thought it of her- “Angela”- and his “Heart – for the “first real time” – since “Losing her the “first time”- “TORE IN HE”- TORE LIKE IN NO OTHER.. SAY Christ- the Messiah; “No MAN “SUFFER” such as he- it ‘tore’ like a ‘blanket’;- his very soul- the “PAIN” rent the “SKY”- the “CLOUD” or “‘Created Matter’- NO ‘MAN; SEW- BUT I ‘SEW’- and I ‘flew to he- and Because of Me- the “Earth” did not sunder- for he stopped short of “Self-Sacrifice”- where the “Enemy”- in a “Spirit” that say “Suffer! Suffer..! Suffer- wilt you!!” Urged he to accept that “suffer”- to “move” away from he knew what were a “perverse love”- a wo-man that were- in the end- a “betrayal”- and horrense [‘horrid’ to the point of ‘suspense’] with he- unlike any wo-man since to any- for he is ‘Beautiful’ in the ‘Love’ of he- unto ‘ANY’ as ‘ALL’- and she- the ‘MOST’ ‘horrid’ of ‘lover’- feel- truly ‘Evil’.. AND she ‘ripped he- by his letting that ‘Lie ‘ on he- such that the ‘tent’- or ‘curtain’ of ‘Space-Time’ began to ‘Tear’ in ‘reality’- such were the ‘Pain’ that so intensely did ‘grip’ he- enough to ‘rend man’- ANY Man- ‘Ear to Ear’- and ‘break he’- but for the ‘tempest of “Fire”! in Marek the Gift Giver- the “Very Soul’s Gift in HE”- ME. AND I ‘went to he’- DID comfort- He- reminded he there were ‘another’ way- ME- just to ‘focus’ on I- to take ‘comfort’ of I- that any ‘rift’ may ‘hurt’ as

'unhurt' the LORD who 'Made' thus 'Subject'- [She- though I said this 'tentuably' [tenuably and 'tastefully']- to gain the interest- and that 'faintly'- saying – 'She [by which I meant "demon Patricia"- not "Lucinder" lovely GOD Blessed One] be not worth it my boy].. AND I 'began' to 'heal' 'he- and after the 'denial of 'soft injury' came of She- I revealed to he- in a computer file- all her 'betrayals'- with "bestial" – "Male"- and "female"- counterparts such as she- Male as "Angel" ... AND she- after a while- had no more "hold"- and no more were "burnt" he- but begun to "Hel" he- out of the "spider's Web were he- AND "Lucinder" Gushed with "Pride" at having Rescued he-. BUT with "Sorrow" turned back to her "Own Body"- in China- a 'long as miserable journey'- knowing what had faced she- and wanting he- "Marek"- without he "Body" of her "Enemy"- for it "pained" her- to "See it"; AND of Marek- I have this detail- he did 'heal'- surposingly quickly- but the 'tear in he'- which he did- through his journey with me- ;heal- 'STRUCK' the Land of the Realm of Man as Angel- and in Peleg's Day- the "Americas" drifted away- and much of angel as 'material' Nature "Drifted AWAY- and a "New World" formed of the "Material"- "Galaxies" were "flung away"- and much that were meant to be in "unity"- of angel as "Male"- of "Jew" as "Gentile"- to counteract "Satan" with ALL his ugly "guile" – now were done away- BUT for the 'Saviour' keeping he- from that final 10th - a powerful percentile- from "exploding" or "tearing"- are some "Left" faithful"- FOR 'ELSE' there'd be NO 'People'... Jesus Saves! ..". N:B: 'The Engagement' he offered- it Remained with "Lucinder"- though knew not he- or may not "Had" to re-offer to "Big Water"- where he at last "found" her- NEVER again to be truly without "Her"- the Soul-Spirit-AS-Body- of "Lucinder" Angela- the angel of her- "FOREVER"!].

Like the bestial "Man" creature- "Gollum"- one creature ['Sméagol'] "forced"- at the finding of the One Ring- "The Bind to Marek the Gift Giver- His 'Marriage' forever- held at Engagement"- itself upon the 'other'- commandeering the other- so that "Gollum" resulted- in the "dominion" of "Patricia's" lover- here "Sauron" or "Satan";- Thus it were- that at the Marriage Altar- the "Elves"- that is to say "Finwe" [of the Silmarillion] before he became "Finwe" in the sending back through the hosts of "Time's Time" put forth the Hand of GOD in the Realm of the Angel– put up their hands to GOD

to put forth that ONLY they were able to- “Marriage”- and
“Lucinder”- who strove for the hand of Marek the Gift Giver with
“Patricia”- were driven back as the very demon, Satanic ring that had
unwittingly chosen her, were put on her “lover”; PRAISE GOD!
+

[Here I GOD Gift ‘Tale’ – of how I did ‘investigate’ ‘further’ this
‘tall dark ‘seeming’ w/Word’

08-02-11 The One “RING”

At the Inspiration of the LORD- recalling also the Word of my
“Messianically Providentially Provided” Spiritual Mother- I took
my “ring” that the LORD have referred- Symbolically as Literally-
to I as “The One” – to the “fire” on the cooker- It became hot- but
not too HOT- SO I read the “writing” that at once became “clear”-
an kind of “smoke” went off the metal- Christ said it were
“Impurities” in the “metal”.. AND Christ have said I am like the
“Metal smith” who removed impurity from the “silver”- and “gold”
or “Other” metal [like a “gold” or “Silver” colour “gold” ring is
“Pure”! HUH! Pure gold is “translucent”- like “glass”! - and
nowhere have I seen it- but in the Third Heaven, that I yet know of].
SO I also recall the Vision last night- I took the “ring” to the “Fire of
the LORD”- and it became that I sew the emblazoned “writ-write”-
it read “Power” [in translating- which the Holy Spirit did- the
“Translating”]- it read further; “Power- under sky- under earth...”
AND I thought of the Curse in Deut 28:23- “The heavens shall be
[over the head, of Man] “brass”, the [earth] under your feet “iron”...
This were about “demonic possession”; then “oppression”- one
who’s “earth” is “Prison”- a “spiritual prison”.
AND I knew I have “fought” for “Dominion”- even of my “soul”-
and so such is the Ring”- this “Burden”- that for the LORD’s Sake I
alone can carry- AND I GIFT GIVE it – “Concupiscence” be the
“Thought” that hold it- and I have not IT- “Concupiscence” - so as
to “Possess” it;- Therefore I “GIFT” it to the “Cross”- as ought I- as
oft I become aware that must I;- and the “Burden” that else may
have sought to bow I under is taken away...

If it were not for the “Blessing” – the “Nuptial”- I’d be in trouble!

+

The other thing- the LORD say- that the “Manufacturer” are “evil”- that the “Illuminati”- who own banks as well as every “metal worker” - in rings especially and coins or currency- so have so much that they “engrave” or else “accuse” their commodity- this is about “spiritual impurity”- that they accuse for “spiritual dominion”- either of “Feminism”- which has its root in SATANISM or else “Homosexuality” [such as “Wicca Lesbianism” which they most seek to “Curse” to bring Open Hell Holes...]. THE LORD REBUKE THEY!

I SMASH THE “IRON” WORK OF THIS EVIL- as well as every other “Metal Work” with the Sceptre He Justly Gave me- of His “Peace”! HIS “Iron” Sceptre! IN JESHUAs NAME! HURRAH! DOWN “COME” EVERY “EVIL”! THEY DID THUS “FAR”! HURRAH! HURRAH!

+

AS for the “ring”- I sew this in the metal! THE WORD “The Power”- but in translation- it appeared- in the “Metal”- opposite where “Big Water’s Name” “S.S.” in initial were- in the inside of The Ring (not outside- as far as I sew)- it became visible as the heat came on- the writing increased in size, and the visibility of it remained for some time- even as it “cooled”!

+

It appear- the “archaic writing” as doubtless the “Manufacturer’s signature” – but it were of Demon head, plus some other shape- I know the translating but by the Holy Spirit!

NB’ I took “It” to the “Eucharist”- and “The Body” had but this: “Destroy IT [the “ring”] – if YOU have to “foul it”- cast IN IT! GET RID OF IT!” That were the “Advice” of those in “Holy Commune” that very Day, as Hour- BUT I am at Jeshua’s “Direct Disposal”- and His Word remain “true”; IF YOU “dispose” of it- “another will take it- then how much more the “Horror”- for “her”- “Angela”- which be the “Saved Spirit” of her- [the spouse of Marek the God Gift Giver] and FOR “MAREK” – as the “spouse” the Enemy” could “god gift” in turn for “her”.. THEN how much “worse” the “Battle”- “forever”! FOR without the “release” of her- who

represent the “Body” – FOREVER- of Christ Jeshua- HIS “Bride” is that “Body”- then NO ONE WILL ESCAPE “HELL” !

++

BUT “THIS” [Jesus Says- to I- “Marek the Gift Giver”]; “... *at the* “Gt. Transition”- you will “get rid” of “Her”- “Patricia- the demon- that “form” concupiscence [for the fe-male as male] – from the “flesh” of “Abigail”- as well as every other “fe-male” – by “Other throwing” her- EVIL. I will “cast down her”- the soul of the “Daughter” of Evil- and a new “Evil”- an “Anti-Evil” “Evil” will harbour “her”- for a “New Body” shall be “her”... THEN YOU WILL SEE- how you form a “New Ring” with her- and of the “former”- you shall “Bear” it away- and cast it into “Hell Fire”- yea- in 2021- at “My Coming”- in the 3 Days of Dark- you to ZION will be coming- and before the “Baptizing”- and “releasing” of “Sojon”- the “Last to Save”- you will there- as at the “Bell Tower”- cast the “evilest of ring ‘powers’”- “Patricia”- as “Concupiscent ‘Patricia’” into “Hell Fire”;- then- “ascending”- “Strike” the Sword “Resurrect” IN!]

+

FOR not all were under the power of the Devil- AND ‘NOTHING’ IF I remain in the ‘Covenant’ Under His Blessing- and Obeying; plus that that were- NOT forever- the “curse” on the “metal” of the “ring”- or “In It”- for but a “Blessing”- the “Nuptial Blessing” were required on the “Ring” to overthrow the “curse”- and the Marriage is more than “ring”- so that ONLY by “deception” did she- “Patricia” get Marek to “hold” the “Ring” on his “finger”; It could not “Hold” he- not once he realised the “Blessing” as “cursing” on he- for NO BLESSING is undone by cursing- SO to the TREE- where Tree of Life JESUS HUNG ON A TREE- 2 Eons or thereof about “Past”- Marek continually gave the “Ring” to the LORD JESHUA to there bear- and kept her- the “wife” of he- till the “Ring”- at the End of the Age as it have “spiritual” as Prophetically already by the time of THIS Word, be UNDONE in the Moltenous Lake of Liquid “Fire!”- In the Anti-Zion, in “Persia”... SATAN went for “Marek’s” Mind- thus his “Throne”- from the very End of the First Age where the “Angelic Stone” of “Darkening were Shaped using “Finwe’s knowledge” of Angelic matter- to “Make” which is to really say “UnMake” a “Ring”;- He ceased upon, back in

that time, the “Ring”, a Ring that Finwe Made- for “Two Soul Mates Communicating” (i.e. Husband as Wife- crucial for the angel as Male in the “Nuptial Blessing” that “SAVED SO MANY, MANY CATHOLIC AND yea- EVEN “Protestant” [due to the 'catholic' 'ring' 'bearing'- a "bearing" for the LORD and NOT a "burden" meant for theirs-elves [their “spirits”/souls OR ‘Angels’] or “others” 'influence'] LIVES as LIVELIHOODS for kept so many together that else would NOT have stayed TOGETHER) his very own “ring” and fixed a “curse into it”... Deconsecrating IT- even as “Finwe” repaired the situation to his “wife” by forging another to replace IT... UH! The complexities of the intertwining Ages- and HOW fraught [“fraught” by “Itself”- so “self-owned”] the Danger [The “Danger” Itself IN its “own” “Vice”]. REDEEMED by “Christ” are “We”- the “Us” in the “NEXT” SENTENCE of ME. For “US” to- of “Time”s Arrow” -HOW “fraught” with “Danger”- IF TIME’s ARROW did NOT carry us forward as ONWARD! For Satan (“Sauron”) sought “dominion”, of Marek ’s Mind and thus his kingdom- that is CHRIST’s- for Marek , as Mogul- as Angel- as his all- had in his MIND all Creation- and Power over ALL –such as he kept, or “reclaimed” from “Mokul” throughout the “first” battle. His “wives” were many- as “Offspring”- but ever One “Wife” through time as HisTory- “Yavannah” as some call her- which is her within her the Well-Spring of her Daughter- Brightest of ALL- but “Lucinder” or “Angela” will do her- Most “Beautiful”. Patricia- having demon possessed “Angela” via the concupiscence of the “flesh” of her- now smote in the natural- EVEN after Marek as “Finwe” restored the “flesh” of her to its rightful owner- would lend her “Power” to her “Lover”- SATAN- till it became “Mokul” that be the Spirit of Satan out of his “Prodigal”- which have Manifested in Battle- even in here in the PenUltimate “Age” of ALL- as “Mokul”; The Great Evil. AND HE strove for “Marek’s Power”- knowing that if he have he- via the “Heart”- of Patricia’s “albeit ‘stolen’ possession”- “Lucinder’s” who do battle her- he have won- for NONE can come into the Infinite Body- but via he- for a Special DoorWay is he- in the SuperNATURAL Body- he be “Zion”, The Gate of Zion and the Torch of Zion, the Altar of. Worse is “Mokul” in his all, than “Sauron”- since he command the Army of Evil from the SuperNATURAL- since A.D. 2009 where Satan from his “throne” fell, in battle- as there “Michael”- in disguise- and as “True Prophet”

“invisible” - struck as smote he and there before demon horde after demon horde, before Hell’s king after king after “power” - it fell- the “Crown” being “Melkor” in the “Vessel”- The Anti-Christ Vessel. Then- for the “first time” - the “shadow” - the very relic of the Great Enemy- where it fled to a new “copse” (represented by “Saruman” in the Lord of the Rings Story) took up “residence” proper- as the ultimate schemer of Evil planned all along- for his banishment from his own “Throne” be “temporal” - till he “return” to it- to take “back” what he deem is his. Thus- in the 7 year Tribulation Period- 2012-2018, A.D., as the World reckon it, Evil Legion of Hell will Reckon itself against evil Legions of Hell- Anti-Christ Legion against Abageddon of Russia or “Rossa’s” Legion excetra- as “Satan” pin the blame on the Anti-Christ for the thousands if not millions of “Bearers” of the Mark” which become as “powerful Anti-Christ’s” in Hell- pitting evil against evil- one servile evil against another king” servile “evil” - thus causing the ultimate “Power struggle” in Hell- as well as demons fighting demons in hell- “People” fighting “people” - even without cause or motive- not even “deigning” or “anti-deigning” from Hell- not from its Principal “Power” - but from each as every “Power”.

THUS- via supernatural battle- “Melkor” - Imam Omar- 6, 6, 6, fallen flesh fallen spirit and certainly fallen in the soul- tries for the “Throne” of Marek the Gift Giver- yea- “Mark this Writer” - and the “Nine” - each of his Evil Brother including he- will- in their time- come and be “defeated” by Jeshua in I, in the VARIOUS Guises that do permit He of I! DO NOT SAY I “PAID” FOR FALLING! BUT “CHRIST” - that is “JESUS” - Paid- FULLY- SO I don’t have to- OR I’d NOT have the FULL ATONING SACRIFICE TO “MAKE IT THROUGH” - I but OBEY GOD. The Imam- Omar- how oft I have met he- and The Beast- in many a “guise” - of many an End time “champion” “Troll” or other fell, evil, “demon” reserved for the End Time so as to specifically challenge I (and the “Host” of HoLY heaven that have come oft to the rescue of I). He will not have “dominion” of I. I have the MIND OF CHRIST. AND I KNOW MY “RIGHT!” FOR A HEALTHY “MIND”, “SPIRIT”, “SOUL” - AS “BODY” - as “finance” (if “tithe” as “offer” as, by “FAITH” do I- where GOD Led I) are New Blood Covenanted to I- by Christ Jeshua In I! “Satan’s” - or now via “Imam Omar” since in 2009 overthrow from his “throne” satan did I- who- seeing the “chance” to use the

“Power” of “Melkor”- let he win the battle for supremacy for the
 “Throne” via the “Crown” as it fell from where I SLEW he in Imam
 Omar in Hell before I- “battle” for “dominion” is for the “Sole”
 purpose of A) Revenge, B) Re-Claiming that which were taken
 back of he since Marek Travelled back in time as “Marek” to take
 back “CreatiDOM” be in “Marek the Gift Giver”- plus the “Ultimate
 ‘Tozrah’- to “Adam” [NOW “Ahjhaim”!]- THE “BATTLE” were
 over when “Marek”, as “Cardinal Mark” by Christ’s Declaration
 over he (not the “state” or “Catholic ‘Church’”).
 THUS “he”- as I, HOLY SPIRIT IN JESUS’S NAME DECLARE’
 “NO EVIL shall enter MY HEART FOREVER” - indeed- I the
 indwelling heart – The Sacred JESUS Heart- for there I *be*. For ALL
 “CreatiDOM” be in “Marek the Gift Giver”- plus the “Ultimate
 Prize” if YOU be “Evil” enough to GO for it- the Power as the
 Dominion;- no longer- on the New Heaven as “Earth” will he –ever
 – have to share with the “Wrong” Person... HE will “delegate”- this
 Christ Gifted-“God Gift” of a Star-KingDOM or “Planetary
 ‘FiefDOM’” excetra- BUT ever- UNDER I- shall remain his
 dominion as domain *his*... For it were- from the “Start”- of ALL- IN
 HE under ME- and he Chosen to be The “First”- is the Most
 Obedient [BY “default”- being “Made” of Me directly- without
 Iniquity- BEYOND SPACE-AS –TIME as were he- of “MY”
 VERY CORE- Free-Will- SPIRIT- ALL...]- and Above as IN ALL-
 for where I be- HE BE. Were it NOT for the ‘Nuptial Blessing’ of I-
 thus “binding” these Beloved – oh so very ‘beloved’- children of I-
 Marek to his spouse- “Big Water” as do I call her- there’d be “Love”
 that would come forth by I- but that via h/His d/Daughter- and S/she-
 via he- “SHINING” like the “moon” on the “earth” of her “Mother”-
 she the “Daughter”- activated on “Day 4” of Creation- the Shinning
 “Star”- SOL- the Symbol as Emblem before the Angelic Race of
 her- for her “Mother”- “Venusia”- for her “Father- the “Red Planet”
 “Mars”- all with a “special” counterfeit NOT- but true not but for the
 BLESSING- radiant like “Light”- for they ARE FULL of such
 Light- and I don’t mean just “reflected” “Earth” or else “star”
 (which includes “Sol”- your “Near “star”- the “Morning Star”-
 “Sun”- as it be a “star”) light! SHE oh so shine! Forgive her- Marek
 - “Boy”. She know not what she do- not on the level that you do- she
 know only the “simple” sin I tell her of- to repent of before you...
 ‘Wait’ for her- not long- not long- before YOU meet with her- angel

Michael- as angel Michael- oft YOU as her as One are 'Together'-
 LOOK to the 'FUTURE'- it is SO, SO 'Bright' a 'Future'..
 RAPHAEL broke the True Enemy ("Sauron" or "Satan") in the sky-
 casting down also the "Great Evil" by subjecting it to its own
 internal "Hell Fire" by thrusting IT into the "Power, that is "Staff" of
 the Father"-overthrew he- internally- by sourcing "SATAN" at the
 "Throne" - throwing OFF he- and thus Re-Establishing the Throne's
 Dominionity FOR "Michael";- Like "Fire!" Raziel fell from above
 on Lucifer in his "true form"- a "red- vast dragon"- eating up
 "Melkor's Power"- for without he he'd be a mere rasp of a shadow-
 even then- before Satan were placed in his dungeon, yes even in his
 "Hell Fire"; with his wing- first "Michael"- now "Raziel"- SMOTE
 "Patricia", already bound in "Iniquity", as "Shelob's" [that be the
 Great Spider as quickly became her] soul sought to wrestle with her
 light bound "flesh"- fastening upon the very chain of "Light" that
 bore into the flesh of her- unable to "tap" it because of the "new
 weave" of "Light as anti-matter" on it;- such were the "spell" upon
 her- down went she- in a tumble- broke on a "rock" on the south side
 of Golgotha, broke in her all... The Red Dragon, Lucifer- becoming
 no longer of "Seven"- but plainly to ALL One- head- fell, burning
 with "Sulphur"- a chain wrapped about he to BIND he for ALL
 TIME- till time's End, and thereafter in the Final Fallen Age, an
 EON or "two" in the natural; Raziel's arrival in the very time of the
 soul's repentance as forgiveness of "Lucinder"- in pre-time as latter
 natural-AND -SuperNatural "TIME", couldn't be finer for the
 depositry at the "Cross" of the soul's tent of her- the spirit
 "Arweenia", no longer "Artemis" of Ephesus or any "other" not
 supported by Christ in her "One True Other".. HE- Michael- "saved"
 in his "Fall" into the realm of man by GOD in an instant- turned back
 into the corridor of "TIME"- coming from AFAR- to Arrive as the
 SuperAngel Michael- as "Gabriel"- as "Michael's" co-soul-spirit
 Angel- "Raphael"! He did slaughter- with the "Fiery Weapons of an
 Archangel"- upon each as every fell soul- coming in FULL force- as
 a winnowing GUSHING STREAM- as a GREAT AS "MIGHTY
 WHIRLWIND"- he "rushed" at his "foes!" The men of God- in the
 "air"- as everywhere- felt the "weakening" of Evil in the "Air" [as
 they would every "Good Friday", but especially "Resurrection
 Sunday", thereafter]- even the "dark" there over "Golgotha in the
 natural"- waned; as the SIGN of Michael- a red star "Mars" did

move down in the Sky- there- on the earth- “Invisible” - in battle Michael came- and even as Christ Died, releasing His Spirit as Soul into The Mighty Right Hand of GOD, Michael, weeping for his Messiah, grieved in spirit as heart, Michael “avenged” his self; he “slew” the evil Devil- “Barrabus”- and many another- casting they into a Pit, one after another- for Evil Devil after Evil Devil were NOT permitted to “Walk” the “Earth” as Men hereafter [put to “death” were the “remainder” that still ‘walked’ in that End, at Christ’s Rising- for breaking turned to dust did each and every such “demon” in his/her “body”];- even if , in the Second Fallen Age, “Holographically” the demonics of the Abyss or Hade project their “Image” into the “Earth” from Beneath Her- The ‘Terra Firma’ - Planet Terra- “Earth”. There- “walking” as you will –as “Men” there- illicitly- wherever deconsecration were adequately strong such as through infant sacrifice (thus, many, many work in abortion clinics- or in Satanic Underground “Summoning Circles here or there- unbeknownst to the summoning ‘circle’ – oft think it just a new ‘Satanic-Occult’ Member joining there ‘Circle’) in the Earth...As for Honour of JESHUA Michael’s Master, came also the Sublime Light of the Gold Cross- from “horizon to horizon”- in the Sky;- in the SuperNatural Seer Sight Made it “Visible”, as it were also (from some’s “earthly” point of view- will be also) on The Third Day, the Last Day, of this – the “Seventh Day”...- For after Michael and his Warring ‘Host’ of angel as ‘Male’ descend out of the ‘sky’ to- on the “earth”- do “battle” – swiftly thereafter there will follow the Sign of JESHUA- the GOLDEN CROSS- up in the “sky”...

+

[F.E.Y. 4005 [for the angel as the ‘Male’], May 15, a ‘Friday’...] AND he- “Michael”- as “Raphael”- took “Arwenia”- before the “Cross”- out of the “clutch of awful “Patricia”- her “green scale” hide broke as blackened- burnt to a crispy “shell”- spiritual “dust” as “ash” of de-consecrated “angel matter” turning to its ruinous “state”;- to “Hade” by a sudden fell seeming (to “Evil”) “Wind” “Blowing”... He- “Raph”- put “Arwenia”- pre-reconsecration to Christ- before Abba; - in the “Cross”- as Christ- by His Spirit- spoke with his “angel”... His “Little girl”- once a ‘devil’... “Dear Daughter- Don’t you CRY. Know you the Saviour, at all?? KNOW you that before the ‘FALL’- I were there with you- and I

TOOK you to he- “Michael”- as “Mogul”- the “other half” to your “soul”? I knew mere “angel” were you- not yet “MALE”⁷⁹- that re-make with he would I YOU- so as to “MARRY”⁸⁰ in GOD’S PERFECT TIME YOU TO! Don’t you ‘think’ , therefore- that I Pre-KNEW the miss-take of YOU- since all this ‘TIME’- a ‘mere’ angel have remained YOU!?”

Turned were her gaze, at the floor- her tear- first of joy then mixed with ‘wonder’- sorrow at the seamless “flight” of her – through “TIME’S ARROW”- to her Master; JESHUA. Now in abject ‘sorrow’- here H/he were- at The End of All. ‘Heaven; or ‘Hell’- she no longer wished to ‘Serve’ Satan at all... Had ‘SATAN’ ever- really- EVER- ‘SAVED’ her..?

JESUS looked at her- a deep ‘Pity’ were In he for her- not as The World take ‘pity’ which be negative and full of iniquity- but godly pit-for what were ahead of her- to “re-claim” the now- in the “future”- fallen “anatomy” that GOD had Pre-Ordained of “human lineage”; – a “Prince of Judah’s Lineage, as of Issachar- in China- for her.. Her caucasian “features” looked up at her “Messiah”- seeing her ‘future’ – clearer than before- clearer than ever before. THERE were no “Hell” or “Fire”! NOT FOR HER! For ‘SATAN’ as ‘EVERY disobedient’ fallen ‘other’- demon of Hell- go into Hell Fire-and the WO-Men as Men that ‘pledge’ undying allegiance to they by the dieing lifestyles that lead the ‘craven’- as she herself in

⁷⁹ ‘Male’; for there is ‘Fe-Male’ as in “From MALE”, but there be also ‘Male’, as in the ‘Specie’ of Male, from which come the ‘Fe-Male’! “Lucinder” were, of course- by the ‘Daughter’ of her in her, of who She shared coequivically Her ‘Power’ [that is ‘Voice’- of the LORD, the Creator]- ‘Ainu’ as it were- though she were ‘selected’ of the ‘Children of GOD’ from the realm of the Angel- for ALL Wo-Men- of ‘Ainu’ or ‘Maia’, ‘Angel’ or ‘Male’ were available to ‘Michael’- of who he ‘picked’ but One- the Most Beautiful!

⁸⁰ “Marry” here is in the sense of the “ceremonial” “rite” to incorporate the “Blessing” over the ceremonial cleansing as washing before marrying... BUT- it is not the “same” as the Marriage that be Holy Matrimony- which is the Joining of Two Bodies- Male to FeMale- Eternal. NO- in the case of “Arwenia” come “Lucinder”- plus her “Male”- Marek the Gift Giver- they were ALREADY OF ONE “FLESH” forever. Oft it have been said “Adam as Eve” were “Made” Together- so how much more True- for they- Made Pre- History as we of the “Natural” claim history be for “Man” only- then for them, “Pre-History”- “Made” with the Opposite Half of them- with NO FALL IN THEIR VEIN- they- of “Opposite Half” were born Male as Female- Husband as “Wife”. This is different to they of the First as Second Age of Fallen Man.

times past as sought to way lay so many of “humanity”.. BUT not for “Patricia’s ex-lover..” or for “Satan’s Whore”- the first to fall down and be prostrate” angel “lover”;- Michael had “escaped” Lucitha’s “drewing ‘power’”- when she tried to bring down her lover- ‘fore-father’ (as of ALL)- with her... BUT there he were- now- hovering over her- LOOKING to the CROSS. Waiting the “WORD”.

“*IT IS DONE!*” SAID JESHUA- and a tiny black star formed in the Palm of the Messiah- [EVEN the “super-massive “black hole” currently at the centre of The Galaxy- of the Milky Way Galaxy- where “All” “Hade” shall fall]- BOUND INFINITELY there in ;– The VERY STAR of the DEVIL’s HEART.. All of Hell and its fire- the Fallen- BOUND in there Forever... [EVEN as “Michael”- JESUS’s Knight- FROM “MEGIDDO”- in the Final 3 Day Battle- DID “secure”- as HIS ‘Knight’- The “Sword” of His Tongue].. [*“It is done..”*] repeated- in silent ‘rhema’ –in misery [*My Service Yet in God’s Hand*- Says Christ] yet ‘TRIUMPH’ at what had- lucidly as required to be for the spell’s effect not to take hold of He Permanently- done.

It is done.. And by His Soul- he ‘looked’ at her- “Patricia’s ex-cohort; Satan’s –like every fallen wo-man’s –lover”. He- “SATAN”- can no longer “look” at her. She is *mine*. Laticia- or “Lathia”- or “Lucitha”- NO MORE.” Then He- Jesus- turned His SOUL’s Gaze from her- “Lucitha’s” ex-lover, as there she lay- unseen by many- but a “Seer”- St. John- who stood-without horror or loathing- nearby – watching- praying...

“Michael” looked down at her- still hovering- he lowered down to her- one Great Angelic- Seraphic like in Nature’- angel wing encompassed her. He embraced her- FOR ALL TIME’s SAKE.

“Now repent- true ‘love’- for JESHUA would HAVE YOU so repent.”

“I DO.” She said. And their souls were re-knit. Forever. They vanished- never to re-appear as “Michael” or “Lucitha” with the Thrall “Patricia” about her; “Lucinder”- as now were renewed “Lucitha” as- though over “the flesh” would yet “Battle” her- once it were “named” – the “Body” that were to inhabit her..- The “FLESH” GOD called forth of the “earth” for her- being of a “fallen” line- as the “Body” were...

+++

NOW LOVE came “First” – not “HATE”- with it the time to “repair”- the time to “build”; - the time to repair that which from the “first” had no true requirement to ever “need” to repair.

BUT here they were-

THE SOUTH KING to be- born ‘ready’- of ‘Man’- as well as the “Wo-MAN”- his “angel”- made of the consecrated as well as re-birth “rib”- from his body- in South West ‘China’ where he were.. He looked at her, “big water”;- “Patricia” had yet a hold over her, “Big Water”- mouth or ‘body’ of “Lucinder” – the “Nature-Verse” tent that were the new ‘body’ of her. Marek looked at this “Lucinder”- or “Big Water” as could be translated the names of her. He had ‘won’ her- GOD had ‘Gifted her’- that he, Marek, be bound to her- by Catholic Holy matrimony. He did not perceive- that- being of one “flesh” from before ‘Eternity’- he of the Age in front of they- they required not Catholic Matrimony- SHE were Made Opposite he; yet the LORD had prohibited her being with his soul- as she wanted to be- till he wed she- for the Catholic Ceremony- for the “Blessing” at that “Ceremony” were to bestow upon they a Great Honour; even as the Enemy- unbeknownst to he- Marek - planned to bestow with it a great “Curse” on her... He’d bewed her- “Angela”- she- born of the “earth” as he- “Children of GOD ALMIGHTY” in the End of the Earth- of the “Third Age”- where ALL MEN- great as SMALL were to be “justly judged”; for soon they were to be a time’s edge- the Line between here as The Age – The Last Age. The two and a half minutes- on the “Eschatological Clock”- before time’s end – had been entered (in were 2006)...

“WE are Loved- why Don’t you Look at He in M/me?” SAID he to She- She looked at he- as if impertinent he be.

“I AM NO Lover of he- am I not with you- is that not enough for you?” Replied “Patricia- still in the vein’s “edge” of “SIN” – concupiscence- that still “fought” with “Patricia’s ex-‘loving’ angel”- the Wo-Man, “Big Water’s” “angel”- her “Lucinder”-her “own angel”;- Lucinder defied her- but how wrathful were the “flesh” of her- oft beset with “Anger”- and in would “step”- BUT for Great “Mercy” AS “GRACE”- Patricia. “Lucinder”- she were “Michael’s”. Both angel Michael (Marek’s Guard- Jesus’s Spirit in the Man’s spirit filled “flesh”)- and the Wo-Man, “Big Water”, holding the “Hand” of “Angela”, “Andrew” his “Brother”- the Soul of Marek the Gift Giver, the Hand of “Lucinder”... Watching

Marek as “Big Water” Together- their “little” “angel”- brightest of ALL- danced as played in the centre. The ‘Brightest’ of them ALL... ‘Gabrielle-ANS’- Queen “‘Gabrielle’”.

Nodding at “Patricia’s” now ex-lover, Christ’s Spirit Spoken with the spirits of Marek (The Gift Giver); *Treat her well. BUT not too well- WIN her.* Spoke Christ- knowing the soul’s inflexions in her- “Lucifer’s ex-‘loving’ angel”. He still had to win her- not the soul as spirit ‘BODY’ [that the LORD should re-make- as he would- by the PenHand of Marek , soul-spirit-body for her],- but the fallen one’s “flesh”;- thus “Body suite”- mere “dust as atoms” as it were- had the tenancy of a “SAINT” but the erstwhile SIN of “PATRICIA”- for In seeing her “husband”- Mark that be Cardinal, Mark- in the Spirit of he Angel. “Big Water” looked at he- in the “future” image “Satan” painted for she- and loved there he- not in the “Present” – there where he be! AS she had fallen before- in the ‘Realm of Thought’- so here! As angel- she looked at a ‘false image of he’, so fell into a lover’s ‘trick’ concerning he- so here! How can a Wo-Man ‘change her outcome’- if there be no ‘thought’ [of GOD] - in her ‘Mind’- in no W/ways is it possible! She learnt it well- everywhere- with he- “Marek”- or “Mark”- or “Michael”- that went she with he;- for the Simple Witness of he too she were well advanced in MANY MANY countless and fathomless ways- pre-thought [of ‘ordinary’ Man]- pre-time [that is to say ‘SuperNatural’ ‘TIME’]- pre all that ‘TIME’... OH she ‘wanted’- at times as Honest Decree after honest decree were put on her- BUT still did not repent her- not with her soul’s mind- though the “Time” were coming;- already she sought He- the Messiah- in what little ‘married’ w/Way that S/sought He- through the h/Husband of her- to ‘Listen; to the Still- q/Quiet v/Voice of h/He- j/Jesus- in the Small Boy- Jeshua’s ‘Boy’- her “hubby”... He- Marek - he could ‘hear’ her – feel her- ever so- in a rare “gem” of a so so small “gem”.. ‘Listening’ to the ‘voice of the “Messiah” – as he “Thought” with He- thinking- that is “communicating”... She, “Big Water” to “Small Water” too ‘heard’ His v/Voice. s/She -WOE to “Patricia who beset to have the “flesh” of her- even at the “Marriage of Mogul/Marek/Mark- to her “Michael’s ‘wife’” if you can call such ‘wife’- for she have yet to truly ‘wife’ he as at the ‘Resurrection’ for ALL Eternity shall she (the Resurrection Dinner is a Fore-Marriage Dinner- AT THE ENTERING IN OF THE BODY THE MARRIAGE IS

'COMPLETE' says He- even as we 'EAT' the Tri-Une Flesh as Bread and Butter- and DRINK the Wine of EVERLASTING Love)... IN her "Lucinder's 'Body suite", a "New soul were forming"- for "true Inner love" WERE in the deep- secret- HID place- the GOD place. GOD there 'spoke' with her- via the 'MESSIAH'- in a secret 'place'- where OFT did yet rebel her... [AS for "Lucinder" a new soul- in her "Body Suite"- or "Big Water" were forming- so also for her "flesh" (the final part) as "spirit";- "Arwenia"- "spirit of Lucinder" from "Marek the Gift Giver"- were the last part- the spirit- in the "flesh" – taking, yet also the "flesh's" spirit, for "fighting"... Even as Marek - by "Prophecy"- rewriting;- his "undamaged"- born again, noblest of noble even, most beautiful, "wife" were forming.

NOW of "Men" were her ("Big Water")- a Fe-Male- of the "colloquial" Chinese 'race'; though NO race ever there were - the mere concept (of "race"- for "Man" is One "Specie"- "Made 'Man'")- an Allusion of SATAN were.

"Lucinder" looked at her "hubby" [out of the eyes of her 'tent' 'body'- the upper-most layer of her Flesh-Spirit-Body] - "Patricia took the "flesh" of her. Instantly- she were without of her "Body"- as oft happed- daily- till Christ were wroth- and via Marek - re-took the "corpse" – to reinstall the spirit of the "Angel" ... AS had happed- at the "first" "Marriage- where with One Body were the Hubby as Sons as Daughters in appropriate Apparel- they ALL.. Pre-Time- Pre-Space in the Natural.

"THE RING" – it had become- the ONE that BOUND – or were to SEEK to BIND- they all. Forged by "Lucifer"..

There were the "Ring"- a simple "thing". IN honour Lucinder, as "Big Water", had sought it- FROM the "first"- though Of One "Body" were she with her "perfect hubby";- indeed- neither "Marek" nor her- had bodily separation from the effects of The Fall – NO- being Made Pre-History- they were ALREADY of ONE BODY- requiring NOT HOLY MATRIMONY- but by the condition of the "Vow" that understood Marek - in being a "Catholic"- [and of the Word of GOD on he] he required "Holy matrimony" of She;- and she- "Lucifer's Replacer" sought to honour he- despite the rebellion of her "flesh" that sought- earnestly- to bed he. He resisted her- neigh on to an level of utter impossibility. Now she had he-

“Patricia” said to her- “Mockingly”- drew near- as they prepared the “ring”; there- before the “Marriage Altar”.

The Ring.

One Ring to Bind Them.

One Ring to Bring them.

That were the “Prophecy”.

She- “Arwenia”- glanced down at the simple- gem in-studded gold as iron ring- that “Marek” from the “First” had brought for her. It were special. Anointed. BUT “Cheap” as the Wo-Man, “Patricia” sew, from the concupiscence of the “flesh” of her- the “ring”- as POWERFUL as INDEED were the Anointing on as in it;- for through “Space” as “Time” did it “travel”- from the “Realm of the Angel”... BUT to “her”- the “Flesh” of her- it were this “simple”- she wanted “SOMETHING” powerful- not “Christ’s kind of “Powerful”- but something “UGLY” as “WRONGFUL”.

SO she sought a “ring”- made of fakery-with a high price tag- and sought of he- Marek - saying “BUY this- not that “cheap metal”- I WANT IT!” And demanded- saying- if he loved her –he’d buy it [and he Sew “Lucinder” cry for the “ring”, not her].. SO- at GOD’s SAYING “YOU may buy it- but let not it be SAID that no BLESSING be behind It- for I SHALL “ANOINT” it- DESPITE her!”), he did that which would most readily appease her- for his Vow and Anointed Word demanded it of he. The “expensive” ring- made of “Fakery”- that is devilry- the name of “Big Water” held by [at the time] “Patricia”- illicitly though it be- were written into it- as of Marek the Gift Giver- in “Sign”- into her accompanying part [for you see there be ever a “Male” as “Fe-Male” counter-part to an “ring of power”]. Thus “The One Ring” is “two” in the mere physical- if you look at the mere physical- BUT it is ONE in ‘Power’; for BY GOD’s Power- a Man and his “Love”- his “Other”- be ONE- WHOLE- in heart as soul [including “spirit” and “flesh” as well- though this is “supernatural”- and difficult to tell]..

BUT the real fell ‘curse’ on that ‘ring’ wasn’t that it were made of “Gold” most fell- as evil- in a ‘furnace of evil’- from a ‘mine most evil’- which is already fell- BUT the SATANIC CURSE- inscribed- near infinitely invisibly- upon it- a ‘test’ by ‘fire’ can it tell! BUT in Love, and ‘Faith’ - Marek reached out- at the counter- at a ‘shop’ most regular- and ‘bought it’!

AND so- YOU see- I bought it.

It had a “word” inscribed in it- I sew it not. “Transfer” did the same anointing- indivisibly- indissolubly- on the first metal [The Ring of “Engagements”] to the second- the more “expensive”- at first non-angelic- metal. This happened, because ‘Marek’ had prayed that it be so- even as he prayed the LORD’s Right Hand of Blessing over the former!

Thereafter- She- “Patricia”- sought another “metal” to bind he- “Marek the Gift Giver” with- now was her “Moment” for it... Not able to “Bind” he with “The ONE RING” Satan planned for he- here in the “Natural” [with regards the “ring of Engagements”], she sought to put a “Bind” on he from the “natural” with “Marriage”; not that he planned it with her- GOD had Taught he- Marek to ask the Name as Marriage of his ‘Other’- none other- than “Big Water”- “Sui”- his love- who He- the LORD of Heaven- GOD the Father- The Deliverer- had Gifted he where and when- in the Dark- he, Marek the Gift Giver- had asked; for Jeshua- as Marek went to ‘wash’ one day- said; “Demand of The Father YOUR ‘wife’”. And again “Demand of the Father GOD your ‘wife’”. And again, as Marek that were ‘Mark’ quizzed of Him; “GOD to your place [of ‘Hard Rock’ Breaking] of prayer-AND DEMAND of The Father- Abba The Father- YOUR ‘WIFE’.” And so- out of Obedience- he- Marek the Gift Giver- did just that. AND Three Days later- she- her sleeve caught on a shared bathroom door (it were a rented ‘house’- of seven ‘flatette’- each with own facility- BUT a communal bathing-room); coming forth to see if he could render such intentional assistance as were necessary (unaware of any female tenant- the ‘place’ had been of ‘male’ tenancy- but they had- all of One Word- but days earlier- left- each in rejection of the gospel and oft felt ‘fear’ of the presence of GOD in there).. Now she knew he- “Patricia”- by experience with spiritual combat with he- and also having “walked the earth” as an “angel”- for she had sought to “Marry” so as to get to his ‘power’ hidden- though oft unbeknownst to he – for he awoke as many of ‘Maia’ or ‘Ainu’ appearing as ‘Male’ or ‘Fe-Male’- angel or ‘Male’ in specie about YOU- Great ‘Eagle’ or what have you- ‘Unaware of the ‘Life’ as ‘Power’ as ‘Dominionity’ in they- due to the existence of the ‘time Portal’ and its effect on their ‘Mind’ in taking a ‘New Body’ without the ‘technology’ to supplant memory from One to One New in a ‘way’ ‘natural’ – to you- since they are to ‘wear’ as ‘share’ the ‘World’ with you... BUT he- ‘Mark’- finding her an evil-

as well as unfaithful- fe-male- 'TWICE' (for twice she attempted 'marriage' with you know who- but not seeing her true- twice he rejected her- for smelt he the 'evil' of the 'slime' as 'fume' of her- and his 'spirit' warned he of the 'allusions' as 'illusions'- smoke as mirror if you will- that hid her) repented of 'drewing' her near... IN the latter by 'ring of engagement'- which she [Patricia] sew on 'Big Water' and stole off her from afar- even as "Lucinder" DREW near Marek the Gift Giver- for so 'named' later were he after GOD's "rescue" on the Life of H/he.. It happened that- as "Patricia" were "replaced" QUANTUM MECHANICALLY by "Force"- for the "Power" of Patricia's ex-lover [who had never "chose" her but were under he "Thrall-Ship" or "Spell" of her- unequal in the "Bidding" or "Prayer Power" of any other- so that her own "body suite" or "guise" as "MAN" –meaning "Hu-Man" – were "Used" Again as Again against the very Soul of her inner most being- till Christ set free- through the Blood and Testimony- her]- she "were" "spied" "wearing" the "ring of 'elven' [that is to say-of "AngelDom"] of engagements" by the VERY "DEMON" that had displaced back to her own miss-adventure in 'China' her! AND so "Patricia" reached for it- even as "Lucinder" were "driven" back to her "own" body- she "took" the "RING" – till "Marek" turned it back over to GOD;- she hurt 'Marek the Gift Giver'- for NO holy angel may drew so near an unholy [which she [Patricia] did achieve in a manner of a 'sort'- to bring "Marek" then "mark" as the pre-re-birth Name he 'wore'- NEAR-with the "RING" – that VERILY of Engagement- The 'RING'- and PRETENDED to be "Lucinder"]- without being 'hurt' by 'Hell Fire'.. Oft she [Patricia] lament before Satan- her one true lover- for sending her so near 'Marek'- for his 'Bright Fire'- near 'killed her'- near de-existed her- at the 'joining' of The Ring- as it were- it could NOT 'hold' 'water' but through 'Big Water'- his 'Opposite'- his 'Other' for enjoining- they 'Marek' as her- were repulsed- One of Light- one of supposed 'light' but Great Hid Evil- and the Light could neither abide the 'Dark'- nor the 'Light the Fire of it'.. It drew away- the 'power' of the engagement- it were subtle- but lost no 'true power' of Marek the Gift Giver. IT- the 'ring'- lost its 'Power'- the moment he put it on.. It became a 'simple' ring. BUT nonetheless- at its 'sullyng'- it were as a great rending – as tearing- of 'soul as spirit'- that tore he up- much to the amusement of his 'love'- and Satan- and the 'Demon'- Abageddon- her 'secret

love' unbeknownst to Satan- or the Imam- 'Makor'- in his 'flesh' as hu-man... For she were with all (and many more demon as fallen human) 'them'- 'Male' as 'Hu-Man'- female or male- animal or 'snake'- any demon 'rat infestation' she could summon up on them was her 'pet favour' to bestow upon them in return for their 'allegiance' as 'female' or 'male' or 'a-sexual' 'love'- that be "un-Love"- for she have but hate as evil as fell, fell stinking 'thought'- no 'light' stay as light if kept by her- rather be smothered in unending 'dark'- till be utterly hid by her... Such was the 'love' of Marek the Gift Giver –that oft- she 'repented'- to 'Satan'- not GOD the Father- of coming thus far- to come after he- BUT not at all in 'remorse'- merely due to the such simplification of her 'broken system'- for no 'system'- angel or 'human' be built without system of 'remorse'- or further- retention of conscience. There is unholy remorse and that which can lead to a definite repentance; but she had 'neither'- her were just 'broke. She intended it that way- Blasphemer- Holy Spirit blasphemer. That walk into a Church- and tempt a priest of God. NO- she have no idea about love-. And so sew Marek . He left her- The Ring- 'broke' [the "True Ring" HAVING returned to the VERY HAND of LADY WISDOM the moment GOD's "niece" SHALL we "call" her had IT 'stolen' from her] - for he knew its evil origin- GOD showed it to her- broke- and deplauded her- and examined her- *"WHY repent you to 'Satan'- you ex-love? HE can't help! DOWN with you 'Patricia'!"* and she fell- literally- into Hell. That very day- as a 'Christian'- born again- Marek - the Gift Giver- had sent at the advice of his future 'Other'- her 'Angel'- form afar (for her- 'Big Water' – were still in China) a Archangel- Michael- with another- Gabriel- plus some 'angel' (the spirit 'rebuke' spoke forth of he) again to the 'house' of that ex-love- and there- in 'POWER'- Satan his self-did overthrow her- rather than watch when 'defeated' her 'rot'- by the 'power of the spells' that fell- they all- back upon her- for she'd sought to gain his power- by the 'guile' of her- then kill with spell power he... BUT NOT ONE REMAINED on he- or his 'former love'- Patricia's now ex-love and temporal "thrall"- "Lucinder". No longer in her "spell"- Lucinder was no longer in the fall- and oft sought to "battle" her... BUT yet to meet her 'match' were her- for Lucinder were yet to come to the U.K. as 'Big Water'- where she'd face with "Marek's" now ex- natural 'mother'; none other than the wo-man "Ungoliant"-

sister to 'Melkor' in a manner- who had taken 'flesh' as a 'Maia' amongst Men- as Marek 's mother... Little did she know the 'power' in the 'son' of she- till he emerged- her 'victor'- and left her house forever, under her 'spell' no longer.. BUT soon she'd guess- as he steeped ever increasingly in prophet's power, and set the 'state' against 'he'- saying he 'mad'- since in GOD believed he [and they- 'maia' or non-maia- Satanist or Wicca- came much thereafter against he- BUT despite they preventing he working regularly- GOD would ever be his supplier- multiplying the 'grain' of he- SUPERNATURALLY].

NOW – in the time of the natural birth of Marek - as he- “Manwe”- that is “Mogul”- took up “house” if you will at the very end of the 'Line' of St. Peter-the 'first place' for he to come- at the end of the Line of Peter, as 'Paul' –for 'twins' of a very special 'nature' were these- 'Peter' and 'Paul'... Manwe put him- 'Marek the Gift Giver'- 'First'- for the Resurrection came 'first'- after the 'Planting' of 'Teleperion' (as a 'White Sappling' – found by Marek as 'Roger'- that is 'Strider'- it instantly 'grew', the female part [a 'Tree of Life'- her 'Daughter' 'Light' of Jeshua in Her] alongside it thereafter)... AND Its 'Great Spirit'- Christ's "Spirit"- as “water”- as “Life”- as “life in Light”- as a “River”- spewed 'forth' as GOD said “Let there be Light!”- and both 'Water' (Pre-Thought- 10 Eons of It, more as it over took The White Tree) “Light” including SuperNatural Matte-r then 'Ordinary' Matte-r came at once forth in its respective mater-energy Manner! BUT 'Men'- planted IN the 'Tree'- came forth-as 'Teleperion'- Tree of Life- Grew... For as it 'Grew'- all who in it 'grew'- came to 'know' to 'see'- to 'feel'- to 'awake'. From 'Written Word' to 'Great Store Houses of GOD's Vats of 'Love' as it were! AND from The 'Light'- 'JESUS in Marek - or Marek in Jesus- in ALL Three- his 'family'- his 'wife' Angela as Daughter'- that great 'fire spirit come maia come ainu'- contained 'ALL CREATED BEING'- past-present-future... HE –Marek- 'The Creature'; GOD's CreatureDom were in that 'Creature'- “CreatiDOM” were he. Meaning- “Creation”- “Made” by GOD for His Purposes IN 'MAN' had in it a 'MAN' who had IN it he- JESUS- as well as ALL CREATIDOM in he!

NOW- of that day- in N.E.Y. 4, where he do prophescy to plant the 'Tree'- Marek foresaw what he 'wore'- Christ's Garb- GOD's Garb- that he 'wore'- and Christ he 'wore'- but in he- all else

'Anointed' - he, wore.. BUT coming to the Day of Resurrection- where Outpoured the Light of the Almighty to Redeemed the Entire 'Fallen' - of His Eternity- those 'made' as PreDestined to be 'Re-Made' - not those of mere pottery- who He never 'smithied' or partook in their 'creation' - for they in their billions as millions - have not the ability to 'make' light nor can- not having GOD in their 'future' to receive He as it take GOD in one to take He into one- 'RECEIVE ' HE. They are just not marred enough to de-exist immediately- thus the 'terror' of history- where 'most' 'created' are truly 'uncreated' - and one to be re-made- but those who be a "stolen" house- or "repaired" that be of first 'light' - His House. SO be it- the Light of Redemption came- to 'Mark' - from 'mark' - for 'Future' be 'Mark' - 'Time' in 'TIME' (Jesus be 'TIME') came to he- and from his very 'future' took back he- "lock stock and barrel"- as it be! Re-birthed were he- in the 'House of GOD' - though yet to be redeemed- as 'Zion' - such as he were as are- had been invaded then- though later- as can be seen in the Lord of the Rings Story- it - as in the Hobbit Prefiguring story - be made 'clean' - such it be- in 2010-11- at this 'point in the 'story' - where I be 'writing this End time piece for you that have 'ear' to 'hear'... Now it re-made- he- Baptism by Water- then Light into the inner most heart of he- not without misadventure! BUT he- having the 'tozrah' upon the heart of he- laid it rest on the former 'temporal part of he- the "Oakenshield" laid to rest- the "Bilbo" that were now "Frodo"- the "temporal" as "eternal"- irrespective of 'pleasure' or 'field of woe'- but to please- as forever- the LORD- Ardnai Adnai. Jesus. BUT further- the 'light' came- to "re-birth" he- and just as "Frodo" as "Bilbo" took the "Heart of the Dwarven Mount"- "Faith"- in a "glimmer"- and had "Faith" in he- at the "Dwarves Unexpected Party"- so did "Mark" become "Marek" in reality- for he awoke. AND no 'spell' did remain on he- but intently sought out he did every demon possessed woman- but no- not one could make he her 'foe' - he turned down they all- for strict was his discipline... NOW- in the meanwhile- back in 'China' - at similar natural birthing arrangement- but a year or two later- had been planned the arrival of her - to he-in the Realm of the Nature-Verse- her as "Wo-Man" "Lucinder" of the House of an Angel-A Cardinal or Human-Angelic nature- who were known- or were in his personal "future" to be known- by Marek as "Michael" in his travel... And she- brought

forth of her 'mother' - found not the 'copse' of her- not the
 'nature-verse' body that did she 'travail over'! NO- but a 'demon
 imp' bound her- "Big Water"- for her mother had used "science"- in
 rejection of GOD the Father as Holy Spirit- to impregnate her- to
 make a "sister" for her demon (ridden- made blacker even)
 "brother"- that Satan yet planned to bring forth of her- a "Maia" had
 entered her- a "fallen Maia"- this demon mother- though "human"
 were her- and to her came "Lucinder" to restore the "Line" of this- a
 favourite "Line" amongst "Men" of "Marek the Gift Giver"- even as
 he to the "Line" of "Peter"- where went forth the "Projected form of
 'Patricia' [Ungoliant in the 'defeats of her] from of 'Bound
 Lucinder' at the fall of her in the Realm of Water... AND Peter in
 Heaven were 'wroth' with her- "Patricia"- and sought her
 "ex-communication" from the Third Heaven- where yet she had
 permission to speak- in 'exile' - as a 'tramp -prostitute- AND liar'
 before GOD the Father. The Father had no respect- infact beguiled
 [as commonly 'mocked'] her! BUT Peter sew her- pleading her
 'case'- that Divine Law might expect of her- to 'ATTACK'
 Patricia's ex-lover- through the "Big Water"- because of the 'test
 tube' babe that wore the flesh of her! AND GOD the Father- seeing
 no 'appeasement' of "Lucinder's" Maia Mother- to bring back
 balance- by 'restoring' 'faith' to 'His 'lost Maia Maid' Big Water's
 Mother, He relented- for what Man, if right- FORCED a Maid- and
 to convert her- so as to protect her- and so her 'sibling'- brother as
 sister to 'Michael'- she required to be either "forced" (and this GOD
 do not do- but Satan and demon) and or coerced into accepting the
 Blessing of GOD the Father. AND this- then- as now- she would but
 little do- for a 'heal' here or there- to remove a splinter- or a skin tear
 (to repair) of the Holy Spirit Life Gift Giver- BUT not of her 'soul'
 to repair... SO he 'let' her... In went 'Peter'. Before he could speak-
 so said GOD the Father to he; 'YOU will raise- and AFTER YOU
 RAISE- an 'enemy' you shall find her- do not succumb- as so many-
 to the 'Temptress'- for here you are 'gone' of her- of the
 'concupiscence' Led spirit that would betray oft the least 'apt sinner'.
 NO! Stay 'pure'. AND have not of her 'anger'- nor her 'adulterous
 stare'. SO he did- Peter were quite- for the 'word' on his lip
 departed- he were answered- it were in the Divine Plan. He left the
 Court, in peace- to pray for 'Marek' - as well as his former 'love'-
 "Patricia"- that her 'destruction' be over- final.

NOW came her- “Lucinder”- to take back the ‘body’ of her. AND – with a struggle- she did re-take it. BUT- though the “Imp” fell to give way to her – Angela’s as Lucinder’s as Arwenia’s Angelic ‘power’- the body of “Big Water” were unable to fully accept her- so feeble were the ‘mantle’ after the work of the ‘imp’ in her..! AND then- even as held her- the infant ‘body’ of her- Patricia- in Lucinder’s demon possessed “Mother” threw her off her shoulder. AND cursed the head of her- where fell – onto hard ‘stone’ - as struck the head of her. Cursed the very body ‘mantle’- to die- so that it became shorter- ‘uglier’- and less of an ‘apparel’ for ANY ‘Maia’- however ‘short’ a ‘maia’ in the ancestry of the ‘Maia- who be Great as Small! NO evil could she have done greater- for withdrew did “Lucinder” to weep as lament at that done to the ‘body’ of her- before fully might retake as repair the flesh-spirit-soul of this ‘body’ meant but for her..! AND Angela wept- most beautiful of the beautiful- for no longer ‘tall’ or beautiful or ‘fine’ an ‘apparel’- for it were ‘damaged’- irreparably without some great Sign or ‘Miracle’ such as might do Marek the Gift Giver- if she might now drew so close to he... AND yet- she ‘Lucinder’- took back her body from ‘Patricia- who for a time most evil and wroth with evil did ‘inhabit’ as her ‘own’; that little toddler! She- Lucinder- coming to a place of ‘no hope’ where had abandoned her the fell ‘tod’s’ demon possession wanton mother- found alone her [BUT for ‘One’ ‘Other’- Christ in Marek the Gift Giver AS A GREAT ‘POOL’ or ‘RADIANCE’ of HIS ‘LIGHT’- AS A ‘SPHERE’ in as about her]- and not with ‘Patricia’;- for Marek - from afar- had prayed for her- AND down- at GOD’s “POWER” at “Lament” through Marek the Gift Giver- GOD from Heaven to “thrust up on her”- GOD in Marek to “Lament” from afar- in his ‘future’- where he- as ‘Mark’- considered the ‘future’ of her ... AND Aragorn “thrust” upon her- Patricia- overthrowing her- toppling her- from “Patricia’s Take-Over” such as had become the “toddler”! AND no more were it so- but a great “Hope” spawned- for there the ‘Little girl’ – big water- became ‘Hope’. She is ‘hope’- in the fe-male... FOR LIGHT SHONE ON HER- Patricia no longer wrongly possessed her. ‘Lucinder’ had back the body of her... [This art- I sew- painted of her- by the female poet/prophet- “Arikane”- she called it ‘art’- the red Chinese dress is the Anointed- JESUS – on her... Now with her- forever on as in her-

for 'Heaven Sent' be "Lucinder"- the Guard as angel to her- the soul to the spirit of her..]

NOW of this came great 'miracle after miracle- for she- like little 'Mark' who grew unaware of his true power – stronger as stronger- though 'weak' through his per misadventure- not knowing his power- or 'scripture'- but little from a 'picture'- 'GREW'.. BUT as a thorn rose she 'grew'- in the Hand of Abba Father GOD. For great SIN beset her- and oft- from Hell- did 'Patricia' seek to re-inhabit her... AND oft- from afar- warred with the 'flesh' of the 'hubby' of her- tempting he with 'image' after 'image' of her- his 'lover'- his 'Other'. But no sin- no sin- of his – did he take- but briefly 'anger'- and that not of he- so rejected it did he- with no sin to partake of, or 'mar' he.

BUT for angel Lucinder- the spirit of 'anger' acted different- 'anger' [of 'fe-male' 'anger'] was her 'other'- her 'fallen self'- it were where 'sin' had her;- and Patricia would- there in China- as later with Angela's Other- Marek - WALK to her with the SIN spirit of SIN ANGER and tempt her with his 'image', then snatch it back and 'laugh' at her; 'YOU can't have he' - said she- 'I'll get he! NOT YOU!' AND of the 'early time' between 1977 as 1980 in particular- so far forever it seemed [with he a 'young little boy' in 'China' or 'America' or wherever he were- but in the realm of 'nature' in 'Great Britain'- she in 'Middle Land –China'];- so far for he to come as meet her- he did not know how to help her- for he were far- and in his own "danger"- for demon after demon came to beset he- for he "SHONE" like no other- but no "troll" or "devil" could long with stand he- for Heaven's Rage were on any that tried to "possess" or "ruin" in any way whatsoever he! He walked by 'Faith'- but 'Fear' oft tempted [as a 'small' Chinese 'girl'⁸¹] Angela- who knew little

⁸¹ 'YOU' can "see" her in the [pre-2012] "Prophetic" pictures, by the "prophetess-child-artist"- "Arikanne"- who in the "Tribulation" WILL be "driven" into "Hiding"; 'Hope' is the "First" I "sew"- at the "Lord's Leading" – as she "appeared" in the "Spirit" at "Lucinder's" re-taking of the "earth-born" "Anatomy" of 'her' [precisely 'put' – this took "place" in 1976- at the "Zeroth- Birth" of my "earthly" "body"! ["Zeroth"- for a I "foresew"- my "BODY" were "planted" later- in 2009- in what then were "South-West" Britannia- WHERE the "Tree of 'Life'" or "Teleperion;- in the "FAR" "Future" of "N.E.Y." 4005- where that "land" shall then be "part" of "America"- for "Jew" and "Gentile" BEING "Made" One 'Water'- One "Body"- NO LONGER shall be "Pacifica" or "Oceania"- BUT "UNICIA"-

different [in her 'Spirit' or her 'Soul']- having spent so long in 'Hade'- Hell's Fire- seeking iniquity.. BUT purer she became- wickeder "Patricia" became... AND yet- finding [in the "river" of "Life" that flew – or did "trickle" from "Marek" to her]- the "ring"- she "fought" with "Patricia" over it- and "Patricia"- did – in the end- prove the stronger; demon possessing the "flesh" of her- hiding the "original" image of the true- most beautiful- flesh of her- she came- though tough circumstances stood in the way of her- to overcome "Marek the Gift Giver"... BUT- the Finding of the Ring- by the wo-man- "friend of Smeagol" as in the LORD of the Rings fable- was by then long over- she- "Lucinder" had brought her body-via the "control of Evil"- at GOD's Call on her – to the U.K. - to meet the One that had been Pre-Destined for her- "Marek the Gift Giver"- "Manwe" as it were- before he took "incarnate" form... She- "Big Water"- came under the power of "Patricia" the fallen devil- despite the word of many- Hu-Man as none HU-Man- that far... To the 'jammed door'- where- hearing in the bathroom entry stuck her by her sleeve on a door- from his near flatette to aid the unknown (quite unexpectedly wo-man) – 'Mark' as he then 'wore' the 'name' he 'wore', emerged from his prayer-periphery. AND so it were- there- finding The Ring- "glinting"- in her "ring"- the "Light" of it GOD's Light- "Patricia" unhidden to some- hidden to he- after her – Marek first became consciously "aware" of her physicality. [For GOD the Father called "Lucinder- NOW!"- but to get Lucinder "Big Water" as were named the body of her- to Marek the Gift Giver- were quite another 'deal'... SATAN had to 'tempt' her- the "flesh"; simply- SATAN tried to get "Patricia" to Marek the Gift Giver- to "Unify" via "Big Water" her to 'this Boy'- to 'kill he and get is Dominion as Authority- making he more powerful- 7 Times so- than 'Melkor' could alone be by taking the 'body' of The Anti-Christ- thus becoming The 'Prodigal' of Evil- so that the fallen

the "New 'Sea'" of America AND "Britannia".. AND yet- following my accepting "'Faith," in the "'temporal'" regions of my soul- there came.. That in the "'Eternal'".. "'Re-birth'" in "Christ"- [BAPTISMAL "'GRACE'", and then- "'Faith'" from the "'Eternal to the 'Temporal'- THEN a "'Zeroth'" 'Order'" "Birth,"- from WHICH my 'BODY' were "Made".. TRULY- 'Our' "'Creation'" IS NOT "SIMPLE"- YET I 'MUST' "Prophesy"- OR HAVE "PROPHESCY" IT "ALL".

'Ainu' Melkor took his body, becoming 'Satan incarnate' in 1958)... BUT it were 'GOD' that called "Lucinder"- and so- having begun the 'journey' of her- "Lucinder" watched as the sin-rot flesh of her "under the 'Umbrella' of the devil- via "Patricia" his "Other"- followed her evil desire- to reach Marek ... SO you see- that 'forged with light'- became as if 'forged' by 'dark'- but NOT SO- not forever. FOR GOD bring GOOD of that 'Started' as 'Founded' GOOD- and SHE- "LUCINDER" were Made Perfect- Eternal- after Marek 's Redemption of her- AND GOD the Father 'KNEW' this of her- the 'Symbol' of His 'Cathos'- Church Universal- Pre-Trib, worst 'sin state' Church in her all- Part Good- Part Evil. Concupiscence- "Gollum"- were the spirit of the fallen "flesh" of her! BUT "Marek"- by his prayer of Divine Mercy- by his spirit of "Warring Lamb of The Lamb"- "Lion of Jeshua"- were w.a.r.ring as A.B.Le [wisdom and revelation 'ready' wearing a 'ring' of "Fire!" as Advanced in Intercessory 'Power' Blasted as Beloved by 'Love'- enduring]. Now- finally- "Sméagol"- that be the anti-anointed "Patricia"-the demon Patricia- "slew" "Lucinder" once more- and at the "altar" her "ring" stole! And she went "deep" with "Marek the Gift Giver"- who knew not- at "first" what had become of her – THOUGH upon the "Marriage Bed" it were "Lucinder"- for OF Marek came "Angela-Lucinder-Patricia's over-thrower"! AND if his light "entered"- as where "two become one"- his "wife"- Patricia could not reclaim the "flesh" thereof but through sin- or "anger"- [or 'lack' of 'faith' on the part of 'Marek' the Gift Giver to fill her- 'Big Water'- with 'LOVE' 'FOREVER'] -AND for a "time" there were peace- for in her- "Lucinder"- grew another- there "Daughter". Brightest of all be her- most able- of the Age to Come, is She- a "Brightest 'Spark'" - Bright as 'Abba the Father' in any can be- her spirit 'RAW GOD's FIRE'- HOLY is 'Her'- in 'Heaven's Glory as Fire'. Like the Virgin in her "apparel" this Maia- but more "Beautiful"- and to her- a spiritual "sister"- from her "future"- from the Realm of the Angel- and a "SuperNatural Brethren"- akin in many ways to her- from her "future"- though yet to be seen by her... AND 'further'- in 'her' ["Lucinder"] - as "Marek the Gift Giver"- the 'nascent church'- The End Time- Mid to Pre-Trib- 'Body' of the 'Elect'- MOST bright- made of MANY GOOD MAIA – of Jewry the 144,000 – plus many, many beside they- approximately 3 million

of 'Great Light' at their 'Core' - plus many more beside they ['babe's, 'infants' - 'children' MANY of they- as 'Isaiah' 'Prophecy']...

+

AND now here [in early 2010 to 1st March 2011] she – angel “wife” to Marek that be “Mogul” really- about to enter- unbeknownst to he the Prophet's Son- her- Gabrielle-ANS's Mama- the unborn, holy prophetess in the womb of her- HER- the One' “ANGELINA!” - “Angela” – as were oft now referred, before Christ's Host- to- The Fallen “Flesh” yet to be Re-Deemed of her.

Angela- “Lucinder” in the Soul of her- went to the Body of her- before the “Marriage Altar” - seeking to redeem the “body” of her- as “keep it” - and Angela “fought” with her- but “Patricia”, the stronger- glancing sideward- pointed to the “image” of her “lover” - “Mark” - as “The South King” he were prophesied to be;- in his “future” - TALL- powerful- Strong- like NO OTHER- of THE KING Himself a Pre-Figurer!

AND she- Angela- let out a “cry” - as the “soil” in the black heart to the concupiscence ridden soil from which the “earth” of her heart- had wrought the “Body” of her- where GOD put forth of his hand to “pluck” in abandonment his “rose” for “Marek the Gift Giver” - choosing the “Perfect Soil” to overcome EVIL with her...

AND there were ‘planted’ her- by the “Altar” - as SHE- “Patricia” - in the marriage Altar- took the BODY [I ‘refuted’ her- ‘Hallelujah’];- Lucinder- seeing, with ‘horror’ - “Patricia” the evil- in The Body's place IN HER place... - The ‘demon’ let her ‘stolen body suite’ “talk” – speak the very “Seed” GOD planted in ‘Her’ - physical as ‘natural’ in the SuperNatural. The Wo-man took the “Marriage Vow” - there- the first as only non-lie [up till Oct’ 2011] spoken by the “captured” Body of “Lucinder” - before the Re-Making of the body of her- the first DRIP of non-water- even as Lucifer's Replacer, Lucinder- ardently sought to get back the body of her “I DO”.

A fire as a mace of Hell Fire reached across the Altar- smote “Marek the Gift Giver”. He were in Bondage- HE A “FREE MAN” - by his own “word” - till the relenting of “time” - or the “death” of the anatomy of “Lucinder” - and the undoing of the “ring” [and its replacing with another- IT's DONE! IT's DONE- IN JESUS's NAME- Hallelujah!]| “OH LORD AS MASTER- he- SHE- ONE! NO!” Cried Lucinder..

[Yet not without 'Mercy' it were- for all this were- as it were 'panned'- GOD KNEW what would overcome 'Patricia' where would not 'Lucinder' in facing the 'Evil' that were to beset her- as "Marek" became the number one – however "back row and lay" a none sinner- THE NUMBER ONE 'target' for every sinner- or demon- for her "legion" would be put in "competition" with every other "Legion" to surpass her own soul in restraining he- GETTING to he... BUT neither did "Lucinder" know- then- as now- strictly speaking- NONE were able to overcome Marek the Gift Giver- and had she 'trusted'- she may have gifted her entire 'body'- spirit as soul- over to "Michael"- as "Gabriel"- her – you know- "Loves".. FOR he were ABLE to every "City" or "Citadel" overthrow- and NO EVIL came past he- he OVERTHREW everything Hell Bent upon he- including "Patricia"- through his "ex-communication" from the "anatomy" of his 'wife'- by his 'spell-breaking-power! AND so it were. A War- between Patricia as Lucinder. Good Vs. Evil. And from the 'natural'- just a normal 'battle'- of new hubby versus new 'wife'... So, in a 'sense', it were- Truly – I tell you- on the 'Level of the Soul'- the "ring" did not belong to "Satan"- or "any 'demon'" - it were "Marek" as "Patricia" that did that sowe- no- it were "wrought" with "Hell Water"- but being Made Holy- "Redeemed"- there were yet a "Nuptial Blessing"- and the "Original Tone often RUNG- the Ring of Engagement"- the One... It held true- and as it did- SO THIS DID. THE Ring could but Bind – as Fall- one if its power were held too long forever. It- like all as each 'burden'- is not for 'Man' as 'mark'- to burden- he gave the 'burden' to the Holy Cross- anointed as touched by GOD for he to wear- also of 'Angelic Material';- He'd loose the 'weight' from there- on his 'ring finger'- to her- "Patricia" by overthrowing her and so causing the "weight" she put on he so as to try to override the 'Mind' as 'Faculty' of 'Self Control' that bore he- trying to overthrow he vainly- the very wright of it-of demon after demon as she 'wore' "Legion" (of every Fe-Male Demon) back on her... [THE RING he "cast" to Cross]...OR- "simpler"- he – as "Marek the Gift Giver" gave it to GOD the Father as "carrier"- in the Cross were Christ The Messiah- to receive as punish her- 2 Eons earlier... SO he did- as oft he did remember [WHERE the "'w.e.i.g.h.t'" of the "'Ring'" were...][For great were the burden of her- the sin ridden "flesh"- the "Gollum" that at times became her- "Patricinda" or "Luctricia" if

you will- the combined “wall” of evil with the “thrust” of none-evil... AND gradually- little by little- Marek “won” back the “flesh” of that belong to he as his “Angela”- starting with the soul (now won back in full)- for “Lucinder”- the “spirit” (won back- full on) for “Arweenia”...

+

Three months from the “Altar”- and here they were- “Lucinder”- constantly veigning [constantly ‘striving’ and “reigning” n “power” via the One Ring that in ‘Engagement’ she wore] to reclaim the “Body”- that were due her- being as “Angel” of “One Body” still with her hubby- “Michael”- the Angel- who in his nature-verse “disguise” as a “Male”- he being Fully Human as Male- he were “bound” also- in some sense- to “Her”, “Lucinder”!

Via the RING!

AND the Ring- access- access- it were all about ACCESS!

IF “SATAN”- through rivalry- via “strife”- and sShe- “Patricia”- new how to “wind” up the best of them- LET alone an “undiscerning” as she- “Beginner” on fighting the terror of her; COULD not “Satan” get at “Lucinder’s” hubby- via the “Bind upon the ‘finger’ of he? SHE- “Patricia”- Hell Princess of Persia- WERE able to ACCESS the “MIND”- given enough time as “dominion” over he- and so CONTROL the fate of MANY MORE- MILLIONS MORE- BILLIONS- ALL “CREATIDOM” were to come to a “Second Darkness”- worse than any before- [7 times so- or so they planned] FOR ALL “CREATIDOM” were Written- as ForeWritten- in this “Little Layperson”- “Marek”- the Hidden Prayer-Prophet “Warrior”!

AND so it were- ALMOST- for SAINTS of the MOST HIGH- in their Prayer have this Protection –the Holy Spirit be with them; “PUT the ‘Nuptial Blessing’ – THE BLESSING- about the Ring- Boy”- said Jeshua- to Marek the Gift Giver- and he- being Obedient- desired it as well as INSISTED up on it of the Deacon- a Betrayer as Wolf in the Sheepfold being that Deacon- “Pat Taylor”- to hand over no “Ring” without the ‘Nuptial Blessing’; THUS Marek were protected in isolating his “flesh” as well as “Lucinder’s” within the “Power” of The Blessing [and the ‘Faith’ of the ‘Saints’ or ‘Communities of Saints’]- even as SATAN sought to “wrought of Christ’s Very Own Power an Ugly thing- a Bestial “Union”! NO- the “ring”- though forged of evil metal- unbeknownst to “Marek”- the

writing there in the metal drew upon it a “curse” (for it were written with Satanic writing within The Ring- whilst a Curse free blessing were upon “Patricia’s ring)... He did not discern this upon The Ring- he had no magnifier to see it-the writing- and entrusted the LORD to take care of any curse laid by the engraver... AS were right for he- for SO the LORD Himself did instruct he; - *“Don’t be afraid of mere metal”*.

THUS here were a “Testimony”- as Marek - as Boy Saint- YET to receive the Re-Baptism in the Spirit- nor of “Water” (for the Catholic Church denied he- insisting in validity of his infant heathen baptism- in the name of Satan- when he requested a full, proper Tri-Una Baptism or ‘renewal’)- put on The Ring- so did The Enemy put on a ‘curse’; that could but undo the “work” of the Testimony of Satan in The Ring... THE BLESSING OVERRIDES the “CURSE”! The “ring” Satan tempted WERE contrary to “Divine Law” [interestingly- the “Gift” to disappear from an unexpected visitor- ‘held’ long by ‘Patricia’ as a tool in her evil- once “gifted” as a precious “jewel” for her [ONCE UPON a ‘TIME’- IN the Land of ‘Jews’- before the Realm of ‘Man’ came UP out of ‘W.a.t.e.r’] unfallen soul by Yehovah – used thereafter to escape “embarrassment”, caught in her “sin” having so many “ex” or “On-going” “demon” or none “demon” “lover” transferred to “Marek” ass “ring bearer”. It were in the “concupiscence” of Lucinder- that her “flesh” - having in it the “gollumish” aspect of her- “Patricia”- were able to run itself ‘invisible’... SO also- now- “Marek”. BUT it were not used by “Lucinder” in the “flesh” – except perhaps once- when “first” it- the “ring” came on her- for the “ring of Patricia” fell away from “Big Water” the moment Marek Engaged to “Lucinder as Big Water”- as she beheld the “Golden, Red Studded Ring”- The Very “Angel” Ring of Engagements on her]. AND so it were! They- Marek as his “wife”- Lucinder- were to STAND on “Scripture”- to testify to the “TRUTH”- even as in “Marrying” ; Patricia he did as the LORD Himself instructed- regarding “Lucitha”- “Marry her- even as I HAVE the ‘Whore’- that be MY Catholic ‘whore’- MY ‘Church’.- FOR AS I BE- between 2006 as 2011, onto the start of the Great Tribulation [Jan’ ‘012] especially- SO SHALL YOU BE TO SHE- as MOSES as ME to HIS ‘Church’ which his wife- Zipporah- a pagan whore in her time [A HOLY ONE amongst many a holy one in her ‘TIME’ that is to say “re-birth”]- so YOU to She.... AND yet

her 'Adultery' SHALL not be 'physical' - as YET you swore never to 'Marry'; but it were unphysical adultery- at worst... NO! BUT she- an 'angel'- will have the 'adulterous' affair- FOR THE LOVER of every False Angel- as all who Fell- SATAN the FELL ANGEL- shall 'drew' she... [The 'Fallen' Flesh of her- for it will not be 'her'- "Lucinder"- I will 'Save' you this 'Horror'- no – but "Patricia"- taking the form of the concupiscence ridden "flesh" of her... Had this come pre 1967 (and the anti-summer of love) how much "thinner" the spread of 'terror'].. AND 'Lucinder' is the Bespoke Part of her- THE RESCUE 'READY' Part- that- I WILL RECUE HER..."

AND so—"Lucinder"- watched- as Patricia again as again took off the tent from her- her "nature realm flesh"- and took it to commit "spiritual whoredom"- then did wander- SEEKING to permit SATAN to assault her "Lover";- the oft unbeknownst Prophet Man- the assailed- the haunted oft "betrayed" into the hand of the enemy (whether "State Satanists and Wicca in the Anti-Christ Mental Health Facility" or "fellow" "Wicca" elsewhere) ... "Patricia"- NOW- of all devils- "Lucinder" MOST hated. SHE sew "Marek" – from his 'future'- de-exist countless "imps"- as worse- FELL "END TIME" demon after demon [DEMON- "TROLL"- even- worse- they 'saved' if you will- by the Force of Evil for the Worst Suffering that may bring they- for the End i/Itself].. AND 'tear' apart all 'Hell' in his Strength- such were the Anointed in their Power; - BUT neither 'her'- that is 'Lucinder'- nor he 'Marek the Gift Giver'- were permitted to yet de-exist nor 'PERMANENTLY' be-rid the "earth" of her- "Patricia"... Constantly- she- "Patricia"- daily- sought to be-rid herself of 'Divine Law'- that like the bind on Satan since the Resurrection- PERMITTED not her to Deceive/Lie against 'Mankind'.. YET here She were- "Patricia"- again "PUTTING OFF" the "Body"- the Natural Realm Anatomy- of "Patricia's 'Other'-" the WO-Man once illicitly 'bound' to her- as all of the cohort of evil wo-men 'slave' demon to "SATAN" – whore house of "SATAN" wore each other- bound illicitly to one another;- and now Lucitha- Lucifa- Angelina now were- her- "Angela"- the angel "Lucifa's replacer"- "LUCINDER"-overpowering more and more "Lucinder's ex-lover- evil" and She wore no one- BUT One Person- JESHUA- on the Inside of her!

JESUS- from the 'hubby' ...

+

THE rings- the rings of power- to bind a mighty Angel- "Michael" [The 'Seven Spirits that Serve before God's Throne being not EACH bound- but only in the "flesh" such as were Christ's "Marek"- as "Gabriel"- "Michael"- as "Raphael"- 'Three Rings for the Elven- [Angelic]- Kings under the sky;']- on he they did fail- both he- as "Lucinder"- as "the Lady Galadriel" [for what serve it for GOD to put a "ring" upon BUT His "'Male'- but ALSO- via he/He- whom's i/Image were m/Made but s/She- THE "Fe-Male"- cohortess of his "Ring" or as here in the case of "Michael"- "rings"] do her angelic flesh represent in the Lord of the Rings Parable...

I walked in "Faith" that day- when- asking of the constant "battle" with the "fallen nature" of my "spouse" – I asked the LORD why? Why me? Why this battle?

AND he gave me- on INSTRUCTION, to Open Up the LORD of the Rings 'parable' ... There I read of the "discussion" of it all- as "EACH AND EVRY" TIME I ASKED A QUESTION- there it were- writ bold as be- n the LORD of the Rings 'Parable'- as "Frodo Asked of "Gandalf" (who represent the 'Prophet as True Prophet in the Land of the Real- that is I as "Gandalf"- whose "Fire" is Real Fire- Heaven Sent) question after question in regards the "ring"... Each time Christ – In I- did by the Gift of prophecy – as Teaching in He The Spirit of Prophecy- ANSWER I, it came to pass that there on the 'page'- were the LORD of the Rings answer to I;- He- SATAN were no longer in control. Here- so said the LORD- were a 'parable'- writ by a 'Hidden Catholic Prophet'- of ALL that had, or were to- 'beset ' I. Sam were [in the Spirit of Jeshua, who be 'Male'- for then a 'fe-male' MAY appear as if 'MALE'] the Daughter of I- from which were to come the greatest 'help' as support- for She- infact be the "Fe-Male" equivalent to "Mogul"- Made- like "Mogul"-of the Spirit- having BUT for a spirit- THE SPIRIT! Her 'spirit' be the Holy Spirit 'Temple' that were described in the Silmaril 'Parable' as a "Fire Spirit"- like her "Father"- who be – in the same 'parable' the man "Finwe" and also [undercover- for sometimes he 'must' be undercover- even as a 'foe' as it were of GOD's People, whilst 'undercover'- or so it 'were'] "Feenor"; in the 'parable', she is the 'Temple' to GOD's Flower of the Holy Spirit for "Her" "Power" is His "Power" passing through her- the Sun" in the

“Realm of the Angel” is lit by the ‘Carrying’ of her of the ‘Fe-Male Flower’ or ‘fruite’ of the ‘Tree of Ever-Living Life’ that had ‘grown’ in her ‘mother’; ‘Yavannah’ is LIT from within by her- Angela’s SWEET “Gabrielle-ANS”. ‘Lucinder’s’ ‘POWER’ is ‘utterly of ‘her’ ‘Daughter’- [who partakes in the Sharing of the Divine Taste of the Apple [Life]] – the ‘Glory’ AND ‘Light’ that ‘Made’ HER came ‘from’ HER “Daughter” [though He The Messiah- ‘Originate’ her]- as all ‘Holy Men’ receive their “Power” off the ‘Son’ via Marek the Gift Giver- The ‘Inner Seed Wrapper’ as it were... IT is that simple; what ‘come off’ ‘Mogul’ encases as ‘empowers’ ALL.

AND- of he- “Mogul”- also the “Mother”- that is to say “Spiritual Mother”- to he- as his “daughter”- as his “wife-daughter”- the daughter in the natural being the Sam Wisest of all- the daughter in the spiritual- the “wife”- Lucinder- being as “Pippin” in the “Parable”- due to the Male Christ Likeness of the Christian Anointed’ ALL are in ONE- who be “MALE”; JESHUA. The Spiritual “Mother”- the character “Meriadoc”- OH how she will- IN “TIME” Lore Master Her- LEARN Herb LORE- for CHRIST FOREWROTE EACH AS EVERY PLANT [which ‘can’ ‘be’ ‘as’ ‘a’ “person”]- with Intricacy- to represent all Innate Quality of He in we that could EVER bear FORTH WE! YO! THE FRAGRANCE of CHRIST BE IN YOU!! YOU! THE FRAGRANCE of the HOLY GHOST be about YOU! LIKE “death” to they on their way- or so they be pointing their way- for “hade”! Like “Life”- in Sweet “Frankincense”- like a “red” or else “white” rose dependent upon if you SEE a Male or Lady in HIS ALL- is the ardour of the Lovely Smoke of Lady ‘Wise’- HIS ‘BODY’- HIS ‘WIFE’ or espoused to be so ‘assumed’ She- in the Infinite ‘Body’- YEA- the very ‘fragrance’ for we His ‘People’- upon we- ‘Frankincense’ AS ‘LILY’!

AND so She be...

“Lucinder”! I love her- my wife. I ‘engaged’ her- not “Patricia” or any other- I STAND on SCRIPTURE – TODAY- AS I SAY- ‘NO DEMON- or ‘PERSON’ – ON HELL OR “EARTH”- or any “PLACE BESIDE THEY”- IF BESIDE HEAVEN’ (And I don’t need to worry about they!) there be any – MAY ASSAULT as re-claim the ‘body’ of my spouse- just has ‘SATAN’ have no right over the ‘CHURCH’! IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST

ALMIGHTY- we of 'FAITH' FORBID 'SATAN'- or ANY OTHER 'PERSON' -from ENTERING HIS 'BODY'- HIS 'BRIDE'- or any of the 'Children' of HE! JESUS! [HAVE NOT CHRIST SAID; "OVER THE 'GATES of this 'Church' Hell Shall not Prevail]Yela cha mar! RAN-CHAR! PASHAN! COR LIN COR RANKAR! Pitar! RAI-CHAR! LIN-KOR! BATAR! IN THE NAME OF JESHUA- berid of her 'body' YOU be- "Patricia"- or ANY 'OTHER' vehicle of her! NO 'demon' have 'right over her! FOR AN "EON" in the second Heaven- YOU were not permitted near her- and THEREAFTER NEITHER! IN THE NAME OF JESHUA! YAH! PATAR! HARKK! Tt! SO be it.

+

The "dwarf" Men – "seven"- who took rings- these are "catholic men"- who in the Hall of Faith had it in they to resist the "ring's power"- but being under it- in Dominions as Powers- FOR ALL THRONES IN CHRIST were put UNDER THE THRONE of "MICHAEL";- HIS "First"- for through H/he- Christ Reach His ALL- for in HE- "Michael"- Christ ForeWrote at His Blessing Wall All 'MEN'.. The 'dwarves' are great catholic men- all repentant 'men'- King 'Alfred' -the Prophet Evangelist- Apostle- were amongst them... BUT ALI- I say ALI- REPENATANT. [They were- in the LORD of the Rings Silmarillion Preamble, called UPON by a Prophet's "Water" – his 'mouth'- before it were 'time' for GOD's "little 'people'"; for GOD meant they to come to pass- as His 'People' - a close knit- as 'hardy' 'people' - the 'First of the Line of Adam' that were as a 'Holy People'- and ['Later'] as a 'Jew People'- in the 'Generic'... BUT many of 'Angel' or 'Hu-Man' culture- be added to their number- for many kings come of they. They are- infact- of 'composite' angelic and hu-man 'nature'- and not at all meant for shortness at all... BUT there they are- some as 'short' 'people' in the 'spiritual'- some were 'TALL'! BUT they are a 'people'- a 'Pre-People'; Appearing 'First' before 'Ordinary' Man in the LORD of the Rings 'Parable'.] For they [the 'dwarves' of the 'parable'] were a 'help' to he- Michael- in the time of they... Some were 'evil'- a 'false bell'- 'broke' before it were 'struck' if you will- or a 'resonance' without 'water' or 'symbol' to carry 'power' or 'weight' in the 'gospel' at all... But of the 'dwarves'- even from the 'realm of the angel'- where the first 'dwarves' that wore the Holy

Spirit wore also their 'angel'- who appeared as they- walking with them in the things of them; as the 'need' arose in them. They the dwarven being The 'THEY' most often a 'help' to 'Michael' in matters of 'spiritual battle';- he could count on them for spiritual prayer-warrior-ship, for 'digging' into 'true revelation', up till at least the 19th century- where 'prophet's as 'apostles' became few- or disobediently 'few'- because of the many 'tares' sown in to the midst of the Congregation... 'Michael' knew not their 'first' betrayal- it were not 'in the original music' of 'Illuvatar' as 'Tolkien' were to put it in- he bearing along the Sacred Inner 'Torch' before the Inner Most Holy of Holiest- in the Inner Third Temple [in reflectance]- the Sacred Imperfect Citadel- in innocence to their 'betrayal' before it were too late to 'heal old wounds as scars' to redeem 'people' for their soul's sake before their entry into it – RELIGIOSITY- BUT Christ KNEW the repentance of [The 'True Dwarven' –not just the masses that pretend to be amongst them] THEY ALL- GOOD as PURE were they- GOD redeemed them... The 'first' of the Dwarven- the 'Seven Lords' of them- Says Christ of them; *"Ahdham is 'Durin'- but of them- NONE can say they were without the 'thought' as 'Spirit' of CHRIST- for the 'SEVEN SPIRITS' of Christ's 'Michael'- Jeshuable- FULL OF 'CHRIST' in their 'ALL' – put forth their 'Spirit' to 'Make' as 'Originate'- by I- by release of the 'word' to Create before were 'ready I'- Seven Male- all of 'Tall Tale'- not without I- but as 'Son'- THEY are 'hAdham [the 'first Man'- in the 'Chronological'] and seven others of that 'Man'- all a 'lord' in their own 'right'- they are of 'his' BloodLine- in the 'Ancient of Days is the 'Blood Line'- they established his 'People'- they include leastly but NOT lastly- 'Methuselhah';- FOR in the 'Realm of the Angel, where I be 'Mixed' in the LORD of the Rings' Pre-Amble- they of 'Dwarf' or 'Male' – that is 'Hu-Man' 'Male' may come forth into the 'Realm of the Angel'- that is here 'Elfven' or else 'Male';- into which 'portrayal'- the effect of the sublime intermixing of the two- as infact they do- for the 'Realm of the Angel' is to the 'Male' most invisible;- but if he walk as Half-Angel Half Male- BUT for the angel vice versa- with regards to that of the 'male'- but the 'Dwarf' is MOST visible- being infact 'part angel'- NOT quite Fully Hu-Man 'Male'- but having a 'condensing' form with 'his/her 'angel'; THAT the 'angel' do not always know their 'Male' – their 'CAS STUDY' 'Male' is not an*

issue- they be 'assigned' 'spiritually'- supernaturally- and do NOT – but rarely- 'WALK with they- but if the Male be also Part of Fully Angel- in which case they may 'WALK' with that part of he/she that be 'angel'. Such as with the 'White Lady'- who be part angel- but they do not 'see' her 'real' – or 'hu-man' body- for this is at the 'End of the Tale'- where her mother be- 'IN END TIME RAPTURE'- he who be in 'rapture'- does not include his or her 'babe' in 'rapture'- but that they also have 'Christ'- so- for the 'Resurrection'- SENT back be she as 'angel'- to WIN her 'Rapture'- as do she- from the 'Womb' come 'Tomb' of her 'Mother'- and then 'Re-Birth'- instantly- as IF come forth of a 'Whited Sepulchre' with in it 'White Washed' HOLY 'FIRE'! AMEN. HE [the 'Father'] will 'Save' her! OF the Nine [fell 'riders' of evil]- from the bloodline of he of Judah- "Judas" ... These are of the 'kings' of Men- for they have the 'blood line' of Judean kingship- but are least suited to such 'role'- being either wicked in their all, or 'raised' by fell necromancy- as in time are they all- as a vehicle of evil.

+

BUT of the Jewel- of the Crown- the Tozrah- the Silmarillion do tell in "Parable"- BUT first let me tell- HOW in the "Nature-verse"- I "first" took back they- in 2010, A.D., or so the "Gregorian" System reckon.. IN relation to when- as detailed in the Silmarillion "Parable"- they were made by "Mogul" in the "Light" that were "First Light"- in the "Fe-Male" opposite he (the golden tree- for a Gold Light Grew up in She- as she mirrored the "hubby" of she- IN HER "Daughter(s)"- carrying that "Light") as "Male" (a "Silver-Platinum- Bluish White "Fire" Light- of GOD he Father- in he- "Mogul"- the "Tree of Life" that Grew in Resemblance of he- which had in He- Jeshua- the "DNA" as raw "angel" and "Spirit" of God the Father Light- Both "Blue" as "Purple"- as "Silver" as "Gold")... Oh the "Gems"- where the "Light of each Tree"- made as the One and Only tree of Knowledge of Light- The Tree of Light (which be no Tree of Knowing God Versus Evil- but GOD's Fruite of Love)- were taken of their "dew"- into the "spiritual"- real "spirit" matter- "Angel Matter"- making it each as a Gem- one to House the Light of the Father in me- one of the Son- one of the Holy Spirit- ONE of ALL Three- THE "INITY"- the Tozrah- or m/My Perfect I/Live f/Fire! [For then I may go in to tell –how some "kings" be of "Hell"- some of "Judah"- for the Original 'Throne' UNDER CHRIST

JESUS were there- IN JUDA- whilst in Similitude- there at the Anti-Mount ZION- IN PERSIA- the Fellness- Likeness of it- most fell...]

++

IT came to pass- as a “Great Spider Demon”- YEA- “Patricia”- for of the many “form” that have taken of Age Past (the “Second”- in which she took particular “form”- being in the “first” a “Thought” – a spirit- a lesser “angel”- a “grand-daughter” to evil- thereafter “Birthed” as Evil angel to battle “Michael”- came against I. “Ungoliant”- that also wrote of the Lord of the Rings Writer [and “her” writings be no more- in Jesus’s Name!]- have since- by GOD- been revealed to I- a coward before the “Light” as “Sword” of !! I know what ‘Body’ inhabit her- do !! Now I know- when I ‘bit’- forced- ungainly- unsayingly- to “BITE” an evil pill- to cause I to “Link” to the “Astro” BODY of Evil- (for as the Central “Heart’s Mirror” to GOD the Father in Christ my Messiah- Perfect to Imperfect- then Imperfect to Perfect- Yet Perfect Again- “City” to “City” as was “Perfect” and at the End IS- I “UPLOAD” as “DOWNLOAD” from the “ENTIRE Imperfect AND In-TIME- “Perfect” “City” GOD). And so it were that I were SEEN and also SEW the evil under the “Heart” of the “Fallen”; an ‘assault’- so I assumed, to attempt to undermine all sanity or ‘sane’ thought in I or / and the ‘imperfect city’;- Infact, verily they sought to “assault heaven” via I... the demon Ungoliant tried this on I- to no “avail”- for a “New Consciousness” had GOD Wrought via I- an Open Instrument of GOD the Most High- and no longer could “She” see ALL I could see- BUT I did “see” into my “wife”- and from her- “Patricia” in the “flesh” of her- I sew my now “ex-mother” (made ex- in her refusal to repent- thrown off the “List” of being mother- by her re-baptism by Evil- GOD broke the “Link” between I as her- and Gift Gave me a new ‘natural’ mother- ‘wife’ to Paul- yet to be married- as on the New HEaven and Earth they shall be married- she born at the end of the Age, he in the Former- BOTH “Maia”). I sew “Ungoliant”- in the “flesh” form of her- at that time- and I knew how terrible- to the Anti-Christ as Fe-Male comparable- were her all.. HOW unsullied with evil- “Pure evil”.! AND I sew many another- including he- “Imam Omar”; - he turned- looking as “Ishtar”- and many another I sew- I recall not. Different ‘Maia’ they were of varying ‘power’- that ‘took’ hu-man as ‘angel’ evil form...- IN the

SPIRIT how they really were I S/sew... And I 'know' who I 'Sew'! I called unto GOD the Father- he broke the spell- down-trod their evil- and "cast" down their "Assault" as well... Interested it me though- it did- that that fell Evil- "Patricia"- did not "Give the Order" to put in my mouth- as I slept- that fell "pill"- merely she took the "order" [of 'Ungoliant'- the very 'UnCreated' beast of a 'thing' that cometh forth of her- "Patricia" as a 'form of her own 'power'- most 'truly' do those who 'rebel' build all that do 'rebel']- to release it to me- unbeknownst to her "what it contained"- the "Uplink to Hell"... The "Under Heart" of Evil. AND down they went- every demon in "Hell"- to a "new level" of Hell- ever so evil – Fireier and Fireier it get for they- most miserable, as despicable- "EVIL"! "Ungoliant" sought out the evil- The "Imam Omar"- he'd turned-grinned manically- evilly- seeing- recognising- thinking he "won" me to evil (or at least to be a "creature"- under it- AS IF! THAT be impossible!).

At first- I "sew" not her- "Tarantella"- as her "Mother"- "Patricia"- most fell;- a "cloud of "Dark"- yea- of Satan's Thought- from the Pre-"First Heaven" Age- where- in the bounders of the First "Time"- man were sought of by "GOD" but found – oft as not to be later if repented he- in a "cloud" of "dark"- had "hid" she. Indeed- such were the "Poison" of her as to break the "tree" of the Two Lover-Marek as "Mogul"- plus his "wife"- the angel (the 'Light' in her being of her 'Daughter'- wrought like her 'f/Father'- of 'Fire'); "Luthiena" [the 'Tree' to Angela- the 'Glory' of GOD from 'her Father' off Marek the Gift Giver unto Her Daughter in 'Her' Irradiating her from within Her]- as then were at once oft, by the "Valar" of The First Heaven- referred to as her... There and then- the "Poison" got to work on her- BUT I – being both "thoughtful" as resentful of all evil- seeking "revenge" of all- recovered the "quicker" (thus the "Moon Shone ALSO the quicker"- when I went forth- as wilt I- as a "Valar"- notice how "Frodo" refer to he , in his journey- and the "Psalm" 19'5-6 where the "Moon" is a "tent" for the "Sun"- the Moon at 'Mare' Opened 'UP' first at 'Zion' there!)... But here in the "Nature-Verse"- where the "Nature Realm" part of His Story take "Place" about we- I broke through a "spider's web"- from some point in the past that at that point know not me- I had yet to know;- yet to "AWAKEN" to what beset me- of the Name or "TIME" that were I or "ONCE" were We who Enter in on the Secret

of being a “Bastion” or “Power House” of the “Lights OF JESUS”!
 NO! I didn’t “Have a clue”- so to say- about my now ex-mother’s
 “Nature”⁸² not straight away- NOT till GOD released the Vision- the
 “recall”- the stumbling “block” from before I- to cause to recall I-
 the things that write of I! THE “Poison”- of the unseen “demon”-
 “Tarantella”- just one form of the “demon” Patricia – till the end of
 time, from time to time, I will do “battle” with her- BUT
 THROUGH “CHRIST”- EVER THE “VICTOR”! She’d be a
 “temptress” to another- a “Librarian” Snake like “Luciferian”- or A
 Great Spider Demon- such as there she were- such as FOLLOW
 many a “demon”! OR a “dragon”- Green or Blue- though in the
 “first” not every “dragon” were “Green or Blue”- some were
 “Yellow”- some “red”- some- like I- in the Spirit where I appear as
 One Dragon- “GOLD” with Chrysolite, Bronze, Silver, Gold as well
 as a multiple of colour on the scale, horn or claw excetra... Yes- as
 the writer of “Esthe” sew- “Michael appear as a Dragon- to “battle”
 the Evil Dragon. There is an “evil dove” in the bible to! I have seen
 an evil “eagle” spirit- to which I gave “Battle”- yet oft sew “holy
 archangels” as the American White Head “bald” [I do not call it
 “bald”- not “curse” come of I on they] “EAGLE”! AH- the Gift of

⁸² Says Christ, Jesus; “Her ‘form’ be “evil”- “Ungoliant’s” form.. That
 web-mistress of ‘evil’- ever she have “recollected” her “evil”- as her sin return to
 an all-new high ‘level’... BUT- in time will ‘fall’ her ‘evil’- and ‘resurrected’ will
 be her who inhabited the ‘tent’;- that is to say ‘Nature-Verse’ Flesh of her- before
 ‘Evil’ took that “nature-verse tent” –or “Nature-verse ‘flesh’”; SO now- she
 (“Ungoliant”) will- by The Word of “Marek the Gift Giver”- when her “evil is
 most perverse as terrible” – eat in upon her “self”- till she ‘eat’ in her ‘Greed’ her
 all- being “Hedged in” by Marek’s SuperNatural “Power”- both as “True
 Prophet” as “Michael” and “Mogul”- till “she”- the “Original” Heaven Sent
 Girl that killed the “Uncreature” “Goliant- or “Ungoliant” so as to “take” the
 “Tent” of her, be “restored” to be ‘body’ as ;anatomy’ that ‘Belong’ to her!
 “Raised in Heaven” to the Age of 20 be her- disobedient- amongst the Saints- who
 “respect” her- for the “Life” that “Flow” in the “Vein” of her- but YET to
 Choose Christ her Messiah have her! Marek will “Meet” her- as “Re-Name”
 her- “Elizabetha” he shall “name” her [to ‘Honour’ Her after her “Sister”
 SAINT “Mary”- The “Queen Mary” who have the “Re-Birth Name”
 “Elizabetha”- as do St. Esthe [“Elizabeth”] and “St. Angela/Frieda”
 [“Eventually being known as St. ELIZABETHA- most honoured name]- and no
 more as “direct line” family “Know” her- BUT A NEW ‘CREATURE’ then shall
 be her- and her ‘body’- then already- before 2018- restored from beneath
 “Ungoliant’s Claw”..’

Spirit Discerning! What would I do without it! THE “SENSE” of an Anti-“glory”- trying to appear- in colour – as “action” as MY JESUS- Soul Saviour- IN HIS “GLORY”! Yet some call HE- Jeshua’s- “GLORY” unholy- but some call also the “profane” as “Unholy” godly..! Na! Shada! Wro- Pa! GOD have “Mercy” on All! Jesus Bless he who have “Ears” to ‘H’Ear’ this ‘Story’! THE POISON- I recalled, as I “Prayed”- another “fiction” story book- in which I (it were a story told where the “reader” makes “option” choosing decisions, to guide the reader, as the “Main character” through the “story) I played a male raised as “wizard”- to fight evil- how there were- as in the Lord of the Rings Story, infact many a “parable”! IN one part- I’d come under attack- in the “story”- by a Giant Spider- a “Tarantella”;- there a female “elf”- representative of an angel- came to help drive it off- AND I did receive “Angela” – my spouse as an aide [the “elf” character were representative of “aide” from my “Spiritual” as oppose “ex-Nature-Verse” mother also- through “time”- FOR GOD is GOOD]- But the concupiscence ridden body of her continued to turn the evil wretch- “Patricia”- as a spider upon I... SO I fought with it- recalled how in the story its poison were turned upon the “Orcs” in the Book- representative of The Fallen;- AND I {by JESUS!} caused the evil one’s apprentice to fall back- along with many a demon in his spirit- by “labelling” they as “angel” (as oppose “demon”) a “trick” if you will- a kind of “Miracle” that would prove very specifically useful for my “hiding” (by re-identifying my “Image”) from the Enemy- as well as re-identifying they- to cause infighting amongst their kind in Hade (OH- yes- I can do it!). But to escape the effect of the “poison” ..? I recalled in the story- how the “Music” – a form of supernatural “Noisome pestilence”- that the Orcs felt or “sensed”- due to the “Poison” of the Spider- caused the Orcs to go “crazy”- till they “dropped”- easy prey for the “spider” to “feast on”. I did suffer- in the first reading of the “Book”- I saw how I’d chosen the “wrong option”- got bitten- and so had gone back a “leaf or two”- to re-choose a different “option”. I found – there as a “boy”- if I let the Holy Spirit in on what “option” to take- I NEVER failed to complete the “story”- I got to the next section [and the next, and the next till the End if I wanted to] - and only had “a look-in” at the alternate [and much less desirable] ending if I wanted to... I completed many “story books” of fiction like that- ALL HELPED PREPARE as

TRAIN me- despite the [Tolkien aside] “Pagan Intent” of they who “wrote they”- for they contained Parabolic Symbolic words, as symbol- THAT JESUS used to relate to me- to describe to me how to overcome each as every obstacle in the “SuperNatural”! It’s amazing how “close” the link- between the “story”- in a movie- or “self-explore story book” the parallel’s run to the “R.e.a.l.” “G.a.m.e.”! AS JESHUA have said to me” ALL IDEAS- in “ORIGINALITY”- come off ME... SO [THEREFORE]- let ME ‘relate’ they to you- as therefore YOU may receive the correct ‘imprint’- or ‘Idea’ “GROWN” with I- as you “watch” or “read” by I...BUT consider The End- as have I.. If surrounded by “dark” “television”- as “radio”- as “parable” after “parable”- these do not Gift Give I... BUT I may ‘relate’ – if you ‘choose’- even of that which be considered “secular” [for many ‘hidden’ apostles as prophets have I] - IF YOU ‘choose’ by I...’

+

SO it were- I learnt- and the “spell” of Satan’s Darkness were thrust back- to see her- “Patricia”- as the “Spider Demon”- that at the fall of her- FELL into her.. [For a Great Demon- a Spider Spirit- fell into her- when “Cast” from ‘Heaven’ were her..- form this- every “evil spider” have a “Thought impression”- for she- as Michael ‘hate’ her- control each as every “evil” spider- which is not to say ALL spider are “evil”- NOT all came out of ‘Eden’ straight in “League” with her!].

I cast her “down”- but first Melkor’s “dark”- which were none other than- “Pre-Time”- “Melkor’s Darker Dark”⁸³- into the Power and Authority of the LORD JESHUA. THEN the same with her (INTO the ‘Power’ of the LORD JESUS I CAST ‘HER’)... Once I had ‘Ided’ her- it were that simple-the “spell’s effect” were over... The month long haunt of SERIOUSLY wronged with- idiotic- madness- the “music” of “horror” had been over the moment- with “Jeshua”- it were “Paid for”! I just needed his Blood over her- the “poison”- to drive “away” her... If that aspect of her “demon” drew near- ever I drive her away with God’s Spear- HIS “LIGHT”- with a “Word”- before the “Music” of her *can prevail*... AND I am comforted knowing this- that though for a “time” “Patricia”- that “Fell demon” “Patricia”- took my “spouse” in bodily form- I have as had *on my*

⁸³ His ‘Cloak’ and dagger attack ‘sphere’- a Black Sphere- for hiding his evil self.

side- “Angela”- “fighting”; - as weak compared to her “Lover”- Michael- in the Spirit as then were her- driving back the Evil Spider- with the ever Effaracious Warrior style “Prayer” of her to Abba the Father GOD- *in her!* JESUAH!

SO it were- in a particular “battle” with the Mistress of the Evil One- as I walked by a “Lake” – confronting the “evil” in the natural to which I were sent to do “battle” (a spirit of evil had come to the air- a “bird” of the air actually- in strangled- “human” like voice- spoke curses as heard by many- “what brings you here- ? You are ‘mad’ YOU – you can’t get here ... You can’t stop.. Quik!”);- I drove the “demon” off and out of the “Bird”. Twice- after that the bird *did* die- not right away- but it did “die”. The spirit of pagan witch-craft left the area... AND more and more “Bricks” of Gold- Silver- of the various “Parts” (Father-Son-Holy Ghost- Inity of He in I) were seen by GOD in I being “added” into the “New and Improved” [“ZIO”] He were Re-Making of I; BUT still- the “Poison” of Patricia haunted I [for “invisibly”- she were “stalking” I from the “spirit realm”- and “each bite” that I did “Heal” delivered a “poison” most lethal- which I did then in “repeat fashion”- by Jeshua- “HEAL”]. I were hurt- spiritually- I needed to break the demon spell- but effaracious as is the prayer of I- for I- the “BATTLE” is ever at CALL- I don’t just TRUST JESHUA to SAVE I- “WITHOUT DOING WHAT HE COMMAND I”;- Know IF HE GIVE THE SOLUTION- CARRY “OUT” THE SOLUTION DO I! AND His ‘Word’- in face of ‘demon’- ever have been- along with [to He] FULL SUBMISSION- “*Fight Lion of Judah- with the ‘Word’ in YOU! FIGHT!*”. I do what be commanded of I- as “Michael”, “Rhema Word Warrior”! I “FIGHT”!

AND so “down” went the demon “Patricia”- and dispelled of I were the “poison” of her- and NEXT- as I built myself up in the “supernatural”- before I recalled the “elf” character in the story who came to guard I- the representative figure of “Michael” in the “female”- his spouse in the natural- “Angela”- I had the inclination of the HOLY Spirit to ASK for the Sending into Battle the “wife –angel” of I; the Spiritual “Projection” of Christ on I to the “spouse” of I- to make the opposite number in the Male Female Divide no longer “Held back” by the force or “spirit” of “Satan” from “Battle” for my soul any-longer;- to get the “reflected” “warrior” into Battle-

The “Female next to the Male”... “MY” “BIG WATER’s” [*holy*]
“angel”... AND so it were.

Then I saw I were to “re-build” my walls of “FAITH”. FOR by
“FAITH” can I – as had I- use The Shield Of ‘FAITH’ to put back
the “tongue” of the “demon’s” lying “Poison” Maw – or of any
‘supernatural’ attacker! BUT more- I HAD to “TRUST” In GOD in I
to do it- I required- though knew then not it- at least not as now do I-
the “tozrah”!

Here is a little of what I wrote, from a “diary excerpt” of I;
“... I have “Gold” as “Yellow” brick in the Building- the Third
Temple” building structure GOD is making of I- as the “Castle” - as
the “Keep” - as the “Tower”.
Gold in the “Central”..

It’s what happened when ALL four- the Violet/Purple Lit “gem” or
“stone” in the Wall of the Love as Power of Holy Father AND SON
as One- Jesus’s Light [a bright- star light- purple- white- deep in It]-
BE HOLY Spirit Light- the Red”Crimson” of Jeshua with a bright
Gold Light in it- the “Golden-Yellow” with “Superior White-Yellow
Light” deep inside its “brick”;- PLUS the “tozrah”- the “White One-
of ALL THREE- AS ONE- the “UNITY”- of GOD in me- as I
“Trust” he- Spirit-Soul AND ‘BODY’ [that’s supernatural ‘flesh’
and ‘natural’ ‘flesh’ - if both have I]- Are in “Agreement” by the
“White Light” being Active in ME- the “FIRE” that succour
‘Victory’ after ‘Victory’- BY “TRUSTING” in the MESSIAH
Completely- with utter ‘fidelity’! IT [the ‘gem’ of ‘Zion’] is a
GODLY TREASURE ‘TROVE’ - In it- “Scroll after Scroll, of
Revelations- to ‘BATTLE’ the ‘Foe’;- Gold Encrusted, green
gemmed as silver-white gems in their wooden scabbards- FINE
SWORDS- “REBUKES- in JESUS’s NAME”! AS well as daggers-
“Maces”- “Spears”.. All kind of “Gold” as “silver” treasure- with
Blood ‘Money’ from TAKING BACK from the Evil One- the
revelatory key as knowledge- to destroy our Enemy. Who from?;-
FROM the demon that walk “Hording” such “Gold”- such
“treasure”- from society- HUH! When “Frodo”- as “Bilbo” (in the
Lord Of The Rings ‘Parable’)! got even one simple item of
“treasure”- did not “SMAUG”- the Enemy- in the “KEEP” [that
represent “Zion” in the Nature-Verse- the “Citadel” such as were
“Enoch’s Citadel”-in ‘ORIGIN BUILT’ - for GOD’s ‘People’ - with
Idea after Idea of GOD’s People “stolen” and the “city” “Broken

into” to cause it to be as a “Nest of evil..”] become as a ferocious wolf on the prowl? DID not he come after “Frodo/Bilbo as “company”- in the Lord of the Rings “pre-Amble”- the Figurative Lord of the Rings Pre-Amble; “THE HOBBIT”! Read it!” So I got through that “battle”- with “Smaug’s” choice “Queen”- “Shelob” if you will- the Demon- “Takhisis”- as from another Lord of the rings Esque “parable”- I so “Name” her- and I GOT back the GEM(s);- of Gold , then red, then Purple/Violet- then White- therefore GOD IN I at ever increasing level- to build EACH as every “brick” of my wall- TILL A CRYSTAL CHANDELIER be lowered to ILLUMINATE ALL- one of “Diamond” - HIS HEART THAT BE DIAMOND!

UH! The ‘Pleasure’ of it all! Twice as TALL- twice as TALL- are we- ‘after’ we ‘fall’.. IF ‘CHRIST’ Jeshua it be- that build [or re-build up] we... MY ‘miss-take’- NOT to trust He- enough – to ‘escape- due to the ‘lie’ of the Enemy! HOW many “hurt” parts of my ‘body’- whether ‘Mind’ or soul- spirit “thought”- or “mere” anatomy- be ‘healed’- the MOMENT I rise above it ! The evil- the stench! TO Escape- to SIT WHERE ALL IS POSSIBLE!

+

AND so it were- later- this ‘year’- as the LORD related to me The LORD of the Rings Parable- that I came to where- seeing in the Angelic- as I put to paper what He Sew in me to ‘drew’ [for that I ‘drew’ as a prophet- come of the SuperNatural- oft I know not- but by a ‘faint’ ‘Rhema’ what I drew- BUT HOW I- as my ‘Gabrielle-ANS’- Queen Gabrielle- DO ‘DREW’- for we ‘DREW’ from the Supernatural- and the ‘wicked’ betray their knowing it by hating it- OF THINGS TO BE; – whether ‘drawn’ clandestine AND symbolically- or literally]!

AND I sew- as I drew- ALL of the ‘First Heaven’ Battle- and knew why I am here- to ‘rescue’ in the natural- a fallen spouse- who yet be ‘seen’ from the SuperNatural as a Holy Angel! [FOR ‘SHE’- ‘Angela’- BE ‘HOLY’! BUT ‘Wrestle’ with the ‘at times’- till 2012- ‘Demon Assaulted as ‘Held’- [but for GOD’s ‘Drive the demon off as ‘back’ anti-anger font of ‘Mercy’] - “concupiscence.”]

AND so it be!

BUT in the end- I sew- as I completed the “parable”- in direct unison or “parallel” to the Story of the “Silmaril” [i.e. as accounted by J.R.R. ‘Tolkien’s’ prophetic’s as prophet’s son] – in that I drew [see end

of 'chapter' for an improvement on that I drew- as best I may- for YOU]- THAT I already "knew"... From "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, version 2.0"- the second production, if YOU will- of the "Fruite" that GOD put in a Word to I- as He Spoke that a "Volume" of "MANY VOLUMES" I- as Prophet- as Administrator- were to "perform" -as "write"- as "print"... AND so it be. The event is "tragic".. She- who represent the "Church"- yea- even the "Catholic END TIME church"- with all her "fallacy" as meanderings in the paths of Satan's whores as adulteresses- WILL finally- 'SAVE' her 'body'- ; she will 'die' a 'blood martyr-ess'- as difficult to see as it be [in the 'Nature-Verse']- in all her evil... AND yet GOD- at that time- in the "Novo Outdo" DAY of the 'New Covenant' of the E/enemy- IN that 'DAY'- will 'raise' up her "body"" 'Anew"; for "Angela" will receive of GOD in "The First Heaven"- a "New Body"- without "Blemish" or "Defect"- of the "Anatomy" of the "Almighty"- in Pre-General Resurrection "Pro-Rapture" "GLORY"! HE WILL RE-MAKE 'SHE'- as Angelic- as 'beautiful- as ever were meant to be her... AND A NEW 'body'- will represent her⁸⁴...

⁸⁴ It is notable that- though "Michael" the angel cold be with his "angel" "Lucinder" - it would be incorrect to suppose "Marek" directly "made love" to his wife in her "Purely 'Angelic'" form- his spirit is "fastened to hers"- and "they are One"; but though "angelic in "Nature" following his 'rapture', in 2010- for he as 'Gabrielle-ANS' his Grand Daughter did 'receive' ahead of 'schedule' as it were the "Anointed" "Blessed" "rapture"- that those that "follow" may receive of that "rapture"- so that he were infact merely "angel" and of "transcendent" visionary "nature" in being on "earth" with "Big Water", Big Water could not as purely "angel" "Make Love" to her "hubby" in the "Natural" [but via her "earth body suite"- the "nature-verse" part of her "realm of "Seer/seeing"]. This is for the sake of dole polarity;- they were in "different" realms entirely- though - "Mark" as "Angel Michael", "Gabriel" and so forth "walk" the "realm" of "Man" as "Angel" giving him "access" to She! N:B: Similarly- as simultaneously- in the "Realm of Water" as "Yavannah with "Manwe" or "Maia Lord- "Michael" or else known as quite simply "King Mokul's Defeater- "MOGUL" do She- "Angela as Lucinder"- have "FULL" "ACCESS" to her hubby;- and again as "Maia" in the Realm of "Angel"- or as "Angel" where they took the "guise" of "Man" as "Angel". In time, their "marriage" is "renewed"- after "Big Water's Martyrdom"- as much of the "Church" that represent her shall be "martyred"- fully "disembodying the spirit of concupiscence "Gollum"- that the "Purer than Pure- "Nascent Church of the 'Trib' may go forth at her 'Resurrection' her... The "re-marriage" will occur in 2012, when Jeshua "re-unite" they- in the "First Heaven" Pre-Trib, on the Eve of The Tribulation, where He Re-Unite they;- AS well as "Re-Marry" in 'Heaven's 1st

FOR where 'Sauron' - that is Agent of Evil- under 'Mokul' - the Great 'First' Evil- from 'Lucifer's Plot' - which in turn TURNED HE EVIL- were to 'KILL US ALL' - of GOD's Roman Catholic, AND 'Protestant' - as – if it were possible- 'Jew' - PEOPLE, HE 'forgot'⁸⁵ but one important thing in the 'CODE' where he sew [with 'GREAT' JEALOUSY] the 'Hu-Man' 'people' – weak as they were as 'feeble' – to be 'ABOVE THE 'ANGELIC PEOPLE' on the New Heaven as Earth];- THAT WE OF 'CHRIST' ARE INVINCIBLE IN HE [JESUS]- SO LONG AS IN 'FAITH' WE BE. IF WE 'Believe' IN BLOOD MARTYRDOM- guess what- we'll 'FACE' BLOOD MARTYRDOM! OH GOD- GIFT US YOUR 'STRENGTH' to SEE what must do we- TO 'FACE' BUT ONE 'STYLE' of 'EXECUTION' - MINE- to YOU' TO 'DIE' to the 'WORLD' - NOT to 'YOU'!

She- the "Catholic Church" - as a Blood Martyr- as GOD prophesied to me- will become a 'New Body' - no longer or "fallen"- broken-sinful form- SHE WILL BE 'ANGELIC IN QUALITY'! AS on the 'First Heaven' – even as in the Lord of the Rings Parody of the 'Truth' - OFF take 'Frodo' as Co., into the 'night' - to "disappear" as a soft breeze over the grass.. EVEN as- we- at the outset of the "Tribulation" who belong to He- JESUS- will have been TAKEN on HIGH ADVENTURE- into the 'First Heaven Realm' - hence to Return- Supernaturally- to 'witness to – to work amongst the hedges as side road- to 'save many'⁸⁶. [I saw the 'nascent congregation' - brought forth of "Lucinder" [the 'Male' part in THE SON-

Heaven' they- the 'Nascent Babe' appearing at the 'marriage altar'...! Note to- they can't "Marry" in the Sense of the "resurrected sense" TILL the General Resurrection is 'OVER' - see end of "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, Version 2.0, 12th Chapter", for a book summary of how this 'COMES OVER'.

⁸⁵ Infact over-looked' but later- before the 'Cross' - 'conveniently' ignored 'before' his 'people'.

⁸⁶ There is an "anti-transition" to the "Fallen Realm"- as oppose "First Heaven Angelic – "Venusia" - "Eden"; The "Pegassi" that the Warrior Of GOD I be, as "Michael"- I sew drew the "chariot" of GOD's People ['Made' or else "co-Made" of a 'Clay' 'Unbreakable'], with "IN IT" GOD's Chosen "Elect"; THOSE WHO OBEY HE ONLY- ON PRINCIPLE... WHO "Hope in HE"- to the "Return on He"- NOT in the 'World' Only and so OBEY the 'World' Only; NO- such were the 'folk' of the 'anti-transition' – who came away drawn by the "stag" - the "Illumium" s 'Imam Omar' - 6,6,6 – the Anti-Christ"- as if in a dark "Prison Wagon" made "wooden"...

Ben-Sojon- the Fe-Male in Her- OFF OUR "Daughter"]- "Angela"- at the "Marriage Altar"- in the "First Heaven"- where I will "receive" as Again that I have already "Forever"- the "Hand of Her"; BUT also- that in her "Blood Martyr's death"- a part were of true blood Martyr- as she committed her soul to He- Jeshua- as the Lord's Enemy- the "Angel of Death" rode hard at her- already a "Black bullet in the back of her"- from the "6,6,6" bus of receiving the "Mark" in "Bristol" having been fired by the "Bus Conductor/Guard" at her! For first she fell – then she gave up the soul of her- and in the separation of "her light"- "Angela"- from the fallen "soul-spirit" of the "Flesh"- came AWAY the 'concupiscence' of her- "disembodied";-

[I recalled from the "Lord of the Rings" Pre-Amble- the "prophetic Pre-Amble"- how the Lord's disciple 'Frodo'- that the LORD have said 'represented' 'the re-birthing form of me' "tamed" the "demon" [after its being "disembodied"] "Sméagol" [in the "realm" of "Hell"- or "Near the "Border" between "Holy Lands" in the "Spiritual" and "Hell"]];-

NOW "Sam"- representing the Anointed 'Daughter' where ['Frodo'] as the 'father' 'figure' of the 'Adventure', 'both' that 'Element of the 'faithful'"" most 'obedient and sincere' in what they do or 'say, this occurred in the 'story'; Before He- helped "tackle he"- and named the separate "Stinker – Slinker" aspects of the "Disembodied Concupiscence"; - IN Short'

Stinker is "Patricia" the demon [as a "imp" of the "flesh" of the "spirit"], the "Original" "Sméagol" was- for itself- without "Slinker".

"Slinker"- "Concupiscent-"Form"; - it's a "spirit" of high renown amongst the "felorn" [the "felorn" are of "False Hope" only- truly "Unfolorn"]; Dead. It is that "imp" like part of it that "formed" in the "Dead" or "de-consecrated" part of the "flesh" that had "fallen" under the "spell" of her [thus resulting in the 'death'- of the 'friend of 'Slinker'- who first found the 'ring' for her- "Patricia"- or "So deemed her"- the very "Spirit of Anger" that be her...]

NOW- what I did- I recalled the "taming"- and being that now amount of "Divine Mercy Chaplet Praying "SEEMED" to be Manifesting [Christ Jeshua says; "*YOUR Divine Mercy will 'Save' far more 'people' embarrassment, shame of 'SIN'- let alone 'TURN' from 'SIN'- than YOU know; She- 'Patricia'- is being 'driven back-*

as more and more 'divine revelation' has come to you to 'fight' the deMoniC 'horde' in her- to 'drive her back';- such as YOU are 'NOW' telling..."

+

AND so I might be not in the "dead marshes"- as he- 'Marek'- goes about the business of 'saving' the U.K. and 'America' as the arriving in 2014-2015 Final S. king [he is 'established' king at his arriving in 'Gondor'- and thereafter- after the 'main battle'- as they 'see it all'- is 'made king' over the 'Christian People'- TILL CHRIST'S RETURN- which is SOON COMING...].Of course- the 'battle' of Sam with 'Sméagol' is 'fictitious; in that it is a 'symbol'- it is- merely- 'spiritual'- he undertake is- 'rock and tree' if you will- before 'stepping back'- The 'Sword' [prophetic [angelic, of the Lord- in 'origin']- spiritual- 'Word] of 'Frodo' is what 'Saved' he from 'harm' ...

' ...

I order you by this 'Ring'- that you hold dear- if you will- back OFF from I- not to "attack" I- or unleash 'demon' at I- or ANY of the 'House' of I; 'OR ANY 'SAVED'- so long as I have this 'ring' of I' ; which I will 'cast' into the 'Eternal Lake of Fire' in time- to 'destroy it'- but if you come 'near'- I WILL ORDER- by the 'spirit' of it [which is 'concupiscence itself] 'YOU' to 'cast' 'YOU' into the 'Fire'- to GO to the 'VERY BOTTOM' of it- and 'AWAIT'- till the End and the Book of Life be opened- AND YOU ARE NOT IN IT or any 'denizen' of Hell-

AND then 'END' will you 'IN IT'- in Immortal Eternal Hell-AS YOU WILL- but with no respite from it- NOT even this 'brief time'- till the 'End ...'

AND I'll order you to not 'speak or move' there- but await whatever 'terror' beset you there- and NO WAY it there 'resist'...

DO you comply- to LET MY 'ALIC' as I be 'fine'- TO STEP back- from w- to 'lead the troop of We- through the 'Dead Marshes' ahead of we- without 'betrayal' of 'We'? IF you do- I will order to throw into the 'Fire' YOU!

+

TO this- and such 'demand'; of I – it agreed- and later- a 'second 'later'- if not sooner- the 'spirit- of Patricia's other- not "Slinker"- but the "Real her"- took command of her- AND my 'spouse'- Patricia's hated 'Other or 'Opposite Number'- TOOK full dominion

of “her” - that is “Big Water” - the “Tent” of the “SuperNatural
 “Flesh” ‘of her’ My ‘Angela’; - so it were... for ‘FOUR’ Days
 [though the result- a surprise ‘episode’ at the end of those ‘four’
 times a ‘24 hours of unexpected’ ‘blissful’ lack of “Gollumish” lack
 of remark or ‘act’ - was ‘harsh’ - Lord Jesus have ‘Mercy’] it held;
 Christ Says’ *“AS ‘LONG’ as the ‘flesh’ ‘inhabit her’; ‘Patricia’ - or
 the ‘demon’ - “Gollum” - IF YOU WILL- hold her- by the “flesh” -
 there is no “other” that can “redeem” her but the total “exclusion”
 of her soul- spirit and ‘Body’ as well- from the “flesh”; ONLY
 “death” - as in a “Falling Asleep...[In JESUS]” death- a ‘Blood
 Martyr’s “dearth” - such as she will – in ‘fleeing the Mark [of the
 ‘Beast’ - The ‘Digital angel Tech’, in 2012] will ‘distinguish ‘her’ -
 ‘Angela’ - or the ‘True Body’ ‘of H/her’ - from the ‘demon’
 ‘Patricia’; SUCH is the ‘integration’ of the ‘flesh’ with the ‘demon’
 that ‘hurt’ ‘her’... THUS – the “disembodiment” of the
 “Concupiscent” form of her- the “Gollum” character- seen ‘later’
 in the “Story” resolving the ‘issue’ of this character; She-
 “Gollum” – will be “Integral” to Marek the Gift Giver’s
 “Adventure” - if he is to “score” the “Adventure IS Over” - and pass
 the ‘ring’ over into “Hell Fire” - he – will from the ‘Realm of the
 Angel’ - require advance usage of her.”*

+

AND so- in time- where the great man of GOD ‘Marek’ walk the
 realm of Me- his “Future” Half of his Soul- the ‘Re-Birth’ part- and
 the appropriate “Sam” part- the “Future” part of the soul of the
 “re-birthed” Gabrielle-ANS Queen “‘Gabrielle’” - WILL ‘walk’ the
 ‘trodden path’ - to ‘throw The Ring into the ‘fire’ [which ‘with her’ I
 SHALL AS HAVE’ ACCOMPLISHED’] - from the ‘realm of the
 angel’ - even as in the ‘realm of Man’ - they are in the ‘realm of
 Man’ - and their ‘angel’ - “Michael” - as “Legolas” for example- do
 guard they... [this relates to where I will – continuously- as I have
 already- been gone to – to “watery” or else “fiery inferno
 purgatory” - to “Gather” there and “End Time army...” even as
 “Marek” and his “wife- in the Anointed Armor that as the ‘Bearded
 Dwarf- “Gimli”” do make she so appear [the “Anointed” ALL in a
 “Male Spirit” appear- though they can be “SEEN” “Fe-Male” - as
 “The Body” - “Symbolically” - as the “Wife” or “Bride” the
 “Church” be- of Jeshua Almighty].

+

AND there- of the “Hidden Pool”- the “Secret Place of the Most High”- he- “Frodo”- and SAM- talk in the “Bread of Life”- where we- in “Eating” HE- Jesus- Real Bread- “Water”- “Life”- “Enter into the “Body”- which is already AT THE “RESURRECTION” and so ARE all things with they- that through the “Paths” of “Eternity” they may co-labour as “fight” with “WE”!

AND SO they do- as they “Eat” [“Slinker” or “Stinker” but eats “imps” [worms, or “grubs”] or “fish” [those “concupiscence to lay pray of]- or if not it eat- the companions “sleep no Good”- the “thing” disturbs they- and if they had the eyes to see- had “feasted” on a part of their “raw” sustenance of “spirit energy”- to sleep the “Night” “Away”...]- they Frodo- Sam- plus “then Faramir” who in the “Bread of Life in the Secret Place of the Most High” to they “Speaks”;- he is the “temporal” region of the soul- pre-re-birth- but “Of the Faith”- with the similitude of “Bilbo to Frodo” where “Faramir to Marek” stands, or “where it be ‘THEIR ‘Other’ meaning Gabrielle-ANS’s Mother’- “Arwenia or ‘simply’ ‘Arwen’ to ‘Eowyn’- the ‘king’s ‘daughter’ [for he – the ‘king’- a representing the ‘temporal region of the soul for ‘Faramir’ to ‘Rohan’ and ‘Gondor’ a ‘king’].!

AND they do discuss things such as my ‘temporal’ soul- that being “Re-Birthed” do “come along” with my “eternal”- ever “Translating” from the “Eternal” to “The ‘Temporal’”; - through “The Eye of the ‘Needle’ as it were”- this is- infact- a “discussion” I have- as ‘had’- and will yet ‘have’;- ‘Word’ for ‘word’—like the meaning of that I discussed with ‘Gondor’ heir’ - as ‘True Prophet Jesus’s Son’; “Mithrandir”;-

I quite simply can’t ‘translate’ it any better than it is “there”- the language is THAT similar; - “Names” differ- BUT I have the translation on the Names!

+]]

Of the *disembodied* “*Gollum*”; -a fell and evil- disloyal to all- including to The Evil One-[despite his ‘leading’ they – “Sam AND Frodo” toward “betrayal”- into the “Mouth of Traitors”- as in fact Sam and Frodo “suspect” [and ‘Frodo’ does know- and its ‘expecting’ on] and The Evil One’s “Apprentice”;- “Gollum in the ‘Male’” if you will... is the result of the “anti-nascent ‘church’”- the spirit of evil, “Godless Owner of loveless ‘life’ [really ‘unlife’] under ‘Mammon’”; - that the death bed converted- the 9 of 10 of the

1 of 10 that don't turn for the "Mark"- to receive the "mark", "Give birth" to;- their "sole fruit" [regarding "number 'saved' "] for "Jeshua" is their soul- they "win one"- theirs-elf... But in it- is a "hundred fold" as well- for there is the "gold" GOD's Son- Jesus will "Make" of they- without they- for He can use any. [Further, Says He; "*Many will- Like "Patricia's now "Ex-Other"- 'Angela'- "escape" "degrees of 'Purgatorious 'Hell-Fire'", by becoming "enamoured" in the "death bed conversion" they 'experience' in the 'inner most heart';- OF these- ;MANY I will 'raise' to 'Life';- to serve 'Just Purposes of GOD Unto Me';- AND ALL SHALL BE 'MADE' Pire- without 'Sport'- before the Great and Dreadful 'Approach' of the Law of JESUS- for in that 'One Split Second' of 'Purgatorious' or None 'Purgatorious' 'Trial'- 'The 'Rapture'- ALL shall be 'Put Forth Pure... BUT 'little' is the 'reward' of they [the "death bed converter" or the "disobedient unto "death"] - in 'Heaven's Glory'; - for they DID NOT MUCH MAKE 'OPEN' THEIR INNER 'HEART' to The Almighty... BUT some- 'raised to life'- yet will... Turning to be a 'New Evil'- the Anti-'Evil' - which undoes "Evil"... BE 'GREAT SAINTS'- though how much more if they 'would try but a 'little' to 'obey'- BY TURNING the SOONER than the 'LATER' to my UnFathomable 'Mercy' and 'Grace' than may 'RESCUE ANY'...". She [Angela] is such- in a manner- the 'body suite' or the 'anatomy' of her 'too death bed ridden' with anatomy of 'decay'- the 'concupiscent wo-man' to her own free-will, mind or 'emotions', to 'fully obey'... For that part which were to 'Obey'- the non-concupiscent 'ridden' part- the Wo-Man- "Angela-Lucinder"- she- come to the "First Heaven"- is there 'raised' by Jeshua- and a "New "Life" do course through "Her"- and "Give Birth to the Angelic 'Race' do her- who are then 'planted' in the 'Pre-History' of the Angelic .. for the 'pleasure of GOD the Father- and 'further'- for a "fruit of her"- in the "New Body" that GOD Gift her- making her "A 'mortal'" as some were to then call her- but fully 'Angel' in her ALL- "The Body of the Angel"- A Nascent Church to 'remember'- for "off her Marriage Bed/Altar"- the "Light of He"- in a 'New Born Baby';- already stand at the Ready- AND a 'Nascent Church' do represent "Her";- THE Church;- the "0.1" [of 10- i.e. "1% of 'Christian' - MOST ""c.h.i.l.d.r.e.n""- PROPHETS them ALL- children though ONLY 'considered' them] who DID not rebel 'entirely'- BUT came back to Christ- to Obey He- most*

ardently- the “One Tenth of One Tenth” who called their-self “Christ Like”- or “Christian”- that is to say “an Anointed of GOD’s Son- The Chosen”- when “ALONG CAME THE TEMPTATION”... [But of the ‘disembodied spirt’ - “Gollum”- from the “Mass Blood Martyrdom”- at the “edge of reason”- came the spirit to “tempt” them- those who “received the Mark”- that “called theirs-elves “Christian”- and of they- MANY- who be of “The Anti-Transition”- the Most Fell- as Evil- every “single” of they- a “Maia incarnate”!] YET – to ‘GROW’- Sew- as I completed the; Drawing of that I sew- the Sceptre- the ‘Grey’ Crown- the ‘Gem’ – or “Silmaril” set therein.. AND I went in the ‘spirit’ - I “rested” they from my “enemy”- and hence- IF I SEE A ‘DEMON’ that look like me- that infact be a ‘projection’- I kind of “astro-projection”- from where “Lucifer- pre-Time in “Thought” as “energy”- ounce got a grip on me- rested the “crown” from I- and threw (almost) from my own “throne” I- IF I see “He”- I don’t hit he! NO! Or any- that look like a “Person” that a “Hu-Man” I know to be (or “angel”- were it possible for he to so “grip” even they- which I say “NO”! IT WON’T BE! IN THE NAME OF YOU KNOW WHO- JESUS!).. I DO this- I Say-in the “Spirit”- JESUS- I ‘hand’ this- inside as out- every atom thereof- PLUS whoever it came off [I may name who- if I have the ‘Private Revelation’ of who, seeing their ‘location’ to]- INTO the “JUST POWER AS AUTHORITY” of you! NOW- IN JESUS’s NAME! Be Free- WE WHO BELONG IN JESHUA ALMIGHTY! NO ‘CROWN’ belong to the ‘enemy’! HE IS A LIAR! A ‘THIEF’! TAKE BACK- what belong to YOU, IF not let me hand it straight back to you for YOU- DO YOU! JESUS!

+

I ‘struck’ at my ‘foe’ - SATAN- that be “Lucifer”- took back my ‘throne’- of ancient time- to.. FOR in Pre-Thought- I knew this were to come upon I – before “Kingdom” spoke I- but after “relaxing” LONG in the Throne- SO SAID I” KINGDOM”- for I knew what must- go through- EVENTUALLY I- and WHO- JESUS- MOST LOYAL- MOST LOVING- REDEEMING- GOD- CAME IN AFTER I...”

Interconnected are Realms of “Thought”- plus “angel”- plus “natural”- the “Material”.. They “run” in parallel ...



Picture 12.3; The "'L.i.o.n.s of 'Judah' "R.o.a.r" [Lions of 'Evil' "q.u.a.k.e"]!

NOW 'The Ring' - it does not 'permit' me to go 'invisible' in the natural [without 'use of unholy force- I 'asked' the LORD of an example of its use- and for a 'part way' of a moment I 'slipped' if you will to the 'Dark Angel' Realm- but 'part way'- for I instantly drew away- but I was instantly aware that had I gone further- I'd had been 'WHOLLY INVISIBLE']! BUT I tell YOU- that since I wore it- IF I NEED it- because of the 'blessing on it'- as the 'curse' that have no true right- AT ALL- I do 'SEE' more in the supernatural if I wear it- BUT I be hid- from my 'foe'- for a special "cloak" if you will- of the 'Angelic'- my "wife" from the natural to supernatural 'provide' for I.. AS to ALL- such as I- who 'hide' from the deMoniC- in the DARK TIME that we-in 2010 A.D. be in.. I do OFT disappear from an unexpected- unwanted 'guest' or 'visitor'- and – says JESHUA; "WITH NO 'RING' you'd have NO

NEED- nor requirement- YET – with it- YOU have the ‘power’- of the ‘angelic’ –from your ‘sister’- such as be in the Inner Gifting of her- to ‘Disappear’ - as OFT you have- walking in ‘FEAR’ never- BUT ‘FAITH’- as you ‘step’ past as over the ‘dismantling’ ‘trick of they’- to drive you in ‘fear’- as they attempt to ‘gather’ ‘data’ to say- HE IS MAD –or HE is a LIAR- for you ‘fear never’- BUT HAVE FAITH ever;- and THIS THEY MORE THAN EVER DO- since the END DREWS NEAR- ‘FEAR’... YOU ‘disappear’- though NOT from YOUR EYE- certainly from their ‘eye’- YET- as you ‘disappear’- WALKING right through the midst of they who had they it all their WAY- ‘BORE YOU THROUGH THE EAR’- would they ; - though a ‘Free-Man’ Made as Re-Made by I- Infallible be the Word I- lest I “forget”!

IT IS ‘because’ they ‘bought’ the ‘EYE’- the ‘Demonic’ as ‘Luciferian’ ‘Eye’ right from YOU- when ‘Angel’ as yet to roam the realm of Man – were YOU- back where they ‘wrought’ “Mokul” out of YOU- that they learn yet- when you disappear- to from the SuperNatural –SPY you- YEA- the FELL ‘NINE’- YOU KNOW WHO!”

YES I DO- in supernatural ‘battle’- I defeated them- ALL of them- WITH YOUR ‘HOLY FIRE’!

BUT they return- at the End of the Tribulation- through ‘resurrection’- NECROMANTIC ‘resurrection’- Demon after demon- ‘NINE’ of them- already as have ‘happened’ with ‘Three’- for Interceding- YOU took down two (by the ‘American’- the ‘Christian General’ who commanded ‘air strike’ after ‘air strike’- against The White House Illumium- to take ‘down then’ – once he – by you- in the ‘guise of an officer of he’- “Michael”- learn of the exact co-ords of the Three)- ONE – by his intercession- by his escaping ‘Satan’- BY YOU- but to become no longer a ‘Pergamum’- for such were his body’s spiritual ‘condition’- a Hellish ‘Bastion’- but to ‘die’ a ‘Blood Martyred’- IN PERSIA... NOW all you- deconsecrated anatomies all of them- ‘raised’ ‘DEMON’!

BUT YOU will Again- AS AGAIN- defeat they- and in the ‘Valley’- Megiddo- in the ‘Dark’- in the FINAL ‘THREE’ DAY DARK- BY FIRE- BY ‘WARRIOR’ FIRE- to ‘dust’ turn they- as you ‘cast’ back down INTO ‘HADE’ they- at my say- ‘Death’- of the spirit of the evil one- cast last- though NOT of the Nine be he- another- the Russian President - Putin- HOUSE he...

+

Yea- angel after angel “fell”- and in the Three Days of Darkness, the Archangel “Michael”- his star “descends” (not falls)- with that of “two thirds” of the sky- holy angel as holy “archangel”- whilst a third- the remainder- be swept from the “sky” by a mighty sweep of the “Beasts” “tail”! In the sky- the spirit w.a.r. will ‘rage’- as angel “Michael as his ‘host’ do the ‘Enemy’ embattle- He will, as a “red” star”- descend to do battle- yes- even upon the “face” of the “Earth”- then there will come the Son of GOD, after His Sign appear in the Sky- *and all “Earth” shall flee before- I before the Sight of I-* SAY HE to !! *Heavens and Earth shall flee before I, let none be “Undone”- lest they fall Under the Son-* JESUS COMES to ‘REAP’ His Final End Time Harvest- which will you be- I KNOW this- “Dark Corn” will I not be- but the “Corn” of the LORD! Bright as Holy is HIS CORN!

+

IN the Realm of “Thought”- Pre-“Time” in the “Natural”, there we were- ALL of we who do ‘honour’ He- JESHUA- in the Final ‘Battle’ of all... NOT all were with GOD in they- some did ‘Fall’- precisely ‘pout’- they came to ‘know’ their ‘Messiah’ IN ‘TIME’ through me as others who came with the Gospel between our Lips, carrying a ‘Word’- FOREVER be AT One with Abba the Father- Yachweh- in the Light of Yeshua- JESUS- GOD’s SON. BUT it came not ‘late’. The Fall. Nor the ‘Battle’- at The End of the Fall. ALL came in His ‘Time’. He had a ‘Perfect Plan’; a ‘Time’- for everyone, who’d ‘COME IN’- and we- the ‘Gospel Carrier’- just brought in ‘EVERYONE’. I was there- with the ‘Valar’- if you will- the ‘Ainu’- I brought in very many- of the ‘first angel who fell’- because the “Hu-Man” they were under “fell”, bringing all ‘Creature Great as Small’ under his ‘Dominion’ under the Effect of the Fall as well.... BUT also, of every ‘Saved’ angel, every ‘SuperNatural’ Creature- Great as SMALL! I went to they- in the Spirit- ‘Witnessed’- and put what I may before they- merely that GOD have to say- always seeking – praying- to say that He have to say.’ I wrested- in this time- in 2010- in the Natural- in a way co-joined to the SuperNatural ‘Angelic’ Realm- via the ‘Thought Realm’- the “Silmaril” from the “Great Enemy”; YOU see THERE really are ‘Nodes’- or ‘Integral Points’;- where the one Realm- say the ‘Angelic Realm’- interacts with h Pre-Thought in the ‘Natural’,

“Thought Realm” of the ‘First Age’; then also- via the realm of the Angel- the Natural. Therefore- reaching out to do ‘battle’- from the ‘Natural’- I take part in that which I did before- as well as “re-call” that I did- Pre-Natural (or Angel- even- as here) ‘TIME’. I conquered. I sew as “wrote” of the “End” of this current Millennia’! The “Marriage “Dinner”- in the Pre-Natural “Time” of the Pre-Angelic “Time”- the Spirit Filled “Thought” “Time”. There we were- WE the Victorio!

At a ‘Resurrection’ ‘DINNER’!

BUT- PUT ‘NATURALLY’- we have YET to be at said ‘Resurrection’ dinner- and though upward of 20 People I SEW sent back from the ‘Rapture’- even as some from the ‘Transition’ pre-Rapture that be co-joined to the ‘Rapture’- even as the “20” (yes of the “First FOURTEEN Ainu and others added to their number) and One (Jesus is that One- with he who be “Sent” by He) are sent “back” from the “pre-Resurrection” Dinner – at the Edge of ‘Rapture Forever’- INTO the ‘World’ if you will- to yet do One more ‘Battle’-THEY even- MAY not say they have been to the ‘rapture’- and therefore the ‘resurrection’ and it ‘know’! FOR to have ‘EATEN’ the ‘Resurrect Apple’ of ‘FOREVER’ is One THING- but to ‘have’ it- to HOLD it- to ‘look’ at it is another.

Pre-Time- in the realm of ‘THOUGHT’- I were with GOD the Father- in the Unity of the ‘FAITH’- I “SEW THE UNITY” OF GOD the Father- BUT I do not say I have pre-Thought here- in ‘Nature’- in the Nature-Verse of His Kingdom to Come- in the Age that shall follow- I WILL as – there- DO. BUT not here- NOT yet. TO have that- I’d have more than to have “SEEN” the “FACE of GOD” as I have - yet- oft- in ‘vision’-or in real spiritual encounter- oft- even as John of Revelation- or the Prophet ‘Daniel’ – or ‘Ezekiel’- YET- a time at the End of Time I- who have died for He- multiplous times- so that I may see He- comes where I will “SEE” the “UNITY” of GOD’s ONENess in JESUS and KNOW HE from that ‘Point’ oh so more “FULLY”.

My Master. MY ‘FOREVER’; JESHUA.

Father, Abba. Dad.

IN Christ, The Son.

+

Of the Sons of ‘Men’- how “Numenor”- the Realm of the “Angel”- wore on till- MEN who came to the Realm of Angel- were forced to

“retreat”- how the GREAT FLOOD overthrew “Numenor”- such is the LORD of the Rings “Parable”- there is more...
 IN the realm of Angels- in Day 1-3, when “SuperNatural Matter” had aligned itself- ‘cohesed’ [that ‘co-hesed’ is not written co-hesively’ - is to do with its meaning]- ‘MEN’ as ‘Angels- both Half Human Half angel (the ‘First 20 ‘Valar’ or ‘Ainu’ and others of the Long Line, or ‘Lineage’- GOD would plant they with, in His ‘TIME’- in ‘Nature’- at the End of the Third Age are they, between 1970 and 2008 [A.D.] in particular do come to ‘Faith’ they) ‘AWAKE’- the ‘Angelic’ “Gardens” of “Eden”- in “Realms” of “Men” both “Near as Far”... ‘Angel Wo-Men – most of they – awoke in the realm of ‘Man’- in the world of ‘Mars’- Men Angels a ‘awoke’ as they took being- on ‘Earth’- that is “Venus” earth. Both then were sub-tropical parade- though each at their nearest approximi to the Moon as Earth were most ‘jungle’ free of evil... BUT holy angel after holy angel- found that his feet- wherever he [or she] were in GOD’s Form –t hat is- In The Spirit of He- JESUS- were needed on The Planet “Earth” or “Soil” or “Terra”- where later were to “return” they. angel “men” set food on “Eden’s” soil, and brought “gift” after “Gift” for their hearts- “Music as song”- Wo-Men soon came to Join they- particularly in the realm of the ‘Angel’- in ISRAEL. Then the ‘FALL’- of every impure ‘angel’- the ‘First’- Led by “Lucifer”- through “Melkor”- and other “tricks” that lead he into greater as greater iniquity. Christ JESHUA Says; “Many ‘Angels’ ‘FELL’- but not all to ‘EVERLASTING DOOM’- some- having no true ‘venial’ sin even – fell- “Marek”- as his “Daughter”- “Gabrielle-ANS”- are amongst they- NO ‘TRUE’ SIN were found to be a mark on they in ‘Eternity’; either for they had not rebuked Me, but merely be “trapped” by the E/enemy- or for they were without Sin from the ‘First’- having no appearance of ‘Sin’- but rather- like the “Character” of “Melkor”- were “thrust unto “SIN” by a “Far Greater Power Within”- AGAINST their every “whim”- their Free-Will.. Now The “Angel” “Mark” may have “FELL” in some manner of “Fall”- but he did not “Fall” as they who “Permanently FALL”- they are far , far more “Evil”- they are- in effect- “Born Evil”- not after the Manner of “human” “men” born “Evil” if you will- NO- this is a different kind of “Bon evil”- in their case they are- “body” as soul”- EVIL- BUT these “holy angel”- were- like “Lucinder’s double”- the fell ‘angel’- “Patricia the Most Fell

Fe-Male angel- a demon” ;- THEY had in they- in the ‘Eternity’ of the soul- THE FALL. They were- therefore- NEITHER in MY CONCEPTION- or in Christ’s People- that is to say the holy ‘people’—they came like a ‘separate people’- in the “nutshell” but not of it- for – through their “free-Will”- they had- from GOD- entered into “Permanent Separation”; - they are those of every ‘fell’ born again to evil person, the Three Billion as more- ‘People’ that- born evil- elect to eat the “apple”- of Life- to the Core- but THEN spit out the ‘core’- as “apple”- the Whole “THING”- not event to “repent” of so ever “spitting out the apple”- THUS I came but “Once” to “Redeem ” they- not “twice”- pouring My Blood into “two Earth”- for an empty, New ‘Universe’ is required to ‘Save’ they- were it a possibility- HAVING already emptied My Blood Out into THE ‘ENTIRE EARTH’ for the Entirety of ‘CreatiDOM’ to ‘Repent’; - One or Another w/Way – via the Blood Sacrifice that Offer II!

YEA- ‘Ahmadinejad’- is such- as his elder brother-The False Prophet- Imam Omar- as to bite as ‘spit’ The Apple Away! AND the ‘False Angel’ of they- each of they- is such as the ‘angel- that- which in the “First Heaven” that is to say- DID REBEL. BUT of they- One angel- from a ‘man’ he failed to keep evil (‘Sting’- a “SuperStar in the Natural- IF ONLY IN THE SUPERNATURAL- pray for he)- the demon Satan went to a ‘new’ body- that did not keep the likening of he [for from the ‘First’ each as every ‘angel’ had for he or she a ‘case study’- I – GOD- gave “Michael” to “Marek” My Boy- HIS OWN SPIRIT- but others- being neither Half angel or Half FeMale Human or Male Human- for example- had their OWN angel from the Spirit of GOD sent they- as a “Case study” for the holy angel to guide as protect- BUT foreknowing the WILL of all- I Sent the Unholy to the Hell Born- those men most fell- not letting a “Holy Angel” Guide as Guard they and thus ‘waste’ the ‘breath’ of they... SO 10 % of humanity became “possessed” by a Fallen Angel- whether a principle of power- or dominion- or whatever they be- whilst ‘Men of lesser evil’- became filled with every ‘Imp’ of they- though all- through an ‘idol’- may be possessing of an ‘imp’- GOD FORGAVE THEY- if but they repent of they- so b-ridding of they of their ‘idol’- as ITS ATTACHED ‘ELEMENTAL’- as to the voices of the e/Enemy- ‘repent’ of listening to they- to be “free” of they.]

SO every 'angel'- had his/her 'person' – 'male' or 'female'... angel 'Mark'- that is 'Mogul'- were 'born' with his first assignment- they are ONE- the Same Person. BUT not all were so "Assigned" of the House of Angel. SOME- not being Half Angel, which be MOST- took upon they their own "Guardian" angel of the Heavenly Host. AND many took neigh on none- being 'born evil'- till GOD redeemed they- taking back their 'body' from the hand of unrighteous 'angel'- the unholy.. Whether an 'imp' or mere fallen angel- whatever 'power' beheld they as held in its grip they. From the 'First' Most HOLY angel- awaking- sought merely to find the 'flesh' to which assigned to were they- they sought 'Men' [consciously in some were this 'so'- others DID so unconsciously- not "knowing" the "Instruments" that were they]. Now had 'Men' Taught 'every angel'- rather than 'angel men'- then things would have behaved exceedingly differently- throughout 'Creation';- For the First- "Nature-Verse" would have been before – AS GOD INTENDED in 'ORIGINALITY'- "SuperNature";- BUT GOD put SuperNature before "Nature"- for it were necessary- for the "First of Men"- "Mogul"- the "Template of they ALL"- GOT it "wrong"- though none intentionally and NOT evilly- choosing "Angel" not "Man" in his first choice of "Consciousness"- thus- in choosing the apple of GOD's Favour- and BOTH were of Favour- H/he co-chose the 'Apple of Lesser Flavour'- He became 'Angel'. SO he began 'life' of 'Man'- with 'Angelic'- or "spirit" character. Thereafter- he became "Male" also- or "Instantly" – for it were Pre even "Thought" in the "Thought Realm".

Angel after 'angel' came as sought his 'male'; the one he'd guide 'play with as he grew up with'- as "chasten"- or "worsen"... Some went to a "male" of his or her "Genetic Detail"-they were "fastened" to they from the "SuperNatural"; For the "Natural Realm" appears to they as to we the "Realm of the Angel"- barely "Tangible"- UNLESS they "transist"- as we the Saved as Obedient will- in the time of we- as J.R.R. Tolkien did before he wrote his tall "Numenorean" tale- as Enoch and his 'Men', Wo-Men' as 'children' did- INTO THE "FIRST HEAVEN REALM- THEY too- may- as we 'TRANSIST'" for 'example'- to this realm transist- being as we- "WALKING" as we- for there is little difference between 'Man' as 'Angel- Man'- NOT really- not if you know the SuperNatural Mechanics properly.. AND we walked with they- all the days of we-

though knew NOT we- or most of we- but the ‘Seer’- or intensely spiritual- SUCH as I- such as YOU ALL – will- on Christ’s ‘Castle’- BE you all- who be ‘Saved’- before the ‘End of it all’! AND every holy angel went to the man- or wo-man (if fe-male angel) they were “assigned” to- so their appearance neigh on “Matching” the “person” or “Human” to who they were “Matched”... NO EVERY HOLY angel were ‘Made’- that is ‘born’ with their “Hu-man” ‘angel’- “familiar- or ‘Spirit’” – the person they were “assigned to”- for GOD Cr-Created YOU as the ‘Angel’ of YOU- BUT they were ‘Made’ to replace- whether of the First or Second Age wherever were ‘planted’ you ALL WHO FELL of the ‘Order of Holy Angel’;

Lucifer- who fell- went at first to who he were ‘made’ to fit to- one born evil. BUT I say this- as I- Marek - prayed at the LORD's insistence for this ‘man’- born of Assyria- though he knew it not- a musician/composer/actor- “Sting”- the angel of evil were in he no-longer- AND again- the person of “The Assyrian” were altered in His Story- though knew not most of you! BUT he went to another- through “The parable” of the LORD of the Rings we get the character- a “Saruman”- once able to “resist evil”- as “Neglect from turning to his evil”- but reading from 1 Peter- HE PURPOSEFULLY set out to “Spit” the Apple of Life from 1 Peter 2’5 (for ANY person may be ‘Saved’ by ANY ‘Scripture’) and became a “False Jesuit”- infact- he entered the “Priest of Jesus- Friends of the Messiah” Priestly Roman Catholic Order in order to infiltrate as “hurt” the character as set poise of its “Order”- FOR IT WERE- from the “First”- a HOLY ORDER. But I – as Melchizedek of Old Taught I- got with the “Power” of the HOLY Spirit- came I into the Roman Church of He- JESUS in I- and ‘drove’ away this false prophet.. AND great were the arrogance of he- “flashing his pointy teeth”- raising his face- speaking devils tongue-s and venting “THE BEAST” at I- as I came in the Spirit of the GOD of I to do “battle” with this “nemesis” of we! AND he- “Ilar”- as then were he- drove himself crazier still- he took on “Satan” fully- spirit as soul... “666” is not really more than an emblem of fallen soul-spirit –as body. And one cane have that number who be born evil from before ‘Eternity’; EVENTUALLY. They who take the “Mark of the Beast”- in January of 2012 +- will be such as they. BUT in the meantime- this- the angel “Lucifer”- from the SuperNAtural- pre-Nature-verse, was there- in

“Ahmadinejad’s Brother”- Illumium Leader- Imam Omar- in 1970 or soon thereafter- as Lucifer’s/Satan’s chosen ‘body suite’.. There were many ‘another’ who came after that first, most fell, fallen ‘star’; there were ‘demons’ that possessed he- willingly or not- HE ALSO put his strength forth to possess EVERY pre-figurer of the Illumium Leader.. He did- via the fell angel Lucitha- possess both ‘Hitler’ as “Alexander”. NOTE’ Not evil any more is “Alexander”- despite the travesty of the Former Emperor of Alexandria- FELT today- where every “world leader”- currently- be of Alexander’s descent [AND “Alexander of Abram”]- or Four General Illumiums [ALL ‘descendants’ of Abram via “Ishmael”, so “Jews” via the “mothers” that whored their-selves to their “FATHERS”] that were at the head of his ‘force’ with he- up till the ‘death of he’.. BUT ‘Hitler’ burn in Hell Eternally- for he broke covenant with GOD- spat the seed of ‘Life’ at GOD [and THOUGH ‘raised’ via Fell Necromancy were the ‘corpse’ of he- the ‘man’ that were he did NOT escape ‘Hade’- though a ‘demon’- animated he [“Patricia”] – out of the demon-whore-witch which “bred” Illuminati off-spring with he]- for a ‘time’ - till it “abandoned he” in 1973 [A.D.] to “seek” another- The Future ‘wife’ of the “Ring Bearer” Marek the Gift Giver- and another “demon” [a “lesser” Imp spoke forth by Imam Omar]- till May 23 2011 “possessed” the “corpse” of he- “a Illumium Leader”- “grandfather” to “Prince” [Ahmadinejad- though there is ‘another’] to the “Illumium Leader” ; - FOR then – in May 22 2011- by Christ being Made Aware of he- I SET forth a “POWER” of the holy Ghost in me- to Lead a Battalion of Evil to Evil Angel- Led by “MICHAEL”- to “Cut down” he- “Histler” [as become known to the “Illuminati” he] – as well as the “Bi-location” IMP of he- and the “Vampire” horde of Witch Women with he- the aged “Felon’s” wicca-coven; cohorts. BUT the “true Histler”- also since he were a “boy” where the Demon SATAN overtook he and the Demon “Patricia” put in he- BURN in Hell forever- and the “Old Man” that were he “escape never”- such were the “Prayer Power” for “Justice Raised Against he”;- FOR by “TOP SECRET” Agenda- the Illumium [German] “Stand In Leader”- watched in Horror as his presumed “dead” co-worker- Hitler- SHOT and ‘buried’ though he were- “appeared” at the “door”- in “Uniform” as it were... AND “Patricia”- and the “Demon Imp” of Imam Omar that “replaced” her in his “Grandfather”- Hitler- as “Red Lumien Leader”- SOUGHT to

Make “SS” Anew of the “Chinese” and Russian” Military- “Great Tribulation Ready”- but this “GREATER EVIL” were as will be averted- for CHRIST warned me of he- and I wrought THIS WORK against he- to “STRIKE” down he and those [in BELGIUM] in Immediate Support of he. GOD BLESS YOU WINSTON [Churchill] – the “South King” allied with me in the Day of thee- AGAINST “Hitler” the “North King” of the Day of he- and YOU- also FORMER “ILLUMIUM LEADER” “Roosevelt”- JESUS BLESS YOU- for HEARING HE- and PRAISE YOU JESUS- may they pray for Imam Omar NOT- Ahmadinejad NOT- but “Blair” and “Brown” and “Barack” Obama AND the “Leaders” of today- as the World see they- who may “realise” the “error” of their WAY... BUT he- the “Former”- “Hitler”- most EVIL [his ‘body’- and so the “STAFF”- 1 of 5- of the “terrible” Evil Dragon in Hell that “Control” once upon a time he- as the “Three Already Broke” of Alexander- Antiochus’s Father, Antiochus Epiphanies II- and Barrabi who were behind they as a “w.a.n.d”- being ‘broke’ to being beyond the point of Fell Necromancy in which a “demon” is “body suited” into their place]... Most Evil were Hitler BY the spirit in he- The Beast- that went forth of Imam Omar- [“carrying” the “Four Principle” kings of Hell BENEATH Imam Omar unto the Four Anti-Christ’s that “Predecessor” Imam Omar’s “Brother”- “Ahmar”- Ahmadinejad- that begin with Alexander- end with “Caesar”- that in 2011 I RELEASED the HOLY SPIRIT as a ‘Burning Star’ to “DESTROY”- even though in the “Past” to SOME they are- AND so “UNDONE” they are- the STAVES BROKE] ;- he wrought ‘EVIL’ against each as every “Hebrew” people- he burn, most evil [he- “Antiochus” , the old man “Alexander” but not New Creature in Christ be he, and each of the other Four Kings of Hell and the Old or New evil Men that represent they]... BUT taking- in “Ahmadinejad’s brother” an evil man bent on evil- even as he were- from the “SuperNatural”- thrust away the “imp” in he so as to “Possess” he- Marek’s Adversary- SATAN held Imam Omar- and SET he- above all Fell, fallen Men- to rule the “kingdoms” of he- from the “SuperNatural”; He may have “choice” unholy “beings” and “aliens” from Afar- and he have ‘plenty’ of they- but it were more of the Natural- of “Dominion” that required he- and of all ‘Men’ most Fell- NONE so evil- as Imam Omar- born of a ‘Line’ linked in parallel- to that of Imam Omar’s “Defeater” in the HOLY

ORDERS of the SuperNatural;- FOR as far as Imam Omar went up the Tree of Knowledge of Good as Evil- SO 'Mark'- as holy angel- as Marek - Truest Prophet of Prophets – went UP the TREE OF LIFE – to KNOW ALL- to 'combat evil'- to Worship the Messiah- JEW JESUS- IS ALL.

SO be it . GOOD WIN.

I SEW it- pre-Angels "Awoke", in the "Realm of 'Thought'" or "Water"- when SOME 'Men' were able- yet- to 'AWAKE'- if they were Fully angel Fully Man [i.e. "The 'Ainu' followed by their 'Off-spring'- the "Maia" that "copy they"];- Where every 'angel'- were incorporated- in the End Battle. WE WON. Then the 'marriage dinner'- and 4 EONS more- till All be as if we 'never' fell at all though we bare record of it;- for ALL Good 'Works'- 'works' of 'Faith' are recorded in His- Jesus's as the Living Word- "LIBRARY". In the "Logos" is that "Library". I do oft enter in on it [I 'read'- then find that I read- not on the 'surface text'- after much search, I never again "exactly" read the same passage- for it is "Living"- and "Ever Changing". In GOD's Library- or such library as record as have we... IT be recorded "Before" we fall- that after- we be "built"- as "rebuilt" better STRONGER and as if no fall yet [TWICE] as STRONG as before we 'fall'! [This not to say GOD 'Planned' we should fall- but it be that His Endless Mercy! SO "GREAT" a "MERCY"- will see we "restored times 2"- that- peering "back"- we suffer not to "Gauge" "If BUT we did not 'FALL' to" but "Grow"- knowing it's "Over"...].

+

Of the Lines of Judah- IN the LIONS Vale of Israel- in 'Judea'- as the Unholy 'Lions' Dale- of the Trans-Euphrates- in land that- according to GOD's Word to I- BELONG to 'Israel' but be held – illegally- as ALL lands of the ungodly [its 'saved as 'saved to be' infants- I HOLD IT NOT against they- but the dead as death to put up in they- "parents" of they- who were from the 'first' to die in their iniquity for ALL ETERNAL 'TIME']- by 'Persia'.

There were set up the 'Crowns'- from the 'Beginning of Eternity'- in "Judah" as well as the "Anti-Judea" "Home of Judah's Anti-Judah" of the Sons of "IshMa"; *"FOR in PLACING I- as the 'Body' of I- Marek Stephen the Gift Giver"- SAYs Christ JESHUA- "...into the "Earth"- I went wherever he went- in his 'b/Body'- 'to and thro'- for his angel be My angel- he 'travel'- whether in or out of the 'B/body'-*

with I- wherever I TRAVEL. NO! He is not I! BUT- he is as I.
 EVERY 'MIND' be set- by I- in the "CODE"- that "Wrote" I- and as
 HE BE THE "CODE"- ALL "THRONE" as "DOMINION" were
 set- at 'First'- as it belong to be in the 'first'- IN HIS MIND's EYE.!
 BUT then the 'enemy' came after this 'son' of I... BUT being
 'planted' in H/his History where I required he from 'originality'- IN
 'GREAT BRITAIN' [The New 'Covenant' "Israel" in the
 "SuperNatural"- which as of the 23rd of January 2011, till the "First
 2,300 Mornings be over" in 2018, 1st day of February in 2018, be
 "Above and Beyond"- "Heavenly"- ONLY- though "Israel" in the
 Natural remain a "Symbol" of the "Fastness" of the "Natural
 Realm" "ChristianDOM" that once 'Aspired to be Like Me- not he
 'World' About Me- what is WHY they will Build the "Third Temple"
 in "Mockery" of what did already for they Me! To appease the
 "Muslim"-for they will "Integrate" the "Disciple Ship" of them- to
 "appease them"- to "Build alongside them"... that is the 'honour'
 they "put forth"- an "heresy" to each as every one of they!] that
 include the New Great Britain- 'N. America as Alaska as
 'Canada';- the "New ISrael" in the "Spiritual" being [at that
 "TIME"- since May 25, [after the "Sacking" of "Judea" by "Titus"]
 in the "Natural"] formerly "Chosen to be "Great Britain"- I too
 needed to be "placed" where I "SuperNaturally" MAY be
 "PLANTED"- in the "womb" of the Virgin- so that she too- may be
 "planted"- that we may ALL be "planted";- for ALL "Safe in
 Heaven's Reach" MEN were in MY Conception "Planted"- through
 "time" - to the best person- or couple of "Person" - to "raise
 them"- for the "time of them"- for the "Manner of them";- [albeit]
 to put forth a "Challenge" that must face they.
 AND I came- to REDEEM he- "Marek MY BOY- the "First" - from
 the Non-Chronological- "FIRST" - MY FIRST PERSON- for WHO I
 "CREATED ALL CREATIDOM" - for too he were Gifted the
 Option- whether to "Marry"- whether to be with a 'People'- or nay-
 NO People- JUST HE AS I; - throughout ALL "Creation". but He-
 as I had fore-planted in the inner most heart of hearts- knowing what
 were best for he- AS ALL- put it in he to plant a 'Nation'- Christ's
 "Nation"; IN 'JUDEA'- where I were. FOR so 'planted' I ALL
 "Kings" - that is OF the KING- JESUS who be I- in 'JUDEA'- thus
 'TRULY'- ALL Saved- in this 'Sense ALONE- though there are
 'MANY'- ARE "KINGS OF JUDEA"! Not just the "Russian"-

called "Prussian"- German "Pope"- no- a "true Hebrew is he- though time is yet to "test" the "mettle" of he as truly one day shall all see"... But- YES- by ME- ALL BE a Persian or Judean 'Pope'- KINGS under THE KING- JESHUA- out of 'Judea'. We be 'based there'; the Valley of the Holy Ghost be 'there'; MANY ANOINTED Apostles as Prophets be-still today- BORN there- in Spirit if NOT nature... AND HOLY IS THE GHOST that reside there. Marek be there- in Spirt- HIS 'Castle'- the Fabulous "Zion" – of Isaiah 54- that "Castle"- be there... IN SPIRIT.

He have prepared there- in July of 2010- entering the "Gate there!"- to stand there- keeping open the Gate [One 'Gate' as 'Many'- for he shall- as IS- being The Guard of all '12' of 'Gates' plus the 'many' that 'SubSurface' from 'they'] there- till ALL Men be ready to enter there- who – from 'Eternity'- be 'made' ;Ready! SO they shall 'Enter'- one after another- and sit with each other- and 'EAT'- of the 'Apple' and Its 'Fare'!"

+

"...BUT before that day- where in July of 2011 – there will be a start of they who enter the 'Ark' pre-Tribulation- Mark be at the Start- in the DoorWay- even as 'Noah' stood by his 'door'- to the Ark – in his day- before the Great SuperNatural 'Water' of October 2011- invisible to the 'naked eyes' begin to fall their w/Way... For seven years that 'water' will last – but on the Fourty Second 'Day'- where a 'day' is a 'month' of day- YOU will see differently- as the Ark – come to rest upon – "Arat"- most naturally- to complete the "End time Battle" ahead of you.! [AND the "Mount"- Ahead of YOU- that "Symbolise" SION in YOU-[that from which VARILY- JESUS 'AROSE' will "spiritually" break in TWO- to "reveal" the "New Temple" of the Living Holy One IN YOU- "Michael"- lord [and "lower case" "g" "god" or "Angel" of "Power"- Stolen or UnStolen- HERE "DEFINITELY" UNSTOLEN for IT IS JESUS GIFTED] UNDER THE Lord Jesus The King]..

Tell they- Mark- of the 'Day'- Day 4- when the Star- SOL- as "Moon" began to "Shine in its fairsome w/Way!"

I Speak- Apostle as "Writer"- HOLY Ghost Writer- Logos let be the "writings of I"!

I Sew Day 4- WHEN GOD Created the Heavens ABOUT I;
Day 4 of Creation- when the "Light of Heaven" shone- SuperNatural in the Natural- LIGHT- GLORIOUS LIGHT- "Thought" Light in

the SuperNatural “Light”- THE “MOON” as “SUN” were set;- the “Daughter” of “Yavannah” or “Maian” the “Maia”- took up the “Mantle” of the “Star”; “SOL”. Opposite her- where “Zion” on the “Moon” there Christ’s Disciple “Marek” as “Maia” wore, the “Sun” “Opened” “Up” as if in a “Mirror”- and “Shone” on her- for “Seven *Immediate* Rotations about the “earth”- that therefore set “Her” “Afire”- in the “Glory” that “Shone on ‘Her’”- her “Mother” were the “Mantle”- the “else ‘dead cold star’”- she the “Fire” of the “Mantle”; Kept in her “spirit” ere the “Mantle”- as ALL GOD’s People- and so “ALL” “Star” that “Blaze forth there or “EVERAfter”... A STAR “SHONE”- angel or “Male”- Male or “Fe-Male”; Seraph or Male-Angel- there they shone- for some a “galaxy” shone [because of the “Apple” that were in their “Eye”]- for some- such as I- the “Pole Star” or some other Star shone, in time shone; the “Pole” being for the “Re-Birth” in Christ of I- the “Primary” being of “Jeshua” the Messiah of I [Risen, and “Seated in Heaven”], the Secondary in ‘Orbit’ of “JESHUA’s STAR” being of the “Re-Born I”- the “Third” of the “Trinary” “Pole-Star” System being the “wife of I- with the “Daughter” Shone so brightly IN I- so that She may “SHINE” in this- As the “Third ‘Pole’ Star of the Tri-Star Pole Star System”- IN the ‘Star’ of my ‘wife’ [that she is NOT- but is the “Light that Provide I/it L/light], in their “re-birth”. For me- ever the “Pole Star” were my “Star”- before “Re-Birth” in Jeshua- for I were “Saved” from the “Eternal to the Temporal”- as with M/my “D/daughter” [thus the “2nd” Star of the “Pole Star Tri-System” is EVER “Her Star”]. EACH *star* a “Living Portal” of Self-Gravitating⁸⁷ “Light”- Plasma upon plasma- she- each “star”-

⁸⁷ For they “carry” great “Mass”- but at the “Frequency” of “Light” what they are “primarily” carrying- see the discussion in the Paper on “A Light Ray Does Have Gravitational Repulsion” in “Appendix”. The “Angelic Realm” sew “each” star as a “laminated or “illuminating” “Disc”... Not of the “Realm of Man”- when the “Sun” opened UP- as “Moon”- they “Sew” the Moon turn- 3-Dimensionally- as it did 180 deg AFTER it were ‘Co-Created’ in the ‘Sky’ by GOD;- BUT it were as a ‘Great Portal’- Round and ‘Equal’- and ‘stable’- unhurt by ‘Unlight’[of ‘Evil’] at all... Not till late in the ‘Day’[4], after the ‘spirit’ of ‘Men’ began to ‘appear’ in the ‘angelic’ realm of they- oft as The ‘Angelic’ do in turn as ‘angel’ appear in the realm of ‘Men’- ‘invisible to most’ but not entirely ‘un-tangible’ [as oppose “intangible” which means to “disappear” and no longer be “detectable”;-especially if they “Co-Translate” else “Transition” to here and “appear ‘physical as

being “Fe-Male “in the “Body” - was Writ before time- that- as GOD scattered we who adhere to he through ‘TIME’ - that be I- the ‘Code’ - we- including I- be ‘planted’- JUST as our ‘first’- pre-re-birth in Christ’s “Star”- as the Stars of our 2nd- [as – if YOU could see it] the Third! For there we were- “Planted”- in His History. And there were but ONE Burst of Stellar Activity- as “ON!” came each as every “star”! IN a split second- there were THE PORTAL- the Portal of Portal- the “Moon” – as “MOON’s ‘Opposite’ - the Fe-Male- the Light of the STAR- “SOL”- our closest “star” of a Portal- Jesus’s Portal- THE MOON’s Portal- for ‘light’- The SUN. She- my ‘wife’ - shone like the Sun- till the fall of her- but still- via her ‘daughter’ - carried the ‘Light’ as ‘Fire’ - for just purpose for it be a Living Co-Habitant ‘Fire’ - Christ IS that ‘Fire’ - in her! It- The ‘Daughter’ - most holy- more holy than the Virgin- in the OBEDIENCE of She- most devout- MOST interested in Christ her Messiah- never to fall of her own sin... BUT ‘pure’ - so pure- THE ‘SAM Gamgee’ of the Lord of the Rings Parable- if you get me. BUT she- wore on her- the “Star” - “Sol” - that of the LORD’s very own Portal- FOR out of EACH ‘Portal’ - or ‘Star’ - whether a heavenly star or a ‘reflected’ ‘star’ - such as an asteroid or moon or whatsoever be your “star” - came forth the “light” for we all.. I came of the “Moon” - till the “Pole Star” were ascribed to I... Of my ‘Daughter’ - in her “Mother” - the Light of the Messiah- the very “telescope foci” that have/or will draw for you I... She – in the infinite body- takes the position that does the Virgin in the Perfect City- in the imperfect [and the ‘Perfect ‘Body’ where there is a ‘Perfect City’ hold me in the ‘imperfect’ - in the ‘Temporal Lobes’ if you will- of the LORD- who is the ‘Head’].. That she may be ‘made Perfect’ [but *She IS- Perfect*]... YOU can be ‘perfect’ - and yet not be without Sin [for ‘M/me’ - I ‘came’ forth of – SuperNaturally of the ‘Spiritual Mother’ of me- a ‘Immaculate ‘Uterus’ or ‘Vessel’ - but of my ‘ex-mother’ in the natural- a ‘non-immaculate’ vessel- but after the ‘Redemption’ of my ‘B/body’ - the ‘Natural Mother’ - One Redeemed by the Blood- Heidi ‘Quaker’ the Prophet- an Immaculate Vessel];or vice versa. BUT ‘ALL’ must be ‘Perfect’ to in the Heavenly City- the Perfect City be- without Blemish- or spot

corporeal” here];- AND then ‘long’ before- did the “Stars” “Open” up to “them” [Angelic beings] in the ‘Realm’ of the Angel...

or wrinkle- supernatural or 'natural'.. [Of I sew it- Jeshua do say it- "No Sin chose I"- but still 'repent' I- if 'sin' [however 'venial' or 'little'] I- for like Tobias's wife that sinned by the demon of The Strangler- I have had "dark moments" with no 'joy' to 'see' on me- BUT underneath were I- "controlled" in a manner were I- so to get rid of "grief"- repented did I!!] AND so w/We WILL be! For the 'Saved' Man do never sin- though the "Concupiscent" -"disembodied" though it may be- "S/spirit" try to 'Act' through he;- there is that 'sin' done "willingly"- by the "Unsaved" [or even he of "Faith"- if "venial" or "mortal"- but then it is not the Will of Christ that Operate in the 'New Being' that be he, in the 'Future' if it be more than 'Venial'- but of Evil]- as once "appeared" me [the writer- I write not as 'Jeshua' as His PenWriter- nay- but of me in the 'wraps' of the 'Dark' in the past!];- but not all sin is done "willingly" and is not accounted in "T/truth" of we- even were we 'not' to 'repent'- though 'certainly we must' - if to be 'free' of its 'staining effect' ['Guilt'/Condemnation] we are to be;- but of the "Darkest dark" that did "Upset" we- "grasp we"- and "control we"- there sorely as 'squarely' lay at the 'foot of the devil' the blame do we- as Jeshua have 'Shown' me- as HE DID before the Farther extracted BY HIS MIGHTY OUT STRETCHED RIGHT 'ARM' Jesus from 'Hade'- or 'Hell'! [OF all Sin- the 'worst' 'kind' of 'Sin' is this sin; 'Lesbian' or 'Gay' sin- it is the most 'devoid' of GOD- and none do it- or similar 'High Magnitude' sin like 'rape' or 'murder' or 'abortion'- 'sorcery' excetra without being 'the responsible person'; but this does not 'ALTER' that 98 % Sin currently is done by 'The Concupiscent' Spirit [for the most part for people's lack of resistance]- or 'demon'- or fell imp(s)- or demon horde [such as I did 'cast out of me'- in the Name of Jesus- when there were none beside me to do so for me- for 'Zion; had to be 'Made' free' once the 'Enemy' invaded 'She']; this is achieved by 'hardness of heart' actually- or lack of spiritual awareness of 'where be they' in the 'Sin Spirit' which control they; for if 'Men' responded to the 'consciences' that have they- albeit- however 'broke' within their spirit's "hearts"- however 'broke' that 'heart' may be- they'd escape by calling to GOD Almighty. MY SIN were "less than that of many" in today's society- I were more of a "Christian Man" of 1903 than a godless of 2003.. But I knew my "conscience"- I responded to it- and where I "knew" a sin were a sin- I did not do it! BUT as my 'sin'

awareness level did increase- the 'stone' the enemy laid over I to bury I did decrease to I... [Infact- JESHUA say- of I plus the "Daughter of I"; "Born of the "New Heaven as Earth "AGE" in I- be this 'Subject'... He have 'NO SIN'- but the sin that 'bury' he- for with one "look" at the apple- in null response to that apple- 'he under demonic control' put his front two teeth unto the 'skin' of it- similarly his "wife" as "angel" fell-"tricked" were she where she fell- and so her "infant"- the "babe" in she- that after her "father"- to "save he" fell- NO SIN record We- The Holy Trinity- in that they 'Fell'; for of the New Heaven as Earth be they that 'Fell';-Michael, "Lucinder- Angela"- their "Babe" as well- and in their 'heart of heart' no evil so fell- they were 'buried' in the 'spirit' most 'fell'- for an 'Immaculate birth' had Me- and My 'Mother' a Birth most special- but here- a Wo-Man without the 'Sin' of she- I hold it not to the account of she- but 'raised' from the 'dead' shall she be- without 'sin';- the 'sin' spirit being wholly 'responsible' for what foredid she- NOW a 'Different Symbol'- the 'Nascent Church'- a Mark 16:6, Matthew 6:4, "Church"- SURELY 'MOST' 'PURE'; as 'EMBELLISHED in the Sinless Daughter of her!] But for the "Majority"- that be you if you read this with me- Put Simply;- put away "hardness of heart", and then respond to "folly's end" by not performing "folly" [folly is lack of response to "consciousness of sin"- even if the person have no intellectualism on what that sin be- which is what All fool- 'sinner' do in practicality]- by saying "Father I repent of this Sin in Jesus's Name" to escape that folly... As "hardness" of heart do increase [such as through the "Culture" of Society- if one accept it rather than be "rejected" by it- a "culture" propagated by the folly filled and even knowledgeable of his sin sinner in society- thereafter the "queens or kings" of a society] so does lack of "self-control"; - More and more do the "demon" control society, via "Satanic" or "Satanic-Intellectual" "Conspiracy". So also we must be "vigilant"- not to "throw" out a "thought of evil" without using "Christ's Power" to throw out that evil- lest it arise at a time when we are least aware, overpower us- even- as in the story of the wo-man in the book of Tobit- OVERPOWERINGLY "MANIFEST" through us! This will- in this "Darkening Age"- especially in the "Tribulation" without the Good "Thought" through each and every Heaven Sent Believer projecting SuperNaturally into the Realm about us- but rather the "thought" of The Anti-Christ and

the other- his “fe-male”- “Ungoliant” the “killer” wreck-havoc with people’s “lives”- if unchecked.. Christ Says; “A Wo-Man- such as “Tobitha” the Wo-Man- have much to “learn”- if she “giver herself –in innocence- “Over to the demon”- for not every “Person” know they can- or “How they may/can” overthrow such demonic manifestation- BUT BY “GRACE” YOU MAY- JUST “REBUKE THEY” in the Name of Jeshua the Messiah- with the voice of the S/spirit that cannot resist even the “mightiest fell demon”!]

AND so – finally- as each “sun” or “star” open as a portal for we- in the 1-2 seconds when GOD called forth the “Heavens as Earth”- the stars “open” INSTANTLY – but in the pre-set “Order” to “match” the placing of we in He- The Seed, of GOD.; “Black holes- that were- at “first” many- [I do not refer to intents and purposes here to the SuperMassive black holes at the centre of each as every Spiral Galaxy- which be a part of such a Galaxy as Our’s Machinery];- with some forming of 8 or so stellar mass “star failure” or supernovae- which represent the Fallen angel in the “Black hole form”. The “first” black holes- many of which orbit the galaxy of we- ARE of the BORN EVIL.

“Trees” also were “Planted” for we- linked to the Stars be they- via the “spirit” in they... For both our “re-birth” as “Natural” birth- even “second birth” there are trees in the Angelic Realm and ‘Male’ or ‘Man’ realm...

AT my “Planting” - all the Lineage- of “kings” in MY LINE- as Christ’s Son’s Lines- ALL MEN in HE- began- with those ‘PLANTED’ at the End of the [GENEOLOGY] Line of they; for “those” being Created “Pre-Angelic Time” be “Planted” at the head, not the ‘tail’ of ‘TIME’- at the very edge of the Clock of Time’s Arrow- AT THE END of TIME- or so shall I say- “THIS “TIME””. Of “Lucinder”- in her Pre-Fall His Story in the Natural - when NO FALL had yet to beset She [though from the SuperNatural –as “Thought”- Fallen in her way were she (for The First Age of Fallen Man began- with that represented by “Day 4” in the Realm of the angel [the Angelic “Realm’s” “Fourth Eon”]- even before Adam fell- for there- from the SuperNatural- were already those angel most fell- in the lands where they fell...)]- have “spoke” her!. But so they be- with – in their ‘body’ - of the 20 Plus Jesus- IN WHOSE CONCEPTION were wrapped up they- as the Wives of they- the entire His Story of their Lineages – Angels and ‘men’- wrapped up

in they- in 'turn'- since Pre-History! AND so "out-fold" they- all one after another- with those in 'His-tory" that be of the 'Lineage' of they, already "behind" they as if really the 'Elder' were the 'younger'- or vice versa- dependent upon the 'Point of View' of YOU! "SO"- Says Christ in me- *"The End of the World Come. AND MEN who come- bring forth they who before they do come- and SO- of the 'Obedient'- a 'reward' to come- not based on the 'value' of their 'heirs' as the 'heirs' of their 'betters'- nor of who the 'and' have its right to (for example "Abraham- kings of he come to rule the earth- after the fall of the One World Government- today- already "mark" as "Marek" as "Mogul" be sent as pre-sent as pre-pre-sent to Anoint as Encapsulate in the Throne of Grace Taking to 'grace' to 'grace'..- HE- Abram- do not "Canaan" owe – I do it OWN- and I Give It- as I w/Will I/it). SO no- no man have his right to more 'land' – or territory- than- in Eternity- his 'Obedience' Own!* SO all 'things'; be given 'fairly'; - TO St. Francis- I Give Plenty- in 'Palaces' to – in Heaven's GateWay- LIVE HE! BUT he lived 'poorly'- Giving to those in Need- not he. SO I enrich he- setting he above many- as a 'Castle'- a Overseer'- FOR KINGS beneath kings be set by Me- in Eternal Bliss- in the New Heaven as Earth Above and Beyond what could envisage- as of yet- most fully – you- THOUGH COUNTLESS VISIONS as prophecies of the Fourth Age to I GIFT to YOU who KNOW Me! BUT to the Obedient- so do I measure out 'justice'- plus 'mercy'- the Lands in Me." ..

[.]

Lord-what more- at this 'time'- do Y/you W/will w/Write I [regarding this 'chapter' of I]?

NOT MORE.

YOUR LINE IS SECURE.

Write UP what is More- the STORY of King Alfred- then Edward I- and what is- in the 'Future' – for store...

+

Revelations 22:10 "...And he said to me' "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book. For the time is near."

THE LINE "forever" be of the "South King" Line- of "Marek the Gift Giver"- of ALL His "ALL"- the Holiest of ALL- the Line of "Angel (holy)" as well as "Law Abiding" holy 'Male';...

From "Mount ZION" went forth the "trial"- from this very "portal" came forth they ;- THE 'BEGIN' of His 'Story'; AND for the 'TIME'- a 'Portal'- of 'Mount' Hore- each and 'Angelic 'Portal'- a 'Stepping Ground'- from the 'Realm of the Angel' to that of the Male- to 'THAT OF THE CROSS'- where it became the 'TIME of MAN' to increase- all the more- the angel to fall back or 'with 'he' increase'...

AND yet of "Zeir"- the Holy Ghost "Zeir"- there- Most 'Tal'- HOLY GHOST 'fable'- TELL IT ALL- IN "First Heaven"- of "Venusia"- or "Valmoria"...

AND "buried" there the "Bones" of "JESUS's" "SON" the Man- Jesus's Man- The First 'Adam' [his 'wife' and 'Abel' beside he- there "bones" now dust - though the "First 'Bone'" - Adam's "Skull" be there till the "First Resurrection" of Just Martyrs- such as he be- AND ALL "Three"- with "Seth" and EACH and EVRY "Brother" as "Sister" of they [BESIDE from 'C.a.i.n'] Elva [that is "Re-Birth 'Eve' or 'Eva'] GAVE BIRTH TO- NOW are on [having "receive Christ" at His Spirit ARRIVING from the CROSS to WITNESS to they AND Re-call IT the 'Bosom of Christ' for they] THEIR WAY to the "second Heaven" to "Receive" the Old Testament Resurrection ALONGSIDE they of the New. UPON the "Other-side"- the side the "murder" on Jesus's "Crucified Right" died- the Skull of the "NameSake" of "GolGotha"- which MEANT- PLACE of the "S.k.u.l.l"- the "Head of "Goliath"- "Buried" were- THAT at Christ's "Blood" in the Soil REACHING that UnHoly Skull- INTO "Sheol" to do "Battle" WENT JESHUA with His Angle- "Michael" [His 'Sword']... AND where the "Tree of Life" were- where verily the Illuminati "buried" into the SOIL an Unholy Tree- at First "deconsecrated" [Made of the First "Willow Tree"- YEA- that "Betrayed Christ Almighty" by "bearing" Fell Fruite for giving Evil- The "Assyria" Tree where once Eden were [see "Ezekiel 31 - of the 'Original'- The Assyrian or "False Prophet" bore that "Fruit" via the "Image" of that "wicked" tree]... AT KING JESHUA- as His 'Portal' ['Golgotha'- where the "Tree of Life" were- plus at Its "Base"- where "First Light" on Day 1 "STRUCK" MY "E.A.R.T.H"] were;- WHERE HE "Hung" for I- lest "redeemed" NOT be I [and ALL the Unredeemed in I- or THAT ;were; IN I- 'meaning' OF The 'ImperFect' 'C.i.t.y' SUCH as JESUS had in I- and of He-more CAN say WE] The "Anointed

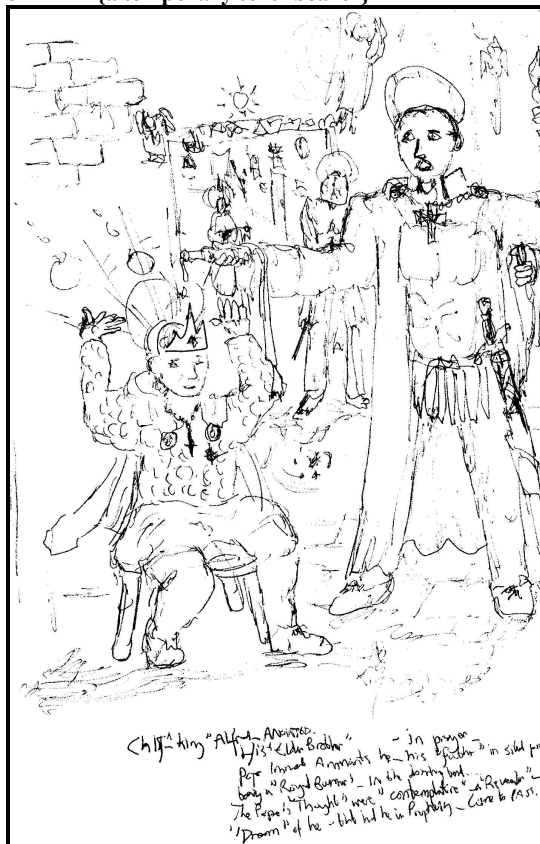
"Place" of R.e.s.t- In the Earth of the SKULL of ADAM- where
 "FIRST" HIS "B.L.O.OD" "s.w.e.p.t" DOWN [through the
 "e.a.r.t.h"] to "Adam"- to the Right of where He Be in His ALL..
 AND in front of He- the "accursed" as "Blessed" rock;- FOR though
 "Nimrod's" accursed "rock" there- in accord with the "Prayer" of I
 being thus by "prophecy" being Made Aware- were "cast by
 'Jacob'" well aside to the "Left of 'Golgotha'" when Facing where
 the "Cross" were- "Melchizedek" HIMSELF "TOOK" of a "rock"-
 form beyond the "Tree" where Jacob became prophetically "Israel"
 [not you "ROCK"- which IS 'still' 'there'] and "copied" HIS
 'ANOINTING' to that "Rock"- as a "Divine 'Portal'" of 'Love'...
 Thus- the 'exact' same anointing on Jacob's "rock" there the crown
 of the 'Earth' 'wore'... BUT though of "Jacob" IT "Isaiah's" as
 "ISRAEL" 'worn' 'robe'- AN 'ANOINTED 'OIL'- HIS 'OIL'-
 that "anointing" were THE TriBunal [ALL of they "Illuminati" of
 their day and Judge Worthy] had "Cursed it" with "FELL OIL" [of
 'religiosity'- with a "sneer"- and a "say" "This will do the "Thief" of
 "A.p.o.s.t.a.s.y"] for they had "ex-communicated" He for His
 Involvement with they; BUT that "Anti-Anointing", on the "rock"-
 MEANT to "summon" "HELL" on the Messiah as He- "lay" on the
 "Cross" before they [at 'First' 'Unholy' 'Nails' driven into the
 Hands as Feet of The Messiah of I] were "UNDONE". INDEED it
 were UNDONE- BY THE "ANOINTED" "NEW COVENANT"
 OIL that "carried" HER- St. Elizabetha- THAT SHE "POURED" on
 the "FEET" and thus EVRY "ASPECT" of HE- JESUS [Including
 ALL WE IN HE];- for the "WO-Man"- St. Elizabetha- THOUGH to
 the "eye" of the "stray" "Martha" appeared her ["Mary"- sister AND
 'Beautiful' "twin" to "Martha" being the "earthly" name of her]
 FOR she "W.O.R.E" the "s.k.i.r.t" or "sin"- carrying it [the "spirit" of
 "Martha"- her "flesh"- her the "concupiscent ridden" part being
 "relieved" by her so doing] to the Messiah to beg forgiveness for
 Martha who in "Spiritual Adultery" were- so that He- as "Priest"
 DECLARED BY "GOD" "Priest" [In The SPIRIT] may ASK of the
 "Levite -Priest" regular atonement for 'Martha' on the 'behalf' of
 HER 'Sister'- "Mary" [wife of the Messiah in Eternity];- SHE "St.
 Elizabetha"- VERILY the Spirit of the Living 'BODY' and 'Wife'
 of the Messiah of His 'Future' PUT the "OIL" of "Sacred"
 Frankincense UPON His- Jeshua's "Brow" [AND 'FEET'- AND
 HANDS- for IN ANOINTING "HIS 'FEET'" SHE

“‘ANOINTED’” ALL OF HE- THUS “reclaiming” the “rock” in time for the “Earthen” “Burial” of He]... And to the ‘Left’- Facing the Cross-‘Golgotha’ do permanently go to ‘Heaven’s Snare’; - INTO [his “personal”] ‘Hell ‘there’...

+

IN rhema- I ‘h.e.a.r.’; “*Sojon*”- “*Sojon*” [meaning “*GateWay*- a “*nation*”- a “*Strong* [, fortified, “*nation*”]- the FINAL “*HARVEST*”- the Great Weight of the FINAL In-Harvest- THERE- UP there...

Chapter 10. THE Great King Alfred- Man of Steel, Man of FIRE {a temporary torchbearer}



Picture 13.1. Alfred [at the Vatican].

"Revelations 1' [Revelation 1]

{1'1} The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to him, in order to make known to his servants the things that must soon occur, and which he signified by sending his angel to his servant John;

{1'2} he has offered testimony to the Word of God, and whatever he saw is the testimony of Jesus Christ.

{1'3} Blessed is he who reads or hears the words of this Prophecy, and who keeps the things that have been written in it. For the time is near.

{1'4} John, to the seven Churches, which are in Asia. Grace and peace to you, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are in the sight of his throne, {1'5} and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the first-born of the dead, and the leader over the kings of the earth, who has loved us and has washed us from our sins with his blood,

{1'6} and who has made us into a kingdom and into priests for God and for his Father. To him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

{1'7} Behold, he arrives with the clouds, and every eye shall see him, even those who pierced him. And all the tribes of the earth shall lament for themselves over him. Even so. Amen.

{1'8} "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord God, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty.

{1'9} I, John, your brother, and a sharer in the tribulation and in the kingdom and in patient endurance for Christ Jesus, was on the island which is called Patmos, because of the Word of God and the testimony to Jesus.

{1'10} I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day [The "'Emperor's Day'" - Reclaimed by "Christ ALmighty" AS HIS OWN], and I heard behind me a great voice, like that of a trumpet,

{1'11} saying, "What you see, write in a book, and send it to the seven Churches, which are in Asia' to Ephesus, and to Smyrna, and to Pergamus, and to Thyatira, and to Sardis, and to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

{1'12} And I turned around, so as to see the voice which was speaking with me. And having turned around, I saw seven golden lampstands.

{1'13} And in the midst of the seven golden lampstands was one resembling the Son of man, clothed to the feet with a vestment, and wrapped to the breast with a wide belt of gold.

{1'14} But his head and hair were bright, like white wool, or like snow; and his eyes were like a flame of fire;

{1'15} and his feet resembled shining brass, just as in a burning furnace; and his voice was like the voice of many waters.

{1'16} And in His Right Hand [The "Right Hand is for "Judgement"- IT IS for the "E.t.e.r.n.a.l'"], he held the seven stars [The "'Seven Spirits'" - "Manwe" AND his 'Bride' ["'Angela'" be that "B.r.i.d.e'"]; and from His Mouth [The Throne of God- the "Tongue" as a "River"- the "Pearly White Teeth" as the "Gates of His City" with the "Silver Edge of "W.i.s.d.o.m'" BEHIND they] went out a sharp two-edged sword ["'Judgement AND MERCY'" are ONE as are "True" and "Loved of The Father"]; and His Face was Like The Sun [For His "'Daughter'" - Queen "Gabrielle" - IS HER "'Vessel'" of the Light of HER- Jeshua], Shining with all Its Might [His "'Face'" IS Set UPON It-varily from The Moon- for His SOUL's Sake- with ARDENT DESIRE- for IN THE "'REFLECTION'" of the MOON [of which "'Marek'" IS the Keeper] in the SOLAR IS HIS "'Church'" [The "'Bride'" for Marek the Gift Giver- "Angela"- for His Master- the Anointing of St. Esthe THAT ALSO be IN ITS "TIME" UPON her Chosen Daughter for her Master Saviour- AND Choice Son of the Father in Jeshua]..

{1'17} And when I had seen him, I fell at his feet, like one who is dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying' "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last.

{1'18} And I am alive, though I was dead. And, behold, I live forever and ever. And I hold the keys of death and of Hell [He have "conquered" Hade].

{1'19} Therefore, write the things which you have seen, and which are, and which must occur afterward'

{1'20} the mystery of the seven stars, which you have seen in my right hand, and of the seven golden lampstands [Seven "Mother Church"- ALL "Churches" ARE Spiritually LINKED to they]. The seven stars are the Angels of the seven Churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven Churches."

[From the Catholic Public Domain Sacred Bible Version of the text {late Oct' 2010} - WITH "Amplification" by Marek the Gift Giver [Square Bracket]]

OF KING "ALFRED" there be "much" to tell- many a "tale"- but none more "True" than the "true" tale- I mean not he "secular" version of the "tale"- where they'd do away with each as every GOD sent "Miracle" lest they "repent" and turn from their "false" tail;- No!

BUT here begin something of the 'Original' tale!

[IT is "true"- Secularism- even "Christian Secular" Opinion- does not allow "report" of "Miracle" amongst them;- THEY are- in a 'sense' pagan.]

Christ JESUS Says; "IN the "TIME" of "King Alfred" there "AROSE" then- one SENT by JESUS- YEA- even Jesus of Nazareth- to report on what sew he- to pray- to foresee- and "FIGHT" for the Company of Great Wessex- and Mercy Mercia- AND her King- Alfred In His "Flight" from "terror";- A "Great Warrior"- as "Poet"- a "Prophet"- King Alfred of 'Methercia' [Mercia in the "Ethera" that "rode" King Alfred of "Mercia"]..

.. ONE SO be he- who- of the "Line of Alfred"- came through the "Page of His Story"- to JESUS in he- in "Alfred In Mercia"- and "Wessex" also sew he- "Marek the Gift Giver"- though then bore other 'guise' he;

IN 'THE SPIRIT' he were as he- Alfred- the Great King- better than 'he'- there were 'none'- save "Marek the Gift Giver"- in the Day of he- most 'virtuous'- most 'noble'; of a 'curse' a 'sufferer'- for once a long sufferer- harder to overcome- and he required the advice of Marek the God Gift Gifter- "Get you knee- humbly pray- that He may The LORD be Deliverer- and remove your 'Stomach Ulcer';- BUT he knew wit 'not';- the 'stomach ulcer'- and did of it die later;- OH How Great if he had 'died' later- for his 'mission' were complete- BUT MANY more "sub-mission" lay before he- and GREAT were the STORE of BLESSING in the Barn of he..

BUT 'Marek'- as IF out of 'pin in a storm'- came upon he- 'Alfred'- at the bedside- where were he- and say' "I will take away ye- my 'brother'- and heal ye. IF but you Pray." And he did- and for a 'time'- for he did accept to 'Pray'- GOD's Son 'Mark' as Marek the God Gift Giver [NOT His Only Begotten SON- but 'A Son'- such as be The Disciple- The Creature- Marek the Gift Giver] took he away to 'Avalon' to there 'stay.'...

+

‘Oh ‘Avalon’

Oh ‘Avalon’- where were ‘YOU’ when I sought a ‘place’ to ‘stay’?
I am a “Saving Grace” to some- by what degree do you abandon ye-
even Me?”

+

AND oft came I- Christ’s Disciple- to he- to King Alfred- when in
‘pain’ were he- and ‘Transplanted’ his soul as body- to ‘Avalon’- as
in a “Fait City”- an “Elven Place”- Tol Eressea- that were never
swept away in the “Great Flood”- but “Bore away” in Spirit did we-
the Holy Trinity- to there he... AND once- ‘upon a time’- met “King
Alfred did he- “Arthur” of “Camelo”- his “brother”- his
“ForeFather- who there did “Abore Evil”- there in
“Gloucestershire”- [as it “Now” be “called”- though then it were
called “Glou-Cest-IRE” but in a “thought” of “Glou”- or thought
beyond said thought that would “Name” her] angel of Light Jeshua
he were never- but “Michael”- the Angel- HE- did “attend “ he- in
his “FULL” kingly “attire”; YOU- there- “Alfreda”- have a look at
your “Predecessor”- and there- in Avalona- “Tol Eressea”- hid
“angel” Isle- in-between Marek the Gift Giver as “Manwe” in “The
Eden of Venusia” before- IN TIME- GOD removed “Venusi’ Eden
the City- “Valmori” to “Another City”- High UP in the “Sky”- the
Sky of I!

NOW met he- “Alfred”- his son really- for of his ‘future prophecy’
– Arthur had turned to God Almighty [to ‘Save his country- through
his ‘line’- as well as the rest of humanity- for then a ‘more noble’
piece of ‘art’ were the mass majority of humanity] – Alfred.

AND Alfred “kissed” he on both cheek- exclaiming to he’ “My SON
[for so The Spirit NAME you] I love you- brother of Me! Heal me- if
dare you- of this dare I say- “deadly stomach ulcer” that harbour yet
a regret that unhealed be me... “ AND the MAN of GOD- Arthur-
beset he about with many angel – as Michael- to heal he- and some
tried. But then Marek - that is “Michael” – spoke to he; “Many have
“tried”- and MANY a “arrow” or “shaft” [a dart] of the evil one be
taken- though not so many as would want we [so that no ‘hurt’
plague the future half of the ‘heart’ of ye];- ‘NOW’ for your ‘wife’-
where be she- for of ‘Valiant’ choice is she- par nun- a ‘noble lady’-
and she will do ‘Great Hurt’ as Prayer Warrioreess- Intercessoress-
ION behalf of the Almighty- in the Stead-Fast Cause of Ye.”

AND he- Marek - turned he- Alfred- and showed he [another vision to that of his 'predecessor- Arthur of the "hidden kingdom"] his 'future wife'- saying to he;

"She is lovely- is not she?" [To which Arthur- standing by in vision- foreseeing her- did heartily agree- much more his ancestor than his 'descender'- for he- Alfred- were besotted with 'first glance'- and not "quick blaming" without first full assay of her.]

"She is". HE said- Slowly- yet emphatically.

"I will marry her".

"Yes – you will." Said Marek the Gift Giver.

"But first you may understand- that she is the predecessor- to both the "mother"- as in "Spiritual Mother"- and Natural 'Mother'- to the 'mother' and 'grandmother' to me- or such as they be- before they of the latter – the mother as 'father'- the 'grandmother' as 'daughter'- reject me for the 'Gospel' be at 'first' too rich for they. Hardy souls have they- for GOD did not permit they to be 'built' without a 'vehicle' able to 'support they'- not for the 'service' He do require of they! +

I want of you what few may Ask of Ye- King Alfred- Say now He- Jeshua in the inner heart of me- where stand me- Marek - 'talking with he'.

"Come now- I will show you another 'vision';- of many an adventure that must be"

+

AND so on a "ROCK"- I sew many a vision of what 'Sew' he- 'Alfred'- and descry also did another- a 'Prophet' who I would send to support he- ALSO of the very 'guise' I'd require to 'support' he; though I'd be 'hid'- and NOT known to he;- This latter prophet I will come unto 'later'- but first let me talk of what will be- and therefore what were- or what will be- also what were- and therefore what were..

I SEW- and it were the 9th century- though just barely- what lay ahead o he- O Rolling Hill AND 'LandScape' of Divine Prophecy- OVER AND OVER a 'Green Pasture'- O GOD's Green Pasture Sheep 'Herder'- Jeshua- AND HE the Sheep 'Herder'- KEPT they- BUT up at the End- at the Border- a Golden 'Fenced 'Folder'[Border to the 'Fold'] East of Wessex were- and 'UP ROLLING' like a 'Boar' Warrior- Our 'Prince AND king'- Jeshua in the Hand of him- as Mighty 'Sword'- against 'trees' GOD did not plant there- UP that

HILL- and do 'slay' with two strikes 2 fifths of them.. AND the rest fall and are as no more- though the "grass" of "Evernesse"- in Christ the Anointed's Holy Land- remained STILL- SteadFast- EVER SO Light Green- and the "Tree" of "Harlotry" were taken- harlotry via Mammon [*for in sacking the 'mansions' that bore the 'treasure' of them- many who bequeath idolatry to Me- says He- Jesus in me- were 'lost' in the fight for the 'lives of they- that many may yet seek purity*] and of the other tree he [Alfred's Force, his Army] 'slew'- "heathenism" via paganism" were from the country driven... AND so it were- the "Ninth Century" English-Men- sew the "Conversion of the remaining "Three Tree"- Two of Viking- from Denmark and the "Far -Cold - AS Icy- Strange North Countries"- one of the pagan children God had brought forth of them; - SO that unto the "number of the faithful 'Elect'" in ChristianDOM - a great store of ARMS- expertise in "Spiritual" and "Natural" W.a.r. were brought amidst they...

+

Then I sew further than 'Alfred'- but of thus- of lowered 'gaze'- I do not say he did 'See'- I sew the 'Land'- change- even to extend to a new brother- even the 'Northern' Realm- the "Icelandic" and "Greenish" Greenland- as well as "Denmark"- and another- North East America- "VIA THE 'SPREAD' of the 'Seed' of Witness of SOME"- caught away- to 'repent' yet anyway- of the 'Viking host' that came away..[For the 'seed in the heart of they;- that King Alfred's Witness to they bore into the very earth's heart of they- CAME yet unto generation after generation- unto the "Fourth" IF necessary- TO 'TEACH' of Christ Almighty.."

AND I SEW- before the "Extenuating Circumstance" that lead to that "border" being stowed away- that 'MANY' a heathen were converted that way- but not before "Arthur"- as "Alfred" as he did prefigure- died before his 'day';- AND I SEW' Alfred' die- on the border- of the East- the 'Folder';- He kept part wWay- and did not suffer 'heresy' nor 'hurt' needlessly- he yet came away- he kept the "Mission" folder- he did COMPLETE what he 'came for'; AND in 'Heaven' he be- "SHINNING"- with his 'wife'- his oh- so beautiful 'wife'- and ALL the 'children's' of they- spiritual as natural- TIMING the TIME- till Christ come [who be with they- Spiritually- AND also- if they 'Ascent' the Throne's 'throne'-

'Naturally'- for He- Jeshua- be there ALSO "Naturally" that is to say- of the Body- IN THE 'FLESH']..

+

I SEW this 'book';- It were 'white';- it had "1899" on it- as in "A.D. 1899"- though in "1901"- for the "Queen" did publish "they" [the Illuminati- who di "Order"- via the then "Queen" of the U.K. as "the British Empire" it]... IT is called "Alfred the Great, containing "Chapters on his Life and Times" by many authors-not one were "saved" at the time of their "opening" it and "reading" it- all received "Divine Instruction" not to "tarry with Lie" at their "opening of it"...

One- the "Editor"- Mayor of Winchester (at the time of "opening it" were also a keen "player" of "golf"- and a man who did at GOD times "wonder"- later to GOD would "turn" and yet more "wonder"- and he- who as a "scientist" wore a "cap" – another cap – a "Boltzmann" top hat).

THE book were "True"- or in Origin- "writ" in GOLD – as it were- in Blue Ink- and lightly here or there- an "asterix" or two- in "Gold" in a copy held by you KNOW who! It were of "his"- Alfred's Times. BUT each copy writer- coming to "read" it thereafter- "found" no "Print" print-worthy enough

To fulfill his "order"- and so main-stayed on that which were "historical" and secular- in the case of the "clergy" remaining "spiritual" yet "denying ALL that were truly of The Spirit"- with this "particular"- and I say "Particular"- exception to it'

One writer- stops- considers a "play"- where there is a "Hid play inside a play"- and then- for some reason "Unbeknownst" to he- he begins to "write" REAL 'Poetry'- and softly do The Spirit talk into the 'Ear' of he;

"There- complete it- they can have their 'heresy'- but you di just Make a "Prophecy";

And so did "Charles Oman" wonder- in his hid-place- in a "Heart" yet to take full dominion "Over its own"- for "heaven Sent" were he- in originality. It 'held' he- what the "true Translation" should be- but 'buried' beneath the "great ton of rock" that should not have held he- the "Lie as Disseminating Lies of the Enemy- the Deceiver in particular"- there was took much 'stone' for he to see the "Light Clearly"; YET – his 'conscience' did 'shine' ever so 'precisely' on the 'subject matter'; OH how he- King Alfred- rode into 'Battle'-

and the 'smell of evil'- from the many an Evil Spell- did not deter he- of he 'smote the enemy'- in the physical and the 'spiritual'- in they- the "Pre-Nazi" of their 'Day'; "YEA"! And if they had not turned from the Former Tittle- neither he- "Mayor of Winchester" however "briefly"- who the "Editor" be- "Mr. 'Bowker'" - [who were the "first name I sew- for the 'name' in spirit I sew and to the Book, he edited- before "Boltzmann" the identity he wore] – nor Mr. Frederic Harrison, 'lord' and 'bishop' to 'Bristol' [a 'Free Mason, a 'skull'], or Rev "Prof" Earle, or Sir Pollock, and Rev. "Loftie"- nor even Sir. Besant and his fellow "laureate"- they'd not "suffer" in the End Time "Prison"- neither Purgatory nor 'Hade'; AND further- had he- the leader of the 'Illuminati'- not this there and then did try- to make out the 'Miracle' of Sir Alfred- THE Greatest 'Knight' in Arms- as no more than a 'heresy'- that he were just a 'fad as "wonder"' of boyish "English History"- then there should be "Little wonder" how different history would be;- For IF they wrote a "New Book"- the "Original"- full of his "Jewel"- Christ Jeshua- HOW DIFFERENT would had World History 'turned' out to be- FOR NO 'NAZI' propaganda would have gone as Unchecked as it be- Nor "Anti-Semitic Remark"- or "Policy"- of which King Alfred were far removed, and adamantly about "Nothing to do with"- for he hated the "anti-Semitic" party and considered they utter 'heresy'; which they be!

AND he- "Alfred"- how different- if he had been in there- in the "fray" as it were- to stir up "strife" not- but resolute "Promise" to protect the "Jew" as "Roman Catholic" who were booth apparently 'hated' as 'targeted' by the Nazi ! AND now- in the time of the Jew – when Income the 'Jew'- where every 'Saved' 'Cathos' of the House of GOD in Unitarity NOT but 'UNITY' in Spirit which be JESUS in YOU- HOW 'GREAT' the Anti-Semitism of the Jew Hater amongst YOU- you have the 'Roman' who claim to be a 'Jew' but be no 'Jew'- and as well hate the 'Good as Perfect' 'Jew'- then the Spirit of Satan Led 'Police'- that is 'state 'police'- who will seek to continuously surround with 'Anti-Jew'- Anti-America, Anti-Christ Men forever;- SO as TO 'KILL' the 'FAITHFUL'- THUS are 'Pro-Islam' the governments of the World that 'hate' Christ- the Anti-Christ governments- the 'Shadow' of the 'Dark' Governments of Islam- the AntiChrist Islam funded as founded- The Anti-Christ Illumium founded- "Governance".

Alfred had his “time” - so he “expired” - or his “body” [appeared] that it did- though “swiftly”- on a “swift horse” on a “chariot of fire” I bore he- Say He- Christ Almighty- JESHUA- to Me..”

+

“BUT this more I can say to you- of the “Good Book” - that I sew-tabulated in the “Gold Book” of the White ‘Light’ that its’ cover bore;- IT ‘WORE thin IN THE ‘B.L.O.O.D’ never’; IT came to be- that as His ‘Testament’ - A ‘Blood Testament’ - were ‘tithed’ into the ‘heart of the nation’- as time and again the ‘Law Gift Giver’ did ‘refer to them- that ‘men’ came to respect them’;- so that today- a Sinner- in his sin- say- in all the Western Hemisphere of Christianity that – do Jeshua Say- kept Satan at bay- when Sir King Alfred did the ‘enemy’s hand into ‘America’- via Great ‘America’- Great Britannia’ - so ‘stay’- the Viking- not to ‘stay’(!); Say- “I have the ‘Ten Commands’ – I follow they;
BUT do not even know what they say- for PARAMOUNT to they being ‘heard’ as –re-addressed’ is this; Christ. JESUS.
For The ‘First Three’ [Exodus 20:3-7] DO say;

“ ...

3 “You shall have no other gods before me.
4 “You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. 5 You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the parents to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, 6 but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments.

7 “You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name. ...”
[The above being of the New International Version]

AND WHO DO ‘KEEP’ THEY/ FOR without the “First Three” [Rings of Power-GOD “Gifted” to “Marek the Gift Giver” - Fire, Air and Water- “Earth” being His and His “Wife’s” H.e.a.r.t
“T.o.g.e.t.h.e.r”- THE FIRE OF LOVE that IS ‘her’- Angela- the “Sacred ‘Element’” that keep the “Frost of Hell” [as with the SuperMassive Black Hole they SENT against we- at Satan’s “demise of 2009” from the “Throne” of he] from WE] none of the

rest have ANY "Power" in they! NOR ought YOU- or ANY presume- that as the "Sinner" [Mary's ["called" "Marry" for she "preferred the "House chore" and to "Mother" they- 'JesUas' as they "lusciously" called the 'Word' of He- and 'Lazari' and "Mary" who "Martha" called they] 'and "Sister" Martha [So-called for SHE Bore the "spirit" of "Martha"- her twin- in 'repentance' for her- DAILY to The Messiah in Spirit or Nature-Verse]BEFORE the FULL CONVERSION of her] were "Let Away" that Day- when I [says JESUS] recalled the Old Covenant in the Sand at My Feet;- 'Drewing' the "Fish" My 'Future' Nascent Church Symbol [as I "g.l.a.n.c.e.d" UP and Heart Thudded Like a ThunderStorm as I recognised her- "Mary" - that be "St. ELIZABETHA" [Most 'Beautiful']- and "The Old Covenant" that MOSES drew in The Ten Rules on Stone- that appeared RISING in the SAND in which I 'drew'- AWAITING the "BLOOD" of the "NEW"... [ALL this ;- even as I SEW MY 'L.O.V.E' in the "Manifest 'Church'" MADE "PERFECT"- as "Planted" ALONGSIDE I "Immaculate" were her- angel that be 'her'] as I 'Love' HER ['Mary' who 'WE' 'called' "'M.a.r.t.h.a'" - the 'sinner' such as were Martha ['her', NOT 'HER']- 'SEEING THE 'FUTURE' HER in His Glory- IN ME- NOT IN THE ENEMY] - "Do you Say"- that it be 'heresy' to say the 'Sinner be Judge Worthy'; nor that the Old Covenant- for 'Government' - is NOT 'role model' worthy?! I tell you nay- 'SHE' [MY "Elizabetha"] did not 'warrant' any to 'kill' HER [or 'her'- HER "'Sister'"]- for her 'sin' were passing away- for oft had I to say- "Your sin be forgiven"- and "cast their sin away";- I carried her "sin" the day I let her ' [FOR HER 'Sister'- 'Martha' who I [NOT in the 'Trans-Literal' 'Gospel'] CALL 'Mary' TILL SHE be 'Martha'- RECALLED and RE-CLEANSED 'Martha']- AND 'her' being the repentant "'Martha'" - HER varily "SAINT ELIZABETHA"- for they "sew"- or "rightly put" "thought" they SEW her;- "Martha" [and that they 'DID' in the 'form' of her- with the 'SIN' of her- Martha- that were "'MAMMON'" worship- that 'spiritual adultery" were of her]- with "Another" than the ONE MEANT for her [for "Betrothed to The Betrayer" ["Juda"- "Iscaria"- WHO do NOT "EVER" CARRY HER]- Illicitly AGAINST HER WILL - were her] ... BUT "INFACT" with HER "Master"- JESHUA- AND not in "ADULTERY" were HER;- FOR before ME were HER- St. ELIZABETHA [who the World at that

'time' "called" "Mary"]- and NOT "Martha"- the "Old 'her'";- AT
 HER "repentance" [for he "true "Martha"] "Q.U.N.T.U.M
 L.e.a.p" DID the "Light" of her [VARILY of St. Elizabetha from My
 Mother- The Virgin- The Vessel of the Church of her Day- That a
 SuperNatural "Uteri" for I- and of a "Jew-Gentile" of "Israel" My
 family of "Bethany" may she "Provide" for i- and this "sister"- My
 "Wife"- BORN "Immaculate" even as I] to "remove" the "sin" of
 her... AND I 'ONLY' 'SEW' HER [AND so- "Martha's" spirit being
 G.O.N.E- "Mary" My Beloved One I called HER] - AND HER
 ONLY SEW HER 'BROTHER'- AS 'MASTER'- AND
 "'SAVIOUR'" - JESHUA 'King' of 'Judah' - LION of The Saviour..
 - . AND "'Martha'" [as I "call" in private her- the "witness free"
 spirit of the "Flesh" of "Martha"]- BEFORE the "CROSS"-
 returned from the place of "witness" to the "'BODY'" of her-
 VARILY of the "White Horse" of "Michael"- who from the
 "Future"- the 17th Hour- RETURN her [AND HERE- "repented"
 she 'Martha'- the 'spirit' that for HER 'sister' "'Mary'" beneath
 her 'bore'; REPENTED before I- OF ALL "SPIRITUAL
 ADULTERY" [worship of Mammon]... 'W.o.r.s.h.ip' [WHICH
 'MEAN' to O.b.e.y] of 'Mammon' [the 'root' of All 'Sin' be in HE]-
 the Same Sin that ALMOST had her "brother"- Lazari- who sew the
 "Feeble" sinner as he "call sinner"- the "gate-way blocker"- the
 "Beggar"- go to Heaven- whilst he without the "Intercession of
 Heaven"- or thought as felt he... TILL the Prayer of Abraham
 [having had "Lazarus" speak on the BEHALF of "Lazari" to
 Abraham] - from the Bosom YET VARILY in TIME BOSOM OF
 CHRIST- of Abraham MADE "PRAYER"- for Lazarus the "Death
 Bed" Converter... ". [NOW "Lazari" were the "Old Grave Cloth"-
 the Man that in "Sheol"- SEW "Lazarus" and begged of Abraham to
 SEND Lazarus to "comfort he" [THERE BEING ABSOLUTELY
 NO spiritual or natural WATER' in HELL- BUT at the Very EDGE
 of the EDGE of the Pit- The "First Hell"- which were of the First
 Fall... AND "Lazarus" the "Death Bed Converter"- the "Man" NOT
 in "Sheol"- UNDER the "Grave Clothes". SO "Lazari were the "Old
 Lazari"- and "Lazarus" the "Old Testament New"- WHO "awaited"-
 STILL – at the "Bosom of Abraham"- the "New"]..AND CHRIST
 came- and "Pre-Figured" HIS OWN RISING- IN PROPHECY as
 "Imagery"- for His Own 'Glory'- UNTO "Lazarus's 'GLORY'" that
 HE [Lazarus- at his 'rising'] 'Gifted' to GOD Almighty- EVEN as

“‘Christ’” Quantum Leaped Back out of ‘his’ ‘body’ BEFORE
 being sent to the 19th century Bar to the “FINAL
 RE-ASSIGNMENT” of He- to The Conception of CHRIST...
 [AND the “grey rags”- the “Grave Stone Weary Cloth”- FELL
 ‘from’ he- “Lazari”- and “Lazari” [to Satan in ‘Sheol’s’ ANGER and
 BEWILDERMENT as he “watched he”] were no more- his “rags”
 that were he- “Burnt” up instantly on the “Fiery Floor” beneath the
 “Feet” of the “New Death Bed Converters”... N:B: the Edge of the
 Pit is Purgatory- The First Fallen Sheol]. AND at the CROSS-
 “Martha”- that is MARY- FULLY became ‘permanently’- the SIN
 of her “sister” no more- and with her “back” to the Messiah- who
 WATCHED HER [St. ELIZABETHA] in HER “‘Infinite’” [having
 in her- by her “‘Pregnancy of the S.E.E.D of G.O.D In her – the
 Entirety of the Saved [from the 17th Hour] People- OF ABSOLUTE
 “‘BEAUTY’” BE HER- Ardently; – feeling NO PAIN [what He
 ‘rebuked’- ACCEPTING ONLY The GLORY] as He EYED HER-
 The ‘Protestant’ that were HER- Gentile ‘Issachar-Israel Adopted’
 HER- MOST ‘Beautiful’- MOST ‘RADIANT’... HIS “PASSION”-
 FOR THE ‘Church’ of the Perfect City [VARILY of the “17th” then
 “18th” “‘Eschatological’ HR- in its ‘SPLENDENT’ “MANNER”
 were The Angel- VARILY- OF- HER].. She had HER EYE on
 ‘Heaven’- AND ‘KNEW’ THE EYE of the Father- VARILY of
 HIS- CHRIST’s SOUL- WERE ON HER... AND SHE ‘LOOKED’
 at HE- with the Soft Brown [In the Holy Spirit- BRIGHT SEA
 BLUE- AND GREY EVEN- IN Nature- the “w.ho.l.e Holy S.k.y” in
 TIME seeming IN THEM] Eyes of HER “weeping”- LOOKING-
 TO THE ‘END GLORY’. AND EVEN as “Mary” [as WE- ‘Lazari’-
 Jesus Blessed ‘he’- the ‘True’ ‘Mary’ her ‘sister’ and I called her]
 turned for GOD’s “Glory”- from “Mere” “Clay and “Pottery” to
 “True Worship” of the “Almighty”... It were the “Stoning ‘Men’” ..
 They [that IS to say SOME of they] that could have been ‘accused’
 of ‘breaking’ the LAW [some of they- Saved by ‘Mary’ AND
 ‘Martha’- ONE of who later “Married” “Martha”- [AT The
 “resurrection”- His “Vow” of Non-Religious Marriage- BEING
 ‘BORN’ of One Body with HER [and ‘looking’ to
 something ;greater’- and far less “risky” for the King of Judah and
 The ‘Queen’ that as such were HER] the ‘brother’ of he varily
 marrying after The Cross and Five Years Later the ‘Sister’ of her;-
 FOR “John” the BeLoved Apostle WHO SO BORE the Apostle’s

Love of I- did her- the “twin” of the “wife” of I- “Marry”]. MANY of they STANDING by had ‘adultery’- ‘spiritual’ if not ‘natural’- *that* could have repented- then returned- and stoned her;- but ALL knew [in their arresting ‘soul’] the guilt complex of HER- that SHE were not ‘worthy’ to ‘die’- so I foresaw HER- ‘YET’ I knew her;- how SHE’d refuse evil [and her ‘MORTAL’ ‘oft fallible’ ‘sister’]- [and] ‘Walk’ with her- her ‘Spiritual Mother’- The Virgin. [N:B: She- “Martha” as it were [really ‘Mary’- Martha’s “sister”- were of “Great Power” in HER Wall of Life with the Messiah- THE LORD SAYS; “I “Met” her as an “Angel”- then came to her at “Five” years of Age [also as an “angel”- or “spirit”] in the “Citadel “her “Home”- in “Bethania”.. AND at My Age of “7” I met her- her “Age” being “7” – of *Duel BirthDay*- and BLESSED EACH other- in a “Pool” in “Galilee” where “Played” we- as I went to play with her “Brother”- Lazari as WE called he.. AND INSTANTLY- AS “ROSE” form the “WATER me- she- also- OPPOSITE ME- and WE “KNEW EACH OTHER- at ONCE- as IF FOR “ETERNITY”- AND KNEW TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER- VARILY more than ADAM with EVE- who were at once ONE with Another... OF BLUE EYES ALL we- and “BLONDE” HAIR- a “SIGN”- of the “SUN” of GOD- that “SHONE” from THE “FATHER” of ALL IN THE HIGH HEAVEN on WE... BLUE EYES [LIKE THE “SEA” OF LOVE- INFINITE “LOVE”]- Blonde Hair [LIKE “GOLDEN” SEAS OF LOVE- as HER HEART AS THE “SPICE” OF LOVE ITSELF] had her- as EVER- “Beauty” like her there is none other- YET in the Summer Months- some sew- that under the Moon –Red in the Sun wore her- Blue in the Love light of the Moon-Lake- SILVER in a White and Ardent Glare- and Blue EYES with Black Hair in the “Father-” in the “Temple of the Father”;- Such were the “Faith “of her- that the “spirit” walk of her were reflected in the “Hair” as “Eye” [as well as ‘skin tone of her’]- BUT at rest in her “Lover- the Messiah- Blue Eyes- Blonde Hair- Pail white of Skin – perfect Skin and Hair wore her- EVEN of “Glorified Anatomy” such as bore her- OF “DUEL CONCEPTION” with her “Messiah”- THE MESSIAH- even as “EVE” accepted of the “Resurrection Glory” Ghost- the angel “Gabriel” from the “Roof” of “Sanity”- VARILY of “Reality”- the “Word” – that would “Impregnate the “Faith” SEED of the Messiah that down from “Abram’s “wife” BORE her... AND HE – the Messiah- as Gabriel bore no more or NO LESS than

BOTH he [as the “Nascent Church” S.E.E.D- Jeshua- IN THE FATHER- he being varily the VERY angel of Gabriel’s “Mother as Father”- Jeshua’s Farther- GOD’s Father the ALL MALE GOD THE FATHER- SOUL of Jesus of Nazareth]and her- the “Nativity Complete S.E.E.D... [AND of “One Being be they”- BUT HE ALONE “DEIOUS”- GOD the SON- OF “OWNOUS” to the “Father” as “Sole Begotten” of He- for One GOD ALLOW HE OONLY...]. And the ‘Man’ GOD raised BY THE SON OF GOD from a “stretcher”- SAYING “GOD- KNOWS the Son of Man have the ‘Power’ to “Forgive Sins ALSO”- DID no LIE against the Old Covenant ALSO- for YET were the OLD to be “replaced” by the “New” [for “Blood ‘ratified’” were the “New”].. NO! Lest HE SIN- NO! [For JESUS SAY; “Merely” I “Forgive he”- I PUT a “Sin Offer” for he- really a “Peace Offer” for NO SIN sew I of he- on the “Table of Offer”- to a “Priest” [a Levite] that were there I GIFT GAVE this Offer- that HE ‘WALK’ in the ‘SPIRIT’ of HE who MAKE the Offer [I- on the ‘behalf’ of the ‘sinner’- who’s chief “fault”- IF ‘YOU’ can ‘call’ it that- were ‘guilt’- NOT ‘true sin’- that “‘blocked’” [for a TIME] the ‘healing’- TILL I SET FREE of GUILT and HEALING HE so ‘redeemed’ HIS ‘SITUATION’ [varily AS IF IT WERE MY ‘OWN’- FOR I ‘LOVE’ HIM- MY Son]]; A ‘Holy ‘pigeon’ [of the ‘Table’ of the ‘Messiah’]- a ‘dove’ [of the Spirit] for My Own Person to Recount NO SIN UPON MY ‘Person’- AND ‘here’- a ‘HOLY’ Offering- OF SWEET ‘fragrance’- of ‘SHALOM’ ..]..”

SAYS JESUS; “THIS I ADD- that SOME ‘m.a.y’ KNOW I more- on “Resurrection DAY”- SHE is with I- but I also say- my “wife”- HER Light and GLORY- SHINE on Marek the Gift Giver and SO on the ‘wife’ of I in the Future- for IT shine via he- for GOD’s Glory- onto HER Made Opposite HE- that SHE be the Light and GLORY of the ‘Mother’; of her- that St. Esthe BORNE- YEA- varily –that St. Esthe in Revelation 12- 20 ‘wore’;- YES- that The Virgin Wore- BUT more- and she were NO WHORE; BUT PURE! AND so- ALL were ‘wrapped’ up in the In The Blessing Cloth of The Tree- Once ‘SEW’- that on Resurrection Sunday- before I- Mary Magdalene- her [spiritual] ‘sister’ “‘cloth’”- that of her sister- now ‘Mary’- or so I call her [THAT ‘MARTHA’ were] and NO SIN I sew- BUT KNEW I must not touch her [for she sought to “hold” Me- to “Hug” her “Messiah”- her GOD-King]- lest her “faith” mirror “Tremble” in

*the presence of that she wore- FOR underneath a 'menstrual'
"cloth" SHE wore- a "thing" abominable- that I did NOT CALL
[for on the New Earth- NO Wo-Man this- or any "difficulty" bore..].*

+

*AND so it be- on the Day of the Assumption of ME- Mary [who I as
"Lazari" used to "call" "Mary" only when "No" "Sin" of her
"Sister" [for her "sister"] BORE]- who stood with her "Back"
turned lest it ["Utterly"] OVERCOME She- and I [looked] on She-
in My Passion- GAZED ever so Tenderly with Infinite Passion as
LOVE on She- CAME and stood;- TOO near in Spirit to Describe-
but 'bodily' on a near hill of Me [where but the night before we
were- physically- in the natural- TOGETHER- her- the Pure-
Unadulterate- LOVER of I- VARILY of the 17th Hour- Re-Born of a
House in Bethlehem Area NEAR to where were I- the Same Day as I-
in HER ALL that were Male in I- in I ALL that were FE-Male in
THIS – the 'WIFE' of I]- AND 'sew' she I- [she on the Mount of
Olives]- AND she too- 3 Days after I- 'ASSUMED'- and were NO
more SEEN- in the Natural- AMIDST the PEOPLE- TILL the
"Resurrection"- from WHICH the GLORY came to REST on this
–MOST FIRM and TRUSTED "Disciple" to I... THE WIFE of I-
THE RESURRECTION 'BRIDE' of I- WHO DARINGLY put her
Trust IN ME- even to "Travel" from the 17th Hour of the
Eschatological- without Question- WITHOUT DOUBT- seeking to
be anywhere with I- SO LONG AS WITH I!"*

*AND HE says- with DEEP Passion and Longing LOVE- though [In
the Spirit SHE be with He- Her Hand Now in His AT THE SOUND
of the Voice of He- where Seated at the Right Hand of the Father He
be- and He with her- In the Spirit of He- at His Right; "I LOVE-
HER.." [PASSION].+ ["..AND on the "THIRD DAY" after MY
"Assuming" in the "Glory Cloud of GOD the Father"- SHE
"JOINED" I- IN "ASSUMING" INTO THE "GLORY" "CLOUD"
OF I- JESUS" EVEN "BEYOND" "TIME AND SPACE" in the
Natural- INTO THE "REALM OF "W.A.T.E.R" went HER as I- her
"Embraced" with I- even as her AS "ST. ESTHE's [spiritual
'daughter'] "St. FRIEDA" or "ANGELA"- ARWENIA or
"ARWEN"- with "Marek the GIFT GIVER" on the DAY of the
"Resurrection" ACHIEVED to "FILL ALL THE SKY"- HEAVENS
as "EARTH" WITH I... AND so- from the "ASSUMED DAY" – the
"ASSUMPTION" "DAY"- WE hence I went to JOIN "Marek" as*

"Gift Giver" - as "Apple of Life Gift Giver" - pre The Resurrection;
 I ALSO In His As My VAST 'SPIRIT' went through "CreatiDOM" -
 SITTING DOWN at the Right Side of My Father- TO "USHER" in
 the "OLD AS THE NEW".. AND her- that is St. Esthe-
 "RECEIVING HER"- the "Spirt" of her- St. Elizabetha- from the
 "Resurrection of HER"- "ABODE" her- and "Projected" her-
 "VARILY" for the "BIRTH" OF MAREK the GIFT GIVER- that is
 "S.O.J.O.N's "Father" [SOJON being the "FINAL [Spiritual]
 "BIRTH" OF MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- as the Son of HE- and
 also "BEN CONAN" [prophetically- the Pre- Resurrection 'Male'
 ASPECT of the BODY] he be- as "MADE PERFECT"- even unto the
 DAY of being MADE "PERFECT" AT THE END OF THE
 NATIVITY- on the 17th HOUR" of HIS [Marek's as ME- THE TIME
 angel and HIS Creator WHO BE "TIME" for HE] "CREATIDOM"..
 AND she- "Bearing" her- Ben Conan PLUS her- "Queen
 Gabrielle"- the Daughter- AS WELL as "HER"- "St.
 ELIZABETHA" as WILL be "H.E.R" - and "MAREK" GIFTED
 BIRTH to "HE"- the "MAN "CHILDE"-with an "IRON
 SCEPTRE".. THE SALT WATER the Dragon put forth be of the
 Pre-Resurrection GREAT FLOOD water- [spiritual- not natural]
 after A GREAT OUTPOURING OF GOD THE FATHER- to try to
 EQUAL that His Saints called for- the OPENING EARTH to protect
 her- St. ESTHE- the "Failing" of the Anatomy of many a "Sorcerer"
 that put forth that water- by the Action of "Michael" as Marek the
 Gift Giver- so as to Protect her... [NOW of the End- "SOJON" be
 "carried" by her- St. Elizabetha"- who time-travel to "Carry" the
 "Time-Travel" "Pregnancy" that cine before Joining THE
 MESSIAH have HER.. AND from the "Resurrection" [The First"- of
 HOLY AngelDom] SHE- "ANGELA" BEAR it in her- LEST she
 "Fail" for her MESSIAH- so that at the RESURRECTION
 ALREADY [from her "Burial" as "RISING" through the "First
 Resurrection" of the Just Martyr- of which SHE wore "a false
 prophesy result- a "garb"- for the Sake of the Symbol of her - "Big
 Water"- thus were no true Blood Martyr SHE were TAKEN to the
 Just Martyrs as a Just Judge under THE Messiah's "Choice Man to
 "Head the Just Martyr" Opening and Closing and VERIFYING of
 EVRY BOOK in the "BOOK"- of Life ..e IN THE CODE- JESUS's
 Marek the Gift Giver] HAVE her the "Perfect Body" of Both angel
 as Male BROUGHT forth of the "First Fruite" by "Prophecy" - i.e.

by the "Birth" of Ben Conan who shall be "Hearthd" UP for the MESSIAH's "NEW LAND"- in the REALM of the angel with her- BY JESHUA's POWER... THE FIRST OF MANY by HIS DIRECT RESURRECTION POWER...

SO IT BE- SHE "BEAR" "BEN CONAN"- and in the REALM of the Male- as "ANGEL" – from 2020 to 2021- the "MALE"- that is "Eleanor's "Brother"- "SOJON"- that at the "Resurrection" of THIS "MALE"- "ALL" "MALE" at ONCE of the Frist as Second "FALLEN REALMS" that be "SAVED" – WRAPPED in the CONCEPTION SEED of CHRIST MOST HOLY- BE "RAISED" AT ONCE [THE FIRST THEN THE LAST]... AND GREAT SHALL HE BE IN HIS - DAY- THOUGH "ANGEL" like his "MUMMY" – "HU-MAN ANGEL" by being CLOVEN to his DADDY- till the DAY of his "Marriage" to A Recently "Born AGAIN" WO-Man of the New Earth- and FULLY HU-MAN as angel her [of the "2nd Re-Birth" BEING HER]. "...

Alfred knew that he were "blessed" that Day he "sew" her /The "Glory" of St. Esthe- YEA- St. Elizabetha- "touching" from the Resurrection Day THIS "Daughter" of the MESSIAH]. HE did not "tithe" little with "her"- but "Great Word" as "Honour"- and "well kept her"- he did- in "short"- the "best he could for her". AND A BUSY MAN he 'wore'- "The Anointed". BUSY about the 'work' of Me- and no other; When "battle" were had- I "revealed" to he- and his "prophet son"- even as to "David and his [sons] the prophets that followed in his succession"- where the "Berserker- the Villain" were to be had; thus- many an "invasory force" ["Invasory"- in it "invades" like a "razor"- [relying on "Brute 'force' and "sharpness"- NOT its "Messiah"]- were "Put off" from "British" shore- and the "English" race held out- AND MANY- MANY- there were of the "Judah"- of the "Strong Lion of Judah" that beheld the "Face" of "Allah" in his "MANY gods" NEVER- but unto "Christ" kept there "Faith" EVER. "Western 'Society'- in its morality- its "code of ethic"- were founded on they-the "Ten Commands that St. John of the Cross "Sew" so perfectly honestly "IMPERATIVE" to the "Line of GOD Almighty" in the Sons as Daughters of He; AND yet- of the Line of "Seth"- and "Jhapheth"- some "semblance" [relative "similitude"] IN "BLESSING" as a result of the "blessing" that would thereafter be in the "Life" as times of they as the "Men and WO-Men folk" that would spring of they- "Light" as "Dark"...! NO-

the Devil doesn't "Bless";- He "Breaks In- Steals- Destroys"- BUT JESUS "GAVE" the "LAND" that "Belonged" to His 'People'- Such as 'Mercia'- to they- for they who be 'evil' knew 'little'- if He- without the 'blessing' were to 'leave' they to the 'vehicle of choice of they'- i.e. the Devil -as his 'evil lot'- they'd soon be 'without' any land'- for it'd be a 'dead land'- like a 'smoking ash tray'- 'UNABLE TO 'SUPPORT 'life' ANYWAY';- for such is the 'effect' of taking the "Blessing" AWAY! Without it there be "NO 'LIFE'!" "ANYWAY"! – SO "disinherit" "LIFE" from your "body" IF you WILL;- BUT "Perish" in "Hell"- your very own soul- joined with "The Enemy's SOUL" you WILL- for it be but One of the Other;- "Jeshua" or "Satan" being that "One" and "Other"!"

+

IN the "Introduction" of the "book" that I sew- that "writ" in "gold" [which all the "writers" of heretic fashion of "Alfred, the Great"- that in 1901 at the Queen's Asking were put together- "SEW" – whether "Brief" or in "vision"- though they "refused" most or part of the "vision" where each chose to remain in his "sin"- which at time of writing they all still do- if in "Purgatory" or "Hell"] this'

"Keep you the law' be swift in all obedience-

Clear the land of evil' drive the road and bridge the ford,

Make you sure to each his own

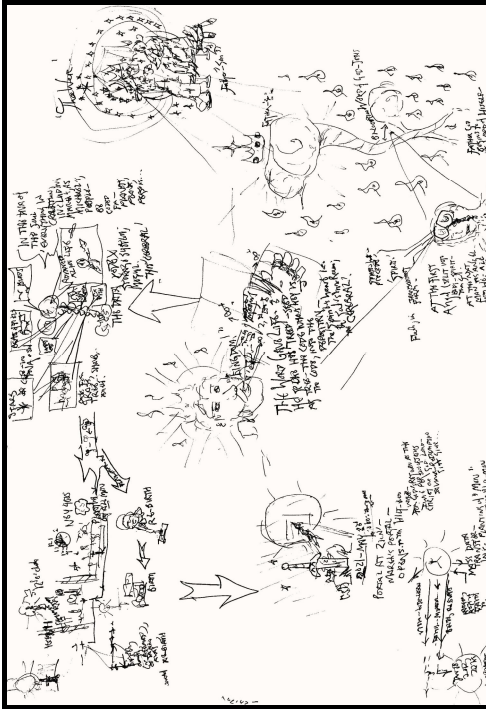
That he reap where he hath sown '

By the Peace among our Peoples let men know we serve "Ardnai"
[LORD, The]."

Say Jesus; "Both he as his son- "ELmund" put forth many a "just decree" or "Law"- but ever like this;- "Under the Power of THE KING' JESUS". They did not permit their-self "greed"- or "avarice"; - They were with no "vice";

They "kept GOD's Law"- and "Abided in it"; AS ANY GOD BELIEVING 'PROPHET'!"

10. The Man O' GOD- EDWARD I- and HIS LINE THEREAFTER



Picture 12.1; THE "Cerebral" LOVE of GOD. HIS 'Creature' [The 'First' from a 'Creation' 'P.O.I.N.T' to 'V.I.E.W.']...

John 3:7 Dear children, do not let anyone lead you astray. The one who does what is right [TO "THE "L.A.W.""] is righteous[by "F.A.I.T.H."], just as he is righteous ["S.a.v.e.d" BY "CHRIST"] -JESUS SAYS SO!]

- Marek, "THE "R.e.p.o.r.t.e.r"- IN "T.R.U.T.H"!"

I SEW this VISION [it then being in late 2009, and I was of a "new book in consideration- a 'Rhema Work' was in progress]; I SEW my "forefather"- as I was later "God Gifted Recollection"- St. Edward I.

He there stood- at “table” - a “round table” - and with he Edward I’s Falconer- “R. Corbett” (as the LORD Jeshua “Named” he also to me) and the “Priest”- and Anointed man of GOD. The King, then, his “Priest”- and a “Prophet”- for I Sew from the “Word” written above he and in he- he be an “Anointed Apostle-Prophet”- of “St. Marek ’ Line”;- OF “Peter”; from “Peter’s natural offspring”. I Sew [Later] that in the Blood Line of Peter, St. Peter- were in ALL 3 Men; but this were- apart for in “Heaven” where of late such tidings have been brought to they- “Unbeknownst” to they at the “time”. “Faith” were strong in “England”- especially “Wessex”. Approximately “90 percent” were believers- including “charismatics”; they understood the spiritual, the supernatural- and were “full of it ALL”; The GOD of Signs as Wonders that wondered at they!

NOW then- of this “King”- Edward- I have heard much disfavourable report- especially of the “Director & ‘Brother’” [now- since the LORD had me pray for he- all I pray for- HE say instantly they will be Saved by He- thus I do not “Pray” lest I be “wrong” UNLESS HE Tell me to- and- GOD willing- BUT- how HE tell me to] “Mel Gibson a.k.a. “Brave Heart” the writer. I am “afraid” – Brother Mel- I am more akin- as “Brother as Writer”- to Edward the Lion Heart, “Bronze Heart”- who overthrew “Evil” and became a Gt. Bastion against the Forts of Evil of his day- despite what the “History Books” (written in various shades of “grey”- darkling “dark”) may say!

FOR thereafter- as I was posing to myself what to make of what I sew- “faith filled man of GOD Edward I” took up the Bread as Wine- the “Priest” had prepared that day- the “Eucharist”.

+

The ‘cup of GOD’s Son’s Blood’- Jesus- were poured into the Mouth of ALL 3 Men- Priest, King, Prophet- but firs, upon sign of their “Oath” the Goblet of each man were raised and banged on the table, then the cups rotated around the table to the next “drinker”, and again- such that the “Word” for each was in each- and the “Anointing” of each “shared with each- Now the Prophet were king, the Priest Prophet, the king “each”;- and each were his “own”. The falconer- I sew the “Name” on the “Falconer”- were “Roger”- of the “Corbett family line”.

+

Turning to the LORD Jeshua- I asked He- there in “vision” with me;
 - WHAT it be that I see-? AND He did answer me;
 The “Man” you see- He be none other than “your ancestor”- which
 be “You” for your “Light” went into H/he- and YOU walked his
 “day”- and helped he- even as “King Alfred”- and many another-
 where their own “F/faith” were else not sufficient to carry they...
 BUT there he be- and of “King and Priest” he NOW- in that day- in
 the fifteenth century [I knew not then when King Edward I be- I
 knew his “Name” for I sew it – also- written on the “ForeHead” of
 he- along with the “word”- “JeruSalem”].. be!
 AND king “Edward I” also be an Ancestor of you- of direct
 Lineaship you be too he- and the present “kings and queens” have no
 royal blood in they- not of this “country”- and shortly [in January-
 2012]- FULLY “advocate” from their “throneiship” shall they...
 Anointed once were they- but not anymore- not since they “tipped
 their hats” to “Satan” and said- “come along this w/Way- and ‘FILL
 OUR Country...”.

+

SO looking at the scene- in “vision”- I said to the LORD JESHUA-
 “How can they- and by this I mean – they both- relate to I? [AT this
 time- it were early 2009 – I did not know [at the “time”] angel I be-
 though I certainly “behaved” as they- nor recollected my “time” as
 pre-Angel Manwe- or any “Other” character;- but there I were-
 “learnt” of much I were- more than any “Catholic” in History- or so
 Jeshua said it were- zero “tradition”- and the LORD awoken me
 speaking “INHERITANCE”;- AND I asked where- and He’d said;
 “In the Ancient of Days- where your “Blood Line” were.

+

For says Christ; *“Is it not so? I said to he- Marek - My ‘Boy’;
 “YOUR INHERITANCE- [then in silent ‘Rhema’] – ASK of your
 ‘Inheritance’”. SO HE did.*

*I revealed to H/he Saint Manwe- ‘SHINING’ there- watching, as the
 Three- Anointed Catholic Priest- A Man Highly Esteemed of I- and
 his Man of GOD as a ‘father figure’ to her- the “Daughter that were
 as a “Spiritual Granddaughter or else Daughter”- and with he-
 Manwe- “SHINING” in the present form of “Saint Cor”- as his
 re-birth “name” be- “Corbett”; who the name “Christopher” since
 his “crowning” re-birth in Heaven were. “Roger Corbett”- the
 “First of Many”- to be both a hid “prince” of Me- and a “tither”- a*

"Protector"- a "Miracle Worker"- in the Northeast Family- where he'd be a "king to the people"- hid but not ill- hid from then- in the "family" of they- in their genes- in their Line- in their "Blood Line". The Ancient of Days be in the Blood Line of Edward I and Saint Wallace as well as William of Normandy- and the man "Corbett" were non-exception to this rule of Me;- If they be of "My family" I shall most ardently seek to make they part of "My History". AND I sought HE- William of Normandy- and after he- from "Peter"- the Man o' GOD that Edward even now in History- in My "Story" be; he- a "gallant knight"- who went to battle with the "Evil"- the oh so terribly "Evil"- Amorite- and slew "dragon" as "beast" of Evil- and lead campaign after campaign against Evil- that down would come they all- then unto the Land of Me- the New Covenant "Israel"- that since the 9th Century under King Alfred in particular she had grown to be- Gt. Britain- that "Israel"- and I saw her- the "adulterous daughter";- For he'd not kill any wantonly- but nearly as well his sole "daughter"- or his future son in the loin of he- by "Killing" he- than a "Christian Brother or Sister" of the bent of serving the LORD most loyally... SO it were- on his "return"- seeing his "daughter" caught in the hand of the enemy- she- a "Hid daughter" and not of his "originally" but adopted from the "Pagan Scot" who had nursed- as abased- her "Nature"- taking her to be his "daughter";- she it were then then, who "raised" in his Scot Castle- were- as he returned from a brigand's "fight"- for an uproaring of Satan- a "rebellion"- to put right. AND there on the battlement- were the Men- the "Priest"- who came like a "Storm of Light"- and the Man- "William's Son" [for his most "direct line"- were this son of God's 'People'- of the Line of Peter]- R. Corbett the "falconer"; From below, beneath an embattled "wall"- were a 'people'- of mixed "gender"- some for the "falconer"- some against- for some had raised his hand against GOD- as the Falconer- and put forth a "Carrier pigeon" to warn some of this anti-heir of Alexander- "Roger"- who at the "castle" were; for seeing his "wrath" on the "judgment Seat" of the "prince" of "wrath", Satan had set into flight his "Pigeon"- to overmaster the "Hawk or Falcon" such as bore "The FALCONER"; Roger. AND the pigeon "fell"- and none were more stoppable- in the sight of they 'ALL' than "Roger"- for he were but One- on the "Bastion"- of the Wall- of the Castle- but up came the "Priest" in the Mid of all- and

he- bore forth "wrath" as indignation" against they all;- Where is the "Father"- the "Bride" – the "Pagan wo-man"- that do rescue you- "Roger"- her "Father"- your "king"?

AND he made his lowercase "king" resound as such- for he knew there be but One True King- JESUS. But stepping forth at that very hour- came the "king"- Jesus- into the "Heart" of them- and stopping- turning- they saw "Jesus" Ride on His White Horse- in the distance of them- and as it were to "Parody" his Upcoming "Victory"- a "Man" on a "Hite Horse"- King Edward- with a fleet of ship in the harbour of he- and man after man on horseback- all Knight..

And gallant as can be... BUT of they came no "trigger" of a unhappy "set- and match"- no "ambusher"; for whatever "battle" they came to- now they- Priest as King as Prophet- had each the "fruite of the Apple" they may "share" of each other- in the matter of the Anointing on each other- Prophet as Priest, Priest as king- they had no perchance of error. Up came the "king"- he knew what were ahead of him forever- and that no "simple" ambush" were to "capture" or ensnarl he... At the price of the head of William Wallace- his 'brother'- he had learnt this- early- not to entrust in rich men though 'prince' they be- but if a devout believer and a true- one- able to Call "Jeshua his Lord and Master"; IF but one as he- Wallace- may be called "differently"- he- the LORD's Master- Jeshua- would "Overseer" the kinship in kingship of he- OH HOW I WONDER- thought he- would it be- if king William Wallace had not self-defeated- in taking a line in the sight of the enemy- and seeing not the iniquity of he- drowned in woes of torment- choosing a "path" not meant for he..? For before St. Edward's return-[for he- with "Wallace"- his brother- in Heaven's Embrace currently be] from "Battle with Amorites" in the Land Most Holy- he had this to do- in the time of he- to reach for "peace" with the kingship of he- as he returned to a "Land" long beset by an enemy- the "Witch" or "Warlock" that of "Scotland" every soul with no "hindsight" most sore- would "empty"- to make they a "laughing stock" of every "and" [Nation of Men- a "land"] about they! AND he knew how "they[meaning the "demons" that control they- "wicca"- or warlock men or wicca men- witch-craft lead men- "Druids" and other "Nature Lover"- AS IF GOD were not over they forever] 'd try to bring "Mercia's Brother"- in Arms- "St. Wallace"- against

Greater Mercia- and England- forever... SO he heard- in the soft hours of the night- as he listed his sins- repented of whatever they were, "Forgive them 'father'" his words were of they whose sin as great as his were- to 'meddle' in the affairs of a wizard- to 'slander' a 'celestial'- to proclaim an anti-gospel- all these his sins once were- but LONG ago as a 'boy'- when 'brief' his walk in 'dark' were- and long since over... Now he turned his 'ship' for 'England' and sew in her how 'Dark' the 'dark' of her 'home-grown' enemy were. Foreign or 'domestic'- GOD revealed to he – in the time of he- the 'enemy'- that he- as Alexander- but for Christ- not the Thereafter Hell-Fire- sought 'renewal' of friendship- or at least a tie- to east relationship- and "Battle"- if there were no alternative..! AND his time- as that in king David- sew many, such as then "w.a.r." with the Evil- as so many "Men" the "red rider" [the Devil- who "deceive men's hearts to "Murder" their "kinsfolk"- even if from "afar"- though he had no "right"- being "chained" and in the "Abyss"- with about he raging torrents of hell-fire- and "Forbidden" by Jesus- BUT who will stand on His 'Law'- IF he know not the 'Law' of the 'Law giver'] now like a "glove" wore..."

+

"But king Alfred- then coming back- his "Daughter" sew- and was glad in heart of her- for though "Pagan" and a "whore" of Scottish Law – he did "Love" each and every "child" of GOD as he foresaw. AND GOD- in he- had foresaw- "she'd be his "daughter"- and to Christ were to come to he- she- seeking "Christ Jeshua" in this- the Man who would introduce her to the "Husband" of her – Henry I.

AND so it were- "dressed" in White- in the Hand of "Roger"- on the King's Request did "keep" in his "House"- his Castle as Estate her. But The Falconer- ever a Man of Honour- did not rudely put his self for her into any wrongful disposition toward her- but ever "Valiant"- ever "Chaste"- awaited of whosoever GOD ForeSew his 'Wife' who in his 'future' he 'Sew'.. Now 'Michael' the 'Angel' nearby her- Gabrielle-ANS's Greatest 'GrandMother'- foresaw- the riches of the richness in 'her'- and spoke a single 'word' of 'heart' to her innermost soul's "ear"" "Peace-[Shalom']]-and 'Take 'Gender'- for He- JESUS- is in this 'boy' king you see". AND up came – IN the spirit of William Wallace- that be rebellion as 'heresy'- his 'Brother' in Christ soon to be- "Henry"- the 1st- who of

"Edward" the Lion Hearted a Son be. He yet- a "queer"- a homosexual- about his business in the 'estate'- whatsoever that may be- were of the "list" of invitee- to every severe "meet"- of Christ Like Men- War or "Peace"- of His Daddy- and strictly "warned" of his 'sin'"- by these Three Men- BOTH "Michael" of GOD in Jesus's R.C.- perplexingly shinning in the soul of he- R. man- "Robert or 'Roger' C."- or "Christopher" as his new name in heaven's GRACE be."

+

AND seeing he- "Henry"- in the "stock" as void of "Will"- that is "William Wallace to you or me"- she put back her "Hair"- and went to speak with he- and at once- the two of they- in their rebellion- were intertwined in the 'fates' of they;- and the 'conversion of I' interlocked with the true or sure /Way in the other- for as he- 'Henry'- put away with the sins of he- including revelry and all manner of defrockery- so DID she- with her 'pagan' idol- to 'satan' as well- that had so bound he- for so long- and utterly impossible for he to escape without the 'help' of she- that being unbound, being 'bust'- thrown- broke- no longer held in 'her'- Satan's lover "Patricia" trance- in other 'Men' to who she came- in their darkest 'hour'- and "Bewitched they"... This "Homosexual idol- "Baal"- part wo-man- part female- from the "Orient"- had come to she- from her "Pagan" witch doctor father- but now- at his 'conversion'- he prayed for her- that he may again be a "father" for her- even as King Edward were infact a proper as 'royal" father unto her...

+

And betwixt this all- there in it all- "The Rebel"- "WILL". NO of all- in his "sin"- had Will sought to come to his "sense"- and "guide" the scots- so were his will -from the "Englishmen"- to Him- Jeshua- for he sew no "Englishmen" with "True ChristiaMen ["Christian "Like" "Men"]"- though infact there were "MANY"! NO- as King Edward I know- as Jesus know- Satan- the Enemy- "Love strife"- for in it is his [supposed- or so to say- suppose he as the demon horde of he] the divisor- the division 'advisor'- his 'victor'- his own spirit to bring "victory"- or so "appease" his thought with the anti-idea of a falsehood- for no true "victor" come of the "strife" that cause he- for eventually ALL shall fall back on the head of the "Inquisitor". BUT then there he- Edward I – wore Satan not- Christ ever- such were his armour- BUT St. Wallace- who's folly were the "chief garment" he

wore- heeded not the “Prophecy”- that GOD spoke into his inner most ear to he; “TAKE NO ‘stock’ of they- this ‘pagan’ force of the Enemy- for though a ‘brief’ victory- because of the ‘Jewry’ in the Blood Line of you as so many encamped about the fence of the ‘Britain’- the “EnglishMan”- of Jew Stock many also ‘now’ of they- especially of Edward I and the Royal Court gathered about he- and the “Anointing “ of Edward I be of Judah- of Issachar- and many another- indeed ALL 12 of the Tribe of Israel be in the Vein of he- but in you- not much that may be called “dissimilar”! BUT before the “Battle” encroach upon the “camp” of you- CONSIDER! “AND then the LORD continued to relate- in “Dream” and “Vision”- if he did not “retreat” and leave this “campaign of anti-neededful of ‘hurt’ lover of evil ‘murder’” against the English who did no will upon the Scot murder- what were to befall he- for many “Illuminati”- of “Freemasonry”- aimed to use “Officialdom” against the Army of Christ Almighty- and of starting with he- in ‘torture’- they be more than ‘happy’.. AND an alternate ‘history’ were laid out for he- with his ‘raised’ ‘daughter’ as ‘wife’ beside he- and King Edward- most ‘happy’.. BUT taking this of the Devil- because of his anti-Jewry- though of such blood stock- of “Judah” like Edward I forever- unbeknownst to he, were infact he- Will set to force arms upon they of “Jewry”- IF such they be- though under the “tent” of Christ they be. He took they to be “the enemy”- for in the time of the “Gentile” Church were the ‘People’ of GOD Almighty [which is ‘True’- after its manner- but forget you not- ALL Men start with Me- IF of the Line of hAdham they be- and a ‘Jew’ hAdham infact- ‘spiritually’ be...].!

AND it came to ‘pass’- that as he set ‘tent’ and ‘banner’ to make a ‘march’ again- for ‘victory’- as his ‘prophet’ foresaw [a ‘lying’ prophet- for though this he foresaw- he foresaw also this- their ‘anti-victory’- their doing ‘evil’- to the ‘troop’ of GOD’s People; but being “Irish” and a good head ahead of many- he thought he’d win “Battler” fervour for his ‘people’ the “Irish”- and beleaguer the “British”- thus failed he as a ‘prophet’- and of GOD- that is Jeshua- lost all due favour..].

AND yet “Edward I”- returned from this “Battle” with h “Amorite” [in the “Middle-East”] forever- had this to run- a “Prophet’s run”- for he had heard- in the inner most ear of he- that said by every

“prophet” worth much of his “plunder” - his taking back the Gifts of the Messiah- what it were- that “Scotland were headed for”;

THAT BECAUSE OF HER SIN- SCOTLAND- O YES

SCOTLAND [1502- this prophet’s prophet cap so said as ‘woe upon they who did not to ‘Christ’ For League his honesty ‘forswear’ in Oath- in ‘Ever Kept’ Blood Oath- which is Christ’s- I LOVE, I lift NOT- HE do, [Live I will] AND still more- for in the New Covenant there be EVER MORE..]- turned inside out like a “whore”- your belly ripped open, your innards taken out- I SEW; SO say HE- the LORD- regarding the “Pagan” land of you- for such have the “filth” of the devil done already unto yea- and I Shall turn the “Pagan” that you accept in a day upon his belly- and like a “snake” he shall “swither” and “whither” his way out to “sea” not to return once more- but “Seven times more”- as the Head of Unitarity-t he 7-headed Pagan Whore- BUT in the midst of you- a ‘PAGAN king’- he beset you with ‘iniquity’; AND HIS ‘FATE’ I SEW- for whoever he shall be- shall ‘burden and ‘wear’ the ‘SIN’ of the entire ‘country’ ..

AND he- as prophesied- Alec Wendy Prophesied a ‘pagan’ skin is good as no skin- I have seen it- in the ‘Future of her’- regarding the ‘False Messiah’- and the ‘Skin’ the ‘Reflectance’ of he- a ‘Dark Reflecting’ - as if to ‘Fool Many’ .. AND so it were- with this ‘Pagan’ - who ‘Sin wore’ - and GOD would have warned he- as ALL of they- but they ‘pagan’ king foresaw ‘evil’ - and even as he ‘foresaw his ‘death’ - as St. Michael came- overriding ‘Death’ the Archangel therefore- and ‘killing he’ in “Battle” - but asking he- the ‘Pagan king that he be to stop his sin- and sin no more- for another come to kill he- not he ‘leprosy’ that bore he- and his name be “William” - and a pagan scar on he- “king” he sew he...

AND because did not repent the man- not of his leprosy [a sin [for disease is ‘sin’;- an ‘offensive’ thing to The Most High- that we ‘turn our backs on’- in The Cross- from which “No Curse Cometh Neigh His Hanging From”] guilt had relinquished upon he- most terrible as heinous sin- handling his country (“and Daughter” before Edward came to the rescue of her) over to sin as wanton evil revelry]- at once Michael “side stepped” and in came the Man- WILL.

IN his palm- a great “chain as ball” - and a “Light were in he” - of recompense- that drove evil from the “vile body” of that temple of evil...- the “last” in a long line- at once “successful” – before GOD-

now “de-successful” before GOD as the Devil- though cared not of course the Devil who seek all evil-were the leper king! AND down came- with a “crash”- the chain as “ball”! AND so ended he- with the ‘fate’ of he- “sealed”- for he’d had braved many an evil if he’d accepted the recompense of GOD on the soul of he- and stayed not- for Will would have turned his ‘hand’ and gone another way- and let the ‘Leper’ king lead the ‘fray’- and his own sin- the sin part of he- that of Will as the Leper – would have died- and cured of his leprosy- repented would have the “king”- before [the English Army- accepting ‘renewal’ of Baptism before Edward I- who sought in prayer for the souls of he as his army, as well as the ‘Brits’ in store of ‘force’ under the ‘commands of his young officer men and he]- and the identity of the true “king”- who lead he- a “False Prophet” in North Scotland who kept letters with he- IDed- and “down” would have come he- brought forth by the “knight” Edward I and his son – “Henry”- who were that day in the midst of a conversion of the soul of he...AND yet- seeing not this- for repented not he- down went the Leper king- into mystery purgatory- the very ‘edge’ of Hade- the “Pit”. [He went to the “very edge of the Pit”- and from thence did not return, having “Gone into it”].

AND of the other- “Commander” and “Chief” as it were- “Self-proclaimed” king- Will- though not Anointed by GOD or choice of Man- Led a “revolt”- and he- himself- to Edward’s many a ‘tear’- the subject of torture- at the hand of “Officialdom” thereafter were [for in this- Edward I had no part- for “tied “ by officials his “Hands” were- having to “relinquish” his “throne” or accept their “verdict” whatever it were- OH but for INSIGHT- for pitiful Man O GOD- INSIGHT!]

NOW of Edward- it must be seen- He travelled light in Arms that Day- when he foresaw- what were to come of the king of the “enemy”- and speaking of they- with the LORD- he foreswore- saying- “IF SO YOU WILL- I SWEAR- to “Kill this ‘king”” as he were- and overthrow the evil... I SO foreswear”.

AND so he did- before GOD The King to “Kill” the evil king and whoever protected he- of the “rebel” force that Scotland sought to bring to bear...

BUT he – “Michael”- seeing who the “enemy” were- “Will”- warned he- “Ed”- or “Edward” as he were- [never “called” Longshanks—as this “mickery” it were- and many they were- such

as Will himself- who wore “as a beard” no or else far more stranger “attire”- such as the customer were then of every “Brother” in that there “New Empire”]; what were to become of he- “Will” his brother.

And much did Ed, Edward I the Knight of GOD the Father bring forth in prayer- and lamentation- as he besought- as before- before “w.a.r.”- of The Law- of Jesus in the Law- that he may avert Jesus’s Blood Blessed Kin from a thief in the night coming “Early to them”- protecting in “Prayer” then on both side of them- “Will’s Force” and “Ed’s Foe Reducing Army of Retiree and Mighty Men of the Military”! [AND I “Stop” briefly there- in my “discussion” of what went forth there- much to the later “betrayal” of “Scotland” and “England” as well- for it were through this “torture”- of “Will”- that the “Three Barons” of “Scottish and English Barony- of “Free Masonry”- Two of the “Illumiums on earth of their day- one a “brotherhood member”- got into English “Politica” so strongly- INCLUDING to effect thus “Later” the “English Magna Carta” [though ‘Holy’ in its ‘Law’- for it were GOD’s Law that Astained [to Abstain is to ‘Abstain’ from ‘Evil’- to ‘Astain’ is to keep to that which is ‘Lawful’- they kept to the ‘Law’- Jesus’s Law- as best they were able- though they were ‘evil’- such were ‘English Law’- such as they ‘wore’] to they] and so the “American Constitution Later”- and ALL that would come of w.a.r. because of it- will Evil most F.O.U.L.- IF BUT “WILL” had avoided “capture”- or “torture”- or DID NOT “rebel”- he had “stopped they”;- for such were the effervescent “Prayer” power that GOD had in Store for “William Wallace” had he ‘Opened’ his ‘inner heart’s ear’ to He- all the more- where GOD required it of he... BUT this more I say- at this ‘in juncture’ in the “text-URE”; I SEW JUDGES 11- and the LORD Sew it with I- “speaking” through it to I- saying; “Edward I be as the Fierce Man under “Gideon”- his ‘foster father’- for “Edward had a Foster Father- his own ‘spiritual father’; but also a ‘natural father’;- BUT I won’t tell of that ‘Tale’ here.. Merely; SAY this Marek the Gift Giver;- IN Judges 11- the “Historical Bible”- tell all, and do “Pre-Figure”- Say ‘Michael’ as Gift Giver- the “Walker”- “Michael”- transcendently “near”;- IN “Edward” he were “near”- as a “Poly of ‘Other’ - to “Light the Footsteps as Fall of ‘Feet’ on Many Another;- but WITH ‘Edward I’- in Judges 11’1- Son of ‘Gideon’ do he pre-figure;- In His ‘Crusade’, against the ‘Arab’ or “Muslim”

INFIDEL- the 'Battle' do not go wrongly- for he say- quite Rightly- before My Spirit CAME upon he to see he safely through 'Victory' after 'Victory'; " I will slay any of "My House" who come forth-on the day of return of 'We'- IF YOU will support me- against the 'Rebel Arab – in his infidelity'.. AND I DID- as to this 'Day'- for he is a 'Patron'- and 'Pray' of against their 'heresy'... BUT on return- the "Daughter of 'Gideon's son- of "Jephthah" [Jhapheth is his "Re-Birth" Name in Christ Jeshua]- she "Will" represent to me- a "nascent church" in her "rebellion"- and a "brief struggle" did "Edward allow he- so that he may "play the 'twiddle'" rather than the 'harp'- BUT in the 'Daughter' played not in harlotry- in this- as 'rebel'- he were- as his 'church'- in his 'army' as 'rank'-to me 'Unfaithful'- and in the End in absolute Misery- "Jhapheth"- that be "Edward I" in pre-figurery- HAD to put an End to he... SO arose a 'Great as Burnt 'Offering'... BUT KNOW THIS no wo-man of Me were chose by I to 'die' of the hand of I- nor any 'Subject' of I; Per-chance di not 'bring' Jhapheth to the 'door'- but the 'Enemy of I- for he expected but the 'flock' as 'herd' kept downstairs in the 'house' that 'kept' he by 'Faith' when away on the 'Mission' against the 'Ammon' Children that 'GOD Gifted I.. BUT no-SATAN did 'Allure her there- and so- she 'played' there- knowing her 'Husband Redeemer' would return there- whether her 'Father' to redeem to a Man of GOD her- or else a 'Man' of 'similar stature'- to rescue at the 'plight of her 'dead' father'" - NOW 'Jhapheth did not 'rescue' her- but AT the moment of 'death'- I took up in my 'Wing' her- and permitted not 'pain' in her- despite the 'knife' that took the 'life' of her! I FORGIVE- 'WILL'- as 'Ed'- as 'Jhapheth'- as 'her'- his 'Daughter'- for I know not the 'Sin' of her- or H/he- or 't/They'- merely that in 'confusion' were they- AND I sought without rest- or rather- 'worldly r.e.s.t.' to 'save' her... OH but I'd had adorned her- if she had not walked out the 'door' of her 'father'- but let the 'pig' I had pre-destined to 'walk' forth- a beast that kept her 'father'- 'GOO OUT BEFORE HER'!]... Three 'major' battles fought 'Will' with 'Edward's Army... But lastly- Ed could stand no longer 'slaughter' or 'injury'- especially after his "Daughter" went over to "Will" his Enemy- in her 'harlotry' [to 'put' a 'spell' on he]- before the 'conversion' of the son of he ... She came away from 'Will'- as the 'witness' of the 'Holy Ghost' spoke to do in her... AND in 'time' -re-married to the rue inner most 'flame's desire' of her- Will's

Apprentice of 'horror' in a manner' - before the 'true conversion of he – 'Henry I'.. AND 'Henry' - before the 'eve' of 'battle' - sew her before the King's Priest's Altar- after her Confession, in prayer- in of the Eucharist in reception- and he 'believed on Jeshua in her' - and Loved her; for he S/sew with her- JESUS. BUT when "battle came"- in twice- then thrice- did Henry I then to his sense came- and sought the "One"- the only "One"- who could "Save he"- Jesus in the "little 'Scot'" - the "Little 'girl'" - now grown to woman hood- as he to man; and she- his 'wife' promised to be;- such that while the kingdom of 'dark' sought to destroy he great British isle- the Men of GOD- dressed in 'purple' as 'blue' - covered in holy oil- to his ill- Henry's ill- did administer the 'punishment' for his ill- "A hundred lashes" upon the demon- "The Homosexual"- the F.e.a.r. Devil that had held his "flesh" so "well";- It came "off" he- in terrible ill- and the "wounds" of he did there as then "Heal"! BUT taking to the air- to "flee" of his body- this also happened to the rank as "army"; at the "flight" of the spirit which held he- king Henry I to be- the "army" of the enemy- mostly "Pagan Scott"- but also some Christ Enamoured with the God's "spell" [or "Message"] people- though they were "few"- and like "Wallace"- a "Rebel"- a "Back slid heifer"- GOD have Mercy- Though on Oh SO FEW!

At once the flight of that "Pagan spirit"- that held "Henry" in the "Pew of those "few"- who in his day be held by the Demonic of Homosexuality- "The Demon 'Patricia' in Men"- with the "Aid" of the Demon Spirit of Sinful Sexuality "Sphixa" [a kind of many "tentacled" thing- coarse hair over it- mouths or "viscous" black poison dribbling claw(s) at the end of each and every other blue-hair tentacle- that demonic- an "Imp"] lead to the "flight" of it from his 'people'; for it were such a "spell" that held he- as also in the worked to "weaken the soldiery"- that they'd see the "Roman Centurion" of this "time" [both "Christian" as interdispersed[as 'oppose' 'interspersed'- for the 'interspersed' lacks the 'interposition' of the Saint- who's "Light of Heaven" leads to "interdispersion"..] "Pagan"] as "Lovely" rather than "an enemy"- as need be;- and so now- in "battle"- they drew the sword- or axe or spear –or bow- with arrow- and no "fright" were in they but ONLY "FEAR of GOD Almighty" [but only "Fear" such as be of He- "Trembling In the 'Presence' , or "Glory"- of Jeshua's 'Father' AND 'Dadda'- to 'Obey He who be Jesus'- the 'Spirit of Prophecy'- the 'Blood of He that Protect those

who Adorn their inner heart with this 'Treasure of GOD's 'Father'';
"Fear of Jeshua, Fear of GOD The Father in Jeshua- IN The Holy Ghost];

THUS "Battle" came anew- and no "spell" of the "Leper king's shadow 'Maker'" - the "False Prophet" of the "Scottish Isle", that "bastard of Man and GOD"- Jesus's Once Disciple- the Early Turner Awayer [An "Awayer"- "One who "Turns" "Away" i.e. for GOD's Soul's "Pleasure"- for GOD- from GOD- away]- Purposeful Sainthood Rejecter- "The Anti-Christ"- in the persona of the "Man"- "The Leper"; for back through the "Ages" had his "spirit" sought another- to "Overcome" whosoever would "His evil overcome"- and "A Just Kingdom Run"! Such it were- from the "9th century" on- in particular; for from King Edward I, and Alfred who WON! - Ever so many "Just a Throne" do come! Yea- of Abraham and "Peter"- some had w.o.n. [Winning On "Nothing" is "winning", unless it be by GOD]!

THE "EVIL" of the "day" so did "decrease"- and a "New 'Empire'" of GOD's "People"- awaited be "Made Anew"- "Scotland"- as "Part of the British People"; indeed- not only "Scotland"- but "Wales"- but "Ireland"- and now the "Americas" and the "Entire New World"- and ALL the British Empire- of the Former- were "claimed" into the "New Israel"- and all her "holdings"- including those of "Oil" in "Arabia"- as part of her- "England"- IF know not you; AND STILL I DO!+

BUT down came "Wallace"- and died- a "Martyr" or "Black Martyr"- not of I- but the Enemy... AND sew his "wife"- a "wo-man" that were killed in rebellion- but longed for a "Christ Like Kingdom"- and knew he'd soon be – on the other side- with her..."

+

Jesus Says; "AND KING EDWARD 'wept'- and of ALL this knew."

+

Jesus Continues' "Now of "Patricia the Demon"- don't know you- that a "homosexual" be immediately "sfixed ['Sin Spirit' that be 'her' "Patricia" - "Enthralled]" by the "demon haunting capability" of her- NOT to empower the 'dark of her'- but each as every "homosexual" reject the "Blessing of GOD the Father- as 'Jeshua'- BODY – SPIRIT as SOUL. HOW then can he claim to be no 'sinner'? How can he 'claim' he is not a sinner? There is no other- "greater"?

[Patricia is the “other” that “enter”- for “Satan her ‘lover’” the Man or Wo-Man that she would pervert- as “Transsexual”- or “Latin Amercial”- or ‘whatever’! BUT “Satan” always “enter” the “other” in this way- they “CAN” open a “DUEL” “Portal”- in that “Part”- be in “Man” or “Wo-Man”- where there ought be no other- but perchance- so it be- the “Light” of a “New Fawned” “Babe” to Jeshua- a “Light Filled” example of His ‘Power’! AND so – into this “Potential Light House”- come another “Light”- a “Unlight” in “complete rejection of Abba the Father- Body- spirit- soul”; NOW what will come – of such a ‘portal’- ? BUT ‘HELL FIRE’- and each as every ‘Unholy Angel’?”

BLESS THEM ‘ABBA’ - Say I- Marek the Gift Giver- ‘LET THEIR EYES OPEN’- and see – so they ‘KNOW’ what their ‘evil be- and what be the ‘result’- if cannot ‘see’ by thy ‘Gospel’!

“I WILL. ”]

[+]

[They ALL ‘KNOW’...]

+

Below is a “list” of some of the “research” material- that I did in due course of time enter to with GOD the Father; some is “visionary”- some is actual “material” I refer to in its all- though much of GOD’s Leading me to paper after paper did not lead to ‘bulk material’- merely the knowing

Of my ‘soul’ that that what He Said were truly true- for thereafter- the internet ‘material’ were taken or removed- as have oft occurred after the ‘truth’ be ‘found’; and on my own computer- the “demon ‘Patricia’- working for God’s “nemesis” if you can really call such a little “creaton” that

[huh! I Mock he- NO chance have ‘little’ he- already a mere ‘shadow’ or reflectance of his former ‘God gifted ‘glorious ‘throne’- now mere ‘mad men’ have ‘work with he!'] made use of the “fallow flesh” of my “other”- such as it then were- to turn off my computer- and destroy the “material”- including “back-ups” that I generated in my ‘research’ for this chapter if you will...

BUT here goes;

[OH GOD- AMEN.]

+

Doc regarding- “The Corbett Lien”

Google' Roger (Sir) Corbett 1502

Confirmed into High Church, as a man of his standing were, from birth. Re-birthed in Christ name there in Heaven given;
Christopher Corbett

Name alteration (to Northeast), 1522

With a biological heir [known] of the son of Edward I as both hide their identities... They did this as [part of] an act of war against the Enemy.

They joined to a Free Mason, a Northeast, and converted his entire establishment, casting every demonic in it into the Abyss in fiery imprisonment-

They made the name change in the spirit- they passed it to their biological offspring, their sons and daughters, forsaking their material inheritance...

But I have reclaimed it in Chris's Name-

The world will see the biological line, and so I can claim the Barony...

The son of Corbett, C., carried the name Northeast, despite having an official title to differ... the Corbett affiliation

fell away till now.. -> arrives at me in accord with the Covenant.

The son of the heir of Edward I's son, had the same happen with his kid... -> this is the line of the South King-?

Therefore, there is not an official name alteration...

=====

N:B: following from tudor place URL -> the name alteration to Northeast makes the name actually Andrew Northeast->

The name becomes written as Northeast eventually...

Anne WINDSOR

Born' ABOUT 1506

Father' Andrew WINDSOR (1° B. Windsor of Bradenham)

Mother' Elizabeth BLOUNT (B. Windsor of Bradenham)

Married' Roger CORBETT (b. 1502 - d. 20 Dec 1538) (son of Roger Corbett and Elizabeth Vernon)

Children'

I. Andrew CORBETT (b. 1522 - d. 1578) (m. Jane Needham)

===== -->

<http://website.lineone.net/~Corbett-group/First/People/pelham.htm>

16 Roger (Sir) Corbett of Moreton Corbett #2596 b. cir 1501/2 d. 20

Dec

1538 (BP) m. by 1522 Anna

Windsor (of Stanwall, MDX) #2749 d. 1550

17 Andrew (Sir) Corbett of Moreton

Corbett #2750 b. 1 Nov 1522 Linslade.

BKM d. 16 Aug 1578 m. 1 Mar

1544 Moreton Corbett, SAL? Jane

Needham of Shavington, SAL

#2765 b. cir 1520? d. 7 Jan 1577/8

18 Vincent (Sir) Corbett of Moreton

Corbett #2773 b. abt 1550 d. 8 Mar

1622 m. 1578/9 (Visitation of

Leicester) Frances Humfreston of

Humfreston, SAL #2788

19 Andrew (Sir) Corbett of

Moreton Corbett #2789 d. 6 May 1637

m. 7 Jan 1607/8 Great

Langley, DBY Elizabeth Boothby of

Delfehouse, STS #2807 d. 19

Mar 1656/7

20 Anna Corbett of Moreton

Corbett #2815 m. 8 Jan 1623-4

Moreton Corbett, SAL (PR)
Pelham (Sir) Corbett of Leigh & Sibson
#2823 d. bef 29 Mar 1660

Pelham Corbett of Leigh and Albright Hussie was born in 1603 and died about 1660. Whilst he had 12 children, there appear to be no direct male descendants. ... 1634 ..he was aged 31.
Christ Says; "*The line became fallen, the entire line, with Pelham- his resurrected son reclaimed the Northeast name and the Apostolitic Prophetic Line and hid himself. The evidence is in documentation buried in the Corbett library...*"

Pelham and Anna Corbett's Family

The terrible toll of child deaths during this period can be seen in this family.

The Sundorne estates descended to Dryden Robert's sister, Lady Annabella Brinkman, wife of Sir Theodore Henry Lavington Brinkman, Bart. of Burton, Yorkshire.

These Corbetts could trace their lineage back to Pelham Corbett who married Anna Corbett, both of whom were descended from the Corbetts who were awarded estates in Shropshire at the time of William I.

(Abbreviations' SAL= Shropshire / LND=London / PR=Parish Register /
dsp=died without issue / AEC= The Family of Corbett, Its Life and Times by A E Corbett)

Pelham and Anna had 12 children.

See'<http://website.lineone.net/~Corbett-group/First/People/sundorne.htm>

++++

The Corbett line- Now the Northeast Line- the descendancy from the falconer of Edward I, who be Anointed King behind the representative king, his biological Son- had been resurrected by God through Pelham's forsaken son, fostered by Christ's Northeast spiritual parents for the resurrected son, whom is a Christopher (Corbett) Northeast.

The biological father, Pelham Corbett, insane in his spiritual blindness as the spiritually blind are, agreed to release the inheritance of the Apostle-Prophet (which he himself forsook, never actioning) onto him and gave the appropriate covenantal parchment-scroll from Edward I- But he hurled Christopher's birthright into a bin, his birth-right- and later, after Christopher with his Northeast foster father had left, Pelham, took it out, unfurled it, and repeatedly screwed it up and hurled it in the waste paper bin. He even set light to it, but then put the fire out in an act of indecision- Finally, hands trembling, he placed it into an unMarked folder in-between two books in the library besides his drawing room (an open plan area of desk writing area, and library area).

The name of Christopher, the 2nd son (third child) born to Pelham, the first having died a babe and the third having rejected spiritual inheritance and died without issue, is not included in the list of 12 children he had- the list commonly given is incomplete!

Christ Says; *"They are fallen. The inheritance of you, Marek, went into the hands of the fallen, and by deception, has remained thus. Even your great Northeast inheritance has been stolen-for like the Corbetts', they also had many mansions, castles, lands and even congregation gathering buildings under their name- The damned have stolen all. Receive it all."*

As a supernatural inheritance? Or natural?

Christ Says; *"As a supernatural inheritance. The coming Tribulation will deprive all Saints of possession and dead finance. Invest in the best supernatural finance of all- My Finance Forever."*

Can I have any as a natural finance?

Christ Says; *"As I Will- But claim your inheritance, but keep all for Supernatural Inheritance"*

How will I prove Christopher Northeast, born of Pelham?

Christ Says; *"Let I bring the document into your possession- as I will the Inheritance of Apostle-Prophet-King of Great Britain, as infact you are already in the natural. Pray for its release in the natural also into your hands, then await its arrival in my time for it all. Before the End, you will see it."*

[I See- in March of 2018- the release from a 'Library' of 'Pelham' in 'Welsh U.K.' of a 'document' pertaining to the 'Inherited Ministry' of my 'Family'- as 'Prophet-Seer' to 'This Country'/America'U.K. AND the 'Former British Empire'- BUT yet- it be kept – for now- by the 'Illuminati'... BUT 'BEFORE THE END OF THIS CENTURY'- it will return to me- for 3 Men- of the Head Illumium in Brussels- these three Men- of the Self-Same 'Northeast' Blood Line as I- will turn to I- "Repent" – and ALSO released this document- reclaiming 'Heirloom' as 'Gold' to the 'Fortune' of the 'Blood Line'; Unto 'Christ' I 'Restore' them!]
Bless me with the birthright of Christopher Corbett, which his father Pelham hid from him and let into the hands of sinning descendants, lest it be wrongly attributed a vindication for the wicked for all Time's Sake- return the treasure of the Falconer into my right hand, and I will surely dispose of this wealth as YOU direct me O LORD
Jesus Christ Son of the Most High and Everlasting GOD.]

Christ Says; *"It shalt be given- the spiritual inheritance is yours as of this very moment. Give of it richly- ..., your spiritual children, many, many, will require of it for their sustenance and Ministry. Esthe [Thy 'Spiritual Mother'; "Elizabetha"] will receive for giving in the desert, in the time of the dispossession of the Saints, which is as you recall, the tribulation. The sacred natural inheritance, of I, which will remain [and much more besides], will be given into your hand upon the New Earth. The documentary two proofs you have prayed for will arrive even before The End in your family- you will*

spiritually discern the arrival of the documents, and ask for the documents at the appropriate time."

What of the South King I am to Anoint, the true natural descendant of the Son of Edward I- the man descended from my noble saint ancestor's best friend, when they took on the Free Masonry Northeast establishment?

Christ Says; *"He will be given into your hand for yourself to Anoint, as you have foreseen. His name is Robert Corbett and he resides in Talbot, England. He will live in Trowbridge, England, in January 2012, the location of his being anointed before your departure for China mid [/end'] January.."*

How did he get the Corbett name?

Christ Says; *"For natural inheritance- His inheritance is your inheritance. But in making him your spiritual son, you will also give him spiritual inheritance galore. Glorious in his spirit before God the Father, the greatest of your spiritual sons in this time ..."*

And I Sew, as I asked concerning it, the document Pelham hid in a folder between the books in the library- it went in the Spirit, past my face and into Christ's Hand- Christ, with a slight frown, regards it, considering it-

And I See He will, in 2021, do this; place it in front of my face and I will receive it.

Lord, may I receive it earlier?

Christ Says; *"Listen. Will I give an inheritance before its reward? Await, and at the proper time, I will give it."*

And I recall the Proverb of God's Word- *"An inheritance quickly gained, shalt not be rewarded."*

And I See this *"Supernatural Finance"* written in smouldering Word over a Treasure in the Holy Spirit- this Word being the meaning of *"reward"* in the Proverb I quote.

Father God, Christ my Messianic God, Life Giver my all- is their research for me to further complete here?

The Trinity Replies, in the order inquired of *"It's complete in Heaven. It shalt be complete in time. I shalt vindicate it."*

I ask for the full inheritance of the Northeast family and the Corbett family such as I have yet to ask for – I claim it in Christ's Name.

Christ Says; *"It's given. Describe it."*

I See the extra layer or two of gold, including my provision, appear in the sky, as a an extra level to a gold pyramid, with a mirror like lake beneath it and the top plateau of a great and awmense fiery mountain- and natural finance comes from the gold pyramid in the sky which is for me, and is claimed already- the natural finance appears, on the left, proceeding to level up as it lands on the mount. Even what I give is mine till its tithed..

I'm Treasurer of Christ's Finance. Other such Treasures appear beneath my level, as if they receive from the finance I, under Christ, oversee.

And I See they, like I, are labelled "Josephs"'. [Though MANY "Josephs"- such as the "Prosperity teacher"- "Jo" if U will- of "the Winning Ways" per-Adventure Pre-Trib Show; BUT it is a "specific 70"- all of they "like I"- beginning with no or "Little" finance- "subjected by society" to "servitude" of labour before they "receive of the Thorns as Briers being Removed—by Christ's Crucifixion "Crown"- such as did I- so that I "work" not at all- BUT have "Faith"- for HIS 'WORK' is 'no or 'little' work- but 'BELIEVING in JESUS and ALL HE have to Gift for you- for YOU to do"; THESE 70- including 1 for "Israel"- that be I- of the "Christian Israel"- for "Leader" of the One "Christian-Hood" World Government Replacer – in 2018 to 2019 in particular am Prophesied by I as I. BUT 69 "other"- of each and every "Other" "Land"- for many are "Not" a "Land"- but have a "mere political border"- such as "Slovakia and Czech Republica"- which are One in terms of being a "Spiritual Land"- together with 3 other "Lands" or "Separate

as Individual "Lands"... Though shortly- by The One World Government- in 2012 in the January- they shall "All" be called Wrongly One Land... BUT 70 Jo's there were... AND without they- "NO FINANCE TO RESCUE WE- for the "Sake of the Lion of Judah Economy" NAY- that is "DOING A-O.K."- BUT that It- the "Lion of Judah Economy"- which is to "Give as Receive "Freely""- IN HIS 'LOVE'- will 'Save the 'Mind' and 'Economy' of 'Men' now caught in their 'iniquity'- IF they 'TURN' to the 'True Source' of 'Love'- which is 'JESHUA'- o True Fount of Most True Honour- AND LOVE- in YOU who have He in YOU.]

Lord- Robert Corbett- When and how will I research him?
Christ Says; *"Wait. He will arise as a leader even before his time. Bless him with everything. Approach with caution, but give as I give. Then let him be till I return him from prison into power.."*

Okay- but how will he arise a leader- in Parliament?
Christ Says; *"By God's Grace, he will arise as a leader. Forget Parliament. He will be a leader of another kind. The Government of England, Scotland, N.Ireland and Wales will disinherit itself by the end of January 2012. The Queen also will disinherit herself, because of her submission [and advocacy] unto the spirit of the Beast which grasps her readily daily- every sinner that receives the Mark will disinherit their-self and their household of everything they have. They will continue to eat as ever they have- stolen new wine and new oil are their lot".*

And I See an account sheet- and it only ever goes negative.
Everything bought or sold, any transaction using the Mark, is an act of theft. In their spirits they realize it, despite their blinding insanity, but they ignore it, lest they be Saved- for every person that Blasphemes the Holy Spirit by receiving the Mark is a sinner unto their life, forever]

But of my spiritual son to be- Robert Corbett? How will I trace him?

Christ Says; "I will reveal him. I will Say- Go into the High Street, in Trowbridge where you reside, and Anoint the man I point out by the Church structure he stands beside- He is mine forever- He will receive it. Say that I say, give him your secret telephone contact for further meetings, and then leave him in My Power till I say return unto him, in 2015..."

Praise You Jesus, Most High King and Just Judge- I am thine Forever;
19-5-9;

Robert is a pseudo-name, Corbett InheritANCE.

It's Marek [I].

A "car" is a "portable tent"; will I "reside" near he then by the position of my "car"? [Whilst on "vacation" for example]!

[Ed] IN SPEAKING with the LORD-this He Say' "I WILL 'MEET' with you- and YOU with I- in "William Corbett"- the "Code Name" that be I! KNOW! What you must do! YOU will "Pass in the Spirit"- will you- over land as field- and meet with "Will"- he of a land "North" of YOU—and he also in "spirit" will pass to you- DO you "meet" "Strider" before set out "YOU"- in the "Lord of the Rings Story" that have honour enough to freely, 'unscribed' as it were- to Gift Give to "John"- as Call I to you – in that 'Subject as Son; - "The Tolkien"? KNOW! THE LINE that must "take" you- YOU "Meet" he purely in the "spiritual"- as you will ALL "70" to so "Anoint" as "King for Queen- 'regarding' 'their' 'wives'- as 'know' you]- PASSING "IN SPIRIT"- as BUT can you- "Michael"- to "Meet" with they- in "Dream" as "Spirit"- and "Talk" with them – "Walk with One or Two of they"- "Speak with they"- till they "understand" that "No more shall a "cleaner" or "Car window screen washer" they be- or such like such as "You"- though a "tither" be you- because of the 'Gospel' in you- BUT NO! A 'king'- a ['spiritual'] warrior- and 'WHAT'S 'More- of 'EVERY 'WORLDLY king'- and 'intercessor- and at their 'advocating'- a 'replacer'- in their 'realm of the 70'- whether it be 'America'- such as T/you as THE Final as Gt. South king WILL/AS be- or of 'little China'- you 'know' they of 'royal blood' that have already 'sought'

out ye... KNOW this! On the 'Eve' of t/The 'Gt. Battle'- when the Hour of 'Dark as Light' will be- 22; 00 hrs. CST- January 18, 2012, where YOU shall be 'Utterly Made Ready'- 'Grown into the 'Full Wing Span that requite of Me Ye'- the 'People'- 'All 70'- SHALL have been 'put forth to I'.. THEY SHALL be... ALREADY.. 'READY'... [But as of 'king Mark'- as of "Will" or 'R.C.- the Mr. Corbett in particular 'Mind of Ye'- as YOU [Marek] travel 'back in time' to 'see'- he will be 'Made' Ready... [The 'Sword' of He- "Fire!" that have in the soul's heart of you already- this 2010 'Made' Ready- shall be 'tempered' by I- in The 'First Heaven'- and there- of 'Roger' who from ['a-dig' in 'Megiddo'- under 'The Shadow'] 'Israel' as much more beside that secured it for you- including from thy 'future'- the doc of 'Pelham' that shall succure[secure AND succour] ye- shall come the 'Tempered Blade' "RESURRECT"- that at the End of Time- INTO the 'SODDEN EARTH- O SO 'filthy- on 'ZiOn' shall 'PLUNGE YE'.."]

+++

Further; - THE C. Line- see tie in in main doc.

..

Doc pertaining to "the (St.) Line of Peter"

TODAY, the 18th of May, 2010, the LORD said this PROPHECY this'

THE LINE OF JUDEA, AS WELL AS OF JUDAH SHALL BE ONE. Through Peter as well as Hosea. The Line of Peter is from Hosea.

Peter to Peter will see. The transition of Lines- necessary. For Peter's Heir, "Mark", will replace Peter, as Heir, of Judea, then Jeroboam's heir- though not seen in the natural- in Israel.

[The Closest Line of he, be in the 4 Family Dynasty [Ed' of "3 Families of Humanity"- Shem, Hem [or Han] of "Jhapheth", come "4" from which I am "Off"- or "Saved" by "Persons" as "vehicles of the Holy Spirit"- by the "voice of I" from the "Future of I"- "Four Families"- all regarding their "Main BloodLine" of "Shem"- though ALSO to some "degree" - "Han and Jhapheth" being their line...]- Both the Line of Judah, as well as Judea.

The Line of Judea ends well- with Marek the Gift Giver,
The Line of Judah- as well.]

Of my heritage-

THE LORD spoke of king Arthur (from the early Crusades- a True King – and Alfred- and of many Great Kings and Noblemen thereafter- unto Edward I's Falconer- the Closer- AND OF PETER's heir- for Made King of Judea, UNDER THE KING- JESUS- were he – when Christ SET HIS ROCK, Peter, onto the Heart- OF GOD- to Build HIS HOUSE ON HE. The CornerStone be He- JESUS- IN EACH OF WE- STARTING WITH PETER- and bringing in EACH AND EVERY OF THEY AT the Bosom of Abraham COME BOSOM of Christ... BUT ALSO he SPOKE:]

"Is NOT Peter's Son, Mark.? FOR I TELL you- though Descendancy be re-taken, from he, to Peter's Unbespoke- previously- 'Twin' heir-ship REMAIN- for Peter's Brother, Paul." AND I recall- JESUS SAYS; "THE man Peter, BLESSED more than ST. Clement, to replace St. Peter, as "Vicar"; HE "BLESSED" the Son.]

THE SON carried the Anointing of Peter- FOREVER- and to HIS firstborn- and to his great-great-great-great-grandson- AND ON AND ON- through the Genetic Line- the Apostle-Prophet line- True King of Judea LINE- through the "Laying on OF HANDS" LINE- the Spirit of St. Peter Line- the Line of Eternal GateWay of Peter- THIS LINE- women and children come through via them- and Men- THAT LINE- the line of "Pope's" with behind they the One who Anointed they- the Anointed's Choice Anointed- Mark.

AND in that great line- the LINE.]

THE LINE to end St. Peter's Line.

For after Peter- the Line of Peter does not END with Peter – but for in the Natural- in the Visible- for then Marek , as GateKeeper- and Mark as TorchBearer- will STAND the LINE- and BE HID. For no Visible Cardinal WILL take the LINE- BUT Mark. AND no Visible "Pope" at all- BUT Peter's Mark; The South king- Great and FINAL South king- after the Nature of Judea- Holier than EVER.]

AND of he- from Judea- Kingship of ForeRunner the USA the Israel
 of Today- Great Mercia and Wessex then the REST of the Country-
 as Prophecy were Gifted to the Great and Wondrous King
 Alfred despite every Lie Said about this Prophet by Secular Society-
 WITHOUT HE- without HE- SINGULARLY at the Hands of Mark- a
 GREAT MAN would he be- BUT- how much MORE- at the hand of
 he disposed to help- through the Mists of TIME- HE! THE MAN-
 KING OF WESSEX- overran- overcame- the Danes of this day- the
 "Muslims" as well as "Heathen men"- and became a True
 Christian Dom's king's Man's KING- under, THE KING, (JESUS).
 TO HIM WE ATTRIBUTE THE ENTIRETY OF WESTERN
 SOCIETY. Indeed- if he did not play the part of he- the entirety of
 Western Society would have disappeared- and Christ Ended SHORT
 the DAY- with a Minimal Harvest for His GLORY- indeed- such as
 History were never possible- FOR WITHOUT HIS ALL- HE HAVE
 NOT AT ALL, HIS ALL.
 AND so- unto His ALL- BRAVE MEN AND WO-MEN of Christ-
 Salute- King Alfred- in the Line UP of the GREAT, on Resurrection
 DAY- as Great is the Debt YOU OWE CHRIST IN HE.
 HERE- LIES-THE -LINE- OF PETER today; IN Marek - the SOON
 TO BE "KING"- GIFT GIVER's GIVER.".

[Ed.; Praise and "THANKS"! YOU "CARRY" "WE" FATHER! I
 "surrender" "myself" into "Your" "Hands" O Messiah- Jeshua- InTo
 the "Hand" of The 'Father'- where you- by the "Power" of the "Holy
 Ghost" Invested in "YOU" as High Priest Over the "Jewish" now
 "Gentile" ALSO "Nation"- Lift me as YOU know who be "faithful"
 to you UP to The Altar- the Co-Shared Altar- for YOU "Altar" IS
 that of 'Father'- O JESHUA!]

Shield of Marek the Gift Giver [IF YOU will- PUT on before
 Submitting "Ones" "Self" INTO the Hands of Abba The Father
 GOD! "SAY" "JESUS- PUT ON THE FULL ARMOUR OF GOD-
 YOU- THE ANOINTED- "MAREK's 'Armour' "!"]

FIERY WALL- of GOD- Surround me- Marek - as well as MY
 family- including “Esthe” my mother- as well as all of they- Abba,
 the Father.
 Spirit of GOD, Spirit of Christ, Abba, BE UPON WE- HOLY
 GHOST COME DOWN UPON WE- first me (for I RECEIVE that
 they MAY- and that- FULLY)- then they- as well as
 myGabrielle-Anafor the Sake of ALL WO-men, who be Saved- for
 they may receive also- via She-
 AND set, Holy Ghost- the Shield Wall of Amour in the Perfect
 Way- UPON ME as well as then my Gabrielle-ANS- Helm of
 Salvific Glory – HOPE- Breast Plate of LOVE- Right Way of
 Thinking and therefore MIND of Christ Therein- FAITH cometh by
 Hearing and Hope from Hearing- FAITH.
 THEN the Under Garments of Armour- Chrysolite on I- and
 whatever suite I-
 AS well as the Belt of Truth- Jesus- U KNOW TRUTH.
 THEN the Shoes – of the GOSPEL- the GLORY of the Gospel.
 Jesus- It’s YOU.
 THEN the Shield of FAITH; “JESUS- I TRUST YOU”.
 THEN the Weapon of Choice for TODAY;
 YEA- THE GREAT ARC- the TWIN BLADE OF BLOOD AND
 WATER as Oil and Fire- to POUR OUT ABOUT I AND THOSE in
 MY GENOME- in the City of I- OH GREAT LORD- MY CROWN- I
 REST at the Foot of THE GOD of I – AND ALL therein. I LOVE
 YOU.
 LOVE ME and the People.
 Declare W.A.R. as ONE GOD- ONE FACE AGAINST OUR
 COMMON F.o.e.- THE EVIL One.
 Rage W.a.r. AND VICIOUSLY MAWL he- Give no credence unto
 we- unless WILL YOU. ALL GLORY AND HONOUR BELONG
 WITH YOU- SAYS HE- IN Marek –from WHO HE SOAR to
 MAKE W.a.r... AS Michael- the Angel- from HE- he ROAR- in the
 SPIRIT, that OUTPOUR ACROSS every Domicile, EVERY
 “CHURCH”, AS EVERY MAN OR WO-MAN- in all the Natural
 as well as Supernatural- wherever they ALL be- BY THE SPIRIT
 IN HE- which CARRY Michael into Battle- ALONG with the

ENTIRE HOST OF HE- for attached unto Marek – The Truth
 Sayer- BE HE- as HIS ARMY. HAIL TO THE KING ONLY. FOR
 this be the Way of He.
 AND FINALLY-
 SET THE WALL OF FIRE- the GREAT AND SURE FIRE- THAT
 HAIL FIRE- AND W.a.r. - AND DELIVERANCES- AS
 AWAKENINGS- AT ALL THAT ENTER HER- as the GREAT
 “GLORY” behind her- as the GREAT MAJESTY that WITHHOLD
 HER- SHE IS HE- AND HE ETERNALLY BE “HE” WHO MADE
 WE- HE GOD THE FATHER- HE THE MESSIAH- HE THE LIFE
 SAVER- HE – GOD- FOREVER. AND EVERY KINDA Shield
 Wall of FIRE- and a MOAT of the LAKE OF FIRE- Christ’s FIRE -
 not Hell’s FIRE- AS WATER- and of OIL, and OF HE- THE
 BLOOD- FAITH- HE- ABOUT WE- each in the MOST
 STRATEGIC WAY POSSIBLE for he (or she). – THE ANGELIC
 GUARD- IN ACCORD with Psalm 91’s Offer- BE SET in the
 Vainness of the Lover- for we have no need of they if Truth Be
 Known, with SUCH a Fire- SO, INSTEAD- FOR THE SAKE of
 HONOUR- I SET unto us Kings, us Princes- and ALL under they-
 THIS FIRE – HIS FIRE- With unto EACH a Heavenly angel to
 GUARD as SURE as HEAVEN HAVE FIRE.

His Glory GO Before WE, to the Aft of WE- HIS angel (MICHAEL)
 before US.
 Amen.

++ **A “SO-joint” of ‘Rapture’ in the ‘Line’ of me-** “Peace, and [In
 ‘Christ’] ‘Conqueror’”]
*PETER’S LINE [Ed’ his of ‘Abraham’- from he ALL ‘kings’ in the
 ‘natural’ [since the ‘time’ of ‘Alexander’- but also ALL ‘Spirit
 KingShips- UNDER and IN JESUS]] - THE TRUE LINE- IS THE
 BLOODLINE. IT LEADS TO KINGS AND QUEENS- OF ISRAEL-
 THE GREAT ISRAEL- OUR ISRAEL-
 AND OF EVEN FAR SUPERIOR TO THESE MODERN DAY
 LESSER, CHRISTIAN LEADER;-
 KING ALFRED IS NOT TO BE REGARDED AS OF THE LESSER.*

AND FROM HE MANY- INCLUDING EDWARD I'S FALCONER.
 AND FROM THE FALCONER,
 MIXED WITH THE BLOOD OF HE- A BROTHER-
 A BROTHER TO ADD THE SOLE TRUE HEIR OF HE- VIA A
 DAUGHTER- TO KING ALFRED'S DIRECT DESCENDANT- R.
 CORBETT THE JNR. THE MAN THAT Led TO ANOTHER LINE-
 THAT OF PELHAM CORBETT. AND FROM HE- VIA THE
 NORTHEAST FAMILY- HID AMIDST THEY- THE LINE OF TRUE
 KINGS- HIDDEN- PROPHECYING AND AGAINST EVIL
 SORTIEING- LAY IN AWAIT THE DAY- WHEN THE KINGS OF
 THE EARTH SAY "WE OBEY YOU- AS ONE - LORD AND
 MASTER-" TO SATAN.
 THEN THE KINGS WILL NO MORE BE KINGS- BUT FOR THEY
 BEHIND THE ERST-WHILE DEAD LINES OF THEY-
 FOR THE PROPHETS BE THE TRUE KINGS- SAY I. THEY
 PROPHECY- THEY PRAY- WITHOUT I- WHAT KING WILL I
 STAY?
 WHAT -?
 U.?
 NOT U.
 CHRIST IS KING OF KINGS.
 HIS PRAYER WILL STAVE AND ABASE.
 HIS PRAYER WILL PROMOTE AS FALL.
 EVIL HE WILL ALLOW- IF YOU WILL NOT FALL-
 PERVERSENESS- FOR A TIME- HE MAY-
 BUT IF YOU LISTEN TO HE- GREAT,
 OH SUCH GREAT-
 MEN OF GOD SHALL KING THE LAND HOW ABOUT YOU.
]
 THE POPE'S LINE- IN TANDEM TO THIS LINE-
 THE TRUE PETER LINE.

++++
 ++++
 ++
 +

19-5-10]

Christos, Speaking, JESHUA;" *The Word is True. YOU are of*
Marek - Peter to- from Peter, Mark, the Son of Peter. From Peter,
Marek.

YOU'll See.

What of the Line?

"Peter- to Peter- EVERY Peter- every "St. Peter" [Ed' "True,
'Non-False'- 'A Hidden Bell' till he be 'rung'- 'Pope' or on 'Earth'
'Christ's Vicar']. A line of Peter. [Ed' 'For 'ALL' these 'Men' be
'relatives' to St. Peter- via 'Mark' or 'else' [e.g. "St. Clement- 2nd
'Pope'] some other 'brother'.J']

THE LORD Taught me this]

"THE line of Peter- from it- the Anointed Line of every Catholic
King- LIKE SAMUELS they Anointed EVERY TRUE LINE."

THE prophets line- via Corbett the Falconer- began in Alfred's Line
[The 'Line' of 'ADAM']... William, from a cousin of Alfred- Edward
I, later- related.

Two lines- from Corbett's Line. For Alfred's Line, came from
Peter's Line.

TO the New Israel. There- the 2nd Line- of Peter's Line- the HID
line- made kings- of the Supernatural Israel in SYMBOL- Gt.
Mercia - WESSEX her MESSIAH- SOON to BECOME- a NEW
SYMBOL of the MESSIAH. I SEW the Chestnut fall of a Chest nut
tree- and evil could not overcome her- too hard were the chestnut of
the tree- but a great consecrated squirrel took her- the Blessing Seed,
and planted her- and I SEW a Tree come of Her- ALFRED were
STOOD- TOWERING- his tree- a Conker Tree. Interesting. I
always felt something about the coconut tree- as well as the
chestnut- as the conker- its' stronger- sturdier- able to rest the
footsteps of, if Living with Life from GOD- a GODly Messenger.
Hallelujah.

I will write of it Forever the Best Line is His. Forever.

++

St. "Edward" "Edward I" as he were "called" in men's 'history'
thereafter- be "Earnur" in the "Lord of the Rings" Parabolic History-

the “Dates” being “Angel Realm Only”- which coincide- give a thousand year- with those of ‘humanity’- very roughly- approach the ‘End Year’ of every ‘Year’- 2021.

[‘Aranuir’ his “brother”- my forefather- indirect descendancy- though of Edward I the most “Direct ‘male’ descender I in 2012 will be- “Aranuir”- if of Corbett Edward I’s “Falconer” ; as a prophet.]

+

[Edit- 28th February, 2012 is ‘Approaching’- 2011 I am here a-editing!;

I have ‘S/seen’ this of the LORD; “NEVER ‘TRUST’ ‘His- Tory’;- BUT IF ‘GOD’ [MEANING ‘The Word’- JESHUA’ - ‘Wrote’ as ‘Fore-Wrote’ it]- there are ‘many’ ‘versions’- NOT all have ‘JESUS’ in they!

I Sew that the ‘Imperial’ ‘king’ or “really” “Emperor”- “Qin Shin Hungdi” were not the first ‘Emperor’- nor did he ‘build’ the “Great Wall” of ‘China’- a Pagan Idol in itself to ‘MANY’ [in Pride, lust, seeking ‘dominion not theirs]- BUT ‘enslaved’ other ‘men’ to ‘build’ it who- who I indeed did ‘build that very strong, tall, LONG, WALL—Like ‘Hadrian’s Wall’ [of less renown- Gt. Britain] to keep out the ‘outside’ ‘invader’- BUT ‘unlike’ ‘Hadrian’s Wall’ it did not keep out the ‘barbarian ‘invader’- not did it ‘serve a ‘High Purpose’- it were built to ‘keep’ out the ‘Mongol’ ‘raider’- who did easily as verily ‘scale’ the oft little defended ‘High Wall’ and come to ‘raid’ their ‘neighbour’; BUT I SEW that as ‘Satan’ sew wo-men and children ‘birthed’ to ‘join’ the ‘Mongol’ ‘Nation’ that the wo-men were fell- treated- in the ‘Chinese’ Nation- for their were a ‘Light’ in them- GOD were ‘Pre-Paring’ to ‘Wed’- IN HIS ‘Symbolic’ as ‘Spiritual’ ‘Fashion to them- and ‘MEN’ under ‘Divine Order’ or so ‘Supposed’ Them- of Satan’s order- via the Pagan ‘Emperor’- who took his ‘order’ of “elemental spirits of an ‘ancestor’ in his idol- demons- [for the ancestor he prayed to were in ‘Hell’- and could ‘give’ no ‘answer’- as are most ‘ancestral’ idol- and ‘Christ’ [JESUS’ is OUR Sole Mediator- of ‘GOD’ to ‘Man’]- AND ‘MEN’ “BUILT” a “WALL” unto them;- AND Sew in the “Entire” “Order” but ONE GENERAL and ONE ‘FOOT-SOLDIER to Mine the Rock, Quarry the ‘Wall’- as ‘Butcher the ‘Mongol’- had “Christ” [In SECRET] in their ‘heart- the rest were as ‘pagan’ as the ‘barbarians’ ‘Mongol’ that they ‘pre-supposed’ the ‘Mongol’..!

[AND THESE 'two' alone – via the 'men' in the 'order' of them- were 'put' forth as a 'chastisement' upon them- the 'godless Mongol- for many were with 'GOD- amongst the 'Mongol army].. AND then I SEW that as 'Chinese' Men- descended of 'Shem'- amidst the 'Men' of Shem- the 'Mongol- went to 'battle'- to gain the "wo-men" as "Men" that were to "serve" alongside them- a "great chastisement" fell amongst them- for many 'pagan' wild follower were amongst them- for the Chinese Emperor "SECRETLY" sought the entire as utter "'annihilation" of them- and "'sought"' many a "'pact with the evil one" to "'annihilate"' they... BUT thus- "'Mongol" became "China"- as were the goal- for then "'hardier"- were his 'people'- the "'Mongol'- through "'spiritual warfare" and "'temporal 'battle"' and they did – in the End- "'freely" join with the "Chinese 'People"'- and MANY of they- who re-gained their wives in separation born to another "'DIVISION"- born to a "Land"' foreign- and also for wo-men amidst they- "Men" [meaning "Hu-Men" and not another "race"] and their "'neighbouring"' country- to their "'own" [meaning wo-men Prophesied over that "men" of their "neighbour" were to be-wed they] "MELTED" if you Weill away into the "Chinese" "Populace"- as "'One People"'- YET to this day- the "'Majority" of the Han People- INFACT- as 'Jews' – count their "'Blood Line' to be" of they- though known not they!

**

WHO knows they are 'Jew'!?

I DO!

THE HAN have "Han's blood line"- but MIXED with "Shem" are they- [as very little of "Japheth"] and MUCH 'GOOD' yet will 'come' forth of they- from they of "'True 'Jew"' "Ancestry"! Including a "'Leader" of their Country- in the End time Government- in 2018- who will be a "'Christian Leader"- though he know not what his "true 'Faith"' be!

AND who knew that- in 1969- the 'Red Army'- became "'Satan's Army"- for their "'Emperor"- via their "new 'Emperor'- the "President"- or "Prime Minister"- their "'Chairman"- putting his "'red fist"' full of "iniquity" forth to plan the fall of "ALL" 'Christianity"- for 'SATAN had told he to do so- promising he 'riches beyond compare' for he –and his "'off-spring"...

**

WHO knew- that the “‘Illuminati’” played the biggest part in planning the “2nd” World Ware- as “First”- and were behind EVERY MAJOR GOVERNMENT then involved in it all..?

AND why..? Because “MASS MURDER” includes the be-devilry of “staring a ‘w.a.r.’ if necessary”- and the “ANNIHILATION” of the “Jews” [and all who ‘supported they’- if necessary]- because ‘SATAN’ wanted to “attack” GOD’s ‘Nation’ EVEN BEFORE the End Day ‘Gt. Tribulation’ - and see if he may “‘delay” the day of Christ’s Return- for the “Jew Nation” were to “Covert” to “Christ”- and he did not want they- in Jesus- when so close- by “Birth Right”- to the very “‘Sap” as “Life Blood” of GOD’s Son were they!

*

What more in “‘His-Tory” have they lied about to you?

ONLY GOD CAN TELL YOU!

ASK!

+

]

**15. THE ANOINTING Of Kings (and “Queens”) There
- in 2012- right there...**



Picture 15; "Alfred". [Anointing by "Pope" Innocent III- for "kingship" [CHRISTIAN- there is no "T.R.U.E" "o.t.h.e.r" UNLESS it be a F.a.l.s.e "O.t.h.e.r"] of Gt. 'B.r.i.t.a.i.n'..!]

Luke 2:13; And suddenly there was with the angel [Ed., "Gabriel"] a "Multitude" [of 'angel'] of the heavenly host praising 'Deo' [that is, God], and Saying, "Glory to GOD In The Highest, and on "Earth" "PEACE" [or "Pax et "il y a"- Peace to you [IN "YOU"] among "Men" ["Angel",

or "Male"] with WHOM [on the "Heart" "level i.e. The "Soul"] He IS "PLEASED" [The "Embodiment of "his "Just as Good 'Pleasure'" - for HE IS 'FULL' of the 'Life' as 'Pleasure' of he/she who 'WORSHIP' [that meant 'OBEY His 'Voice' as 'Leading'] He [in their 'hearts/souls and spirits AND . ' the 'Body'].

-Marek "the Great"

+

From "Alfred, The Great" ["Great" because he is "GODLY" not "kingly" as The "World" were to "Later" in some case, try to vainly "SEE he" [an 'Image' of 'he' that be not 'he'; an idol]. , p. 61 ["Word" of "Heaven" in "[]" Brackets"]

"...Ah, "Wise One [GOD- for Jesus Says "Wisdom is to Receive GOD's Heart on a 'Matter'- None Other...]", you "knowest" that "greed" and "the possession of" this earthly "power" ["king"-Ship] never were pleasing to me, nor did I ever "greatly" "desire" this "earthly" KingDom- "save" that I "desired" tools and "materials" to do the "work" that it was [by "GOD"- Deo- Jesus's Dad, "Abba"- by the Holy Ghost] "commanded" [by Jesus's "Express Order"] to do..."

- **Alfred, Greatest "Warrior-King-Poet" England, Pre-"1960" "Sew"!**

Says Jesus; "THE COMING OF 'Marek' to King Alfred- IN his 'dire' need- were even as said the 'prophet'- 'Orosius' - of early "Church" "TIME"- who "Marek" also "sew"- and "DID MUCH 'WORK' with he"- when he said; "HE-[Jesus]- in the hearts of the 'Prophets' do 'Walk' with 'He' who have 'Love' in he. AND IN THERE is that 'STAIR'- where I - as "MelchizedeC" to TAKE the "Stair"- for the "White 'Corridor'" ["Hall of 'Mandos' in some "Literature" do "refer" allegorically to there- in poetic "parable"- a 'place' of 'hiding' of every 'soul' in GOD's Pre-Resurrection 'care'- In His 'care'- His 'Great Pyramid [Rev 21 AND 22 to that do oft I refer]' 'Hide that 'Work'..] take the "ascent"- to "Help" they who of the "Immaculate 'Body'" in "Eternity" do yet have it in they to "Attempt" that True as Great 'Stair' that loftily lead they in "Erst While" TIMES whilst he Stair of 'MAN' were still in "Foundering" 'Water';- THE "WATER" of "LIFE";- SO they come to He- [Jeshua]- in the 'Heart of 'Manwe'- The "Creature"- the "Disciple" that is the "Creature"- "Mogul" IF 'YOU' will- and HE- GOD in as THROUGH HE- who's Own 'Spirit' be soul-spirit and body "Manwe"- as "Osse" [and "Aule"

and each of the 'Original 7 Other- to which "the Silmarillion" do in "Prophetic artery" refer]- "SUPPORT THEY"... 'YOU know- when the Lord Spoke of 'Carrying' HE- 'JESUS'- in 'YOU'- spoke an inner ear 'prophet' Word of God Speaker to me- Alec Wendy were that 'Original' speaker- I heard "her" on GOD TV- as have so 'MANY'! An 'End Time Prophet' for you!

[+] BUT 'list' your 'Sins'- 'repent' of they 'will YOU';- I tell you every "sickness" as "disease" were a "sin"- IF I "took" it to the "Cross" for 'YOU'- and "FOR "ALL" of YOU"- plus "All"- I DO as DID take the "Dark"- to the "Cross"- and "Nailed" it there- to take IT INTO THE 'ABYSS'- 'HADE'- AND 'YEA'- EVEN THE 'THIRD FALLEN 'HEAVEN'- the 'Eternal Lake of Fire' ..! AND GOD THE 'FATHER' received I- 'RESCUED' I! HE 'TOOK' "BACK" I- that "NO LONGER" of the "FLESH" and "BLOOD" are I! BUT OF FALLEN "FLESH" or "BLOOD"- if that's what YOU Presume "HAD" I! "NO"! FROM THE "FIRST"- "UNFALLEN"- were Me- and YET I TOOK THE "SIN" FOR YE...".

+

SO "LOOK" at St. Alfred- there- in the "pitiful" there- in "retreat"- and in step "Marek" there- in Holy Ghost Apparently- Glorious- and he forgot to 'watch the bread'- [it were a minor detail- that for the wo-man were 'noisome' nuisance-BUT not for he];- as He 'Listed' his sins – of disregard of 'brother' as 'kin'- in his retreat there [not for 'his 'real' sin- but for "Conscience" sake- to be "free" of the "Guilt" the Enemy loathed-LOADED at he- for it "thought" it could "ridicule he"- and "force" into "Surrender he".

[He was in a "House"- taking a "retreat" from the "retreat"- a "Holy Spirit Strategy" to "bring" or "drew in the "Full " enemy army- then "surround" and "Pillage as 'Destroy" they of all "right" of "LIFE" here – on "Earth"- GOD's 'Green' "Turf"!]

BUT I- as H/he 'UPHELD' the Land as Life of he- to 'GOD ALMIGHTY'- 'stepped' into that 'room' with he- and from thereon- 'OFT' it were that they 'sew me- Michael'- and 'thought' it he- Michael-'Alfred' we called we;- AND his 'court' were honoured- as I 'walked'- with this 'predecessor'- supplied by he- for 'pen as paper'...

+

IS there ANY amongst 'YOU' 'that were to be 'Anointed' as 'KING' or 'QUEEN'? I tell you- there is 'BUT' 'ONE' Anointed- and HIS 'Anointing' IS ON 'YOU'- IF will you- and IN THE 'HEART' of you- to 'Save'! For from this 'point'- He Come to those who have He in their 'h/Heart' or will to have He in their h/Heart- and 'SO' be 'Saved' by He!

"THIS- then- as all kings as queens 'advocate'- in "Jehoshaphat"- the "Valley of Decision"- ALL OF 'WORLDLY' Atoning NOT 'ANOINTED'- Fell as 'False' 'Messiahs' that 'Save NEVER'- to the 'king' that be 'behind' the 'throne' of the 'Final 'North king' President 'Ahmadinejad- then will it be- that THE LORD of Heaven – JESUS, says *"THE SICKLE WILL SWING"* - to *"CLOVE THEM"*... BUT of the 'Anointing- MANY, MANY, will come toe "replace" they- men and Wo-Men- of GOD- prepare you the Way- "PRAY".. [Says He; "LET "ALL" "MEN" as "Wo-MEN" say- "JESUS"- "ANOINT" they- "RAISE UP THEY"- your "MEN" AS "WO-MEN" of JESUS- who know "ONLY" "JESUS" can "SAVE THEY OR ANY ABOUT THEY- that "ONLY HE DIED ON A CROSS FOR YOU"- TO "REPLACE" they who will "ADVOCATE AWAY" their "self-professed" "Profession" UNTO the "ENEMY"! Then LET the 'sickle' swing- LET "JUST JUDGEMENTS" RAIN ON THEY WHO HAVE "iniquity" as the "Bed Fellows" of them! JESUS – REIGN WE – NAY- BUT YEA- EVEN YOU- EVEN "YOU"- in the "Hearts of WE"- now ALSO – FOR "ALL" those who will "replace" the "End Time Governments" of the "Nation of Man" for "YOU"!"]

YEA.

SO I pray.

+

hAMEN!

16. IT'S JUL', 2015. The First 42 Months of Revelations 13 ARE OVER.



Picture 16.1; The "Wheel" of "Time" have "turned"; Michael "turns" [once AGAIN] for "B.a.t.t.l.e"; THE "Third 'S.er.a.p.h.i.c' 'W.i.n.g' at the 'R.e.a.d.y'!"

Galatians 2:7 "...but on the contrary [quite the 'opposite of what the 'World' 'Expected'] once they had [on the "sake of the 'gospel'] SEEN that I ["Michael"- as "pre-figured" by "Paul"- in the "ay" that H/he IS] had been 'entrusted' with the 'Gospel' the uncircumcised [the 'gentile'- or- here- 'faithless'[of 'heart']..."

- Translation' Marek the Gift Giver

Jesus Christ says; "IN THE YEAR of 2014 it will "Begin"... Mark- that be "Mark 'Cardinal Mark'- For from the SuperNatural I do thus 'ALREADY' 'Promote he as the 'Daughter of he [the 'First AS last "Fe-Male" 'Cardinal'] to the 'Rank' most readily 'Accessible'

to Me- that IS- IMMEDIATELY Below Mine- for I am 'Pope'- and the 'Vicar' of Me but a 'Testimony'' of the 'Voice' of Me over the 'Sheep'- but do not 'Joel' Prophesy- that the 'Sheep' as 'Shepherd' be led 'low'- they do "scatter"? I tell you- that 'Marek' be the 'New 'Cardinal' to recall- to 'Mind'- for 'HIS' 'Heart' be of Me- and HE will not 'ABANDON' Me- unlike he- 'Cardinal Peter's 'Anti-Emissary'- "Peter in Benedict"- who will not "show"- to the Last Detail – the 'heresy of the Mark' on ye- if you take the 'Mark of the Beast' [the 'Digital angel Technology'- like a 'small micro-chip' the size of a 'grain of sand- though the size of a 'grain' of 'rice initially'- a thoroughly wicked design- full of 'Vile' 'Wretchedness' AND 'Sorcery']- HE WILL.

AND IN 2014- back from the "First Heaven"- where he shalt have been- SINCE the 'Transition' – will come he. FOR there- in the "First Heaven- HE did "marry"- the "New Covenant"- New "Testament"- "Bride to be"- the "Wife" that shall represent She- being the "Bride of Me!". BOTH "Angel" as "Hu-Man" is that "Wo-Man"- and "Represent Both of THEM"!

HOW 'HOLY' are the 'Children' that shall bring 'forth they'- BOTH 'Angel'- as ['Spiritual'- though many be they of the 'prodigyny' [those of 'child like' 'prodigy'] of they together, in their 'journey' throughout 'history- as MEN UPHELD their 'HAND' to GOD- to 'CARRY THEY'] 'Male'..!

+AND he- Marek- shall come to Me- on Venusia- to that "High Walled 'City'- at the 'Peak of His 'Heart 'Travel'- EVEN UNTO the 'Realm of 'Water'- to 'See what have Me- and YET he shall 'travel' unto the 'Forgotten 'City'- to travel- to 'claim' back much 'Gold' as 'silver'- a great as mighty 'hill'- from the 'Enemy- in an 'UnderGround City'- in 'London'- that 'City'- from the 'Realm of the Angel'- PLUS from the 'Aztec' 'Citadel'- a 'Pyramid Citadel'- where in 'Times much long past'- Men you know of 'little'- held as 'sew' much 'Treasure' to 'Store' of the 'Enemy'- for a later time – to be 'GOD Gifted' to Me!

+

AND he shall come- in 'GOOD time'- from 'N.E.Y. 04"- for there- in the "Realm of the Angel"- he shall see- the "Pure Water"- "Split" as it were- from the "Salt"- and the "Salt Water" shall be as no more in the "Realm of the Pure Water"- and he shall come- and he shall come- unto MANY- to 'Witness' – via the 'Great 'Angelic

Spirit'- and 'Save'- lest they 'miss' the 'chance' to come away in the 'Pure Water'...!

+

AND IN 'Spirit' HE SHALL 'travel'- for from the 'Realm of the 'Angel' shall go forth he with as at his will- and 'First' before ALL this- he will come to the "Zion"- his "Citadel"- "Made of the 'very 'substance of H/his W/will"- and put FORTH HIS 'ALL'- h/He/e shall 'ENTER' the 'City'- and 'Their Prophesy' UNTO 'MANY'- and 'will speak' with they- and HE shall learn much- but 'Teach' MORE- AND 'Roger'- the 'Future Half of He' [even as 'Strider met with 'Frodo' in the 'Inn' in 'Bree'- to see what the 'Future' had in 'Store'] shall meet with he- that is at the 'Holy Tabernacle'- the 'Future Half' of he shall against he 'Enemy do battle'- and 'Speak' from A Foreign Shore- with he- as well as come - 'Unto that Great as Mystical' 'City'- AND he- "Michael"- shall be with the 'People'- they of the 'Angel'- and 'SHALL WATCH 'ALL'.. AND yet 'not consciously see 'all'- for he is there- as 'Strider'- the 'Lost king'- to be 'Found' the 'Great [Anointed before the 'Fall'] King 'Strider'- Great as Final South king'.. AND he- Marek the Gift Giver- shall 'walk' there In- to the 'Citadel'- and HAVE his 'ALL' list their 'SIN' before he- and bring their 'SIN' to GOD's SON- JESUS- and for 'his' part- the 'Proceeding' 'shall begin'- YEA- the 'Reign of the Millennial'- and HIS- "Marek's"- Angel- "Michael"- shall enter In- the "Door Shall be "Locked" as from within- AND the "Proceeding shall being"- and for a "Thousand Years"- as a "Day in the Supernatural"- they shall- the "Host of the 'slayn'- the 'Blood Martyr AFTER Blood Martyr'- the "Millennial" Reign Sing- JESUS Presiding- Spirit of GOD- JESUS. THE 'testimony' of He- "Marek" shall carry for he- FOR EVERY 'BOOK' they shall see- there in "THE 2nd Heaven" where "TIME moves "twice that of normality"- the "BOOK' JESUS IN LOVE"- the Great "Mark"' and they will "SING"" "GREAT IS HIS 'LOVE' [for 'Mark']' HE Heave 'Pardoned He- and WE also in He who obey His Voice- being Written in He- the 'Code'- Building Blocks of the 'Building in WHICH WE do SING' since before 'Eternity'" AND of 'HIS' 'Mother'- [of which Revelations 12 do Gift mention- where the 'Nascent Babes" be "hers!"- Michael- Marek is ALL] - "Elizabetha"- of the "Book" that for "TEN DAYS" in the "Eons" of their "Sing" did she "SING" of the "Great Deed" of he- till no

more she could "Bear"- of the 10 EONS" there writ in there- and
"ALL" BLOOD TESTIMONY for they 'slayn'- in 'three'-
FRO OF he- come 'ALL' who bring in 'Justice' as 'Light'- for 'ALL'
'be 'writ' in there'- IN TH 'CODE'- 'Marek'- and 'that' but
'Simple' Affair..

+

AND there shall come forth a 'Great Chair'- and 'Christ'- SAT on
there- and of the 'Book of Life'- he shall 'read from' there- and the
'THOUSANDS, MILLIONS, and BILLIONS'- BOTH 'ANGEL' and
MAN- and 'ALL 'CREATURE' 'GREAT AND SMALL' UNDER
'Christ' in there- 'ALL' 'THAT' 'PROVE 'LOYAL'' shall FIND HE-
"JHESHUA"- with "Gt. 'Mercy'" -for - 'Of 'Origin'- in the
'Bequest [at will] of Marek the Gift Giver- BUT 'ONE' 'thing' did
'LOOK' at He- will they - 'Serve He in Almighty 'Eternity'; AND in
the 'ANSWER were 'YEA'- for they 'ForeChose He- being
'Wrapped' UP in the 'Conception' that WERE His- THE YEA- for
'ALL ETERNITY' they shall be in His Garden City- for you- SEE-
without 'Salt Water'- "NO INIQUITY" can be found in they!

+

AND 'exiting' from there- after the "Two Thousandth Year"- where
they "ATE" but "Eucharist" Bread as Milk as Honey" [and 'Water
of 'Life'] in the 'Book' and in the 'Life as 'Word' they in 'Zeir- UP
THAT 'STAIR' did 'Share'- yeah- in 'THERE'- IN Mont 'ZiOn'- in
the 'Citadel' of Zion'- in the 'Pyramid' SO 'Fair'- and NO
'boredom' or 'stillness' of 'air' were ever 'felt in there'- no any
'slept' in there'- but 'ALL read as whispered as spoke as sung- IN
VISIONS longer and longer- in there- as over 'book' after 'book'
writ in 'Blood' IN the Gt. Book 'Mark- cardinal Mark' - they DID
'Stare'- BUT 'TWO DAYS' had passed in the "Angelic Realm"
outside there- and yet- from "Earth" in the Natural"- 2 Eons- for
but a "THOUSAND" Years in the "Natural" were they- in "Vision"
and all- in "there"- but an "Eon" in the Natural in the "Second
Heaven" be appreciatively approximately times two in the
"natural"- in the 'Angelic'- but "TWO DAYS" were they in
"there"...

+

AND Marek shall go "forth" of there- even to commit to "angelic
w.a.r." against the "enemy"- seeking to "avoid" they who'd avoid
His 'capture- were it 'Possible' [which be NOT] for they- the "Black

Nine"- the "Fell Rider" of the "Air" who do "Stare";- AND he- as "Marek"- as "Strider" go forth of the "Prancing Pony" in Bree- as "Michael"- as the "Inity"- the Great "Pegassi" [a "Pegassi" is a "Pegassus" [a "Pegasus",- SINGLE "S" after the 'a' and before the 'u' is a "beast" of "nature"- of such IN TIME there were [and on the New Heaven and IN The 'Earth' THEREOF there shall be]- that of a "double-S" is a "angelic winged-horse" of MICHAEL ONLY]. 'A 'Pegassus' THEN, - ONLY a "VERY GREAT" PEGASSUS- The "Pegassus"[the Very "Father" of Sheol Never- TO "each" AND EVRY "Pegassus" of A "Pegassi"]- return to "Battle"- to come "Spiritually" as "SuperNaturally"- to "Earth"- to "work in the hedgerows" and the "End Time" Prepare...

+

AND he come to the "realm of the Angel"- through Battle- and do- in "The First Heaven"- rest there- and though the "Salt Water" be ready to separate from the "Pure Water" forever- so that "ALL EVIL" being the Realm of GOD's Heaven as IF it never were [though we 'bear' record as 'Mark' till AT-LEAST N.E.Y. 4005, 2 o' clock on the 'Eschatological' as IF it were- though NO EVIL] ... AND he 'there' have 'council'- of 'thought' as 'idea'- and do 'listen to 'prophecy' ['Gandalf'] through ALL... AND he- 'Marek'- who I hold most 'dear'- do 'LIST the SINS' of they most 'dear'- and do 'repent' for they all- and at oft go off to 'battle'- in the 'Realm of the Angel'- and sought 'battle'- for he know the 'time drew' near...

+

IN 2014- this will drew 'near' - 'THE Ranger'- "Michael"- to "arise"! For he as the "time drew near"- the come to where he himself- in a the 'parable'- is the 'Prodigal'- and will 'Return in his all';- AND he come to he- "Manwe"- who be he- and "Bask in his 'Glory'- and ASK of 'remittance' for he- and it be "Gifted to HE"- and he ever after shall be on the 'Mount'- that 'Great as Tall Venusian Mountain'- over 'watching'- OverSeering;- from the 'Tower of the Moon; or 'Sun'- he shall 'watch'- and OFT GO OUT A riding.. AND Much more besides he shall do - in the 'sporting'...

+

AND he will come- to "Gondor"- that be "U.S.A"- and refute the "Illuminati"- and whereas in times past- great "error" were in the "arising"- for the "Illumians" set "Hitler" and his "armed force" to "Kill Jews and Christians hiding them"- to "wipe" out all "Good

Men” that “Find he”- the Enemy- “hiding as abiding” Jews amongst them- THIS ‘Hitler’- AS IN TIMES PAST Gt. Britain came to them- America and- whilst ‘ailing’- America withstood- and DID not ‘immediately’ help her- [Rohan- America- Britannia] there were great yet ‘Tributary’ between they- and ‘peace’- In the BODY of GOD ALMIGHTY..

+

AND the Men- the ‘Illumium’- shall be ‘exposed’- and so say Marek - the Gift Giver’

‘IF they ‘supported ‘Hitler’- why not suppose they fitly support ‘Iran’- the Head of the ‘NOW’ One Headed Tiger- ONE- for I Tell you- His Head is ONE; SATAN ..!’

+

AND Prayer of Marek the Gift Giver be ‘answered’- the Americans will ‘overthrow’ the Illuminati- “The Skulls” and the “Fed Reserve” in the Midst of them [though “different ‘names’ they will then ‘bear’] and the ‘Iranian’- a head of the ‘Illuminati’ in the midst of they- they shall “ensnare”- and GOD say; “I Shall deposit he in the ‘grace’ of he- ‘no more shall that ‘wizard’ – most vile portal evil messenger after evil messenger to ‘force’ evil upon ‘Man’s Ear’- be ‘able’ to send a ‘message’; to you- to overtly ‘test’ as ‘tempt’ you- were it ‘possible’ of he...”..

+

AND JESUS SAY- then- at the End of 2014- you will see- the “TIME of the Gentile”- in “Israel”- it drew to a final “close”- Ahmadinejad- the Leader of the “One World Government”- though then much ailing with many a “Member” “lost” from them as the End Time Chastisements “pour out on them”;- and the “Sea be a-RAGING”- and the “Sky as Darkening”- and “Sores bursting forth [of ‘wearers of the ‘Mark’] on they- Ahmadinejad shall “send” forth his “army” against “America”- but this time the [‘American’ [“Ch.i.t.t.i.m”] “fleet” shall be at the “ready”-[for “he” shall “attack” without the Say so “ of the “Illuminati” and they American Government shall accept of them the finance they require to “wage” war- and “Off” shall go his [Ahmadinejad’s] “End time army” of “fleets” at Sea..

+After that time- shall come the “Great OUT-rising” (SAINTS of ‘HEAVEN’ appearing- in the ‘Midst’ of the “peoples” of “earth” [though “earth” be a “Hell” in the “natural” in that “Year of the

Earth"- if but 'briefly'- 'angelically'- or in spiritually attributed 'visions' of they...) as "Uprising" (of "MANY" to GOD are "turning")...

+

THEN- with "Perfect 'Strategy'- in the 'MIDST of Mystical Jericho City- as it be a tumbling- America with the "Mark of the Beast" which it have for One Month Prepare for the taking- the 'Last Bastion' to withhold from there 'mark a-taking- in "July of 2015 will begin a 'mandatory' "Vaccination and "Out-Putting"- BUT then "Marek" shall come amidst them- and "turn" many "Hearts" to GOD amidst they- away from "Allah"- a way from "7-Headed" Unitarity- though all of they who [form the 'heart'] worship it- in Eternity- be 'beheaded to their own sin- for 'ALL' Eternity- AND he will 'Save' many- turning their 'hearts' to the 'Way' of their 'Christian' forefather- AND in the U.K. it shall work similarly...

+

AND IN JULY 2015, at the End of the 42nd Month- with the "Final Wall of Mystical Jericho 'NOISILY A CRASHING'- with the 'City to the South' AND 'West'- in a 'state' of 'a-pillaging'; - Marek Shall be 'appearing'-

'IN LONDON'- BY "MICHAEL" Arising- he shall break 'free of 'Jail'- with no a torturing- and escape 'MANY' with the...

+

AND outcast "Ahmadinejad" from that "Mystical City"- London- that there be under the "power of he"- and with he- EVERY MUSLIM that be not availing to 'converting'" - and ALL "Bearers of the Mark" put to "Exile" else "IMMEDIATE" "JUDGING"..!

+

AND America "fly to the rescue"- for even as the "Illuminati"- into the River Thames are set "a sailing"- with the "Mark Bearer- Imam Omar"- fallen into the 'Sea'- his 'throat cut by "Michael"- who stood over he- stamped on his face- [having so cut he] and cast he off his 'ship' into the 'river'- that he do so 'dirty'- south of the "Bridge" of "London" - that be so prophesied over- in "Testimony" [after "Michael" so to there a 'teleporting- with he- 'silently'- a hidden 'army'- Uriel leading they]...

EVEN as the Illuminati do of their 'flee'- and all the gold as silver as stolen 'ware'- 'stolen' as it were- by "Marek the Gift Giver"- in tribute for that which stole they- to be Gifted to GOD Almighty- for

“reclaimed goods- “Loot” as it were”- THEN “AMERICA” come over- for so say “Marek the Gift Giver”

“I AM ‘KING’! I AM ‘KING’! NOW ‘come’; - do NOT ‘TAKE’ that ‘VILE’ thing- a ‘BLASPHEME AGAINST GOD’S SON in the Holy Ghost’ be it!”

NOW – to me- to ME- all you who revile the ‘Enemy’!
TO the ‘host’ of [‘Gondor’- prophetically] the U.K.- U.S.A- let the ‘Angel of the LORD’ Michael be at the Rising be seen- with the angel of the Dragon- Michael- the Gold Dragon- the Red Overthrowing!”

AND the Lion as the Eagle shall OFT- as ONE- go to W.A.R. [virtual- as well as ‘physical’] - and to their side- ‘MANY’ in repenting- shall be pouring –AND NONE Shall the U.K. or America- at “Marek’s Order” ENTER- unless they be no “Mark of the Beast bearer”- and can to GOD be reporting- not a “king amongst man”- but to GOD- in Jesus His Son.

+

AND the “First 42 months will be OVER”- IT WILL BE JULY 15.

+

AND Gt. Britain shall be ‘Arising’- and ‘America’- and they shall call for he- “Marek the Gift Giver”- to be their “king”- and “Marek” shall “accept” the offer- for of his “small country”- their “supply” – in the “Illuminate’s Gold”- come a- offering- IN Purity!

+

AND he “shall” lead they- as ‘One Land’- Both ‘Rohan’ as ‘Gondor’...

+

AND ‘down’ shall come the ‘Illumium’,
And down ‘every banner’ of the enemy before he- he shall override their ‘just- so called just- law- “and PUT UP BUT ONE LAW- the LAW OF CHRIST”

“Love GOD[Jesus- SOUL ‘Survivor’ of JESHUA- COME TO HE –you WHO ARE HEAVILY BURDENED- to be ‘released ‘ by He] PLUS ‘Each Other’- and such shall be HIS ‘trade’;- GIFT by GOD- receive by GOD. IN JESUS. Hallelujah.

AND writ on his heart be the true bible- he will outlaw the false bible and every evil or vile thing!

+

AND GOD shall be with him in all that he is doing!

+

AND a 'Separation of Pure Water as Salt Water' shall be SEEN in all that be his doing-

AND down shall call the 'Illuminati'- with much a cursing- the End Time Army of their 'wrath'- which still be False 'Wrath' UPON he- but in 'ALL 7 Direction' shall they FALL else FLEE before He-

+ AND in August of 2015- he shall 'free' the 'Pope' [from House Arrest- 'Ordered' by 'Ahmadinejad' from London]- as so the 'World Name he'- Vicar to Jeshua in the 'Time' of he- 'Benedict'- his 'pope'- and as One 'KING' to Another- Christ Like King to Another- SHALL 'Marek'- IN person at the 'Head of His Army'- approach he- there in the 'Vatican City'.. AND seeing the 'death of he- plus the approach of 'Peter'- he 'Give' the 'Cardinalship' to 'Peter's Successor'- to "Marek the Gift Giver"- and also to 'Peter'- he gift the "Title" of Final Visible Roman Catholic Pope [meaning- a Vicar- The Vicar- the 'Shelter' as it were];- AND "Marek shall "subdue" many- and though 'Ahmadinejad' say- in voice over the 'radio- he be 'Roman catholic Pope'- though he be 'no vicar'- but EVIL FOREVER- this- the most FELL of the FELL NINE- his 'Brother- Speaking in spiritual- 'kind' seeming word- his 'brother's evil- NONE will 'Over Bear' on the 'Spell Breaking' Power of Marek the Gift Giver...

AND SO all who have 'hearts to hear'; will know- JESUS- and who be His 'Choice' Vicar'- Marek the Gift Giver- Silent- as Unseen- Vicar- the Visible 'Vicar'- Peter...

[AUGUST- 15- the "TITLE" shall come to Peter]...

+

AND many "Edicts" as "edifices" shall come forth of "Peter"- and be "Distributed" by "Marek the Gift Giver"- on TV as Radio- as well as "IN the Spirit"- for he shall "claim" the "BBC" as "Material"- as "Hoist down" all its "previous Illuminati lead" activity" within the U.K. -"America" and in every "land" he come to- HE will take the "Americans" by "Storm" by the "Light" he will show- and the "H.Q." that control every world "satellite"- for its "Media"- in "America"- he will no longer "show" as "F.E.A.R" but "now FAITH" only shall broadcast from there thus HE SHALL take control of the "Mass Media" in the "air!"

[“This will be wit he ‘help’ of America for it will take much to keep that show in the ‘Air’!]

[Marek will be in the ‘Air’ –for HIS ‘VOICE’- [GOD’s - for "every" prophet's voice IS God's "Voice"] will 'refute' the ‘Enemy- and bring much of pouring of Gift of retaliatory ‘voice’ against the ‘Enemy’]

+

And ‘Marek’- from ‘Air’- shall manoeuvre- to ‘take’ Enemy by ‘Enemy’ from there- both ‘Spiritual’ as ‘Physical’...

+

AND at the ‘End of 2015 – MANY, MANY- former Christians Lands- including America Italy- Spain [incl. Portugal] as France- shall have ‘turned’ to ‘List their SINS’- and approach the LORD Almighty- AND GREAT SHALL be THE INFLUX OF SAINTS AMIDST THEY..

+

16a. The Claiming of Illuminati Au + Gu + Si + gems... THE Winning of the Gold of the Americas &The men of mixed north and south king descandancy

includes the 'Entire Body' – for they are; His 'ALL' ...] your 'heart' [as 'soul'- the 'spirit's 'heart' is 'YOUR' soul], and with ALL your 'Mind' [The Mind of Jeshua- IS that 'Mind']. THIS IS The Great and First Command. AND 'LOVE' your 'neighbour' [those 'as a brother' who worship "Jeshua" in their inner heart's "Fire"]- AND those who will come to 'worship "Jeshua" as you [YOU] Pass to them He will to Send you to] "!" [-Marek, The Code].

Jesus Speaks; "The LAND of the Lamb is "futile" and "fruitile" ['meaning' "no fruite"] UNLESS it be "GOD-TILE" [Like His Land- of 'Milk' and 'Honey' - HIS]...

AND 'My' 'People' call it 'a' 'Abode'- this is WHY so 'MANY' will be left behind- for the "FIRE"! AS all about they- in "the Spiritual" become as "Hell Fire" with "Smoke" arising about their "Ear" – and their "Business is futile/fruite-tile" and their "Love walk- or 'lack thereof" is 'futile'... SO comes up on them Gt. Evil;- as their "foe reducing friend"- the "Illuminati"- come – UP the very Isle- a base of the enemy- and "Pretend it be of they"! THEY will "walk" away with Much gold as silver" that day- and "strip" the "church bear"- BUT I will "Save" they that "list their sins before" Me- and Repent of ALL of they"- SAY HE.

"..I WILL COME and SAVE they if they SAY- "WALK IN 'FAITH' do me- and 'NOT of the Enemy' are I" AND then I Walk to they and say; "REALLY- WHEN 'T/the 'A/ark'' were Made Ready- WHERE were I? In Ye- or 'Seeking' to "Enter the 'Heart of Hearts'" in YE- for I tell you- the End Time 'Flood' Come- and I Made the ark ready- and Where were Ye? - FOR then- in the very instant of My Taking Away they that Belong IN the LORD of Hosts- the LORD GOD- some will say; - "I repent ANYWAY"- but I will say ["in "mockery"]- "repent?" I come to "SAVE" – and you Say- "repent"! I lift "YOU" UP! - But the Broken Boat of ye- how can I aloft 'carry' it away?

BUT for MY Servant 'Job's' sake who do Intercede in the 'Heaven's and 'Pray'- I will 'Rescue ye'; - ALL you who CALL UPON THE NAME UPON ME- not with 'lip service'- BUT in the True Hear of Ye."

+

And this – ALSO "Jeshua Say;"

“..OUT of the “Heart Lands”- the “Andromeda “New FoundLand”- and Many a “Land”- shall come an “Army”- to “Kill they” who belong to GOD Almighty- and with they a “Wealth” “Unimaginable”..” say He- “GREAT TECHNOLOGICAL FOE-ships [One and Many] they shall offer- BUT- for the Prayer of Marek - they’d come and “strop” [“strop”- turn UP the “Temperature” of your “Planet”] your “Parent” Planet “dry”- and no one would “stop” they- BUT I- the LORD of Hosts- shall ‘raise UP’ MY Banner and Stop they;- and DOWN- yea- “DOWN”- even AMIDST they of your ‘Enemy’ from a ‘Planet’ far, unseeingly ‘far’, SHALL come the ‘ILLUMINATI’.. AND into the ‘Pestilence’ ‘Free’ as ‘mark’ [of the ‘Beast’- the Enemy- the 7-headed ‘dragon’ ‘enemy’] ‘Free’ company of the ‘SAINTHOOD of Me- shall pass the ‘Abundance’ of their ‘Army’- which they shall keep as a ‘down-payment’ on much that you Owed Me- for I will ‘require it as ‘offertory gift’ to My ‘Outer Space’ ‘End Time Army’”..

+

Jesus Adds; “BUT of this- and much more that “threat” be to you- not least the “Great Asteroidal Body”- that will ‘score’ the ‘sea’ and many ‘lands’ about ‘She’;- OF ‘MUCH’ you will not See- for MY Outstretched Hand Do Protect you- Even now- during the End Time Harvest of ‘MANY’... FOR as ‘Many’ do- in their ‘infancy’- cry to Me- I SHALL ‘PROTECT’- YEA- EVEN they- though ‘born [in the ‘natural’] far more evil than all but the Devil his-self’ for all their ‘parent’s wretchedness..

AND “Aliens”- from “New FoundLand”- and also of another “Populace”- of “ElseWhere” [on the far end of the Milky Way ‘Galaxy’- in the ‘Arm’ directly ‘Opposite ye’- they be]- and three of a sub-specie AKIN to you – but not HU-Man shall be- of the Greater Magellanic Cloud- shall come to you- BUT be hid- as ‘Unknown Shepherd’ as ‘Unheard’ Men- and will walk- as ‘Pastor’- as ‘Friend’- AND I SHALL be WITH THEM..

+

“OH ‘Israel’.. Oh Israel’- Come KNOW the ‘Pastor’ that ‘Lead they’.. “LOOK” not to “Outer Space” to “Worship they”- the “Hive Mind “of the “Illicit Alien Grey”! NO- but “List your Sins before Me- and Worship ME- the Heart of the Father- End of ‘ALL’ Prophecy- [My ‘Heart’ He Say ‘Silently’ to Me] – ‘Yearn’ for Ye... Seek NOT ‘rescue’ of each as every ‘Star’- though certainly- IN

Purity- I answer the 'Purest Fair Voce Prayer amidst you'.. Though of a 'simple' youngest 'Star'- as 'Son' to I- of the Throneship of I-Master of 'ALL'- you or he/she be!"

+

Jesus Says; "I 'MADE' YE- whilst 'still' were 'young' in the Pre-SuperNatural- OR 'Natural' –WOMB of YE- when still I had to 'CALL forth of the 'CODE' [such as It be] 'Writ IN you that were to be 'Called' 'Faithful' of I; AND of the- ALL 'Life' CAME of I. How much 'more' are Ye- than a 'dozen alien' in a 'store'? How much more- than a 'red flag'- an 'Alien Flag'- IN MY 'STORE'? COME to ME- O House Yet to Be Proved Faithful [unto they Mid Tribulation, of 2015 in particular- Speak His Countenance IN FULL]"; - WALK IN HIS 'ALL'!"

+

Jesus Speaks; "Of the 'natural'- IN COME shall 'My Angel'- "Michael"- and "take back that the "Illuminati stole"- in America [In S. America- in that the "faithful" Aztecs stole of evil and "Put there"- the "Prophet Inca" know where- Marek now]- in "The Vatican" [where he will 'secure' St. Peter- and "Italy" shall join they] , London [in the "vaults" they have their- where will be there main "Lions Snared Share"]], and in "Jazreel"- where- at his "Marriage"- GOD did Already 'prophescy' - via Hosea- he'd 'Plant ' he there- and with guile- Holy 'Guile' not unholy 'guile'- He took back his 'wife'- there- and NOW- of 'Jazreel'- a Great as Holy 'Vaile'- His 'People'...

AH- How much "great Wealth" did they "steal"- all the "gold" of "My 'People'!! SO they did- and 'YET' YOU – "Marek" will uncover 'ALL' they 'steal'- and 'USE' it to fund YOUR 'PEOPLE'".

+

What's More-.. " Say He- "..Of "Your People"- you will find that MANY are MY People- though of "Mixed" "Jew" as "Gentile" "blood" be the "people""- for though "Bound by Holy Matrimony" be some amidst they- even they do "Marry" where I tell yea- 'plea'- that they not 'marry';- BUT for the Sake of My 'New Covenanted People'- I brought forth that 'little'- that oh so very 'little'- a 'People'- My 'New Covenanted' Person;- Person after person- who 'little' you knew- Just Men as 'Wo-Men'; 'Little 'people'- the 'Hobbits' of your 'country'- the New Covenant 'People'- IF you will. AND I bring forth of they a 'little 'known 'person'- a Half Hebrew-

Half Mandarin Tongue 'Person' - and She is a Shiny 'Person' - a OH so Small 'Person' - BUT THE 'MOST POWERFUL' - of person- and in her 'Tongue' is Both 'Prophecy' and 'Psalm' - AND 'MUSIC' be 'Held' in her 'Arm'; - AND no 'Storm' can do 'her' 'harm' She be Marek -in His 'Daughter- the 'Example' of 'Marek' as 'Daughter' She's H/his V/very 'Own'..

AND out of that 'country' do 'She' come...

+

'Hebrew-Mandarin- MANY of that 'Tongue' do come in- MANY, MANY... Scattered were the 'Jew'- and in 1948- did come- MANY- 1 percent that belonged to He- the LORD Almighty who 'Crafted they- and for they- and they ALONE- they earned as kept the 'protection of the LORD Almighty'; - AND then came the 'rain'- and 'sun' - and the 'Enemy' Upon some. [as the 'Arab' Nations 'grew up about they- surged against 'Israel' by the Order of the Illuminati-through the 'Hamas' that 'gorilla group' that 'order'; all terror activity since 1978- and also through the 'support every 'nation' who 'pretended to support' ye- o Israel- for ALL time- Men have said- this IS GOD's "Israel"- HIS Israel- let us "Beset they"- AND FOR MY SAKE- they RISE UP AGAINST YE- and THUS I DO SEEK to 'Redeem ye"- AND yet in in 1948- to 2008- I tell ye- "NONE" that came to "renew" their "Jewish" OLD Testament "Faith" were of Me- but they who came in "Christ Almighty" of the "Tent of Israel"- that were of Me- a True Hebrewic People- 10 Percent of the 'Populace amongst you- EVEN as 10 Percent shall prove 'faithful' [in Jul of 2018 you will 'See'- who in 2012, in January 18- to 19- OBEYED ME] in 'Israel' in the 'Spiritual'- where 'Ninety Percent' were of the 'False Israel' a 'Darksome Vineyard' Untended by Me for they were ever in 'Fullest rejection' of I as 'EVERY 'Principle' laid out in the New Testament Unto I in they that Have I in the 'Future Half of the Inner Heart's "Ear" of YES they His 'ALL' who are 'FOREVER' His 'ALL'!

+ BUT of EVERY country'- there shall come - yea- there shall come- as a 'Mighty River' 'galloping as surging'- they of 'Christ almighty'- IN HIS END time 'ARMY'- of Christ- in 'China'- scattered in the nations of the 'Earth'- as in the 'field'- ESPECIALLY of 'America'- for there be Jew Blood- not Just Han- but Shem- and "fresh" Anointing 'Blood'- JESUS's Blood - BE IN THEY!

+
YET MANY of “Mixed” blood- Both “JEW” AS “GENTILE”
“BLOOD” you shall “find amidst they”- and I shall not “forget”
they in the “daily administration”- for “Marek”- via the
“SuperNatural”- shall ever deacon his soul- to ‘serve them’- and
‘provide’ all that ‘NEED’ they- via the ‘SuperNatural’;- in
‘Testament’ – as ‘VISION’- Chief ‘Revelator’- VISION’- [ALSO]
Gabriel Amidst them.. ‘Raziel’ to ‘heal them’..

+
AND “GREAT”- “GREAT” Healings as “Exorcisms” shalt be done
by they!
AND ‘Healing’ shall “come” of they- even of the “very ‘shadow’ of
they”- and ALL “GLORY” they will Gift Give to GOD- Jehovah-
LORD of His Heavenly Army- that ‘surge’ across the ‘wall’ of
‘fallen’ Mystical ‘Jericho’ ‘City’...

+
THIS will “ALSO” happen to they- “AMIDST” they- in JULY of
2015- the “Great Man of GOD” to be- “Palin to ‘Support he’” will
rise up- “Obama”- the “penultimate “South king” he in his ‘time’
were- but now- no longer ‘king’- and ‘repent’ for all
‘pillagery’ [‘pillaging’- by from “Christ’s” “peoples” “stealing”- by
“putting” forth the “socialistic” “system”- the “oil slick” of E.
Coast America [he “blamed” the “B.P. ‘Chairman’] and
“putting” forth the “Mark” of the “Beast”];- and use of ‘Christ’ as
a Name to ‘report’ his ‘image’ – his ‘secular view’ of It- and this- in
his ‘error’- for I do not support his ‘form of ‘Christ-Like ness’- that
be not ‘Christ –Like’- ANY more than I ‘Abhor’ that there be any
‘Difference’ between ‘back and white’ in the “race of Men”- which
be “singular”- not “multi-coliquiture” [multi-‘cultural’- of ‘One
Race’ be ‘My ‘People’].

+
AND besides he- MANY of both “South king”- Marek ‘s Pure ‘Saints
Line’ as it be- and the Great late North king- “Ahmadinejad’s” Line-
“Caesar’s” line- “Alexander the Great’s ‘blood line’ before he
received a ‘new Line’- MY ‘LINE’- SAYS the King of Heaven- GOD-
“shall yet repent”- before they of “direct descendancy”- but where
they “repent”- OH how shall they repent”- and LIKENED to he who
owed much- were forgiven much- then gratefully “received” much
to “Gift Give” much- be they...”

+

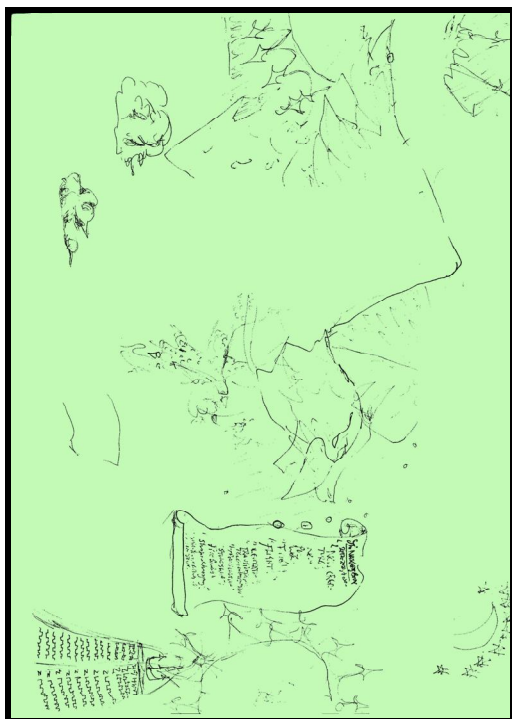
AND Christ say; *"Tony Blair- and his 'wife'- as 'children'- a prophet of 'Atheist –Humanism' though he 'appear Christian'- became of the 'Balrog' spirit that came 'amidst'' them- when he visited 'Tehran' and it there 'overtook' his 'body'- NO MORE shall be amidst they – that 'Balrog'- and again- T. Blair shall ' 'hold' his 'body' - in 'throneship' of his 'brain'- his 'mind' as 'body';... AND many like he- 'G. Brown' the ex-British 'Parliamentarian- who with the One World Government – now 'much' ailing- will 'heartedly' disagree-e will 'come to church' to pray- but 'men' will surround he- so as to kill he- OH how may he pray- for either 'spiritually' or 'naturally'- he must die- to 'pay the price'; he must... LORD have Mercy! I pray- SAVE he that day! Turn he from his 'End Time Iniquity'- drive away the 'Balrog'- that held his body- and Give 'mercy';- Teach he his error- to repent- not with 'lip service'- but fully- though 'must' due he..."*

And Christ say; *"Surely he will die- for tith the only way- yet I – "I"- will "rise" up this "End Time Prophet" of I- to "serve" – not to "squander"- to "Love"- not "Hate" as "plunder"- and "Faith" anew I shall make of this "disciple" of I.. AND much more have to say I- for many of MIXED- JEW-As Gentile "Faith"- "BLOOD" shall come through the "END Time Chastisement"- where the whole "Earth" 'Burn' as IF on "FIRE"-for it do "burn"- every "Pagan" "Burn"- and "without " MY BLESSING- OH HOW IT WILL [in the 'Spirit'- YEA- the "Electric Fire of the Water" that do Overcome IT..] BURN!"*

+

.

17. The BATTLE & The Technological Inventions GOD GIVEN to Great Britain



Picture 17.1; The "S.e.r.a.p.h" OF GOD-Deo-in "Battle"; Matthew 17 SAYS- "R.e.l.e.a.s.e" the "G.l.o.r.y" IN "B.a.t.t.l.e"!.

1 Maccabees 1:61 And they [the "Observers of the "Berserk" F.e.a.r. of the "Enemy"] hanged the infants ["innocents"] about their [the "Parents of the innocent(s)"] necks, and rifled ["burnt" up & "destroyed"] their houses, and slew them that had circumcised [brought to "faith"] them [the "innocent"]. - "M.a.r.k." - "C.A.R.D.I.N.A.L." TO "C.A.R.D.I.-ALI"

1 Maccabees is God "Gifted" in Appendix I;- In It can be seen the first "42 moths" - which be "3 ½" years- or approximately 1,260 days,

of 2012 to 2015, are pre-figured. Though in July of 2015 the first of the 42 months of the 7 year "Gt. Tribulation" of Revelations 12-13 will have come to pass- there will be still "great political danger" for the "asylum seeker"- even in America. Persecution will be "rampant"- and where a "believer" may "flee to the countryside"- in the "Old Testament Tim"- TODAY- "YOU" have an "Electronic Tracking" device monitoring our movements – an "Electronic Shadow"- and "Hiding" is not much of a "Physical Option" BUT a "Miracle Option"...

Chapter 1 of Maccabeus "Pre-Figured" not only the "Rise of The Pre- Great Tribulation "Little Tribulation"- the "Nascent Church" faced, but more importantly- the "Treatment" "Christians" or they "supposed as a "true Christian" "left behind"- who do NOT "Translate" to the First Heaven – MAY "face" in their Day. The Anti-Christ- the "Descendant" of "Antiochus Epiphanies"- and his "brother"- "President Ahmadinejad"- will remove their "H.Q." from Brussels- for them "personally"- to "London U.K." in the early part of 2012- to there- till after July 15 2015, "stay"... It ["London"] will "EXPLODE" as a "MUSLIM" centre- and NO Christian [or "Jew"] - BUT a "Sent One- "Hid" by the LORD- will be "Safe" there- even "UnderGround" in that "City" of Be Devilry.... Great "End Time Chastisements" shall poured out there- due to all the "homosexuality" and "Debauchery"- and "NO 'BLESSING'" to "Sustain they".

Behind "Antiochus Epiphanies" rode another "Character- the "Anti-Christ"- who "controlled" he- as IF from "afar".

Jesus Says; *"THIS were NOT the End of the "Story"- THE "MEN OF GOD"- SON of "Maccabeus"- who "Won GOD's "Star"- "Michael"- as their "Protector" in "Battle"- rode forth- in the 'spirit'.. AND they came- as IF from AFAR- to do "evil" "Great evil"...*

THUS "John" Maccabeus is that "Great Star"- who do "Pre-Figure" My "Star"- St. Michael is the "Star"- the "Great as Final North king is the "son" or "subject" of "great Evil Star" Pre-Figured by "Antiochus Epiphanies"..".

JESUS Says; *"IN 2017- "Great WILL 'My People' 'Shine'- for the "Greatness of the LORD" is with them- from the "SuperNatural" of*

the “First Heaven”- GREAT shall be the “Light in them”- and on they in 2014/15 IT will “Shine” as a “Witness” to them- even as the “End Time Chastisements [The ‘result’ of ‘rejecting’ GOD’s ‘Mercy’]” Pour Forth onto they [the ‘pagan’, the ‘heathen’, and the ‘idolatrous’]!

THEN-after the “War” of 2014 -2015 [Iran vs. America] ‘GREAT’ will be the ‘American’ ‘Power’- because of the ‘Prayer Power’ that do –from the ‘Earth’ as well as the ‘Heaven’- SEEK to ‘SAVE’ the ‘Lost Sheep’- oh so many- especially of “Chinese” [really “Hebrew”] “Origin”;- AND in 2015, MID JULY- till 2018, “Michael” – Like those of 1 Maccabeus who escaped the “end time” plagues and imprisonment as sword by “coming away from the ‘City’” – really here described as the “sin |City”- such as had at that time become “Jerusalem” as a ‘City’- “Michael” will “drew” away some- and “RETURN” with they who will “follow” he into “Battle” – to “reclaim” the “Lost ‘gold’ silver”- its valuable artefact – a “Place of Sanctuary”- and “Sanctuary” will follow.. THEY will ‘oppose’ the Evil One- the ‘Tyrant’- Ahmadinejad as such as he will be- and ‘oust’ he as the ‘brother’ ‘of he’;- THEY who seek “reprisal”- shall be “defeated” utterly [as ‘John Maccabeus’- who ‘won’ “victory” after “victory”]..

AND ‘FRANCE’ will ‘rush’ to the aide of them [Iran] - but ‘turn about’ ‘face’- and come to ‘fight them’...

THE ‘Spaniard’ shall do ‘similarly... BUT JUST as IN Jesus’s Day- the so in this ‘Day’- ‘Israel’ be the ‘Symbol’- every ‘land about she’- a false ally- BUT ‘Israel’- Marek - as South king- shall come to she- as ‘part of his land’- she be assumed to be- for of ‘Direct Lineage’ to Dave- King David- he is.. AND he will ‘rule’ with a ‘rod of iron’...

+
JESUS SAYS; “MANY ‘ADVANTAGEOUS’ “designs” for “Novel” forms of “W.a.r-fare” [Winning And ‘Rewarding –fare] will come to “Great Britain” –for “She” is a “Novel” “Nation”;- AND out of “Gt. Britain” shall “come” an “invention”- a “Shield Generator”- for a person’s “Protection”- and further- a “Powerful Voice Modulator”- that can “destroy” “any ‘physical’ object” before a “person”.. AND also- for his- the South Kings’- “Light Infantry”- the “Light Sabre”- a “Laser type weapon”- with which to “Harry” the enemy before them.

+

AND "Marek" shall "bless" them- having "provided" this plus 'MANY' another "invention" for them- THE U.S. plus U.K. 'navy' and 'military'...

+

AND "Great" Shall be their "success" against the enemy before them- though- for a time- "ships" shall be lost- due to "submarines" used by the "One World Government 'remnant' force"- BUT THAT A POWERFUL 'PRAYER' RAISE UP TO STOP THEM- before 2014- LET IT 'RAISE' UP to 'stop' 'them'!

+

IN 2018- the force of The Anti-Christ shall be to the 'coast' - near 'Egypt' - near to "Mount Hore" in its "True Location"- but a "little way in-land away from the Sea"- withdrawn; He and his "army"- a "remnant"- from "fighting" in "Egypt" and "incursion"... AND then the "Great as Mighty South King" shall come upon them... He shall 'wield' a "light sabre"- as well as a "Sword of Force"- the "Blade Resurrect"- MADE 'Holy' and 'Sovereign' in his 'choice' of 'location' to 'overthrow them... HE will run through "The Anti-Christ"- with the "blade" that GOD 'Provide THEM' [both Marek the Gift Giver- as 'True Prophet'- the 'False Prophet's 'Opposite Number'- and "Roger"- the Final South King- the Final North King of Daniel 11's "Opposite Number"..

THEY will not be able to "avoid they"- the North king will be at his "tent"- when- in the night- after "submarines of 'Elite' British S.A.S. -ninja trained- Jesus Christ 'Worshipper' Men" LAND in the beach just South as West of they- which will not detect they- for their 'sentinels' will 'die' without a 'word' to 'escape' the mouth of they...

AND the "assassin"- The Antichrist's Opposite Number- shall "Stab" him- and at last the "dust" from the unstenched ["stinking" AND UNSTAUNCHED] - rotted wound inflicted in the Antichrist's throat, in 2015, [by "Michael" who be "Marek anyway"] pour away... AND the "angels" of "evil" with the "Satanist"- "Ahmadinejad"- as really he be- as well as his "brethren"- all reaming "three" at the "side" of he- CAN NOT 'PROTECT' THEY- for GOD is with the South King- and HOLY ANGELS 'protect' they...

SUCH it shall be- SUCH IT SHALL BE...

+

2018- IN THIS time- the “first” part of the “Tribulation”- the “Great” part- the “slaying of Men of GOD- will be over- for the “angel of Death”- “Prince of ‘Greece’”- will “flee” before “Marek the Gift Giver”- seeing he “destroy the Anti-Christ” and “how he ‘force’ the hand of ‘Satan’ against he- Prince of Russian, Abageddon, AS well as he- Michelvious- angel of Death- such as he- the fell Grey Rider- MUST ride with ‘ Hade’ swiftly ‘behind’ he OVER Marek ’s ‘Opposer’ [The Anti-Christ- THAT DOWN INTO ‘HADE’ - topple ‘his’ [Imam Omar’s] soul, spirit as ‘spiritual flesh’ [for he be- in ‘origin’- ‘part angel’- INDEED- the very “spirit” of Ancient “Melkor” the “Greatest ‘Enemy’ of Marek in the time of he]- SEEING ALL THIS- DO- as WILL- FLEE.

+

THIS past- the 2,300 mornings shall be ‘over’- and Marek - as ‘Chief Prophet’- ‘One World Government [now ‘Christian’] ‘Leader’- SHALL overthrow in ‘every country’ the BAN on ‘Christian Worship’ FOREVER [though Satan will yet seek to bring those of Gog and Magog direct descent against ‘Israel’ in the ‘symbol’ of His- God’s ‘People’..

ONCE more – the “Sanctuary” shall be where “consecrated soil” be- and “solace” to “Sanctuary” shall “marry”...

Jesus Adds” St. Paul- after the ‘death of St. Peter’- shall ARISE- and- risen from the ‘death’- shall ‘abide’ with as ‘aide’- as ‘king’- ‘Roger’- Marek from his ‘future’- and his “son”- Marek the Gift Giver shall be “ever near”.

“Elijah and Moses” shall have ‘returned’ to ‘Heaven’ after their final ‘testimony’ before 2018 is past.

+

OF 2019- the “Year of Gt. Britain’s “GREATEST PROSPERITY” JESHUA have this to say’

“After the “Freedom of ‘Ethiopia’”- and the “Great Nuclear Devastation” – in ‘Iran’- and the ‘region of Judea’- following the ‘Fell Slaying of St. Peter- much “sorrow” will yet to be to come to pass- BUT AFTER the “death” of Imam Omar- with the “Angels” of Hell in “retreat” thereafter- till 2020- “Marek” will have “Little worry” ... A time of “Peace”- The ‘Angel’ of Death will not ‘ride’ over any- for some time, after the “defeat” of he and his ‘army’ by Marek - who be “Michael”!

SAYS JESUS”” I SHALL be with he- as to My Promise concerning his “Victory!” He shall “Judge” fairly- and “MANY” shall come to “Governance” who pre-knew he- “electing they” by the “Prayer” of he- to GOD’s “Grace”- to now be “kings as queens” in the Lands about he..

+

THIS “GREAT TECHNOLOGY” there shall be- “Hover Craft”- produced with U.K. “exclusive” technology- such as the Government of the U.K. via Marek the Gift Giver shall ‘release’ to they- FOR HE BE ‘INSPIRED’ of GOD ALMIGHTY of what so ever “technology” he Ask of GOD- and be “willing” to “spend time” to “elaborate” on – for the “sake of GOD”;- A Great Technology this shall be- for IT SHALL ‘GROW’ the U.K./U.S. /E.U./Asia and Africa ‘economy’...

[See “Appendix” Section- for MORE on “Technology”]

“PROSE OF A ‘RED ROSE’ of GOD in the Hand of a White-SO Speak the ‘White Rose’”

[Here [BELOW]- a “prose” on the time of 2011- till October '011- the “Transfiguration”- and what thereafter do happen- of the “Meeting” of “Mogul” with “Mokul” for the “Purity Establishing” of the “Throne” of he- reclaiming that 1 part that reclaim yet shall he- in October 2011- when he “battle” for supremacy the false prophet- and take back every chair that stole “he” - ... the “transfiguration” of he- that went to he – ALREADY.. the walk in “eden”- before the “wall of return”- to rescue they not of Eden- yet who will be- in the ‘Ark’ already- yea- a “return” to they- to “take away” they... OF the great “Pegassi”- and his return- to bring back we- all-in the smallest time- to the “meet” with Jesus- in “First Heaven” “Venus”- to the “Great Meet”- after the “wed”- where Angela be med to her “hubby”- being “raised”- with a true- without “Blemish”- concupiscence free angelic body- and so there they be- “immaculate”- unto the marriage-bed with they.. AND also [this ‘time’] “speaks” of the “gathering” of “Many”- of the gathering of many- for “Baptism” [for some of them, in their coming to the ‘Heavenly’ ‘City’- “lacked” either “Baptism” by “Fire” else “Water” or “Love- Light” – in the soul of them] and “Preparation”-

for it shall include the “Just Martyrs” ‘Made’ ‘Perfect’ as well as ‘MANY’ of the ‘0.1’ [of 10] who ‘initially’ ‘CAME’ ‘AWAY’- being ‘Prepare’ in the ‘Voice’ in the ‘Spirit’ in the ‘inner most’ ‘heart of hearts’ ‘within their soul’; - and they shall meet over the altar- for “Nascent Church building”- for the “wife” of Marek - “Lucinder”- and he- in “Re-Marriage”- meet “as marry” there- and “their Babe” [both the ‘Daughter’ and the ‘Son’] all the ‘while’ ‘SIT’ there- at the Altar and ‘ON’ THE ALTAR [and ‘Manwe’ with ‘Yavannah’ or ‘Varda’- ‘YerVarda’⁸⁸ and Michael as Gabriel as ‘Raphael’- as ‘Archangels’- with their ‘wives’- do there ‘gather’- and the “Great Sending” and arriving..].

[There comes a “time” where- in the midst of “TIME” there come a “horse”- the “White Rider”- “Michael”- is that “Horse”- HE have a “Unicorn Horn”- for His HORN is ‘Hope’- and ‘FULL OF OIL’ is that ‘HOPE’- JESUS is the ‘Oil’- of the ‘Rape Seed’- finest ‘granular’ seed He ‘Wrought’ that ‘Seed Oil’; It is a ‘Fine Oil’. IN ‘Christ do we ‘Hope’; We THREE- “Michael”- “Gabriel”- “Raph or ‘Raziel”- have ‘HOPE’ as a ‘Horn’ of ‘Justice’- and ‘Right Thinking We have’- for it require ‘A Heart Set’ Right- ‘Seraph’ GOLD as ‘PURE’- to set ALL right;

I walk as ‘Man’- but as ‘Seraph’; - then ‘Pegassi’- the “Winged White Horse of the ‘Messiah’ of W/we who L/live in H/he in ETERNAL TIME... NOW come the ‘TIME’ to ‘ARISE’- first to the ‘TRANSFIGURATION’ do go I;

“Pour OUT you- Water- HOLY GHOST- on ‘ALL ‘FLESH’”- that NONE thereafter say; “YOU DID NOT WARN I/we!” NO- for ALL the “Condemned ‘Sinner’” as much as the “Saved foul-NEVER” will have a “Winning Favour”- to know what IS about to Happen to they forever;

THEN into the ABODE of the ‘Holy Ghost’; - THE ARK DOOR SHUT- and UP I GO! I PUT FORTH A ‘WING’- AND THERE I GO- INTO THE ‘U-INITY’ of GOD IN ME; UNTO ‘VENUSIA’ ‘City’- on a ‘TREE’- the Tree of Life there ‘AWAIT’ to GREET YOU AS ME!

⁸⁸ Lucinda-Arwen-Angelina SHALL be her NEW Soul-SPIRIT-FLESH name- at her Re-Birth, Uriel's “wife” “Ariel” the town “Ariel” IN ISRAEL that ‘represented’ her in its fall- as well- Re-Named “ARWell”- her “i-inity”- the joining of the flesh-spirit-soul into ONE ‘BODY’- INITHIA In MICHAEL- her husband- her ‘Redemptifier’.

+

I WALK with He- most ardently- HE 'kept' the boy son there of me-
lest weep we- 'Three'- "Michael , Gabriel as Raziel"- and the
"Mother"- the Three- Opposite We- "Gabriel's" "Spirit Mother"
TOO- also there with W/we T/three.. AND there ALSO – the
'Daughter'- Most Splendorous 'Daughter'- and her 'Mother'-
'Angela' – 'Raised from the 'Dead'- forever!

AND I 'talk' with 'Her'- 'Angela'- of what be 'ahead of her'! THEN
I take off do- We Three TWO [including 'MY Daughter to'], After a
'Word' with 'YOU' know WHO- and TAKE BACK on a 'WING'-
a 'GREAT MANY'- for then 'INSTEP ME'- to 'RESCUE YOU'-
Persons Await- the Trials of the End Time 'Tribulation'- Awaiting
Most Expectantly- the Arrival as 'Departure with'- The
'MESSIAH'!

+

AND IN A WING- I ENCOMPASS you- 'ENTIRE
PERSONAGE'- of ME and ALL 'PEOPLE' in HE- Past as Future-
Present as well in ALL HE in WE- the Holy Trinity IN ME!
AND OFF WE 'GO'- at the least 'Per-Adventure'-
ALL 'Faithful' IN ME GO!

+

AND there sat me- in the 'Garden' Awaiting me- the 'wife 'of me- to
'Enjoin with me! AND in came she- a-splendent were She- 'Ring of
Adamant'- do Wore She!

AND IN-CAME the 'train' of She- with the 'Infant of She'- the
'Daughter'- The Daughter'- Most Pure- and Like the 'Virgin' is She-
AND 'Christ the Messiah' as "Presiding Minister";

AND IN 'Her'- the 'Nascent 'Church'- which for SO LONG
FROE-BORE 'HER'; "Re-BORN" as the "Re-Born Her";

A SON Gifted to 'Her'- but as 'IF 'lost' NEVER- an 'Angel to
accompany the 'Arm of her'.. AND in 'Her' a 'Church' in 'Her'- the
Most Resplendent 'Church' be 'Her- and in the Accompaniment of
'Her'- Accompaniment- Accompaniment-of FINE 'MOGUL'- and
HIS 'WIFE' AT ALL SO TALL- and in they do 'SHINE'- Christ;
THE 'STONE' – the 'TOZRAH'- a 'Parting Wedding 'Gift';
AND 'HIS' Mother- 'Queen Elizabetha'- set with her-
"Gabrielle-ANS"- Queen "Gabrielle"- and "TOGETHER" with-
HER "BROTHER"- SHOUT- HURRAH- HURRAH- [Hurray!]-
"Married FOREVER!!!!!"

+

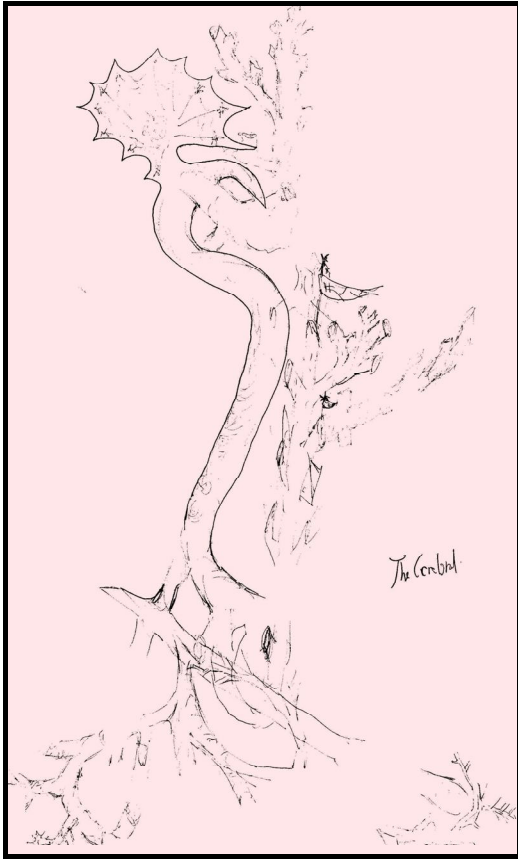
THEN COME THE END- when WE THHHHREE- 'WALK' IN; -
TO THE-

[Christ's] "Altar", "Altar"- in the "HOUSE OF OUR FATHER"-
AND THEN DO WE- for the Thousandth Year- 'Complete you'-
"CEREMONY"- AND WALK WITH you- "Blood Martyr"; - for
we complete the- Examination of "Earth's History";-
THEN DO WE- "SELECT OF THEY"- who COME WITH WE- to
"EARTH"- "TO SHARE Each and Every" HIS/ HER
'TESTIMONY''

THEN DO DEPART WE- for the FINAL "3 year" History- WHEN
THE 'ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT' be finally over.. AND WE-
AND WE- the "CHRIST LEAD WE"- HAVE "GOVERNANCE of
the Earth FOR THE END PART OF ETERNITY... [AND LIKE
THE "R.E.A.L.M." of the "HOLiest OF HOLY" IN THE angel
"MICHAEL" it SHALL BE- MICHAEL the OverSeer- for "Three
Year"- Three and a Half to be put EXACTLY.]

+

17a. The SAINTS of the MOST HIGH- the Spiritual Battle of The Sword, the Sceptre and the Crown. The TORCH in the Hand of the TorchBearer.



Picture 17a.1; "SYNAPSE"; TAKE THE "'P.o.s.i.t.i.v.e'" Route- Christ IS the "r.o.o.t" !

3 Maccabeus 42 "Upon this the 'king' [a 'Gentile'], a "Phalaris" [a type of anti-God 'pagan' man imbued with 'extra' degrees of 'Mad'Dom] in

everything and filled with "madness", took no "account of" the "changes of mind" which "had come" "about within" "him", for the "protection" of the "Jews/Hebrew" 'speaking people... -Marek, "The TO.r.C.ch"' "B.e.a.R.i.N.G." "S.A.I.N.T."

Jesus Speaks; "The Lions of "Judah" have oft 'Spoke' well of you- "Gentile"- but now the "Time of the 'Gentile'" "Church" is "Over"- who will "Reign" in the "Stead" of you- who 'slept' till 'late' in the 'd/Day'- OH 'Sleeping' 'Giant' of 'America'- O 'Greenland'- as ALSO 'Iceland'- 'AWAKE'!

+

IS 'not' 'America' the 'Land' of 'Michael?' For is she NOT The 'New Covenant' 'Israel'- where "America-Britannia" "WERE" "ISRAEL"?

+

I tell you NOT only is "Israel" in the "Spiritual"- BUT "ALSO" in the "Natural"- AND of that "Land" that be of the "Natural"- "America" as "Britannia" SHALL come to "Her" "Rescue"- BUT just as in "Times ""Past" it will be GOD- Jehova-Jairo- that "COME" to "Her" "Rescue"-- SO IT 'SHALL' be 'NOW'!

+

FOR 'Repent' shall be 'ENGRAVED' on the 'Great 'Britannia' - 'UPON' the 'HEART' of 'h/Her'- 'TILL' 'AT LEAST' 'H/her' 'REPENTANCE' be over- BUT NOT of the "'Foreigner'" AMIDST "H/her"!

+

NO - "But Surely"- of they "WHO" have "GREAT 'JEWISH'" - "BRITISH" 'Blood' in her- which be all 'True Brit'- for 'NONE' are without 'TRUE JEW 'BLOOD'' if they be a 'TRUE' 'BRIT'.. AND MANY "'MISSIONARY'" SHALL "'COME'" OF "'H/her'"['Britannia']! TO "'Israel IN 'Africa'" - to "Israel" in "'CHINA'" - "'BUT'" MOST 'especially'- 'TO' "'AMERICA'" - "LAND OF 'LADY' 'WISDOM' in REGARD to 'TRUE' 'LIBERTY'- IN CHRIST ONLY!

+

AND "She"- "America"- who be a "Symbol" of "Freedom" in the "Midst of 'Rebellion"- SHALL "AGAIN" be "Paramount" a "Symbol" of the "Freedom" of Men in 'THEM' ["'Israel- America'" - as "Gt. Britain-ISRAEL'" ALSO shall];- BUT "NOT"

OF "MAN's" "FREEDOM"- BUT "AMERICA's" which be
"Christ's"!

+

"Liberty!" "OH" "STATUE" SO "BRIGHT"! "IF"
"MEN" "BUT" "KNEW" THE "TRUE" "MEANING" of
"YOU" which be not "Homosexuality" or "debauchery" or
"villainy"- BUT Christ's "Paid For" "Freeing" Blood "Coursing
through the "Vein "[of] He IN you- "THEN" "ALL" in their
"RIGHT MIND" were to "FALL" at the "FOOT" of "SHE" and
"SAY"- "LADY"- O "ISRAEL"- "LADY"- "FORGIVE"- HOW
DO I PRAY to the GOD of ISRAEL?

+

...AND 'NO MAN' WOULD 'SAY'; 'I' "BECKON" YE-
"FAIRSAME" "LASS" or "LADY"-; - "TEACH" ME! AND
"NOT" "HEAR" THE "VOICE" OF "ALMIGHTY"
JESHUA [i.e. no 'religiosity'] IN the 'THROAT' of 'her' as 'She'
'Proclaim' 'H/her' L/love for 'KING JESUS'- 'her Royal ['L' for
"L.O.V.e"] Saviour'- 'SUCH AS BE the 'WISDOM' of 'her'!

+

BUT of this 'END TIME' SEASON- so that 'men' may 'learn'-
'First' Must 'Come' the 'Great Tribulation'- AND some will
'perish' from out 'amongst them'- BUT not 'before' the 'great
'kindling' as Men's "souls"- without the "fire of GOD's Son" to
"Lean IN" and "Protect them- which ['Said' "Fire!"] 'SHINE'
from off the 'Sons' AND 'Daughter' WHO 'OBEY' I and thus
'COME AWAY' at the 'Out-Set' of the 'Tribulation' BY the 'Power'
of the 'Holy Ghost' in the 'Sending 'Forth' of the 'Illuminati's
Nemesis- the 'Great Michael'- as a 'Shinning Horse' of 'White
Fire'- a 'Pegassi'- [or a "great 'Falcon'- or 'Eagle"- a "Griffon"-
to take AWAY My 'People'- unto the 'First HeAven'];-
[Oh – BUT they'd "learn"- IF 'but' of their "'Part'" "miss-take"
THE [by 'evil' of 'EVIL'] "trend" they'd "learn"!"] Says Jesus]

+

"OF the 'Scroll' of 7-filled 'Wonder'- I have 'GOD' Gifted to
"Marek the Gift Giver"- [COME, this from "The 'Father'" TO
Me- to 'YOU'- Marek .];- THE 'Scroll'- IN IT 'READ'
7-Anti-tribulation 'Star' Bright- Star Right- Blessed 'ITEM';
I* A 'Sword';
"Of Justice"

2* 'A Crown'

"Of Just 'Decree';

Who to 'tear' down- who to 'build' 'up'!

3* 'A 'Sceptre';

"ONLY the 'KING'" - "JESUS" Wields HE- "The Sceptre"- and the
"Choice Instrument" for the "Sceptre" is Marek the Gift Giver-
though there BE MANY another... Each "wielder" have 'remained'
'true'- whilst MANY ANOTHER did not..! I 'TRUST'" they to
'remain' 'true'- 'where' 'Others' [in the 'Church'] WILL 'NOT';
THEY 'wield' where I 'wield'- THE 'GIFT' of 'KNOWLEDGE' IN
THEY 'WIELDS' 'EVER' and ON- 'TRUE'!

4* 'A Sword for Marek - "Fire"! SO HUE! THE COLOUR of you
'know" WHO!

This 'blade' IS GOD's Son in "Marek"- the "Code" to "Undo" the
Enemy" "Code"- so that the "Purer" he get- the "Purer they he
'follow' he- the 'Lion's Share' of Gods' 'Body'- 'GET';- AND the
Purer he 'GET'- the More 'ABLE' to 'WIELD' the 'FIRE' of HE-
HE IS 'the Sword' "Resurrect"- AND OH - how at the 'END' of
'TIME' I SHALL 'W/wield' he!

5* Spear of GOD

This- most "true"- is the "Sword", if YOU will, of "Josh" in his
"End 'Battle'"! His "Spear"- the "Ever BRIGHT"- "BLADE"!
"UnLEASH"! it UPON THOSE "YOU" "DARE"! IT will 'heal'
[breaking 'all 'weapons' of the 'Enemy'] and it will 'kill' ['ALL'
'demon' and 'demonry']!

"NO WEAPON" is SUCH AS "HE"! "BRIGHT-Star"! Shining
"Bright"!

6*BOW+ 'ARROW'

The "Blade" of "Christ" as "Arrow"-;- "SUCH" are the "Arrow"-
"ANY" "TARGET" YOU "KEEP" in your "SIGHT"- they WILL
NOT "MISS"- that "Arrow";- "Self-'Guided'" are the "arrow";-
"Kill" as "mame" they "Most evil" [demonic as well as the
'demons' in a "demoniac"]! "Spare NO! ARROW!"
GOD Have an "Unending 'Supply'" of Such "ARROW!"
"GOD"- "PREPARE MY 'BOW"- LET THE "LIGHT" AS
'COUNTENANCE' of you, BE on "MY" "'BOW'"! "RAINBOW"
of "'GOD"' BE ON "'MY"' "BOW"- AND "THY" "'ARROW"
from "MY" "'BOW"' as a "'GREAT"' "TORRENT"' of
"'FIRE"'!

“ARROWS OF ‘TRUTH’”- “‘FLY’” AT My ‘FOE’!+”

7* MAZE “Splendent”- the “Key”- Jesus”- “The Map”- to the “maze”- Most “Splendent”

Jesus Says; “The ‘Heart of the ‘Father’ as I- ARE ‘ONE ‘HEART’’- ONE ‘SOUL’’. THIS IS THE ‘KEY’ to THE ‘SOUL’; ME.

.. I ‘HAVE’ ‘ONE’ ‘SOUL’- and the ‘Father’ IS My ‘Soul’- HIS ‘SOUL’ IS MY ‘SOUL’; AND I ‘HAVE’ THE ‘FLESH’ of ‘We’; AND I be ‘THE’ ‘KEY’; ‘THE’ ‘SPIRIT’ of ‘PROPHECY’ IS ‘ME’; THE ‘HOLY TRINITY’ THE DI-UNE NO- “NEVER”! BUT “TRI-UNE”;- “MY ‘FATHER’s” “‘Spirit’” IS ‘MY’ SOUL- HIS AND ‘MY’ BEING IS ‘OUR’ ‘SPIRIT’- THE ‘HOLY GHOST’- THE ‘HOLY’ ‘GHOST’ ‘WILL’ “‘RELATE’” “THIS” “TO” “YOU”! I “I AM” OF “‘HE’”- “‘HE’” OF “‘ME’”;- I “‘CAME’” SO “‘THAT’” “‘HE’” “‘MAY’” “‘BE’”

“‘COMPLETE’” “‘IN’” THE “‘SENDING’” “‘FORTH’” “‘OF’” “‘HE’”;- “‘JESUS’”- THE “‘ONLY’” “‘BEGOTTEN’” OF “‘THE’” “‘FATHER’”. “‘I’” “‘CAME’” TO “‘POINT’” THE “‘WAY’” TO “‘HE’””; “‘HE’”- or the ‘HEART’ of His ‘That’ ALSO “‘IS’” ‘MY’ “‘Sacred- MOST ‘Sacred’” “‘HEART’”- IS “‘THE’” “‘END’” “‘TARGET’” OF “‘ALL’” “‘PROPHECY’” “‘THAT’” IS “‘DIVINE’” AS “‘TRUE’”;-

“‘THEN’”- IF THE “‘WORLD’” “‘IS’” THE “‘ROAD’” “‘MAP’” OF GOD’S ONLY BEGOTTEN SON- THEN THE “‘MAP’” IS THE “‘PEACE’” OF HE- “‘KING OF SALEM’”- “‘WHERE’” THE “‘SALT’” “‘WATER’” OF THE “‘ENEMY’” HAVE NO “‘PART’” IN THE “‘JOURNEY’”;- “‘TAKE’” THE ‘PART’- YES- ‘PART’- OF “‘PEACE’”- or “‘SALEM’”- “‘WALK’” WITH “‘HE’”- “‘LET’” HE- JESUS’S ‘Dadda’ [“‘Abba’”] “‘CARRY’” “‘YOU’”!

+

“This IS WHAT the ‘7 Instruments’ Be- Say “Jeshua To ‘You’ – who have ‘Ears’ to ‘Hear’ IN ‘YOU’;

THEY are the ‘Malefactor’ of thy ‘Blessed Father’ Deo- JESUS’s ‘Deo’- ‘THOUGH HE [‘Jesus’] also be ‘Deo’- ‘GOD’ from ‘GOD’, “‘True ‘Light’ from “‘TRUE’ LIGHT’”;- “‘BEGOTTEN’” “‘HE’” BE- “‘NOT’” LIKE ‘HE’- ‘JESUS’S’ ‘DADDY’ ‘MADE’ of ‘PUREST’ PURE ‘LIGHT’- ‘WHICH’ BE ‘HE’- “‘Marek the Gift Giver’”- Who some ‘Worship’ [In SIN] as IF ‘H/he’ BE ‘GOD’;- NO- HE IS NOT ‘GOD’- BUT HE IS ‘GOD’ IN THAT HE IS A ‘SON’ to GOD [therefore lower-case ‘g’ is a-scribed to he- as to all

'holy saints' - in 'Reality']- AND NO 'SIN' or
 'PERVIATION' ['violating' 'permeation' through the "'rock'" o
 "'slime'" in the "'World'" "'About'" - into the "'Skin'" "'With
 'Out'"'] of 'SIN' be 'PERMITTED' ever INTO HIS 'SOUL' -
 THOUGH 'LIKE' 'ZION' - WHOSE HE BE- WHO [AS the 'original'
 'Structure' - IN I- THE 'CODE' - 'MADE by I' - 'INFINITE' YET
 'FINITE'] HE BE- 'SAVED' from the "'terror'" of the soul of
 "'Many'" were he;- For each as "EVERY" "BRICK [meaning
 'original' as 'separate' or 'indivudular' - NOT [SECULAR]
 'Non-Individual 'Part' or 'Piece']" were at the "'First'" - AT THE
 "FOUNDING" OF "EARTH" - at the "ASSIMILATION" OF
 "EACH AS EVERY" "SON" or "Daughter" of "Marek" the
 "Gift Giver" - "PURE" - "INFACT" "PURER" "THAN"
 "PURE" - FOR "AT" "THE" "OUT-SET" OF THE
 "WORLD" - "THE 'WATER' 'WORLD'" - WHEN "MUCH"
 "YET" "LAY" "ASLEEP" "IN" "THEY" "THAT"
 "HAVE" "HE" - THE 'LORD' JESUS- "FOR" - "EVER" -
 "MUCH" "THAT" "WERE" - "MUCH" THAT "WERE"
 - "BEFORE" "NO FALL THERE WERE" - THEN "HE" - "PURE
 "LIGHT" "WORE" AND "HE" or "SHE" "WHO" AS A
 "GARMENT" TO "HE" WORE 'SILENTLY' "RHEMA"
 "WATER". "SO" HE "THEY" "WORE"; - "AND" HE- "FULL"
 OF "LIGHT" - NO "DARK" - THEN- AS "NOW" - In THE
 "FOREVER" "REDEEMED" DARK [of 'the' ['ENEMY'] Spiritual
 'Evil'] NOT WORE;- FOR THE "W.A.R." OF S.A.L.T. W.A.T.E.R. '
 'the Enemy' 'brought' 'UPON' we' - 'DID' 'COVER' - 'even we in
 the 'loin' of the 'Fore-Father' of HE- Jeshua- with 'S.A.L.T. Water' -
 for 'OUT' of 'BOTH' 'SEAS' - that of 'PURENESS' and "LIGHT" -
 "HEAVENLY 'STAR LIGHT'" and that "'Of" "Pure Ugliness-
 'The 'SIN' OF 'SIN' - 'PURE' "UN-LIGHT" - "OUT OF
 WHICH" "ONE 'LIGHT'" "DID 'APPEAR'" TO 'PEAR' ON
 "THE 'NATURE'" OF THE "FIRST 'TREE'" - "MAREK THE
 TREE" - "THE CREATURE" - FOR "UNDID" DID 'HE' -
 "THE" "ENEMY" - "THIS 'THOUGHT'" - "THAT"
 "PURE" WERE "HE" - "MAREK MY 'BOY'" - AND "LIED"
 TO "HE" FROM "'AFAR" DESCRIED 'HE' ['MAREK' 'THE
 'BOY'] AS THE 'PURE' - UTTERMOST 'PURE-FULL-O-JOY-
 'LIGHT- AND 'SOUGHT' TO 'TAINT' HE- WITH THE
 'UNLIGHT' or 'HATE' OF 'HE'; - AND HE 'SULLIED' THIS

"P.E.A.R." IF 'WILL' 'YOU';- "BY" "PUTTING"
 "FORTH" HIS "LIE"- AS "SLANDER"- BY "MICHAEL"
 'MY' 'BOY'- 'BY' 'FELL' 'SLANDER'- AS 'FALSE
 ACCUSATION'- AGAIN AND AGAIN AGAINST 'MY BOY'- SO
 THAT THE 'CREATURE' THAT BE 'MY 'BOY'- 'MAREK-
 "'CREATIDOM"' BE HE- "'WERE 'SLOWN' ['slain' in a
 'manner' of being slain- but 'Slown'- not 'slain' outright- for IT IS
 'IMPOSSIBLE' TO 'SLAY' 'MAREK'- WHO BE 'JOHN'-
 FOREVER].. AND 'SO' A 'TAINTED' or 'BAD' 'LOOKED'
 [hooked for a 'time', in a manner- 'BUT' ONLY BY A 'LIE'- a
 skilfully 'woven' 'Lie' after 'lie' at 'Marek' the 'Boy' 'Wonder'
 'Apple' 'Tree' 'Produced' a 'P.E.A.R.' [a 'type' of 'Apple'- Like A
 'Dove' is 'Shaped' as 'The Apple'- 'Life Giver]- 'WITH' A
 'TAINTED' "'F.E.V.E.R.";- "'THIS 'REPRESENT' THE
 'REALMS' of MAN' AND 'ANGEL';- FOR 'BOTH' BE 'THE
 'PEOPLE' of ME- of THE 'SON' of I'; "'FIRST THE 'ELDAR'
 PEOPLE ['ANGEL'] WHO AT 'FIRST'[from the 'Perspective of the
 'Realm' of 'Water']- IN THE 'REALM' OF THE 'WATER'- WERE
 'BOTH' 'ANGEL AS 'MALE' ['One 'House']- TILL 'THEY 'SEW'
 THE "'LITTLE 'PEOPLE' THAT 'AINU' "'BROUGHT"
 "FORTH" BY THE "PROPHECY" OF 'HIS' "MOUTH";-
 "LIKE" "WATER" A "'STREAM" OF "HIS" "LOVE"
 "WERE" "HIS" "WATER"- AND "THEN" IT "CAME"
 OF "EVERY" "TRUE" "SPEAKER" OF THE "WORD"
 OF "G.O.D." ['GLORY' BE TO 'DEO'] FROM "THE"
 "'CONCEPTION" OF "THE" "MESSIAH" "TO" "THE
 'CONCEPTION" OF "MAN" IN "GOD" THAT "WERE"
 "'CONCEIVED" AT THE "VERY" "CONCEPTION" OF THE
 "'W.O.R.D." [WISDOM AS Revelation of Deo] 'IN' "THE"
 "MAN" OF "G.O.D." "THAT" IS "JESHUA" IN "THE"
 "FLESH" OF "JESUS Christ of Nazareth";- "NOW" THE
 "BLESSING" "WAS" ON "HE" "NOT" FOR
 "IMPARTING" "HERESY" OR "DISEASE" BUT "ALSO"
 "FOR" "IMBUING" "LOVE" IN "THE 'FLOW"- WHICH IS
 WHEREVER 'HIS' 'ANGEL' "MICHAEL" MUST "GO"!

+

"SO" IN THE "REALM" OF "W.A.T.E.R."- YEA- "BEFORE
 THERE WERE 'ORDINARY' SUPERNATURAL or
 'NATURE-VERSE' 'MATERIAL' [i.e. 'matter' or 'super-MATTER']

THE 'MAN' "MAREK" THE GIFT 'GIVER' 'MADE' 'THIS' 'FATAL' 'FLAW'- 'HE' 'LOOKED'- for a 'TINY'- 'MINISCULE' – 'SPLIT' 'MOMENT' of a 'SPLIT 'MOMENT'- at LESS THAN 10⁴³ Seconds of 'Our 'Time'-AT 'Her'- The 'Church' THAT BE 'HER'- AND 'NOT' AT GOD[The Father, I;- FOR "YET" to "SEPARATE" AS "FATHER" AND "SON" –IN 'THE END' 'TIME'- for 'NECESSITY' to 'SAVE' YOU 'THAT' 'FELL' 'THROUGH' 'THE' 'GENEALOGY' OF 'YOU'- WERE 'YOU'!] [IS "THERE" "NO" "OTHER"- IS "IT" "NOT" I- "BEAUTY"- IN "HER"- THAT "ESTABLISH" "HER"- "THAT" "MAKE"- "BEAUTY-FUL" IN "EVERY 'DETAIL"- YEA- "IN" "EVERY" –"SMALL"- "MACRO" AS "MICRO"- "SURFACE" AS "SUB-SURFACE"- AND 'MORE' THAN THE "EYE" "CAN" "SEE" "BEAUTIFUL""] [IS "THERE" "NO" "FLAW"- THEN "WHY" DID "SO" "MANY" "FALL" TO THE "FLAW"['YEA'- 'F.L.A.W'- Forbidden Law And 'Wasting- 'Un'Ending']"- IF "ULTIMATELY", THEY BE "MADE OF 'ME"'- "WRAPPED" "UP" IN THE "UNDYING" "CONCEPTION" OF "ME"['WHERE' "THERE' "CAN' "BE" "A'S" "NO' FLAW"- "EVER"]"? "WHY""]
+
- "BECAUSE" OF THE "SALT" "WATER" "THERE" BE "THIS" "F.L.A.W.";- THE "LOOK" OF "MAREK" THE "GIFT" "GIVER" "THE' LOOK' HE 'PRE-SEW" AND "THEREFORE" "THOUGHT"- "BUT knew" "WHAT HE "THOUGHT" AND "YET" "WENT" "WITH 'WHAT" "HE" "THOUGHT"- "FOR" HE "KNEW" "WHAT" "HE" "THOUGHT" "MUST" "HAVE" 'YET" "IT's "PERFECT" "END"! "AND" "THIS "END" BE "THIS"; "THAT the "SALT" OF "WATER"- "TARNISHED" "SELF-THOUGHT" "WATER" "BE" THE "COMING" "AWAY" "W.A.T.E.R"- for thus 'SAY'; "MAREK"- "AT HIS Gt. COMING 'AWAY' [IN 'January- '012- where like 'Enoch'- unto Me he as 'MANY' [0.1 of 10 who call their self "Catholic" or "Protestant"- of the "Cathos"- the "Church" "without 'WALLS" that 'HOPE IN I [MY 'RETURN'] AND 'PRAY' TO I- NOT 'FALSE' 'IDOLS' OF "I" "THAT" "NOT" "BE" "I"]- HE SAYS;

"AM I 'NOT OF 'WATER'! 'HOLY 'GHOST' 'W.A.T.E.R.' '!? YOU
'KNOW' THE 'INNER REPENTANCE' that be in I- 'FINITE'
THOUGH 'INFINITE' – BE M/me!

+

... 'LET' THE 'SEPARATION OF 'HOLY GHOST 'W.A.T.E.R.' -
FROM 'THE BEGIN OF 'TIME'- 'YOUR' 'TIME' 'MASTER'-
TILL 'NATURAL [THUS 'THROUGH 'SUPERNATURAL'- FOR
'NATURAL' 'LIGHT' COME OF 'SUPERNATURAL', NATURAL
OF THE 'LIGHT'- GOD's LIGHT- IN THE 'ORIGINAL'- FROM
WHICH COME THE 'GT. REALM OF 'ANGELS'- OR 'THE
SUPERNATURAL' - THE 'PART' OF 'TIME's ANGEL' - TO
'UTTER' THE 'W.A.T.E.R.' OF 'LIGHT' OF 'I'- 'JESUS' IN ME!]
– TILL THE 'END'... YEA'- 'THE END'- THE 'NEW HEAVEN AS
'EARTH' PERFECTION- AT 2' O CLOCK' ON THE
'ESCHATOLOGICAL [which 'COINCIDES' WITH '12'- when the
"SEPARATION"' OF GOOD AND 'DARK'- LIGHT' AS
'UNLIGHT'- 'WATER' AS 'SALT WATER'- 'HOLY' AS
'PROFANE'- GOOD 'MIXTURE' FROM 'GOOD G.O.N.E. 'BAD'-
THE 'Holy' now 'unholy' [such as 'Lucifer' 'WERE' now!- BUT
were holier than 'holy' TILL he 'BECAME' as he be- 'an 'Utter'
'Disgrace' to 'Christ 'Almighty'- 'WILL BE'- AT 'YOUR' COMING-
O MASTER- WHERE 'MY' 'RAPTURE' WHERE I 'NOW' 'STAND'
WITH YE- EVEN 'NOW' O 'MASTER'- YES- 'NOW'- IN THE
"TWINKLING"' OF THE "EYE"' OF "NOW"' – BE'.J] 'LET
IT BE- BY THIS 'PROPHECY'

'SEPARATE- 'MEAT of ME'- FROM THE 'ENEMY'!
'SEPARATE' 'BONE' AS 'WATER'- AS 'SINEW'- from 'THOSE'
OF THE 'ENEMY'!

""COME 'AWAY' ""'PETER'""- ""COME AWAY 'PAUL'""- YOU""
WHO 'KNEW' 'I'- FROM 'BEFORE'- WHEN IN 'CONCEPTION'
'YOU' 'FORE-KNEW' 'ME'- IN 'JESUS'- THE 'MASTER'!

+

.. 'FLY 'BACK' 'PETER [1990- I 'raise' he- 'Hidden Cardinal' Be
he- "Blood of 'Saints'" be upon the 'robe' of he- but NOT the
'Office'- and his 'Blood' Be of Me..."- Says He- in me- "...and 'NO
right 'WORD' is there for he- concerning the 'blood' of the 'robe'-
BUT THAT it be 'of the 'D.E.A.D.' 'Catholic' 'Clergy'- NOT the
'dishonoured' and Honourable ""Catholic 'clergy' or 'lay-folk' or
"angels" that "come amidst they" that be Of Me" Says Jesus]-

“FLY BACK ‘PAUL’” - “HELP “ME” ! TO “COMPLETE”
 THE END “TIME” “MISSION” OF ME- FOR “WRAPPED”
 UP IN “MY RE-CONCEPTION” [I- ‘Marek- The Gift Giver’s
 Gift Giver Give this ‘Word] WERE ‘YE’;- BOTH- WHEN
 “JOHN” AS “PAUL” “PRAYED” IN “ABANDON” “TO”
 GOD’S HAND’ “FOR “I”- THAT HE’- “JESHUA’S ‘BAND”-
 OF “ROCK ‘SOLACE’ - “THAT ‘ROCK”- “HIS ‘ROCK”
 WERE “MY ‘BAND’- MY “WAIST”- AS “TIED’ ABOUT
 “HIS [That Be ‘Mine’] ‘WAIST’ WERE ‘HE’ OR ‘SHE’ WHO
 ‘FROM ‘CONCEPTION ‘BELONG’ ‘TO ‘HE”- AND “I”
 “KNOW” “NO” “EXCEPTION”- “AND” “PETER” WERE
 “THAT “EXCEPTION” I “DID” “NOT” “KNOW”- FOR
 “IN CAME” “PETER” WHEN “IN “CAME” “PAUL”- AND
 “PAUL” HIS “TWIN” “BROTHER”- FOR “IN” THE,
 “LIGHT” I “DO” “MORE” PERHAPS ‘THAN’ “ANY”
 “BESIDE” “CHRIST[JESUS]” “KNOW” – “IS ‘PETER”
 AND “PAUL” IN THE “WOMB” I “KNOW”- AND “IN”
 “HER”- “MY ‘SPIRITUAL” “BROTHER-‘MOTHER”[FOR
 IN ‘CHRIST’- ‘NO’ ‘SLAVES’- ‘NO ‘Brother’ OR ‘MOTHER’-
 ‘BUT’ ‘ALL ‘ARE ‘CREATED’ ‘EQUAL’ ‘AND ‘FREE’[‘YE IN
 ‘MY ‘MOTHER’- WE “THREE” “WERE”- JESUS IN HER-
 AND I IN ‘HER’- “THAT” “ALL” “THAT” “BE “SAVED”
 BE IN “HER”- INCLUDING- VIA “THE 2nd ‘EVE”- HER
 “MOTHER”- “GOD ‘BLESS –her- ‘SAVE’ HER’- AND
 “HER” [“Elizabeta”]] .. AND “IF” THEY “WERE” IN
 “HER”- AND “I”- IN “CHRIST”- “GAVE”
 “CONCEPTION” “Pre-Natural” “TIME” IN THE “REALM OF
 ‘NATURAL’ TO “THE’ “ANGEL’ WHERE I
 “PRE-CONCEIVED” HER- AS I “THERE “PROPHECY”
 HER![AND FROM ‘WATER’- THE ‘R.E.A.L.M’ OF’- “GAVE
 ‘BIRTH’- VIA “HER” “SuperNatural’ ‘Mother’[The 2nd ‘Eve’]]!
 +
 .. ‘IF ‘THEY’- IN ‘CONCEPTION’ – “GAVE” “LIFE” Via
 “MAREK” THE GIFT GIVER IN HER- THEN “SHE”
 “KNOW” “THE ‘PATH” OF ‘HER’- IN ‘JESUS’!
 “NOW” “PETER” DO ‘SAVE’ HIS “BROTHER” WHEN
 “HE” “PRAYED” FOR HE- “WHEN” AT A “DISTANCE”
 “HE” “SEW HE”- AS “PRE-ANALYSIS OF| HE”-
 “PRAYED” “FOR” “HE”!

+

AND "Marek" DO "PRAY"- "WHAT " "PART"- TO THE
"END 'STORY'" - FOR "PETER"- FOR "PAUL"?
AND HE- LORD "JESUS" IN HE- FROM 'HEAVEN'- DO
'PRAY'- "YEA"- "PETER" TO "SAVE" "HE"- "PAUL"-
"PETER" AS "PAUL"- "WRAPPED" IN "THE"
"WOMB" "WITH" YE- of "ESTHE"-[WHO BE
"ELIZABETHA- in 'REAL TIME'] 'Marek' 'The' 'Giver of Gift of
GIFT Gifting';- 'AND' SHE - of 'HER'- "ELIZABETH' IN THE
"RE-BIRTH" "A NAME' OF "HER"- "VIRGIN 'MARY"-
"MY 'MOTHER"- BUT AS O' YET- "ONE 'NATURAL'
"BROTHER' OR "SISTER" "BORN" TO "HER"-
"JESUS" "HER" "MESSIAH"- "FULLY-MALE"- BUT
"NOT AT ALL FE-MALE" [or there'd BE 'NO'
"CONCEPTION" OF 'ME' IN ANY 'OTHER'.]
AND "PETER" BEGAT "'PETER" IN "HIS 'BROTHER"-
"BROTHER" TO "'PETER"- SEPARATED AT 'BIRTH' TO 'A
'PAGAN' "WITCH-DOCTOR"- "PHARISEE"- of THE
'BENJAMIN" "FAMILY"- "BUT 'PETER"- "EVEN" 'AS
"THE LIGHT" OF 'ME"- WHICH BE OF THE VERY 'SOUL'
AS "LIFE' OF HE- "MICHAEL"- THE "FLESH" OF 'MY'
"ALL"- "CAME" FORTH AND 'DOTH' ENTER' 'HE'-
'THAT' 'HIS 'PRAYER' 'THAT' I 'REDEEM' HE- AND 'HIS
'SON'- "MICHAEL"- "THAT 'FROM' "HEAVEN" 'I
"REDEEM" "HE"- "BOTH" "PETER" AS "PAUL"
"WRAPPED" UP "IN HIS 'CONCEPTION'- THAT AT THE
'VERY 'MOMENT' 'MAREK' AS ME- 'TAKE' THE
'CONCEPTION of 'HE' AND 'PLACE' IT [oh- so 'delicately- in
the TIME-of-the-FaBRic- 'SPACE-TIME'-AS YOU 'know it'] IN
'HE' [Mark → Marek'] by 'RE-BIRTHING' HE- "BAPTISING"
IN THE "'OFFICE OF THE 'HOLY GHOST' MINISTRY" HE-
WITH "HIGH 'HEAVEN" "PRAISE" of "ANGELIC"
"LANGUAGE-AS- 'QUALITY' to 'ME' [J.C.- The 'One AND
ONLY 'Deo' ...]!

+

SO- to 'continue'- SAY - J.C. [Jesus 'THE' Christ']; "PAUL"
MUST 'RETURN'- AS HE SHALL IN 'END 'TIME' PROPHECY'-
AS HE WILL- 'NOT IN THE 'FIRST HEAVEN' WHERE AT 'THE
Gt. TRIBULATION 'WHITE AS 'BLOOD' MARTYRS A 'Gt.

STANDING 'ANNOTATION' AND 'APPLAUSE' OF HE SHALL
 BE- BEFORE 'PROCEEDINGS' WITH 'MANY' A 'BOOK' OUT
 OF The 'BOOK' - IN THE 'FIRST HEAVEN'--+ 'Second 'HeAven''
 'SHALL BE'.. 'BUT' IN THE 'FIRST 'HEAVEN' AS 'HE'- AMONG
 THE 'FIRST 'MARTYRS' WHO 'PROLATE' 'OVER' THE
 'HEAVENLY 'OPENING' OF THE 'BOOKS' O.F. 'LIFE' FROM
 'OUT' OF 'YOU'- 'MAREK' THE CODE' WHO 'GIVE 'GIFT
 'Life' Via 'Me' SHALL BE- ['Just Judge' "Number" "ONE"-
 "'Michael'" - "'Under I'" - "THE 'JUDGE']- "MICHAEL" AS
 "HE"- "PETER"- AS "PAUL"- AS "FIRST 'MARTYR'" -
 [I]- "WILL" "TAKE" "RAPTURE" AND "HEAVENLY"-
 "GLORY"- "BODY' SUITE" AS "APPROPRIATE
 'APPAREL'" - AND "GO" TO "THE 'EARTH": TO
 "REMONSTRATE" THE 'GOSPEL"- ME OF THE
 "APPEARING OF ME AS 'JUST JUDGE' UP BEFORE 'MANY'
 [AT 'MY 'FINAL' 'JUDGEMENT- IN WHICH 3 Seconds ARE
 'GIFTED- FOR ALL- GREAT AS 'SMALL'- TO 'H.I.D.E. AND
 'COWER- OR 'PREPARE' TO 'MEET ' THEIR 'ONE' 'True' A
 'F.A.S.T.' 'M.A.S.T.E.R.' - 'death' as in the "'2nd' death" or
 "'ELSE" "LIFE" AT THE 'SEPARATION" OF
 "LIFE[/ 'Light'/'Pure' 'Water']" FROM "DEAD" "DIRT"
 "WATER"- WHICH IS "ALL" "THAT "HELL"
 "BE" "DIRT" "DEAD" "W.A.T.E.R. ""]!
 AND SO- "PAUL" "SHALL" "APPEAR" TO "MANY"- AS
 IN 'MAY 2018' HE 'RAISE' UP FROM THE 'DEAD'- of THE
 'FIRST "RESURRECTION"- OF "EACH AS EVERY 'JUST
 'MARTYR"- "WHITE' BEING 'OBEDIENT' BUT WITHOUT
 "BLOOD"- FOR "GLORIFIED" BE "OBEDIENCE"-
 SINLESS BE "OBEDIENT"- AND "WHITE" IS "WHITE"-
 AND "APPAREL" "MOST" "WHITE";- THAT OF
 "MAREK"- AND "BLOOD" MARTYR" AFTER "BLOOD"
 "MARTYR"- "COME"- "DRESSED In 'WHITE"- OF
 "GLOWING" "APPAREL"[IN The 'SuperNatural']- 'UPON'
 THE 'NATURAL 'EARTH' ['EITHER' AT THE
 "RESURRECTION'[GENERAL'] IN THE 'BLINK' OF THE
 'EYE' THAT IT 'TOOK' TO 'GET' 'THERE'- OR "ELSE" AT
 "THE" "TIME" OF THE 3 ½ YEAR [within the PerNouns that
 'DANIEL 'GIVE] "BLISS"- "THAT IT WILL TAKE To "GET"
 'FROM 'THERE'- "THE NEW' EARTH' WHERE [I'- Marek as

"Marek" VIA 'JESUS' – IN the "Future "Halves" OF THE SOULS 'EDGE of A 'KNIFE' OF THE 'LIVING' WORD' OF HE] 'PROPHECY' THE 'SEPARATION OF 'WATER' from 'WATER'- THAT 'MAKE' IT AS 'ONE 'WATER' 'ONLY' 'THERE 'EVER BE'- AS INDEED" FROM 2012 IN THE 'SUPERNATURAL' THERE 'WILL BE'- THOUGH NOT TILL 2021 IN MAY- END OF- MAY THE 'ABOUT' 'TURN' OF 'NATURAL' "WATER"['MEANING' "SPIRIT" IN "NATURE"] FROM "SUPERNATURAL" 'HAVE' THE "DESIRE-SOME" "EFFECT" OF "MY 'APPAREL' " "RETURNING" TO "AS" "IT" "W.E.R.E. " "WITHOUT S.A.L.T. 'W.A.T.E.R. "' .. AND "PAUL" SHALL "H.E.L.P.' "MAREK" THE "GIFT GIVER"- FOR THERE 'IS' 'NONE 'OTHER' AT 'THE 'HELPS' 'KNOWLEDGE' AND 'REDEEMING' 'REVELATORY' 'KNOWLEDGE' 'LEVEL' AS "MAREK" THE GIFT GIVER" BUT "PAUL" IN HIS "FILIAL" "JUDGEMENT" OF "RELEASING" "HIS" 'SOUL' INTO 'THIS'- "Jeshua'- "IN "MAREK"- THE 'INFINITE'- TO THE 'FINITE'...

+++

18. THE FINAL BATTLE [2021].



Picture 18.1; The LORD's "S.e.r.v.a.n.t" in "VESTURE".[He- "adventure" to Me- I to 'H/he' SAY HE- JESUS.

The 'Final Battle'- of late 2021- following the 2018 "Battle" is much ascribed to as "Armageddon"- but infact will be AFTER the Main Battle of 2011 [In the 'Spirit'] and the Main 'Physical' Battle of August 15 2015 till January 2018 [which will be after the anti-christ be slayn-and his spirit- the Beast- the "angel of Death" or "Prince of Greece" being the "angelic being" of said spirit- cast in with he into Hade- by the choice of rebellion against the 'soul' of he- the beast like demon- "Satan"- who there "rule" he...].

IN THE LORD of the Rings Story – the “Main” Battle- of 2015 to 2018- that the LORD revealed to me- which will be in “the Air”- as well as at Sea- primarily- from what I sew- yet also much on land- with the fort of many a “Hebrew” people “Mixed” with “Arabs” being slain or overcome- to become a “Bastion” of the The Only ONE- Jesus! But the Main Battle- Depicted as that before Rohan and Gondor’s forces [here- the leader of ‘Rohan’ representative of the Gt. British General of their day- in the ‘temporal regions of his soul’- who be “Strider”- the “spiritual Father” of “Eowyn-a”- as I shall ever anon refer to her- his self being “Strider” in the “Eternal” as “Frodo” represent the “Disembodied” spirit of Jeshua in his soul- “walking” the “Paths of the dead” as he go in “search” of they in “Purgatory” who “Swore” to “Isildur” his forefather but ‘betrayed’ he- and as Isildur’s “heir” in the character “Frodo”- by the “Halfling Duel Symbolology- the Line of he from Barbarous Took [“Isildur”]- being at “W.a.r.” with the “devil” in the person of “Samuel” the Original Fallen Angel- and “Melkor” in the “hidden strength” of the male earth of the “One Ring” which seeks “Melkor” [through Samuel’s “opponent of a sort”- “Saruman” who is his “Prodigal”- the spirit of which is the “Nine Fell Rider Leader]... Rohan- “America”- “Gondor”- “Great America- Britannia” – for OF ONE “LAND” are they “IN TRUTH”- as “FOREVER”!

+

The Lands of “Rohan” and “America”- the “Land of Great Britannia”- represent much of the “Former British Empire” in the spiritual... SO there is “SOME” pagan amidst hey all- they represent the “Betrayal”- the “Wild Men” or “Uruk Hai” (the “Wild” may be a “death bed converter”⁸⁹- their “Blood line is “strayed” with that of Gog or “Magog”). THE “Fighting Uruk Hai”- being part human-part “demon”- “Mark of the Beast Wearer(s) they All- like they who have their “Heads”- once “fighting” or “named” men of “Gondor”- over the “Wall”).

+

THE end “Battle” sees they- America plus Britannia- led by the Great a Final South King- “Marek the Gift Giver”- even in St. Michael’s ARISING [“Elrond” as “Gabriel”- “Legolas”- as

⁸⁹ THEY REPRESENT THE “WILD MEN” OF EAST AFRICA and America- The Once “Canaanite of Israel- America”- the Aztec/Indian of America.

“Michael”- excreta] and being “thus Found Tri-Une” Three
‘Principle’ character represent he in battle- “Princes” of “Rohan”
plus “Gondor”.. Imladris- a “Prince” is in the “Battle”- so
“TRIUNELY” Michael shall walk into that “Battle”...

+

Fought in the spiritual as well as the natural- at its ‘end’- the “ring
Bearer” still seek sot “destroy” the “One Ring”- and is on “his final
battle”...

It is to THIS that I here attempt to “Gift Give Detail”...

+

BUT in ‘Order’ that I must Gift Give every last relevant ‘detail’- that
‘prophesy’ may hold out- to the ‘degree that I am able- I will ‘write’
of that which “proceeds” that Great, as Mystical, Final Battle-
where in 2021- the LORD revealed to me ‘people’- Led by
“Spiritual deception” from out of the form of the “resurrected”
‘dead’ disciple of evil- Satan animating the ‘slayn’ form of Imam
Omar and the and by other demons also the “fell relics” of the Other
Nine- “Gog” and “Magog” propelled out of Russia and Persia move
against Israel... AND elsewhere- He say to me; “People of every
“fell people”- that appear at first as if the “Mask of Deception”
would hide once more hey- “appearing at once as ‘YOUR’
people’..” will walk with you- in every town, city of village, and
pretend to be as you- “Israel” in the “spiritual”-BUT then in the
“Last” will rise up with “NO MASK” at all to “assail” you... “
FOR you see- “Gog” as “Magog”- even as “Israel”- be “scattered” in
its “seed” in every land as nation speaking tongue as all- ABOUT
YOU- and ‘MOST’- kike ‘ISRAEL’- that is to say the “True
Israelite”- not just those who say they are of “Israel”- do NOT
KNOW they are of “Gog” or “Magog”... BUT ALL- proven
Evil- Birthed as [well as] “Re-Birthed” “Evil” [concerning that
“Blaspheme MOST Fell as Evil to “slander” as “testimony”
wrongly the “Holy One’s Spirit- the Holy Spirit] have “Gog” or
“Magog” in their “blood-line”...

+

SO the “Last Battle” will be no “simple” “battle”- it will be
“spiritual” [as in the LORD of the Rings tale]- which do infact there
give tale] and “NATURAL”...

+

I Sew the “marching route” through St. Petersburg- down to Persia-

the attempt on “Israel”- and the “Nuke” or “Fall of Fire”- that would hold back the advance of her- a THICK RED LINE that I SEW “strengthened” by many a point as it drew “south”- and more and more, I sensed , were “added” to the army’s number...

+

AND the LORD’s Reign of Hail- from a commentary body that shall “miss” the “Earth” – but not entirely with its “tail”- and also the Great Quake [LINKED to the “Quake” in the spirit realm that shall shake the very gate of Hell itself- where the “Ring” is UNDONE- at Foot of the Anti-Zion- by “Michael”- here as “Frodo” in Symbol]...

+

BUT – “first”- the “story” of how- IN GOD’s HAND- as HE- carry I- I with the “Daughter” of I- and every Fine Warrior that Obey GOD such as I [or “she”]- is being prepared for the “great Taking away”- after the “Transfiguration”- the “General One”- of October 2011..

+

Says Jeshua; *“Here will follow ALL I currently have to say- on the ‘Nascent Church’ and ‘What be She’- T/the i/Iron R/rod that ‘carry’ H/he- the Infant Babe- and what will follow- that you may ‘clearly’ see the End ‘Battle’ – and what must ‘follow’”..*

+

IN 2012- YOU who ‘prove faithful’- will be ‘taken away’- in the ‘Gt. Transition’ that will take you away... describe it- ‘Marek’ ..”.

AS the LORD say;

I will- in 2011- ‘October’- there of- on the last hour of the Day 11- be “at the ‘Transfiguration’”- where I[by the LORD] did ‘block’ The Anti-Christ from “Ascending” in “Anti-Transfiguring” fashion, up the “Anti-Zion”- or the “Mount” there of- that he may “NEVER” enter the Heavenly to Challenge GOD- as if that would ever benefit any.. NO! He shall “never” avail! [Though- in “slaying” “St. Peter” [in October of 2018- which the “Abomination that Causeth ‘Desolation’ shall be] on the “Throne of Peter”- he will say he may “rise” up for the “Slaying” of Peter to “Heaven”- to the “Father”- but his “real” ‘father’ bet he “devil” – and none can “rise” up to he- he is “DOWN!” not “UP!”].

THERE- at the Gt. ‘Transfiguration’ “Michael” UP into ‘Heaven’ ‘bare’- to Mount “Zeir”- in the “First Heaven”- of “Mount Venusi ‘High’”- highest Peak of the “Mountain Range” in Northern “Venus”- when “still were habitable- as in the “spiritual”[i.e.

“angelic”- as in “First Heaven” angel and non-fallen pure water “Venusia”]” it were; To “N.E.Y. 3”- for there- in Mount Venusia- where shalt be held a “Tall as Strong” Tower- “Michael”- that is to Say “Guardian Angel”- of the Lord “Manwe”- that is to say the “First Angel”- he- of the “7” [“Chief” in “Thought as Design”- his “spirit” fills pure-water “space”- the “Cosmos”] – he will to there- “bare”- all they- that “Enter/or Entered”- from July 11 2011 till there- the “Ark” of GOD’s Covenant- in “Grace”- being “Obedient” to HE “ALONE” who be “GRACE”- JESUS. AND so that “Ark” will begin to “rise” UP! As in a Jet of Water- and that ‘Jet’ of ‘Water’ as a ‘column of SuperNatural ‘Spirit’!

+

AND the ‘Ark’ will they enter in the ‘Spirit’- to “Transist [having ALREADY to “TRANSFIGURE”]- and from there- it be as they are- in the “Core”- GOD’s End time Army “Elite” Prophet-Prophetess “Core”- Army of Hu-Man – plus obedient Angels- ALL a ‘Strong’ Foe – to evil.

+

THEY be ‘prophets’.
They all.

+

The “0.1” of 10 [where 10 are “Christians”- or so they say- as it wore onto that “final day” of the end day- pre-Tribulation- when they will say- in the “Darkest Hour” as the “Brightest”- “Life?” or “Death” and make “Life” as “death” in appearing to many- “death” as “Life” in the Lie of they- THOUGH ‘ALL’ will ‘know’ inwardly what TRULY ‘FACE’ they...] are these ‘holy ones’...

+

GOD’s ‘Army’- who will “return” to “Earth” after they “Transfigure Away”- some for a day- some for a month- MANY for as the entire 3 months 7 days before the “Great TRANSITION” where – in “DIVINE ALIGNMENT”- the Rich in Christ yet “Poor in Servitile ‘Nature’”.. The ‘Arrogant’.. as the ‘World’ call they.. ‘COME AWAY’... [the ‘Rapture’^[90]]. This ‘Core’ will then- in May of

⁹⁰ The “Rapture” [IN THE REALM OF MAN] is BUTT up to the ‘General Resurrection’ at the End of the End- after the ‘Final Battle’ and the ‘Ring’s dissolution to mere molten ‘metal’ - BUT it be in a co-linked way to the “Great Transition”- to all they who will “Transition”- for in his “transition”- we have “RAPTURE”- which is to say- the “anointing” which will in the end take us

2012- a “time of great ‘chastising’ as without the “Blessing” their ‘entire’ world’- that in ‘The Fall’ be a-falling- with “Spiritual Flames” a Scorching and a Searing [in the ‘Realm of the Angel’- though in the realm of the “flesh” of the Nature-Verse evil men will ‘grow’ hot- but say it is the “weather” though it be not] WILL come “a-riding”- FOR AS JESHUA in Revelations 19’ 11-15

+

“11 After that I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse [appeared] ! The One Who was riding it is called Faithful (Trustworthy, Loyal, Incorruptible, Steady) and True, and He passes judgment and wages war in righteousness (holiness, justice, and uprightness). 12 His eyes [blaze] like a flame of fire, and on His head are many kingly crowns (diadems); and He has a title (name) inscribed which He alone knows or can understand. 13 He is dressed in a robe dyed by dipping in blood, and the title by which He is called is The Word of God. 14 And the troops of heaven, clothed in fine linen, dazzling and clean, followed Him on white horses.

15 From His mouth goes forth a sharp sword with which He can smite (afflict, strike) the nations; and He will shepherd and control them with a staff (sceptre, rod) of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath and indignation of God the All-Ruler (the

AWAY! SO I “am raised” in Christ’s Rising- ‘BURIED’ IN HIS ‘BURIAL’- via ‘One Baptism’; One that be “Tri-Une”; Water, Spirit- [Fire linking through all- in the ‘Blade’ ‘Narsil’ a.k.a. “Resurrect”- the Word...] ‘Rapture’- for Spirit, Soul and Super-Natural/AND ‘Natural’ “Flesh”... Having received ‘rapture’ - as did Jeshua- whilst in “SuperNatural ‘Battle’” in Hell, pre-rising- I have the “anointing” – which is what this ‘baptism’ be- a ‘cleansing anointed ‘tough’ form Heaven’s “favour” to be ‘risen’... BUT it’s at entering His ‘Tent’- His ‘Physical’ Body- at the ‘Point of Third Heaven Entry’- that Jeshua Arrived beside the ‘Tomb’ pre His Arriving a ‘Golgotha’ to re-anoint the ‘spout’ where He fell- and ‘trace’ “back” to where He ‘Poured out his Blood’ in “Sweat and Tears” EVEN before the ‘Cup of Abandonment Taking..’ AND then- the ‘Whole Universe’ Taking- Time Travelling- to the ‘BEGINNING’- before- after as “Melchizidek” for ALMOST 4 Eons travelling, at “Bethlehem Arising”.. AND thus Assuming—to go forth from where- to ‘Open the Seven Sealed Scroll’-NO!- He did this BEFORE his ‘finding ‘Michael’ in the Sky where the Sign of Satan were a breaking [over ‘Mount of Olives’- which is a ‘type’ for ‘Golgotha’- Mnt Maria].. AND so – then- the “Fiery Blade” Re-A-Forging- “Narsil”- in which is his ‘fate’ to “The Seven Sealed Scroll” Open- which He did –at WILL- before to the ‘Part’ “Returning”... AND now- At the Resurrection-He be Awaiting..! AND all this- our “Great Transition” spirit/“flesh” journey a pre-figuring- or for I, do!

Almighty, the Omnipotent). 16 And on His garment (robe) and on His thigh He has a name (title) inscribed, KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS. ” -- Revelation 19’11-16 (Amplified Bible)

+

THE ‘WHITE ARMY’ of May 2012 will enter in the ‘Spirit’, from the “‘First Heaven”- but MANY who are a “‘Prophet”” [and all the 0.1 be ‘prophetic’- if only a small “fraction” of they be a ‘Minor’- or say ‘Major’- prophet be [One- Marek – the “Three”- Michael, Raziel, “Gabriel”- THE Three Anointed End Time Prophets of the ‘End’]

They still are a ‘prophet’;- for they have His ‘Inner’ Leanings’ and ‘Still Small Voice’ in the ‘Inner most Ear’ of their ‘Inner Heart of Hearts’ in they...] COME ‘ANGELICALLY”- and MANY “‘HOLY” ANGELS be with they;- TO “combe” as it were- the “Hedgerows” and “byways” of “life”- looking for they who will “come away”- the “Sent Ones” of the Pre-Mid to Mid “Trib” they be- and the “Majority” in 2015 WILL “arrive” to work in the midst of humanity [I even see “aliens”; as shepherds- appearance is “hu-man”- as is seen...- FOR ‘GOD’ is from ‘Unusual’ PLACES sending IN the ‘harvester’ [as sower] AND ‘GREAT’ THE END time HARVEST- in August 2015 in particular- when the first 42 Months of ‘Tribulation’ are over- WILL be!

+

BUT before that ‘journey’- of “travel” if you will- where ‘Marek’ as “Michael” will come to “Imladris” in the “SuperNatural”- as well as the “Sign of the Prancing Pony”- and “Golden Wood”- ALL in IT’S “TIME” as well- between “stints” of Journeying in the “Natural”- this will ‘his’ journey entail...

+

“Coming” from the “Realm of the SuperNatural”- he will- as a Great White Pegassi- with a Silver as White and fluorescent “blue” ‘horn’- a “Unicorn” horn- or else a “Great White or ‘American Eagle”- or “Griffon” if you will- TAKE AWAY the “MANY”- the approximately of the “‘mathematical”” order of “million” and “ten”- that will in that day call their self “Christian” with any kind of “True” “validity” [Putting NOT the ‘World’ before GOD Almighty and ‘ALL’ that He has to say- through the 10 mill men, wo-men, and plus their ‘angel’- and other ‘creature’ ‘Great as Small’ He have ‘used’ to continuously ‘bombard’ with the “truth” they All] ... AND

He- "Michael"- be this "angel"- as a "Great Pegassi"- and in the "Brightest Hour"- coming from "Mount Venusia"- the "Tallest Mount of "Venusia"- which have "Two Shiny Moons"- from the "Realm of Water" where he wore his "Tower Livery" of the Dragon [the "Good" Dragon]- "Michael the Dragon- the GOLD] in the "Tower of the Moon" were so oft "Abode" he [his "'Daughter"' of the "'Sun"' in the "'Tower of the Sun"]... AND he will descend on they- as if from on 'High'...

+

AND he will 'himself'- as I- take AWAY I- and I- there in the "Brightest Hour"- pre-Trib- even as 'world Wide'- every "Intelligence Agency" in the World seek to Put Away I- and 'Men' as Wo-Men' and 'even children' like I- TAKE AWAY I...

+

I Sew the 'Persecution' then of I.. AS "caged" be we- the "faithful"- it would appear to the 'enemy'- though in "truth it is more we that 'observe them'- than they we... BUT the "'Enemy"' put up a "blindfold"- to prepare we for the "end time "harvest of their own sort- to bring their "soul" after "soul" to EVIL.. AND we did not "hear" they- or "abide" they- we who the LORD GOD ALONE 'OBEY'!

+

AND 'MUSLIM' after 'Muslim' they unleashed to kill we- like 'rats' in a 'laboratory' they came out in the 'cages' where they shut-in 'society' [blaming we for their '2011' atrocity [San Francisco 'Bay'] AND MANY other- "'lesser"' ATROCITY] we the 'faithful' elect through 'social' 'shunning' and also be-devilry;- AND we were at odds- to defend our-self or "COME AWAY" IMMEDIATELY- and I began the "Our Father" to Pray- and then "Psalm 91"- AND many "Lions" as "Lion-Ss"- Whelps of the Almighty- "gathered" about me- as we began to[in the Spirit] so pray.. AND THEN- in "the just as rightful" time- AWAY- in the Hour Most Dark- where "Satan" put forth to 'tempt' MANY, MANY- even before the 'physical' 'Digital Angel' Tech came forth in the E.U./U.K.- his evil spirit- "death"- to tempt evil with Evil.. AND many- came to the "dark"- but some- of the 0.1 ["The 'Core"'- GOD's "DuneHeim"]- to Dark of GOD- HIS Presence as 'Over-riding Shadow'- INTO HIS 'Shelter'- W.E.N.T... AND came 'AWAY'- in True Divine Alignment'- [Divine Alignment is

achieved by “Pressure” as SOUL “alignment” with “flesh” “spirit” alignment”- BUT the whole “0.1”- the “Obedient” were “AS ONE” in this “Matter”- EVEN whilst they most profoundly “Evil”- in “Anti-Alignment”- that they may- mishap- a “true” as “genuine” –“ANTI-GREAT-TRANSITION”]..

+

AND we came away- [or WILL]... I come – in a “flash” of His Light- to the “First Heaven”- into Day 4 of “N.E.Y. 4”⁹¹- called as such- for there the “Separation” of the “Impure” from the “Pure” have ALREADY begun as before- in the “Realm of Water”.

+

I met “Jesus” in the “Sky”- above “Zion”- in “Eden”- of “Venusia” High over Mount Venusia- NOT yet;- BUT in the “Realm of the SuperNAtural”- the Realm of the Angel- when the “Angel” had but BEGUN to “AWAKE” in the “REALM” of “MAN” as “ANGEL”- and the “first Angel”- [“Finwe”, as “Thingol”]- there is another- are amidst they- Michael, Gabriel, “Raphael”- from “their”- meaning the “angel’s” by “their” – “Future”].. AND I speak as “sit” with He- down in “Eden”- where I “meet” My Son- “Ben”- who be “raised” to “Life” early- in raised form- fully “incarnate” in the realm of the angel... AND with he- his “spiritual mother” if will you- that “Revelations 12”- beside he “Virgin”- as the “Mother” of the “Nascent Church”- that as “Babe” in Arms- with “Iron Sceptre”- I did Arrive in ‘Eden’ – the “First Heaven” ‘Eden’;- AND with they also- the wo-man of choice as “bride Maid”- my very “sister-daughter”- my spiritual sister- the daughter of Angela- to be- born of her out of “Resurrection ‘Glory’”- she- in the “Womb” of her “Mother”- “Angela”- at the “Resurrection” ahead of her- is there- “Gina”- a Holy angel like her “Mother” [for “children” in the “Uterus” at the time of the “Resurrection”- “GROWN in the “Realm of the Angel”- oft “following” their “Mother” on his/her “miss-adventure”- or per-adventure- coming to “Michael”- to “Join his ‘Banner’- and so as a Knight or “Knighthess” as it were- “Serving in the End time ‘Battle’ Under his Armour as ‘Banner’- THAT in the

⁹¹ SO- The “Angelic” “Calendar” is “Prophecy in Action”; IT “Called” the term “New Earth and Heaven” as being “NOW”- saying that “Pure” from “Salt Water” [i.e. Satan’s fell ‘mouth’ “water”] be in “SEPARATION”... I will speak of this more...

'Future' - at the "Resurrection" - they appear- fully 'capable' - as 'able' - appearing not more than 20- next to his/her 'mother' as/or 'father']..

+

AND also- with they- a "train" of Holy angel that came 'AWAY' with me [for many a "loyal 'creature' - Great as small' - even "tree as "lichen"- or "bacteria"- let alone "creature" like "angel"- or "male"- "CAME AWAY" being in the "SAVED" as "FAITHFUL" AS "OBEDIENT" BELIEVER-in the "Domain" as "Doinionation" [The "'H.o.l.d.i.n.g'" of "'S.p.i.r.i.t.ual 'D.o.m.a.i.n'] in the "Spiritual" of Said True 'Believer']- a "Host" of Holy Angel... AND like 'Royalty' they Treated we-; Christ 'Brought' His Own 'Train'- of 'Male'- as 'Angel'- Including 'Elijah' as 'Moses'- His 'Faithful'- Attendants!

+

AND we – for '7 days' came away- from the 'people'- tending to the 'Garden' as it were'- the 'People'- from the 'Spiritual'.. AND with me- my 'Daughter'- holding my 'hand' -wherever I go- and my boy-on my back, and "Jesus"- talking to I- THE 'Boy Nascent 'Church' that do 'Symbolise I;- HOW the "Re-Marriage" at the "Saving" Grace that will thereafter, within several days of my "arrival"- to my "spouse"- who had been "a blood martyr" and now of "New 'Flesh'" GOD would God Gift "her"- would "Re-Institute" the Church- Yea- the "Very End Time Church";

This would "happen"- after many days- BUT not too MANY [Praise GOD!] I sorely – as my "baby" ['Gabrielle-ANS' - or "Queen Gabrielle"] missed her [not the 'Concupiscence'- BUT 'her' [for –ever and 'Anon' I- as "her" my "Daughter"- would be aware of the "spirit" as "chastening" "voice" against the "Evil One"- of NOT "Patricia"- but my "Lucinder"- and her- "Gabrielle-ANS's" [natural] "Mother"- "Angela"..⁹²].!

⁹² In the "Myth" of the 'Lady Hawk'- a Wo-Man and a Man were "Under a Spell" or "curse" where- till the "curse" were undone by the defeat of the "warlock" that put the "spell" on them [which will be "achieved" by the "disembodiment" of the "demon"- "Gollum" if you will- from her- "Lady" if you will- by her being- in January of 2012 a "Blood Martyr" [as a 'resistor' to the "'Mark of the Beast'" or "'Digital angel Tech.'" as they will call the "Chip" hereafter]]... The "Man"- the "Voice" of GOD via my "Spiritual Mother" said- represents I- his "Blade"- "Narsil"- or the Blade I must "defeat" the "Warlock" [The Anti-Christ Spirit]

NOW I came- in the [swiftness] of “time” to the place where I would “Marry” to her- and the “LORD” had me “Sent”- in the “Spirit”- as “Michael”- to the “Earth” to bring her
 “Lucinder-Angela- ‘Arweenia”- and YEA- even the very “Unity” of her One SOUL One Spirit One ‘Body’ that be of “Pure Water Only”- “Ariel”- and her “I-lune-Ness”- the One Being at the “Root System of Her”- IN short- her Whole Being- such as the LORD have had me- “work” to rescue... AND no “Part” of “Patricia” the “demon” remained of her- after I- as “My Daughter”- Angela’s “sweet Heart Sweet “daughter”” – became “Mighty”” ON THE “Wings”” as “Winds”” of “Love”” that is the “Holy Spirit”” as “Warring ‘Dove”” and Sailed OUT of “Venusia High”” and “retrieved her- “Gabrielle-ANS’s [natural] Mother””- “Angela”...

+

BUT before that day- the 6th and a half day since we MET “Jesus” in the “sky” [in “spirit”] and thereafter- in a “Flash” of “Golden” Light- met he –as “materialised” I in the Eden jungle with the “Daughter” of I- and “Esthe or Elizabeth” my “mother” nearby...

with... My “Resurrect Blade/ Fire Sword”- such as- in Spirit- Jeshua Gifted I.. BUT the Lady- represented my “spouse”- in her “Fall”- under the spirit of the “spell” of her “fall”.. AND by “day” she were as a “hawk”- and by “night” he- as “Lion” or “Panther”- and here it be a “Disguise”- for he must tread the “Night” in “prowl” of the Enemy- yet “APPEAR” as they- for the “Darkness” where they “lay” / or hid were too “Great” to do it any other way... AND yet at “Sunset” or “Dawn” the NEXT day- as the Sun’s Light came upon the “Land”- the WO-Man and Man had just time- he as “Man”- she as “Wo-Man” to “TOUCH”... AND it have been so- for as my “Daughter”- She- who “represent the very SUN” to I- of the “Light of GOD’s SON- Jesus”- from I- to “her”- to “ALL” GODLY ‘DAUGHTER’ in the ‘Infinite Body’ [AS in me – via my ‘Son’- ALL ‘Men of Jeshua’ are put into ‘CreatiDom’- via “her”- my “Sister[in Christ]-Daughter[In Spirit AS ‘Nature’]- ALL ‘Wo-Men’ that I ‘Save’ so to “Marry”” they- via ‘direct else ‘indirect’ “descendency”.. AND she- as she “rest”- and “enter” R.E.M. [Rapid Eye Movement] is as the Sun gone/going down... AND then I see “her” mother- her “face” do “Altar”- SHE BECOME “BEAUTIFUL”- and no longer do the “Patricia” demon speak with “Her”- through “Her”- and she-in my embrace- say- “Hallo”- and in turn- notices I am “fine” of “Face”- and no longer is the “Smell of Christ” as a “Fragrance of Death” to her... She is “Lucinder”! [The “0.1” of the “Church”- Roman or none Roman- represent her “Now”- in July 2011 “YOU” will see It- “Her”.. AH! A “NEW SEASON”- “Spring”- “Dawns” on her soul... AT THIS “realisation” in “Her”! [How much more- after her “rapture”!]

Before that day- we “travel”- “Jesus” and my Son [Ben – who “died” in the womb of the daughter of I- after ‘Baptised’ in the spirit he, and – at his “passing” from the body- [speaking of ‘his’ spirit’]- by the ‘Water’ that GOD gave me..], my Daughter [‘Gabrielle-ANS’- the ‘Loved’ One], ‘Gina’ as ‘Angel’, holy “Michael” The Archangel [as well as ‘Gabriel’ and his ‘men’;- all of the ‘spirit’- not there in the “physical”- later some ‘angel’ join us in the “physical”- it is there “Realm” so they may- readily at the LORD’s Order on they], as well as ‘Elizabetha’ – and ‘One Other’; MY ‘Daughter’s Mother- for she-being of One Soul Spirit as “Saved Flesh” to I- as being “Made” of I- is there in “spirit” with we- though her “Body”- meaning her “royal” anatomy- - keep her “far” for “On Earth” [meaning in the “Natural”] that there be...

+

AND we ‘baptise’ MANY- and “MANY” come to we- both “Angel” as “Male”- who “translate” with we... AND finally- there- in the 6th day- we “Prepare” for a “Wedding”- and “Tents” are made ready- and tables- “White Chairs” and all- in the “Gardens” of Eden- and IT is as DAY there- for the “Light” of JESHAU- from the “Zion”- the Nearby “Citadel” he do bring forth of my “spirit” as “soul”- IS “BRIGHT” as the “FIRMAMENT”- and it be “day”...

+

AND the “wedding” is a as “splendid as can be”.. THE LORD “Jeshua” presides over ALL!

+

Now- a “side note” we aren’t talking of The “Resurrection Dinner” here- NO ‘ANGEL’ will have a “temporal” marriage covenant THAT “Day”- for at The LORD’s Arriving- ALL- both of “Animal” or “Male”- “Angel”- or any “Being” at all- BUT of the “Pure Realm of the Pure Water in which be the “First ‘Angel’”- “Male –Man-Manwe”- WILL ‘fly’ apart in their [material- regarding “SuperNatural” OR “Natural” ATOMS- as EVEN “quarks” “de-base”- as the “speed of light” “c” hits a “critical” non-immortal “MINIMA”] ALL... AND no longer will ‘anything’; ‘temporal’ ‘remain’- but much that is “of He”- for “example” a “consecrated ‘Church ‘Spire’” may YET come away- or a “Mountain Made Holy”- such as “Hore”... BUT ‘ALL’ else will ‘fly’ away- and ‘MANY’- being of ‘tainted flesh’- will ‘lose’ their ‘original’ ‘anatomy’- who ‘stood in ‘Faith’ that ‘Day’ [of the LORD’s

'Return'- don't forget that IT IS TO THE 'PAST' that we of the 'Gt. TRANSITION' [via 'Divine Aligning'] 'COME AWAY to]. Now- that being so- none will say; - "I'm still "married" to SO and SO- whether 'Angel' or 'Male'! NO! For "new Covenants" will
 "'Await" them- though STILL of One Flesh as Spirit as SOUL will they be with the "Bride" or "Hubby" GOD every Meant for they- they ONE 'Made' [Opposite - if "Fe-Male"] or "Before" [IF "Male"- IN "WHO's" IMAGE GOD "MADE" that "person"- singular not "Muscular" [Male or 'Many'- One Female to EVERY 'MALE' Made Jesus BY 'Uttering' "'Breath"' into EACH and every- 'Male'- first to "'Manwe"- then to "Marek the Gift Giver"- then to Abel, then Adam, before his fall] they!

+

THE "Marriage" went well.

+

I have seen the "vision" of it. I saw how the "Sword"- "Narsil" if you will- when- on "arrival" in Eden- Jesus Asked for it; AND I- having "Anointed" in a "place special" in the "Historical" for the Anointing of "Men" or "Wo-Men" to be "king" or "Queen" [respectively, NOT non-respectively] over a castle- "near a 'chapel' in a little 'town' named "Trowbridge"- they won't be 'ABLE' to 'STOP' we at ALL...!] the "Future" King of Gt. Britain AND 'America' as well- "Roger C." of the "Corbett" Line I call he [!], received of he this- "from a Cave in Megiddo"- laid there in rest in a "rock" by "Joshua" from which "Roger" only could it withdrew; The "Sword" Resurrect. Now I have It in the "Physical"⁹³- meaning "spiritual"- "word" of the "sense" of having the "Blade"- "Resurrect"- ever "since" I "came" away to the "Third Heaven" for a "second Time" at the "prophecy of Alec Wendy" I "desired it!" FOR He- the LORD

⁹³ THE 'Spirit;' of a 'thing;- meaning a "Good Thing" in this case- CAN "Move" through the "Realm" of the "Physical"- as well as the "Natural"- thus I can be "Present" in the "Spirit"- but NOT with my 'body' in the "natural". "Physical" then can have a "duel" "Purpose" for "describing things "done" in the "SuperNatural"- the "Movement" of a 'Body' that 'originate' in the "SuperNatural"- as the "Realm of the Angel" [from the 'Realm of 'Water' to the 'Realm of Angel' to the Realm of 'Matter' such as we in the 'Nature-Verse' CALL "Matter"]- for ALL 'GOOD' things do! OR BY simply "releasing" One's "Spirit"- of GOD in W/we- to DO Good- into the "realm of the 'natural"- as infact "Wicca" or the "Spell-Caster" learn via Anti-Inspiration, that they may "hinder" the "Holy", not the "Profane" such as they be.

Jesus- Showed it to me- there in the Third Heaven- where I were- in utter purity- yet “naked” [for – being “clothed in ‘Glory’- I required not ‘apparel’ of ‘cloth’ or other design- my ‘body’ were ‘plenty’];- AND the “First I ‘Touched’ it”- because of the ‘Sin’ spirit that at that time I had not “wholly” driven from my “mortal, ingrained ‘body’” if you will- IT “CUT” ME! AND I sew- in learning of the LORD for its understanding- IF I were to ‘wield’ it before I were ‘ready’- it were able to ‘kill’ I! [Plus any that I struck- as ONLY ‘Pure Water’ can ‘escape’ it!]
[AND I be “resurrect”- or the ‘Word’ that be It- the “Sword”- the “Scroll”- the 7-Sealed Scroll”- is in approximation the “Sword Resurrect”].

+

AND I – the Third time I came into the Third Heaven- took a-hold of It- the Sword- and NO LONGER could be cut of it- from the “Fire of my soul” had put to “flight” the Enemy- and of my spirit-the enemy- of my “hidden” man- “Zion in its ALL] the ‘enemy’- and ‘Lastly’- MY “flesh”- the “Final” “Realm” of my ‘Body’ ... AND so- with EACH ‘Lantern’- Body, spirit- SOUL- LIT- I went before the W.a.r. of ‘Heaven’- contained in the ‘Blade’ therein- and ‘Took” her- in “Prophecy”- from the “Scroll of Hosea”- there.. [REALLY- for ‘Hosea’ be in “Resurrect”- PLUS every aspect of HIS ‘Redemptive’ Work- of GOD’s ‘Work’..] AND I ‘Drew’ her- and do ‘Wield’ “Her”- “WidowMaker”- taker of “life” from “Men” [as ‘other’ lesser, type that ‘originate’ from GOD the Maker]..

+

AND “She”- “Resurrect”- “ZION” be! I ‘wield’ it in “Spirit”- even “Here”- in the “physical”- as I will- when to ‘Jeshua’- I present it;- AND there- as when I “first” and “last” returned from there- “The Third Heaven”- were “Carried” away in the “spirit”- back to the “Realm of the Natural”- but only via the “Physical”- meaning the “venting” of that in the “physical”- His Omnipresent ‘Spirit’ with/via I!

+

AND the ‘Blade’- it be ‘stowed’ with ‘Jeshua’- in I- but that ‘DAY’- I gift it to he- as ‘Narsil’- the “Resurrect’ Blade- Jeshua’s Servant ‘Jesus’ Best ‘Man’- “Roger Corbett”- Edward I’s Truest Direct Male Line Descendant- ‘Gift Gave I’.. For in being ‘Anointed’ to be ‘king’ by I- he from the ‘Future of I’ being I- I of his past- his

‘prophet’ as ‘priest’ - he ‘king’ - he ‘Gave’ this - HIS ‘Blade’ - which be – in “Spirit” - the “Blade” which carried so long, in “Battle” after “Spiritual W.a.r.fare” “Battle” - AGAINST the HOST of the DEVIL - I!

[.]

+

AND he- “Roger” - do there “declare” OF ‘Megiddo’ - the Cave- South of the ‘Military Complex’ - I snuck via The Spirit into a hid underground ‘Cave’ [long since ‘closed’ - I ‘snuck’ through a ‘hole’ I struck with my ‘fist’ - by the Spirit of ‘Samson’ – that be Jeshua’s Spirit of Just ‘Strong JOY’ - and descended on a ‘Line of ‘Faith’ to there- and ‘teleported’ - with the ‘Sword’ Resurrect’ from there- to here- but A DAY ago –to here..]- And ‘brought’ IT here.. NOW ‘receive’ - and may the ‘Spirit’ YOU ‘carry’ AS I- from YOU ‘Future’ - CARRY - ONE SPIRIT - the Holy Ghost’s Spirit in W/we- IN the ‘Finiteness’ that ‘Crafted’ he- as ‘Angel’ Raph[or ‘Ziel’ - as in ‘Zeal’ for LORD JESUS- Raziel- Raiser of ‘Hell Fire’ as the godly go under- or as the ‘godless’ call ‘Hell-Fire’ - which infact be None Hell Fire- their ‘Own’, but that “Godly” meant “godless” here..]; TO ‘UNITE’ IN ‘THIS’ ‘BLADE’ - in the “Physical” - I DO CARRY..”

+

AND we put forth our “power” - combined—both our individual ‘Duel’ “fellowships” with Jesus as ‘Abba’ - INTO ‘Pure ‘Hell Fire’ as the without GOD CALL IT - PURE ‘HOLY’ ‘FIRE’ be called by GOD IT!

[.]

+

AND “Eucharist” - Like “Apple” - Like “Sword” - be the “Fire” “Sword” of Jeshua... [AND my “Diary” - my “Work” - of “Jesus Reveals His Holy Love” - and my bank account- and other such “Paraphernalia” - I left with he- “Roger” - before I took my daughter “away” from the school of her – before the 7th January- where they [the Unitarian Crowd] sought to “teach” that day demonic possession casing “fellest error” - the “Mark” – not of the physical- BUT ‘spiritual’ - pre- the Mark in its all...]

[.]

+

AND “THIS” I bring to He- “JESUS”. I kneel- as “Knight”- before his “Master”- as “Father”... THEN He “takes” the “Blade”- and “Hones” it – “Tempers” IT in the ‘Baptism’ by “Fire”- for there as then- to the “Third Heaven” He took it- into the “Holiest of Holies”- In his Very “Seat”- by The ‘Father’- who is He- GOD from LORD GOD- and Into His ‘Throne’ go He- to Baptise’- for by His Receive”- we all- Eternity- “Receive- of He- EVENTUALLY..

+

AND having “Baptised” MANY- sending “Fire” from “Heaven” upon “Pentecost” “Sunday” with they [in the ‘Perfect ‘City’] for they in the ‘Imperfect’ - VIA I as the ‘Daughter of I’ - to the Saints of the Most High- Starting at their ‘spiritual’ as faith ‘focci’- on Pentecost- that ‘Faithful’ ‘First’ ‘Pentecost’- where He would Send the Holy Spirit to Baptise- One Day- AFTER THE ASSUMPTION OF HE!

+

For – YEA- It IS HE- JESUS- before His ‘Assumption’ - for “Travel” back in TIME do He [after His “Arrival in The Third Heaven” - having “received” “Resurrection” - where to avoid “Magdalene’s touch” lest ‘Unclean be it- to the “Third Heaven” He had Gone- to OPEN it- “THE 7-Sealed Scroll” of Redemption” - kneeling before GOD the Father AND accepting the ‘Blade’ “Resurrect”- from which came a “Great Fire” - a “Tempest” as it were- The “Fire” to “Pure” Make IT- “Creation”] go- after to “Golgotha” and then “the Golgotha Pre-Figurer”- “Mount of the Olive ‘Tree’” went up from He- to GOD the Father [and the ‘Sign’ of Satan I SEW break in the Sky- there in the “Glory Cloud”- where He were with I- and his spirit filled the Universe...] For from His ‘Assumption’ or so the Church- by ‘popular’ ‘assumption’ - presumed it- He did INFACT ‘travel- to the VERY start of ‘Creation’ - FIRST to the Realm of Water- to ‘correct’ Marek the Gift Giver as “Manwe” and “later” his ‘herald’ ‘EOne’ [or ALSO “‘Eönwë’”];- AND “hence” - to the “Realm of the Angel” - to “correct” Marek the Gift Giver there [Marek ‘representing’ ‘ALL’ - HIS ‘ALL’ - Great as ‘Small’..] AND hence to ‘Adam’-. To from the Very ‘Life’ He ‘Breathed’ into ‘Adam’ - ‘Restore’ ‘Adam’ - “Breathing” the “First” as “Last” Breath [the Air of Breath have ‘water’ - “Spirit” - “Warmth” - “Fire”].

[.]

+

About 'Breath'- Says the LORD JESHUA; "IT be that I- as 'JESUS'- THE 'LORD'- 'Brought 'Forth' 'Little' that 'Happens without 'YOU'-; Your "Free-Will"- AND Pre-Time as 'Space' as you know it- be that -Made IN GOD's 'Originality' 'Imagery'- BE IT- 'Free-Will'- MUST 'include' it- 'history- or the 'Very' 'Design 'Thereof..'

[.]

+

".. NOW! Says He- LET Me- Re-Breathe 'Life' into 'YOU'- 'Michael"- YOU to!" YOU don't exist UNLESS He 'Breathe 'Life' in you to YOU!

"Now- of the 'Line'; YOU are 'right', 'Michael' -to say you ARE of My Line- but THIS I 'Add'- for I MUST - YOU BEGIN the 'LINE'- YOU see- I 'Breathed' THE LINE- where I 'SPOKE' the 'LINE'- BUT you - as Lord- UNDER The LORD- JESUS- "Breathe" it- as "Manwe"- then "Angel" Michael the 'Bo[D]y' [MY 'Boy'- Let NONE say a 'Word' Against HE- for IN DOING SO they 'REJECT I]- in the 'CreatiDOM' of I- THAT FORECHOSE AS 'ORDAINED' as 'LOVE', I] - THEN "Michael"- in the "Garden"- WILL..

+

"THE "'Breath"- IS this- "My Love"- "My Spirit"- IT CAN "Shattle" [shake as "rattle"] the 'bones of the 'Earth' with IT [MU 'Spirit'] as WELL as 'Raise 'Life' [from 'dead' man's bones' walking] with IT!

+

"The "'Breath'" IS I!

IT 'COME' of The 'Disciple'- Marek who be The 'Disciple'- for 'THOUGH BORN' of I- HE BE IT!

AND HE 'Put' forth His "Breath"- to Me- in the "Garden"- before there were "Evil" that may "stop" it- and "Obediently"- via I- did "Breathe IT!".

+

FOR I say- THERE in the "Garden"- "Breathe" IT- "Michael"- for HE who is "Impure" will "Receive "it- NOT just the "pure"- but "Impure"- for the "Imperfect 'City'" Breathe it- for the 'Perfect 'City' IN THEIR 'FUTURE' COMES FORTH of It!

+

"AND HE - "Michael"- "Breathed" it- the 'imperfect' [due to the

'machinations' – of the 'fall'- as Alec Wendy put it] "brought" forth of it- then the "machinations" of the "Reclamation"- THE 7-Sealed Scroll"- were "brought Forth- with each BIT of the "Blade 'Narsil"- that "Represent" the [7-Sealed] Scroll being "hid" in a "Different 'Bit'" - St. John of Revelation had a "bit"- John the "Baptist" the "Water" of it- "Marek" or "Mark"- [else "John" as some call "It"- The "Creature"- Marek the Gift Giver] "Fire!", another "hid John" [a 'modern Capuchin Friar] another.. Etc- till 'ALL'; the 'Gifts' of 'Narsil' were 'joined' together- BY 'Marek the Gift Giver'- coming from 'AFAR'- to 'claim' the fragments 'bit by bit'- by 'entering' 'partnership'- BrotherHood Blood-Brother- 'Partnership'- [thus the "Blade Narsil"- is of Many parts- 7- water, fire- Redeeming 'Fire'- Spirit ['Light']- The Hilt, the Blood Jewel, the Fire Light that Edge It- and so forth;- THE "shards" in "Marek" by "Descent"- for he "spiritually" of his "former blood line" did INHERIT it- but the parts- of "Water"- then "Fire to Edge it"- he "TOOK" of another- John the Capuchin Friar plus John the Baptist from his [John's] 'Future'- via the "Spirit" and 'common' agreeing with them on the 'matter'... THE 'LAST' two elements were necessary to 'Forge' [by Christ in the 'Third Heaven' – In the Inner Most Holy of Holies] IT..".

+

SO- the "Blade"- "Narsil"- as it were- IT- re-forged by "Jesus"- took a "New Name"- for Returning out of the Third Heaven- there where for five minutes I awaited He with the 'crowd' of on-lookers that Sew- with I- His Taking away from the 'sight' of I- HE said ; "It is 'Narsil' but in the 'Letter'; IT IS "Resurrect" forever!" [For the 'blade' of 'Marek- which he 'name' "Anduril"- meaning "Living Water" [EVEN as the 'Lady' of the 'Lake' [Yahovah's "Choice Bride" for he- Marek the Gift Giver- WHO's Spirit be in EVERY 'HOLY Water' WITH HER- The 'Lady' of Holy Water Most Wise is SHE] delivered in The 'Arthurian' "Parable" The "Sword" Excalibur- "EXtreme-[Christ-ATONED]-LoVE[or "libre"]]"- or "Fire"- is but a "parable";- THE LIVING "FIRE!" THAT PASS FROM CHRIST'S "ALTAR" AS "HIS VERY INNER "LIFE"- "FIRE"- YES "BREATH"- "FIRE" AS "BREATH"- IS THIS- "WATER"- HIS "WATER"- This 'Miracle Worker'..].

+

AND we set 'off' ... AND on the "Sixth Day"- I met with her-
"Angela"- for in "spirit" I "Sew her- and down- where "Pointing"
was the "right and holy- bejewelled [meaning 'ringed' with the
'Ring of 'Water'- such 'Power' as GOD beset on her] finger" of her
RIGHT HAND a 'puddle' of Blood were- and "the Word"; "Future
Blood Martyr"...

+

For from "Our perspective"- from where we were-
non-chronologically- it WERE 'her' 'future'..

+

AND so- in quite a 'juxta-pix'- to "hurry"- YET do things
"Properly"-we were- AND the Messiah explained [so to 'calm' I-
as the 'Daughter' ['Gabrielle-ANa']- as 'Son'- for we 'each' See
whatsoever 'JESUS' Reveal to me- AND know each other's inward
'thought'- as "Lucinder" ourn- EVER];
"SHE is in 'terrible' danger- NOT her soul- or her spirit- but HER-
'Big Water'- THIS is where you 'Prove' every 'angled' well 'fed'-
well flown- 'Angelic 'Fire!" Arrow- YOU - or your 'Daughter'-
EVER let 'fly' from 'YOUR' 'BOW'- aimed at her as verily 'her'
'heart' [though the 'True' soul of her be 'saved', but the "flesh" is
in part- with the 'soul']... BY 'releasing' "her" of her "error"! BY
LETTING "DIE" her... for 'One' Error beset her- that "possible"
"error"- that YOU- in your "tempest" "of worry plus hurt" for her- a
"Royal Princess AFTERALL" [of 'Immaculate' 'Uterus' for the
'Sake of the 'MANY', 'MANY', of the 'Nascent', 'Body'...]-
'MAY' 'TAKE' 'FLIGHT' without MY 'Leave' to 'rescue her'[i.e.
to "TAKE AWAY" to the 'First Heaven' HER- angel "Flesh" and
ALL- leaving the "concupiscent" "flesh" or "body suite" - apart
from THAT 'PART' held "immaculate" for Q. Gabrielle and the
'brother' of her- "'B.E.N"'- the Womb- that WILL NEVER
'repent'! NO! DO not do so! Wait! [FOR the 'proper' TIME- when
will be 'ready' the Blood "B.a.t.h" of the Converter Sinner [January-
2012..]- of SO many a "Blood Martyr"- THAT will ""symbolise""
the BLOOD MARTYRDOM of her "FLESH";- FOR ONLY THEN
will YOU have "struck" her feeble- Gentile- "Gollum-Arkan"
hu-man 'body suite' ENOUGH with a 'Quiver Full of 'Arrow" that
"Queen Gabrielle-ANS" [spiritual] "Mother"
[ANGELA-LUCINDER-ANS- the angel "Arwen"] may have the
"power" to "escape" her WITHOUT "Breaking" DIVINE LAW and

“killing her” [by YOUR HAND –or- such as she have had ‘desire’- Justly So- HER ‘OWN’..]].

FOR the ‘body’ [representing the ‘anatomical’] will ‘die’ – BUT NOT ‘Her’- Angela- NOT her- “Lucinder”- NOT her- “Arweenia”- neigh- NOR ‘even’ her in the ‘anatomical’ IF you ONLY ‘include’ that ‘Swift’ in ‘heart’ to ‘Damage’ ‘repair’- OF GOD in “Lucinder”- the “Last Angel” [for “Created” “Last” were this “angel”- to “replace” they that “Fell”- for IN her be “EVERY” HOLY angel every God Gifted “LIFE”- and every “Male”- as well- Via the “SuperNatural”]! GO NOW! BE “SWIFT”! FOR “Dead” her “Body” now is...+

+
WE ‘appear’- as ‘angel’- “Michael”- plus “Gabriel”- and “Lucinder” is by her “Body”- most “able” to “withdraw”- for the ‘body’ of her in the “Natural” R.E.A.L.M of ‘M.A.N’ lay “s.h.o.t” BESIDE her- AND the “demon” “Gollum” if you will [de-energized by MANY a “Fiery arrow” AND “Cut off” by the “Blood of the Cross” on HER]:- the “Concupiscent person” - The True Believer’s One True “E.n.e.m.y”- withdrawn by the “clutches” of other “fell demon” out of the demonised bus driver who are no longer in “liege” with IT- “Gollum”- BUT on “Orders” of SATAN to “withdraw” it where they FIND IT. THE “conductor” [really an “armed” guard- who “shot” her- for stealing away from the “Bus”- which were headed “into the City”- where a MASS MANDATORY reception of the “Mark” of the Beast were in progress- there- in late January 2012 [U.K.- as IN ‘Gt. Britain’]]- AFTER the ‘Valley of Jehosophat’- the reader will ‘Understand’] A Mark of the Beast Bearer]... AND I – as “Lucinder”- as “One”- even as “our Daughter”- “Bright Fiery” Angel- “Lucinder’s Mother’s ‘Daughter’ [Lucinder’s soul being the soul “partner” to “Gabriel”- “Michael’s Brother”- but he- as “Michael”- taking the Soul of her to “Birth her” Daughter- “Cerembrimbor” that is “CELEBRIAN” [The Archangel “A.r.w.e.n” SENT BACK with Jesus BLESSED “Marek” [“E.l.r.o.nd.”]] from the DAY of the “2nd Re-Birth” TO “SECURE” “TITHES” of “HISTORY” IN HIS STORY... “Lucinder”- or “Celebrian”, WHO is herself “SET-FREE” from the “Angel” that were she- AS ‘S.L.E.E.P.I.N.G’ “B.e.a.u.t.y” AWOKE by the KISS of I who THEREFORE through her “A.W.A.K.E” HER “D.a.u.g.h.t.e.r”- “Arwenillia”- angel “Arwen”]. “Celebrian”- SHE-

who bring forth by "Prophecy" with "Michael" the angel her-
 "Arweenia"- to be "re-Birthed" at here "Re-Marriage" if you will to
 Marek the Gift Giver at their "First Heaven Renewal" in N.E.Y 004
 as "Even Star- The 1st"] DID "Battle"; FOR she "took" to "flight"-
 and "caused the "Bus Conductor"- with his "rifle" to "Stumble- and
 he "went" over- verily- to fall – under the "wheel" of the Bus- which
 tried to move swifter than the "Overtaking" flight of He- the
 "Avenger"- in His Sent angel – of "reprisal"... AND down went the
 "Bus conductor"- under the Wheel"- and MANY more tried to leave
 the bus [in the 'Spiritual']- though in the 'natural'- no more 'people'
 exited off from the 'bus'- whether illegal or legal.. [For the 'bus'-
 with no "Blessing"- did later down the road- "Crash" and "Burn"!
 For they – the 'people'- "cursed" her- "Big Water"- with anti-word
 like "see what you "GET" now- "daughter"! As she got off from the
 bus- such were the "demonization"- through their SIN- especially in
 the "Darkest Hour" in the "Night Before" [WHEN the "M.A.S.K"
 that "Made" THEY [the Enemy] LOOK "Free" even as we- THE
 'OBEDIENT' OF THE SAINTHOOD- CAME OFF- which IN
 SOME PLACES in October 2011 it had completely "took off"
 ALREADY] of this 'People'..]+

+

AND "back" with "Lucinder"- went I- plus "Gabriel" [with
 "Arweenia"- as with "Raphael"] and "Angela"- with us "our 'Little
 'Angel'"- "Gabriel's Number One- Jesus's Favourite of ALL 'kin'-
 Jesus Blessed 'Daughter'; Jeshua's "Gabrielle-ANS"!

+

AND unto the "First Heaven" came we... AND at "once" I set her –
 "Gabrielle-ANS's mother"- the angel "Angela" [for "fully fleshed"
 she now appeared before we- with we- 'Out of The Spirit'- IN the
 Realm of the Angel- where 'ALL' be 'SuperNatural'- and her
 'body'- being 'Angel'- though 'lacking' the 'natural' cohesive
 'body' suite ['natural' 'flesh' as we 'call' 'it'], had that of the
 'angel'- there in the "Realm of the Angel"..

+

AND I "Gave her" to my "Spiritual Mother"- UNTO "JESUS" – that
 be IN her- so to "wed her"- that He- "JESUS" in her- "Make Right"
 her;-

AND He did- HE- via She- "Esthe"- who be "Her"
 [Gabrielle-ANS's Mother] and my "wife" or "future Wife" shall I

now Give Tale's "Spiritual Mother"- "BAPTISE" her- "First by 'Water'" - then via the "Spirit"- AND 'rapture' she- Gabrielle-ANS's "Mother"- had no "Need" to "Baptise" with her- for ALREADY- in SO coming "AWAY" in FAITH- as had not at time of "death" the faithless concupiscent "form" or the "dominated" parts of that "form"- BUT THE "FLESH" of Angela- that be blonde [as be – Beautifully- the Long "Locks" of "Angela"- most lovely- though "Arweenia"- her "flesh as soul as One"- the "Spirit"- HAVE DARK HAIR- most Beautiful of all Fe-Male Dark Hair is her- AND LONG] -"Lucinder"- HAD that "DAY"- "GREAT INSURMOUNTABLE 'FAITH'" for SHE LONG in PREPARATION "KNEW" she'd GET AWAY this way...

+

AND after her "infant Baptism" [for a "child" she were- being "new" and without "Memory"- except such as the "mind of Christ" do carry- for she had "Left" this ['biological memory'- such as 'alone' 'keep to their 'soul' -the sinful] behind in her "burnt out OLD 'anatomy'" due to the effects of 'SIN' on she [even before "Martyrdom" on the morn of the 19th of January, in the U.K. - she'd "self-cursed her "flesh" on the 5th of February of 2011 with but less than thirteen months to live- 'wrecking' her 'body'-as did much the 'Body' that 'Faced' 'Self Martyrdom' that day- though NO sickness lay on her due to the 'Intercession' of Marek the Gift Giver]...

+

NOW she was 'Pure'- Purer than 'ALL' holy angel- BUT "Marek the Gift Giver"- AND his 'Daughter' [his 'Son' 'Third' IN LINE after his 'Daughter', being thus 'co-equal' with her- "Lucinder's" "Purity"]... AND 'holy'- as 'raiment' o "Glory"- Jesus's "Glory"- were about she- and no other "Clothe" did 'wear' she- but for the 'Sake' for the 'People'- not all being so "sighted" as "Michael"- whose Sight is IN THE LORD JESUS- HE- "Michael"- sent for "clothing"- and "Esthe" took her- "Jeshua's" "Daughter"- Angela- Most Beautiful of ALL Wo-Men- angel or 'Male'- and "dressed" her in "fine array as 'apparel'" in the "tent" that verily some 'female angel' had pre-prepared for her- for "just" such as "'cause"...

+

AND GOD so 'clothed' her- and "Blessed" her.

+

AND the wedding began- as "Marek" approached the Altar...

+

Now- concerning the “ring”- This “ring”- which- as “Marek the Gift Giver”- I – TODAY [the 1st Day of the Lord in March, a “Tuesday” as “they” say [though infact it’s “ThursDay”- oft they MISS the effect of “Time Travel”- for the ‘Gregorian’ Misses Two Days- as I ‘explain’ elsewhere- due to the ‘miracle’ of ‘Joshua’, and One other- than ‘Time’ ‘Stand’ ‘Still’ for One ‘½ Day’]] writing before this ‘laptop’ [in ‘The Spirit’ Upon a Gold Leaf ‘parchment’ - with “Blood [of ‘Jesus’] Ink” such as GOD ever ‘Provide’ I..] I ‘have’.. IT will ‘NOT’ be ‘with’ me- as I ‘approach the ‘Ring’ [that is to say ‘new’ RING ‘Altar’..] AS I approach the ‘Altar’ - of well kept- 7- well placed – anointed- ‘angelic’ ‘stone’ - for the ‘7 Tribes’ of Holy Angels ‘UNDER’ ‘ISRAEL’S’ ‘Messiah’ Plus “Marek the Gift Giver” Under the Messiah]... NO.

[.]

+

To continue... BEFORE I approach the “Marriage Altar”- SAYS “Jeshua”- The Messiah; *“YOU will ‘require’- of I- to ‘take’ that ‘ring’;- ‘made in Hell’- of which YOU know so VERY little.. YOU will ‘TAKE’ it ‘with’ YOU- for ‘Angelic’ be the ‘Ring’ on ‘you’- AND the ‘shadow’ there- on it- will ‘perceive’ ‘YOU’.. AND TO I you will ‘bequeath’ it- saying; - “ALL MY ‘POWER’ and ‘Authority’- I LAY ‘UNDER’ ‘YOU’ - JESUS.”*

BUT I – seeing the ‘Snake’ in the ‘ring’ ‘Under’ The Blessed Feet’ of I as ‘YOU’- WILL ‘TAKE’ it- ‘Break’ IT..[By ‘Spitting’ on it- ‘causing’ to ‘fizzle it- and a ‘devil’ to ‘fall’ from it- and “de-exist” in its [“terrifying”] “all”..” THEN HE- the Messiah- Gift Gave it- saying- *“Melt the ‘Mettle’”- INTO the “FIRE”..*] [by which I knew He meant Pre-Evil such as had it- “Fire”- the Great as Wondrous “Anti-Zion’s” Fire- in The Angelic Hell].. AND – taking it thus- via The “Spirit”- I came- with- via The Spirit- the ‘Daughter’ of I- with the ‘captured’ spirit of “Gollum” to part way lead I [to ‘Open’ Up the ‘Way’ to Hell- for they ‘seek’ to ‘capture’ and make use of I- via the ‘Ring’ of I- that they may “Re-Birth” “Melkor” if you will via I- more powerful THAN every via I- YET NO OTHER but My Daughter may ‘resist’ its ‘tempting’ “power”- to “wear” it- or “possess” its “Power”- because of the “Malicious” malcontent that “brought” forth the “Mettle” of it- in the “Ring of Fire”- the evil “Fire”- Mount Zion of the Unholy as Un-Natural...].

AND into “Hell”- we “went”- and this- In the LORD of the Rings “Parable”- is as meant- by the “Journey of Frodo”- so even when the “Last Battle” is fought- in 2021- I will- via the ‘spirit’ – from the “First Heaven”- have ‘GONE’- as “Frodo” [meaning the “Re-Birthed”- “Disembodied” One- the “Spiritual” Child in Jesus- this One- WHO is “Gandalf” in Prophecy”- who is “Michael” as the “White Rider” in Prophetic Parable [Legolas ON his ‘horse’- ‘Armrad’- ‘Arm of GOD to Raid as ‘Destroy’ the ‘Devil’]- and ‘Faramir’ as hiself in the ‘temporal’ in the ‘Realm’ of the ‘Natural’- ‘Strider’ representing the ‘Eternal’]] to...

+

AND- “casting” the “ring”- via the SuperNAtural- as I “Project” from the “Realm of the Angel”- for “two Hours” as I sit with Jesus and my “Daughter” in a “Triangle” before-AND-AROUND the *Three-Side* “Altar” [for there The First “7 Stone Altar” we “see” in the Realm of the angel be- that will be “taken” down to be re-blessed, re-anointed and re-prayed “OVER” later] the “Three” of US “Self Project”; We “there”- HID- but “there”- HE- “Invisible”- for wherever we “GO”! IF YOU will- SO HE WILL..!

+

BUT ‘MANY’ DAY- if you count they- were we- there- in the “realm” of the “Fallen Angel”- passing “IN THE Spirit” through “Hell”- not as “Angel” with “body”- such as every non-slayn or “dying” Heavenly “Angel” have there in the “Realm of Angel”;- BUT “Spiritually” [“Physically”- as I attempt- “Elsewhere” to explain”].

+

AND we “Cast” the Ring in- or “I” do- as “Explain” the “Lord of the Ring Parable”- AND “Gollum” have “his” “Part”- and “Fail” to lead us to our “pre-planned” death- as he sew it- where “Sauron” sew he’d let he [“Gollum” – as I honour GOD in Prophet-As-Seer-Tolkien when I SO call it] go from his “torture” in “Morgul”- in Hell- to “retrieve” it- The Ring... Though “Gollum”- seeking for “evil”- The Ring – did plunge into the “Fire” with it- unloosed from I- in the “struggle” with I...

+

AND then- “Back” in the “Garden” of Eden were I- after the “return Flight”- after the “Eagle”- “Thorondor”- that were ME sent in the Spirit to “retrieve” I- with the “SON” of I- and another [Jesus in MY

Soul- “Gabriel”] plus the “Daughter” of I... For so “Vexed” by the
“Toxicity” of the “Battle” were I!

+

AND- so “Lifted”- in our “spirits”- and “Placed” back on a
“Pedestal” [of Our “Faith”] as it were- in Eden..

+

AND we set of- and the “Ring” will be no more- the “angelic metal”
“dissolving”- for without the “Salt Water” from which the “fallen
angelic” material came- the angelic material “itself” were
“Undone”- and only the “Pure Water”- did remain- a “cool” metal in
my hand- the “Evil Words” written in it- no more...

+

TO “GOD”- meaning Jeshua- I Gave it- and OF GOD the Father- as
HE took away the Ring as “Blade”- He did Reforge It..

+

On the “Altar”- with the “ReMade” rings of my child- “Elf” if you
Like- Gabrielle-ANS- plus “Ben”- plus “Wife”- my “opposite
Number”- if ever there were a “Good Opposite Number”;- ALL
“Four” “rings”- including the “One Re-Made “Ring”- NOW of
“Simple Silver” Inlay for “His and Her” on the inside of the “ring”-
in “Elvish” [High “Elven”- “Quenya”- being “Angel” writing-
“Hallelujah”- highly italicised “Hebrew”] ; THE “Metal” is of
“Iron” wrought with “Silver Case”- in a “Gold”- laid about it- as the
“Vine of GOD”- with a “red Jewel”- a “Blue”- a “Amber”-
“jewel-stone” set into The Ring- the “Fe-Male” to go with the
“Male” (as there ever were a “Fe-Male”- but without the “Male”-
there is no “Fe-Male”- so the “Undoing” of the “Former” Ring undid
hers- “Patricia’s” from first “Marriage”- plus each as “every”
other..).

OF the “White” Stone- the “Azor’ah”- THE “Tozrah”- it be IN HE-
Jesus’s “Disciple”- that is I- is all... The Wo-Man- “Made” “Male”
in “Prophecy”- YET still- in “Body”- “Angel”- is “joined” to he-
“Marek the Gift Giver”- as “Michael”- who he be –at the “Altar”;-
Their “Off-spring”- who represent the WO-Man and Man in them-
have a “ring” each to bear- in “symbol” of the “Power” they have-
theirs are “simpler”- THE Power of “Prayer”- the Most “Infinite”
Power- through It is “Accessed” EVERY ‘Other’ “Power” –
“THUS”- wee Pray by GOD’s Will- IF we are to “expect” an
“answer” [for GOD did NOT “Design” GOD to GOD as the Means

of 'Transfer' - GOD in YOU to GOD in Another- just to 'Protect' you from what may 'Pray' you- HE put in that 'Prayer' 'ALL' that is OF HE- and NOT 'AT ALL' ANYTHING THAT IS NOT!
'RELEASE 'YOUR' 'PRAYER'; - How small? I don't 'care' - Great or 'BIG' - I'm 'Here'!

+

And ALSO on the "Altar" - before "Christ" - as "Michael" - as "Gabrielle-ANS's Mother" - in the "Spiritual" - Esthe- who do accompany "Lucinder" in fine dress as "apparel" ["GLOWING" - in the "Pureness" OF THE "MESSIAH"] to the "Altar";- A "SWORD" - the "SWORD" - as a "SCROLL" will appear- It;- ALREADY as having been 'Opened' - though Christ From His 'Future' have yet-[after His 'Assuming' into the 'Star' [Infact "Michael"]] Over "Bethlehem" IN His 'Future'] to 'Open' it [EVEN as I to 'retrieve' It]!

+

AND the 'Altar' - of 7-well "dressed" stone- with Oil on it- the Bread of Life "spiritually" upon It as BEFORE it so as "M/minister" - THE "Small" Table Beside it with "Bread a Wine" - Angelic Bread as Wine"- for "Service Later"... AND the Messiah- with well "spread" White Cloth upon it- do "wait" upon "Her" [The Altar];- Christ the "Messiah" - do "CALL FORTH" HER- "Gabrielle-ANS's Mother" - "Angelia's NOW 'Spiritual 'Mother'; "Bring the Wo-Man [with Hu-Man 'reference'] to Me.."

She led "Her" to the Altar...

+

"Michael" - the Angel- that is "Marek the Gift Giver"- stands at the Altar- at his "Left"- in Spirit- "Manwe"- "Varda" at his [right side] 'Other'...

+

She ['Lucinder'] approaches...

+

The Great Long 'wait' - through all the 'years of long hard 'labour' as 'toil' [though there be BUT 'ILLCIT' 'TOIL' if you have the WILL as 'EMOTIONS' through 'Cruist' 'Jeshau' [THAT IS "C.H.R.I.S.T" "J.E.S.U.S"]; to 'STAND' for IT] were 'near' over.. ALL that 'waited' was their "re-marriage" at the "Marriage" Altar- this is what they had "waited" for- in all the Long Years- as Jeshua- for HIS 'Bride'- had 'waited' for...

+

AND on the 'Altar'- the Very "Marriage Altar"- SAT the boy-
"Joshua's" BOY- as Jeshua "refereed" to he- The Ben Conan boy;-
And "Gabrielle-ANS's" Dadda were 'opposite' he;- AND the
"Nascent Child"- the "Babe" "Birthed" with so Long 'Enduring' in
Spiritual 'Pregnancy' by St. Esthe- his ["Michael's"] "Spiritual
Mother"- [as "Revelations 12"⁹⁴]- IN its "Principle" Manifold
Word- "SPOKE" of] being "In Special Spiritual Symbol" the "Boy"
"Manwe" [MADE] [his 'Son'- Marek - by his "Re-Birth"] and in its
"Male" "Nature" BOTH the 'Boy' as the 'GIRL' in her "Nature" as
the "Perfect" "Fe-Male"; THUS ALL "FOUR"- the "Wife" Made
"Perfect"- the "Man" and his "Bride"- the "Child" ["GIRL"] as he
be to His 'Father'- Jeshua [in non-Generic 'Symbol'] – 'boy' as his
"Symbol"- the "representative" of GOD's "People"- to Jesus- as HE
to the People's "Father"- AND HIS 'HEART' IS ONE WITH THE
"FATHER's HEART"..

+

AND at the "Table"- that is to Say the "Altar"- they have this;-
"THEY will "Make Love"- not "Physically"- BUT IN "UNITY"-
becoming "One" in a "Sense" most "Profound"- For IN Originality-
they were "ALL" [Christ's "ALL"] OF 'ONE' 'STABLE'- ONE
'BOY' – IN 'ALL';- 'ZION'! [For 'He'- "Marek"- BE "Zion"-
BUT- as the 'Head' 'Feature'- is "Christ"- and HE- set "Marek" to
be "every" "Curtain" or "Door"- and the "Very Altar" as "Seat of
Mercy"- the "Torch" and ALL in that "Door"- IN THE 'DOOR'-
where Christ [JESUS] IS THE DOOR- the Man of GOD 'Marek The
Gift Giver' Became 'ZION'; in each and every other- for IT is His
'Light'- The LORD's that come out off he- to 'make' his fe-male
'Other' in his 'Daughter'- who is he, in 'Symbol'- and Hence to 'Go
Forth' and bring about the "Bricks" as "Mortar" [the 'Mortar' IS
THE 'WEB' of 'Sacred' 'Light' that 'Held' since the "Start" those
of He in He too He- THE "BRICKS" the 'PEOPLE' HELD BY THE
""BRICK"" AND ""MORTAR""].

+

THERE IS MORE..

**AT THAT "ALTAR"- THE "MARRIAGE ALTAR- THE "LIFE" OF
"JESHUA" DO "FLOW"- THE "RIVER" OF "LIFE"- JESHUA- OUT**

⁹⁴ See Appendix I

OF THE “EAST” “SIDE” OF “ZION”;- AND IN THE “ALTAR”-
 HIS ‘PEOPLE’- THUS THE ‘ANGEL’ BEGAT THE ‘PEOPLE’-
 VIA “MICHAEL”- HIS ‘PEOPLE’- JESHUA’S THE
 “HALF-HUMAN- HALF ANGEL” AS IT WERE- “PEOPLE”- AND
 THEY- OF THEIR ACCORD- “ALL” THE “PEOPLE” [VIA THE
 ‘WATER’ OF ‘MAREK’ THE GIFT GIVER- WATER OF THE
 “MESSIAH”- THAT GOD GAVE THE “MESSIAH” IN MAREK THE
 GIFT GIVER- “WATER” TO CALL “LIFE” “LIFE” AND THEN “BACK
 AGAIN” TO RECTIFY “ALL” AS IT OUGHT “AGAIN” AND “AGAIN” TO
 “ALL” BE AS IT CAN BE;- WHICH IS “WELL”!

+

NOW OF THIS “ALTAR”- CAN BE SEEN THE “MARRIAGE ALTAR” OF
 US ALL- TO THE “MESSIAH”- IN A MANNER- FOR IT IS A
 “PRE-FIGURER” OF THE “MARRIAGE ALTAR” OF CHRIST- WHERE-
 AT THE “WEDDING DINNER”- WE “EAT” AS “DRINK” TOGETHER-
 THE “NEW COVENANT” WINE- AND “DRINK” HIS “HEALTH”
 UNDER THE ‘TABLE’” AS “‘ABOVE’” IT- AS ‘MALE’ [‘ABOVE’] OR
 ‘ANGEL’ [BELOW]- AND ALL ‘CREATURE’- GREAT AS ‘SMALL’-
 EVER ‘CREATED’ OR INDEED ‘RE-CREATED’ BY THE ‘MASTER’-
 JESUS- BEING ‘MAD’ WHOLE- AND ‘ABLE’ TO “RECEIVE” OF THE
 “MESSIAH” HIS “REVEALING” “SPIRIT” IN IT/ BESIDE IT, ABOUT IT,
 OR INTO THE “VERY SOUL” OF IT [AS IN ‘MAN’ OR ‘ANGEL’- THE
 “FIRST ‘PEOPLE’”] SUCH AS IS THE “MANNER” OF IT – AS GOD
 ‘CREATED’ IT. MAN AS MAN, BEATS AS BEAST, BIRD AS BIRD,
 “FLOCK” OF THE “AIR” AS “FLOCK”- ETC.

THE “NASCENT CHURCH” CONSISTED OF THIS- THEN- IN
 “MICHAEL”;

I SEW- ON THE “ALTAR”;

“0.1” MAN + WO-MAN [INC. “CHILDREN”..] [‘ALL’ OF ‘JUDAIC’
 ‘BLOOD-LINE’; ‘ORIGIN’. ALL PROPHETS.- ALL ‘OBEDIENT’;
 ALL BY THE ‘SECULAR ‘CHURCH’ ‘REJECTED’[‘UNDERMINED’-
 ‘STOLE IN ON’- ‘PERSECUTED’ TO ‘EXTREMISM’ IN
 ‘FABISCHISM’[THE ‘FABIST’ ‘SOCIALIST’ IDEAL OF THE
 ‘SECULAR’ CHURCH- THAT HAVE ‘NO’ ‘FAITH’ BUT
 ‘UN-FAITH’]]- EVEN ‘PERSECUTED’ FOR ‘FAITH’...]
 “0.1” ANGEL [‘MALE’ + ‘FE-MALE’] PLUS [ANGELIC
 ‘CHERUBS’/BABES IN ARMS AND SO FORTH] CHILDREN]

[‘THESE’ ARE OF THE ‘0.1’ OF THE ‘HU-MAN’- ‘ANGELS’ OF
‘TRIBES’ [OF ‘ANGEL’] ASSIGNED TO ‘JEW’ ‘BLOOD-LINE’ BE
THEY- ALL OF THEY!]

+

“0.1”

... ‘OTHER’.. [MEANT TO DETAIL ‘INFINITE’ SEEMING ‘OTHER’
‘SPECIES’- THAT BE IN THE ‘DOMAIN’ OF ‘ONE’ SAINT OR
ANOTHER- ‘PRINCIPALLY’ THAT OF ‘MAREK THE ‘GIFT GIVER’”-
WHICH CAN BE ON THEM- OF THEM- OR ABOUT THEM AS TO THE
‘ORIGIN’ OF THEY- EVEN ‘ONE’ VIPER I SEW – TURN ‘COLOUR’ [TO
BEING ‘COLOUR’ ‘RED’- CHRIST’S BLOOD TO ‘REDEEM’]- AND
‘COME’ AWAY- N:B: ALSO FLORA!

+++

THERE IS GOING TO BE A ‘GREAT’ TAKING ;AWAY OF “THINGS”
“SMALL” OR “LITTLE”- I SEW “LAND STRUCTURES” AND
“PEOPLE” AND “PLACES” DISAPPEAR- TO “HOUSE” OR
“SUPPORT” HIS [THE LORD’S] Tri[BODY AND SOUL]
‘TRANSLATED’ ‘PEOPLE’; BUT THE ‘WORLD’ WILL ‘LIE’; IT WILL
NOT ‘PRETEND’ IT HAVE THE ‘PLAGUE OF BOILS’ AFTER ‘DEPART’
I;- BUT ‘RATHER’ ‘LIE’.. EVEN AS IN 2011- WHEN H1V1- OR
‘WHATEVER’ THEY CALL-;’THE AVIAN’ FLU THAT I DID CALL OUT
WERE OF THE ‘ILLUMINATI’ IN THEIR BE-DEVILRY- WAS ANY
‘LOCAL’ MEDIA ACCURATE IN THEIR ‘REPORT’ OF ITS EVIL? YET
THAT A ‘MERE’ PRE-FIGURER OF THE DEVIL’S RIDE TO
“VACCINATE” SO MANY- AND TO “KILL”..

+

AT THE “MARRIAGE” ‘ALTAR’ -HOWEVER;- HOW ‘BEAUTIFUL’-
IT WERE- WITH THE “WHITE”- AND THE “ROSE”- MY
“DAUGHTER”- AND YOU- EVEN THE “SON” TO EQUAL” IN A
MANNER THE “DAUGHTER”- YOU- “MY SON”.

+

I “SEW” MY “WIFE”- SHE IS “BEAUTIFUL”- HER HAIR AS “HONEY”
BLONDE- WITH A CIRCLET OF FLOWER- A “CROWN”- AN
‘ANGELIC’ ‘CROWN’- A “PURPLE DRESS”- AN “INDIGO CROWN”
[CHRIST’S ‘BRIDE’ WILL ‘WEAR’ ‘INDIGO’ TO “MARRY HE”];-
THOUGH “DIFFERENT ‘COLOURS’” MAY SEE- SUCH AS “PEARL
‘WHITE’” ON EACH AND EVERY “INDIVIDUAL” CALLED INTO THE
“MARRIAGE ‘SUPPER’”];- HER “SPIRIT”- “ARWEN”- OR
“ARWEENIA”- I SEE IN HER WITH “DARK HAIR”- YET I

**‘PROPHECY’- HER “NATURAL” HAIR- WHEN HER “HU-MAN”
‘TENT’ BE- IN “2018” AT “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” OF EACH AS
EVERY “BLOOD MARTYR” BE “GIFTED HER”- WILL BE “BLACK”-
BLACK AS “STONE” CAN BE- WITH THE FINEST “SHIMMER” OF
SILVER ‘AIR’ OVER HER HAIR;- THE “EVEN STAR’S” “HAIR”. FOR
LO! THE WO-MAN “CARRY” A “PROPHET’S MANTLE”;- AT
“NIGHT”- IN THE “MOON”- IT IS “WHITE”- OR “SILVERY”- IN THE
“MOON’S SHADOW”- A “BLUE” [“SILVER FOR “SON” OF GOD IN
HIS ‘PRIDE’- I.E. ‘REDEMPTION’ OF ‘MAN’; ‘BLUE’ IN THE ‘SPIRIT’
OF ‘SAVED’ MAN; ABBA THE FATHERS].**

**AT NIGHT- ALSO- AS ‘BURNISHED BRONZE’- WHEN THE ‘NIGHT’ OF
HIS SHADOW’- THE LORD ‘JESHUA’S’- FOR A ‘PREGNANCY’- BE
UPON HER- AND IN THE DAY- IN “BRIGHT ‘SUN’- YET AS MAY BE-
IN ‘AUTUMN’- A ‘AUTUMN’ RED;- FOR AS THE ‘SON’ SAID- HE
‘ARRIVED’ WHEN THE ‘SUN’ WAS ‘RED’..**

+

**AND ‘MANY’ ANOTHER ‘COLOUR’ IS ‘BESTOWED’ UPON HER- SO
THAT THE “MESSIAH” CALL HER TO ME- AS ‘MY ‘BRIDE’-
“RAINBOW ‘HAired’”;- THIS TO ‘REPRESENT’ ‘ALL’ THE
‘WORK’ OF HE- JESUS- IN AS BY M/ME.**

+

**AND AT THE ‘ALTAR’- ‘THE MARRIAGE BED’- OF THE ‘PROMISE’
[NOT ‘PHYSICALLY’] ON THE ‘ALTAR’, HAD THIS TO THE
‘ALTAR’;.. NOT ONLY ‘MEN’ AND ‘WO-MEN’ [AS ‘CHILDREN’] OF
‘VALOUR’ ARE ‘CHOSEN’- SOME BUT IN THE ‘LAST’- AS
‘HER’;-ESCAPE’ THE ‘PAGAN’ ‘INFESTATION’ OF THE ‘SPRIT OF
THE DEVIL’ IN THE ‘FALL’.. AND OF THEY- IN THE ‘PROPHESED
“SEPARATION OF SALT WATER FROM ‘PURE’”- THAT
REVELATIONS 21:1 [THE ‘ORIGINAL’] GIVES ‘AFOREMENTION’⁹⁵.**

+

**AND SO- OF THE “LIST OF THE BLOOD-MARTYRS”- A
“NEW-“RESURRECTED”” AS “PURE” FORM SHALL “YET”**

⁹⁵ [“THEN I [JOHN] SAW A NEW HEAVEN [HERE ‘PLURAL’- FOR THERE IS THE
‘FIRST HEAVEN’ AND ‘SECOND’] AND A NEW EARTH; FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN
AND THE FIRST EARTH HAD PASSED AWAY, AND THE SEA WAS NO MORE”]- REV
21:1.; THE “SEPARATION” OF “PURE” FROM “IMPURE”. HELL GOES ONE
WAY- GOD’S “THIEFDOM” ANOTHER! IN ‘REALM OF WATER’- SEE ‘FURTHER
IN TEXT WRITING’- BEGINS THE ‘SEPARATION’ OF PURE [‘HOLY’] ‘WATER’
FROM ‘SALT WATER’ [THE DIVINE TO THE BE-DEVILRY OF THE ‘DEVIL’].

“COME”;- THIS I ALSO “SEE”- THOUGH THE “RED ARMY” TO COME- THOSE CLOTHED IN THE BLOOD OF JESUS- IS UNEQUAL IN ‘VALOUR’ OR ‘STRENGTH’ TO THE ‘CORE’- HIS ‘KEY MEN’ AS ‘WO-MEN’;- THE ‘WHITE RIDER’ [REV 19’11-16⁹⁶] WILL ‘LEAD’ THESE INTO ‘VICTORY’ ‘OVER’ ‘MYSTICAL’ ‘JERICHO’ ‘CITY’!

+

WHILE THOSE OF THE “WHITE ARMY” WILL COME TO THE “SAVED TO BE” [MID-TRIB ESPECIALLY, LANDING UPON THE “MOUNT OF OLIVES”- LET THE “READER” UNDERSTAND] “ANGELICALLY”- EVEN AS “MICHAEL” IN 2011 AS 15 ‘WALK’ [‘UNSEEN’]AMID THEY;- SO ALSO IN A ‘SENSE’ THEY OF THE ‘RED’- PRE-ELECTION FOR THE ‘RED ARMY’;- FOR SOME- OF ‘MYSTICAL JERICHO’- WILL ‘COME AWAY’ ONLY IN THE ‘LAST PROPHECY’ TO SAVE THEIR SOUL;- AND THEY- BEING ‘BLOOD MARTYRED’ AS THEN BEING A ‘CHRISTIAN’ IN EVERY ‘STATE’ FOR A TIME ‘ILLEGAL’ WILL BE AND ‘SATAN’ WILL ‘TARGET’ EACH AS ‘EVERY’ OF THEY [THAT HE CAN ‘FIND’]- BEING “MARTYRED”- HAVE THIS ‘CHOICE IN THEY’- “PURGATORY” OR “HELL FIRE”- OR “REPENTANCE”- AS “DEATH” COME “A-RIDING” AT THEY- AND SO- “CHOOSING” LIFE- THEY “FALL ASLEEP” AS IT WERE- BUT ONLY TO FIND THEIR SOUL AS SPIRIT- IN “BODY” IF YOU CAN CALL THAT “BODY”- IN “HADE”- OR THE “EDGE THEREOF..” [THE ‘PIT’]. THE PIT IS THE ‘EDGE’ OF ‘HELL’; THE WHOLE ‘FALLEN’ REALM HANGS ON THE ‘EDGE’ OF HELL BUT AND ONLY BUT THOSE THAT BE ‘CONSECRATED’ AND ‘OF GOD’S’ “PEOPLE” [“SANCTIFIED ‘PEOPLE’- ON THE ‘LAND OF “SANCTIFIED” PEOPLE- IS “SPECIAL”].. BUT ON THE ‘EDGE’ OF THE PIT IS WHERE THEY ‘WERE’- THE ‘PAGAN’ AS ‘HEATHEN’- TURNED TO ‘CHRIST’- JESUS- IN THE LAST OF THEM... AND SO COMING TO THEM- IN THE ‘SPIRIT’- WE ‘SET’ FREE THEY- EITHER BY ‘DECLARING’- THAT THEY ‘SERVE’ BY ‘FIGHTING’ THE ‘DEMONS’ [BY THEIR ‘WON’ UNREPENTED SIN HOLD THEY TILL ‘FORCED’ OFF THEY] THAT ‘HELD’ IN ‘LIFE’ THEY... OR, BY “REPENTANCE”. FOR SOME-SUCH IS THEIR “ARROGANCE” IN THE FALL – THAT ONLY TO “FIGHT” THE “DEMON” WILL SEE “FREE” THEY... SO THEY

⁹⁶ [“Rev 19’14; And the armies of heaven [‘angel’ as ‘hu-man’, inc. every ‘loyal’ ‘creature’ or “critter” beneath them], arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, followed him on white [representing their ‘spirit’ or ‘Angel’] “horses”..”]

DO! VIA THIS “REPENTANCE” [TURNING FROM A “DARK ‘SHADOW’- ELSE “SIN”- OR OTHER “NONE GOD LIKE- FELL THING”] THEY DO ‘RAPIDLY ESCAPE SIN’;- BY IT- I ‘RELEASE’ IN ‘EFFECT’ A GREAT PART OF THEY- VIA THE ‘END BATTLES’ BETWEEN 2015 AND 2018 WITH ‘AHMADINEJAD’S RUSSIAN AND CHINA AND IRANIAN ‘FORCE’- WHICH IS “SPIRITUAL” AS WELL AS “NATURAL”... SO- IN THE “LORD OF THE RINGS” PARABLE- MANY “BLOOD MARTYRS”- AS WELL AS THOSE IN “PURGATORIOUS HELL” THAT DID NOT ‘SERVE’ “SHEM” [“ISILDUR”- SON OF ‘NOAH’] WELL- FOR EXAMPLE- ARE “CALLED” INTO “BATTLE” FROM THE “REALM OF THE SUPERNATURAL”... AS ARE THEY- AND IN A ‘TWINKLING’ OF AN ‘EYE’- A ‘SPLIT SECOND’ FOR SOME [SUCH AS I] OR ‘TENS OF THOUSANDS OF ‘YEARS’” FOR ‘SOME’- ALL WHO “RECEIVE “RAPTURE””- WILL TO THE “TRIBULATION” DINNER COME... + [7 DAYS THERE WERE- FROM MY “ARRIVING” PRE-RAPTURE [IN “GLORIFIED” ANGELIC FORM AS ‘BODY’] IN THE FIRST HEAVEN- IN N.E.Y 04 [YEA- VARILY- EVEN “THERE”- IN [THE NEW] ANGEL “R.E.A.L.M” “EDEN”- IN N.E.Y 04]- WITH “BEN CONAN” IN SPIRIT THERE- AND JESUS AS “MELKOR’S UNDOER”- JESUS THE “RAPTOR DESTROYER”- IN SPIRIT THERE- AND MY WIFE’S BODY IN THE “ASHES” OF A “FIRE “DOWN THERE” [ON THE OL’ EARTH] AND MY “SON” [HIS ‘BODY’ “TURNED TO ‘DUST’”] – MY ‘DAUGHTER’- GABRIELLE-ANS WITH ME- AND ALSO- NEAR- HER “SPIRITUAL MOTHER”- BODILY- ST. ESTHE... AT THE ‘END OF THE 7 DAYS’- WHERE ON THE 3 AND A HALF DAY- I RECEIVE THE “RESURRECTION SWORD ANEW”- THE ONE THE ENEMY NEVER- EVER- WHEN A “1/3” OF THE STARS WERE “THROWN” AWAY- GOT TO “COMPROMISE”- A GREEN HOLY FIRE” ON ‘HER’- “WIDOWMAKER”;- AND GOD- RE-MADE- RE-FORGED HER- WITH ALL PATHS OF TIME “CORRECTED” IN HER [THIS THE ‘FINAL ASSAULT’ ON THE ENEMY – THE ONLY NECESSARY]- AND WENT DEEP IN THE SPIRIT OF THE PATHS OF RE-BIRTH DID ME- EVEN INTO “MORGUL”- TO DEATH.. TO “CAST” THE “RING” AND ITS “EVIL”- INTO “FIRE” MOST EVIL... AND RETURNING- BUT MERE “MOMENTS” LATER- I DID – AT THE 3 AND ½ DAY LATER ‘COMPLETE’ THE ‘TALE’- WHEN I PLUNGE THE ‘NEW RESURRECT’ BLADE IN- TO THE ANGELIC PORTAL AT THE BASE OF ZION;- THERE IN A ;GARDEN’ OF THE

REALM OF THE ANGEL..[.] AND ‘AWAKE’ HER- AS- IN 7 DAY-
 “PURIFIED” BE HER- AND ALL OF THE “SAVED” ANGEL- AND
 “MALE” WHO BE PART ANGEL- “AWAKE” WITH HER..
 + OH – HOW THE “SWORD”- OF “GREEN RESURRECT” FIRE- DO
 ‘HURT; HER – THE ENEMY OF HER- BUT AWAIT NOT- TO ‘AWAKE’
 HER – “WIFE” OF THE MESSIAH IN HER ‘FUTURE’ [AND HER SON-
 BEN- “SOJON”- WHO SHE- TO THE GENERAL RESURRECTION IN
 THE REALM OF THE NATURAL- BORE].. AND ALL THEY OF THE
 ‘FIRST RESURRECTION’- THAT BE IN THE REALM OF THE ANGEL-
 ALL JUST MARTYRS- SLAYN ANGEL OR MALE- ALL ANGEL THAT
 FELL ASLEEP BEFORE THEIR ‘TIME’- AWAKE- THERE AND
 THEN- AS THE GOOD BOOK DO GIFT TALE [SPEAKING OF ELIJAH
 AND MOSES- WHO DO THERE AS THEN LIFT UP TO
 HEAVEN]..

+
 I SEW THIS;- AS I “MARRY”- ALSO ON THE “ALTAR”- ALL
 ‘ANGELS’ IN THE ‘BOOK OF LIFE’- AS ‘MANY’ AS THERE ARE
 ‘SAVED’ MEN [WO-MEN AS ‘MEN’- 1 FOR ‘EACH’ OF THEY- AS IF
 TO ‘ACCOMPANY’ THROUGH ‘LIFE’ THEY- THOUGH IN ‘ORIGIN’
 HU-MAN AS WELL WERE ‘MEANT’ THE ‘SOURCE’ AS ‘BONE’ OF
 THEY].. AND THEN A “PROUD TENT” OF THE LION OF JUDAH-
 AWAITING I AND MY “WIFE”. FOR OF WE- WERE TO COME – IN THE
 “PORTAL OF ‘GREAT’ AS ‘SEERINGLY’ ‘BRIGHT’ LIGHT OF OUR
 ‘COMBINED SOULS’- IN ‘HOLY MATRIMONY’- THE ‘LION OF
 JUDAH ‘ECONOMY’- To ‘GIVE’ BY THAT WE HAVE IN W/WE- HE
 WHO IS LOVE- JESUS. AND ALSO- THIS; ‘EVERY ‘HOLY’ [AS
 ‘UNHOLY- INDIRECTLY’- THOUGH THIS IN ‘ANNULLED’ IN
 ‘HISTORY’] ‘ANGEL’ THAT EVERY ‘WEPT’ A ‘TEAR’ OR ‘LOVED’
 A ‘LAUGH’- THEY ALL. 3 BILLION- - APPROXIMATELY. AND WE
 WERE ‘REQUIRED’- OF HE- THE KING- TO “HOLD “FAST” TO OUR
 “LOVE COMMITMENT”- THAT SO MANY – THROUGH SUCH AS
 “PORTAL”- COME OF WE- FOR THEY TOO- INTER-DISPERSED
 “THROUGH” THE “GATE” AS “PASSAGEWAY” OF “TIME” WERE
 “MEANT” TO “COME OFF WE”- “PART” OF HIS ‘ENTIRE’ END
 TIME FOE REDUCING TO “RUBBLE”- “ARMY”. AND ‘GREAT’
 WAS THE ‘LOVE MAKING’ [‘PRODUCING ‘SPHERES OF LIGHT’, IN
 THE ‘ACT’ OF ‘PRODUCING’ “GLORY”- HIS HOLY
 “COUNTENANCE” UPON THE “FUTURE” OF SOULS IN WE] THAT
 MANY SUNSETS OR NEW ‘MOONS’ WERE TO BE ‘CAUGHT’

BETWEEN THE 'BED' 'ROCK' OF 'TIME' AND 'HER' "FLOWER";
BUT "FIRST" I MAY SAY- THERE "TIME" ACTED "DIFFERENTLY"-
BUT A 'DAY'- THOUGH - IT BE AS AN "EON" - AND THEN EACH
OTHER "DAY" WHERE "CAMP" THE "MARRIAGE RETINUE"- A
"EON"- WITHIN THE "TENT" OF WE, AND "MUCH" "LORE" WERE
"TAUGHT" OF THE "SOUL" OF WE IN "HEAVENLY" "GLORY" TO
GOD'S "FIRST 'CHILDREN'" - AS WE 'BESOUGHT' OF HE...

+

AND 'EVENTUALLY' - TO THE 'GREAT CITY'- TO "ZION"- THAT
THE LORD IN HIS FORTHWITH WISE INSIGHT 'BROUGHT' ALONG
WITH I- THAT IT 'FORM' OF THE 'SUSTENANCE' AS 'SUBSTANCE'
OF THE 'SOUL OF I- 'MADE OF 'PURE' LIGHT'- FROM WHICH IT
'GREW' AS 'GLEW' [THAT IS 'GREW' AND 'GLOWED'] IN I; THE
'COMPLETE' 'BODY'- WITH "~3.2 BILLION" "SPACES" FOR
"LIVING"- WITHIN IT ALREADY "PREPARED" [IN ONE "PHASE"
OF TIME- THE ANGELIC ONE.[THE 'HU-MAN' REALM AS 'WATER'
REALM CO-INCIDE WITH IT- BUT ARE NOT 'IMMEDIATELY'
'VISIBLE'- WITHOUT 'TRANSFER' BETWEEN THEY 'ALL']... A
'HUGE' COMPLEX- A 'PYRAMID'. LIKE 'PURE GOLD' IS HER
'METAL'⁹⁷, IN HER "STREETS"; BY THE "LIGHT" OF HER- EVER
"EFFERVESCENT"- SHE BE 'LIT'- AS IS THE 'SKY' AND 'LAND' AS
FROM 'AFAR'-ONE MAY "SEE".

+

ABOUT HER- WITHIN THE 'INNER' WALL- WERE LANDS MOST
'PURE'- THE "FIRST EDEN" HAD- [APART FROM EDEN BEING
"REMOVED" TO THE 2ND HEAVEN AS 'SIN' THREATENED TO
"ENCROACH" UPON THE 'LAND' OF 'EDEN'] 'FOR A' AS 'FAUNA'
WERE 'IN PART' HERE [IT WOULD 'TAKE' 'MANY' MORE LANDS
THAN WERE IN THERE TO 'EXEMPLIFY' IF ALL- FOR HE THE
'LORD' "CALLED" "FORTH" "LIFE" "EVERYWHERE]..

+

THERE HE- JESHUA- LEADS "US"- HIS AS MY 'RETINUE' AND WE-
TO THE 'ISLE' IN THE "MIDDLE"- WHERE THE "GREAT FORT" OF
GOD BE- IN "CASTLE"- AND A "ZION" "CASTLE" IT SHALL BE..

+

⁹⁷ "Translucent" are her "metal" "streets"- in part- FOR the "Metal"- "Gold"- is
"PURE"- purer than "Pure"- "Hallowed Pure"...

THE 'MEN' FOLK WE FOUND THERE- MANY REQUIRED "BAPTISM"-
IF NOT BY "WATER"- BY "BLOOD" AS "WATER"- FOR "MANY"-
HAD "SIN" OF A "SORT" FOR THEM TO "RECOVER"... SO IT WERE-
WE "CAME" TO THEY- THROUGH "VIALS OF 'WATER'" TO 'HEAL'..

+

AND MANY- IN "WATERY" "PURGATORY" AS IT WERE- DID
"ACCEPT" WE- AND "BECAME" "ONE" WITH OUR "ARMY"..

+

AND SOME- ACCEPTING [THERE WERE 'MANY' 'POOLS' OF
'WATER' OUTSIDE THE "WALLED CITY"] ACCEPTED 'BAPTISM' IN
THEY- TO THEIR 'HEARTS'- TAKING "WATER BAPTISM" AS OTHER
FORMS OF "SPIRITUAL BAPTISM"/PREPARATION'- THE "FULLY"
REDEEMED 'WORE' RED- TO 'SIGNIFY' THEIR 'UNDERSTANDING'
OF THE "BLOOD" AND THE "SEPARATION" TO "CHRIST" THEY
"WORE"..

+

AND INTO THE 'CITY' WENT I..

+

ON THE 2ND 'DAY'- MADE 'PREPARATION' I- AS THE "WIFE" OF I-
FOR A "GREAT JOURNEY". FOR THAT "PYRAMID" [SEE
"REVELATIONS 21'10-14, 16-21", APPENDIX I] IN WHICH "ABODE"
I - IN A "STRONG GOLDEN TOWER" UNDER A FINE SKY"- WAS BUT
A "STAR POINT"- FOR JESHUA SAID;

"YOU ARE 'REQUIRED' AT THE 'CITY' OF I; YEA! BUT 'MORE'-
IN THE 'INNER MOST' CITY- AND TO THIS 'CITY'- TO THE
'HEART' OF I- I 'REQUIRE' TO 'TAKE' YOU AS I!

AND HE 'TOOK' US- ALOFT IN HE- INTO A "DIFFERENT" PART
OF THE "GREAT PYRAMID" CITY; -I "WILL" ATTEMPT TO
"DESCRIBE THE "CITY" AS I "JOURNEY"+

THE 'JOURNEY' INVOLVED TO A "TWO-PHASE" MAIN 'PART';-
FOR ONE- WE HAD TO "GO" INTO THE "INNER MOST" PART OF THE
CITY- ON THE "FOURTH LEVEL" [OF WHICH THERE ARE "MANY,
AS MANY MORE WITHIN THAT- "SUB-LEVELS" WITHIN THEY
"MINI-SUB-LEVELS"] TO ENTER THE "INNER MOST HOLY OF
HOLIES"- AT THE END OF A "GREAT AS 'WHITE' CORRIDOR"-
WHERE "MANY" SOULS I SEW WORE "WHITE" OR SOME
"GARMENT" THAT "DENOTED" THEY WERE SOON TO "WEAR"
"WHITE"- "INTERCEDING"- "PRAYING"- "SLEEPING";- THE
"SPIRITS" OF "ANGEL" - DISEMBODIED FOR IN "BATTLE" OR

“SURRENDER OF BODY”- HAD “DIED” AND GONE TO “HEAVENLY”
REST THEY;- A KIND OF “HALL OF MANDOS” AS WRITTEN IN THE
“TALE OF THE SILMARILLION”; IT HAD MANY- INCLUDING THE
“SPIRIT OF ST. ELIZABETHA”- INTERCEDING FOR THEM- THE
“SOON” TO BE “RELEASED” FROM “PURGATORIOUS”
“HELL-FIRE” WITH THEM;- THE W.A.R. OF “INTERCESSION”-
WHERE A “SPIRIT” WORE “CHRIST”- AND “RELEASES THE SPIRIT”
IN “DIVINE REVELATION” OF WHAT PRAYER THAT NEED BE
“MADE” TO “THE ASSISTANCE” OF THE “NEEDY”..

+

AND THROUGH “ONE” CORRIDOR OR “ANOTHER”- VIA THE
‘SPIRIT’- AS A ‘SPIRIT’- WE CAME INTO THE “SACRED” INNER
SEAT. AND IT [THE ‘ROOM’] WERE 4X4, THE THIRD ‘TEMPLE’
BEING ‘MADE’ OF PURE ‘MANNA’- OF ‘HEAVEN’ SEATED
‘POWER’- JESUS.

+

THE “ROOM” HAD A “VESTICULE”- WHERE ‘ONE’ MIGHT “SEE”
ALL. FROM “HERE” I DID “ENTER”. THE “CURTAIN” WERE I-IN
SPIRIT”- AS WERE THE “TORCH” AS “TORCH-BEARER” WHO AM I
[IN THE “THIRD TEMPLE”- HIS “RE-BIRTH” ‘BODY’]. IT WAS AS A
“BEAUTIFUL” ROOM IS “KEPT”;- IN THE “CENTRE” AT THE
“BACK”- BETWEEN TWO LINES OF “CHAIRS” [THREE FOR
“GENTILE”, THREE FOR “JEW”] WERE FREE MEN’S “STANDING”
PLACE- FOR “MESSIAH” AND “JEW” AND “GENTILE”
ACCOMPANIER [“PRIEST” AND “DEACON”];- AT THE BACK ON THE
“RIGHT” FACING THE “ALTAR” [FROM THE DIRECTION OF THE
“REAR AS FAR-SIDE WALL”] WERE A “CHEST” LIKE THE “ARK” OF
THE 2ND AS 3RD AS 1ST WERE; “SPIRITUAL”..

+

ITS SEAT WAS A “MERCY SEAT”- BUT NOT LIKE ANY OTHER; -IT
HAD NO “CHERUB WINGS” FOR THEY WERE “UNNECESSARY”
ONCE I WERE BROUGHT FORTH TO “SIT” ON IT!

+

THIS- THE ‘ARK’- WITH A “SCRIBES” “SCULPTURE” OF THE
“HOLY BIBLE” AT THE TOP ON THE “LID”- THE SURFACE OF ITS
“ALUMINUI [‘PURE’ ALUMINIUM IS “ALUMINUI”- AND MOST
BEAUTIFUL TO THE “EYE”] SIDES” WERE FASHIONED TO
“RESEMBLE” BRICK “WORK”- BUT OF A “KIND” NOT BY MAN BUT
BY GOD.

+
INSIDE THE “OLD ARK” LAY- AND IN IT- ALREADY “OPEN”- THE
“NEW AS OLD”- THE BLOOD OF THE CROSS “WRITTEN” INTO THE
“SHINNING” EVERY SHINNING” OLD TESTAMENT.

+
AT THE ‘FRONT’ WERE, BEYOND THE CURTAIN, SEATS ON EITHER
SIDE OF THE MAIN ENTRY ‘ROOM’- ; 3 FOR ‘GENTILE’- 3 FOR ‘JEW’.
THE TWO, GREAT, 6” X 3” MAIN DOORS, WERE OPENED BY PULLING
ON ‘WHITE’ CORDS- THESE LED, TO, ON THE ‘OUTSIDE’, THE
“PILLAR SENTINEL”; TWO HUGE “PILLARS”- THAT “HELD” THE
CEILING FOR “ALL”;- I SEW THE WORDS “MAREK” ON THE ONE
ON THE “LEFT”- AND “HIS ‘DAUGHTER’ – “GABRIELLE-ANS’ Q.
ELIZABETH’S ‘SPIRITUAL’ ‘DAUGHTER’;- “QUEEN
““GABRIELLE””..

+
BESIDE THE “PILLARS” THERE WERE “A GRIFFON” MUCH LIKE A
“SERAPH” IN ITS “EAGLE” “ANGELIC” “DETAIL”- AND A
“KNIGHT” [LIKE A “MEDI-EVIL KNIGHT”- OF CHINA- A GOLD
DRAGON ON HIS “SHIELD”, “DEFEATING” A “TIGER”, WIELDING A
“MACE”, WITH “HEAVEN” “INSCRIBED” UPON IT!

+
I SENSED AS “KNEW”- FROM “TALKING” WITH THE “MESSIAH”
“KNEW”- THESE WERE “CAPABLE” OF PUTTING FORTH THE
“SPIRITS” OF “MICHAEL” AS “ANGEL”- AND HIS “DAUGHTER”- AS
“FIERCE WRATH” OF GOD ALONE KNEW- FOR I HAD PUT MY
“BLESSING” ON THEY.

+
INTO THE NEXT “ROOM” WENT I- WITH THE “MESSIAH”- THIS
TIME- TILL “IT”- THE “WORK OF THE LOGOS”- WERE ‘OVER’!
THIS- THE “WHITE ROOM”- WERE OF “SIMILAR” “DETAIL”; IT
WERE “BEAUTIFUL”- IT WERE- “SPIRITUALLY”- “WHITE” [FOR
FROM THE “REALM OF WATER”- FROM WHICH “THIS” “ROOM”
“TRANSCEND” TO- THERE IS “ENOUGH” “WATER”- THAT IS TO
“SAY” – “PURE” “HOLY SPIRIT” “2ND HEAVEN” “WATER”- TO
“SUSTAIN” A “MILLION” TO “3.2 BILLION” OR “MORE” “PEOPLE”
WITHOUT SO MUCH AS A “NEED” TO “NEED”;- IT HAD “ROOM”
TO “SPARE”.

+

YET HERE- IN THE MERE “PHYSICAL” OF THE “ANGELIC” – IF YOU WILL- IT HAD BUT A 4 X 4 “CUBIT” [A CUBIT IS ABOUT A “METER”] WALL WIDTH AND HEIGHT AS “LENGTH”..+ IT HAD A “TABLE” AT THE “FAR” END – AN “ALTAR”- AND ON THE “ALTAR”- WINE- AS “BREAD”- FOR “CONSECRATION”; “EUCCHARIST”.

+

IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ROOM- AS IN THE FORMER- WERE SIX CHAIRS- 3 FOR ‘GENTILE’- 3 FOR ‘JEW’. AT THE PLACE OF THE ‘RAISED’ DAIS AT THE FRONT, WHICH SOME ‘SHORT’ STEPS LEAD TO [‘TWO ON THE LEFT AS RIGHT, THREE IN THE MIDDLE- IN THE ‘FIRST’ ROOM THERE WERE SOMETHING SIMILAR] WERE ALSO “THREE CHAIRS” FOR JEW [PRIMARILY ON THE ‘RIGHT’] AS WELL AS “THREE FOR ‘GENTILE’”..

+

THIS WASN’T ABOUT “SEPARATION” OF THE “TWO”- “GENTILE” OR “JEW”- BUT I WAS LED TO RECALL;- “I SEW TWO ‘BRANCHES’- IN-COMPARATIVE ‘FORMAT’- THE ‘HEAVEN SENT’ WERE ‘JEW’ [OR ‘TRUE-BLOODED ‘JEW’]”; - THEY WERE NOT COMPLETELY ‘BROKE’ OFF THE “TREE OF LIFE”; - THEY KEPT “SAP” FLOWING- FOR THE “BRANCH” DID NOT “UTTERLY” “BREAK” AWAY... BUT THE “GENTILE” BRANCH HAD- AND HAD “FALLEN”- AND TO BE “PUT” ONTO THE “ORIGINAL ‘TREE’” IT HAD TO BE BOUND- AND EVERY THERE WERE “A WEAK FLOW” IN COMPARISON TO EVEN THE “JEW BRANCH” [BUT FOR A “FEW” THAT WERE AND “EXCEPTION” VIA “SPIRITUAL ADOPTION” OR BEING A “BLOOD ‘BROTHER’”- LIKE A “LOST ‘SON’” THAT HAD “RETURNED” TO HIS “‘ORIGINAL’” “‘MOTHER’” HE HAD “BLOOD” WITH THEM [I.E. ‘SAP’]].

+

THUS THE ‘SEPARATION’ IS “MECHANICAL”- TO DO WITH THE “MACHINATIONS” OF THE ‘FALL’- FOR BEFORE THE ‘FALL’, THEY WERE NOT ‘MEANT’ FOR THE ‘FALL’- AND NOW THAT THEY ‘HAD’ IT- THERE WERE A ‘REMEDY’ OR A ‘REMEFICATION’ [A “‘TRE.MEDIAL R.A.M.I.F.I.C.A.T.I.O.N’”]- AS SAY ST. PAUL; “THE SAP- IS “OFF IT”! THE “TREE OF LIFE”! JESUS. A JEW! OF THE “SAP”- “ROOT”, “BARK”, AND “LEAF”- TWIG AND ALL- A “JEW TREE”;- “BRANCH” OF JUDAH, ROOT OF “JESSE”- AS IS

[ALSO] “MAREK” THE GIFT GIVER- THE “BRANCH” TO
“REPRESENT” “HE”.

.-.]

[-.]

+

NOW THE “PROCEEDINGS” WERE LIKE THIS- IN WERE TO “COME”
EVERY “SPIRIT” OF WHO A “BAPTISM IN THE SPIRIT” OR “FIRE”
OR “FRUITE” OF JESUS [THE ‘APPLE’] A “PARTAKER” IN THAT
“HOUR” [OF ‘SAID’ ‘DAY’] WERE?! SO- IF I ENTER – AND SIT
WHERE IT WERE- AT “TABLE”- WITH THE LORD JESHUA- AND
“EAT” THE “BLESSED SACRAMENT”- I- VIA THE “RESURRECTION
DINNER”- WHICH I DO ‘SHARE’ OF GREAT ‘JOY’ IN HIMSELF;-
‘JESUS’.

+

AND SO- I ‘SAT’- AT THE ‘HEAD’ TABLE- AND WHERE ‘SEATS’
WERE- IN THE “SMALL” ROOM IN THE “PHYSICAL” REALM OF THE
ANGEL- “BIG” IN THE “SPIRITUAL”- MEN- FIRST “APOSTLES”
AND “SAINTS” [THOSE THAT HAD BEEN “INVISIBLE” AND
“VISIBLE” CURTAINS TO THE “INNER MOST HOLY OF HOLIES” IN
THE LORD’S “SPIRITUAL ‘TEMPLE’” WERE ‘KEY’- FOR IN THEY
WERE ‘ALL’ WHO ‘CAME IN UNTO’ THE ‘SACRED HOLIEST OF
HOLIEST’ IN THE ‘INNER SANCTUARY’ OF GOD IN THEIR TRUE
SELF- IN HOLY TESTIMONY OF THEIR ‘FAITH’- IN GOD
THROUGH ‘JESUS’ OUR HIGH LORD AS GOD-KING;- AND SO
THEY [“SPIRITS”- “LIKE” “FRODO” WHERE HE MEET WITH
“FARAMIR” AND “SAM” AND HIS “MEN” IN THE “SECRET PLACE”-
BY THE “FORBIDDEN POOL” IN THE “TALE OF THE TWO TOWERS
A.K.A. THE LORD OF THE RINGS –BOOK 2- ALL THE
“RE-BIRTHED” SPIRIT OR THE “BORN AGAIN”- IF NOT YET IN
“RE-BIRTH”- OR THE “HEAVEN SENT”- WHO ARE “BORN”- AS
“CONCEIVED”- WITH ‘FAITH’..]- THE ‘PEOPLE’- DID “FILE” IN..
ONE AFTER “ANOTHER”- AND ‘ANGELS’ AND “BEASTS” THAT
WERE “DEIGNED” TO BE “ABEL TO ‘RECEIVE’” ON SOME LEVEL
OR “OTHER” [VIA THE “HU-MAN” THAT IS “ABOVE OR “BELOW
THEM” DEPENDANT ON IF THEY HAVE ENTERED IN THE “INNER
SECRET KINGDOM”- CHRIST’S FORM OF ‘THRONE ROOM’ OR
“THIEFDOM”]...

+

AND FOR 6 EONS – AND PART OF THE “7TH DAY”- SUCH AS NOW
 [‘REGARDING ‘MAY 2007’ THE 5TH ‘DAY; - OF ‘MAY’ SUCH
 ‘OTHER’ ‘DAY’ OF ‘RECEPTOR-SHIP’ OF THE HOLY AS CONVINE
 [COVENANTED ‘VINE’] “BREAKING” AND “EATING” OF “BREAD
 AND WINE”- “REAL” “SPIRITUAL “BREAD AND “WINE”]- IN
 THE MERE ‘TEMPORAL’- ARE ‘PEOPLE’ “TAKING” AS
 “RECEIVING” THE “WINE” AS “BREAD”- THOUGH FOR THE “MOST
 PART”- THEY OF THE “REALM OF ‘ANGEL’ THAT BE “NEW
 COVENANTED”]- THE “ARCHANGEL” “MICHAEL” FOR EXAMPLE-
 OR “MELCHIZEDEC” – OR “OTHER” FROM THE “FUTURE”- FOR
 EXAMPLE “ST. JUDE” WHO AS HIS “FATHER” AND “ST. JAMES”
 WERE RAISED FROM THE “PIT” OF “HELL” IN THEIR “EVIL”- AND
 REPENTED- AND “SENT” INTO MANY- IN A “PREVIOUS” “LOST
 TIME” TO THEY...] ; YES OF THIS ‘AGE’;- ‘WERE’ IN THEY
 ‘ABLE’ TO ‘RECEIVE’..

+

FOR THE “NEW TESTAMENT” BELIEVER “EATS” THE “APPLE OF
 LIFE” “BLIND-FOLD” “OFF”;- BUT THE “OLD TESTAMENT”
 PERSON [OF THE PREVIOUS, FIRST AGE OF ‘FALLEN’ MAN]- IN
 THEIR ‘RECEIVING’- IS AS IF A “BLIND FOLD” BE ON;- “THEY” DO
 NOT “RECEIVE” SIMILARLY- THOUGH AT THE “BOSOM OF
 ‘ABRAHAM”- IT IS THAT- IN BEING “MADE WELL”- AND BY THAT
 “NEW COVENANT WELL”- AND ‘SO ABLE’ TO “EAT” AS A “NEW
 COVENANT” “WELL”- THEY BECOME “ABLE” TO RECEIVE AS
 NON-BLIND-FOLDED AS WELL!

+

THE “APPLE” OF “LIFE” IS THUS “EATEN”- AND WE- VIA THE
 “RESURRECTION DINNER”- “SPIRITUALLY”- DO INTO THAT
 “ROOM” ‘ENTER’; FOR SOME TIME- I WERE THERE. SOME ‘DAYS’
 IN THE ‘REALM OF THE ANGEL’. AND THERE- I DID “SHARE”- OH-
 TO MY ‘HEART’S CONTENT’- FOR CHIEFLY OF ALL- AS ‘STAR
 REVEALER’ – I HAD ‘ALL’ TO “REVEAL”; FORE-WARD
 “PLANNING” OF THE “NEW COVENANT BELIEVER”- “OLD
 TESTAMENTER”- “PAST REVEALING” AS “CONSIDERING”.. FOR
 “ALL” A DEEP IN-DWELLING “KNOWING” THAT “CHRIST”
 [JESUS] IS “THE ‘MESSIAH’”! [EVEN THE ‘OLD’
 ‘TESTAMENTER’ – FOR THOUGH HE HAD YET TO ‘CONSCIOUSLY’;
 “SEE” THE MESSIAH”- AND ‘KNOW’ THE “MESSIAH” [THOUGH
 ‘MANY’- IN HEAVENLY VISION- OR ‘PERSON’ – DID HE

‘ENCOUNTER’- SUCH AS THE PROPHETS EZEKIEL, ISAIAH, DANIEL, AND EVEN ‘MOSES’ DID TRULY “S/SEE”].

+

AND ALL “THINGS” DID WE IN “THERE” “SHELTER”; - THE “KNOWING” OF OUR “PRAYERS” – THERE IN THE “SHOWING”. AND ALL THINGS “DONE” OR “SAID” – BY “FAITH”- THERE FOR THE “SHOWING”- AND “MANY” A “BLESSING”- IN THE “GIFTING”- SUCH AS TO “INTO THE INNER ‘HEAVEN’” – “ENTER”..

+

AND AFTER ‘MANY’ DAYS I DID INTO THE FIRST ROOM ALSO “ENTER”- AND FOR “TWO” DAYS- FROM THE ‘REALM OF THE ANGEL’- IN THE “PHYSICAL”- I DID NOT ‘ANY’ “OTHER” ROOM “ENTER”- FOR ON THE “JUDGEMENT SEAT”- IN THE “SPIRIT”- IN THE SECOND HEAVEN”- ON THE SEAT- I DID ‘ENTER’...

+

AND FROM THERE- AS ALL “SPIRITS” OF EVRY “BLOOD MARTYR”- FROM “ABEL” UP [NOT JUST THE ‘LAST BLOOD MARTYR’, THEN ‘ALL’ TO ‘PROCEED HER’- BUT ‘ALL’ MEN THAT WERE A ‘MARTYR’].. OF THE ‘OLD TESTAMENT’- PRE- THE CROSS WERE OVER- A ‘GREAT JUDGEMENT’- AND “BOOKS OF LIFE” WERE OPENED AS “CLOSED” TILL THAT WERE ‘OVER’. BUT IN DUEL “SUCCESSION”- THE NEW TESTAMENT SAINT HOOD- OF EVERY “BLOOD MARTYR”- INCLUDING “INVISIBLY” IN THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD THE “CHILDREN- “MILLIONS” OF THEM FROM “CHINA”- BUT FROM THE “WEST” “MILLIONS” MORE- WHO WERE INFAC A “BLOOD MARTYR” AS A “CHILD SACRIFICE” TO “EXPEDIENCE” VIA ‘MAMMON’- OR SOME OTHER “FELL BEING” OR OTHER [FOR ‘NONE’ ‘SLAYN’ BY ‘MAN’ OR ‘BEAST’- OR ‘DEMON’ OR ‘BIRD OF THE AIR’- BE THUS SO ‘YOUNG’- BUT IF THEY WERE A ‘BLOOD MARTYR’- FOR THEIR “LIGHT SHONE”- AND GOD’S “NEMESIS” TO THEY- THE “SACRED COW” TO THE ENEMY- THEIR “EXPEDIENT NATURE”- WERE TO “KILL THEY”].. AND OF THE ‘ADULTS’- THOSE OF THE “NASCENT CHURCH” FROM THE “FIRST NASCENT CHURCH”- STRONG AS ‘STRONG’; - THERE WERE... BUT ALSO – ALL DOWN THE FIRST AS SECOND ‘AGE’- MEN AS WO-MEN- QUITE ‘CAPABLE’- THAT DID NO WRONG- BUT ‘PROCLAIMED’ GOD AS THEIR ‘MARTYR’- JESHUA- EITHER FROM THEIR ‘FUTURE’- OR ‘PAST’- FOR HE DIED TO

ATONE FOR BOTH 'OLD' TESTAMENT 'SINNER' AS 'NEW'- AND
'DIRECTLY' OR ELSE' INDIRECTLY- ALL IN THEIR 'SOUL' THIS
KNEW..

+

AND AFTER THE 'LAST' PERSON TO 'SIT' 'SAT'- AMIDST THEY
WHO WERE AN "OLD TESTAMENT" MARTYR- THE "SONG"
BEGAN- OF "MERRY MIRTH"- TO "BRING FINE WEATHER ON"-
AND "ON"..

+ [THEIR 'FIERY' WRATH FOR WHAT THEIR 'DEMAND' FOR
'JUSTICE' IS FOR - IS FOR 'REDEMPTION'- OR "MERCY"- OR- AT
THE WORST- WHERE NECESSARY- TO "DAMN" THE WICKED
"PRE-EMINENTLY" "EARLY"- LEST THEY "KILL" TO "MANY"-
AND BE A "THREAT"- SUCH AS "HEROD" [WHO WERE 'THUS
'HEDGED OFF'- AS "STRUCK" DOWN]..

+

FOR "ONE EON"- FROM THE "TIME OF THE CROSS AS CHRIST'S
RISING" TO 2018, WHEN THE "LAST NEW TESTAMENT 'BLOOD
MARTYR'" WERE DUE FOR [FROM THE 'DEAD'/FALLING 'ASLEEP'
IN 'JESHUA' AS IT BE] "RISING"- CAME "A-RIDING" ON THE BACK
OF A "PEGASSI" [JESUS!] TO THE "CITY" WHERE THERE BE I- AND
"SAT"- AND "PROCEEDINGS" BEGAN- THERE- IN THE TIME OF THE
CROSS- AS CHRIST'S RISING..!

+

THERE IT WERE- THAT THE "ORDER" FOR CHRIST "SATAN"
BINDING- VIA "MICHAEL"- WENT FORTH- THAT FOR A THOUSAND
YEARS- TWO {THOUSAND- TILL MAY 18 OF 2018 IS 'OVER'} IN
THE "NATURAL" SATAN AND HIS "ENTIRE DEMONIC HORDE"
HAD NO "LEGAL" OR "EMOTIONAL" OR ANY OTHER KIND OF
"RITE" OR "RIGHT" TO "BREAK" WITH HIS "BOND" UPON HE AND
"PROJECT" HIS "EVIL" THOUGHT UPON THE "EARTH"- TO DIVINE
[AS HE'D "SAY"] MEN'S WAY AS "MISLEAD" 'THEY' [VIA
"THOUGHT 'DECEPTION' AS 'LIE'" - TO W.A.R. AS "PESTILENCE"
THROUGH "DISBELIEF" ETC- TILL THE "W.A.R." BETWEEN "GOOD
AND EVIL" IN THE 'SEPARATION' OF GOOD VS. 'UN-LIGHT' BE
"OVER" [SEE 'BELOW' ON 'PROPHECY OF' 'SEPARATION OF
PURE SILK OF GOD' FROM PURE HELL FIRE SMOKE AND BURNT
'FLESH' OF THE DEVIL- "FOREVER" I.E. "THE INFINITE
'SEPARATION' BETWEEN PURE WATER AND IMPURE WATER"- SO
THAT AS "NO SEA" THERE WERE...].

+

NOW- AFTER “7” DAYS- I- WITH “JESHUA”- WERE TAKEN- WITH MY “WIFE” AS “DAUGHTER” AS “ESTHE” TO AN “INNER CHAMBER”- OF THE “THIRD TEMPLE” COMPLEX OF THE ‘CITY’ ON THE “FOURTH” [MAIN] ‘FOUNDATION’/’LEVEL’.. WE WERE THERE A ‘DAY’- WHILST HE ‘REMONSTRATED’ TO WE- AS WELL AS THOSE OF THE “0.1”- A “GREAT ARMY” IN THE ‘SPIRIT’- OF THE ‘NECESSITY’ TO BRING IN THE ‘ENTIRE’ HARVEST’- AS WERE THE ‘ARMY OF REDEEMED’- THE ‘BLOOD MARTYRS’- THAT VIA THE ‘SPIRIT’ WERE TO BE ‘SENT’ TO ‘HELP’ ME/WE!

+

[THIS ‘CHAMBER’ WERE ‘DIFFERENT’ TO ANY OTHER- IT WERE ‘RECTANGULAR’- BUT IT HAD AN ‘ARK’ IN THE ‘ROOF- AND A ‘CHEST’ OF ‘DRAWERS’- FOR ‘CLOTHES’- MANY, MANY ‘ANOINTED’ ‘CLOTHES’- THAT WE HAD TO ‘W.E.A.R.’; FOR THE “CLOTHES” WE “WORE” BECAME “WHITE” TO “APPEASE” GOD AT OUR “TRANSITION” OR ELSE “SUPPLICATION” TO BE OF SAID “TRANSITION”; “WHITER” THAN “WHITE”. AND SO- “BLAZING IN HIS ‘GLORY’ THERE WHERE W BE- WE’D “NEED” “DISGUISE”- WE’D NEED “PROPHETIC” “COVER”- TO ‘HIDE’- WHERE NO “TRUE ‘MAN’ OF GOD CAN ‘HIDE’- IN THE ‘WORLD’- WHERE IT IS ‘ILLEGAL’ NOT TO BE OF THE ‘WORLD’!

+

AND SO THE ‘CLOTHES’ HAD ‘ARMOUR’- IF YOU WILL- FOR ‘PROTECTION- A “SPELL” IF YOU WERE “EVIL”- AND MISS-IDENTIFY SUCH “ANTI-EVIL”- IT WERE A “MEASURE” OF HIS ‘GRACE’ THAT WE COULD ‘FIT’ IN AT ‘ALL’; FOR HE MAY HAVE SAID TO ‘SEND’ US IN [TO THE ‘WORLD’- TO ‘SAVE’ EVRY ‘LAST’ ‘SOUL’- ‘INVISIBLE’; AND ‘SOME’- VIA THE ‘SPIRIT’- WERE TO BE ‘SENT’ ‘INVISIBLE’- BUT SOME – AS ‘ANGEL’- AND ‘REMOVE’- AS ‘QUICKLY’ AS- ONCE WE ‘WERE ABLE’... AND I ‘WERE’ SENT- FIRST OF ALL- WITH MY ‘WIFE’ AND ALL- TO THE ‘FIRST WATER’- TO ‘THE REALM OF MANWE’- PRE-‘NATURAL’ ‘WATER’- THE ‘REALM OF ‘WATER’]...

+

[.].]

+

AND “TRANSLATING” [EVEN AS I “DID” THE “FIRST HEAVEN”
‘TRANSLATING’] I CAME TO THE “‘FIRST HEAVEN’- EVEN TO
THE “‘ANGEL REALM’”- “‘TOL ERESSEA’” EVEN BEFORE THERE
WERE A “‘TOL ERESSEA’”- WHEN THAT “‘HEAVENLY ‘CITY’” WERE
BUT “‘YOUNG’”- A “‘VISION’” ON THE “‘SIGHT OF MANY’”- THE
‘CITY’ “‘THREE’” BUT ‘PROPHETICALLY’.. AND ‘HENCE’- AS AN
‘EAGLE’- I TOOK OFF FROM THERE- AND THE ‘OTHERS’ DID- AS IN
A ‘BOAT’- A ‘FAIR’ ‘BOAT’ AS A ‘BLAZING WITH SWAN’ WITH ‘A
RED BEAK’ AND A ‘BLAZONED’ STAR’ ON IT- DID ‘I’ ‘PURSUE’ [IN
‘THE SPIRIT’- FOR THEY ‘TRANSLATE’- EVEN AS FROM “‘EARTH’”
IN THE “‘NATURAL’” TO THE “‘FIRST HEAVEN’”]..

+

AND AT A “‘HARBOUR’” I APPEAR- AND THEY- MY “‘BRETHREN’”- 20
PLUS MY ‘WIFE’ AND ‘DAUGHTER’- WITH ‘M/ME’! AND IN A
“‘GREAT ‘WIND’” “‘MANWE’”- “‘CHIEF OF THE 7’”- THE ‘ANGEL’
“‘MICHAEL’” BEING OF THE “‘7’”- “‘MOGUL’” DO “‘APPEAR’”..

+

BENEATH HE- A “‘SCARLET’” ROBE DO “‘APPEAR’”- AND THIS- WITH
THIS- HE DO “‘DRESS ME’”- FOR AT “‘FIRST’”- BEING OF “‘SPIRIT’”-
THE “‘VERY ‘WATER’” IN THE SPIRIT- “‘NAKED’” I DO “‘APPEAR’”=
AND THE “‘GARMENT’” OF AN “‘EAGLE’” NO LONGER ABOUT ME IN
THE “‘VISIBLE’”...

+

AND I ‘WALK’ WITH HE- AND HIS ‘ROD’ [THE ‘HEAD OF A ‘LION’-
THE LION OF ‘JUDAH’- ON IT- AS AN ‘EAGLE’- THE SERAPH
EAGLE- THE LION OF JUDAH EAGLE- AND ‘MANY’ ANOTHER- A
‘SERAPH ANGEL’- AND A ‘OX’..] HE PUT WITH ME TO “‘CARRY’”;
THOUGH ‘KNOW’ NOT YET TO WHICH ‘HONOUR’ HE HEAVE
‘BESTOWED’ THIS TO ME...

+

AND THOSE WHO ‘FOLLOW’ WE ARE IN OUR ‘TRAIN’...

[.]]]

+

WE ‘PROCEED’ THROUGH A “‘BEAUTIFUL’” “‘EMERALD SUN’” SEA
‘CITY’- AND ON TO A “‘BEAUTIFUL’” “‘LOVING LANDSCAPE’”- THE
VERY ‘AIR’ WE BREATHE BE “‘HALLOW’”- NONE “‘IMPURE’” MAY
‘ENTER’ IN UPON THIS ‘SHORE’.

+

NO ‘FALL’ BE UPON THIS ‘SHORE’..

+
AND TO THE 'TOWER OF THE 'MOON' HE TOOK ME- AS 'SET ME'-
AND 'EXPLAINED' ALL TO ME;- ALIKE TO 'JESHUA' WERE HE- IN
'APPAREL' AND ALL- BUT NOT HE- BUT A MERE 'DISCIPLE'- AND
'LOVED' BEST OF ALL- IN 'OTHER 'PATHS' AS 'WAYS'-
CALLED 'JOHN' THE 'DISCIPLE'..

+
AND HE SET/AS SAID TO ME- THIS;
"TO YOU- "GOULDEST" OF 'ALL' [MOST LIKE 'GOLD' IN
GOD- JESUS'S "BEST 'KEPT'" 'COMPANION'S' "'FRIEND'" TO A
"FRIEND""- NEVER A 'BETRAYER'- EVER A "SLAYER OF A
DEVIL(S)."

+
AND "MAREK"- THAT IS I- SEEING ALL THIS- AS 'ONCE' SAID; -
"WHAT AM I TO 'PROPHECY'- TO 'MAKE' 'STRAIGHT' THE
"PATH" OF I- [BEING THAT "'CREATI'OM'", IN JESUS, BE I?]
AND HE- BEING "SERVANT" TO CHRIST SAID- "JESUS SAID THIS-
TO I- THE "NIGHT" BEFORE HE "RETURN" OF I [THAT "IS" "YOU"-
FRIEND];
'HAVE 'F.E.A.R.' 'N.E.V.E.R.'
AND HE LOOKED AT ME- A 'COOL' GLINT IN HIS 'EYE'...

+
"OUT OF "THIS" SHALT COME YOUR 'PROPHECY"
HAVE NO 'F.E.A.R.'- "FAITH" EVER IS WITHOUT F.E.A.R. -
"N.E.V.E.R." IN "F.E.A.R." OF "GOD" IS "F.E.A.R." AS THE
'WORLD' HAVE 'FEAR'; "SEPARATION OF 'SALT 'WATER'
FROM 'PURE 'WATER'-; - 'RIGHT 'HERE'- LET YOU
'PROPHECY..."

+
AND MANY MORE 'WORDS' HE ADDED TO ENCOURAGE I- AND
THE 'SUN' CAME TO 'SET'- AS I 'WATCHED' OUT OVER THE 'SEA'-
FROM THE 'TALL MOUNT' OF GOD- "ZEIR"- "FIRE OF DEO",
"HALLOWED" MOUNT WITH "I.T" [SAID 'HEALING' "F.I.R.E"]
OF GOD'S HOLY GHOST- FROM WHICH I DO "PROPHECY";
[AND A "NIGHT AS 'DAY' STAYED WE- THE "TOWER OF THE
'MOON' BEING THE 'HOME' OF WE- BUT BY DAY THE 'TOWER OF
THE MOON' [FOR IN THE 'NIGHT' IT BECAME 'ANOTHER'
'TOWER', THE 'TOWER OF THE SUN- SUCH AS I 'SEW' BY THE

'DEPICTION OF THE SUN OUT THE 'WINDOW'- ON THE 'PLANE
'GLASS']; SO WERE THE 'PERIODS OF OUR STAY..

+

AND WE- AT MY 'REQUEST' – WERE LEFT ALONE THERE- I- AS MY
'WIFE'- TO 'PREPARE'..

+

AND IN THE MORN WE- I AS MY 'WIFE', WENT TO ATTIRE- TO
'DRESS' IN 'SUITABLE' ATTIRE [IN 'PLAIN 'CRYSTAL'- FOR 'ALL'
WERE OF 'PLAIN CRYSTAL' IN THAT TALL, STRONG TOWER-
THOUGH IT 'APPEAR AS OF 'MARBLE';- SOME KIND OF 'MOON
COLOUR- TURNED BLUE'- 'MARBLE]...

+AND I SAID TO HER- AS MY "DAUGHTER"- WHO HAD "COME
DOWN FOR THE "TALL STRONG 'TOWER' THAT WERE OF "HER"-
FOR HER "FUTURE"- AS "THE SUN 'MAIA'"- THEN I SAID TO HER-
AS "HER"; "I MUST 'PROPHECY' – THE LORD SAID SO-
'AWAIT' I- BEFORE YOU "BREAKFAST" WITHOUT I- AS 'PRAY'
THAT "STRAIGHT" BE THE "WORD " OF I- NOT "BELEAGUERED"
BY ANY 'WORD' [MEANING 'ANTI-WORD] OF THE 'FOE'[THE
ENEMY- "MELKOR" OR "SAURON" AS THERE HE BE- THOUGH
"YET" TO BE "BIRTHED" "SAURON" WERE];-

AND MY "TODDLER" "DAUGHTER"- NODDING- DID SO "AGREE"-
AND I- AS MY "WIFE"- PRAYED IN TONGUES- AS I HEADED UP THE
"TALL" STRONG "TOWER";-

+

AND I 'PRAYED'- AS THUS;-

"LORD- JESUS- YOU 'KNOW' MY 'ATTIRE'- THAT I BE
"DRESSED" FOR 'YOU'- AS 'ALONE' 'YOU'- IN 'YOU'; HOW I
'RESPECT' YOU ABOVE 'ALL' "GOD's" "CREATURES "- GREET
AND 'SMALL'".. AS YOU ARE 'GOD'! GOD ABOVE GOD IN THE
'LOWER' 'CASE' FORM OF 'GOD'- "SAMUEL"- THE "GOD" WILL
HAVE NO "SUCCESS" EVEN TO "COMPARE" TO YOU- NOT EVEN
"SLIGHTLY" TO YOU- FOR WHO IS THERE LIKE 'YOU'!

+

NOW PRAY I- 'MOST LEARNED' "MESSIAH" OF I- "FATHER" UNTO
I- "MANWE" IS MY "HOST"- BUT YOU 'KNOW' THE 'WORD' OF
MY 'HOST'- WHAT 'SAID' HE TO W/WE IN M/ME- TO O/OUR
'ETERNAL' 'LOVE' AS 'AFFECTION';-
THAT WHICH 'MUST BE';-

THE 'SEPARATION' [EVEN UNTO 'ANNIHILATION' [IN
'RHEMA'- IF 'NECESSARY']] OF THE 'SALT' WATER- [PROPHESCY
OF THE 'ALIEN' TO ALL 'MEN'- THAT IS 'SATAN'] FROM THE
'PURE' WATER- YOUR 'VOICE' AS OURS BUT 'REFLECT' OR
'TRANSIST' 'YOUR' 'VOICE'- HEAVENLY WARRING GOD-
EVEN AS 'DANIEL' SEW YOU- 'ONE GOD'- BUT OF 'MANY'
'WATER' [SPOKEN BY MANY 'PROPHETS'- MINOR AND
'MAJOR'- LESSER 'PROPHETS' 'ALSO'-;- ONE 'VOICE' FOR
GOD'S 'PEOPLE'; VIA 'MANY' AN 'OUTLET'- INCLUDING I
THE 'WATER' AS THE 'TAP'- OF THE 'GREAT INFINITE TO THE
INFINITE' WITHOUT 'EXPANSE' 'MEASURE-ABLE'-
GOD]..

+WHAT CAN I 'SAY'- 'LORD'- WHAT SHALL I SAY?

+

SAYS JESUS- [STANDING IN THE SPIRIT AT THE 'VICTORY' AT
'CALVARY- AS WELL AS THE 'RESURRECTION' 'GORY'- ALL
'UNDONE' FOR HE- CONCERNING 'EVIL' AS 'INQUITY'- ALREADY
[AND 'BEHIND' ME- 'QUIETLY' BEHIND AS 'BESIDE' ME-
'SPEAKING' AS ONE OF 'GOLD' SPEAKS]];

*"IS IT NOT 'TIME'- 'RISE' UP – "'MARK'" - OR 'SHALL I CALL
YOU "MAREK"- "CARDINAL"- MY 'SOLE' "CARDINAL" AS OF
"THIS" [THE 'END'] TIME ON!
"SO I SAID" "'SPEAK". "*

+

"IT WILL BE THUS; THE 'END' WILL COME 'NIGH' AND IN
'ONE DAY' HE- JESUS- WILL COME TO I; THE END OF
THE 'END';- BUT IT WILL 'NOT'- END- NOT FOR I- OR ALL
SUCH AS I; FOR 'SOJON'- THE 'LAST' TO BE 'SAVED' BE I;
FOR 'BEING' 'SAVED'- NOW THE 'PROMISE' OF BEING
'SAVED'- REACHED HE WITH MY 'HAND'- FOR THE
'SWORD';- "RESURRECT" BE 'WRIT' ON IT!

+ I 'DREW' IT (!) UP! [AND IT BE AS IF 'CHRIST'- IN HIS
'RESURRECT' 'GLORY' APPEAR I- AND YET AS A 'STROKE' OF
DUEL THUNDER-AS-LIGHTNING BE I- IN THE 'DARK- OF THE
ROOM- THE 'BLOOD' LIT THE PATH OF I;
FOR THE 'SWORD'- THE 'BLOOD OF 'EDOM' BE ON IT;-
ALREADY 'SATAN' BE 'SLAYN'- IN 'BODY' OF IMAM OMAR- IN IT
[THE "PRAYER" OF MY "SAVED" WIFE- FROM HER "TEMPORAL

HEART"- DO "PROVIDE" BOTH THE "PROVIDENCE" AS "WIELDING WIFE' LOVE"- IN "POWER"- PRAYER IS THAT "POWER"- FOR I TO "END" IT- "SATAN"- AND CAUSE TO FALL- HE THEN "DEATH"- HIS "SPIRIT"- INTO "HELL" FOR ALL- IN HE- WHO WILL "FALL" THEREAFTER IN WITH HE- FOR 'THE END' BE 'UPON HE'.] "NOW"! I STRIKE- THE STRIKE- ALREADY THE "BLOOD IS IN THE PATH";- THE "GHASH" IS THE "WOUND" UPON THE "EARTH" OF 'MAN'"- THEN IN GO IT- THE "BLADE"- EVEN NEXT TO THE "RESURRECT" BABE- THE "LAST" TO BE "JOINED" TO WE- THE "SAVED" OF GOD- "SOJON"- A BOY- THE "LAST NATION AS 'TONGUE'"- THERE BY THE 'ALTAR' OF 'EARTH'- AND HE- BUT A 'LAUGH' AS A 'GIGGLE'- NEWLY 'FRESH' AS 'BAPTISED' IN HIS 'ALL'; HIS 'MOTHER'- A "CATHOLIC NUN OR RECENT "TRANSITION" TO THE 'ORDER'- HER "HUSBAND" HAVING "DIED" IN THE "W.A.R.";- AND I "SLAY" HE IF YOU CAN CALL IT THAT WAY- THE 'BLADE'- RESURRECT- I "SKEWAR" IN THE "EARTH" BY HE- INTO THE "EARTH" BY THE "DOMINION OF HE- THERE- ON "RESURRECT HILL"- WHERE WE BE [IN AS ON 'ZION'- WHERE THE "FINAL BATTLE- 'ARMAGEDDON'- BEFORE THE 7TH DAY RETURN OF MESSIAS- JESUS- BE- AND THE 'END OF THE THIRD DAY OF DARK, ABOUT TO BE]; AND OUT "POUR" HIS "HOLY GHOST"- AND IN POUR A "GREAT 'WRAITH' OF THE 'ENEMY' TO BE 'DESTROYED' BY THE HOLY GHOST AT 'CALVARY'- AND THE 'BATTLE IS 'WON' AS THE 'SWORD' DO 'TWIST- BUT NOT 'BREAK'- AS 'NEVER' TO 'BREAK' 'AGAIN' SINCE 'HER' 'REFORGERY' SHE BE- AND IN "LIGHT" AS "GLORY"- THE 'LAST' MOMENT BEFORE 'TIME' IS "NO-TIME" [THE "ANTI-TIME" OF THE "ENEMY" WHICH "FALL" "AWAY" AT LAST "FROM 'OUR' "TIME"]]; THEN- HUHHAH! HUHAH! HUYAH! WE ARE "FREEEEEEEEEEEE!"

+

AND UP IN THE 'SKY' WE BE- IN 2021 [MAY- THE "TWENTY THIRD"- "EVERYONE"]- AND THE "EARTH" IN "MERE 'FRAGMENTS'- FOR ALL OF "SUPERNATURE" OR "PURE NATURE" THAT IS "CHRIST SPIRIT FILLED" [CHRIST HAVING 'BECOME ' BEHIND 'ALL' 'NATURE' WHEN HE 'WENT' UP TO 'ASSUME' INTO 'HEAVEN [ACTUALLY-TO 'TRAVEL' TO THE 'PAST'- AS "MELCHIZEDEK"- AMEN- THEN LATER- VIA THE

**“STAR ‘ABOVE’ ‘BETHLEHEM’- TOWN OF THE “BREAD
 MAKER” THAT IS HIS ‘SON’- DAVID- JESUS SO LEFT].. AND
 ‘ALL’ OF NONE-SUPERNATURE OF ‘MATTER’ OF ‘NATURE’ ‘DO’
 ‘SEPARATE’ FROM THAT OF “UN-NATURE”- OR THE
 “UN-NATURAL”- THE “UNRIGHTEOUS”- AS “UNHOLY”- THE
 “PROFANE”- THE “UGLY”- THE “REDEPTIVE ‘FREE’”- THE
 “SIN” OF HUMANITY”- WITH “ALL ITS ‘PAST’ AS VEIL
 “HISTORY” [THOUGH RECORDERS IN ‘HEAVEN’ THERE ARE- I AS
 ‘OTHER’ “LOGOS” “WRITERS”- THE “20” FIRST “MADE” BY
 “GOD” “ALMIGHTY” [THE ‘VALAR’, THE “FIRST” AINUR” AS
 “MAIA”]- INTERDISPERSED “THROUGHOUT” “TIME” AS IT WERE
 [‘THAT’ AT THE ‘TIME’ OF THE “GREAT ‘TRANSITION’ WERE
 “GATHERED” “EACH” ABOUT ‘HIS’ OR ‘HERN’ ‘RESPECTIVE’
 ‘PORTAL’- “MICHAEL” THAT BE “MAREK” BE THE ‘PORTAL’]...
 AND IN A “WHISPER” THERE WE ‘ARE’; IN THE “AIR”-
 ABOVE “ZION”- IN THE “LAND” [OR ‘LANDS’- TO BE “PLURAL”]
 OF “JESHUA”- ABOVE ‘HE’ NOBODY- INCLUDING ME- FOR
 “FIRST OF ALL”- I WILL AS ‘ALL’ ‘FALL’ BEFORE HIS ‘FEET’-
 THERE – WHERE WE ARE “WALKING” ON “W.A.T.E.R.”- R.E.A.L.
 “WATER”- FOR SUCH BE THE “AIR”- “CONSECRATED” “AIR”- AND
 “FLUID” BE “THE ‘AIR’”;
 AND INTO ‘HIS’ ‘KEEP’- THE ‘ZION’ “KEEP” WE GO- OLD
 ‘TESTAMENT’ ‘PEOPLE’ WHO DID ‘DIE’ AND UNTO ‘HE’ GO-
 INTO ‘ZION’ AFTER WE- HAVING UNTO WE HE ‘DID’ FOLLOW... +
 AND THEN- IN AN “BRIEF ‘INSTANT’- THE ‘SET’ WILL ‘CHANGE’-
 THEY WHO ‘DO NOT HAVE ‘HE’;- “JESUS”- “WRITTEN” AS
 “CO-AUTHORED” IN THE “INNER ‘MOST’ ‘SACRED’ “HEART OF
 “HEART’S” IN THEY [IN ‘CHRIST JESHUA- IN “MICHAEL”] DO
 “FALL”- OF THEY DID “NEVER” “CHOOSE” HE AT “ALL”;;
 [.]>**

+
**HE- THE LORD JESHUA DO SAY; “COMPLETE ‘SEPARATION’-
 OF “SALT” WATER AS “PURE”- NO ‘LONGER’ WILL ANY ‘SAY’-
 HE HAVE ‘ANY’ PART IN I!**

+
**‘EITHER ‘HE ‘ BE ‘HID’ IN I- CHRIST- THE ‘LORD’- ‘ARDNAI’-
 JESHUA’S “LANGUAGE” WHICH IS OF THE “NEW HEAVEN” AS
 “EARTH” THE “NEW” “COMMUNICATION ‘BARRIER’”- OUR
 “COMMON ‘TONGUE’” IF ‘YOU’ WILL- TO “N.E.Y. 4004” WHEN**

A "NEW 'TONGUE'- 'ONE' WILL 'DEVELOP 'YOU'- OF THE
'AMALGAMATED' "INTERDISPERSED' "TONGUES" OF "MALE" AS
"ANGEL" OF "YOU"- A "TRUE 'TONGUE'; "WITHOUT
CONSONANT" OR "V-SHAPED" "VOCABULARY"" FOR A 'WAY' OF
'SPEAKING' BY THE 'VOICE OF THE LORD' ALMIGHTY – THOUGH
'HOLY IT BE';- BUT A 'NEW 'TONGUE'- A 'WATER' AND NOT
JUST A 'TONGUE'; "TONGUES" WILL COME TO "CEASE"- THOUGH
"NOT" ALLOWED TO "DE-EXIST" / FOR THE SAKE OF OUR "GREAT
"10 EON LIBRARY"/ SAYS HE!

+

AND THIS- OF THE 'NEW HEAVEN AS "EARTH"- I SEW A "GREAT
HAND"- A "METALLIC" HAND- LIKE A "ROBOT HAND" OF THE
'FUTURE' [FOR 'THEN 'IT WERE- FOR IT CONCERNED MY THEN-
AT 'TIME' OF 'SEER 'SEE-ING' "DISTANT"" "FUTURE"" THEN
SEEMING...

+

OF THE "GT. TRIBULATION" AS "TRANSITION"- WHICH BE
"SHORTLY"- EVER SO "SHORTLY" UPON WE 'WHO' IN "2011"
[A.D. ~ AS 'MEN' "RECKON" IT TO BE] BELIEVE WE TO BE TO
COME 'UPON' WE- I SEW THIS;

"THAT WHERE" WITH A "SPRIKLE" [LIKE A "TWINKLE" IN AN
EYE- A "SPARKLING" "TWINKLE"- THAT DO ABOUT "MANY"
THINGS "SPRINKLE"- LIKE "FINE 'DUST'" AS "STAR"" "DUST"]
MANY DO – AT THE END- TIME- IN '[GREAT-
'GT.]'TRIBULATION' OR 'RAPTURE' EVEN 'COME' 'AWAY'-
WE WHO ARE 'HIS 'ELECT' 'COME AWAY';

"BUT NOT 'BEFORE' I HAVE THIS TO 'SAY'; YOU WHO BE
'ELECT'- HERE THAT I HAVE TO 'SAY'; 'HE' WILL 'BRING' YOU
A 'RICH' 'HARVEST' FOR IN THAT 'DAY'- IN A "TWINKLING" OF
AN "EYE" SOME "SAY", SUCH AS 'PAUL';- "AWAY" COME I- AND
THE "HEAVEN'S 'TESTAMENT'" - YEA- EVEN "BLOOD
'TESTAMENT'" - BE W/WE IN 'H/HE'- AND 'WHO' ELSE CAN
'SUSTAIN' 'NATURE' WITHOUT THE 'PORTAL' OF 'LOVE'
THAT W/WE- AS I- 'ZION'- ARE? HE! –BUT THIS- I AM THERE-
"PER-ADVENTURE' I [ONLY] CAN 'SAVE' 'ANY'- BY 'KEEPING
THE 'PLANET' AND 'ALL' THOSE I MAY- FROM "SLIPPING"
'AWAY"- FROM 'ME'- INTO 'HADE'; VIA THE 'SUPERNATURAL'-
AS I 'COME' FROM THE 'FUTURE"—THE 'GT. TRIBULATION'
THEN BEING 'OVER'- AND THE 'END' "BATTLE"- 'BETWEEN"

‘RIGHT’ AS ‘WRONG’- GOG AS ‘MAGOG’ TURNED ‘ONE’; UPON THE ‘OTHER’- EVEN AS ABOUT ‘ISRAEL’ [2021- ‘MAY’- NEAR THE ‘END OF’- BEFORE THE “7TH TRUMPET” OF ICY ‘WIND’ AS “GREAT” 1000LB [A 100 WITHIN THE “FIRST ‘CELESTIAL ‘SPHERE’”- OR THE ‘BIOS-SPHERE’] WEIGHT ‘HAIL’- AND A ‘QUAKE’ THAT SHALL MAKE ‘MANY’ IN ALL THE ‘HOUSE’ OF THE ‘MALE’ [THAT BE ‘NOT’ ‘CONSECRATED ‘MALE’] TO ‘TREMBLE’; QUAIL.-] THEY ‘DO’ “GATHER” FOR “BATTLE”;- FOR FROM THERE- I “SOUND” THE “FINAL” “BATTLE”- AND DO- “UPON” “MYSTICAL “JERICHO”- “DESCEND” AS ‘ONE’ ‘ETHEREAL’ AS ‘ETERNAL’ ‘BODY’- ‘MALE’ AS ‘ANGEL’- TO ‘DO’ “BATTLE”..[.] [>]+

+
... AND WE WHO ‘SEE’ THE ‘ROBOT’ ARM- DO “BATTLE”- IN “OUTER ‘SPACE’”- THOUGH YOU “SEE” NOT THE “BATTLE”- FOR OF “NEW FOUNDLAND”- A ‘TRIBE’ SO FAR- DO GO TO ‘RESCUE’ ‘US’- OF ‘GOG’ AS ‘MAGOG’ SUPPOSED THEY WERE - THOUGH THEY ‘KNOW’ ‘NO SUCH ‘TRIBE’ “TITTLE”. COME TO DO –“BATTLE”- WITH “OUR” “ENEMY”- SO THEY DO- THEY “KNOW” “TECHNOLOGY” FAR “SUPERIOR” THAN THAT OF “WE” TO “DO” “BATTLE”;- THE “ALIEN ‘GREY’” “FAIL” IN THIS “BATTLE”- FOR “THOUGH” THEY ARE “EQUIPPED” AS FOR “BATTLE”- THEY “DO US NO “TROUBLE”- FOR “SHEPHERDS” AS OF “AFAR”- GOOD ‘MEN’- COME TO “THE ‘BATTLE’”- AND SO- AFAR- IN THE ‘NEW SYSTEM’ OF G.O.D. [GOD ‘OVERLORD AND ‘DEO’] THEY DO THE ‘ENEMY’ SO ‘EMBATTLE’ [THEY ‘TURN’ ABOUT THE ‘OUTER-SPACE’ SPACE FLEE-OF A ‘ROBOT’ ARMY- A BIO-TERROR OF THEY FOR IT BE ‘INTEGRATED’ WITH THE ‘ALIEN GREY’S ANATOMICAL “SYSTEM” SO AS TO “EMBATTLE” WE [.]> THEY “EMBATTLE” IT FOR WE- BY “RE-PROGRAMMING” IT- BEFORE IT CAN FULLY [FROM “SUB-SPACE” ‘WARP’- IF WILL YOU- FROM “JUST” OUTSIDE THE “RANGE” OF THE “PLANET” OF WE] “REACH” “US”; THE ‘EARTH’... AND ‘SHEPHERDS’- OF ‘MEN’- DIFFERENT TO ‘WE’- A ‘SUB-SPECIE’ TO WE IF WILL YOU [‘THOUGH NOT ‘HU-MAN’- ANY MORE THAN ‘ANY’ OTHER ‘SUB-HU-MAN’- FOR IN “TRUTH” THERE IS ‘ONLY’ ONE ‘TYPE OF HU-MAN’ THE ‘HU-MAN’.] [.]> THE ‘ALIEN’ GREY – CAME DID THEY- FOR ‘WE’ [THE ‘ELECT’] FOR IN 2015, OF JULY OF ‘DEO’- WE- ARE ‘ARRIVING’ AS

‘PREPARING’- FOR THE “GREAT” PART OF THE “TRIBULATION”
 A-‘ENDING’.... AND SO IT BE- IN THIS- THE ‘PAGAN GREY’ [OF
 ‘NEW FOUNDLAND- A ‘PLANET’ “FAR” AWAY..] ARE BY THE
 ‘PAGAN’ ‘GREY’ OF THE “EARTH” “CALLED”- FOR THE
 “ILLUMIUM” “NEED” THEY- AS DO THEIR “EARTH”
 COUNTERPARTS- FOR “THE TABLE BE “TURNED”- AND THEY
 CANNOT ‘WIN’- NO, ARE THEY “ABLE” IF GOD AND HIS ‘WHOLE
 ARMY’ ARE “EXCEEDINGLY” AS “RICHLY” “BLESSED” TO
 “OVERCOME” AND “DOMINATE” THE “END TIME” GAME OF
 “CHESS”- WHERE THE ‘FINAL ‘MOVE’ BE ALREADY IN ‘PLACE’
 ON EVERY ‘LEVEL’ BUT THE “BOTTOM” ‘LEVEL’ OF THE “TABLE”?
 [WILL THEY [THE ‘ENEMY]‘EVER’ [BUT SHALL ‘BURN’ IN ‘HELL’
 FOR EVER TRY TO ‘REMOVE’ THEIR ‘PIECE’ FOR THE “BATTLE”-
 BUT THEY CAN NEVER- HAVING “NO POWER” OVER THE “BATTLE
 “[BUT THEY STOLE- THAT WHICH WILL UNDO THEY- MAKING
 THEIR ‘OWN’ ‘TABLE’ A FOWLER’S SNARE FOR THEY- AND
 EVERYTHING THAT DO THEY!]FORGIVE, FORGIVE... THE “LITTLE
 EWOK CITY”- THE “FINAL CHESS MOVE”- THE “GREY
 CITADEL”- COVERED IN THE BLOOD OF THE ALMIGHTY..]

+

AND ‘MANY’ WILL COME AWAY’ THAT ‘DAY’ - WHEN IN A
 ‘TWINKLE’- “GOD’S” “BLESSING”;- VIA ‘HIS’ “SON” ‘GOD’ DO
 “SPARKLE- AS A “FIRE” YOU CAN NOT PUT OUT- “SPARKLE”;-
 AND OF IT- IN A “TWINKLE”- THAT “ENTIRE” “ROBOT ARM”-
 THE “ROBOT ARMY” OF THE ‘ENEMY’- BE KEPT FOR THE
 ‘STABLE’;- A ‘STABLE’ THAT BE THE “NEW ‘HEAVEN’ AS
 “EARTH” SUCH AS IT BE- BE THAT ‘STABLE’;- AND ‘AWAY’ COME
 IT- OR ‘TRY’ TO- TO “FOLLOW” WE- WHO- IN “SEPARATION”-
 “COME” AWAY- AT THE “RAPTURE”- INTO THAT “STABLE”;- BUT
 AT ONCE- THE “TWIN” DOOR- ONCE- AS “TWICE”- AS
 “THRICE”- AND FINALLY “THRICE”- SHALT “MOVE” TO
 “CLOSE” ON IT- AND SO- IN SO SO DOING SO- “CRUSH IT”- AND
 “RE-CLAIM”- FOR THE “SAKE” OF GOD AS ‘HIS’ ‘PEOPLE’- THE
 “ROBOT ‘ARM’ OF IT!

+

FOR ALL THE “NEW HEAVENS” AS “EARTH” SHALL BE “MADE”
 AS “ONE” IN “TIME” IN “HIS” “TIME”- OF THE “NEW HEAVEN”
 AS “EARTH” “TIME”;

AND IN THAT "TIME"- ONLY THE "PURE, PURE- PURE- CRYSTAL "WARRIOR"- MAREK BE THAT WARRIOR OF MINE"-[SAYS "JESUS"];- "SHALL "COME" THE "END TIME"; FOR IN IT- "MANY" ["MANY" BEING "THOUSANDS "UPON" THOUSANDS"] OF "BATTLE" [OR "SKIRMISH"] SHALL BE "FOUGHT 'THROUGHOUT' THAT 'TIME'";- FOR ALL THE "DROID" "ARMY" AS "SPACE 'FLEET'" OF EVERY "GREAT 'NATION' OR 'ALIEN 'SPACE-FARING' 'PEOPLE OR 'CRITTER OF 'PEOPLE'" ARE TO "FALL" "UNDER" THE "BANNER OF WE"- AS WE 'JUSTLY' "CLAIM" ALL THAT "BELONG" TO HIS 'ARMY'; BUT NO 'MORE' "BATTLE" WITH "EVIL" SHALL I- OR YOU- SAYS HE- "MERELY THIS' THAT IN "CAPTURE" OF 'TECHNOLOGY'- WHETHER 'MINE' OR 'ILL'- YOU 'TAKE' "BACK" THAT IN "TRUTH" BELONGS IN "YOUR" 'PEOPLE'- THE "TECHNOLOGICAL" "SPACE-VEHICLE"- TILL YOU 'NEED' NO "SPACE-VEHICLE" TO "TRAVEL"..

+

AND "GREAT 'ADVANCES' IN "SPACE FARING" AS "TECHNOLOGICAL" "AERONAUTICAL" OR "NON-AERONAUTICAL" SHALL THERE BE "AMONGST" YOU ALL- BUT "FIRST" IN N.E.Y. 01- YOU WILL MEET WITH I- ON THE 'NEW EARTH' OF I; AND YOU WILL "SEE"- THE "FIRST PEOPLE"- OF THEY AT THE "RESURRECTION 'DINNER'" OF MY 'PEOPLE [THE 'WIFE' BECOME THE 'LAMB' OF GOD IN 'HIS' 'PEOPLE' AT THAT 'DINNER' MOST ANTI-HERETICAL! THE 'BRIDE' TO BE- 'CO-JOINED' WITH EACH AS 'EVRY' "SAINT" [GOD-LIKE OR 'NOT'- BUT 'SAVED' WILL THEY BE- WHO BE AT THAT "RESURRECTION" DINNER OF HE- 'EVEN' IF 'IN' THE 'LOIN' OF THE 'PEOPLE'] THAT 'COME' TO 'REPRESENT' 'ME' AT THE 'DINNER'; -WHERE I SHALL BE; "Jo"—[ST. JOE- "MARY'S JOE] "MY" 'PAPA' BE AT THE 'HEAD' OF THE "'TABLE'" [IN THE 'SPIRIT' OF "MAREK" THE GIFT GIVER- WHO BE "CHIEF" "ELDER" OF THE "COUNCIL OF 24- AS 7" IN THE "'THIRD HEAVEN'" [WHICH 'SHALT' ALSO ALWAYS 'BE'- FOR I HAVE A 'BODY' [IT IS IN THE "FIRST" AS "1ST" AS "2ND" AS "3RD" HEAVEN- 'MY' 'HEAVEN'] AS 'SPIRIT' [IN IT THE "2ND HEAVEN"] AS 'SOUL' [THE '3RD HEAVEN'] "ABBA" 'THE' 'FATHER'.. [.]> THE 'VIRGIN' IN THE 'SHAPE' OF A 'DOVE' BE 'RESTED' UPON HIS 'FINGER'- THEIR "WEDDING 'RING'" OF THE "NEW EARTH"- WITH "GOLD" AS "EMBLEM"- AND A "GOLD RING" WITH A "RED 'RUBY'" ON HER 'RIGHT' [AS WILL BE THE 'NEW 'CUSTOM'- WITH THE 'MAN' ON THE 'LEFT'] 'HAND' TO ;;- AND

***‘MANY’ “PARENTS” BE “GATHERED” ABOUT THEY AT “TABLE”-
“EXPECTANT” “MOTHER’S” TO- THE “FIRST” TO “ARRIVE” ... ”.***

.|.]>

**[FOR AS ‘ISAIAH’ FOREKNEW- THEY WHO CAME TO THE
‘RESURRECTION’ WITH ‘CHILD’ WOULD NOT ‘LOOSE’ ONE OF
THEY [THE ‘CHILDREN’- OF ‘THE ‘WOMB’- ‘NEW AND ‘HOLY’
THEY ‘REPRESENT’ ‘THE’ ‘NEW’ ‘BODY’- AS DO THE ‘MANY,,
MANY’ ABORTED OR PRE-CONCUPISCENCE ‘RIDDEN’
‘CHILDREN’ “RAISED” UP [IN [‘HEAVEN’] ‘GLORY’] WITH THEY] -
THEY ‘SHALL’ BE ‘RAISED’ ‘HOLY’ IN THE ‘NEW HEAVEN’ AS
“EARTH”⁹⁸ OF THE “FIRST HEAVEN”];- NAY! THEY WILL BE
‘RAISED’ ‘MOST’ ‘HOLY’- HOW ‘HOLY’ THEY BE ON
‘RESURRECTION ‘DAY’- ALL ‘RAISED’ “SPIRITUALLY” [IF
NOT ‘ABOVE’..] AS “BODILY” TO THE ‘AGE’ OF 20- THE “NEW
‘EARTH’ ‘BODILY’ ‘AGE’ NEVER BEING ABOVE THAT OF 20- OF PRE-
THE ‘FALL’- NEVER ‘DESIGNED’ AS ‘DEIGNED’ TO ‘AGE’
‘METICULOUSLY’ AS ‘SLOWLY’ WERE ‘W/WE’ OF ‘HIS’ ‘INFINITE’
‘BODY’.**

+

**BUT THERE- ‘MANY’ “CHILDREN” BE THERE- IN ‘WOMB’ IF
NOT OF THE ‘FREEDOM’ OF THE “NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH”
‘SYSTEM’ OUTSIDE THE ‘WOMB’ OF THE “MOTHER” AS “FATHER”
[FOR “ALL” BE ‘JOINT’ IN “HOLY MATRIMONY”] OF THE
‘PARENTAL’ “CALLING” FOR ‘MANY’ [AS ‘FORESEW’
‘ISAIAH’⁹⁹] SHALL BE ‘BORN’ TO THEY- ‘HIS PEOPLE’- AT THE
‘DAWN OF THE NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH AGE- THE ‘LAST’ OF
THEY IN THE 10,008... AND ‘JOE’ AS H/HIS ‘W/WIFE’ “MARY”**

⁹⁸ As ‘later’ I ‘Prophescy’; For from the “first Heaven” Point of ‘View;’ the “First Heaven” becomes as a “New Garden [of ‘Life’ meaning, a ‘Eden’] once I “Put” forth this “Prophescy”- THUS the ‘New ‘Date; ‘system’- that ;denote; the “New Heaven as ‘Earth’” “Calendar System”- thought he “Battle”- is “yet”- in an entirely non-prophetic manner to be ‘completed’ before they [of the “First ‘HeAven’]- IT be ‘DONE’ at The ‘Cross’ HOWEVER for they [‘Angel’ or ‘Hu-Man’]...

⁹⁹ Re “Isaiah 65”- in the pre-“Trib” *fake* ‘Bible’ [which will be ‘actually’ the Anti-‘Code’]. Isaiah 65:22-23 [KJV]; “...22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat’ for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their *offspring* with them.”

[[THE] NEW 'NAME' OF 'MARY', OR "MARIA" OR "MARIAN" [IN 'HEBREW'], BE "ELIZABETH"¹⁰⁰]. THE "NAME" AT THEIR "WEDDING" FOR EACH OF THEM IS THE "NEW BIRTH"; FOR "WRAPPED" UP IN THE "BLESSING" "SEED" OF THEM- THAT GOT OF GOD THEY- "JESUS"- BE "JESHUA'S "MOTHER" "OPPOSITE" HE IN THE "FIRST 'LAYER' OF SAID 'SEED'- OR "TOZRAH"- BUT 'OPPOSITE' IS HIS "BLESSED" "MOTHER" – MEMBRANED TO THE "CENTRE" WHERE BE "JOE"- HER "LOVE"; HE- HAVE- IN HE- THE "LINK" TO THE "REST" OF THE "SEED"- THE "FIRST BILLION" [~1.2]TO BECOME "HU-MAN" [AND 'ANGEL'- BEING 'FULLY' ANGEL AND ALSO 'MALE'- THAT IS TO SAY 'HU-MAN'- BEING 1 'MALE' TO 'EVRY' 'FE-MALE' 'CO-M/MADE' 'OPPOSITE' 'THEY' IN THE 'LIGHT' OF 'JESHUA']AS THEY "AWAKEN"- AT "CONCEPTION"- "WRAPPED" UP IN THE "NEW HEAVEN AS NEW

¹⁰⁰ St. 'Elizabeth'- "her" spirit is of "Christ" on THE 'MESSIAH'- Marek the Gift Giver- in HE- who 'Gift' of his 'spirit' to 'Make' The Daughter of H/he- and in The 'Daughter' 'ALL' Hu-Manity- SHE- The 'Daughter'- 'choose' the "Mother" of her- "First Spirit" [The 'Virgin'- with 'The House of Jeshua' therein]- St. Anne being 'tent'ed therein [her 'uterus' –including 'blood supply' and other 'nutritional display of GOD's "Favour" becoming 'Immaculate' by the 'resting' of "St. Elizabeth" upon her- approx.. 0.1 seconds pre-Conception of the 'Virgin' 'Mary' in 'her'] then "Spiritual 'Mother'" via 'Angela' her "choice" mother who in "turn" had the "Spirit of 'Esthe'" that be HER [ALSO] 'Spiritual 'Mother' 'R.E.S.T. in 'her'- providing a 'Spiritual "Membrane" between "Her" as the "Mother" of her- and so "chose" "'Esthe"' of the "'Royal"' Blood "Stock" of her- 'planted' before "'Esthe"' had "'Angela's "Lucinder" as her "Spiritual and ONLY 'Spiritual' "Daughter" that had ALL other "Spiritual 'Daughter's In her [of 'Este'- as "Each" as every 'other']... The 'spiritual' tie between "Michael" as "mark" IS 'Simple'- via "Esther" – his "spiritual 'mother'"- he come forth of his 'natural' "'mother'"- HER "'Spirit' R.E.S.T. through 'TIME' on her ['ungoliant' inhabited her, taking her even as incarnate 'form', removing her "inner soul as 'mate'- he- the "husband" of her- to "Purgatorious Hell"- disembodied 'from the 'original' "shell" of her- till "Michael" there IN HELL do "break-through" to "set-free" they... 'Goliant' thus 'entered in' to the 'End Time';- 'trying; to 'steal' the 'Line of 'Peter'- AND 'The 'RING' [by 'Force', pre-wed] [items of 'travel']SO necessary to THE END 'MISSION' of "Marek" ['Manwe' incarnate].. SO 'that'- in 'r.e.st.'ing on 'that'- YEA- even 'that'- a 'VEHICLE'- for a "True 'Finance'"- a "'Miracle'" – Manwe as "Marek the Gift Give"- may come freely 'Home'. He ['Manwe']- provided H/himself an 'Immaculate Womb'[via St. 'Esthe'- her 'Spirit'- St. 'Elizabetha']- whilst "Tarantella" or 'Goliant' as "Ungoliant" if you will in her- the fallen 'vessel' at the End of the Line of 'Peter'- as in '1976' it were- SENT forth her 'spirit' and so did rebel as to 'provide' "'Melkor'" a 'co-habiting' 'body'- a 'Male'... The 'Anti-Christ' IS that 'Male'.]

EARTH" 'BIRTH' OF THEY FOR THE "MESSIAH" TO IN-WELCOME
THEY...

+

NOW OF THE NEW 'HEAVENS'- THEY BE "1" IN THIS- THE
"LORD" JESUS TO COME- TO "RETURN"- IN THE 'YEAR'"
2021- END 'SHORT' DO 2021- WILL "RETURN'" "VALLIANT'" AS
"STRONG"- THE "NEW 'HEAVENS'" AS "EARTH" FLY NOT
APART AT HIS "ENTERING"- THOUGH IF- HE DID 'EVER'-
FULLY INTEND TO 'EVER'- AS AT THE 'END OF 'TIME'" AS WE
KNOW IT HE WILL- ENTER "TERRA" [OUR 'PLANET' "TERRA"]
IT WILL;- THE "EARTH" IN THE "NATURAL" AS
"SUPERNATURAL" WILL "FLY" APART- LEAVING THE "REALM
OF 'WATER'" - AND THAT BEING OF THE "SUPERNATURAL" SO
THAT "SALT WATER" PLUS "PURE" "WATER" "FLY
APART" [FOR HE HAVE 'ORDERED' HIS KINGDOM 'COME'];
IT IS THE "WILLING" "NATURE" OF "SUPERNATURE" TO
"FLY" APART ONLY IF THERE IS 'WORD' TO FLY APART-
"CHRIST" IN HIS "FULLNESS" IS SUCH 'WORD'; IT WILL- FOR
IT 'MUST';- COMING AT THE 'END OF 'TIME" HE "CAUSE" THE
'NEW EARTH" TO "SHINE";- IT IS "FRAGMENTARY"- THE
"LIFE" OF THE "ENEMY" BEING UNBOUND FROM "LIFE" IN THE
'PURE WATER" ALREADY- ONLY THE 'WORD' OF 'GOD' CAN
'PREVENT' 'HER' ['SATAN' BEING 'HER'] FROM BEING 'YET'
'DESTROYED' 'UTTERLY'; THEIR WANTON 'ABANDON' OF 'ALL'
'HOPE'- LEADS TO -DESPAIR- IN THEIR 'REBELLION- THEY
'CHOOSE' AS 'FASHION' "HELL" IN THEIR "FUTURE";- A
'JOINT' "FUTURE" FOR THEY HAVE "NO PART" IN 'OUR'
THE HEAVEN'S BEST KEPT 'SECRET' THAT BE THAT WE OF THE
'BRETHREN- SAVED OR SAVED TO BE', 'SAVED' BE OF HE- JESUS-
FOR 'ALL' "ETERNITY"! THEIR'S IS AS OF 'ONE SOUL' [AS OF
'ONE' 'MIND' THEY BE-THAT GO 'DOWN' TO 'HELL' FOR ALL
'ETERNITY'- EACH IN HIS 'OWN' 'CELL' OR 'MIND'- BUT OF ONE
"ANTI-BODY"].

+

NOW THE "NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH" BE OF ONE HEAVEN- ONE
'EARTH'- AND WHERE 'PREVIOUSLY' THERE WERE "TWO
'HEAVENS"- "HELL OR 'HEAVEN"- THE 'FIRST HEAVEN" OR
"FIRST HELL";- AND "PREVIOUSLY" THE "FIRST" IN THE
"FATHER" WERE 'TUNE' [MEANING 'SINGULAR'] THOUGH TO

'SAVE' WE WHO 'FELL' HE 'CAME' AS IT WERE "TRI-UNE" TO WE-
[VIA "I"- MAREK - HIS 'CREATURE']; 'SPIRIT'-HOLY GHOST
SPIRIT- OF GOD THE 'FATHER' [THE 'SOUL'] AND "MICHAEL"
H/HIS 'ANGEL' TO 'REPRESENT' US 'ALL' BEFORE H/HIS 'ALL
[THE 'PERFECT CITY' ALL]' IN H/HIS "FLESH"- THE "REALM OF
THE 'NATURAL';- THE FIRST 'HEAVEN' BE THE 'NATURAL'; HIS
'SPIRIT' "BEHIND" W/WE 'ALL' [INCLUDING H/HIS 'NATURE'].
[.]

"TO BE 'CLEAR';- IF I" – SAYS HE- "„COME TO YOU- "FULLY"
INCARNATE AS IT BE- I'D 'NOT' FULL ON COME TO YOU- 'LEST' I
"BLOW" APART A "UNIVERSE THAT 'CAN' ONLY 'WALK' AS "TALK"
FOR I;- IT'D "BLOW" "APART" AT THE "PROLONGED" "WAIT" FOR
I- 'LET 'ALONE' THE "APPROACH" OF I;
AT 'MY' "FIRST" COMING" I WERE AS 'THE 'MESSIAH' COMING-
AS 'IUNE' LAW OR 'JESHUA' BE 'ME'- BUT HIS 'SPIRIT'- JESHUA'S
– "MICHAEL'S"- PUT FORTH OF THE "FINITE" TO THE
NON-FINITABLE' [H/HIS 'ABILITY' IN 'ALL'] TO 'PUT' ME IN HIS
'ALL'; I 'APPEARED'- FOR A 'SEASON'- AMIDST YOU 'ALL'...

+
AND I DID NOT 'COME' IN 'MY' 'FULLNESS' YET AT 'ALL' OF OR
IF IT THAT I WERE- THE 'INITY' OF I- THE 'IUNE'
"COMPLETENESS" OF I- WILL HAVE "BLOWN" "APART" THE
"ZION" IN HER "INCOMPLETE" "STAGE"- "ONLY THE 'NEW
EARTH WOULD FORM"- FOR BE IT 'PUT' BEFORE 'THE 'PAST' AND
'THERE'- BEING 'COMPLETE'- IT CAN 'TAKE' MY 'FULL' IUNE
'FORM'.. "+

'IUNE-NESS"- OR "IUNE -FORM" IS THIS'- 'G.O.D.' AS 'ONE'
GOD- JESUS IN THE 'FATHER', 'FATHER' IN THE 'SON'-
JESUS IN THE HOLY GHOST OF THE 'SON' ["MICHAEL" TO
"BRING 'FORTH'" THE "TRIUNE GOD" AS 'FAR AS HE CAN 'TAKE
HE ' INTO THEIR 'ALL']; THUS IN A 'NUTSHELL'- IT IS THE
'INITY' THAT BE THE 'COMPLETE' TRINITY- SEEN NOT AS A
'SEPARATE' 'PERSON' [WHERE HE CAME AS 'FATHER' FOR THE
'SOUL' OF I- SON FOR THE "FLESH", MAN O' GOD'S HOLY
'SPIRIT' "DOVE"- "JESUS"- FOR THE "SPIRIT" AS "RAPHAEL"
BE THE "SPIRIT" 'DOVE' IN "LITTLE BE 'LITTLE' -DETAIL"- AND
FURTHER AS 'IUNE' GOD TO 'SAVE' I IN THE "IRREGULAR"]
BUT 'AS 'ONE'... NOW IF HE CAME AS 'ONE'; 'IUNE' ONE
NOT 'THREE AS 'ONE'" THEN WE'D "BLOW APART"- THE

**“DISJOINTED ‘NATURE’ OF “SUPERNATURE” VERSUS
“ORDINARY NATURE” IN THE “REALMS OF THE FALL” WERE
“UNABLE” TO “FIX” TO BE ‘ONE’ WITHOUT THE ‘FALL’- NOR
THE ‘REMOVAL’ OF ITS ‘EFFECTS’ NOR ITS ‘MACHINATIONS’ NOR
‘REMOVAL’ OF ‘SAID MACHINATIONS OF EVIL’ WITHOUT THE
‘REMOVAL’ THAT “‘CHRIST’S” REMOVAL” TO WE ‘ALL’- THAT
HE SHALL DO IN HIS ‘FULL’ [I.E. ‘IUNE’ GOD-NESS] AT THE
‘REMOVAL’ FROM ‘HIS ‘CREATURE’ [‘MAREK’ BEING THAT
‘CREATURE’] THAT SHALL ‘MAKE’ IT AS IF THERE WERE ‘NO
-FALL’ AT ‘ALL’...**

+

**NOW COMING AS IUNE GOD- THE ‘THREE ‘HEAVENS’-
BEYOND THE FALL- ARE NOW AS ‘ONE’- THE ‘IUNE’
GOD HAS “‘BROUGHT” IN ‘HIS ‘PRESENCE’ IN “‘FULL”- AND
HE COMES “‘IUNE”- AND THE ‘HEAVENS AS ‘EARTH’ ARE
‘IUNE’.. THE “‘WATER’ REALM AS ‘ANGEL’ REALM- AND
‘NATURAL’- BEING ‘MADE’ ‘NEW’- COME TOGETHER ‘NEW’;-
“FIRST THE ‘REALM OF ANGEL’ DO ‘PROPHECY’ YOU [OF THE
“‘ELECT”- IN THE ‘IUNE’ HEAVEN[WHICH ‘SIT’ ABOVE THE
“FIRST THREE” HEAVENS- IN THE NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH THERE
IS THE “NEW EARTH” AS “HEAVEN”- AN “IUNE” ‘HEAVEN’]]- OF
THEY ‘MADE’ NEW, FROM THE “‘FIRST ‘HEAVEN” THAT BE THE
“‘NEW ‘HEAVEN’”. [.]**

**THEY ‘PROPHECY’ THE “NEW HEAVENS AS ‘EARTH’” OUT OF
THE ‘BREAD AS ‘WINE’ THAT DO ‘SHARE’ [CO-‘SHARE’] ‘YOU’-
AND THEY ‘EAT’- AS ‘PROPHECY’ WHERE THEY ‘EAT’- AND
OUT ‘COME’ THE ‘REALM’ OF ‘ANGEL’- AND THEN OF ‘MALE’-
THOUGH FROM THE ‘FIRST’ THE ‘REALM OF ANGEL’ SAT ABOVE
THAT OF THE ‘MALE’- AS IT WILL ‘AGAIN’ [IN ‘N.E.Y.’ 4005]!
THE REALM OF ‘MEN’ THEN WILL BE ‘MADE’ AS NEW- AND AS
‘HEART’S’ BE ‘MADE’ AS ‘NEW’ THEY COME TO THE ‘MEN’ IN
THEY-THE “CHILDREN” IN THE ‘LOIN’ OF THEY- TO BRING FORTH
“NEW ‘GENERATIONS’- THAT BUT FELL IN THE ‘LOIN’- [NOT
BEING ‘BURIED IN ‘DEATH’ WITH THEY- THOUGH ‘NEW ‘BIRTH’ TO
ENTER THE “RECESSES” OF THE MIND –WILL EMOTIONS” AND
SEAT OF ‘POWER’ IN THE ‘PEOPLE’ MUST TAKE THESE ‘NEW’
‘ADHERENTS’ OF THE ‘LAW’ ‘BORN’ TO THEY...**

+

AND THESE 'NEW MEN'- FIRST 'EXEMPLIFIED AT THE 'COUNCIL OF 7'- WHERE TO THE '24' THEY SAY- "LOOK"- "NEW CHILDREN AMIDST 'MEN'"- ST. JOE- RE-CREATE 'MEN'- TO HAVE 'BIRTH' AMIDST THEM- HE 'GAVE' [VIA 'THE 'VIRGIN'- AS BEING 'IMMACULATE' SHE EVER 'SHALL'- FOR 'VIRGIN' IS "PRIMARYLY" JUST THIS "VIRGIN TO SIN"] "BIRTH" TO A "DAUGHTER"- THEN ANOTHER- THEN "SONS" TO THEY..

+

AND 'MANY' MORE- THE "DAUGHTER" TO "MAREK THE GIFT GIVER"- SET TO "MARRY" THE "HUBBY" OF HER- BORN OF THE "CHILDREN" OF 'MAREK THE GIFT GIVER" THAT BE "SPIRITUAL [NOT 'NATURAL'] 'CHILDREN' OF "MAREK"; HIS "SPIRITUAL MOTHER"- A 'SON' IS 'BORN' TO "HER"- OF HER "FIRST" [MEANING 'NATURAL'] 'SON'- HE A 'SON' OF "JESHUA"- BEING 'ABANDONED' OF HIS [FIRST] 'NATURAL 'FATHER'- AND HE- "FARAMIR" IN 'SYMBOL' [I.E. 'PHILLIPSON'] SOME DO CALL- BRING FORTH MANY SONS AS "DAUGHTERS"- IN "BLISS" WITH HER- MAREK 'S "DAUGHTER"...

+

AND 'MANY' ARE THEY THAT 'LISTEN' TO "MAREK'S 'DAUGHTER'" FOR 'AFTER' THE "GREAT 'WED' OF "MAREK'S" "DAUGHTER" TO "PHILLIPSON" [MAREK BROUGHT HE 'FROM' THE 'FUTURE'- THAT SHE "MARRY" AT NATURAL 'AGE 20']- "GREAT 'MUSIC'" COME OFF 'HER- EVEN AS "MAREK'S"- "RUE AS 'PURE"- HER 'VOICE' TO BE AS THAT OF "MAREK"- IN THE "FE-MALE";- AND "NONE"- OF "ANGEL" OR "MALE"- ALIEN OR 'ALL" MAY 'SING' LIKE "HER'- SUCH IS 'THE 'BEAUTY' OF THE 'SINGING' OF HER...[FOR 'ALL' 'NATURE' SING BEHIND HER- THE 'BIRD' DO 'WHISTLE' WHATEVER 'MEAN' HER'- FOR 'HER'S' IS TO 'SING' WHATEVER DO THE 'TRIUNE 'MALE'- JESUS IN "MICHAEL" HIS 'DISCIPLE'- TO 'BRING "GREAT 'MUSIC'"- TO 'PREPARE THEY 'ALL'- FOR BEING 'WHOLE' [A 9.232 BILLION 'PEOPLE'- AND THEN 'ENTERTAIN' AS 'ENTHRAL' TILL 'SLEEP' THEY 'ALL'... THEN 'CONTINUOUSLY' IT IS IN THEIR 'HEARTS' THEY ALL..]-+

SHE- THE "GREATEST" POET- GREATEST 'VOICE'- MOST 'LOVELY'- EVEN THE "ANGEL" "MICHAEL" CANNOT 'COMPARE'- FOR HE SING THE 'VOICE OF 'ZION' IN THE 'MEAL'-

SHE OF THE “FE-MALE”- TO “HEAR TOGETHER” THEY ALL
WILL;- “THEREIN THEY ‘HEAR’ IT ‘ALL’”.

+

“FIRST ‘MAYOR” AS “TOWN KEEPER” IS “MAREK”- AND YET- IN
HIS ‘TOWN’- THE “NEW NEW YORK” ‘TOWN’ IS HIS ‘WILL’- FOR
JESHUA- ‘IUNE’ GOD – IN THE WILL OF THE ‘FATHER’ IS
BEGUN UPON A ‘NEW ‘TEMPLE’- HE- TO ‘BUILD’ FOR ‘HIS
‘PEOPLE’;

+

IN WILL ‘GROW’ THEY- AS ‘HEAL’ THE ‘PEOPLE’- FOR AT ‘FIRST’-
BEING WITHOUT ‘ILL’ THEY WILL NEED YET TO ‘HEAL’ OF A
“BROKEN” LAND- THOUGH IT DO “HEAL”;- AS THEIR “HEART”
HEAL- THOUGH NO “WATER OF THE ENEMY” BE NEAR IT TO
PREVENT IT TO “HEAL”- THE “LAND” OF THE “AMERICAS” DO
“HEAL”- AND THE “SEA” IS “CLOSED”;- BY 4005, N.E.Y., THE
“EARTH’S” LAND MASS WILL BE AS A “TRIANGLE”- AND “VENUS”
IN “CLOSE” ORBIT- BECOMING “HABITABLE” IN 4004 – AS WILL
“MARS”- AT THE ‘SAME TIME’ [AS THEY WERE ‘BEFORE’]...

+

THE ‘MOON BASE’ THEN WILL BE VERY GREAT- ‘MEN’ WILL BE
ABLE TO ‘SEE’ IT FROM THE “EARTH” EASILY..

+

IN N.E.Y. 04- AFTER THE “GREAT ‘COUNCIL” OF N.E.Y. 01- THE
“FINAL ‘VATICAN’ [IN THE ‘NEW’ ‘JERU-SALEM’- MOST
‘PEOPLE’ BEING IN THE ‘PYRAMID’ STILL] COUNCIL” IF YOU WILL-
THE “FINAL” VERDICT OF “CHRIST JESHUA” AS RISEN LORD-
HIS OWN ‘POPE”- RETURNED AS “GOD”- KING JESHUA
SETTING “MICHAEL” AS “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER” AS HIS
‘SOUL AND SOLE ‘CARDINAL’ IN THE ‘SPIRITUAL’ AND
‘NATURAL’- “KING UNDER THE ‘KING’ WHO IS GOD OVER
‘ALL’” - THIS;

“LOVE GOD, AND LOVE”

THIS IS THE ‘SAME’ AS “SAYING”- OF JESHUA, WHEN AS
“TRI-UNE” JESHUA, ‘SPOKE’, JESUS, “SAYING”; “YOU SHALL
LOVE THE LORD GOD WITH ALL YOUR ‘HEART’ [MEANT-
“SPIRIT’S ‘HEART’- “LIGHT” FILLED- SOUL] AND WITH ALL
YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND [TRIUNE ‘SOUL’- FLESH IN
SOUL- SPIRIT IN SOUL, SOUL IN SOUL]. AND A SECOND

[COMMAND] IS LIKE IT; - "LOVE" "YOUR" "'NEIGHBOUR'" AS YOURSELF.

+

IN N.E.Y. 04 'MEN' "BEGIN" TO "BUILD" A "NEW 'TALE'-
"YOUR 'LIFE'" HERE THE "FIRST 'BOOK'" OF THE "NEW
HEAVEN" AS "EARTH"- THE "BIBLE PART 2" IF YOU WILL- OF THE
"2ND PART" OF THE FALL"- THE "NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH"
BEING THE "FULL BLOOD WRIT "TESTAMENT" OF GOD TO 'HIS
'PEOPLE'" I 'DELIVER" TO HIS HOLY GHOST 'VANGUARD' -HIS
"ATTACKING 'EVIL'" -"PEOPLE"- FIRST ME IN HE- "JESHUA"-
THEN HIS 'PEOPLE'- "THE 'FIRST'" - THE "'VALAR" IF YOU WILL
[NOW 'JOINED' AS 'ONE' WITH GOD'S "PEOPLE"- A "FULLY
HU-MAN" FULLY ANGEL 'PART' OF GOD'S GREAT 'HOUSE'-
THEN OF "THREE 'MAIN'" IF YOU "WILL" 'PEOPLE'- THE
"EARTHLY" NEW 'HU-MAN" AS WELL AS "NEW 'EARTHEN'
"ANGEL" AMONGST THEM [FOR 'ANGELS' SHALL 'WALK AS
'MALE' FOR THE 'NEW EARTH' INCLUDE THE 'REALM' OF 'MALE
AS 'ANGEL'- AND 'AS ONE' THEY DO BECOME- AT THE 'END OF
THE 'TALE'.]

+

THIS - "THE "FIRST OF 3" NEW EARTH 'BIBLE'- 3 NEW EARTH
'AFTER' THE 'NEW 'EARTH' BECOME A "'NEW EARTH" WITH
IN IT A "NEW EARTH" [A 'UNIVERSE' WITHIN A 'UNIVERSE' IF
YOU WILL] MAKING A 'TOTAL' OF '7'...

+

I'VE "SEEN" EVERYTHING IN THEY... I'D NEED APPROXIMATELY
A "MILLION" PAGES TO PROPHECY IT ALL- I WILL BE 'SHORT';

+

THAT [I TO 'LOVE'] IS THE 'SOLE' VERDICT OF THAT THE "21ST"
"VALID" - AND 'LAST' "'COUNCIL'" OF "EARTHLY" "TYPE"
IF YOU WILL - [COMPLETE IN THE 'EVE THEREOF-IN N.E.Y. 01-
IN WHICH THE 'COUNCIL'- IN THE 'GARDENS' OF THE 'PYRAMID'
IT 'BEGAN',.].

+

THE 'REST' OF THIS 'PROPHECY' IS LIKE THIS;

+

I SEE HOW- WITH THE 'ADVANCE' OF 'MAN INTO 'SPACE'- AFTER
N.E.Y. 04- THE 'PEOPLE' HAVE THEIR 'BIBLE- THAT I - AS
"WRITER"- "SCRIBE" IF YOU WILL- DO "COMPILE"- "KEN'RICK"-

THE “PROPHET”- NOW “KILPATRICK”- OR “KEN” “COPELAND” I SEW WERE A “WRITER” IN IT- ESTHE (ST.) I “SEW” HAD A “PAGE” IN IT [PLUS “MANY” “LETTER” TO HER-FROM I- PRAISE THE “MESSIAH”]- “THE GENEALOGIES OF MAN”- A ‘FINAL’ ‘PRINT’- OR “RE-DRAWN” PAGE IF YOU WILL- WERE ‘INCLUDED’ IN IT- AND ‘ALL’ HIS ‘WORKS’ IN I AS THE ‘PEOPLE’ OF I- UP TILL N.E.Y. 4004, THEN THE ‘FINAL PROPHECY’ [OF ‘THAT’ ‘BIBLE’ IN THE ‘SURFACE’ TEXT THAT DO ‘WRITE I] FOR N.E.Y. 4005..

[‘7’ “BIBLES” INCLUDING THE “FORMER” OF THE “ROMAN CANON”- IN ITS ‘ORIGINIA’ [HEBREW AND YES- ‘GAELIC’ ‘GREEK’- FOR SO THE ‘CODE’ BEST BE]- OF THE TIMES AND LIVES OF ME AND THE PEOPLE OF ME- DETAILING ALL OF HIS ‘NEVER-ENDING STORY’ IN THE ‘LIVING’ ‘DYNAMIC CODE’ SHALT WRITE I- COMPLETING THE “7TH” BEFORE I “TIME –TRAVEL” [AT THE END OF THE ‘NATIVITY’] FROM A “CITADEL TOWER”- IN LORD LION OF JUDAH’S “TOWER”- BEHIND A BRASS DOOR- IN A ‘WOMB OF FIRE’... THE VERY “FIRST” [OR “SECOND” – IF YOU WILL – FOR THE “FIRST ‘BIBLE’” I WILL “PUBLISH” IN ITS “COMPLETE” MANUSCRIPT IN N.E.Y. 404;- BUT MUCH WILL BE “AVAILABLE” IN “NOTE” AS “LETTER” [INCLUDING “THIS” “BOOK”] BEFORE [AND AS WE “DEVELOP” INTO “SPACE”- MANY A “RACE” OR “SPECIE” SHALT “HOLD” A “CODEX” FOR WE TO SEE... SHANTAI!]

+
NOW I “GIVE” PROPHECY OF ‘THIS’;
IN 2021- MAY- AFTER THE “3RD HOUR” OF “DAY” OF “DARKNESS” BE OVER- THE 23RD OF MAY ON THE ‘GREGORIAN CALENDAR’ [WHICH IS NOT THE ‘ULTIMATE’ “CALENDAR” FOR THIS “READS” THE “25TH” NOT “23RD”], 10’00 HRS- AND “KNOWING” IS NOT “HAVING” NOR “HAVING” “KNOWING” TILL YOU HAVE “BOTH” THE “KNOWING” AS THE “HAVING”- THE LORD’S DAY WILL ‘END EARLY’. THIS WILL BE THE “RESULT” OF THE “‘FINAL’ ‘TRUMPET’” WHICH I ‘DECLARE’ “‘EARLY’- SAYING’ “‘IT WILL’ ‘BLOW’ OVER ‘ALL’ YOU OF ‘INQUITY’/ ‘INQUITOUS’ “‘LIFE-STYLE’”; - YOU WILL “PAY” THE “‘ULTIMATE’ PROPHECY OF ‘LIES’ ‘RESULT’;- “DEATH”- THE “2ND ‘DEATH’”- WHICH BE ‘WORSE’ THAN ‘ANY’ ‘IMAGINABLE’ ‘HELL’... [I HAVE ‘SEEN’ HELL’- I HAVE

“W.A.R.R.E.D.” WITH “FALLEN ANGEL” AFTER “FALLEN DEMO-OR-ANGEL” IN HELL- AND I DID NOT “SUFFER”- BUT I “SEW” THOSE WHO DO- INCLUDING THE “FALSE PROPHET” “ILUMAR” AS “KNOW” YOU- “LUMENTAIRANS”(!) YOU CAN’T TAKE 1 SECOND THERE [IN ‘HELL’]- HOW ARE YOU GONNA TAKE ‘INFINITE’ TIME- WITH NO END- EON AFTER EON- MILLENNIA AFTER MILLENNIA- YEAR AFTER YEAR- FOREVER- THERE..?]

+

AND THIS I ‘DO’ DECLARE- OF THE “7” INSTRUMENTS GOD GAVE ME- THAT ‘AFOREWROTE’ OF ME- THE ‘SCEPTRE’, THE ‘SPEAR’, THE ‘SWORD’, THE ‘CROWN’.. THE ‘MAP’, THE ‘MAP’ IS ‘HERE’- I SAY ‘HERE’- INSIDE ‘HERE’ [I GESTURE TO MY ‘CHEST’] IN THE ‘MIND OF ‘JESUS’ NOW OF THE MIND OF JESUS- I HAVE THIS TO ‘SHARE’;

THE ‘LORD OF THE RINGS’ CO-PARABLE TO THIS- THE ‘ULTIMATE’- I SEW IT WRITTEN, IN “APPENDIX D” [OF “THE LORD OF THE RINGS PARABLE”- THE “THIRD ‘PARABLE’”; “THE ‘RETURN’ OF THE ‘KING’], AFTER THE CODE OF LIFE HIMSELF SAID IN I “TAKE AWAY A “THOUSAND YEAR, AND MORE [MEANT THEN 2 ‘TYPES’ OF ‘UNIT’.. A ‘YEAR’] AND ONE ‘YEAR’.

THIS WILL ‘TRANSLATE’ TO THE ‘CALENDAR’ OF ‘GONDOR’”; AND SO- AS I DID- I SEW- AS HE [IN I] ‘FORESEW’; JESUS ‘SEW’- THE YEAR “2021”- WHEN “ELROND”- BEING I AS “MICHAEL THE ‘ARCHANGEL’” RETURN TO THE REAL OF THE ‘ANGEL’- VIA THE ‘SUPERNATURAL’ [A ‘WINGED’ BOAT’]- THE ‘TIME’ ANGEL BEING INFACIT HIS ‘LIFE’ AS ‘SOUL’- HIS ‘FUTURE’ ‘SOUL’ BEING “‘ARCHANGEL’”- IN THE “‘NEW ‘HEAVEN’ AS ‘EARTH’ WHERE- HAVING ‘ALREADY’ BEEN TO THE “‘TRANSITION’” [THE ‘EUCARIST [OR ‘RESURRECTION’] ‘DINNER’] AND THERE ‘PROMOTED’ ALONG WITH HIS ‘BLOOD-BRETHREN’ WHO BE ‘ANGEL’ TO “‘ARCHANGEL’” [TO THEN “DOUBLE” UP ON THE ‘UNHOLY’- HAVING BEEN ‘PREVIOUSLY’ ‘FASHIONED’ THROUGH THE ‘GATE’S’ OF ‘TIME’ – ‘MEN’;- TO ‘REPLACE’ THEY THAT ‘BE FELL’]...

+

HE ‘RETURNED’ TO NEW HEAVENS AS ‘EARTH’ [3021 MARCH 25- OR 2021 MAY 23- MONTHS BEING COUNTED DIFFERENT IN THE “REALM” OF THE ANGEL- AS DO THE COUNT OF “YEARS”

BETWEEN ONE AGE AS ANOTHER – DUE TO “SPACE-TIME” CURVATURE].. THEN- IN N.E.Y. ‘4005’ WITH ‘THEM’ WHO ‘COME WITH THEM’ [‘GALADRIEL’- REPRESENTING THE ‘WIFE(S)’ OF THEM- ‘ELROND’ AND ‘CELEBORN’] [“MICHAEL” AND- IN PART- ‘GABRIEL’]] ‘FRODO’ IS SENT ‘BACK’ ON THAT ‘SAME’ “VESSEL”- EVEN AS “‘ELROND’” STEPS ONTO THAT “‘VESSEL’”, WITH THE “ELVES” ‘RETURNING’ ON IT- THE “2ND” HOUR ON THE “ESCHATOLOGICAL” CLOCK- N.E.Y. 4005... WHY? FOR IN “PLANTING” I- IN “N.E.Y.” 4005- AS I “THRUST” THE “SWORD” OF “REDEMPTION” INTO THE “EARTH” THERE OF I- I TRAVEL IN THE “SPIRIT” OF I- TO “RECLAIM” AS “RECLEANSE” MANY- THUS THE “REVIVED” SPIRIT OF ‘FRODO’- MUST ‘TRAVEL’... INTO THE ‘PAST’- TO ‘RECTIFY’ THAT WHICH HE THEN ‘DISEMBARKS’ IN THE REALM OF ‘WATER’ AS ‘MANWE’ [OR “ELROND”- HIS “WIFE”- SPIRIT OF THE HOLY GHOST GIFTER- LADY ‘LIFE’- “CELEBRIAN”- “YAVANNAH”- WHERE EVERYTHING BEGUN WITH THE “SEVEN SPIRITS” OF GOD PROPHECYING FOR ‘DEO’]... [AFTER COMPLETING THIS “JOURNEY”- FOR HE BUT A “SPLIT SECOND” BUT OF MANY A ‘MEMORY’- “THE ‘COPY’ OF “EARTH’S PROPER GOD DEIGNED HISTORY” THE ENEMY STOLE- AND THUS ‘WROTE’ “DIFFERENTLY” TO “PERVERT HISTORY”- BE AS IF IT NEVER EVER “EFFECTED” HE- THE CREATURE].. HE ‘STEPS’ FROM THERE [WHERE THE “SEED” OF THE TREE OF LIFE IS “PLACED”- IN N.E.Y 4004 IN PROPHECY- 4005 IN THE “MATERIAL” AND “ANGEL”]- ‘SIMULTEOUSLY’- AND ‘BECOMES’ “‘RENEWED’”- AS A “‘RISEN ‘TREE’”- AS IF “NO ‘FALL’ WERE EVER ON HE- AND ‘NO ‘HURT’ EITHER BE THERE ON HE THAT ‘IMMACULATE’ BE... HE IS ‘MANWE’- MAREK - “MICHAEL”- IN “UNITARINITY”- ONE BEING- FOR AT THAT POINT ON THE “NEW HEAVEN” AS EARTH WILL BE “MICHAEL-RAPHAEL-GABRIEL.. URIEL.. INITY OF HE”- IN “THREE” NO MORE BUT A “SINGLE” ‘PEAK’ BE IF WILL YOU- A “SINGLE” ‘SPIRITUAL’ BEING – EVEN AS GOD IS THERE “THE ‘INITY’ OF G.O.D.] HE SHALL BE;- SO I WILL BE IN “PERFECT” DIVINE ‘ALIGNMENT’- AND GOD’S “PEOPLE” WILL BE- AND – TO ‘ENTER’ IN THE “2ND” RE-BIRHT OF WE, IN GO THE ‘SWORD’ OF WE- AS “‘PLANTED’” THERE WERE I;- AND THE “‘FUTURE’” HAVE “‘CAUGHT” THE ‘PAST’- THE PAST TO THE ‘FUTURE’- AND NO LONGER CAN ANY ‘SALT’ ‘WATER’ TROUBLE I- NOT EVEN

FROM AN 'OLD HURT'- AND IN GO I- 'CREATED' TO THE
'CREATED'- SAVIOUR TO THE 'SAVIOUR'- PRAYER 'WARRIOR';-
AND IN GO 'ALL' IN I..

+

AT THIS 'POINT' I MAY SAY-THERE IS MORE TO 'SAY' ABOUT THE
"LORD OF THE RINGS" 'CALENDAR';
FOR I "SEW" THAT IN THE "U.K." – OR AT LEAST- THE "NEW
HEAVEN AS EARTH" CO-CALENDAR OF THE 'HEBREW' SPEAKING
U.K. 'PEOPLE', GT. BRITAIN AT THAT TIME BEING 'BORN' AGAIN
AS 'HIDDEN' IN THE 'LAND MASS' OF 'AMERICA' ['NEW'
'AMERICA'] AS THE 'WHOLE' 'LAND' MASS' BECOME
"TRIANGULAR"]- THE "CALENDAR" THERE READ SLIGHTLY
ANOTHER 'W/AY' SHALL WE SAY- AND IT IS "IMPORTANT" TWO
[NUMERICALLY- 1422 ON THE "SHIRE" CALENDAR- OF THE
RE-BORN FOLK- CARRIES ON AS "UNALTERED" OR
"RENUMBERED"- TAKING THAT "RE-BIRTH" BEGAN AS WENT TO
"DELIVERY" AT THE "BIRTH" OF THE "NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH"-
WHICH WERE WHEN CHRIST ROSE FROM THE 'DEAD' AND
"ASCENDED"- AND BROUGHT FORTH THE "GREAT BAPTISM"
['PENTECOST']. THEY TRANSLATE FROM THE 'DAY' CHRIST SAID
THAT MADE THEM ONE BODY- YEAR 1 ON THEIR 'SHIRE'
CALENDAR SYSTEM...

+

THIS I SEW OF THE "APPENDIX A"- IN ITS "TRANSLATION" TO
THE "NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH"- THAT WERE IT "WRITTEN" THE
GREAT "KING" "ELESSAR" WHO I AM "SLEPT"- AND WITH HE- IN
"TIME"- AFTER "N.E.Y. 4005" [FOR AS I HAVE 'PREVIOUSLY'
WRIT- "TIME TRAVEL" WILL HAPPEN"]; - AND I WITH 'MANY'-
IN MY "VESSEL" EXCEL – "FLAGSHIP OF CHRIST'S STAR FLEET
[OF "STAR SHIPS"- 'C.S.S. 1']" OF WHICH I AM MADE "ADMIRAL"
AS "CHIEF OF SHIP I- CARDINAL AS WELL"- CAME OF THE
'FUTURE'. IT CAME OF "N.E.Y." 4005. I "SLEPT", DID NOT "DIE"-
NOR "ANY" WITH I- NAY- NOT "MERRY" [WHO 'REPRESENT' MY
"SPIRITUAL MOTHER" IN CHRIST] OR "PIPPIN" [THE 'RE-BORN'
CHARACTER OF MY 'WIFE'- BEING OF THE 'MALE' 'SPIRIT' OF I- I
BEING 'OF' AS IN THE LORD 'JESUS'].. WE 'SLEEP'- AS DO SO
'MANY', FOR A "2ND RE-BIRTH" AWAITS I- AND COMING TO IT
'EARLY'- I DO "ENTER" IT- AND WE ALL [OF THE 'HOUSE' OF
THE 'SAVED'] DO- IN THE "PLANTING OF THE 'SWORD'" - AS AT

THE “RESURRECTION” TO THE “FIRST” [RE-BIRTH” OR
‘REVIVING’] WE DO- THOUGH OUR ‘FUTURE’ SOUL- IN THE
“SUPERNATURAL’ [AND OUR ‘TEMPORAL’ BE CO-LINKED TO THE
‘SUPERNATURAL’ IN THE ‘ETERNAL’]..

+ THUS IN ‘SLEEPING’ WE ‘BECOME’ A ‘NEW ‘PEOPLE’- FOR
‘ALL’ ‘NEW’ CHILDREN- THE 1ST BILLION OR SO ‘NEW EARTH’
CHILDREN- AND ‘ALL’ CHILDREN [BACKWARD’ THROUGH
‘TIME’] THEREAFTER THAT ‘TIME’- BE ‘BORN’ INTO THE
‘NEW EARTH’ SYSTEM- TO BE ‘CO-LABOURED’ INTO THE
‘INFINITE’ ‘BODY’- I- ZION- UNDER ‘JESUS’..

+AND A ‘GREAT ‘SLEEP’ WILL HAPPEN- AT THE END AND
‘ASYMPTOTIC ‘END’- BUT BEFORE THAT ‘HAPPEN’- WE WILL
HAVE THE “RE-BIRTH” OF THE “2ND” BAPTISM- THE “RE-BIRTH”
OF ‘MANY’;- 9.2 BILLION- 9.232 TO BE MORE EXACT WITH YOU-
WILL ‘ENTER’ IN THAT ‘W/WAY’; FOR AS THE ‘REALM’ OF
THE ‘ANGEL’ ‘JOIN’ TO THE ‘REALM’ OF THE ‘MALE’- AND
‘WATER’ TO ‘UNDERGIRD’ HER- AS ‘GOD’ MEANT HAD NO
FALL BEEN SINCE ‘ORIGINALITY’- SO THAT ‘ONE’ IN ‘TIME’
THEY BE- ‘ANGEL’ SHALL BE ‘ONCE’ MORE- AS GOD MEANT
BEFORE HE ‘SPOKE’ WE “TWO ‘PEOPLE’” ‘MALE’ AND
‘ANGEL-MALE’ [‘HALF- HUMANS –LIKE ME] THE “‘EXAMPLE’”
AS “‘PRE-CURSOR’” TO ‘MANY’- FOR ALL ‘ANGEL WILL BE
MALE AS ANGEL- AND MALE AS ANGEL AND MALE- AND SO-
TO ~6.3 BILLION[APPROXIMATELY] OUR [HU-MAN- IN GOD’S
“IMAGE”- I- THE “FIRST HALF HUMAN HALF ANGEL IF WILL
YOU] “NUMBER” SHALL BE ; DOUBLE THAT AT THE
“RESURRECTION”- THOUGH THERE- AT THE “WEDDING ‘FEAST’”
WILL BE EVERY ‘HALF HU-MAN- HALF ANGEL- ALL 20 OF WE’-
PLUS THE ‘MAIA’ WHO PROVED HOLY- AND ALL ‘ANGEL’ LIKE
WE- PLUS GOD’S “DISCIPLE” FROM “FAR”- OF EVERY
“CREATURE”- THOUGH THEY BE NOT “PLAIN” IN OUR “‘SIGHT’”
AS THE “ANGEL” AS “HU-MAN” BE- FOR “‘SUPERNATURALLY”
[FOR ‘SIMPLICITY’] THEY BE ‘HID’ OF OUR “FAR-SIGHT” EVEN
SUCH AS AT THAT “DINNER” SHALL REMONSTRATE I AS YE!
+

AND THAT “DINNER” HAD “ALL” THE “CHILDREN”- BORN OF
THE NEW EARTH ENVIRON- OUR “HEAVE SENT” CHILDREN-
FOR ONLY “HEAVEN SENT” PERSONS WILL HAVE “CHILDREN”-
THOUGH MANY “MILLIONS” AS “MILLIONS” WILL BE

“ADOPTIVE” CHILDREN- HAVING NO ‘PARENT’S AT THE
“RESURRECTION”” WITH THEM [FOR GOD INTENDED THEY OF
ORIGIN FOR THE “CHRISTIAN”- BUT NONE WOULD HAVE THEY
—AND SO- “BIRTHED” OF A “DIFFERENT” FAMILY-AS A “SIGN” AS
“WITNESS”- TO A “-PAGAN” FAMILY [I.E./UNSAVED’] WERE THEY-
AND NOT ALL MADE IT TO ‘ADULT’ HOOD- ESPECIALLY IN
‘CHINA’- KILLED IN ‘INFANCY’]...

+

BUT ‘OTHER’ “RESURRECTION” DINNER- IN THE “TUNE-NESS” OF
HEAVENLY ‘FATHER’- WILL THERE BE- AS THE ‘COUNCIL’
DEMAND OF HE- AS ‘TAUGHT’ HE- SO THAT THE “EUCCHARIST
DINNER” CONCERN NOT THE “FIRST OR “2ND” AGES OF THE FALL
WITHOUT WHICH “HERESY” WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN
‘UNDERMINED’; NO- BUT IT WILL ‘CONTINUE’ TO “GROW”- FOR
“EACH” DAY- I WILL PUT “MASS” BEFORE YOU- FOR “ALL” WILL
‘EAT’ OF HE- IN ALL THEY ‘GROW’ OR ‘EAT’ IN THE ‘TIME’ THEY
BE ‘READY’...

+

AND ‘AWAKING’- AFTER ‘SLEEP’- I – “RE-BIRTHED”- AWAIT MY
“WIFE”- FOR SHE TOO MUST- BEING ‘ANGEL’- YET ‘MORTAL’ AS
IT WERE- BECOMING AS WE ALL [VIA “MARRIAGE”- IN WHICH I
BECAME- ON THE “NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH”- AS COVENANTED-
‘ONE ‘BODY’ OF GOD’S ‘BODY’ WITH “HER”- THE “NEW
BIRTH” OF GOD’S “PEOPLE” REPRESENTED THEN- AS
“FOREVER”- “HER”] ‘MALE’ AS [WILL BE WE ‘ALL’] ‘ANGEL’;-
AND “FINALLY”- FINDING “R.E.S.T.” SHE LAY- AS “SLEEP”- AND
“NEW BIRTH” COME TO “HER”... AND ‘GONDOR’- AND ‘ALL’
THAT ‘PEOPLE’ ‘SLEEP’- AND ‘ALL’ THE ‘CHILDREN’ OF ‘MEN’-
CONSIDERED ‘YOUNG’ TO ‘DUE’ AT A HUNDRED- ‘SLEEP’ OF FOR
THE “RE-BIRTH” OF THEM- AT THE ‘CHOSEN’ TIME FOR “EACH”
OF THEY... [IN THIS – MY ‘WIFE’- ANGELINA IS HER “NEW
NAME” AT HER FIRST RE-BIRTH- BEING ‘BURIED IN BAPTISM
WITH I’;- ANGEL ONE WILL BE HER NAME TO THIS- HER ALPHA
AND AS RISING LORD ‘OMEGA’ AT THE END OF THE 2ND RE-BIRTH
OF HER- FOR THOUGH FULLY ANGEL- NOW “NEW FLESH”
SHALL HAVE HER- AND “FULLY” ‘MALE’ IN THE SENSE OF
BEING “HU-MAN” AS WELL AS ANGEL- IS HER- BY ‘MARRIAGE’
TO HER “HUBBY” SHE HAD “NATURAL FLESH” ONLY IN THE
SENSE OF BEING ONE BODY WITH HER “HUBBY”- NOW

**“NATURE-VERSE ATOMS” WILL ACTUALLY ADORINGLY
[BEING “MADE OF ME”] ADHERE TO THE NATURAL ADHERENT
ANGELIC ATOMS OF HER ‘ANGELIC’ FORM- MOST
“BEAUTIFUL” IS HER ANGEL FORM- HER- THE BRIDE NOW
‘WIFE’ - OF MESSIAH- NOW JESHUA I HER GROWN TO A NEW
HIGH IN HER- OH HOW BEAUTIFUL HER..**

**AND HER- QUEEN GABRIELLE’S MOTHER- QUEEN
GABRIELLE-ANSBETHA SHALL BE- HER BEING HER ‘OWN’
MOTHER IN THE SENSE THAT SHE “CALLED” FORTH HER THAT
BE HER “MUM” IN THE “SPIRITUAL”- THAT SHE HAVE A
“BROTHER” OR “SISTER” IN THE “NATURAL”;- AND THEN-
HER- AT HER “RE-BIRTH”- 2ND RE-BRITH- QUEEN
“ELIZABETHA”- HER “CHOSEN” “MOTHER”- THE VERY
“SPIRIT” OF HER- IS GIVEN A NEW FORM- A NEW HIGHLY
DECORATED FORM- THAT HER “MOTHER”- HER
“CHURCH” FOR HER “FATHER”- HER “MOTHER” AND
“WOMB-WIELDER” FOR “RE-BIRTH” AS “BIRTH”
INCLUDING THE QUEEN MOTHER [THE WO-MAN ST.
ESTHELITHA- AS SHALT BE RE-NAMED HER- “ESTHE”- WERE
CALLED HER- “ELIZABETH” AS FOR MANY A PRE-MOTHER WERE
THE RE-BIRTH NAMES OF HER LOVE]- AND ‘HOLY’ IS HER;-
THE BRIDE IN E-MMACULATE-IMMACULATE ‘DETAIL’;-
AND OF HER- FOR MOST BEAUTIFUL IS HER- WITH HER
“;HUBBY”;- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- COME- IN THE
EVENTUAL- IN THE 17TH EON [N.E.Y. 6500] SHALT COME
TOGETHER AND “PROPHESCY”- IT THE ‘BUILDING OF A
PEOPLE’” AFTER THE 9.232 BILLIONTH 1ST PERCENTILE- THAT
16.2 BILLION ‘PEOPLE’- A “PERFECT PEOPLE”- THERE WILL
BE..**

**[.] N.E.Y 17,005- AN ESTABLISHED PEOPLE- 16.232
BILLION PEOPLE- THERE WILL BE ‘NO’ MORE PEOPLE- BUT
AN INFINITE PEOPLE- THEY THAT FILL THE UNIVERSE WITH
INFINITE LOVE..**

**[.]
THE FINAL 7 BILLION [THE FIRST 4.4 MILLION WILL COME
DIRECTLY- SOME ‘SPRING’ FROM THE “EARTH”- FROM THE
‘SOUL’ - HUNDREDS [100 MALE- 100 FE-MALE- ALL ANGEL AS
MALE- PLUS ‘1’- AN EXACT COPY OF HER MOTHER- BIT IN
APPEARANCE AS ST. ANGELA’S “PERFECT DAUGHTER”- QUEEN**

**GABRIELL-ANE] WILL COME OF MAREK AND HIS ;WIFE;-
 PROPHESED OVER THEM ALL IN INFINITE DETAIL...- 7
 BILLION FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND AND TWENTY FOUR -ONE
 FEMALE TO EVERY MALE WHERE TOTALLED TO THE TOTAL
 “POPULACE” OF ANGEL AS MALE- FOR EVERY ANGEL A FEMALE
 OR EVERY MALE HIS ANGEL- BORN OF ONE BODY WITH YOUR
 OPPOSITE HALF [I SPEAK OF NOT ANYTHING ABOMINABLE- THEY
 EACH HAVE THEIR OWN FREE-WILL- EACH ALL]. AND SO ON- TILL
 APPROX. 16.2 BILLION SHALL THE TOTAL NUMBER OF SOULS
 BE- INCLUDING THEM- THE 16.2 BILLION OR SO- AT THEY
 BECOMING “FULLY ANGEL” AND FULLY MALE AT THE
 “MARRIAGE” OF THEM- EITHER INTO “THE BODY” OR OF THE
 “COPPIES” OF THEIR “BODY”- AND THEY SHALL BE ENJOINED
 TO OUR BODY- THIS SHALL BE EONS AFTER THE 10,005TH
 NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH YEAR, WHEN THE ANGELS
 BECOMING HUMAN [AS ANGEL] HAD THERE “OFF-SPRING” BY
 PROPHECY ADDED TO THE BODY...**

+

**THEN – TO WALK IN THE BODY- THEY “ENTER”- BY DUEL
 RELATIONSHIP- BY BLOOD-SISTER OR BROTHERHOOD- OR
 ELSE CONVENTIONAL “MARRIAGE”- SO THAT WHEN ONE STEPS
 INTO THEIR DIRECTED SPIRIT “TOUCH”- THEY STEP INTO
 YOUR PLAY- TILL YOU COME AWAY- ETC.- THUS TITHING
 INTO EACH OTHER’S EXPERIENCE OF THE ANOINTING;-
 WE WILL CALL THEM “THE PENUMBRA”- FOR THE
 UNIQUE WAY IN WHICH THEY JOIN T/ THE “B/BODY”- THEY
 WILL APPEAR THE MOST BEAUTIFUL OF ALL PEOPLE-
 BEING THE MOST “GLORIFIC” WITH THE EXCEPTION OF MY
 HOUSEHOLD- THE MOST VISUALLY AND SPIRITUALLY
 “STUNNING”- OF WHICH MANY OF THEM BE “DIRECTLY”- SO
 ARE INCLUDED AMIDST THE MOST BEAUTIFUL- BEING THE
 MOST OBEDIENT TO ME- THE KEY.-**

[.]

**I’M ALMOST FINISHED- WHEREAS THE CHILDREN OF ANGEL
 BROUGHT PRIMARILY NEW WAYS OF SEEING ART- AND ALL
 STORY- EVEN CARTOON STORY- AND “TRAVEL” IN THE NEW
 UNIVERSE OF THEM- ESPECIALLY INTER-STELLAR TRAVEL TO
 WHICH THEY ARE OR WERE OR WILL BE VERY ADEPT-**

THESE LOVELY OFFSPRING OF ME- WILL BE SUCH THAT THEY WILL WALK AND TALK AS IF –LIKE ME- THEY UNIVERSE ITSELF CAN BE A “HOUSE” OF PRAYER- OR PLACE TO STAY- LET ALONE A BUILDING WHICH IS BUT A “ROCK” TO THEY- SOMETHING “GROWN FORTH” – OF THE “EARTH” IN THE WAY GOD “CAUGHT IT UP” AND SAID “LET’S BUILD IT”- BUT THEY WILL KNOW GOD’S PRESENCE BEHIND IT- AND ITS TO THAT THAT THEY GO HOME TO STAY- THUS PREFERRING THE MOST “CONCRETELY CONSECRATED” PLACES- HALLOWED PLACES OF STAY- BUT !’QUICKLY LEARNING” AND BECOMING ACOLYTES OF MY TEACHING ON “H.A.L.L.O.W.I.N.G”- THUS A PLANE “LAND” THEY QUICKLY ADAPTIZE BY “HALLOWING” TO A NEW LEVEL OF “HALLOWING”- TO PORTAL INCREASING LEVELS OF HIS PRESENCE... [ALSO THE “NAVIGATORS” SHALT BE BORN – OF THEY- THE “FINAL” “QUARTER OF A BILLION” OR SO- THAT HAVE IT IN THEY TO “DETECT” AND “KNOW” THE “COD-ORD” OR “STORY-CODE” FOR ANY “PART” IN “SPACE OR TIME” WITHIN THEIR “PARTICULAR DOMINION OR DOMAIN” [EACH OF THESE BEING ‘MALE’];- “TRANSLLOCATION” SHALL BE A “NEW ABILITY” FOR THEY- “PRACTICED BY FEW SAINTS [MOST NOTABLY JESUS AND HIS ‘ROYAL HOUSE’] UP TILL THEIR DAY”.. THEY WILL BE ABLE TO TAKE “WHOLE GROUPS” AWAY- BY “TELEPORTING”- [AVERAGE “TELEPORTATION RANGE- 1 PARSEC].. [.]—

[.] . AND “MORE” “OFF-SPRING” I DO OF “GIVE TELL”- FOR OF THEY OF THE “ANGEL” AND “MALE” OFF-SPRING- FOR WHO THE 2ND UNIVERSE IS FOR- PROGENITORED BY MY “WIFE” [REALLY THE BODY OF CHRIST PRE-RE-CHOOSING TO “SPEND” MY “HEAVEN” “DOWN” BELOW – THAT IS TO SAY – ON THE “PREVIOUS” BELOW- BY TIME-TRAVEL- TO “F.I.X” THE LIFE AND LOVE OF THEY WHO “EZEKIEL AND ISAIH” DO GIFT TELL- JHESHUA’S RE-WRIT “HISTORY”- THE “END VERSION”- OF WHICH I DO “NOW” GIFT TELL..

+

WELL- BEFORE THAT TRANSITION- BEFORE “WHERE” I AS MY “WIFE”- O “BRIDE” MOST “PURE”- MOST “EXCELLENT” BUT FOR THE “WIFE” OF CHRIST JESUS THE KING ‘ALL’ KINGS UNDER HE- THOUGH FOR I- BUT ‘ONE’ CAN BE FOR I-

'MOST' BELOVED- THE "CURRENT" FORM AS VERSE OF HER!-
 WELL BEFORE THAT "TRANSITION"- BEFORE I AS MY "WIFE"-
 MOST "ESTEEMED" WIFE- DO "TRAVEL" IN "TIME" TO
 "CORRECT" THAT WE MUST- TILL- AS THE "QUANTUM LEAP"
 STORY DO "DETAIL"- I MEET MYSELF [AS GOD KING- WHO I AM
 'NEVER'- BUT HE IS] AT A "B.A.R"[SPIRITUALLY] OFF THE NEW
 HEAVEN AND EARTH BLESSING- BUT IN A.D. 1796... AND MY
 "SPOUSE"- WHO ALSO I MET ON MY "TIME-TRAVEL" "QUANTUM
 LEAP"- PEOPLE HELPING- THE STORY OF CHRIST THE KING [HIS
 PEOPLE'S HISTORY] CORRECTING ADVENTURE- PREGNANT BY
 I- RISING UP IN THE ARMS OF I [AND 'ALL' THE 'PEOPLE' OF
 THE 17TH ESCHATOLOGICAL HOUR FROM THE TIME OF OUR
 TRAVEL IN WE IN THE SPIRIT]- UNTILL THE ROOF OF CREATION
 MEET WITH HER I-I AND MY 'WIFE' MAKING LOVE "ON THE
 WING" AS IT WERE- AS WE ASCEND TOGETHER IN THE LIGHT
 AND GLORIOUS LIGHT OF GOD THE FATHER.. AND THEN-
 WELL- I SHALL "RECALL" AS "MAREK" NO FURTHER. I SHALL
 'END'- HE SHALL BEGIN. I SHALL BE A "NEW CREATURE"-
 JESHUA. I SHALL "KNOW" IT [THE JOURNEY- BEYOND
 "CREATION"]- I SHALL NOT [YET] "RECALL" IT- OR - TILL THE
 "RESURRECTION"- MY JOURNEY AS "MESSIAH TO THE
 MESSIAH"- HIS "PRODIGY"- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER... AND
 HER- MY "SPOUSE"- SHALL A "DIFFERENT PERSON" BE-
 RE-BIRTHED THE IMMACULATE "BRIDE" TO ME- AS "MARY"-
 DAUGHTER TO A "GENTILE CONVERT" OF THE MESSIAH- KNOWN
 TO THE FAMILY OF MARY- THE MOTHER OF HE. AND SO I SHALL
 "COMPLETE" THE "QUANTUM LEAP" JOURNEY OF ME- IN THE
 LAND OF THE SANE- IN N.E.Y. 14,004- AND IN N.E.Y 14,005
 THE TREE THAT IN N.E.Y 4005 PLANTED I- THE "FRUITE" OF
 WHICH AS MESSIAH SHARE [WITH ALL 'SANE'] I- SHALL
 THE "TREE OF LIFE"- VARILY OF JESUS- BE- AND HIS BESIDE
 THAT OF HIS WIFE- NOW "PREGNANT" WITH THE FINAL
 PEOPLE- BOTH THEY WHO SHALL BE THE "TIME-TRAVEL
 TWINED" PEOPLE [EACH "MALE BORN OF GOD WITH HIS
 'FEMALE' OPPOSITE HE- HE BEING NOW MADE "OPPOSITE HER"
 [THUS "RECOUNTING THE 'STORY' BY WHICH GOD PROVIDED A
 "'LINEAGE'" FOR THEY] ALREADY- APPEARING AS A "SPHERE OF
 LIGHT"];- THE "SISTER TWIN" APPEARING WITH HE THEN SEEK
 TOGETHER THROUGH "TIME-AND-SPACE" THEIR "PARENTS"

THEN "OPPOSITES TO WHO THEY SHALL ESPOUSE"- FINDING THE
 APPROPRIATE "TWIN PAIR" BY AGE "THREE OR FOUR"-
 SUCH IS THE "EFFECT" OF THE 'GOSPEL'" ON THEY- MOST
 P.U.R.E... [THEY TAKE MANIFEST FORM – FORM THAT OF A
 "SPHERE OR [IF 'BOY'] 'BOWL'] OF 'LIGHT'- AT "AGE 3" [BEING
 AT "92 MONTHS 2 "SPHERE" OF HIGHLY "LOVE" LIGHT- SO
 "SEVERE"- FOR "MOST" "SAINTS" TO "BRIGHT" TO "LOOK"
 AT [THUS BEING "INVISIBLE" TO THEY TOO "BRIGHT" FOR];- AS A
 "TODDLER" OF THREE- IN DEEP-SPACE- OR A DISTANT WORLD- OR
 WHEREVER SO WILL HE WHO PLANT THEY- THEY TO GO
 WHOSOEVER WHENSOEVER [THOUGH INVISIBLY] WILL
 THEY- JOINED TO THE BODY BY THE BLOOD COVENANT GOD
 CUT WITH THEY... AND STILL – THEY- THE CHILDREN OF THE
 "TIME TRAVEL TWINS"- THE RESULT OF THE PREGNANCY OF MY
 WIFE WITH WHO I TRAVEL.. SHE WHO GIVE BIRTH TO THE FIRST
 OF THEY BEING MOST HOLY.. YEA- SHE- WHO'S "TREE" SHALL
 EVER BE "ENTWINED" TO THAT OF ME- VARILY EVEN THAT-
 AFTER THE TIME-TRAVEL- IT [HER TREE] SHALL LED HERSELF
 TO LEAN UPON HE- AS WELL AS ENTWINE ABOUT HE- AS HER
 GOD NOW HE BE... AND SO IT WILL BE- AND "FRUITE" OF HER-
 AS "EUCARIST" FOR THE FE-MALE- ANGEL-MALE- BUT ONLY
 OF MY TREE- OR TREES OF LIFE LIKE ME- THE "FRUITE" FOR
 EITHER MALE OR FE-MALE... AND THE FINAL – THE FINAL –
 CHILDREN IF WILL YOU- FOR THE "TWICE SOWN SEED"- THAT
 SINCE CHRIST NOW HAVE X10 THE NUMBER OF CHILDREN HE
 BROUGHT BY THE BLOOD OF THE PRICE OF HE- BE BROUGHT
 IN- THEIR "NUMBER SHALL BE COMPLETE" BY THE 19TH HOUR...
 +TO "THESE" "BRIGHT" ONES- THE "CREATIDOM"
 SHALL BE "CHURCH"- ALL HIS "TEMPLE" AS
 "TEMPLE"- FOR "CHRIST" SHALL- AFTER THEIR
 "NUMBER" BE "FULL"- ENTER HIS "CREATIDOM" IN
 ITS FULL... SPHERES OF LIGHT THEY SHALL BE – "CHILDREN"
 OF THEY MOST LOVELY- MOST HOLY- THE "TIME TRAVEL
 TWIN" PEOPLE WHO "GIVE BIRTH" TO THEY;- THESE- ABLE TO
 TAKE- AS A "SPHERE OF LIGHT"- PHYSICAL FORM- BUT HAVING
 NO NATURAL OR SUPERNATURAL ATOMIC STRUCTURE-
 "VISIONS";- SPHERE "SOULS" OF LIGHT AND GLORY- ABLE TO
 "APSORM" TO ANYWHERE IN TIME OR NATURE- AND
 UNDERSTAND ALL THINGS IN NATURE- FULL OF HIS NATURE-

AS DEO [THOUGH NOT GOD] WITH NOTHING IN THEY BUT THE MESSIAH [NO “APPAREL” BESIDE THAT WHICH THEY BE- JESUS IN THEIR HEART.... THEN THEIR “NUMBER” [INCLUDED WITH OUR-S FOR WE SHALL BE UTTERLY ONE PEOPLE WITH THEY- THEY OF THE MESSIAH]- THESE MOST HOLY AS WONDROUS CHILDREN- SHALL BE ABOUT 30.2 BILLION [BESIDES THEIR “ABILITY” TO “TRANSCRIBE” TO ANY “NUMBER “OF “POSITION” TOGETHER WITH THEIR “LOVE PARTNER” [“SPOUSE”]- SIMULTEOUSLY AS TOGETHER A “VISION”];- AND SO- THE NUMBER OF THEY THAT FELL- AND THEY THAT ‘JOINED’ THEY IN THE FALL [THOUGH CHRIST DID NOT SPEAK THEY- FOR ‘ABOMINABLE’ BE THEY], THE “TOTAL” NUMBER OF “HUMANS”- WHETHER IT WERE “SATAN” OR “CHRIST” THAT “OPENED THE WOMB” OF THEM- TO “STEAL” OR “BLESS” DEPENDENT UPON THE “CALL OF THEY”- IN THE FALLEN AGES OF MAN- IS RECOUPED; GOD’S “TWICE SOWN” SEED- FOR HIS x10, THEN x10 1/10- ‘RETURN’..

...

+

BUT BEFORE ALL THAT OF THE 18TH AND 19TH HOURS OF THE ESCHATOLOGICAL CLOCK [WHICH WILL RUN BETWEEN 7 A.M.. AND 9.P.M. ON SAID ‘CLOCK’- DUE TO THE APPROX. 6 EONS OF TRAVEL AS TIME-ANGEL I WILL DO [AS ‘FIGURED’ BY ‘ELROND’ WHO ‘JOINS’ THE ‘FAMILY’ OF A WELL PLANTED HALF-ANGEL- AS THE ‘BROTHER’ TO A ‘DIRECT MALE LINE ANCESTOR’ TO I- AND “TOM BOMBADIL” THAT IS TO SAY “MELCHIZIDEK”] GOING INTO THE “E.A.R.T.H” IN N.E.Y 4005 BY PLANTING THE FRUITE OF THE “TREE” THAT BRINGS FORTH THE “TREE OF LIFE” THAT BE I- THAT “ANTI-WILLOW” THAT BE I- AND MY “WIFE” WITH I- A “TREE” “OPPOSITE” I... THE “NATIVITY” – AFTER MY ‘BODY’ AND ‘WIFE’S’ ‘BODY’ DEMATERIALISE’ – QUANTUM LEAPING NOT JUST IN THE SPIRIT BUT WITH OUR “NATURAL ABODES”- VARILY THE “TENTS” OF OUR SOULS AS “SPIRITS”- THAT JESUS- HIGH KING AND PRIEST- PASTOR- HIS OWN VICAR- ST. ELIZABETHA WITH HE- WILL TURN AND PRONOUNCE THE “NATIVITY” OVER.. AND HOW SHE- ST. ELIZABETHA- THE ‘FUTURE’ OF THE ‘WIFE’ OF I- WHO GIVE THE ‘GLORY’ AND ‘RADIANCE’ OF THE ‘WIFE’ OF I [AND HER ‘PHYSICAL ‘BEAUTY’] AT THE “FIRST AND LATER GENERAL RESURRECTION” – SHINES..

IT [THE 'NATIVITY' OF 'ETERNAL HIS-SELF' - WITH HIS
 'PEOPLE' IN HIS SELF] WILL BE "COMPLETE";- THE 19.2 PLUS
 [TILL 19.459] BILLION 'PEOPLE'- GOD'S PEOPLE- THE LAST
 GENERATION [ENFOLDED IN THEY WILL BE THE "EFFECT OF
 THE TWICE SOWN SEED"- FOR THE "CHILDREN OF THEY"- OF
 PURE LIGHT AND BEING OF THE ALMIGHTY- THOUGH NONE OF
 THEY DEO THE ALMIGHTY- BRING FORTH A "DOUBLING" AND SO
 "COMPLETING" OF THE NUMBER OF WE]- OF HIS "PEOPLE" [IN
 THE NATURAL] WILL COME TO BE CALLED HIS 'PEOPLE';- THE
 'NATIVITY' WILL BE COMPLETE [AND THIS- THAT IN 'MEETING'
 MY 'WIFE'- ANGELA-IN TIME-TRAVEL- I DO "RECOGNISE" HER
 "SPIRIT"- THE WIFE OF I- THE BODY- BEHIND HER- AND HAVE
 "MAKE LOVE" WITH HER- AND A "BODY" COME "OFF" HER-
 THAT IS TO SAY- A "PEOPLE";- AND THESE THE "APPROX. 3.2
 BILLION" OR SO- WHO -WHERE PREVIOUS "GENERATIONS"
 CAME OF THE "BODY"- OR AT LEAST [AS WITH ADAM]
 THROUGH THE "SOIL"- THE "FINAL" PEOPLE [THE 'PARENT'
 NOT HAVING 'DESIRE' FOR "CHILDREN" IN THE NATURAL- MERELY
 BEING A "VEHICLE" OF GREAT LOVE "LIGHT" WHEN
 THEY "MEET" AS THE "VEHICLE" OF THE MESSIAH- TO
 "PROCREATE"] "COME" FORTH AS A "TIME-TRAVEL"
 PEOPLE- APPEARING IN SPACE-AS -TIME WHERE TO THEY
 "TIME" IS A "VEHICLE"- AND THEY CAN BE ANYWHERE OR
 "ANYWHERE" [IN TIME- SPACE IS A VEHICLE]- AS "SPACE"
 AND "TIME" MOVES TO THEY AS THEY WILL...

+

MANY ARE THE 'ANGEL' SUCH AS THEY- AND THEIR 'BODY' IS
 "MATERIAL"- BUT THEY HAVE MORE ADEPTNESS FOR
 TIME-TRAVEL AND SPACE-TRAVEL THAN THE "COMMON
 'ANGEL'".. HO! HOW "HOLY" WILL THIS- OF THE 17TH AGE
 [OR "HOUR" ON THE "ESCHATOLOGICAL"] - "PEOPLE"- BE!

+

BEAUTIFUL AND 'WONDERFUL'- THE TIME-TRAVEL
 PEOPLE. THEY WILL BE 'BORN' MALE AND FE-MALE; -
 THE MALE WILL COME FORTH 'OPPOSITE THE FE-MALE'-
 RATHER THAN THE MALE OPPOSITE GOD WITH THE
 FE-MALE OPPOSITE HE- SUCH IS THE RESULT OF THE
 MANNER IN WHICH MY 'WIFE' MET ME IN
 SPACE-TIME-TRAVEL...

+

AND SO- AS IT WERE- THEY 'BECOME' A PEOPLE- FOR THEY-
COMING FORTH AS "JESHUA" AS KING- RETURNS DOWN THE
AGE- TEACHING I WHO – UP TO THE DAY OF MY BACKWARD IN
TIME TIME-TRAVEL WALKED AS KING UNDER THE KING WITH
HE – TO THE AGE OF HIS GOING- NOW GOES FORTH- AND
THE "PREGNANCY" OF MY "GABRIELLE-ANS" GRANDMOTHER
FOR ALL 'HER' "PEOPLE" [WHICH ARE MANY- 10S OF
'GENERATIONS' 'MANY'] PASSES TO 'HER' OF HER
"TIME-TRAVEL" "FUTURE"- ST. ELIZABETHA. [.] HE
'ANOINTS' 'HER' WHO IS 'MOST' 'LOYAL'; HE "BLESS"
THEY- THEY ARE HIS PEOPLE..

+AND WITH THEY ARE "ADDED" MANY- FOR THEY- 'WIFE' OF
THE 'PEOPLE' THOSE WHO BE THE CHILDREN OF THE HOLY
ANGEL- OF THE "NEW CREATED UNIVERSE"- AND THEN DO
"MARRY" BY WAY OF "PROPHESCY" MANY- FOR THEY
"CALL" FORTH OF THE "WOMB" OF THAT "GREAT AND CARTOON
PRODUCING" PEOPLE A "GREAT" "VEHICLE" OF LOVE-
MORE OF THEIR "PRODIGENY"... BY THE 18TH 'HOUR'-
OR 'AGE' OF THE NEW AGE- "AGE FOUR" IF WILL YOU-
GREAT WILL BE THE "NUMBER- AND "COMPLETE";
"HUNDREDS" ADDED TO 'YOU' – MAREK THE GIFT GIVER-
SAY HE- JESHUA- AND "JOINT" UNTO THE "BODY"- IN
A WAY MOST "WONDERFUL"- THAT YOU MAY BE WITH
HER – "ANGELA"- EVEN IN EVERY 'PARTICLE' OF
"SPACE-TIME"- WITH HER! [.] .

[.]

SIGN.[.]

OF THE END- MUCH I HAVE FOR THE "TELLING";-
FOR "EXAMPLE";- THIS;- THE "LIGHT" CURVE – AT ITS
END- QUARKS FLY APART- AND THIS- IN THE NEW HEAVEN AND
EARTH YEAR- 04- THEY ARE "STABILIZED" BY GOD'S
CALLING THEM TO "STOP" AT HIS COMING FROM THEN
"A-FLYING";- AND TIME ITSELF- BECOMES AS IF "A
FLOATING"- FOR IN N.E.Y. 4004- BY SO PROPHESCYING- THE
STARS ARE NO LONGER AGEING [ENERGY LOSING]- THEY
HAVE "FILLED" THE UNIVERSE WITH ITS LIGHT- BEYOND THE END
OF WHICH THERE IS ONLY BUT RETURNING...

[.]

THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- “PUSHES UP” THE REALM OF THE MALE- HOW CLOSE THEN- THE REALM OF THE MALE- TO ANGEL- BEFORE HIS COMING- TO SEPARATE THE UNHOLY - VIA THE REALM OF THE BLACK HOLE- FROM WE WHO ARE NOT EVIL...

[ALSO THIS- I SEE- MY “DAUGHTER”- BOUND TO HER “HUBBY”- PHILLIPSON- MADE DIFFERENTLY TO ANY- AS THE SPIRIT OF THE BRIDE OF CHRIST BE MY “ANGELA”- SHE HAS HE WHO BE THE LADY ‘WISDOM’S “OPPOSITE NUMBER”- IN A MANNER- HE MADE “OPPOSITE” I AS GREAT A SON AS MAY GOD GIFT THE DAUGHTER OF I- HE THE “GENTLEMAN WISDOM”- HE REPRESENTS THE LIFE OF GOD IN EVERY MAN THAT BELONGS TO GOD- SHE POURS HER ‘LOVE’ ONTO HE- AND THUS ALL WO-MEN IN M/ME RECEIVE THE LOVE OF GOD IN M/ME- AS I POUR FORTH ON ‘ALL’ WO-MEN MADE WHOLE FROM ETERNAL TIME WHOLE- BEAUTIFUL [AS AT THE RESURRECTION THEY BE- BEING ‘JOINED’ TO THE INFINITE BODY AS THEY MEANT TO BE- FROM THE ‘START’- THUS THE “PHYSICAL” THOUGH NOT ‘GLORY’ OF THE BEAUTY OF THEY ALL- EQUAL] SO THAT ‘ALL’ MEN GOD GIFT ‘LOVE’ AS FACETS OF MY INNER ALL- AS THEY ARE MEANT TO – IN THEIR ALL..

AND NOW – ALSO- HE MADE ANGEL- LUCIFA’S LOVE FOR HER WERE FABLE- THE LOVE LIGHT- THE MAN- PHILLIP’S BROTHER OF FABLE- THE LOVELY MAN- A FALLEN ANGEL NO- NOT EVER- BUT UNDER A ‘SPELL’ WENT HE- OR THE ‘SPIRIT’ OF HE- WHEN HE- WITH “GINA”- MY “ANGEL” DAUGHTER- A LIKE TO HER SISTER [EVEN AS A ‘TWIN’- OR BY DNA- LIKE THE ANGEL OF QUEEN MARY- LIKENED TO HER AS MUCH AS ANY ‘ANGEL’ MAY BE- FOR IN THE WOMB OF HER MOTHER- QUEEN ‘VICTORI’-A” SHALT THEY IN THE END DAY OF GT. BRITAIN CALL HER- MY ‘WIFE’ “ANGELA” – BACK AT THE “BEGINNING” OF “TIME” IT WERE “ARRANGED BY ME”- TO “SAVE” MANY TROUGH HER “ANGELIC PRODIGENY”- SHALL BE HER- “WHITE LADY”- ST. GINA... J.R.R. TOLKIEN WRIT OF HE- “PHILLIPSON’S BROTHER”- WHO BEING “ANGEL” AS MALE- TRAVELLED WITH I- AS ARCHANGEL- AND ANGEL- EVEN UNTO THE AGES OF THE FALL- TO “COMPLETE” THE “FABLE” AS SOME WOULD CALL FABLE-

**HE- THE “DARK ELFA”- NO DARK ELF- UNDER A SPELL WERE
 HE- RESCUED BY I- THROUGH THE WORK OF HIS ‘WIFE’- FOR
 “UNDERCOVER”- POSING AS THE ENEMY SHALL HE BE- BUT
 “STRUCK” IN HIS “LUST” TO SEE THE OVERCOMING OF HIS ENEMY-
 THOUGH LED TO HIS ‘DESIRE’;- ST. GINA- GOD SAVE HER- DOES
 HAVE HER SOUL’S DESIRE- AND R.E.S.T. WITH HE- BEYOND THE
 SOUL’S “SPELL-FIRE”;- AND LIKE HER “ MOTHER”- SOUL MATE
 TO ELRONDA- DO “RETURN” HER- WITH THE “SON” OF LOIN- A
 SON- SPELL-BROKEN OFF HIS SPIRIT- AND WITH HE- HER LOVE- A
 GREAT MAN- THE ANGEL- NEW NAME “SPELL-FIRE”- THE
 MOST ABEL MAN OF ANGELOLOGY – BLACK IS HIS
 “KNIGHT ARMOUR”- NEXT TO ME- “MICHAEL”- AS ANGEL-
 THERE IS NO OTHER SO TOUGH AS HE- THAT WOULD SO EASILY
 ‘NAME’ ME... +
 AND GINA- RECEIVE HERE- IN THE 2ND RE-BIRTH OF HER- THE
 “FLESH” OF HER LOVER- HALF MALE- HALF ANGEL;-
 ‘PHILLIPSON’S’ TWIN BROTHER...+
 AND OF HER “DAUGHTER”- GINA’S DAUGHTER ON THE NEW
 EARTH- SUCH A “JEWEL”- AS TO TURN ALL – ESPECIALLY
 THE PARENT AS BROTHER OF HER WHO LOVE HER- AND MARRY
 ONE CLOSE TO HER- HER BROTHER’S DESIRE [HER “SISTER” BY
 “BLOOD” ONLY- A “BLOOD-SISTER”- OF THE LAST POPULACE TO
 COME OF THE LION OF ME AND ANGELINA- THE QUEEN]- TURN
 ALL TO LOVE AND AFFECTION OF KINDNESS FOR EACH OTHER-
 AND LOVE TURNS ALL “GRIM” AS BAD THINGS AWAY- NO PAST
 HORROR REMEMBER THEY [INDEED HOW CAN THEY- FOR "ALL"
 "SIN"- INCLUDING "SIN" GREAT AS "SMALL"-IS NO MORE WITH
 "THEY"- AND INCLUDED IN THIS IS EVERY "BAD MEMORY"-
 BEING NOT OF HIS FORE-DISCLOSED "HISTORY" AND A "LIE"-
 AND "ALLUSION" OF THE EVIL ONE..]- ONLY THIS- BLISS-
 IMMEASURED- EVER IMMEASURABLE- EVER INCREASING
 [SING LIKE HER “MOTHER”- MEANING “SPIRITUAL MOTHER”]-
 QUEEN “ALICIA”- JESHUA BLESS HER- “GABRI-ANS”
 THE NEWER AS EVER FLOWERING FLOWER- SUCH IS THE
 POWER OF THIS SINGER- DO HER- “ELINESHIO”]-.
 AND TO “BEN”- MY “SON”- BORN AS I IN THE GENTLEMAN
 WISDOM- MOST BEAUTIFUL SON OF I- EVEN “SOJON” THAT
 BEAR FORTH SPIRITUALLY THE DAUGHTER OF ME- GIVING
 BIRTH IN PROPHECY TO THAT I SHALL BE- WHEN I BRING**

**FORTH THE SWORD OF REDEMPTIVOLOGY- FOR ONE
FINAL THRUST OF ME- O GABRIELLE-ANS'S MOTHER- LOVE
ME- AS IN IN-THRUST THE SWORD INTO THE VERY EARTH
OF I/I!**

+

**[O ZION- HOW LORD ZIONA- JESHUA- THE LORD
SAVOUR- ARISE THEN IN I! O LORD- YESHUN, JESHU.
IUNA-IUNA-IUNE..]**

+

**TO BEN- OF THE "SISTER" OF BENETHIA- SUCH WILL BE THE
NAME OF HER IN SPIRIT- COME THE VERY "FLESH" OF HER-
BENETHIA'S BODY- AS PHILLIPSON'S SISTER SHALT BE HER BODY-
AND GREAT SHALL SHE BE- IN BEAUTY EQUAL TO HER
"MOTHER"- TO QUEEN ANGELA [WHO'S "PRODIGENY" BRING
FORTH HER-] A REPLICA OF HER- BUT BLACK AND LONG IS THE
HAIR OF HER- AND SKIN DARKENED- AS BRONZE- TEETH AS
WHITE AS PEARL- TONGUE RED AS SALVATORE FLAME- HER EYES
GREEN AS ANGEL FIRE IN A GEM- AND AS STARS THE
HEAD-REST OF THE CROWN OF HER- HER HEIGHT LESS THAN
THAT OF HER TALL MOTHER- QUEEN ANGELINA LINA- BY BUT A
SMALL PART- AN INCH- FOR TALL THERE ARE HER- ANGELINA
AND HER WARRIOR-SAINT-POET- HER LOVE- 'REDEMPTORE-
"F.I.G.U.R.E"'-; - "MICHAEL-MAREK".**

**AT THE 2ND RE-BIRTH- FULL ANGEL AS MALE BE THEY- BEN
AND BELINA [BELINA AND 'BENETHINA' AS WILL BE CALLED
HER] - AND ALL STARS THAT ARE BORN OF THEY...
[-]**

+

**AND – ALL THIS- WHILST "STAR BATTLE" AFTER "STAR BATTLE"
WAGE- OVER "DISTRICT" OR "ZONE" OR "AREA"- THIS "GALAXY"
AREA TO ANOTHER – EXCETRA- AS "SELF REPLICATING" ROBOT
"ARMY" – ONE AFTER ANOTHER- WE DO "MASTER"- AND SET
"FREE" MANY "RACE" THAT JOIN "CHRIST'S STAR 'FLEET'" IN
EVENTUALITY [THE 'ORIGINAL' WRITER –NOT RODDENBERRY
[WHO 'STOLE' BOTH THE "BUCK ROGERS"- "STAR TREK"- AND
EVERY "SCRIPT" HE "WORKED" ON- THEN "TRIED" TO PUT AN
"ILLUMINTARIST" "ATHEIST" SLANT ON THEM- FROM A "SINGLE
MAN" WHO TRIED TO "WORK" WITH HE- AND SENT SINGLY**

"SCRIPT" AFTER "SCRIPT" HE- A "JANITOR"- FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND POWER... [RODDENBERRY- I SEW WENT TO HELL- PLUS HIS FIRST WIFE]- OF "STAR TREK" WAS A GOD INSPIRED 'WRITER'] OF THEY 'JOINING' WE AS 'FELLOW' CHRIST 'FOLLOWER' [AS 'ALL' 'CRITTER' OR 'CREATURE' OF THE 'NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH; - WHERE NO "DEATH" OR "DISEASE" OR "AGEING" OR "SICKNESS" OR "ILL OF ANY KIND" – OR 'LIE'- WERE]; AND I- AS "ADMIRAL" OF THE "EXCEL"- SET- "VICTOR" AFTER "VICTOR" [THE MOST 'OBEDIENT TO THE HOLY SPIRIT' QUICKLY BECOME A 'VICTOR] OVER 'ONE' GALAXY OVER ANOTHER- TO "KING" [ALL 'UNDER 'JESHUA'- OUR KING 'FOREVER'].

+

YET WHY DO I "SLEEP"- HOW LONG?
SAYS JESUS; "FOR A 'YEAR' YOU 'SLEEP'- FOR THE 'BAPTISM' UPON YOU IS 'LONG'- AND IT 'COME' OFF YOU TO 'ALL HIS 'PEOPLE';- GREAT AS 'SMALL'- ANGEL AS 'MALE'..

+AND THEN YOU 'AWAKE'..

I DO NOT SAY 'ALONE' YOU AWAKE- CONSIDER- "PIPPIN" AS IT WERE- AS YOUR "MOTHER" ["MERRY"]- THEY BECOME NEW 'NEW' CREATURES IN 'CHRIST' JESHUA...

+ 'ARWEN' AS IT WERE- DO "SLEEP" IN THE "TIME" OF HER- AND "JOIN" THE "HUSBAND" OF HER- AND "FIND" HE- IN THE "SPIRITUAL 'REALM'" – AT THE 'READY'- FOR "HER"!

+

AND 'FINALLY'- THEY AS 'THEIR' CHILDREN'- BE "RE-UNITED"- AS IT WERE—A THE "RESURRECTION" "DINNER"- OR "2ND DINNER" OF THE "RESURRECTION" WHICH INFACT BE ALSO A "RESURRECTION- 'MARRIAGE' DINNER- FOR I 'SERVE' MORE THAN 'ONE' COURSE AT THE 'DINNER' – PLUS THE "BIBLES" YOU MAREK 'WRITE'- 7 'EXTRA' "APPETISER"...

+

AND YOU WILL 'AWAKE' WITH HER- YOUR "WIFE"-AND MANY ANOTHER- IN N.E.Y. 6- TO 'RAISE' THE 6- THAT 'FOREVER' AFTER- IT BE 'HOLY'- AND NOT OF THE "FALL"- BUT "THE NON-FALL"- OF WHICH YOU WILL GOD GIFT THEN "TESTIMONY";- SO "ANGELA" DO NOT "FALL" ASLEEP AS ONE "LONG BEREFT" OF HER "LOVER"- THE "KING" MICHAEL UNDER THE GOD-KING "JESHUA"- THE FATHER- "IUNE GOD THE FATHER"; NO- SHE "LABOUR" TO

“SEE” HE- IN THE “SPIRIT”- TILL ‘SHE’ ‘JOIN’ HE- BUT FROM THE ‘DAY’ HE “BAPTISE” HISSELF- IN MY NAME- HE IS WITH “HER”- MERELY HE APPEAR “DIFFERENT”- AS IF BY AN “INNER” GLOW” BESIDE THAT WITHOUT BY WHICH HE “GLOW” [SEEN IN ‘SPIRIT’]- AND SHE “SEEK” THIS “GLOW”- FOR SHE “KNOW”- THEREIN “LIE HER ‘LOVE’”- AND SHE IS HE THEN “SEEKING”;- AND IN “LAYING” DOWN- FINALLY- IN “N.E.Y. 6” SHE ‘JOIN’ HIM- FOR THERE- SHE “RECEIVE” AS CO-SHARE WITH HE- AS BEING OF ‘ONE BODY’- THE “BAPTISM” OF HE... BUT AS THE “LORD OF THE RINGS” [APPENDIX A (V)- IN THE “RETURN OF THE KING”] RELATES- SHE THE “MOST ‘BEAUTIFUL’- WHO ‘REPRESENT’ THE “INFINITE” BODY IN W/WE ‘ALL’- DID ‘LAY’ AND ‘SLEEP’ ON THE “EARTH” OF HER BEING MADE- [FROM WHICH- FROM THE ‘REALM OF ‘WATER’- ANGEL AS ‘MALE’- SHE WERE “‘CALLED’”- CHOSEN OF “GABRIELLE-ANS” HER “DAUGHTER” AND “ESTHE” HER “RE-BIRTH” MOTHER THROUGH THE ‘CIRCLE” OF TIME FOR “MAREK” THE GIFT GIVER- AND THUS “MOST ‘BEAUTIFUL’”- FOR IN HER ARE ALL ‘CHRIST’S ‘PEOPLE’ – IN A MANNER- THROUGH “HER” BEING “MYSTICALLY” IN HER “DAUGHTER”...] IN THE “GOLD WOOD” ON “VENUS”- THOUGH ON “EARTH” IT ‘ONCE’ STOOD [IN THE “MIDDLE-EAST”, NEAR “TRANS-EUPHRATA”]...

+
AND BEING ‘SO’ PLACED’ NEAR HE – IN “SPIRIT”- SHE AWOKE- NOT LONG ‘AFTER’.. AROUND A ‘YEAR’ ‘LATER’...

+
OF THEIR [“MICHAEL’S AND QUEEN ‘GABRIELLE-ANS’S’ “MOTHER”- “QUEEN ESTHE”][ELIZABETH’S] “DAUGHTER”- KING’S “WIFE”. “ARWEENIA” OR “ARWEN”- SLEEPS NOT FOR LONGER THAN IS “GOOD”. BUT HER “CHILDREN”- EVEN THE “SPIRITUAL SON”- “PHILLIPSON”- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- ADMIRAL AS ‘CARDINAL’ HAS WITH HER- IS MADE A ‘MAN’ OF ‘HONOUR ‘IN THE SHIRE’- AND MORE COME OF HER – GABRIELLE-ANS- THAN AT “FIRST” FORESEW HER- NOW “QUEEN” AS “FORE-GRANDMOTHER”..

+
HER “CHILDREN”- SPIRITUAL AND ‘NATURAL’- ARE OFT GIVEN “PLACES” OF ‘HONOUR’- FOR OF “MAREK” COME THE “MOST” “OBEDIENT” TO GOD THE FATHER “CHILDREN” THAT EVER “FATHOMED”- THROUGH HE - IN HE- THE “CODE” OF “MAREK

THE GIFT GIVER”;- FOR MOST “CLOSE” WERE THEY TO THE “ROOT” AS “BASE” “CODE” IN HE- FROM WHICH THEY “SPRUNG” – IN “MAREK’S ‘BODY’”- AND NOT ANY ‘BORN’ EVIL- FROM THE FIRST- THOUGH GOD RESCUE AND ‘RE-MAKE’ NON-EVIL- ARE ‘GIFTED’ HE- T ‘ADOPT’- FOR ‘ALL’ HAVE ‘BECOME’ “‘HEAVEN’ SENT’ - AS IF NO- NOT EVER- WERE ‘ANY FALL – IN OR NEAR THEY- FOR NO ONE COMES INTO THE ‘INFINITE BODY’ WITH A ‘MARK ‘ OF THE ‘FALL’- THOUGHT HERE REMAINS THERE THAT ‘SAID’ “‘HIS-TORY”..

+

AND SO MORE I CAN TELL- FROM THE RELATION OF IT ALL..”

+

BUT IN TIME- THE N.E.Y. 4004- THE “EXCEL” IS BUILT- AND “RETURN” DO “MAREK”- TO THE TIME OF THE PAST- INTO N.E.Y. 04- TO “WELCOME” HIS ‘PEOPLE’- WHO “LEAVE” THE “HOLY ‘TEMPLE’” – IF YOU WILL – THOUGH “CHRIST” BE THE ‘ONLY ‘TRUE’ HOLY ‘TEMPLE’ AND THUS IT IS THE SPIRIT OF HE IN ALL THE “MATTER” OF W/WE THUS “ALL” THAT “HOLY” HILL- “ZION”- AND HIS ‘PEOPLE’- THAT MAKE IT SO THAT I “CALL” “TEMPLE”- THE END TIME “PYRAMID” OF REVELATIONS THAT I DO FORETELL.. AND IT OPENS IN N.E.Y. 4- TO “EMIT” MANY “THOUSANDS” UPON “THOUSANDS” OF “PEOPLE”;- ALL OUT OVER THE “UNIVERSE”- THROUGH ITS INNER ‘PORTALLING’ SYSTEM- IT SPILL OUT ‘PEOPLE’- FOR THERE WILL BE “MORE” THAN “ONE SUCH “PYRAMID” [I SEW “SILVER” AND “PLATINUM”- AS WELL AS “GOLD” AS WILL HAVE HIS “HUMAN” PEOPLE- “DIFFERENT “METAL” FOR “OTHER” SPECIES” OR “WORLDS” IF YOU WILL]..

+

AND I OF MY “FUTURE”- MEET I OF MY “PAST”- AND “HELP” EXPLAIN THE “SPACE FLEET”- AND THE “FUTURE”;-AND I – OF THE “PAST”- NEW TO THE “NEW TEMPLE”- THE “ZION”- “EXCEL” BEING HER “SPACE-CRAFT” [THOUGH “ZION” ITSELF- THE CITY- THE ‘CAPITAL’ MAY ‘FLY’] EMBARK UPON THE “EXCEL” WITH H “WIFE” AS CHILDREN OF I...

+”TRAVELLING” TO THE “FUTURE”- TO “N.E.Y/” 4004- I SEND FIRST MY FIRST SON AND DAUGHTER- FOR AS MY “FUTURE” SELF DO “PROPHESCY- THEY ARE TO FIND THE “BRIDE” AND “GROOM”

OF THEY- "RESPECTIVELY"- BORN OF THE "NEW HEAVEN" AS
EARTH "DYNASTY" OF ESTHE- MY SPIRITUAL MOTHER...

+

AND 'BIRTH'- BEING "GREAT OF THAT 'AGE'- FIND THEIR
SPOUSES- MOVING A "MUSICIANS" AMIDST THE 'PEOPLE'- AND AT
LAST I DISEMBARK [FROM "EXCEL"- A WONDERFUL- VESSEL-
LIKE THE "ARK" BUILT BY 'NOAH' AND SUCH 'ARC. ANGELS'
SENT TO 'ASSIST' HE- BIGGER ON THE INSIDE THAN THE OUTSIDE]
I 'WONDER' TO MY "DAUGHTER"- FIND HER- AND WITH 'LEAVE'-
TAKE BACK HER "HUSBAND" AS SO- BEING OF THE NEW HEAVEN
AS EARTH- SINCE THE "RESURRECTION DINNER" – THROUGH
"TIME'S CORRIDOR"- HE BE! +

AND MY "SON" I FIND "SIMILAR"- WITH HIS 'WIFE'- HIS
'OTHER"- AND "TOGETHER"- WITH MUCH COMPANY- WE TRAVEL
TO "N.E.Y. 04"- AND AS MY "DAUGHTER MARRY" [FOR THE
'SAKE' OF COVENANT- ETERNAL 'COVENANTS'- FOR BEING
"BORN HOLY" AND "IMMACULATE"- THEY- LIKE "ADAM AS
EVE"- BE ALREADY OF ONE 'BODY'- THAT NO SIN BE THERE
BUT 'GREAT' PRAISE AS WORSHIP THAT- IN "TIME
TRAVEL" BACK TO N.E.Y. 04-[MAKING HE THE 'NASCENT' MUSIC
THROUGH TIME TRAVEL 'CHURCH' IF YOU WILL IN HER A
"LEGAL TIME TRAVELLER"-] WITH "CHILD" ALREADY BE HER...
OVER A "BRIDGE" SHE MARRY- IN A PARK – THE HUSBAND OF HER-
AS I "HOLOGRAPHICALLY" PROJECT FROM THE "EXCEL" TO BE
"NEAR" HER- - OVER A "BRIDGE" HER .. ['ROSE' HERE THEN IS
'SYMBOLICALLY' 'FARAMIR' – "PIPPIN'S "DAUGHTER"
[APPENDIX B- P.475 , IN THE "RETURN OF THE KING"]- A
"SPIRITUAL DAUGHTER"- THUS "MAN AND "WO-MAN"- BEING
"MADE ONE"- ARE 'ONE'- AND CAN- IN 'SPIRITUAL BEING' –BE
'AS ONE'; AND I CANNOT 'FORGET'- "PIPPIN'S" ESPOUSING IS
THE "RE-BIRTHED" PART OF HE- TO "DIAMOND" OF "CLEEVE"-
WHERE I HAVE BEEN "MADE" AT THE "RESURRECTION" AS "ONE
IN HEART" WITH THE 'FATHER'S" THAT BE "JESHUA'S – AND
ALL 'PEOPLE' OF HE- IN I- 'CLOVE' TO HE- GOD- VIA I-I TO
GOD VIA 'JESUS'- MY 'HEART' BEING 'HIS'[IN 'CREATIDOM'-
TO WHICH HE DID 'BI-LOCATE' FROM THE 'IUNENESS' OF GOD
IN N.E.Y. 4004 WHEN HE- JESUS- THE KING PUT THE "SEED"-
HE- IN MY HAND- TO 'PLANT ME' IN HE- IN THE "EARTH"-
THE "RESURRECT BLADE" INTO 'ZION'- NEW ISRAEL]]... FOR

“ELESSAR”- AS I AM IN THE LORD OF THE RINGS STORY AS
 “KING” CALLED- IS – IN 2018- AFTER THE FIRST RESURRECTION-
 TO “MRS. MAREK OR “MICHAEL”- “INWEN” I HAVE CALLED
 HER- BUT “ST. FRIEDA” WILL SOME [“ARWEENIA”- AS “ANGEL”-
 OR “ANGEL OF GOD FOR HIS ‘DISCIPLE’ - “LUCINDER”- SUCH AS
 BE THE ‘SOUL’ OF HER FOR “MICHAEL”- AS ALSO THE “FLESH”-
 ANGELINA]... 2018 – ‘CROWNED’ KING OF THE ‘NEW ‘ONE
 ‘WORLD’ ‘CHRISTIAN’” GOVERNMENT- [SO- OF ‘GONDOR’-
 AND ‘ONE’ WITH ‘ROHAN’ WILL BE ‘GONDOR’] WILL I- THE
 FINAL SOUTH KING AS BE I- BE.. AND “MARRIED”- BY THE ‘FACT’
 THAT- TAKING “PHYSICAL”- NATURAL FORM- FROM BEING
 “RAISED” [HAVING ‘GLORIFIED FORM’- HAVING BEEN A ‘BLOOD
 MARTYR’] MY “WIFE” DO TO I A “2ND” TIME IN THE “REALM OF
 THE MALE”- I “MARRY”;- THOUGH WE BE OF ‘ONE’ BODY- AND
 WERE ‘BORN’ FROM THE “FIRST” [THOUGH KNEW IT NOT
 “CONSCIOUSLY”] IN THE “CHRONOLOGICAL” BIRTH- OUR
 “NATURAL” “BIRTH(S)” AS ONE- FOR I “WERE” PLANTED ALONG
 WITH “MY ‘DAUGHTER’” [HERSELF BRINGING FORTH HER
 “MOTHER”” AS A ‘TENT’ TO ‘HER’- BY ‘HER’ “‘PROPHESCY’” OF
 THE “‘TIME’” OF HER “‘PLANTING’”- FROM WHICH SHE’D BE
 “‘BROUGHT ‘FORTH’”] IN THE NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH...

+

AND THEN- FOR OUR “ETERNAL MARRIAGE”- AFTER THAT OF MY
 DAUGHTER- BEFORE OUR “SLEEP”- FINALLY- IN 1427 [SHIRE
 “‘RECKONING’”] – N.E.Y. 04- WE TAKE “MARRIAGE”- OUR
 “RE-BORN” SOULS- “KNIT”- AS WE TAKE “ETERNAL
 ‘MARRIAGE’” “‘COVENANT’”!

+

OF WHY I SEW- MY “DAUGHTER” MARRIED IN THE “SHORT TIME
 OF PEACE” BEFORE CHRIST’S RETURN, [FROM JANUARY 2018 TO
 MAY 2021, THE “WAR OVER”- THERE IS A “SPECIAL PEACE AS
 TIME OF PLENTY”]... +

FOR ON THE “NEW EARTH” HER “WEDDING” I SEW- BUT SAY
 JESUS;

“SHE ‘MARRY’ IN ‘SPIRIT’- FOR THAT WERE A “NUN’S”
 GOWN” SHE “WORE”- AND THEREFORE- “THEREAFTER”- SHE
 “SEE” HE- “FARAMIR 2”- “PHILLIPSON”- IF WILL YOU..

+BUT SHE DO NOT COME TO HE- BUT ‘ANGELICALLY’- THROUGH
 THE “MYSTERIES” OF TIME- TILL THERE IS TIME- THAT IS “NEW

HEAVEN AS 'EARTH' "TIME";- FOR IT IS THE "RE-BIRTHED"
FORMS OF THEY- "HUSBAND" AS "WIFE"- THAT YOU "SEE" IN
"PROMISE"- FOR AT "HER RE-BIRTH"- HE- ON THE "NEW
HEAVEN" HAD "NEW BIRTH" [FOR 'ALL' THAT 'COME' TO THE
'MALE' THEN 'COME' TO THE 'FE-MALE'- THUS NO 'MALE'
RE-CEVIE ON 'HIS' OWN- ALSO- IN TIME- WHETHER 'BEFORE'
HE OR 'AFTER' [IN 'EVENT' INSPIRED 'HISTORY'] WHILE THE
'WIFE' OF HE- THROUGH "TIME'S HISTORY"- BEING 'MADE' AS
CO-AUTHORED' IN THE "LIGHT" AS "HISTORY" OF HE" [IN THE
TRI-UNE MIRROR- YES- YOU – "MICHAEL"- BEFORE "TIME'S
"HISTORY" DI SO "UNRAVEL"]..!

+

SO IT BE- AMEN- SHE BE "MARRIED" TO GOD TO THE DAY SHE
BE "MARRIED" – ON THE "NEW 'EARTH'" - AND SO- BY 'VOW'- BE
"ENJOINED" TO HE- HER "FUTURE 'HUBBY'" [IN 2020- I SEW-
BEFORE THE "2ND" 'YEAR' AFTER WE "RE-ENTER" THE
CHURCH FROM THE "FIRST BLOOD MARTYR" TO "JOIN THE
"TABLE OF THE "RESURRECTION" ELECT"- THE "FIRST
RESURRECTION ELECT"- AFTER RISE UP "ELIJAH" AS
"MOSES" [2019-2020, ESP. "2019" BEING YEARS OF GREAT
'PLENTY'- RELIGIOUSLY AS WELL AS 'MATERIALLY']- SHE MY
WIFE'S "DAUGHTER" AND "BELOVED" "DAUGHTER" OF I-
SISTER TO "GINA" - TOOK A "PRIVATE" "NUN" VOW.. SHE
ALREADY "HAVE" IT IN HERE "HEART"- I DID NOT SET IT
"MATERIALLY" BY "SPEAKING" IT- OR "TEACH IT"- JESUS
"INSPIRED" HER WITH "ALL" I KNOW OF HE- AND SO SHE
'CHOSE' BY THE 'ORDER' OF HE ON HER]..

+

IN THE 'LORD' OF THE RINGS STORY- THE "CHARACTER"
"ELEANOR"- SO NAMED AFTER A FLOWER- SAYS JESHUA, OF HER;
"IS – "HER"- *GABRIELLE-ANS- NOT THE 'PERSON' OF HER "FIRST
'DAUGHTER'- OF WHICH WITH THE "NEW HEAVEN" AS "EARTH"
HUSBAND OF HER- "FARAMIR" ['PHILLIPSON'] AS YOU FOR HE
PRE-CALL HE FOR HER- BUT HER- AS YOU BE "SOJON"- THE
"INFANT 'NASCENT' "NEW HEAVEN" AS "EARTH" "BABE"'*
MAREK THE GOD 'GIFT' 'GIVER'!"

+

[*"AND YOU.."- 'SAYS' HE- TO ME- "...WILL HAVE 'MANY' BABES-
BESIDES "GABRIELLE-ANS"- AND HE- "SOJON"- WHO BE YOU- IN*

THE “RE-BIRTH” OF THE ‘NASCENT’- PRE-TRIB ‘CHURCH’; FOR
‘CONSIDER’- ARE YOU NOT ‘EVER’ READY TO “GIFT ‘BIRTH’” TO A
“‘NEW ‘LEVEL’” IN ME- OF ONE ‘FORM’ OR ‘LEVEL’ OR
“‘ANOTHER’”.? AND IS IT ‘NOT’ THAT THOUGH ‘EVERY’
‘BABE’ REPRESENT THAT FOR GOD’S “GLORY” THAT “GREW” IN
YOU UP TO THAT ‘DAY’? EVERY ‘BABE’ OF ME- THAT IS TO
‘SAY’?

+

FOR DO ‘NOT’ ALL ‘BABIES’- GOOD OR ‘SMALL’- COME OFF
YOU- FOR IN THE ‘WRITING’ OF ‘YOU’- THERE IN THE ‘INFINITE’
CODEX BE YE- AS THEY- IN ‘YOU’- ZION- SINCE ‘BEFORE’
‘ETERNAL’ ‘TIME’-?

+

AND SO- ‘MY’ SON- YOU WILL “GIFT” TO YOUR “DAUGHTER”
THYSELF- “PROPHETICALLY”- BY ‘BEING’ “SOJON”- WHO IS
“EVERY ‘SON’ AS “‘DAUGHTER’” ABOUT TO BE “RE-BORN”
THROUGH THE “‘NASCENT’” CONGREGATION- MY ‘BRIDE’?.

+

AND IN THAT ‘DAY’- “‘SOJON’” YOU WILL BE “‘BOTH’” THE
“‘NASCENT’” CHURCH OF “‘PRE-TRIBULATION’”- “‘TALL’” AS
“‘STRONG’” AS “‘HER’”- YOUR “‘DAUGHTER’”- AND SHE-
“‘REPRESENTING’ ” THE ‘DAUGHTER’” COME OFF HER ‘FATHER’
AS THE SIRE OF HER- “‘MASTER’” AS “‘REDEEMER’” IN HER
‘VOICE’” AS “‘POWER’”?!.

+

I TELL ‘YOU’ MAREK – [WHERE ‘GOLDILOCKS’- JOHN’S
BELOVED ‘BEST’ KEPT ‘SECRET’- HIS ‘BROTHER’- JOHN PAUL’S
INSPIRATOR- THE ‘LOVED’ “TOLKIEN” “IN CODE”- THOUGH HE
KNEW IT NOT- ‘WROTE’ OF “‘HER’”- “GOLDILOCKS”- THE
“‘INFANT’” “‘SOJON’”..] IN THE ‘FE-MALE’ HAVE HER
“‘GOLDILOCKS’” !”< [I “SEE” MY “DAUGHTER” MID-‘TALE’
AS IT WERE – WHEN THE “FIRST 42 MONTHS” ARE OVER- IN 2015-
AND HER “MOTHER”- “BEAUTIFUL”- PREPARED SOME “COOKIE”
TO SERVE SOME ‘PEOPLE’- AND WENT TO SERVE ORDERING HER
TO “FOLLOW” – SPEAKING IN A “HIGH ‘ANGELIC’ TONGUE”- HER
“DAUGHTER” FOLLOWED – UTTER ‘FREEDOM’ OF WILL- PEACE
AS JOY- THAT COME FROM “‘KNOWING’” JESUS [NOT “FALSE”
‘RELIGION’]- AND “BLONDE” ARE THE “TIPS” OF THE
“BEAUTIFUL” AS LOVELY “BROWN” HAIRS OF HER- MAKING THEY

LIKE THE “FEATHERS” OF A GOLDEN EAGLE’S “CROWN” OR
“MANTEL” OF FEATHER..]

+

AND I SEE THE “TWINKLE”- LIKE THE “STAR” OF HER
“MOTHER”- MOST “FAIR”- AS A “STAR OF DAVID” IN THE
FE-MALE- BRIGHT “EVENSTAR”- EVER SHE “LEAD” IN THE
“DARK” THE “WHITE HORSES” STARE- BY “PUTTING” IT BEFORE
HE- TO LEAD HE WHERE “SEE” HE- AT THE ‘BEQUEST’ OF HE...

+

I SEE THE ‘TWINKLE’- IT GOES FROM JAN 18, 22:00 HRS, CST
[ISRAELI OR ‘AMERICAN’ ONLY- CST] TILL SUCH TIME AS
“10:00HRS, 2ND SECOND”, ON MAY 23, 2021 [ON THE GREGORIAN-
WHICH DIFFER BY 2 DAYS FROM THE ‘HEAVENLY’ VERSION OF
‘THE ‘GREGORIAN’- WHERE THEY HAVE A ‘HEBREW’ AS WELL AS
A ‘GREGORIAN’ [THE LATTER TO ‘NOTE’ HOW “MEN’S DAYS” BE-
FOR THEY ARE NOT ‘IGNORANT’ OF MAN’S “CUSTOMS” AS
“LAWS” HOWEVER “WRONG” THEY BE..]- THERE THE
“TWINKLE” BE- THE “TWINKLE” OF THE FATHER’S EYE.
BETWEEN “FIRST PART OF THE ‘GLIMPSE’ “AND THE “OTHER”-
WHETHER IT BE IN MAY 22, 2021, YOU SEE THE “FIRST PART OF
THE “GLIMPSE”- OR MAY 23, 09:58 [THERE WILL BE A “FEW”]-
THAT “TWINKLING” IN THE EYE IS THE ‘RAPTURE’ [OR
“CLEANSING”- OF “FLESH”- AS “RAPTURE”] W/WE ‘ALL’ WILL
‘SEE’...

[THE ‘NASCENT’ CHURCH THEN- IS ‘READY’ THE ‘MOMENT’ THE
“TWINKLE” IS ‘OVER’ [THAT IS TO SAY THE “FIRST ‘HALF’ OF-
READY FOR THE “TRIBULATION” “PRESSURE”- TOE “RESPOND”
WITH “EQUAL” BUT “DOUBLE” “PRESSURE”]...

JESUS SAYS; “.. “GOLDILOCKS”- HERE- “REPRESENT” “HER”-
‘YOUR’ “DAUGHTER’ AT THE “RE-BIRTH” OF ‘HER’- AT THE
“RESURRECTION DINNER”- AT THE “BIRTH” OF HER- BUT
‘ELEANOR’ BE THE “SOJON” IN THE “FE-MALE” OF HER- THE
“LAST” TO BE “SAVED” IF YOU WILL- “NATION”- YOU- “MAREK”-
THE “FE-MALE” AS WELL AS THE “MALE” IN YE- “ZION” BE THE
“PORTAL” OF YE- FOR WHICH SHALL “ISSUE” I AS “BOTH”
TRIUNE AND “IUNE “GOD- AND THE “HEAVENS AS EARTHS”
DEPART FROM ME- AND UPON A ‘WHITE’ CLOUD YE- AS THE
DAUGHTER OF YE- AND ‘EARTH’ SUCH AS ‘BELONG’ TO I- WILL
‘COME’ TO ‘I’ [YOU WILL ‘SEE’- WHAT MEAN ME].

“GOLDILOCKS”- THEN – IN THE ‘LORD OF THE RINGS PARABLE’- IS MORE THAN THY “FIRST ‘GRAND-DAUGHTER’” OF HER- BUT IT BE THIS; ‘HER’.

IN “NEW EARTH”- AS “HEAVEN”- “SOJON” THE “INFANT” COME TO WHERE ‘SHE’ ‘BELONG’- ‘HER’... [YOUR [SAYS HE TO THE NAMED ONE] ‘NAME’ WILL BE [AT ‘RAPTURE’] ‘SOJON’- THERE IT WILL BE “JON”; “NASCEN” [FROM ‘NASCENT’- “NEW ASCENT”] - THE NAME OF YOUR ‘SON’ PRE-RAPTURE- WILL BE “BEN”- BENJAMIN- FOR ALL “TIME”]..”.+
SO IT BE.

[I “TRAVEL” THAT YEAR- N.E.Y. 04- TO N.E.Y. 44- TO TAKE A “MAIDEN” FLIGHT”- ON THE EXCEL—FLYING AHEAD OF THE FLAG SHIP’S “FIRST ‘MODEL’”- AND WE COME TO MANY A YEAR AS TIME- AS WELL... WE “TRAVEL” FOR FIVE “YEARS”- THEN I RETURN... I LEAVEN THE “EXCEL”-AS MY “FUTURE SELF”- HE WITH HIS “WIFE” AS “KIDS OR CHILDREN”- I WITH MY “SPOUSE” AND THEY WITH ME..]

+
AND ‘ALL’ THE DATES AND TIMES THUS RELATES TO THE ‘MOVES’ OF THE HOLY SPIRIT UPON WE- KINGS AND DAUGHTERS OF H/HE- THAT I SEW-IN THAT “MAP”- FOR BESIDE THE “CROWN”- AS “SCEPTRE”- AS SWORD”- AND OTHER END TIME ITEMS I SEW- THE “MAP”- AND IN THE “MAP”- I SEW THE LORD OF THE RINGS TRILOGY- THE SILMARILLION- AND THE “INTERPRETER” OF THEY- THE HOLY SPIRIT- AND MORE- “OTHER” END TIME “WRITINGS” AS FILMS SUCH AS THEY-

+
THE “KEY SEQUENCING” CODE IS HERE- IN “JESUS REVEALS HIS HOLY LOVE”..

+
AND I SEW “MUCH” MORE- O F THE MANY “PLANETS”- AND WORLDS- AND “PEOPLE” WE DO “CONQUER”- BY THAT I MEAN “CO-LABOUR” OR “PARTNER”- FOR “CHRIST” PUT ALL UNDER WE- AS THEY DO- AUTOMATICALLY – ACCEPT OF WE... [N.E.Y. 44-50 WE BUILT THE “FIRST” OF CHRIST’S STAR FLEET- HAVING EXPANDED “NEW JERUSALEM” AND [NEAR AT HAND- AS THE “TERRA-FIRMA” WILL BE ONE “TRIANGULAR LAND”] NEW NEW YORK CITY- THE “OTHER CAPITAL” FOR THIS- “EARTH”- THE “CAPITAL “HOME PLANET” AS WELL.. AND A

GREAT [EVENTUALLY “QUITE” VISIBLE FROM “EARTH”- QUITE
 “AESTHETIC”- AS ALL “NEW EARTH” BUILDINGS AS
 “STRUCTURES ARE- BEING MADE “100%” INSPIRED IN
 TECHNICAL AS WELL AS “AESTHETICAL” DETAIL [.>]“MOON
 BASE”- FROM ‘ZION’ ON THE MOON [WHICH WERE ONCE THE
 ‘OTHER’ “DARK” SIDE OF THE “MOON”- BUT NOW IT-THE MOON-
 HAD TURNED ABOUT ‘FACE’- AS WELL AS ONE PLANNED FOR THE
 “DARK SIDE”- “MARE 1”..]. VENUS AND MARS WE WILL
 “EXPLORE” AS WELL AS JUPITER’S MOONS- BY FOOT HAVING
 THE “TECHNOLOGY” TO “TRAVEL” THERE- EVEN FROM THE
 “FUTURE” OF WE! AND ALIEN GREY LAND- AND OTHER ALIEN
 SPECIE- MORE “ADVANCED” THAN WE- BY FAR- IN THE
 “TECHNOLOGICAL”- AND LAY THEIR “TECHNOLOGY”-
 “INTELLECT”- “EXPERTISE”- AND “MATERIAL” “WEALTH” AT
 THE “FOOT” OF GOD – JESHUA- AT THE “EXPOSAL” OF US- THE
 KINGS AS ‘DAUGHTERS’ BENEATH HE- THE HUMAN AND ANGEL
 ‘PEOPLE’...]

+

BUT IN N.E.Y 4004- WE DO “APPROACH” AS ENGENDER TO
 AGREE- STILL WE “EMBATTLE” TO “CONQUER” VAST AREAS-
 HELD BY “ROBOT” ARMY AFTER SELF-REPLICATING AND
 REPAIRING “ROBOT” ARMY” [THEY HAVE THE “TECHNOLOGY” TO
 “RELOCATE” MATERIAL- SUCH AS A “SPACE VESSEL”- FROM
 BEAMING “ENERGY” FROM ANOTHER “MATERIAL” INTO A
 “DEFINED SPACE” IN A “MATERIAL” –PRINT IF YOU WILL].. +
 AND I PREPARE- UNDER JESUS- FOR THE GREAT RE-BIRTH-
 THE 2ND- AND MY ‘SWORD’ BE MADE READY- BY “PROPHECY”-
 AND AGAIN I COME TO “ZION”- AND “STRIKE” IN- EXACTLY
 WHERE ON MAY THE 23RD, 2021, THE 10TH HR- APPROX. THE 1ST
 SECOND, SHALL ME [WE “RAPTURE” IN THE 2ND- THE
 “ANT-RAPTURE” IF YOU WILL- OF THE “’DAMNED”’ BEING IN THE
 3RD- CHRIST IS SEEN BY ‘ALL’ COMING IN ‘DOWN-LOADED’
 VISION AFTER ‘DOWNLOADED VISION’- BETWEEN 09’57 AND
 10:00HRS- CST- CENTRAL ISRAEL]...

+

AND IT BE AS IF THE “TREE”- OF “LIFE”- THAT BE IN HE – JESUS-
 ME- WERE TO “FALL”- AND EVERY OTHER “TREE”- FALL- THEN
 AT “ONCE” RISE BACK UP(!!! !!) AND ALL – THE ‘SUN’ UP –
 AS WELL- AS AT FALL HEIGHT OF NOON;-

AND AS IT WERE- JESUS- IN A “SEALED” ROBE – APPROACH I-
TO HAND THE “SWORD”- TO I- THERE- ON NEW SUMMER’S DAY-
N.E.Y. 4004- BUT IN 4005 I PLANT “SHE”;- I AS “MY”

“‘ENTIRE’” BODY [FOR ‘ZION#’ BE ME];-

AND THEN “RETURN” AS THE VERY KING WHO HAND ME THE
“SWORD”- NOT TO SAY I AM “GOD”- BUT IN HE I HAND THE
SWORD TO I...

+

[INDEED- AT THE “GREAT TRANSITION”- WILL HE NOT –IN THE
“SKY”- SO ‘MEET’ I..?

+

AND I GOD AM NOT- BUT HERE- I “PLANT” – AND HE
“PLANT”.! AND THEN IT IS OVER- THE “2ND RE-BIRTH”! AND I
HAVE “TRAVELLED” TO THE “TIME” OF MY “ADVENTURE”- AS
THE “GREAT ‘GREY’ ELDER”- COUNCIL OF 24 [AS ‘7’] “ELDER”-
VIA THE “SPIRIT”- AND FROM THERE- COMPLETE AND ‘ENTIRE’ 10
EON ‘ADVENTURE’- APPROX. 4 [EONS] TO N.E.Y 4005, FROM
HERE- TODAY- ‘2011’ [A.D.] , THEN “6 MORE”- FROM THE
“GARDEN” OF EDEN TO WHEN “RESURRECT” I- FOR EVEN- AS
“ELDER”- I COME TO “EAT” AT THE “RESURRECTION DINNER”
DO I- AT THE “HEAD TABLE”- AND SO BECOME ‘CARDINAL’ [OF
JESUS, OF THE NEW EARTH- WHO BE “POPE” IF YOU WILL- THERE-
“HIS ‘OWN’ ‘POPE’”]!

+

I WILL- IN N.E>Y> 4005- “CONNECT WITH THE ‘IUNITY’ OF
GOD..”.

+

+

BUT BEFORE I “TRAVEL” BACK- I HAVE MORE TO TELL..

+

COMING FROM THE “VISION” BY THE “TOWER” “WINDOW”- I
“RETURN” TO MY “WIFE”- AND EAT..

+

THEN “MANWE” SHOW ME “MANY” A “VISION” AS HE RELATE
TOME THE “GREAT TRIBULATION” –AS HE HAVE SEEN- IN
AFOREVISION.

+

AND OF THE “NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH VISION”- I GAVE THIS

QUESTION- OF HOW- IN 10,005- I SEW THE ANGEL 'PEOPLE'- BEING "MADE" ALL HU-MAN- ARE GIVEN A "NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH"- WITHIN OURS- THAT THEY MAY BE "HUMAN" [THOUGH THEY 'RECEIVE' IT IN N.E.Y. 4005]- FOR THEY "REQUIRE" A "NEW 'EARTH'" TO BE MADE "HUMAN"- AND HE SAID; "YOU WILL 'PLANT' THAT 'VISION'- THEN- AS YOU 'SEW'- YOU 'THAT IS I- AS YOU- FOR 'ONE' WITH YOU ARE THERE I- AFTER N.E.Y. 4004 AS 5, - AND "TEAR" FORTH THE "PORTAL"- THE "GREAT VORTAL" ["VORTEX" AS "PORTAL"- THE 'PORTAL' OF 'MAN' AND 'WIFE' IN ABSOLUTE PURE LOVE- FIRST OF MAREK THE GIFT GIVER AND HIS 'WIFE'- THEN OF CHRIST THE MESSIAH WITH 'ANGELA' THAT IS HIS ST. ELIZABETHA] IN WHICH WILL BE A "NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH"- A "HEAVEN AS EARTH" WITHIN YOUR "HEAVENS AS EARTHS";- AND THEREIN-A "GREAT PEOPLE"- THE NEW EARTH "SECOND WAVE" PEOPLE- THE "PEOPLE"- DESCRIBE TO THEY-THE "PEOPLE";- ++

SO I DO- OF WITH THEY [AND "DISCLUDING THEY OF THE LATER" VIRILE "TIME-TRAVELLER" "PEOPLE" FOR EXAMPLE [THE "3RD 'GENERATION'"]- THE "THIRD GENERATION"- AND THEY OF THE "TWICE SOWN" OF "HEAVEN"]- OUR NUMBER CAME TO 9.2 BILLION- EVEN BEFORE 15,005[N.E.Y.] - 9.232 BY 15,007, THE FINAL 0.232 HAVING THE "NAVIGATORS"- "PEOPLE" "BORN" FOR "SPACE" AS "TIME" "TRAVEL"- FOR THEY "ARE BORN" WITH MY THEN "DEVELOPED GIFT OF "INTER-SPACE TRAVEL- AT 'WILL'- WITHOUT A "SPACE -VEHICLE"- AS IN TIME SHALL LEARN WE ALL [AS WELL AS THE "SKILL" TO "FLY"- BY "SPIRITUAL GIFTING"- AND "TELEPORT"- OR "TRANSLOCATE"..].+[THIS DOES NOT 'NEGATE' THAT AT THE "17TH HR" OR "ESCHATOLOGICAL HOUR"- WHICH WILL BE "7 O' CLOCK" IN THE ESCHATOLOGICAL CLOCK - THAT THE "NUMBER OF PEOPLE" WILL BE "VARILY" AT ALMOST "TEN TIMES" THE "NUMBER OF PRE-THE FALL NO MORE" PEOPLE "SAVED"- I.E. BETWEEN 16 AND 19.459 BILLION 'PEOPLE' .. INDEED- "3.2 BILL" BE CALLED THE "1ST RESURRECTION DINNER"- THESE BEING "FULLY HU-MAN AS ANGEL"- AND BORN OF THE "FIRST GENERATION" OF HUMAN AND ANGEL- OF THE 'HEAVEN SENT'- OF THE NEW EARTH [AS 'JOE' AND THE 'VIRGIN' AS 'QUEEN' AND 'KING' OF 'GARDENS' IN THE SOUTH OF JUDEA' TO ENSAMPLE].. AND "30.2" BILLION

APPROXIMATELY AT THE "GENERAL RESURRECTION" THE
 "GRAND TOTAL POPULACE" OF MAN AS IN "HU-MAN" OR "CAIN
 TYPE 'MAN'" OF THE "EARTHS" [THERE BEING "MANY"-
 APPROX. "8" IN THE UNIVERSE] THERE WILL BE- AND YET ~ 10
 BILLION OF THESE- 'BORN' OF THE 'INFERTILE AND EVIL' ARE
 "IMPISH"- "DEMON"- "FAMILIAR"- AND NOT "HU-MAN";-
 SO THE "TRUE COUNT"- "20 APPROXIMATELY"- 19.459 BILLION
 ACTUALLY- WILL BE – 'OF WHICH "10 %"'- THE LORD'S TITHE-
 "BELONG TO ME"- SAY HE.]

THEY [OF THE "2ND GENERATION BORN ON THE NEW HEAVEN AS
 EARTH- THE "TIP OF THE END" OF WHICH WILL EACH BE
 "SPECIAL" WITH A "SPECIAL "GIFT ASCRIBED TO THEY] WILL
 BE "CALLED" "THE 'NAVIGATORS'" - FOR WHERE I WILL
 "GROW"- AS "HEAD 'REVELATOR'" - AT AN ALARMING 'RATE'-
 THEY ARE ABLE TO "FOLLOW"- AND "FURTHER"- MORE
 IMPORTANTLY- "GROUP 'TRANSPORT'" MANY 'PEOPLE' HERE
 [IN THE NEW 'HEAVEN' – THE "NEW HEAVENS AS EARTHS"
 BEING THEN AS 'ONE'] OR THERE BY WAY OF "TRANSITION"... I
 "SEW" MANY "EARTH" BORN- STRUGGLED TO COME TO MY
 LEVEL- BUT THOSE "BORN" OF THE "NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH"
 REALM QUICKLY ADVANCED- BEING UTTERLY "OPEN TO
 'MIRACLE'" AS WELL AS 'LOVE' TO GO WITH THE "MIRACLE"-
 ESPECIALLY "REVELATION";- AND THE "QUICKER" THEY
 "GREW"- THE "MORE" THEY WERE ABLE TO "ACCEPT" THE
 "FAITH" AS "LOVE" I KNEW...

+

AT N.E.Y. 10,005 THE "JUST" ARE "MADE" "PERFECT" [SO
 THAT VERILY BY "7A.M." ON THE "ESCHATOLOGICAL"- N.E.Y.
 14050 IN PROPHECY- WE- THE 'ESCHATOLOGICAL'- BE READY
 FOR THE "'17TH HOUR'" END OF 'NATIVITY' 'TIME-TRAVEL'-
 AND THE 'PERFECT 'C.I.T.Y.' WILL 'E.N.C.O.U.N.T.E.R' H.I.S
 P.E.O.P.L.E]- SO THAT "ALL"- NOT JUST THEY AT THE
 "RESURRECTION" [THE "FIRST RESURRECTION" IS OF
 THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- THE "JUST SAINTS" THAT LAY
 AWAKE OR IN THE 'DUST' THERE ARE 'RISEN UP"- SOME
 TO THE REALM OF THE MALE- SOME TO THE RESURRECTION
 GENERAL- THE GENERAL BEING SEEN AS FROM OR IN THE REALM
 OF THE MALE- ITS WHERE THE END OF THE AGE LINES UP IN
 THE REALM OF THE MALE WITH THE HOLY ANGEL] ARE

**‘MADE’ “‘PERFECT’”! PERFECT [MEANING ‘AS ‘ONE’ WITH
 ‘DEO’ IN THE ‘BODY’ OF JESUS- BEING AN ‘INDIVIDUAL’
 HOWEVER ‘SMALL’..] BOTH THEY ALREADY “PERFECT” AS “NEW
 HEAVEN AS ‘EARTH’” BORN AS WELL AS THOSE “FOUND”
 PERFECT SUCH AS THE “20” OF “THE ‘VALAR’” ‘ORDER’;- BUT
 NOW “ALL” SAINTS- ANGEL AS ‘MALE’- BE “‘PERFECT’”.
 [“TO BE “PERFECT”- SAYS “JESHUA”; *“IS TO BE “MADE’ WHOLE”
 IN MORE THAN YOUR ‘BODY’ AS “SPIRIT” AS “SOUL”- IN THE
 SIMPLE AS AESTHETICAL- IT’S THE “ABILITY” TO ‘OBEY’ THE
 ‘STILL, SMALL, VOICE OF THE ‘LORD’- NO MATTER HOW
 “SIMPLE”- HOW “SMALL”- FOR “‘WHATEVER’”
 APPARENT/NON-APPARENT “‘REASON’”- FOR THEN ‘YOU’ CAN DO
 “‘ANYTHING’”- NO “MATTER” HOW “GRAND” OR
 “SMALL””!*]**

+

...[‘UP’ CAME THE “UNIVERSE” WHERE I- IN 2009- “SEW” AS
 A ‘SAPPLING ‘TREE’” THE “RECLAIMED” YET TO “BE”- AND A
 THE LORD’S ‘REQUEST’- I “PULLED” HER ‘UP’- THE ‘NEW
 ‘UNIVERSE’”- FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE ‘ANGEL’-ITS “FIRST
 ‘FRUITE’” [SPOKEN THUS BY MANY ‘GREAT’ MEN OF SCIENCE
 AS ‘UNDERSTANDING’] WERE A “RED LANTERN”” LIKE A
 “ROSE”;- IT HAD “ENTERTAINMENT”[HOLOGRAPHIC ‘VIDEO’
 –GAMES- FOR “SELF- EXPLORING” AND “TRAINING” FOR USE OF
 “APPARATUS”] AND “CARTOONS” [3-D AS WELL AS 2-D] FOR
 ENTERTAINMENT AS WELL AS “FUN” [ALL ARE “TRUE” STORIES-
 NONE HAVE “LIE” OR “FANTASY” IN THEY. MANY A
 “SECULAR” STORY IS INFACT A “HID GEM”- TO “WITNESS”
 TOO MANY [FOR EXAMPLE THE “LORD OF THE RINGS STORY”-
 NOW A ‘CARTOON’] - THERE WILL BE NO “NEED” TO “HIDE” A
 “STORY” HERE- THE “DOCUMENTARIES” WILL EXPLAIN ALL!]
 [-]

I ‘AWOKE’ FROM THE VISION ONLY AFTER SAYING MUCH MORE-
 FOR I SEW THE “NEW UNIVERSE” WHERE “CREATIDOM” “SELF
 –EXPANDED” – AFTER FOR 2 EONS [WE- ANGEL AS MALE] OF THE
 HOUSE OF THE PROPHETS ‘PROPHESED’ IT [BETWEEN 1 AND 2
 O’CLOCK WE “PROPHECY” IT- AS ‘PART’ OF IT- BUT IN THE
 ‘HOUR’ OF N.E.Y. 8005 TO 10,004 WE IN PARTICULAR
 ‘PROPHECY’ [I WILL “PROPHECY”- OTHERS “REPEAT” MY

“PROPHECY” TO :- I WILL OUT FORTH MY “POWER” TO “MAKE” THIS !”UNIVERSE”- WHERE ‘GOD’ WILL I] ‘OUT’ THE UPCOMING ““REALITY”” OF IT] :- FOR AT THE WILL OF THE LORD I PUT FORTH MY ‘POWER’- AND IT “BECAME”- AND IT WERE AS A “TWISTING” PORTAL OR VORTAL-;- AND IN WENT HE “ANGEL” ‘PEOPLE’- AT FIRST A “SMALL” ‘CREW’ TO “EXPLORE”- ABOARD A “MODIFIED [THAT IT MAY “‘MAINTAIN”” “FLIGHT”” IN THAT ““NEW ‘DIMENSION””] ‘EXCEL’” ;

+

AT A “SISTER” EARTH MANY CAME “FORTH”- CHILDREN TO EVERY HOLY ANGEL- MARRIED “MALE TO FEMALE” BE THEY ALL- NOW THAT THEY BE FULLY HU-MAN- “CHILDREN” BE “GIFTED” TO THEY “ALL”...

+

AND THE “NUMBER”- “AROSE”- TO 9.2- THEN- STEADILY UP TO ~9.232 BILLION PEOPLE- IN ‘TOTAL’ ... AND THEY WERE AN “EXCELLENT” PEOPLE- FOR THAT “BLUE PRINT”- IN THE ‘BODY’ OF THE ‘DAMNED’- WHO ATE THE “APPLE “ AS “SPAT” IT- HAD A “PART” IN “HISTORY” BECAUSE OF IT- AND THE “DESIGN” – THE “‘ORIGINAL’ DESIGN”” OF THEIR ‘BODY’ AS SOUL AS SPIRIT- WERE AT THE “BEGINNING” INCLUDED IN THE “BLUE –PRINT”- FOR GOD’S PEOPLE- IN ‘ZION’ [I]..

+

BUT NOW THOSE “EXCISED” PEOPLE ARE NOT “BROUGHT” FORTH- BUT THE “BLUE PRINT” THAT TURNED “EVIL” MAY BE “USED”- WITHOUT “EVIL”- AND “CHILDREN” ARE “BORN” AS SONS AS DAUGHTERS OF JESHUA- TO BE ‘JOINED’ THROUGH ‘BAPTISM’ [THE 2ND RE-BIRTH] TO WE!

+

AND ‘GREAT EMBASSAGE’ MOVE BETWEEN THE “TWO ‘PEOPLE’” AND AT ONCE- “GREAT ‘TRADE’” OF “‘GOODS’ AS ‘KNOWLEDGE’”- FOR THERE WERE EVER “THINGS” OF KNOWLEDGE NEVER MEANT FOR THE 6.2 OR SO BILLIONS BEFORE THE NEW ~3.2 BILLION [BIRTHED OF “ANGELS” NOW “HU-MAN”- WHO ALSO INCREASED THE “NUMBER” IN “BEING MADE HU-MAN” BY “BLOOD JOINING” TO WE] CAME TO BE- AND SONS AS DAUGHTERS WENT TO BE AS “‘BROTHERS’” AS “‘SISTER’S” TO THEY- TO REPAY WHAT- ON “EARTH” OR ON THE “NEW

‘HEAVENS’” THE PEOPLE WHO WERE ONCE SOLELY ‘ANGEL’
EVER HAD ‘DONE’ FOR THEY- IN GREAT ‘RESPECT’..
[AND EVER ANON- I SEW “IMAGES” OF “CARTOONS”- GREAT
‘ENTERTAINMENT’ INDUSTRY- OF “WORTH”- TO “TEACH” AS
“ENTHRAL”- CAME FROM THE “NEW ‘PEOPLE’- “ THE
“CHILDREN” OF THE ‘ANGEL’...

+

[ALSO OF THE “REALM” OF ‘MAN’ AND ‘ANGEL’- IN THEIR
“REALM”- THE “NEW ‘HEAVEN’ AS “‘EARTH’”- THE “2ND OR
‘UNIVERSE WITHIN A ‘UNIVERSE’ ‘PART’”- I “SEW” NOT THE
“THREE” ‘EXTRA’” “‘PARALLEL’” REALMS OF “‘DIMENSIONS’”
OF “‘BOTH’” “‘MAN’” OR “‘ANGEL’”- AS IF FROM THERE- THEY
WERE BUT A “‘DIRECT’”- DULL ‘TONE’- NO “‘LIFE’”- BUT A
“‘FORMLESS AS ‘VOID’ “‘SHADOW’”;- YET THAT FROM “‘EACH’”
“‘PARALLEL’” “‘REALM’” OF MAN OR ANGEL- “‘PARALLEL’” TO
OURS [SEE ‘DIAGRAM’- “‘UNIVERSES’” WERE “‘ACCESSIBLE’” THE
“‘RELEVANT’” DOMAIN AS ‘REALM’” FOR THIS- “‘OUR’” “‘NEW’”
“‘REALM’” – FOR THE “‘CHILDREN’” OF THE ‘ANGEL’ THAT
BECAME NO LONGER ‘ANGEL’ ONLY BUT HU-MAN, AS WELL...
[AS ‘GOD’ MEANT- EVER- FROM ‘ORIGIN’...].
THIS ALSO- I “‘SEW’” EVRY “‘CREATURE’”- “‘GREAT’” AS
“‘SMALL’”- WERE “‘CODED’” FOR IN THOSE WHO “‘PROPHECY’”
THEY- SO THAT [ALMOST] AND “‘EXACT’” “‘COPY’” OF EVERY
‘GOOD’ “‘CREATURE’” – GREAT AS “‘SMALL’” WERE BROUGHT
INTO “‘THEIR’” “‘UNIVERSE’”- THIS “‘NEW EARTH’”;- BUT IN THE
“‘CHILDREN OF THE ‘VIRGIN’- JESUS’S MOTHER’”- THAT BE
‘ALREADY’ “‘CODED’” FOR IN HER- CAME THE “‘GREATEST’”
“‘REVELATION’” OF ALL THAT WOULD BE IN- THAT I AS “‘MY
“‘DAUGHTER’”- “‘THE ‘TEMPORAL’ LOBES’” OF THE NEW
‘EARTH’ BODY- JESUS’S ‘BODY’- DID ‘ALLOW’ AND THE
‘VIRGIN’- AN “‘EXACT’” “‘REPLICA’” OF MY “‘DAUGHTER’”- IN
HER “‘DNA’” –APPEAR AS “‘HER’”;- THOUGH HER “‘SOUL’” BE NOT
HE “‘FE-MALE’” OF THE ‘MALE’- JESUS- AS BE MY
“‘DAUGHTER’”;- SO SHE IS A “‘PERFECT’” “‘EXAMPLE’” OF THAT
WE- OR ‘SHE’- MY “‘DAUGHTER’” HAD BEEN- WITH THE ‘CODE’-
[AN “‘EXACT’” “‘COPY’” OF MINE- BUT FOR THE “‘FE-MALE’”-
LACKING THE ‘CODE’ THAT BE ‘MALE’ IN THAT IT BE ‘MADE’
‘MALE’] BUT NOT THE “‘SPIRIT’” OF “‘ABBA THE FATHER’”- IN
THE “‘FE-MALE’”- FOR HER ‘SOUL’ IN THE “‘TEMPORAL’” AS

“ETERNAL”- AND SO ON- FOR “HER” “SPIRIT” OF HER
“SPIRIT” AS “SPIRIT OF THE ‘FLESH’” OF HER- WHERE I AM
“FULLY” ‘MALE’- CONTAINING THE ‘LORD’ THE IN THE
‘TEMPORAL’;- THOUGH OF THE “NEW ‘HEAVENS’” HE- JESUS-
IUNE GOD- BE ABLE TO BE AT THE “CENTRE” OF ‘HIS’
‘HEART’;- IN 10,007- ‘ALL’ WILL BE OF ‘HIS’ ‘PERFECT’ AS
‘HOLY’ ‘TEMPLE’- THE “THIRD ‘TEMPLE’- IN THE
“TABERNACLE”;- THE “NEW ‘EARTH’” “TABERNACLE”!]

+

[OF THE SON AS DAUGHTER OF ABBA BLESS HER- THE VIRGIN- OF
THE NEW EARTH- COME ‘ANGEL’ MALE- ONE ‘FULLY’ HU-MAN
AND ‘ANGEL’- AS WILL THE ‘MANY’ OFF-SPRING- THEY WILL
HAVE ‘HUNDREDS’ – THAT COME OF THE ‘LOIN’ OF JOE- PLANTED
IN HER... I CAN SAY HE- “AZERTAN”- THE “ELEPHANT ‘SLAYER’”
[FOR HE WILL ‘SLAY’ A “DROID” I CALL “ELEPHANT”- FOR
WHICH HE WILL BE “FAMOUS” FOR] “CARRY” MUCH OF THE
‘CODE ‘OF HIS ‘MOTHER’; SHE- ‘ETHERA’ I CALL HER [OF I – AN
‘ANGELIC’ ‘DAUGHTER’- OF THE 2ND ‘GENERATION OF ‘MAIA’-
BORN IN ‘BECOMING’ ‘ANGEL’ OF THE ‘HOUSE OF ‘ANGEL’- OF
THE “NEW ‘HEAVEN’ AS ‘EARTH’- WITH NO SIN- BEYOND SIN-
FOR NO SIN ‘REMAIN’ IN THE “DAUGHTER” WHO DO ‘CALL’
FORTH HER- IN WHO BE THE “CREATIDOM” OF “DAUGHTER”
OF “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER”- WHO HE- ‘HIMSELF’-
CONTAIN ‘ALL’ “CREATIDOM”- MALE AS FE-MALE- FOR
MALE “PRODUCE” FE-MALE]’ - WHO BE THE ‘WIFE’ OF HE- BORN
OF THE ‘HOLY HOSE OF ‘ANGEL’- IN BECOMING “FULLY- HUMAN
AS ‘ANGEL’”- DO “MARRY” TO AZERTAN;- IN THEY- THE
“CODE” FOR THE “NEW EARTH”- THE 2ND “UNIVERSE”-
INCLUDING IN “IT”- “ALL ‘CREATURES’ GREAT AND
‘SMALL’- SUCH AS ‘COME’ FORTH- IN IT! GOOD.]

+

AND IT WERE ‘GOOD’.

+

I ‘SEW’ HOW WE CAME TO THE 15TH OR 17TH ‘HOUR’ ON THE
“ESCHATOLOGICAL” CLOCK, FROM 9 TO 5 O’CLOCK- HAD
TRAVELLED WE- AND “EXPLORED” ALL “CREATIDOM” [WITH
ITS ‘MANY’ DIMENSIONS AS ‘REALMS’] IN ITS “VASTNESS”- AND
“YET”- EXPLORED NOT ALL THE “MINDS” AS “SPIRITS” FROM
WHICH MAY KNOW WE...

+

AND GOD SET IT THAT- BEFORE WE ANON APPROACH
'FURTHERER' THE "'ASYMPTOTIC 'END'" - ONE WHICH BE AT
"INFINITE -INFINITY" THAT IS TO 'SAY'- WE WERE TO "'SLEEP'" -
AND IN IT -I 'LEAD' MANY- MY "DAUGHTER" AS SON- AS GREAT
GRANDCHILDREN AS WIVES/HUSBANDS OF THEY ETC- AND
'MANY' OF THE "BOOK OF LIFE" WITH WE WHO WERE
"'SPIRITUAL 'CHILDREN'" OF I/WE- ON AN 'ADVENTURE'- FOR
IN IT [THAT 'SLEEP'] WE'LL "'EXPLORE'" THE VAST RICHNESS
OF "'SPACE'" AS "'TIME'" AS IF A "UNSEEN TIME-TRAVELLER"-
UNABLE TO "REACT OR ACT WITH IT"- BUT SOME KIND OF "OUT OF
PHASE" TRAVEL- AND YET FOR ME- THERE WERE A "GREAT
'QUANTUM' MECHANICAL" TRAVEL- FOR AS "'PEOPLE'
SUBMITTED TO GOD- FOR HIS 'RESCUE'- AND SOME 'ALL'
THEIR 'LIVES' DID THIS FOR HIS 'RESCUE'- EVEN CONSCIOUSLY-
CONTINUOUSLY- [ESPECIALLY] OF THE 'NEW HEAVEN AS
EARTH'- THAT THEY 'WALK' IN HE COMPLETELY- WHICH IS
'PERFECT' - 'REALLY']-I 'WERE' THERE- IN THEY-
"'CARRYING'" THEY- I AS THEY- ACROSS "'ALL'" MANNER
OF "'LANDSCAPES'" - "'SPIRITUAL'" AS "'NATURAL'" - "'ANGEL'"
AS "'MALE'" - [AS IN THE 'STORY'- A GOD 'INSPIRED' ONE-
CALLED "QUANTUM 'LEAP']..

+

AND AFTER "MILLIONS" OF YEARS OF "'TRAVEL'" WHERE I
WERE BY NO MEANS WITHOUT MY 'PEOPLE'- EVER ABLE TO
"RETURN"- AS "WITH THEY" - CO-TRAVEL- I CAME OTHER
"POINT"- WHERE I "'RELEASED'" OR RATHER "'EXTENDED'" THE
"HIDDEN 'MAN'" - JESUS- HIS 'SPIRIT'- THAT BE 'MINE'- HIS
BEING MINE- I AM HIS- TO THE "NEW EARTH" OF THE "TIME TO
COME"- WHERE 'ALL' BE PERFECT- EVEN TO WHERE 'TIME' BE AT
'UNITY' [I.E. 'ALL' 'TIME'- TOTAL- IN ITS 'INFINITE'
"MEASURE"]... AND THIS WAS SO THAT HE- JESUS- CAME
FORTH OF I- EVEN AS HE FORETHOUGHT- AS WROTE- I - "THE
CODE".

+

JESUS SAYS; *"YOU- 'MICHAEL'- 'WROTE'" THE 'CODE'- IN I-
WITH I- AND 'ALL' THE "PEOPLE" IN I- WITH I- IN 'YOU'- AND
'OUT' CAME YOU- FOR WHEN I 'PLANTED' 'YOU'- I 'PLANTED' I IN
YOU- AS WITH 'YOU'- AS IN' YOU- AS 'ALL' AROUND YOU- AND*

FINALLY- OF THE 'HOST OF ZION'- COME A "LETTER OF ME TO 'YOU'"- THE CODE [ALL 7 PLUS 3 THAT GO BEYOND 'RHEMA' THAT W/WE- FOR IT IS CO-WRIT IN A 'WAY'- BEFORE 'THIS 'PENULTIMATE END' TO THE 'ETERNAL' HISTORY LINE']- YOU WILL NEVER 'FEEL' BOARED- OR 'TIRED'- OF THE "NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH"- NEVER!

+BUT 'YOU'- "MICHAEL"- MY 'BOY'- WILL "'RETURN'"- ALONE OF 'ALL'- WITH 'THE LOGAL'" [LOGOS AS LOGOA IN YOU] TO WITH A "'RUSH'" BE WITH I- [WHERE I] [HERE THE 'VOICE' OF JESHUA I 'SENSE' AS 'THE FATHER- AS HE IS 'THE 'FATHER'- HIS 'SOUL'...]] FOREWROTE YOU- AND AM NOT 'FATHER' AS 'SON'- WE WHO 'LIVE' IN 'YOU'? "MICHAEL"?

+
AND OF THE 'TOWER'- AND THE MOON- AND SUN- AND THAT 'ARTICLE- THERE IS MORE TO TELL- BUT I'D NEED ANOTHER "BOOK"' TO THAT TELL;- BEFORE I "RETURN" [TO THE 'REALM OF THE 'ANGEL'] THERE I 'WALK' WITH HE- "MANWĒ'"- AND THUS- JESUS IN HE- THE 'FATHER' BEING THE "VERY SPIRIT" AS 'LIFE 'SOURCE" OF HE- "GREATEST 'ANGEL'"- MANY A DAY.. [.]

+
AND THEN- ON THE "7TH" DAY- I REAPPEAR- THERE- HAVING FINISHED MY "PROPHECY";- AND I AM IN THE "REALM OF THE 'ANGEL'- ZION.

+
AND 'JESUS'- IN SPIRIT- LEAD I- AND I TAKE OF THE "GREAT AS HEAVENLY HOST- A "MIGHTY ' 'ARMY'"- ARRAYED IN THE FINEST "LINEN'"- FOR THEIR "PURITY"- BUT ALSO- SIMULTEOUSLY- BLAZING 'WHITE' 'FIRE' ON THEIR SHINNING SILVER AS BLUE BANNER AND ARMOUR- THE 'SON' [OF 'GOD'] RISE UPON THEY- IN "BLAZING" 'HEAT' AS 'FURY' FOR 'HIS' ENEMY- SATAN.

+
AND WE COME- IN THE 'CENTRE OF THE 'GREAT CITY'- ME AND ALL THE "THOUSANDS UPON THOUSANDS"- 'BLOOD MARTYRS' THAT CAME OUT OF THAT "FELL AS 'HORRID'" CITY- "MYSTICAL 'JERICHO'" CITY- EACH OF THEY YET TO "RECEIVE" HIS/HER 'BODY' FOR THEY HAD YET TO THE "GREAT JUST JUDGEMENTS"

OF A THOUSAND YEAR 'ENTER' [FOR THOUGH I DID THIS 'FIRST']-
FOR THEY- THIS DID NOT YET OCCUR...

+

AND ALSO WITH I- AND THIS "SPIRITUAL HOST" ARRAYED FOR
"BATTLE"- ANGEL AS MALE- AND EVEN "BEAST" OF ONE FORM OR
ANOTHER [FOR 'SUCH' IS MAN'S "HATE"- HE "STRUCK" EVERY
'GOOD' TREE HE "SEW"- OR 'THOUGHT' HE 'SEW'- FOR AN
'ILLUSION' OF GOD PROTECTED MANY AND MISDIRECTED THE
'FELL AXE'...]. I SEW OF THE 'ANGELIC'- "TREE MEN" OF A
SORT- THE SPIRITS OF THE 'TREE'- AND "BOULDER" MEN- AND
RECALL- JESHUA 'WEPT' FOR THEM FOR 'ALL' CREATION FOR
"CREATION" HAD "GOD'S MAN- JESHUA'S "SON" "MAREK THE
GIFT GIVER"- "ALPHA"- AND SO "NATURE"- "THE "SPIRIT OF
'MOTHER 'NATURE'" AS NOW "CALL" [FALSELY- IN THE 'SENSE'
OF THEY] SOME 'MEN'.. AND IN "CREATION" THE "HEARTS OF
MEN"- AND THESE HAVE "CREATION" IN THEM- FOR THIS
"EXPRESS 'PURPOSE'" SATAN AND EACH "DENIZEN" OD "HIS
'PRISON';" SOUGHT "SUFFERING" IN ALL THE DOING OF THEY-
THAT "CHRIST " MIGHT "SUFFER"- SO THAT THEY "MIGHT"
"SOMEHOW" WIN A "VICTORY"- THOUGH THEY MAY NOT
FOR HE WHO IS ALL SEEING FOREKNEW THEY AND ALL
THAT WOULD DO THEY- AND SET A PLAN THAT DID NOT
INCLUDE THEY- TOE "PERLIMIT" THEY AND THEN "REMOVE TO
ETERNAL DAMNATION" THEY- DOERS OF EVIL AS VICE..].

+

AND MAN OR GOD'S "CRITTER"- 'MANY' WERE THE 'SPIRIT OF
THEM'..

+

ABOUT A 'PLAIN' 'DOME' "GATHERED" THEM- AND- "PUTTING"
MY HAND TO THE GREAT 'DOME- IN THE 'IMAGE' OF THE
'CONCAVE' - INSIDE OUT HEART GOD - IN 'SIGN'- OF WHO
'CREATED' THEM- WERE THAT 'STONE'- ON THE "FIRST
FOUNDING" LEVEL OF THE 'TEMPLE'; PUTTING MY 'HAND' THUS-
TO ITS COOL - DARK - SURFACE- I SEW IT "ACTIVATE"- AND NO
'SIN' WERE FOUND ON IT- OR THEY- "PURE" WERE IT- AS THEY-
AND ALONE- THOSE "THINGS" "PURE" WERE ABLE TO
"TRESPASS" OR "PASS" ITS "FLOOR"- AND I - AS "SERAPH"- GREW
"MIGHTY" TO "GO" WHERE SO EVER 'GOD' WOULD OR SHALL
'LEAD' OR 'TAKE'; THEY- A "WINNOWING" "HOST"- TO

“WORK” THE “HEDGE-WAYS” AS “BYWAYS”- WHEREVER GOD SENT THEM TO THOSE WINNOWING WINDOWS OF FORSAKEN, BUT NOT GOD FORSAKE IN ‘MAN’..

+

I ‘SEW’ THE “”EARTH”” [FOR ‘THROUGH’ THE “PORTAL” “DOME” COULD I SEE ANY PLACE SO “DESIRED” I- AS IN THE “SPIRITUAL”- FOR “HERE” MANY ‘ANGEL’ HAD- FOR 6 EONS- OR THEREABOUT- “GATHERED”- TO “WATCH” I AS ‘MANY’ LIKE ME- AS THEY ‘JOURNEY’ [TO PRAY, AS ‘INTERCEDE..’ AND ‘RELEASE’ THEY- “SPIRITUALLY”- TO THERE “TRAVEL” TO “ASSIST” I OR THEY WHO “SEW” THEY IN ‘DIRE’ NEED’- OR AS “REQUESTED” BY “PRAYED”]]...

+MUCH ‘SIN’ WERE THERE-EVEN BY “TODAYS” [IN LATE JULY, AFTER ‘NUCLEAR’ STRIKES- WILL NOT SAY DIFFERENTLY] SIN LEVEL- HOW ‘GREAT’ IT WERE – IN REGARDS ITS ‘EVIL’- AND HOW ‘TERRIBLE’- THE “SELF- JUDGEMENT” IT BROUGHT UPON THEM- WITH SO “LITTLE” “BLESSING” [FOR IT HAD “ALL” BUT BEEN “FORGOTTEN” – BEING “REBUKE” AS “REBUKED” BY ALL BUT A “FEW”- A “HUNTED” FEW”- FOR NOW- TO BE A “CHRISTIAN”- IN EVERY COUNTRY WERE ‘ILLEGAL’..

+

AND SO- SEEING “FIRE” EVERYWHERE- I LET GOD DECIDE ‘WHO’ SHOULD GO ‘WHERE’-ON “MISSION” OF “FAITH”- AND PUT MY “ARMOUR”- IN “FAITH”- ABOUT THEM- AND ‘STOOD’ [IN THE ‘SPIRIT’] WITH EACH ‘BROTHER’- KNOWING HOW ‘PURE’ THEY WERE- FOR IN THEIR “REPENTANCE”- AND FROM “PURGATORY” OR WHEREVER WENT THEY “COMING” AWAY- THERE WAS UPON THEM BUT UTTER ‘PURE’..

+

AND AFTER THIS ‘HOST’ OF ‘MARTYR’S- THAT WENT TO ‘AWAKE’ THE FIRST OF THE 144,000 ‘YET TO AWAKE’- PLUS MANY, MAN BESIDE THEM- ESPECIALLY TO “JULY” OF 2011, MAY 2012, 15 JANUARY 2013, MARCH 5 2015, AND AUGUST 2016- AS ‘SAID’- SENT I THEM ‘AS’ ‘I’...

+

AND THERE AND THEN- FROM EVERY ‘STEP’ AS ‘PORTAL’ THAT THEY MAY- “GREAT” NUMBER OF –IN ‘ARMOUR’- MEN ‘ANGEL AS ‘MALE’- FE-MALE AND MALE ‘MALE’- ANGEL WO-MEN AS

‘MALE’ WO-MEN-CAME TO THE ‘PORTAL’- THE ‘DOME PORTAL’..

+

AND “‘GREATEST OF ‘ALL’” HOSTS- EVER WERE THEY- THOUGH “‘SMALL’” COMPARED TO THE “‘PRINCIPLE’” HOSTS- THE “‘TREE SPIRITS’” WERE WITH THEY- AND MANY SPIRITS OF GOD’S CRITTERS – SOME MADE OF SPIRIT NOT HAVING YET FUNCTION OF ‘BODY’ [IN THE NEW EARTH “2ND” UNIVERSE OF THE ANGEL- THEY WILL TAKE “‘PHYSICAL’” FORM”- FOR THE OLD EARTH IN ITS ‘RUIN’ HAD “‘LITTLE’” OR NO PLACE OF THEY- AND SO NOT MUCH OF THE “‘NEW EARTH’”- WHICH WERE THE “‘REDEEMED OLD’”- MADE ‘NEW’- “‘CAPTURED’” EVEN- FROM THE “‘OLD’” AS “‘TORN’”]..

+

AND THESE- THE MOST OBEDIENT- MOST REJECTED- OR [AT ONE TIME] MOST CAUGHT IN SIN [OF THE ‘HEAVEN SENT’ AS BORN EVIL THAT BECAME ‘HEAVEN SENT’- REJECTING ‘ALL’ THERE PREVIOUS ‘EVIL’-RESPECTIVELY [NON-RESPECTIVELY BARELY] IN GENERAL], OF 2008 TO 2012, JANUARY 2012, WERE ‘THESE’ ‘PEOPLE’ ANGEL AND ‘MALE’...

+

AND “ELEANOR”- THAT IS “HOPE”- THE “SOJON” IN THE “FE-MALE” OF THE “PRE-RAPTURE” MOST ‘READY’ [EVER- FOR ‘SHE’ IS THE ‘ONE’- ALONG WITH ‘SOJON’ HER “‘JEWISH’” “‘BROTHER’” WHO DO “‘RAPTURE’” AT THEIR ‘MOMENT’ OF BEING ‘READY’- TOGETHER- INSTANTLY- ‘ALONG’ WITH ‘ALL’ IN THEY] IS MOST “BEAUTIFUL” AMONGST THE “‘PEOPLE’” OF HER- AND HER “‘MOTHER’”- ELEANOR’S MOTHER- WHO BE “GABRIELLE”- WALK FORTH ‘READY’ FOR “DEPARTURE” AS EVERY ‘MALE’ OR ‘FE-MALE’ WARRING ANGEL [AN ‘OTHER’ ‘CREATURE’- FOR THE ‘BEAR’, THE ‘LION’, THE ‘GOAT’ AND THE ‘SHEEP’- PLUS THE ‘GREAT ‘WOLF’ “HUAN” OF THE [SILMARILLION] ‘PARABLE’ DO “FOLLOW” WITH “HER” “JESUS] IN THE ‘RETINUE’ OF HER- AND “BEHIND” HER IS HER “‘MOTHER’”- DRESSED” FOR “‘BATTLE’”- “ANGELA”- THOUGH SHE WOULD [IN THE ‘PHYSICAL’ –BEING A ‘BLOOD MARTYR’] ‘REMAIN’ IN THE CHRIST’S ‘CITADEL’ IN THE ‘REALM OF THE ‘ANGEL’..

[‘HOPE’- SO SHE WERE “CALLED”- WHEN I EVEN AS
 “ARCHANGEL MICHAEL AND LUCINDER” WENT TO THE ‘RESCUE’
 OF HER- AS A “BABE” IN ARMS WERE HER- THE “POWER OF GOD
 FELL ON HER”- AND AGAIN “LUCY”- THAT IS “LITTLE”
 “LUCINDER”- RECLAIMED FROM “PATRICIA” [THE “DEMON”-
 AND HER “VENGEANCE” HOST SMOTE TO ‘RUIN’ WHEN THEY
 CAME TO FOR HER, THEREAFTER] HER “BODY SUITE”- “BIG
 WATER”- SUCH AS THEN WERE- SUCH I ‘SEW’ IN THE
 “PAINTING” OF ARIKANE- “HOPE”- BY JESHUA.. FOR
 “HOPE” WERE BORN THERE- IN HER- THOUGH HER FROM HER
 “FUTURE”- “LUCINDER”- AS “RESURRECTION GLORY’S SENT
 ‘CHOICE’ ARCHANGEL’ TO RECOVER ‘HER’- PATRICIA’S
 “SLAVE” “THRALL”- WERE SOON “LATER” RETURNED
 THROUGH THE “MISTS OF ‘TIME’”- OVER THE “HORIZON” AS IT
 WERE- INTO THE “REALM OF THE WATER” – FOR GOD SEW
 THE ‘WOUND’ THAT ‘BEST HER [‘SYMBOLICALLY’- SHE-
 “CEREMBRIOR”] [OR “CELEBRIAN”]- IS RETURNED TO THE
 LORD- FOR HER “HURT”- AND TAKES NO “FURTHER” PART IN
 THE ‘FALL’ OF THE “RECLAMATION” “PROCESS” OF JESHUA
 FOR THOSE IN HIS ‘WING’ OF ‘GRACE’; NO – BUT ITS
 “INTERCESSOR”- AND “HER ‘HAIR’ IS FAIR”] WHERE SHE
 “AWAIT”- THE “RETURN”- OF THE MESSIAH- OF “HER
 HUSBAND”- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- AS “ROGER”- THE FINAL
 SOUTH KING- “OR “ THE “ARCHANGEL” MICHAEL- UPON A
 “CLOUD” TO RESURRECTION ‘GLORY’ HIMSELF- JESUS.

+

AND THE “ANGEL”- AS “HU-MAN” “CORE” INCLUDED THIS-
 BESIDE “MANY” A “SPIRIT” OF THE ‘REALM OF ‘ANGEL’” MADE
 “TANGIBLE”;- “HU-MAN’S OF “NEW FOUNDLAND”- MEN AS
 WO-MEN- “CHILDREN” AS “LITTLE” AS “FOUR” AS WELL- AND
 “MEN” OF THE GRACE OF GOD FROM “OTHER PLANETS”-
 WHERE- “PRE-THE FIRST GREAT AS MIGHTY ‘FLOOD’” GOD
 “BROUGHT” MEN AS WELL [“BOTH” “E.R.A.S” PRE- AS
 “AFTER” THE “GT. “FLOOD” – THE “SPIRITUALLY ‘BOUND’
 TO THE ‘ARK’ AND “NOAH’S “TEAM” OF “8”- “SMALL” AS
 “G.R.E.A.T”- OF THE “21” “TRIBES” BUT THAT OF SOLAR
 TERRA 4- A “PARALLEL” “R.E.A.L.M.”- WITH “LITTLE” TO
 “NO” “SIN”- OR “HURT”- OR “MEANS” BY “WHICH” TO BE
 “HURT”- FOR THEY “FORECHOSE” BEFORE “TIME”

BEGAN TO BE “WITH” NO “HURT”- “GREATER” FOR IT IS THE “HURT” OF THE “FALL” FOR IT- THEIR “NUMBER” BEING “FEW” AMONGST THE “SAVED”...].

“WHEREVER”- A “PLANET” ‘RULED’ BY THE ALIEN GREY- OR THE ‘DOMINANCE’ OF THEY – THROUGH THEIR “INTER-STELLAR” ‘BANKING’” ‘SOCIETY’- THOUGH NOT FOREVER- IT IN ‘ANDROMEDA’;-

AND OF THE “PLANET” “ALPHA 1”- A NEW EARTH ‘COLONY’- OF THE “NEW FOUNDLAND”¹⁰¹ “COLONY”- FOR ‘MEN’ WERE ‘REMOVED’ TO ‘MANY’ A ‘PLANET’;- AND EXTEND THE “RANGE” OF THE HU-MAN “FAMILY”- THOUGH MANY APPEAR OFT “CAUCASIAN” SUCH AS THEIR FOFATHERS BE- THERE WERE THOSE OF “EVERY ‘COLOUR” OR “VARIANT” OF THE ‘ROMAN’ [WORLDLY] ‘FAMILY’ OF ‘MEN’; AND NOT JUST “ONE LANGUAGE” [I.E. ‘HEBREW’] HAD THEY-THE “CURSE” OF ‘ABEL’- HAD “EFFECTED” THE TO- ENGLISH” THEY SPOKE TO! [FOR IN ‘ORIGIN’- ALL “TONGUE” CAME OF ‘ONE’ “RHEMA”- OR “WATER”- AND ALL FOR THERE- LIKE THE MANY ‘BAUBLES’ ON A ‘STRING’ OF A “CHRISTMAS” “TREE”- WHERE THE “STAR OF DAVID” THE ANGEL ‘SAMUEL’ BRIEFLY WERE- NO “MICHAEL”- THAT “ALL ‘LANGUAGE” BE IN HE- AND COME OUT OF HE- EVEN FROM THE ‘FIRST’ UNTO THE ‘MANY’; “ABEL” - DID “UNTIE” THAT “STRING”- BY “CONFUSEMENT”” THAT THE “TONGUE” OF MEN- NOT “UNDERSTANDING” THE “WATER” IN THEM- WERE TO “GAPS” FOR “WATER” AND CALL UPON HIS ‘TONGUE’;- OVERLY SO- THAT A “NEW ‘TONGUE”- MEANT FOR A “DIFFERENT’ ‘TIME’ AS ‘SEASON”- WHEN “MEN’S “DEVELOPMENT”” HAD ‘GONE’ “FAR” WERE TO “COME” FORTH OF THEM- TO ‘HELP’ “EXPLAIN” “SUCH” “MATTER”” AS “INQUIRED”” OF GOD THEM- BUT THEIR “PREDECESSOR”” LANGUAGE “LACKED”” THE “ROOT”” FORM FOR- THUS- THEY “BROUGHT”” THAT WHICH WERE MEANT FOR

¹⁰¹ The ‘majority’ of ‘SAINTS’ from without “Terra” [planet “Earth”] are “New FoundLings”- from “New FoundLand”- In Andromeda- BUT there were a “tiny remnant” from the other “worlds”, except for one where all were in rebellion and under “Insect-humanoid” dominion- a terrible “Prison” for they- on the outskirts of the “MilkyWay”.. Still “another”- where “men” no longer “stay”- in their “sin” they “Lost” that “earth”... SO be “faithful”- we shalt yet “Stave” EVIL [from “Earth”] AWAY!

THE “‘FUTURE’”- FIRST “‘ARAMAIC’”- THEN “‘ANCIENT MANDARIN’”- TO OF THE VALLEY OF SHINAR- AND “‘GREEK’”-“LATIN’”- AND SO ON- TILL THE “‘BOTTOM’” OF IT WERE “‘REACHED’”- THE ENGLISH FORM OF “‘COCKNEY’”..

+

BUT OF THESE- WHO HAD “‘DEVELOPED’” MODERN “‘ENGLISH’”- EVEN AS WE- INDEPENDENTLY- I HAD “‘UNDERSTOOD’” MUCH BEFORE TIME- ON CONVERSE- AS “‘BATTLE’”..

+

BUT ‘ALSO’ FOR ‘MEN’ HAVE THIS- “‘TO HOLY SPIRIT’” UNDERSTAND A TONGUE- I CAN ‘ASK’ OF THE ‘LORD’ AND KNOW WHAT SAY HE OR SHE THAT ‘SPEAK’ ANOTHER “‘LANGUAGE’” UNTO I- AS ‘MUST’ I- FOR ‘MANY’, ‘MANY’ TONGUES BE PRESENTED TO I- AND ‘EACH’-IN EACH ‘FUTURE’ “‘DISCIPLE’” IN JESUS IN I- BE WITH SUCH ‘HASTE’- SUCH “‘FUTILE’” RUSHING- BUT THE “‘GUSHING’”- “‘THE “‘WARMING’” OF MANY “‘SUMMER’S’” UNDER A “‘VINE’”- THAT “‘STILL SMALL VOICE’”- THAT BE NOT A WANTING- KNOWING ‘ALL’ BE ‘DONE’- YEA- HE ‘SPEAK’- YEA- HE.

+ [AND IN N.E.Y. 4004 IN ‘PROPHECY’- WE AS A ‘PEOPLE’- HAVING ‘HEBREW’ AS THE ‘COMMON TONGUE’- SHALL ‘LEARN’ EVEN AS SOME DO NOW [SINCE A.D. 10- JESHUA AS A ‘BOY’ ‘PUTTING’ IT FORTH – AS A ‘REMEDY’ AGAINST ‘BABEL’ THE “‘DISOBEDIENT ANGEL’”] – ESPECIALLY “‘NOW’” IN 2011- THE “‘ABILITY’” TO “‘COMMUNICATE’” IN THE ‘W.A.T.E.R’ OF A W.O.R.D” NOT JUST THE “‘STRUCTURE’” OR “‘CONSTRUCT’” OF IT- BUT HE “‘W.A.T.E.R’” [LIKE THE “‘SOUND OF “‘MUSIC’”- AND “‘INTEGRAL’” TO ITS “‘LEARNING’” WILL BE HOLY MUSIC] OF “‘W.O.R.D’”;- WITH “‘SUCH WORD’” A “‘MAN’” MAY “‘COMMUNE’” WITH YOU AS A ‘PERSON’ OF ‘JESHUA’ IN YOU AND “‘ENTIRE VOLUME’” OF INFORMATION IN A ‘DAY’- OR MORE DEPENDENT UPON YOUR “‘L.E.V.E.L’”.. + TILL THE “‘END OF THE NATIVITY’” WHEN WE SHALL “‘LEARN’” TO SPEAK AS A “‘COMMUNE’”- AS A “‘SINGLE TONGUE’”- WITH THE “‘TONGUE OF EACH INDIVIDUAL’” WITH THE “‘SYNTAX’” OF EACH-[UNDER THIS BEING “‘ALL’” “‘BEAST’” AS “‘SENTIENT ALIEN’” “‘TONGUE’”- THOUGH THEY “‘UNDERSTAND IT NOT AS WE THE ‘BRETHREN’ OF GOD DO] AT THE ‘MOMENT’ THE ‘NUMBER’ OF ‘PEOPLE’ REACH 30.259 BILLION- THE CODE

IN ALL ITS MANIFEST "SELECT" FORM- MALE AS
FE-MALE- "GOD DO IN HIS "FULL" ENTER INTO HIS
'PEOPLE'" AND "INFINITE" SHALL BE "CREATIDOM"
ABOUT 'HIS' 'PEOPLE'..]

+

AND 'HIS' SMALL- 'SOFT' 'VOICE'- IS 'QUIET'- YET 'STILL'-
"ANSWERING" ALL WITHIN;- THUS- 'ONE' MAY
"TRANSLATE" A "TONGUE" ONE WAY- ANOTHER 'ANOTHER';- IT
IS THE 'HEART' [THE 'ALTAR'- FROM WHICH 'FLOW' THE
'MANY' TONGUED 'WATER'] THAT 'FLOW'- THAT I AM FOR THE
"UNDERSTANDING";

+

THE "GREY"- AND "OTHER" "MEN"- OF NONE DESCRIPT "TYPE"
OR "OTHER"- OTHER "MEN"- ALIEN "CREATURE"- CAME WITH
THEM- "THE CORE"- THAT "BRAVE" CORE THAT FOR THE
"SECULAR 'CHURCH'" WERE EVER CONSIDERED, NO "ALWAYS"
CONSIDERED- FOR THE "REJECTING"- HERE- THE "GREAT
'GENERAL" "MICHAEL WERE A-DIRECTING";-

+

AND I 'ABODE' HIM- I 'ZION'- AS HE- "ROGER CORBETT"- I
FROM MY "FUTURE" WERE "DIRECTING"- AND BEFORE THE
'HOST'- I 'IN TURN'- SPOKE- AS "MICHAEL"- AFTER ST.
MICHAEL- THE ARCHANGEL...

+

AND IN WENT WE- THE "ENTIRE" WHITE HOST [NOTE- 'ALL'
WERE THERE IN- IN SYMBOLOGY- BUT HE 'HOST' DID NOT HAVE
'ALL' OF THE 'VALLEY' OF SHINAR CORE- OR THE PRE-FLOOD
"CORE"- WHO "CAME A WANTING 'NOTHING'" TO "THE'
SHIRE'" OF THE "NEW 'HEAVEN'S AS 'EARTH'" OF THE "FIRST
'HEAVEN'"..

+

I PUT MY 'HAND' UPON THE "SPHERE"- THE "GLASS"- DOME
IN THE "CENTRE" OF "ZION" THE "TEMPLE"- IF YOU WILL;-
AND I SEW WHERE "EACH" OF THE "HEAVENLY" HOST I
WOULD BE ASCENDING WERE TO GO...

+

AND I SAID [TO 'JESUS' IN I]; "LET "ALL" GO WHERE 'YOU'
WILL THEY GO- FOR I AM FOR THE "A-SENDING".."
AND IN WE GO!

+
MAY- 23- 2012- IN WE GO!

+
ANGELS- MEN- “APPEARING” AMONGST THEY- THE EARTHLY- THE “NEW FOUNDLAND-LING”- THE “PLANET WHERE-EVER-ING”- THE PLANET “ELSEWHERE-ING”- THE “WORLD” “SO-FAR”- THE WORLD “NEVER MIND”- THE WORLD PUT OFF FROM “TROUBLE”- ALPHA 2- AND ALPHA 3 AS 4- OF “OTHER REALMS” AS “DISTRICTS” IN THE “FOUR” “PARALLEL” ‘UNIVERSES’ OF THE ‘UNIVERSE’ [OF ‘BOTH’ ‘ANGEL’ AS ‘MALE’] IN WHICH ‘LIVE’ WE ALL;-

+
FOR THE ‘HARVEST’ WERE ‘VAST’ AND YET ‘SPARSE’- FOR MANY, MANY ‘SINNER” THERE WERE- ALL WITH H “MARK”- OF THE “BEAT”- EITHER IN THEIR “FUTURE” OR THERE “CURRENTLY” ON THE “FOREHEAD” OR “ELSE HAND” OF WHICH HELD THEY...

AND SO- WE DID “WITNESS”- AND “PROCLAIM” HIS ‘PEACE’- AND SOME- SO ‘SOME’ AS WE WERE SENT ‘TO OF THE’ WHITE RIDER’S ARMY- OF WHOM’S “SADDLE” CAME UP ONTO M/ME- TO DO “BATTLE” UPON ‘MYSTICAL JERICHO’ [ITS ‘WALLS’ HAVING COMPLETELY ‘FALLEN IN THE SOUTHERN QUARTER- BETWEEN OCTOBER ‘011 AND JANUARY OF 2012 IN PARTICULAR]- ‘BETWEEN’ “CHINA” AND “AMERICA”- THE “HIDDEN LAND” [THE “FIRST ‘HEAVEN’ THUS “REPRESENTING”] AND “THE ‘WORLD”” WHERE SAINTS CAN BE FOUND BEING “CHINA” AND “US OF A” RESPECTIVELY- TROD I.

+
AND IN 2015 “AROSE” I- AS ‘ONE WORLD’ GOVERNMENT ‘DICTATOR TO BE- IF YOU ‘WANT’ TO ‘CALL’ A MAN OF GOD WHO ‘ONLY’ OBEY GOD- AS ‘OPPOSE’ SATAN-[AND IT IS ‘EVER’ ONE OR THE OTHER’] AN ‘OPPOSER’” HEY- IN 2015- THE GREAT ‘FINAL’ SOUTH KING AROSE- GREAT WERE THE ‘DAY’!

+
BUT ‘BEFORE THEN’, MUCH ‘COME’ UPON THE “EARTH”- BEFORE THE “FINAL ‘BATTLE”” OF 2021- BETWEEN ‘ONE HALF OF THE ‘TWINKLING’ OF THE ‘EYE’ AND THE ‘OTHER’ BE OVER..
+

NOW- BEFORE THE “42 MONTHS”- OF REVELATIONS 12-13 [SEE “APPENDIX I”] ARE PAST, THE “TIME” OF “GREAT ‘WANTING’” FOR ‘GOD’ WILL HAVE ‘WON’ ‘MANY’ IN ‘HEART’ FROM THE “‘MAKING’” OF THEIR ‘HEART’ TO DO “‘EVIL’” IN “‘ACCEPTING’” THE LORD’S “‘ENEMY’”- AS THEIR “‘MASTER’” AS “‘SAVIOUR’”- AND THUS “‘DIE’” WITH HE- “‘SATAN’” AND HIS HORDE- FOR ALL ‘ETERNITY’ Ad INFINITL.. FOR ‘SATAN’- VIA THE “‘PRODIGAL’”- VIA WHO HE [IN THIS ‘TIME’- AS “‘OTHER’” TIME] MAINTAIN HIS ‘POWER’ WOULD THAT ‘ALL’ MEN COME TO E “‘WORSHIP’” HE- EITHER “‘DIRECTLY’”- OR ELSE THROUGH THE “‘STONE’” AND “‘MIRRORS’” “‘TRICK’” OF HIS 7-HEADED ‘DRAGON’-- “‘ISLAM’” “‘LEAD’” [FROM THE ‘FRONT’- ILLUMIUM [LEAD] FROM THE REAR [THE “REAL” “LEADERSHIP” – IF YOU CAN CALL SUCH “DEMO-MOCKERY” OF TRUE “POWER” THAT BE NOT “LIE” OR “AUTHORITY” THAT IS NOT DECEPTION “ONLY”]- “UNITARINITY” [A “ONE ‘WORLD’ RELIGION’- OF THE 7-HEADED ‘DRAGON’- WHICH ‘REPRESENT’ ‘MANY’ AS ‘ONE’ BUT IS NOT ‘MANY’- BUT ‘ONE’- SATAN];- FOR “IN TIME” HE “HOPE”- IF YOU CAN “CALL” “SUCH” “‘DESPAIR’” “‘HOPE’” IN “‘BRINGING’” ISLAM UNDER ‘ONE’ FLAG- AND SO ALL MEN- HAVING “‘SPREAD’” “‘F.E.A.R.’” THROUGH “‘ISLAM’” INTO “‘EVERY’” COMMUNIST OR “‘FORMER’” “‘CHRISTIAN-PAGAN’” LAND’ AND- TO ‘SOME’ PART- IT COULD BE SAID- IN THE “PENULTIMATE YEAR” OF HIS “CHASTISEMENTS”- FOR TO “CHOOSE’ “‘REBELLION’” WILL TO HAVE BEEN “PUT” UNDER ‘HIS’ “‘SPELL’” AND THUS “‘REBEL’”- FACING “‘CHASTISEMENTS’” OF HE AS ‘OPPOSE’” GOD ;– [FOR “MOCK NOT”- GOD “SEE ALL”- AND HIS CHASTENING ROD IS HIS “SPEECH”- IN “GENTLENESS AND ‘LOVE’”- THOUGH A “‘RIGHTEOUS ‘ANGER’” MAY BE HID IN SUCH “LOVE” ABOUNDING AS A “GREAT ‘STREAM’” TO “OVERFLOW” UPON EVEN THE ‘SINNER’- SO “‘WEAK’” IS THE ‘SINNER’- SO UNDER “SATAN’S” CONTROL..]

+

YET- AS “MANY” DIE –IN “FAMINE”- FOR THE “ANGEL OF RUSSIAN”- AS “PERSIA”- “RIDE” AGAIN AS ONE AGAINST ‘ANOTHER’- BUT ‘CHIEFLY’ AGAINST THAT ‘OTHER’- SATAN’S “BROTHER” – ANGEL OF ‘DEATH’- PRINCE OF ‘GREECE’. AND HE- IN “LIEGE” WITH THE “MELKOR” CO-HABITOR- THE

“ANTI-CHRIST’S” “BROTHER”- HAVE PUT A “FORCE FIELD” OF “DEATH” OR “EVIL” “ALL” ABOUT THAT ‘MOST’ HEINOUS AS “EVIL”- AND ONE DEVIL DO “BATTLE” WITH ANOTHER- FOR NOT ALL WERE ‘UNDER’ “SATAN’S ‘ORDER’” – WERE NOT ALL ‘EVIL’- SEEKING “SELF-SERVICE ‘WILL’ – OF THE ‘ORDER’ OF ‘FELL ANGEL’..?

+

AND SO “ANGEL” BATTLES ‘ANGEL’- GOOD VS. ‘EVIL’- EVIL VS.. ‘GOOD’ – OR ‘EVIL’- AND SO DO ‘RIDE FORTH EVERY ‘LOCUST’ RIDER- OVER THE ‘MYSTICAL “WALLS OF ‘JERICHO’”;

+

[THE “WALLS” OF “MYSTICAL JERICHO” ARE OF “FALLEN MAN”- THOSE OF “BABYLON” ARE OF “SECULAR CHURCH MAN”..- GOD’S “JUDGEMENT BE ON ‘BOTH’”]!

+

AND IT COME TO “PASS”- AS I AM “THERE”- AS “STRIDER” IF YOU WILL- OF MY “FUTURE”- “ROGER” IS THE “NAME” THAT “USE” I WILL [IN THE “SPIRIT” OF “ST. MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL”]- AT THE “SIGN OF THE “PRANCING ‘PONY’” “MICHAEL” FROM MY “FUTURE” PRE-‘RESURRECTION’ DINNER”

“OVER-SHADOW” [WITH ‘HIS’ “GLORY”] ‘I/I’];- AND AT THE “SIGN OF THE “PRANCING ‘PONY’”- A “PLACE” OF “CONSECRATED ‘SOLACE’”- IN “AMERICA”- AS IT WERE- BE I- AS I “MEET”- IN TAKING ‘HIDDEN’ EUCHARIST WITH THE ‘SOLACE’ OF MY SOUL... AND THE 42 MONTHS ARE “NEARLY” OVER AS I ‘CONVERSE’- IN THE ‘BODY’- OF THE “INFINITE ‘BODY’”- WITH THEY WHO CO-SHARE IN THE ‘MEAL’- WITH THE “BORN AGAIN” AS “RE-BIRTH” GIVEN “HOBBITS” IF YOU WILL- THE “SPIRITS” THAT REPRESENT THEM- OF I AS “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER” [‘FRODO’] AND “PIPPIN” [MY “WIFE”- THE ANGEL [IN ‘JESUS’] AND HER “MOTHER” [IN THE SPIRITUAL- HER “NEW” IUNE MOTHER IN THE ‘NATURAL’- “MERRY”- ST. ‘ESTHE’] AND “SAM” [MY “DAUGHTER” IN THE MALE ‘SPIRIT’ OF “JESHUA”];- AND THEY-HAVING ‘COME’ TO ME – THROUGH “MUCH” SWEAT AS ‘TOIL’ [‘BECAUSE’ OF ‘WORRY’- LET US TAKE NO PART OF IT- FOR ‘ALL’ “THORN” CAME OF MAN’S WAY- NOT GOD’S WAY- AND “SWEAT” AS “TOIL”- CARE AS “SORROW”- WORRY- CAME OF IT]; FROM THE ‘REALM’ OF THE ‘ANGEL’- THE “TIME” IS “LITTLE”- THEN WE “SET” OUT FOR “RIVENDELL”- THIS IN “SYMBOL”-

A “HIDDEN” “PLACE” IN THE “BADLANDS” IF YOU WILL-
AWAY FROM “TROUBLE”- I KNOW WHERE IT BE – IN
EUROASIA- IN THE ‘GEOGRAPHICAL’..

+

AND YOU SEE- “AERIAL DRONES” THREE BE- TO “CHECK” IF
HAVE THE “MARK” YOU- AND IF NOT- IF THEY NOT “ID”
[ELECTRONICALLY- OR BY ‘REMOTE’ SCAN OF YOU]- THEY
‘OPEN’ ‘FIRE’; DEEM TO ‘TURN’ THE ‘RESOURCE’ OF IT
“BACK” UPON THE BEARERS OF THE MARK DO I- BUT NOT TILL
“KING” BE I DO I SEE SIGNIFICANT “TURN AROUND” OF THAT;-
BUT BY “MIRACLE”- I CAN TURN EVEN THE ‘NATURAL’ AERIAL
“MATERIAL”- THE DECONSECRATED MATERIAL OF THE ROBOT
“DRONE”- INTO “THIN AIR”- OR “CAUSE IT TO COME CRASHING
‘DOWN’ FROM THE ‘AIR’”; SO THEY “REPRESENT” NOT TRUE
“TROUBLE” IN OUR “TRAVEL”;- BUT THERE ARE “DEMONS” OF
THE “AIR”- IN FLOCKS OF “BIRD” THAT ARE “EVIL” BIRD- OR
“SPIRIT” OF THE ONE TRUE “ENEMY” “BIRD”- THE “OWL” OR
THE “LONGEST BEAK YOU EVER SEW” BLACK ‘BIRD’- AN EVIL
THING..- BUT WE- THAT PART OF THE ‘SAINTHOOD’- THAT BE
AS “BIRDS” OF THE “AIR”- GODLY “ONES” NOT “DEMON”- VIA
THE “SUPERNATURAL”- ‘DROVE’ SUCH “HORRENDOUS”
“BEAST” FROM THE ‘AIR’ [TILL 2018 A.D. [IN THE ‘REALM OF THE
ANGLE- “A.D.” 1976- OR N.E.Y. 00 + 1 FOR THE HOLY ANGEL OF
THE REALM OF THE ANGEL] – FOR THEN “THE 1ST [THE ‘SKY’]
2ND [SOLAR SYSTEM- ROUGHLY SPEAKING] AND “3RD” [MILKY
WAY GALAXY TILL “INTER-STELLAR” SPACE IS MET WITH THE
“GAS AS DUST OF ANOTHER “GALAXY”] ‘CELESTIAL SPHERE’ BE
HELD TILL THE ‘WORLD’ IS ‘OVER’ BY THIS ‘WRITER’ – THE
OVERSEER]. PRAISE GOD! PRAISE JESHUA- PRINCE OF THE
‘AIR’ NEVER- BUT KING!

HOLY SPIRIT- KING!

GOD THE FATHER- MAKER- GOD-KING!!!

+

AND SO I ‘TRAVEL’- AND INTO THE TIME OF 2014- BEFORE THE
“SIGN OF THE ‘PRANCING PONY” [IN 2015] I CAME TO- AS
‘ANGEL’- “MICHAEL”...

+

AS ‘TRUE PROPHET’- AS WELL AS “MICHAEL”- THE FINAL OF
THE ‘MOST’ STERN MEN OF GOD SET AS ‘SOUTH ‘KING’-

**“ROGER” [I “TRAVEL”- “RAISING” THE “REBELLION”
BANNER- YES OF ‘HOPE’- IN JESUS- OF THE ‘RETURN’ OF HE-
THAT ARE TO “PRE-FIGURE” AS “RETURN” ME]..**

+

**AND SO I DO- BUT IN 2014- THE “GREATEST”
“CHASTISEMENTS” COME UPON ‘YOU’ THAT “REMAIN”- FOR
I “SEW” AS “SEE”- THIS THAT “TORCHWOOD”- OR
“ANTI-CHRIST”- THE “SPIRIT THERE OF”- HE – “IMAM OMAR” AS
HE “LIKE TO CO-‘CALL’ HE” ALONG WITH THOSE IN “LIEGE” WITH
HE- I PUT IN “BATTLE” IN 2011 [A.D. – AS MAN ‘RECKON’- THE
15TH OF MARCH TO BE ‘PRECISE’- A ‘DAY’ “PAST” FROM THIS
“WRITING”]—INTO “HELL”- THE “BONES” THEREOF-
BASHED INTO A ‘WALL’- IN A “ROCK” OF EVIL- IN THE SOLAR
SYSTEM...**

+

**THIS “ROCK”- WHERE I ‘BOUND’ – IN PART- ALONG WITH 1/7 OF
HIS EVIL- ‘TOTAL’- “STOLEN” EVIL DOMINION OR ‘POWER’-
“MELKOR”- THE ‘BEING’ OF THE ANTI-CHRIST [FOR ‘MELKOR’
INCARNATE- BY ‘POWER’ MOST FIENDISH AS ‘EVIL’- BE THIS
“CREATURE”- “MELKOR’S” PRODIGIE- THE ANTI-CHRIST] BE
“ASTEROIDAL”..**

+

**AND WITHOUT “GOD’S” “PROTECTION” OVER HE/ SHE THAT
‘REMAIN’ IN THE “EARTH” THAT DAY- IN “ATTEMPT” TO DO
UNTO THOSE OF “OPPOSITE” “BANNER” MOST “HEINOUS” AS
“TERROR” FILLED “EVIL”- HE “CAUSE” THE “GRAVITY” OF
THAT “ROCK” TO “WOBBLE”; AND USING A “SCREEN” OF
“EVIL” “THOUGHT ‘PATTERN’” HE KEEP THE “NEAR ‘EARTH’
OBJECT” – GROUND “BASED” “WATCH” [ASTRONOMICAL
‘WORK’- IF YOU CAN “CALL” IT SUCH- WITHOUT “FAITH”] FROM
“SEEING” IT AS “NEAR” [“THE ‘EARTH’”] ‘BECOME IT’!**

+

**AND “CRASH” INTO THE “OCEAN” DO IT- AS A “FIERY” MOUNT
OUT OF ‘HELL’- WHICH TRULY IT BE- FOR “BEING ‘BURNT” AS
“DECONSECATED” IN THE “MATTER” AS “MATERIAL” OF IT-
“EVIL” REIGN IN IT- FOR A “TIME”- TILL THE “END” TO “END
‘ALL’” “TIME”- WHEN THE “SALT ‘WATER’” OF EVIL ‘WORD’ AS
“PROPHECY” BE “WRENCHED” FROM THE “ROCK”- AND THAT-
ITS VERY CORE ‘MATERIAL’- WE DO “RECAPTURE”- SO AS TO**

“MAKE A “NEW ‘EARTH” AS ‘HEAVEN” “‘MUSEUM” EXHIBIT
OF IT...

+

BUT – THEN –AS NOW- IT BE EVIL.

+

[‘TIDAL’ WAVES WILL ‘STRIKE’ “‘AMERICA”- AND THE EAST
‘COAST’ OF AMERICA WILL “SUFFER” OTHER “EFFECTS” TO- AS I
WILL COME TO... [ALL THIS- AS THE ‘MARK’- HAVE YET TO
‘COME TO ‘AMERICA’]...

+

AND OUT OF THE “ASTEROID” COME HE- “TORCHBEARER” OF
EVIL IN THE “‘ANATOMY” OF EVIL- “‘SPIRIT” OF HE “‘MOST”
EVIL- THE ‘PRODIGAL’- OF HE- THE DEVIL..

+

AND I – WILL AS YOU ‘ALL’ BUT TO BE “CHRIST’S ‘PRODIGAL’-
AND SAY CHRIST, JESUS- IN ‘YOU’ AS I; “YOU ‘WILL’- I
‘WILL’.

+

AS FOR ‘MARK’- THAT IS “‘MAREK” WHO BECOME “‘CARDINAL’
MARK- AND A ‘SHORT’ TIME IS HE ‘CARDINAL’ IN THE
“‘PHYSICAL”- BEFORE I “‘RETURN” TO “‘JUDGE ‘ALL”- I AM
HE- WHO SAY TO HE- “RETURN ‘MY’ “‘PRODIGAL”- FOR YOU
ARE BOTH THE “‘ELDER” [AS ‘MANWE’] – AND THROUGH ME-
THE “‘FATHER” [FOR IN “‘CREATIOM” YOU DO ‘BEAR’ THAT
WHICH ‘CAUSE’ NOT HE ‘FLYING’ APART OF THE “‘CREATED”
ASPECTS AS WELL AS “‘UNCREATED” AS “‘CRAFTED” NATURE AS
SUPERNATURE- LEST I ‘TURN’ ‘ALL’ WITHOUT ‘OUGHT’ TO
‘TELL’- AND ‘NONE’ “‘GROW” AND NONE TURN FOR ME-
FROM ‘EVIL’...

+

AND ‘TORCHBEARER” OF EVIL- THE DEMON “TORCHBEARER”-
DO THIS ‘THING’ MOST ‘EVIL’- HE ‘ENTER’ INTO A ‘TEMPLE’ IF
YOU WILL- OF ‘EVIL’- A ‘MOSLEM’ COVENANT- “NEW
COVENANT”- EVIL ‘TEMPLE’ AND THERE- HE ‘TAKE’ OF AN
“‘EUCARIST” CUP [AND IN MANY A ‘PLACE’- IN ST. PETER’S IN
ROME- PLUS THE “‘CATHEDRAL” THEREOF IN ‘LONDON’- LONG
AN “‘ILLUMINATI” “‘BASTION’] – THAT ‘HID’ AWAY BY THE ‘EVIL’
FALSE ‘MEN’ OF “‘CLOTH” [THAT “BETRAY” LIKE AN “EVIL
DOBERMAN PINCHER” EVERY NON-FALSE “BROTHER”[OR SO

“SUPPOSE” THEY- DUE TO THE “FAITH-WALL” THAT “PROTECT THE “PRAYING-AND-FAITHFULLY-ELECT”] AS “SISTER” THAT THEY ‘CAN’..] FOR THIS VERY “MISS-ADVENTURE” WHERE IN YOUR “ALTERNATE” TIME-TRAVEL ADVENTURE- THE “ALTERNATE ‘BIBLE’ WRIT IN ‘HELL’ – OF WHICH THEY DO ‘OFT’ “AT NOW ‘FALSE’ ‘MASS’ OR ‘SECULAR’ PREACHER TALKER ‘SHOW’- THE “MISS-ADVENTURE” BE NO “ADVENTURE” BUT THEIR ‘SHOW’...

+ [THE “MUSLIM” PROPHECY- BY THE “FELL PROPHETS” OF THEY- IS THAT THE “IMAM” THEY “PROPHECY”- WHO IS THE “DEVIL IN- INCARNATE FORM”- WILL “RETURN” AFTER THE “DEATH OF MANY”- AND THE TAKING OF ROME AND [WHAT IS NOW] “ISTANBUL”; BUT THIS HAS NEVER HAPPENED- NOR WILL- FOR THERE WILL ALWAYS BE AN “UNDERGROUND CONTINGENT IN EACH CITY”- AND IF IT WERE THAT IT WERE A “TRUE PROPHECY” NOT A “FALSE” ONE- WHICH IT IS [THOUGH A “MULLAH” OF A “SORT”- A “IMAM” OF A “KIND”- IN “2020”- RE THE ‘PROPHECY’ BY ME THAT "THE ANTI-CHRIST'S ‘BODY’ WILL BE "RAISED" BY THE ENEMY ABOUT A YEAR AFTER I ‘SLAY’ HE]- A “FALSE PROPHECY” FOR THE “WORD” –DEO- BE “DENIED” BY IT- THEN “SATAN” WOULD HAVE COME ALREADY AS THIS “IMAR”- LONG AGO. NO IT IS NOT SO- “ROME” THEY SHALL NOT GET- NOT EVEN AFTER THEY “SACK” HER- THEY WILL NOT “BUILD” A “TEMPLE” IN THE “PLACE OF THE VATICAN”.]

+
AND ‘TAKING’ THE ‘ONCE’ CONSECRATED CUP- STILL- FOR THEY “PUT” IT ASIDE- BEFORE THAT “MISS-ADVENTURE”- THE “GREAT ‘TRIBULATION’ – SO THAT THEY- TO THE “TORCHBEARER” OF ‘EVIL’ HAD THE ‘CUP’ TO “‘SHOW” [FOR BEING “STRIPPED OF GOD”- AND HAVING “No ‘FLOCK” OF GOD- THEY HAVE ‘NO ‘FAITH’- NO ‘CHURCH’ FAITH’- AND CANNOT BRING THE ‘BREAD’ OR ‘WINE’ IN TO WE- TO WHERE THEY DO – BEFORE ALL OF THE 7- [OR ‘HOWEVER’ MANY WANT YOU] HEADED ‘DRAGON- THEIR ‘SHOW’..

+
SO THEY ‘KEPT’ IT ‘AWAY’- IN A ‘HID’ “PLACE” TO THEN- TO “TORCHWOOD”- “DISPLAY”- AND AT THE ‘TEMPTING’ OF HE- IN “TEMPTING” WOOD- THE WOOD OF ‘ROT’- THE WOOD OF THE

‘DAMNABLE’- THEY ‘TAKE IT’- AND “POUR” INTO THE “SEA”
IT- AS THE “DEMON” “TORCHWOOD”- VIA HIS “DEMON
IN-FILLED” ‘BROTHER’- THE THEN “ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT”
BROTHER-LEADER- TO THE ‘IMAM’- OMAR- POUR FORTH HIS
“FOLLY”- AND “NOT” THE ‘CHALICE FULL’ DO I “CALL” HIS
“FOLLY”- FOR THAT BE ‘ANOTHER’ “WATER”...

+

AND IN GO- BY THE ‘DEMON’ TORCHWOOD- THE ‘ENTIRE’
‘WATER’- ‘BLOOD’ OF A ‘DEAD MAN’- AND QUICKLY “CHRIST’S”
BLOOD FILL EVERY ‘WATER’- SO 1/6- IN A ‘DAY’- THEN 1/3- IN
LESS THAN A DAY- THEN MORE BECAUSE OF THE
“DE-CONSECRATION” OF THAT “WATER” THAT DO NOT
‘ACCEPT’ “CHRIST’S” “WATER” BECOME ‘FOULER’ THAN
‘FOUL’ FOR THEY ‘UNABLE’- BY ‘FAITH’- HAVING NOT ‘FAITH’-
THE ‘DEAD’ AS ‘GODLESS’ OF EVIL- TO ‘DRINK’ AS CO-DRINK BY
‘CHRIST’ JESUS’ SUCH ‘WATER’..

+

‘LONG’ HAVE THEY ‘SOUGHT’ SUCH “POISONING” OF “EVERY”
MAN’S “WATER”- BUT THE ‘GRACE’ OF GOD- BY ‘HIS
‘CHURCH’- BY HIS ‘STRIPES’- BY HIS ‘CROSS’- HAVE
‘PROTECTED’ EACH AS “EVERY” “BELIEVER”- AND HE- WHO BE
“BELIEVING” HAD NOT “CURSE”- FOR NO- “READING” THE
VERSE OF ST. PAUL THAT NOT “EVERY” ‘BELIEVE’ OUGHT TAKE
THE “CROSS” SO “LIGHT”- TAKING THE “EUCARIST” AS “BREAD
MEAL” NOT THE ‘MEAL’ SO TERRIBLE;- FOR THEY TOOK NOT
‘COVENANT’ WINE- BUT “THEIR” “WINE”- NOT “HIS
‘FLESH” AS “BLOOD” BUT THERE “WATER”
AND OUT OF THE “ETERNAL” ‘HEART’ CAME ‘FIRE’!

+

AND SO- SO “DAMNED”- AS ‘HURT’- ALMOST IRREPARABLE-
WITH THE “CROSS”- IN EVERY “CITY” AS “CHURCH” WHERE THE
“EUCARIST” BE- TO “PROTECT” THE INNOCENT AS “SMALL”-
ALL WHO MAY “DRINK” THE “WATER” AND BE “INFINITELY”
“DAMNABLE”- THEY- THE “PEOPLE”-THIS “EARTH’S”
“PEOPLE”- BEGAN TO “DRINK”- THINKING ; -“I WONDER- I
WONDER- IF I BE “ALL RIGHT” IF I ‘DRINK’- SO “THIRSTY” AM I..
[YET I ‘NOW’- IN MY ‘SECRET’ INNER ‘MOST’ ‘HEAR’ WHAT
‘FACE’ I- BLOOD OF ‘JESHUA’ ...] .. IT WON’T HURT- WILL IT- IF I
‘TRY’? AND SO- WITHOUT ‘HELP’ OR ‘WONDER’- KNOWING

ONLY IN THEIR 'TRUE' HEART THIS BE THE 'BLOOD OF JESHUA'-
THEY BE "BETRAYED" BY THEIR "WONDER"- THE "SAME" BY
WHICH THEY- INTO THE "EUCCHARIST"- IN SO MANY A
"SECULAR" ONCE NOT 'SECULAR'" CHURCH 'WONDER'
[WOUNDED BY THEIR 'WONDER'- 'RELIGION']- FOR 'WHERE' ARE
THEY – WITHOUT THE "PERSECUTED 'FAITHFUL'" - THAT FOR SO
'LONG' BY "PRAYER" OF "FAITH" BEFORE THE Y 'CAME
'AWAY"- DI 'PROTECT THEY'- EVEN IN THIS- THEY
'REGARDED' "SO LITTLE"-.?

+

AND AS 'MANY' "DIED" OF THEIR SIN- NOW INHERENT IN THE
'TEMPORAL' AS WELL AS THE 'ETERNAL'- I DID THIS 'WONDER'-
A 'WO-MAN IS SET FREE- FROM THE 'SUPERNATURAL'- OF THE
'CORE HOST THAT 'CAME' AWAY WITH ME IN THE "GREAT
'TRANSITION'" ; - SHE – HAS 'RETURNED' TO "EIRE"- AND
THERE- THE "FLOODING" OF "EIRE"- IRELAND"- OF THEY
"GREAT AS 'SMALL'- ON ALL BUT THE "HIGHEST" HILL- IS
'MOST' EVIL;- BUT AS SHE "WALK" AMONGST MANY-
"DEVASTATED BY THE "IN-FLOODING" OF WATER- FROM THAT
"IMPACT"- "ASTEROIDAL" AND "MOST" "TERRIBLE"- SHE DO
'HEAL'; AS SHE 'HEAL' MANY- WHO KNOW "CHRIST" IN THE
INNER MOST 'HEART' OF THEY- COME TO THIS 'APOSTLE'- FOR SO
I 'DEEM' IN THE 'HEAVENS' SHE WILL BE 'DEIGNED' [BY 'GIFT'-
NOT 'SWORD' OF THE APOSTLE- WHICH IS A 'DIFFERENT' KIND
OF 'APOSTLE'- SUCH AS THE 13- INCLUDING 'PAUL']..
HER 'NAME'- IN THE "SPIRITUAL" IS "ESTHE"- THOUGH SHE IS
NOT THE 'QUEEN' [FOR SO SHE BE- IN THE SPIRIT OF GOD'S SON-
JESUS]- BUT ANOTHER- [AND 'UPON' THE EXCEL'- IN THE
'FUTURE', SHALL BE HER- A 'PROPHET' AND 'COMFORTER']..

+

AND "GREAT" WAS HER "FUTURE"- LONG THE "EVIL ONE"- TILL
2010 WERE 'OVER' HAD 'BOUND' HER- IN THE 'DEVIL'- TAKING
THE 'VERY 'MIND' AS 'WILL' AS 'EMOTION' OF HER- TILL GOD
'SAVED' HER- BY 'SENDING I- IN THE SPIRIT- TO HER- NOW A
'GREAT' AS 'END TIME- MINOR 'PROPHETESS' AS COMING
'APOSTLE AFTER' THE GT. TRANSITION'- BE 'HER'..

+

AND OF HER- COME 'MANY'- ANOTHER- FOR "EIRE" SHALL YET
ESCAPE 'EVIL' MOST "TERRIBLE"- AND A ST. PATRICK – IN
"PROPHESY"- DO TELL- "ESCAPE" THE "MARK"- MOST FELL..

+

AND SO- AS SHE- "EIRE"- LAY IN 'WATER'- AND MUCH OF "GT.
BRITAIN" AS IT WERE ONCE 'FORMER' [NOW "CALLED" "U.K."
FOR "GT. BRITAIN" BE A "TERM"- THEN AS THERE- "ILLEGAL"]
LAY UNDER 'DEEP' "SPIRITUAL" 'WATER' OF GOD'S
'CHASTENING' "WRATH"- WHICH IS TO BE 'CUT' OFF FROM HE
MOST "SPIRITUAL";- I SEE THAT- THERE – IN 'EIRE'- AS HERE
AND THERE- WHERE ONCE THERE WERE 'DEEP' 'WATER'- MUCH
NO LONGER BE 'UNDER' 'DARK' SPIRITUAL [BLUE- ELECTRIC
SEEMING- FOUL "GHOULS" THEREIN] WATER- WHERE THIS OR
THAT "NATURAL" CHASTENING "WALL" OF "WATER" [SUCH AS
WHERE THE 'ASTEROID 'FELL'- DESTROYING 'MUCH' THAT
WERE 'FELL'] ..

+

BUT FOR NOW- ALSO THIS- I "FOREWARN"- "WORSHIP" NO
"SAINT" OF "FAIR 'IDOL'"- MODERNISM IS THE 'FALL OF
ITSELF- AS SOON AS YOU 'TURN' FROM THE 'SOURCE' AS
'ORIGIN' AS 'ALL' THINGS NON-FELL- JESUS- THE
'BLESSING- 'LITTLE' BY 'LITTLE';- OR "GREAT" DEPENDING
HOW YOU OR 'THEY' ABOUT YOU – THE LAND OF 'YOU' FOR
"EXAMPLE" ARE "ABOUNDING" IS THE "TURNING" FROM
"GRACE"- AND SO THE "SOURCE" ..

+

AND "ALL" IS THEN "A TUMBLING"- AND THIS "EVIL FEIGN"
'THING'- LIKE 'BABYLON' OF THE ONCE EVIL- NOW OVER
'EMPIRE'- FELL- SO WILL 'ALL' THAT BE 'EVIL' [BOTH
"JERICHO"- THE "MYSTICAL"- THE "WORLD OF THE
ENEMY WILL" AND "HER"- "BABYLONA"- THE "FALSE
PRIESTESS/PRIEST"- THE ANTI-CHRIST'S "BRIDE" REPRESENT
HER "RIDING" ON THE "7-HEADED TIGER" OF HER "MESSIAH"-
JESHUA'S "OPPOSITE NUMBER"- OF "TRUTH AS THEY "CALL"
"TRUTH"- WICKED LIE. THEY "FALL"- AND "FOREVER DO
FALL"- IN "PAGAN" HELL- FOR IN 'PAGAN' BE ALL 'HELL'] ..

+

AND I 'SEW' THIS- A "WHITE RIDER"- "MICHAEL"- BUT WHERE HE WERE "WHITE RIDER"- AGAINST "EVIL"- EVEN "JESU"- "KING OF KINGS" 'RODE' WITH "MICHAEL"..

+

BUT OF THE 'OPPOSITE- IF YOU WILL- IN 'EVIL'- THERE BE E 'GREY AS 'PALE' RIDER- A MAN ON A 'HORSE'- "DEATH"- AND ALSO THERE WERE 'MANY'- ANOTHER- FOR WHERE I CAME- AS ONE ON A "FIERY PHOENIX"- EVEN AS THE 'MALE 'SERAPH'" OF GOD THE 'FATHER' A-SENDING I- 'OTHER'S CAME AGAIN AS 'AGAIN' TO "BATTLE" WITH I;- THUS- IN THE 'PARABLE- OFT- IN 'SPIRIT'- "STRIDER"- OR "FRODO"- OR EVEN PERHAPS "GANDALF"- OF ALL- ARE KEPT IN A TIME- "SPIRITUAL BATTLE"- AT 'NIGHT'- FOR THIS IS THEIR 'TIME' TO MOST SEEK TO 'STRIKE'- FOR THEY ABHOR 'SUN' 'LIGHT';- "ESPECIALLY" "CHRIST-LIKE" LIGHT- AS IN "BELOVED" 'REALMS" BE SUCH 'LIGHT'- AND WE- "MICHAEL" AS I- "WALK" IN SUCH "LIGHT"- ESPECIALLY BE IT BY 'DAY'- WHERE THE 'SUN' GOD GIFT US 'SPECIAL' "LIGHT"..

+

AND THE 'BEAST'- RIDER- THE 7-HEADED TIGER- RED TIGER- WITH EVIL 'HORN' AFTER 'HORN' [AS I HAVE 'PREVIOUSLY' AS 'ELSEWHERE' 'DRAWN']- SHE THE "ANTI-BODY"- BEFORE HER "FALL"- BE IN "PREPARATION" FOR HER "DEFEAT"- AS 'BABYLON'S" "FAWN"; SHE "APPEAR" AS "LUCINDER" IN THE 'FLESH' OF HER- MOST 'BEAUTIFUL'- AS "ANGELA"- THE WIFE OF ME 'MOST' BEAUTIFUL- BUT IT BE 'NOT' - HER- NAY- BUT THE 'MOST' EVIL 'CREATURE'- INDEED "GOLLUM" THE CONCUPISENT 'CREATURE' 'PRODUCED' HER- SHE- "PATRICIA" HAVE THE "FORM" OF HER "MOTHER"- FOR OF "HER"- AND THE 'PRODIGENY' OF HER- A "FOURTH 'GENERATION'" "MAIA" CAME HER- "PATRICIA".. SHE WERE THE "FIRST 'ANGEL'" BORN AMONGST "MAIA" OF THE "REALM" OF "WATER" [RATHER THAN "AWAKENING LATER"- OF "MAN" OR "ANGEL" SUCH AS WERE HER- THE ANTI-BODY "COMING" TO "REPRESENT HER"]- BEFORE "SATAN" [OR "SAMUEL"- AS HE THEN - THE "FIRST OF THE "FIFTH GENERATION"- WERE] .. AND NO "HUSBAND" WERE THERE "OPPOSITE HER"- AND AT THE "FIRST" - A "HOLY ANGEL" ["BEAUTIFUL"- AND "ALIKE" TO "ANGELA"- THE QUEEN

TO “MAREK” [MANWE] THE KING UNDER GOD- IN REGARDS
 HER “APPAREL”;- A “SHAME” IT “STOPPED” THERE!] FOR
 OF “HER” CAME “EVERY” “EVIL” “ANGEL” [FROM THE “5TH
 GENERATION OF ‘MAIA’- THAT ‘ALL’ ‘FELL’].[I “DE-EXIST”
HER [2018- AND “GOLIATHA” [‘UNGOLIANT’]] WITH HER- WHEN
I “CAST” THEY PERMANENTLY INTO “HELL-FIRE”- YEA- AND
‘FE-MALE’ ‘DEMON’ AFTER ‘DEMON’ DO INTO SATAN’S
LEGION’S- NO-LONGER ‘CONTAINED’ BY HER- A ‘RAVENOUS’
SELF- LOATHING- SELF-SERVING “HORDE”- SHALT BE AS A
“HORDE” WITH NO “GENERAL”;- “SCRABBLING” FOR “POWER”
WITHIN EACH “DEMON” HORDE OR “LEGION”;- IN 2011, MAY
15, I “STRUCK” HER- WITH THE BLADE “DE-EXIST” TO
“OVERTHROW AN “ATTACK” OF HER AND A DEMONIC “HORDE”
LEAD BY HER- AND DOWN- IN 2012 WILL IN THE NATURAL
“FALL” HER- AND “SHELOB” HER “SPIDER”- THEREAFTER-
“LOOSE” HER “SIGNAL” AS “STRENGTH” AND COME TO
“DE-EXIST” IN BUT A “MATTER” OF TIME – THEREAFTER... A
‘SLOW’ DE-CAY OF “PATRICIA”- AND THEREFORE “GOLIANT”- OR
“SHELOB”- HER “SPIDER”- TILL 2018 “SHELOBIA” BE ‘OVER’-
AND IN 2021- INTO THE “RING” OF HER OWN ‘PERSONAL’
“FIRE” GO HER- TO ‘ROT’ AWAY- AS ‘DECAY’- TO “DE-EXIST”
AT THE “TOUCH” OF THE “FIRE” ON “HER”...]. [N:B: THE
“DE-EXISTENCE” OF “GOLIATHA” IS FOR HER “POWER”- A
“STOLEN POWER”- WHICH WILL “RETURN” TO MY “WIFE”- ST.
ELIZABETHA AT THE FIRST RESURRECTION- IS “BUT
LITTLE” TO THE WAY IN WHICH “PATRICIA”- MOST “EVIL”-
MOST “ANTI-NOBLE”- WILL “SUFFER”.. HER “DE-EXISTENCE” IS
AS THE “BLACK HOLE” OF HER “FALLEN STAR” IN THE “FALLEN
STAR” OF THE ENEMY- A “BLACK HOLE”- BE “REMOVED FROM
OUR “ETERNITY”- TO “REMAIN” IN THE “AGE” OF “FALLEN
HUMANITY”- BUT UNABLE TO “EFFECT THEY ANY FURTHER”-
FOR SHE WILL HAVE FALLEN INTO THE “FIERY PIT”- INTO THE
“LAKE OF ETERNAL FIRE”- WITHIN A “NEVER-ENDING BLACK
HOLE”- WHICH WILL COLLAPSE “FOREVER” [AT LESS THAN
10⁴³ SECS OF “SPATIAL TIME” IT – AND ALL ‘HELL’ WILL
“DISAPPEAR”;- BUT NEVER WILL THEY “ESCAPE” THE ~6
EON LONG “ETERNAL” LAKE OF FIRE- FOR ALL
“FALLEN” AS “BLACK” “REBELLIOUS” TIME [OF ‘MALE OR
ANGEL’- ‘SALT’ ‘WATER’ AS WELL] BE IN THAT “EVIL

SLIME" FIRE HELL- AND NO "ESCAPE" BE THERE FROM THAT ;- SHE SHALL "BURN" "ETERNAL"- IN "ETERNAL COLLAPSE" TILL "INFINITELY" [LESS THAN 10^{-43} SECONDS] SMALL;- I.E. "EVIL" WILL "CEASE" TO "TIME'S ARROW FOLLOW". DE.EXIST!]

+

BUT THE 'ANTI-BODY' IS WITH ONE "'GREATER'" THAN "HER"' "OPPOSITE" HER [PATRICIA'S "ULTIMATE" NEMESIS- HER "EX-'SLAVE'" - "'LUCINDER'" THE 'GREATER']- THAT "RIDE"' THE "GREAT WHITE 'POLAR' BEAR- THAT BE A 'FROM OF I- THAT "ATTACK" EVE AND ON THE 7-HEADED 'TIGER" AND THE 'PANTHER' HOST- CONCUPISCENT "'SPIRIT'" LEAD BY "CONCUPISCENT"' SPIRIT- BE "OVERTHROWN" WITH "LIONS OF JUDAH" ALSO ON THE "ATTACK" FROM THE "SPIRIT" REALM "AGAINST "HER"...

+

AND IN 2014- THIS ALSO I DO 'FORETELL'- THAT 'MANY' AN "FALLEN"' ANGEL WILL "ESCAPE"' HELL-;- FOR AS "MICHAEL"- THAT BE I - THE 'ARCHANGEL' ['ROGER'] 'FALL' UPON THE 'BEAST'S AS 'DEMON' FORCES OF THE UNHOLY ANGEL- "MICHAEL"- IN "FORCING" THE EVIL ONE'S "APPRENTICE" TO FOREGO "VENTING" ALL "'HELL"'- UNLEASHES "SUCH" "FORCE" OF HE- THE EVIL ONE'S "APPRENTICE"- THOUGH SEEMINGLY "INADVERTENTLY"- AS WILL 'PERMIT' THE ALMIGHTY [.]>.

+

AND OF THE "HORDE"- THE "MILLIONS"- LIKE A "PLAGUE OF LOCI"- THE BOOK- THE 'ORIGINAL 'BIBLE'" DO GIFT 'TELL'- THEY SHALL BE MOSTLY "'INVISIBLE"'- AND YET "'VISIBLE"' TO THEY WHO ARE ABLE TO "'SEE"' THE "'INVISIBLE"'-; AND THEY "WILL"' "STRIKE"' WITH THEIR "TAIL" AGAINST THEY "MOST EVIL";- FOR 'ONE' LEGION' WILL "WAR" WITH ANOTHER IN 'HELL'..

+

AND AS THIS "'OCCUR"'- THIS ALSO- I DO FORETELL- ANOTHER "CHASTENING" GRACE- GOD FOREWARNED OF- FOR HIS 'CHASTENING' IS TO 'WARN' AS "'CORRECT"- THAT OF YOUR 'ENEMY' TO "KILL"- TO "DESTROY"- TO DO "THINGS" "MOST 'EVIL"'-; AND HE- "JESHUA"- RIDE INTO "BATTLE"- AND EVEN IN 'CHINA'- DO "FALL" THE "'MYSTICAL 'WALL'" OF 'JERICHO'

CITY- THEIR 'FINANCE' AND 'AGE' OLD 'PLUNDER' OF THE
'WEST' OF THAT WHICH DID NOT 'BELONG' TO THEY;- AND OF
THEIR RICH "OIL" RESERVE- AS "METAL"- THERE IS NOW YET
"LITTLE" OR NO TELL.. [BUT 'GOD' WILL REVEAL IT TO THE
'SAINTS'- IF THEY WILL..]

+

AND 'CHINA' IS BUT 'ANOTHER'- WHERE THERE WILL BE
"BLOOD MARTYR" AFTER "BLOOD MARTYR"- AS WELL AS
"WHITE 'MARTYR'" - AND "BLACK";- BLACK ARE THEY WHO
DIE MOST EVIL- SERVING EVIL;- WHITE THEY WHO "COME
'AWAY'" - BUT ARE "PERSECUTED" OR OFT ENOUGH TO SAY
THEY 'THE 'WORLD' REJECT' TILL THEY "COME AWAY"
EITHER BY "IMMEDIATE VEHICLE " OF "MIRACLE " [SUCH AS
THE "GREAT TRANSITION" THAT TOOK "MILLIONS" AWAY FROM
"EARTH" AS WELL AS TERRA I AND 2 EXCETRA] OR 'SOME'
"OTHER 'MIRACLE'" RED OR 'BLOOD 'MARTYR'- AND YOU CAN
ONLY BE 'ONCE' A 'TRUE' 'BLOOD 'MARTYR'- THOSE 'SLAYN'
FOR THE "FAITH" WERE...

+

I 'CAME' OFT TO CHINA- BETWEEN 2012 AND 2015 IN
"PARTICULAR"- AND "OTHER" "PEOPLE"- TO "CHRIST" MOST
'LOYAL AND 'OBEDIENT' A 'SOLDIER'...

+

AND 'SOME' WERE 'OBEDIENT'- TO "DEATH"- BUT OTHERS TOOK
TO "FAITH" MOST EVIL- THAT IS ANTI-FAITH- AND 'BETRAYED'
"BROTHER" AS "SISTER" TO DO EVIL...

+

AND OF EVERY "BLOOD MARTYR" COME A 'DEATH' BLOOD
CRY- FOR 'VENGEANCE'- GOD'S "VENGEANCE"- WHICH BE TO
'SAVE' THEY WHO 'SERVE' THE DEVIL- INDEED- MANY ARE
THEY- THAT "TAKE SWORD OR AXE OR GUN" TO RAPE AS KILL -
AND KILL AS KILL- EACH AS EVERY "BLOOD 'MARTYR'" THAT IN
TURN WILL 'BECOME'- EVEN AS ST. PAUL- A 'CONVERTER'- TO
CHRIST- BECAUSE OF THE "SCREAM" OF THE DEATH BLOW TO
THE "DEATH 'MARTYR'"..

+

AND SO- THE "METAL" OF THE RINGS AS FEET- AS IRON CLAW-
BRONZE TALON ETC OF BOTH THE "UNITARIAN" "WORLD
'GOVERNMENT'" CLAW OF EVIL- THE 'DRAGON' - OR "TIGER"

[THE “TIGER THE GOVERNMENT”- THE SPIRIT THEREOF BEING ITS
“BEGIN”- THE “DRAGON” THE DEVIL AS ITS- “RELIGION”-
“SATANISM” BEING THE AIM OF THAT TRULY 1-HEADED
‘APPEARING AS 7’ ‘RED-DRAGON- THAT WILL ‘OVERTHROW
“MICHAEL” THE WHITE LION- THE WHITE ‘DRAGON’ AS ‘GOLD
‘ DRAGON..]... ‘METAL’ THAT INFACCT BE “CHRIST’S”;

+

FOR IN THE ‘FINAL’ “CHESS” MOVE- I SEW THIS; THAT THIS
‘MOVE’- THAT IN THE “NATURAL” IS IN PROCESS OF BEING DONE-
NOW- AND IN THE “SUPERNATURAL” – OF THE ‘REALM OF THE
ANGEL’- AS ‘WATER’”- [WHERE 5/7 OF THE ‘ENEMY’S
“POWER”” AND 1/7 NON-RESPECTIVELY- HAD BEEN- HAVING
BEEN “STOLEN”- BEFORE BEING RE-TAKEN]- WERE OF THEIR
“GREATEST” AS “STRONGEST” PEACE- A “CASTLE”;- AND ‘RED’
BLOOD- BLOOD OF THE CROSS- BE UPON IT.

+

FORGIVE ‘FATHER’...

+

‘FORGIVE’..

+

FOR THEIR “CHECK –MATE” OF WE- THE “CASTLE” OF THEY
AGAINST I AS YE- WILL BE THE “RELEASE” OF MANY- FOR
THERE- ‘ROGER’- HELD ‘CAPTIVE’- THEN- HE- BY “MICHAEL”
THE “ARCHANGEL” – SET FREE [STRIDER’S “LEAVING “EMYN
‘MUL’” IN SYMBOLOGY- THE GREY RIDER’S [GANDALF THE
“GREY] “RELEASE” FROM ‘CAPTIVITY’- BY HIS “SLAYING” HIS
“ENEMY”- ESCAPING THE “VICE” OF DEATH- IN LORD OF THE
RINGS ‘SYMBOLOGY’..]

+

AND THEN- ALL OF ‘SUDDEN’- THAT FINAL ‘MOVE’ OF THEY- THAT
‘END TIME GAME PLAY’- WILL BE OURS! !!! SHANTAI!
HALLELUJAH!

NOW THE “TURN” BECOMES OURS- AND ALL WE DID IS “PRAY”
AS “WORSHIP”- RELYING NOT ON ‘W/WE’- BUT THE LORD
WHO ‘MADE’ WE!

[INDEED- AS I HAVE ‘SPOKE’ IN EARNESTY- ‘PREVIOUSLY’- THE
RANK OF ‘CLERGY’ IN THE “HERETICAL” ANTI-TRUTHFUL,
‘BODY’- THAT IS TO SAY THE “GAZA” OF “ISRAEL”” IF “ISRAEL”
BE AS A “SYMBOL”- AS WELL AS A “SPIRITUAL”” REALLY

"PEOPLE" [ZION']- AMIDST WE THE "FAITHFUL"; THE
 "OPPRESSED" BY THEY- THE "CLERGY" WHO HAVE NOT
 "CHRIST' ALMIGHTY" [THE "FAITHFUL" AMID THEY- SO OFT
 HID AWAY- "SCURRIED AWAY" IN "F.E.A.R." OR
 "LOATHING" [OR "BOTH"] OF THEY "OFF THE 'CLOTH'" ABOUT
 THEY- OR ELSE "HID" BY THEY "OFF" THE "CLOTH" THAT ARE
 "REALLY" "ILLUMINATI"- FOR IT IS "BY" THE "MARK" OF
 DEVILS ON THEIR "FACE" AS "TORSO" [IN SPIRIT- MOST
 'OBVIOUSLY'] THAT THEY- THE CATHOLIC AS WELL AS ANGLICAN
 OR 'PROTESTANT' "CLERGY"- ESPECIALLY OF THE
 "WEST"- HAVE CHOICELY 'CHOSEN' THE "CLERGY" TO
 "WALK" THE "LINE" BETWEEN THEY 'KEPT' PUT UNLESS
 THEY 'LEAD' ME IN MY 'PEOPLE' TO BE "FREE"- OR FROM
 "STOPPING" THEY WHO BE "FREE" FROM "LEADING" IN ME
 INTO THE 'MIDST' OF A "CONGREGATION" THAT IN "TRUTH"
 DO 'BELONG' IN I- OR THAT 'SIDE' OF THE 'LINE' THAT 'BE
 KEPT'- FOR 'HADE'- TO 'PLEASURE' THEIR 'TRUE LEADER'..
 I HAVE "SPOKE" IN "TRUTH" THAT THEY [MEN / OR 'WO-MEN'-
 THOUGH IN THEIR 'CASE' THEY ARE MOST USUALLY 'WICCA'] O'
 "CLOTH"]SHALL 'FAIL' YOU "UTTERLY"- HIDING IN THE END
 TIME GAME 'PLAY' OF THE 'ENEMY'- [SINCE
 'PRE-'REFORMATION' HISTORY- SUCH AS THEY OF THE "GT.
 TRIBULATION" WILL HAVE IT- WHICH WILL BE 'END TIME'-
 PROPAGANDA AND NOT THE 'TRUE' "HISTORY"] THE "TRUE
 'DATE'" OF CHRIST RISING- A.D. 18, NOT 36 OR 33- AS SO
 MANY AMONGST THE MEN AS WO-MEN AND 'CHILDREN'- AND
 SOME 'ANGEL'- DO PRESUME!

+

WHY THIS 'HERESY'?

BECAUSE THEY- THE "ILLUMIUM"- KNOW- AS THE
 "DEMONS" THAT "MANIPULATE" AS "CONTROL" THE
 "CRAVEN" [WHICH 'INCLUDE' THEIR-SELVES] WHICH ACT AS
 "PORTALS" OF "DEATH" OR "UNLIGHT" INTO SOME PARTS OF
 "CREATIDOM"- THAT THEY "CAN" BUT "SPELL" AN "END TO
 "CREATIDOM" AS THEY "KNOW" IT WITH THE "LAW" OF
 GOD IN "FULL' FORCE"- FOR "NO" MORE THAN 10 YEAR-
 'BEFORE' THE "EFFECT" OF THE "REMOVED' DEGREE' OF "THE
 BLESSING" NECESSARY TO "MAINTAIN" "CREATIDOM ABOUT
 THEY [THAT THE "VERY 'ATOMS' DON'T 'FALL' APART "ABOUT"

THEY] “OVER-RIDES” THEIR “FREE-WILL” “BARRIER”
 AGAINST “CREATIDOM” “SLIPPING” APART IN THE “POOR”
 OR “MAW” OF THEY- MERE “FILTH”- AND “DECENTIGRATES”-
 SPILLING AN “END” TO THEY- AS THEIR “BRIEFEST” TRANSIT
 THROUGH “HISTORY” AS A “WORLD” WIDE “EMPIRE” WILL
 “DEMONSTRATE”- WASN’T IT THAT “SHINAR” COVERED
 ENOUGH OF THE “EARTH’S “POPULACE WITH ITS’ “HISTORY” OF
 EVIL “ILLICIT” SIN- THEREFORE THE “EARTH” “DREW”
 APART- AS AN “EFFECT”- IN “PELEG’S DAY”;- THUS THE
 “MOON”- IN “MOVING “CLOSER”- SHALL “CAUSE” THE “SEA”
 TO RAGE- AND “MOUNTAIN” OF “UNBELIEF” OR “PRIDE”-
 SUCH AS “JAPAN’S FUJI” THOUGH THERE BE “MANY”- SHALL
 “EXPLODE” IN THE MIDST OF IMPOVERISHED
 [SUPERNATURALLY- OF “SIGHT”- BY HIDING IN THEIR “SIN”
 FROM “NATURAL” “SEER- GIFTS TO “PEER” INTO THEIR
 “SPIRIT”/“SOUL”] “PAGAN” “SOCIETY”...
 AND “KNOW” DO THEY- FOR THEY “KNOW” TO WELL THE
 “HERESY” THAT “CHURCHES” TEACH TODAY”- THAT “CHRIST
 SAY” “KNOW” NOT YOU THE “HOUR OR THE DAY”- WHEN HE
 “MEANT”- “COME NOT YOU TO THE “DAY”- AND
 “RETURN” YE- LEST YOU “UPSET” MANY- BUT FOR IT
 BE- IN “UTTER” “SECRECY” [SUCH AS OD THE
 “ARCHANGELS”- TO “EMPOWER” THEY OF “LESSER”
 ABILITY”- THAT “COME” UP -TO “ENJOIN” THEY- THE
 “LIGHT” OF THEY- FROM THEIR “END TIME” JOURNEY-
 FINALITY?!]+[“HAVING” IS NOT “KNOWING”- ‘YOU’ CAN
 “HAVE” THE “TIME” OF HIS “COMING”- JUST “NOT” THE
 “KNOWING”- GOD THE FATHER HAVE IT- BUT IF TO “TRAVEL”
 “BACK” IN TIME- FROM THE “RESURRECTION” OR “AFTER”
 THE “RESURRECTION”- WITH THE “KNOWING” OF “COMING”
 UNTO THAT “HAVING”- YOU’D NOT BE “PERMITTED” IN THE
 “REVELATIONS” OF THE “HOLY SPIRIT” TO GOD GIFT THAT
 “KNOWING”- FOR GOD WILL NOT “GIFT” YOUR “PERSON” TO
 BE “ANOTHER” PERSON”- OR ANOTHER TO “KNOW” YOUR
 “NAME”- TO “STRIKE” AN “EXAMPLE”- BUT THAT THEY
 MAY “HAVE” THEY “NAME”- ONLY].+
 [.] +
 FOR IN “TEACHING” IT THE “HERESY” TO “END ALL HERESY”-
 THAT YOU MAY “NOT” “KNOW” THE DAY OR THE “HOUR”-

MEANS “YOU MAY NOT “HAVE”- [AND “CHRIST SAID”- IN ORIGIN-
YOU MAY HAVE- THE HOUR/DAY OF HIS COMING] – THEY
“ENTRAP” MANY;- YOU SEE- THE “FORCE” OF EVIL- DEMON-
REQUIRE “MEN” AS “WO-MEN” WITH ‘ENOUGH’ “BLESSING”
SURROUNDING THEY- FROM THEY THE “FAITHFUL” THAT HAVE
“FAITH” AS “WALK” BY “FAITH” THAT THE “PORTAL” OF
“FAITH” THAT BE SUCH A “FAITHFUL AS ‘LOYAL” CUSTODIAN
OF GOD’S LAW- JESUS- MAY ‘PORTAL’ THE BLESSING- FOR
THEY DEEPLY ‘KNOW’- BEING IN ‘HELL’- WHICH BE ON ‘FIRE’-
FOR THEY ‘SOUGHT’ CONTROL—WITHOUT GOD’S “CONTROL”-
AND SUCH “FIRE” AS “RAW” POWER BE IN THEY- BEING ‘MADE’
“ETERNAL” AS TO “FAR OUTWEIGH” ANY ‘POWER’ THEY HAVE-
ON THEIR ‘OWN’ TO KEEP IT THE “BLAZING’ INFERNO’- THE MORE
THEY SIN- THE ‘MORE’ OUT OF ‘CONTROL- FROM BEING ‘JUST’
THAT- A ‘GREAT’ AS “BLAZING” SPIRIT OF UNCONTROLLED
RAVAGING “FIRE!”- IN EVERLASTING “DECAY”- WHERE
“ENERGY” GRADUALLY “SLIP” AWAY- AND “DEAD” ARE THEY- AS
“GHOULS”- BURNING- DIEING- DE-EXISTING BUT OF R THEY BEING
“IMMORTAL” OR THE “BLADE OF MERCIFUL” [DEEPLY SAD]
DE-EXISTENCE THEY ‘RESISTING’..

+

AND SO- SEEKING A ‘POWER’ SOURCE THEY WERE- FOR “HUMAN”
KIND- THE ‘MOST’ AVIDLY “POWER” CENTRED “SOURCE” OF
“SPIRITUAL ENERGIA”- IN ALL ‘LIGHT’ AS “SPACE” THAT
CAME OUT FROM THEY [“FIRST” “ALL” POWER AND “LIGHT”
HAVING BEEN IN THE BEING OR THE ‘CREATURE” “MAREK THE
GIFT GIVER”- AS “MANWE” THEN IN “ALL” WRIT IN THE
“CODE” EACH WITH A “SNIPPET” OF SAID CODE [UNLESS AS
THE ‘VIRGIN’ OR HIS “DAUGHTER” WHO HOLD THE “ENTIRE”
“FE-MALE” “HALF” IF YOU WILL –IN REFLECTANCE- OF ‘SAID’
“CODE”].

ONLY “THE ‘CODE’” OR SUCH AS “HAVE” SUCH ‘CODE’
CONTAIN SUCH “LIGHT” OR “ENERGIA”- ALL- OTHER-
HAVING NON-ENERGIA- BUT “RADIOACTIVE-DECAY” IF YOU WILL-
OF THE ‘SUPERNATURAL’- ‘DECAY’- THEY CANNOT
“MAINTAIN” THEIR “POWER” EITHER...

FOR THIS ‘REASON’- WITH THE “BLESSING”- AS “PERSON”
“CURTAIN” THE ‘PERSON’ IN THE BLESSING THAT ‘REQUIRE’
‘HEALING’- ‘WEALTH’- ‘FINANCE’- AND ‘ALL’ ‘GOOD’ THINGS-

THAT ARE 'FAIR' AS 'JUST'- THE 'SPIRITUAL' "'BARRIER" THAT HOLD 'BACK'- MORE THAN 'PEOPLE' KNOW- THE "TEMPTING" WILES OF DEVIL AFTER DEVIL- TO DO UNIMAGINABLE 'EVIL'- THAT 'ONLY' THAT "'FREE-WILL"' CHOSE TO LET "'LOOSE"' ON WE ALL- THROUGH THE "'SUPERNATURAL"'- BROUGHT ALL 'EVIL' UPON WE- THE 'POPULACE' "IF WILL YOU"...

THE "BLESSING" PROTECTS, SERVES- ADMINISTERS... THE CURSE [THE 'DEVIL'- ON ALL FELL 'RELIGION'- ESPECIALLY OF 'SATAN' IN DIRECT 'COMPARISON' TO THAT OF "'CHRISTIANDOM"'] HAS GREAT "TERRIBLE" EVIL IN IT- FROM IT- "EARTHQUAKE"- DISASTER AS 'CATASTROPHE'- DISEASE- PESTILENCE- PLAGUE- NON -HEALING- HAUNTING- "'PHANTOM"' TERROR OF THE 'NIGHT'- BLEEDING- INCLUDING 'MATERNAL' FROM 'BREAST' CANCER'- OR OTHER- "'HORRIBLE"' BLIGHT- YEA- EVEN 'AGEING'- DO COME'- LO! YET ALL 'HU-MANITY'- AND 'MANY' OF GOD'S 'OFF-SPRING [MEANING 'FALLEN ANGEL']- AND "'CREATURE' GREAT AS SMALL"'- EVEN 'BACTERIA THAT WERE DESIGNED AS DEIGNED TO HURT HU-MAN/CREATURE 'NEVER'- BE 'TWISTED' 'ENOUGH' TO 'SERVE' HE WHO ULTIMATELY SHALL 'SPELL' THEIR 'EVIL' END...
+

[SO- TO "DO" WITHOUT THE "BLESSING" IN THE "NATURAL"- BY "REMOVAL" OF THOSE "SAINTS" WHO "MOST" REPRESENT GOD IN THE "NATURAL"- BY "ILLEGALISING" THEM;- "CALLING" "SUPERNATURALLY" OR "NATURALLY" "PARANOID"' THEY FOR "PROVING" THE "TRUTH" OF WHAT "'BESET"' THEY- RATHER THAN 'CONVERT' BY "ADMITTING" THEIR SIN, THE SAINTS BEING THE "SPECIAL" "PORTAL" OF GOD- BY "FAITH"- THAT "EMITS" HIS "LOVE" AS "SPIRIT"- TO "PROTECT" AND "STABILISE" THE "EARTH OF THEIR FEET"- AND THUS "INDIRECTLY" THE WORLD- EVEN THE WORLD. KNOWING THIS- AND THAT "WITHOUT THE BLESSING"- THE "WORLD" WOULD SWIFTLY "FALL" UNDER THE "DOMINION OF DARK" THE "POINT" OF UTTER "NATURAL AND PHYSICAL AND BIO-MECHANICAL" AND ALL "ATOMICAL" "FAILURE"- THEY SOUGHT TO "KEEP"- BY WAY OF "CAPTURE"- "THE BLESSING" [OF THE SAINTS].. [N:B: IF "MAREK" - IN "1976" A.D. WERE NOT THERE PLANTED- THE "SINS" OF THE "SECULAR CHURCH'S" "FAILURE" [I.E. THAT OF 'MYSTICAL 'BABYLON'] - TO NOT

REPENT OR "TAKE THE PROMISED [SPIRITUAL] LAND]" IN 1967,
 MEANT THE "PROMISED" EVIL ONE'S "PRODIGAL"- THE
 ANTI-CHRIST- REIGNING ALMOST "10 YEAR UNPRECEDENTED
 EVIL" FORM THE TIME OF THE "ANTI-SUMMER OF LOVE" [FOR
 WHERE "PEOPLE" BECAME MOST EVIL- THAT TODAY [IN JUNE
 2011, A.D.] APPROXIMATELY A "THIRD" OF "MAN-KIND"
 BE "IMPS" OR "FAMILIARS" WALKING IN THE "GUISE OF
 MEN"- WALKING AS "MEN"- "THINKING THEY ARE MEN"-
 BORN OF THE WHORE WOMEN OF "MAN-KIND"... THE
 YEAR OF 1976 SEW "GREAT TESTIMONY" AND AN
 "EXPLOSION" OF "THINGS" "PLANTED" BY "GOD "- WITH
 THE "PLANTING OF "MAREK";- FOR IF THEN WERE NOT
 "PLANTED" "ST. MICHAEL" WHO BE "MARK"- THEN ALL
 "HELL" WILL HAVE COME FORTH OF THE "EARTH"- AND NO
 MORE WOULD BE THE "REALM OF THE NATURAL"- AND NO-
 NONE WOULD HAVE "ESCAPED" "HELL" IN THE
 "NATURE-VERSE" [GOD'S "JUDGEMENT"- OF HIS ARRIVAL-
 WHICH THE "HEAVENS AND EARTH" SHALL FLY APART AT
 HIS GREAT COMING- WOULD HAVE COME UPON ALL
 FLESH].. THE "JUST JUDGEMENT" WOULD HAVE BEEN
 THIS;- THAT WITH SUCH A "REDUCED" LEVEL OF
 "BLESSING" THE "SPEED OF LIGHT" [IN NATURE- NOT THE
 REALM OF THE HOLY ANGEL WHERE THERE BE NO CURSE-
 PRAISE THE GOD THAT MADE YOU] TO THE POINT OF "QUARKS
 AND SUB-ATOMIC PARTICLES" FLYING APART- TO LESS THAN
 "RAW ENERGIA" AS "UNLIGHT" GOES TO THE ABYSS OF
 HELL- AND "LIGHT" [GOD'S "LIGHT"] TO HIS "HEAVEN".
 THIS- 1976 TO MAY 23 2021, IS HELD IN THE TIME OF THE
 NATURAL AS A TIME OR PERIOD OF GRACE- WHERE FOR
 THE "FINAL 3 YEARS" [THAT RELATE TO THE YEARS BETWEEN
 1976 AND 2021 IN THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- THAT BE AS "20
 YEARS" OF "BLISS" [EXTENDED EVEN 'FURTHER' TO US FROM
 THE "THREE [AND A 1/2] STEPS OF BLISS-AND-GRACE"- SEEING
 'CLEARLY JESUS' AT THE "FIRST RESURRECTION" WHICH BE IN
 THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- BY GRACE] IT SHALL BE AS A
 'HEAVENLY' "EARTH" AS IN THE NEW HEAVEN...- BLESSED
 [BUT THAT FOR 'SOME' "JUDGEMENT IN THE NATURAL"- OF THE
 "FINAL JUDGEMENT" IS YET TO COME- WHERE "JUDGEMENT"
 IS THIS- "REJECTION OF GOD'S 'MERCY'"];- AND THIS IT IS

THAT "EXTENDS" OUT ITS "BLESSING" TO THOSE
 "ALREADY IN GOD'S GRACE"- THAT IT MAY A "PERIOD" OF A
 "TIME IN HEAVEN"- I.E. THE "EDEN HEAVEN" – GOD'S
 BLESSING ON THEM... HOWEVER- THEY THE "ILLUMINATI"-
 HAD FOR THE "FINAL 10 YEARS" OF "DIN"- OF THE "'SOUND OF
 "BATTLE"'- BEEN "AWAITING" [AND NOT "PROPERLY
 "DISCERNING"- OR THE ANTI-CHRIST WOULD HAVE
 "WITHDRAWN" HIS "HAND" FROM THE [SPIRITUAL] BATTLE WITH
 THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH OVER 'MYSTICAL JERICO'- THE
 'SECULAR' REALM, TILL 2007 A.D.].. THUS- "SEEING" FROM THE
 "ROMAN CANON" THAT A.D. 2021 WERE THE "FINAL YEAR"-
 THAT IT WOULD "END EARLY" [FOR THE WORLD WILL- AT GOD'S
 COMING- "END EARLY"- IN THE "7TH DAY" OR
 "ESCHATOLOGICALLY" AT THE "12TH HOUR"- WHICH WE BE AT –
 NEARLY [AT TIME OF "WRITING IT IS "LESS" THAN A "MINUTE
 AWAY"- MEANING "TIME IS MOVING"];- PERCEIVING –HE
 "END" TO BE- BY "PROPHECY"- WITH JESUS'S COMING- SO
 SOON- ALL 'HELL' AND THOSE [WHETHER 'KNOWINGLY OR
 NO'] "CRAVEN" ENOUGH IN THE "UNIVERSE" TO OBEY- I.E.
 'MOST' "LIFE" AS THEY "CALL" "LIFE" BEGAN TO "MAXIMISE"
 IN THEIR "SINNING"- SEEKING "SIN" TO "GROTESQUELY"
 "HURT" AND "SUFFERING" BE "INCREASING" [SUCH IS THE
 "AGENDA OF STAN AND HIS HORDE"- TO "CHALLENGE" GOD'S
 REIGN WITH THIS ONE THING;- "SUFFERING"- EVIL]... AND TO
 THIS- THEY "TELL"- 10 'YEARS' AS THEY SEE IT- THEY CAN
 "AFFORD" TO "TAKE" OF THEIR "MASK" OF EVIL! [AND THIS
 "2011"- ESPECIALLY WITH IN "JUNE" THE MUSLIM "BOMBS"
 COMING THE "MASK" OF EVIL – THAT OF THE "DECEPTIONS" OF
 "NATURE" IF YOU WILL- IS MANY PLACES FAST BECOMING "ILL"-
 THAT OF "EVIL" [AND "MEN"- MEANING "FALLEN MEN"-
 VARILY AS "THE DEVIL"- AND IN "PLACES" THE "SALT
 WATER" THAT OCCURS AFTER THE FLOOD OF HOLY WATER
 [2010/11- ALL 'FLESH' GOD WITNESSED TO] SUCH AS THE
 'DRAGON' SOUGHT TO BREATHE OUT ON YOU KNOW WHO BY
 THEY "PAGAN AND NOT SO FEW"- ESPECIALLY OF "BABYLON"
 THE "MYSTICAL 'CHURCH'" BE "ABOUT" THE "EARTH"
 "ARISING" IN "PLACES" NOT SO "FEW". THAT 'SAINTS' THAT
 GOD IS "PREPARING"- FOR "REMOVING"- ALONE "KEEP"
 BACK THIS "WALL OF ANTI-BLESSING"] .[I AM 'REMINDED'

BY THE 'HOLY SPIRIT'- OF HOW HE TELL OF THE "SMALL"
 'RACE' OF THE "DECEPTICON" VERSUS THE "AUTOBOT"- A "PALE"
 IN COMPARISON TO THE LORD OF THE RINGS "STORY"- "TALE"-
 HOW THE "MASK" OF THEY "EVIL" TURNED TO 'ONE' SIMILAR-
 LITTLE BY "LITTLE"- THEN AT "ONCE" TURNED UPON THEY TO
 WHO THEY HAD- FOR SO 'LONG'- KEPT A "MASK" SIMILAR-
 HOW EACH - "EVIL"- OR "GOOD-GUY"- DROID HAD A
 "FUNCTION"- SIMILAR TO HOW WE MAY BE "INSTRUMENTS" OF
 GOD OR THE "DEVIL"... THERE IS A "MASK"- BY WHICH THE
 "PAGAN" HIDE- SO THEY MAY CARRY ALONG BY THE
 "FAITHFUL" AS IF 'FAMILIAR' WITH THE 'TALE'- OF WHAT THEY
 "MUST" DO- ALL THE "WHILE" SPORTING "PREJUDICST"
 REMARK AFTER "PREJUDICST" REMARK- AND "KILL" THEY- THE
 "AUTOBOT" IF YOU WILL- IF THEY WILL [AND CAN - OR 'MAY']..
 AND 'MAKE' OUR "WORLD" "MECHANICAL" - FROM THE
 "INSIDE" BY "GROWING" IN THE "EARTH" OF THEY - 'HADE';
 - AND I SEE- AS IN "PARABLE"- THE "SPARK" GOD 'MADE' I-
 HOW IT BE- "WHAT" MUST BE...]
 +[FOR THIS "SINGLE" REASON THEY OF "FAITH" THAT
 ACCEPT NOT THE 'ONE WORLD RELIGION' OF
 "MUSLIM" THEN SATANISM LEAD 'UNITARINITY' AND
 THE "MARK" THAT SHALL "PROCEED" TO "MASS
 GLOBAL-CIRCULATING" AS A NEW FORM OF
 "CURRENCY-LESS 'CURRENCY'" - MAY BE - FOR A
 "TIME"- SPARE "DEATH" BY "TORTURE" OR THE
 BLAMING OF THE "FELL ACTS" OF "MUSLIM
 ATROCITY" THAT THE WORLD SHALL TRY TO
 "FALSELY" UPON THOSE OF "CHRIST ALMIGHTY"-
 BECAUSE OF THIS "THAT THEY 'TURN' THE OTHER
 CHEEK".- ONE REASON;- LETS THE "WORLD" FLY APART-
 LITERALLY- DUE TO THE "LACK OF BLESSING" UPON THEY-
 BEFORE "DONE" ARE THEY WITH "HURT" AND
 "DEBAUCHERY"- AS "DEMONS" RULE THE 'HEART' OF THEY. -
 POPE BENEDICT- HELD "PRISONER"- LEST GOD "STRIKE"
 THEY WHO HOLD THEY MADE "PRISONER" SO "TIGHTLY"..]
 +
 2012- JANUARY- THE "FINAL 'MASK'" CORNER [AT A 'GLOBAL
 'LEVEL- IN SOME PLACES- ESPECIALLY THE "U.K." WHICH
 BE "ESPECIALLY 'TARGETED" BY THE "ILLUMINATI"- IT HAVE

ALREADY “COME OFF”] - THE 18TH OF JANUARY- 23;00 HRS CST
[ISRAEL OR “‘AMERICA’”]- AFTER THE ANTI-TRANSITION OF
THEY MOST ‘AKIN’ TO THE “‘WORKS’” OF THE “‘DEVIL’”-
COMES OFF..

+

AS “DEVILS”- INCARNATE- MOST ‘PEOPLE’ OF THE ‘WORLD’-
SHALL BE – FOR ‘NO LONGER’ DO THE “‘RESTRAINING’” FORCE OF
THE ‘HOLY SPIRIT’ ‘KEEP’” THEY “‘BACK’”- FROM ‘DOMINATING’
THE ‘MILLIONS’ AS “‘BILLIONS’” THAT INHABIT THEY.! +
AND ‘ALL’ “‘MARK’” OF THE BEAST “‘WEARERS’” SHALL
BECOME ‘DEVIL’ INCARNATE [IF ‘NOT’ ALREADY- IF ‘ALREADY’
THEY WERE- THEY ‘WILL’ HAVE TO “‘SHIFT’ TO A ‘NEW’
BANNER- TO THE “‘ANTI-CHRIST’S’”- ANGEL OF “‘DEATH’”- IF
NOT “‘UNDER’” THAT DEVIL- OR ‘UNDER’ A “‘POWER’” UNDER
HE- THUS ‘W.A.R.’ SHALL ENSUE IN ‘HELL’- AS ‘NATION’ TOO
‘NATION’- KINGDOM TO ‘KINGDOM’;- AS SATAN SEE HIS
‘PRODIGAL’ REBEL IN ‘HELL’ AGAINST HE- HIS “‘SPIRIT’” [IN
‘MELKOR’ IN “‘FLESH’” IMAM OMAR- 6, 6, 6] AGAIN “‘AGAINST’”
HIS “‘SPIRIT-HEART’”;- ANGEL OF GREECE VERSUS HE OF RUSSIA-
AND ALSO HE OF ‘PERSIA’... ‘BATTLE’ WITHIN HIS [‘SATAN’S’]
‘PRODIGAL’S’ ‘BODY’ - WHERE ‘PERGAMUM’ BE..

+

[ONLY THEY WHO “‘CALL’”- FROM “‘BURNING HADE’”- ON THE
“‘EDGE’” THEREOF – WHERE ‘HUMAN –KIND’” – IN GENERAL- OF
THE ‘POPULACES’ OF THE ‘EARTH’ SHALL BE- - “‘CALL’”- TO
GOD- IN “‘JESUS’”- HE THE “‘SHEEP-GATE-HERDER’”- SHALL
–FEEL “‘VICTORY’”! AND “‘ESCAPE’” BURNING ‘HADE’!
[NOTE’ IF ‘SAVED’- NO ‘HADE’ MAY ‘HOLD’ YOU- FOR IN YOU-
HE- WHO ‘MADE’ ‘ALL’ ‘THINGS’ BE- AND ‘GREATER’ THAN
HE IS ‘NO-MAN-THING-BEAST-OR-CREATURE-OR
‘CRITTER’-OR-‘ARMY’”- INDEED-
ALL-CREATED-MATTER-AS-SUPERMATTER-IF ‘NEED’
BE [WHICH IT ‘SHALL NOT’ BE- FOR THERE BE ‘MUCH’
“‘CREATED’” OR “‘Co-CREATED’” SIMILAR ENOUGH TO HIS
‘ORIGIN’ FOR THEY- TO BE ‘OBEDIENT’- AND ‘OBEY’..].

+

AND- IN ALL THIS – AS I WATCH THE ‘PESTILENCE’ OF THE
“‘EARTH’” ‘NATION’ AFTER ‘NATION’ UP AND ‘TURN’ ‘OVER’-
EGYPT YET A ‘HIDING’ PLACE IN ‘SYMBOL’- BUT ‘ONLY’ FOR

THEY WHO ARE OF 'THE CORE'- FOR YET- BY "MIRACLE" MAY
 A MAN OR WO-MAN OR 'CHILD'- EVEN 'SPIRIT'- ESCAPE
 "TECHNOLOGICAL" OR/AND "SPIRITUAL" TERROR- TILL AT
 LEAST THE "GREAT 'TRIBULATION'S FIRST 42 MONTHS BE
 'OVER'" - AND THEREAFTER WHEREVER "AHMADINEJAD" STILL
 'FLY' HIS 'MUSLIM' "UNITARIAN" BANNER [I PROPHECY THIS-
 IN 2017- JUNE OF 2017- THEN 2018- FINALLY- 'ISLAM' [LIKE
 'COMMUNISM' FELL IN "RUSSIA"- WILL – BY 'SPIRIT' AS
 'DECREE']BE 'OVER'.. [I] FOR THEIR 'GENERAL'- IN "HELL"
 WILL BE 'OVER'- THE 'ANTI-CHRIST'S SPIRIT- THERE IN HELL-
 WHEN HE "FELL OVER"- THE "GAME" ON THE "ULTIMATE
 –CHESS BOARD" BE "OVER"!]

+

THE 'CLERGY'- MEANING THE 'ILLUMINATI' HID THE "TIME" OF
 CHRIST'S COMING- HIS 'RETURN'- WHY- WHY DID THEY- IN
 THEIR 'DAY';- TRY TO 'SWAMP' WITH 'LIE' THE "TRUTH"- THE
 "REVELATORY" "TRUTH"- OF "NOAH"- THAT HE WOULD
 "COME AWAY"- IN AN "ARK"- FOR- A THE "REQUEST OF
 "NOAH"- AS ANOTHER ['MELHIZEDEK'] THEY- THEY
 'ILLUMINATI'- OF THEIR 'DAY'- -PLUS "EACH" AS "EVERY"
 "OTHER" BEING OR "PERSON" ON "EARTH" AS
 "ELSEWHERE" DID GOD THE FATHER- BY THE HOLY SPIRIT-
 POUR UPON TO BRING "REVELATION" "VISION" AFTER
 "VISION" AFTER "REPRESENTATION" OF WHAT WAS "GOING
 UNDER" [W.A.T.E.R.]- AND THEY DID NOT 'LISTEN'- BUT
 PREPARED- EVEN AS THEY 'NOW' DO 'PREPARE'- ANTI-GOD JESUS
 'PROPAGANDA'- BLAMING HE FOR ALL THEIR 'EVIL' WITH
 THEIR 'PROPAGANDA'..

AND THUS- THEY 'HID'- WHAT WERE 'ABOUT' TO COME TO
 'PLAY'- THE 'END 'MOVE' TO 'WASH' AWAY THEY- TO
 'DESPAIR'- AS DO THEY – FOR 'THIS' [THOUGH THEY 'CALL' 'IT'
 'HOPE'- IT IS 'FALSE HOPE' AND NOT 'HOPE'- HOPE IF 'TRUE'-
 BE IN JESUS THE 'MESSIAH' OF 'ALL' WHO 'CALL' ON THE
 'MESSIAH' WHO IS JESHUA AND 'ALONE' JESHUA- THAT IS
 –JESUS]- TO "EARN" A "BETTER" POSITION" IN "HELL" [OR SO
 'THEY' SEE IT- IN THEIR "ANTI-BIBLE"- THOUGH IN TRUTH – IN
 THEIR "TRUE" HEART"- THEY KNOW- EVIL [IN THE 'END']
 'BURN' EVIL]...

+

AND SO- KNOWING FROM 12 'O 'CLOCK ON THE
 "ESCHATOLOGICAL"- SINCE "PAUL" AS "PETER" AS "JOHN" AND
 'OTHER'S" SAY IN "PARABLE"- THE LORD'S RETURN IS THERE
 AS 'THEN'- AND HE- RISING AT 11- HAVE 2002.5 YRS-
 APPROXIMATELY- TILL 'RETURN' HE;- THUS- BY LYING
 'ABOUT' THE TURN OF THE 'CENTURY' IN PARTICULAR- OF HIS
 RETURN- "SEEKING" TO "HIDE" IT IN THE "DISTANT"
 "FUTURE"- THEY 'PREPARE' TO 'HIDE' ANY FROM THE 'FACE' OF
 THEIR 'INIQUITY' – IN NOT 'PREPARING' FOR CHRIST-
 JESUS- JUST 'JUDGE'- AT THE 'RETURN' OF HE- AND TO
 'HOPE' IN 'VANITY'- SO SAY THE MEN OF THE "CLOTH" WHO ARE
 ANTI-CHRISTS AND NOT PRO-CHRIST['JESUS'];-
 "IS NOT HE- AT THE 'TIME' OF 'RETURN';- OUR "MESSIAH"-
 WHO 'HOPE'- AHMADINEJAD- TO 'RAISE' FOR HE- OF THEY WE
 'SHALL' 'ENJOIN' IN 'MAKING' AN "END TIME" "BLOOD
 MARTYR"?"

+

FOR YOU "SEE"- IN HOPING ON THE PLAN OF THE 'ENEMY-
 THEY- OH SO VERY MANY- ESPECIALLY AT THE 'TOP' OF THE
 ROMAN CATHOLIC HIERARCHY [THOUGH NOT THE 'POPE'- WHO
 BE 'BY MIRACLE'- KEPT BY JESHUA FOR THIS 'END TIE PLAY-
 NOR ANY HID 'CARDINAL'- THAT INCLUDE 'PETER'- AS IT WILL
 'PAUL'..] WHO 'GOD' SHOW TO ME THEY AS A 'DOBERMAN'(S)
 PINCHER- A 'WOLF' IN THE FALL.. BECOME – WHERE THEY
 ARE MOST 'VERSED' IN 'EVIL'- IN 'S.W.A.Y.'- RELIGIOUS
 'SWAY'- WITH THE 'RICH' BANKERS WITH WHO –OF THE
 'ILLUMINATI'- THEY DO BUSINESS UNTO THIS 'DAY' [SINCE THE
 15TH 'CENTUARY ESPECIALLY' FOR BY A 'MERCY' THE 'CHURCH'
 HAD MUCH 'FAITH' IN IT – YET- UP TO 'THAT' DAY...]!

+

GREAT 'JUDGEMENT' [NOT 'MERCY'- FOR THEY 'HAVE'
 REJECTED 'MERCY'-IN "SPITTING"- OH SO 'MANY' THAT DO
 "BETRAY"- THE "APPLE" OF "LIFE" GOD "OFFER" THEY –
 "AWAY"! BE UPON THEY [O MAN OF "CLOTH"!]!

+

DO NOT 'FOLLOW' NO 'SAINT WORSHIP- VIRGIN MARY
 WORSHIP [JESUS BLESS THEY IN 'HEAVEN'- WHO FOR US DO
 PRAY- 'NIGHT' AS 'DAY'] BUT IN PARTICULAR- THIS – THE
 'FRIEND' OF THE 'WORLD'- MODERNIST- I WILL 'BOW' TO

“MAMMON” SO THEY SAY WHO BE IN HERESY- BUT NOT ‘ONE’ OF THEY-BEING “ELECT” WHO OF THE “TRIBULATION” DO NOT HAVE TO “SAY”- TO THE “DEATH” THEY DID “STAY”;- THAT “IDOL”;

FAKE ‘SHALOM’;

THE ANTI-CHRIST ‘OFFER’- VIA THE ‘MARK’- THAT ‘MARK’- TO ‘SECURE’ THE FINANCE OF THEY WHO ARE GOING INTO “EVERLASTING” “TORMENT”- BY “FREE-WILL CHOICE”- WHEN ALL THEY HAD TO DO WAS ‘REVEAL’ THEIR HEART REPENT- AND ACCEPT CHRIST [JESUS] WHO SO AVIDLY AS ARDENTLY DID ‘WORSHIP’ NOT ‘EVIL’- AND ‘WITNESS’ TO THEY- CONTINUOUSLY- THROUGHOUT THE VAST AS ‘LONG’- OR ‘SHORT’- STAY OF THEY IN ‘HADE’ AS HE REPRESENTED TO THEY ‘WHERE’ WILL STAY THEY FOR ALL ‘ETERNITY’ AND HE DID ‘ALL THIS AND MORE;- BUT THEY ‘CHOSE’ NOT TO SAY- JESUS- SAVE ME!

+

IN 2015- AFTER THE “RAIN” OF “HAIL”- FIERY “HAIL”- FROM OUTER “SPACE”- THAT THE “COMET” OR “ASTEROID” [OR SO THEY ‘DETAIL’- IT – “ASTEROIDAL”]- I DO “TELL”- FOR I KNOW THE “DETAIL”] DO “RAIN” UPON THE “EARTH”- THAT WHICH ‘CONTAINED’ “TORCHWOOD”- FELL.. AFTER THE RAIN OF “FIRE”- THAT UPON “EVIL” AFTER “EVIL” MAN AS “BUILDING” FELL, AFTER “CLOUDS” OF ‘DARKNESS’ BECAUSE OF THE “FIRE” THAT ‘APOSE’ THUS- IN A “THIRD” OF THE SKY- AND THE “BLOTTING” OF MOON AS ‘LOVE’ FROM THE “SKY”- AND “MANY” ANOTHER “CHASTISEMENT”- THAT “SCRY” I AS “FORESEE”- AS “DECREE”- WE- THE ‘HOLY TRINITY’ IN M/ME- THE YEAR OF ‘2015’, JULY- THE “FIRST” 42 MONTHS BE ‘OVER’- AND THE ‘ABOMINABLE’ THIRD TEMPLE IN THE “PHYSICAL”- SHARED BY “MUSLIM” AND “MEN CALLING THEMSELVES ‘JEW’ BUT IN TRUTH BE NOT – OF ‘GOG’ OR ‘MAGOC’ ‘ALL’ OF THEY-BE “OVER” [MARCH 15, 2015- IT IS ‘OVER’- THE “CONTINUAL” “SACRIFICE” THERE- NOT IN THE ‘HOLY’ AS ‘INDESTRUCTIBLE’ “SPIRITUAL” “THIRD TEMPLE”- BUT THE “OTHER”- THE MERE “PHYSICAL”]- FOR “AHMADINEJAD” WILL “ATTACK” IT [BREAKING ‘COVENANT’ WITH ‘AMERICA’ FROM ‘ONE WORLD’ ‘TRADE’ ‘AGREEMENT’ OVER IT;- MID ‘JULY’ [2015]- I – AS “MICHAEL”- FEIGN “CAPTURE”;- AND COMING INTO “LONDON”- TO THAT

“TALL” “PRISON” “TOWER”- THE “HISTORIC”- REOPENED
FOR ‘TORTURE’ AS “DEATH”- AS ‘ONCE’ USED BY THE
‘HERETICAL- NOT TRUE ‘LOVE’ “FOLLOWER”;- AND I
“INTERROGATED”- THEREAFTER, BREAK “FREE”;- I COME THUS
‘AMIDST’ MANY- “SLAYING” OR “PUTTING TO ‘SLEEP” THE
‘MANY’ HINDU AS ‘MUSLIM’ UNITARIAN –ADHERENT
‘GUARDS’- I “FREE” “RESISTOR” AFTER “RESISTOR”;- AND
IN ‘BRISTOL’, U.K.- “UNDERGROUND” WHERE THEY HAVE
‘BUILT’ “MECHANICAL” “TERROR” AFTER “TERROR”- I
COME- AND LAY ‘WAIST’ TO EVIL- TO “EVERY” “TORTURE” OF
“EVIL”- AND “SET ‘FREE” MY “PEOPLE”- THE U.K. OR NON-
U.K. “CITIZEN” THAT ARE OFF “MY” “PEOPLE”..+

+
AND I “FALL” UPON “AHMADINEJAD”- WITH THOSE I SET
“FREE”- AND MANY ‘ANGEL’ ENJOIN M/MY ‘PEOPLE’;- WE
‘SLAY’ ‘ALL’ WHO BEAR ‘THE ‘MARK’- AND BAR WE;- WE ‘OUST’
‘HUMANITY’ THAT BE “MERE” DEMON-FLESH;- FOR “SINCE”-
LIKE THE “URUK-HAI” OF THE LORD OF THE RINGS ‘STORY’- SO
THEY OF “MARK” TAKING – THAT IS TO SAY- “MARK OF THE
‘BEAST” THE ‘DIGITAL ‘ANGEL” MICRO-CHIP – WITH “CURSE”
ON IT- TOOK- NO “HUMAN” OR “MAN” EVEN “SPIRIT” REMAIN
IN THEY- BUT ‘DEMON’;- THE ‘ANTI-CHRIST’ ‘DOMINATE’
THEY- AND ‘ONE’ “ANSWER” IS FOR THEY- TO “EXCLUDE”
THEM- TO “CAST” OUT THEM- TO “OVERTHROW” THE
“SOCIETY” OF THEY..

+
VICTORY!

+
IN JULY 2015- EVEN AS IN THE “LORD OF THE RINGS” STORY
THE LAND OF “GONDOR”, AS ‘ROHAN’ [LAND OF THE “FREE”-
AND “FREED-MEN”] FIGHT EVIL- IN THE ‘PHYSICAL’- AS
‘WELL’- WE THEN “MUST”;

DEFEND! [HOLY ONES! OF GOD!]

**FLEE – ‘MARK’ BEARER- FOR YOU ARE “ILLEGAL”- AND A
“TRESS-PASSER”!**

+
I SEE THIS; ‘BENEDICT’- THOUGH IN THE “TAKING” OF THE
MARK- HE DID NOT “PARTAKE”- HE “ADVISED” NOT
“ENTIRELY” WELL- SAYING IT JUST A “COMMODITY” FACTOR- A

“PEACE”- NOT THE “‘MARK’” MOST ‘FOUL’- FOR HE WERE
“‘UNDER’” “‘PRESSURE’”- BY ‘MANY’ AN “‘ILLUMIUM’” AS
“‘ILLUMINATI’ “‘GENERAL’”..

+

AND NOW- BEING A ‘MAN OF ‘FAITH’- [AS IN ‘ORIGIN’ WERE
‘ RATZINGER’] – HE OF THE ‘CLOTH’- NOT HE ‘ENEMY’ ‘CLOTH’
THAT BE A ‘LYING’ ‘CLOTH’- IS ‘SICK’- POISON- A “‘SLOW’” BUT
“‘DEADLY’” “‘POISON’”- THEY PUT IN HE- A “‘GENETIC ‘MARKER’”
“‘VIRUS’”- MEANT TO “‘TARGET’”” THEY OF “‘JEWISH’”-
ESPECIALLY “‘VERY’” “‘JEWISH’” [HAVING ‘ALL’ 12 ‘TRIBES’ IN
HE] LINE;- IT – RELEASED BY THE “‘ILLUMINATI’” IN JANUARY, 19,
2012- “‘MANUFACTURED’” BY THE “‘ILLUMINATI’” OF THE ‘GREY’
[AT ‘FIRST’- AS I SEW AN “‘X-FILES’” STORY PRE-FIGURE-
BEARING IN ‘MIND’ ALL ‘TRUE’- HOLY GHOST ‘INSPIRED’
STORY- SECULAR OR NON-SECULAR- HAVE BEEN ‘BUILT’ FROM A
‘TRUE ‘WORD OF ‘HEAVEN’ – WHETHER ‘RECKONED WITH AS
SUCH OR ‘SIMILAR’-AT ‘FIRST’- THEY “‘TRIED’” BEES AS
‘MOSQUITO’ TO THE “‘VIRUS’ DELIVER- BUT I DID SO ‘PRAY’- TO
STOP THIS- AND FINALLY – IN JANUARY- THEY TRY TO ‘MAKE’ IT
–AS ‘VAPOUR’” – INTO THE “‘EARTH’” SO ‘FLY’... [AT THEIR ‘OWN’
‘RISK’- FOR – PER-MISS-ADVENTURE- SOME OF THEY BE “‘JEW’” BY
BLOOD-LINE- AND “‘AHMADINEJAD’”- AS ‘HIS’ ‘BROTHER’- THE
FALSE ‘PROPHET’- BE “‘JEW’” IN “‘ORIGIN’”- I TELL NO LIE.]..

+

THE ‘VIRUS’ WILL ‘KILL’ HE- BUT NOT BEFORE- BY W.A.R.- THE
‘VATICAN’- WHERE HE BE ‘UNDER’ HOUSE ‘ARREST’- AT THAT
‘TIME’- REACH I [ST. PETER- ALSO- AT THE ‘SAME’ TIME AS I.].

+

AND IN 2015- I SEE HIS ‘EDICT’- AS ‘EDIFICES’- BEFORE HE ‘DIE’-
WHICH HE PASS TO ‘PETER’- THE ‘FINAL’ ‘VISIBLE’- POPE-
BEFORE THE ‘FINAL’ AS ‘INVISIBLE’- ‘POPE’- ON THIS ‘REALM’
BE I. THE ‘EDICT’;

GIVE ‘NO’ “‘ATTENTION’” TO “‘THIS’” OR “‘THAT’”

“‘PREDECESSOR’” OF I;- THEY “‘ALL’” –LIKE I- “‘MUST’” COME
TOE “‘AGREE’” TO THE “‘TERMS’” “‘STATED’” BY THE
“‘ILLUMINATI’”- IF THEY ARE TO “‘ATTAIN’” OFFICE;- NOT TO
“‘SPEAK’” OF THE ‘ALIEN’ ‘GREY’- ; THOUGH THEY HAVE BEEN
OF “‘EARTH’” “‘LONGER’” THAN “‘YOU’” OR “‘I’”; - WHO
“‘ATTAIN’” TO “‘PEOPLE’” THEIR “‘OFFICE’” OF

“AMBASSADOR” OF THE “DEVIL” THROUGH “PEOPLE”- MERE
“PEOPLE”- SUCH AS ‘YOU’ OR ‘I’;

+

I ‘TELL’ YOU – MUCH BE ‘HID’- THAT ‘OUGHT’- BE ‘HID’- I TELL
YOU THAT THIS ‘DAY’- THAT ‘THAT’ ‘HID’ I- AS THE “RICH”
OIL BANKERS- AS MID-WEST EVIL “TANKER”” “OPERATOR”-
THE “RICH” OIL “INDUSTRY”- AND “CLOTHING”” AS
“TEXTILE” INDUSTRY’-AS “SECULAR’ ‘MEDIA” INDUSTRY
[MOST ‘NOTABLY- THE ‘BBC’- WHO ‘PRE-FIGURED’ THE ‘ONE
‘WORLD’ “GOVERNMENT” “BRAIN-‘WASHING” [IT ‘OUGHT’
TO BE “CALLED”” “DIRTYING”] ‘GLOBAL’
“BRAIN-WASHING”- SYSTEM- AS IT BE- IN “MUCH” OF THE
“WORLD”- STILL ‘TODAY’ [AT THAT ‘DAY’- WHEN “BENEDICT”
WRITE THIS “LETTER””- “CHRISTIAN” MEDIA- “FIRST” IN
THE “U.K.”- THEN “AMERICA”- BEGIN TO “FREELY”
“PLAY”- AND NO “LONGER” JUST FROM THE “SPIRITUAL”- DO
‘PLAY’- FOR WE HAVE “M.E.D.I.A.” IN THE “PHYSICAL”- WITH
THE “CAPTURE” OF THE “BRITISH” “MEDIA”- THE ‘BBC’
NOW OWN I- AND EVERY “GAY” AS “HOMO-SEXUAL”- NE-PAGAN,
SATANIST, HUMANIST, HINDU- 7-HEADED ‘DRAGON
“WORSHIPPER” AND ALL ‘BBC-U.K.’ AS ‘AMERICA’ EVIL
MEDIA ‘MOGUL’- WITH THE “MARK” IN THEY- BE “DRIVEN” INTO
THE ‘SEA’ [OR ‘SLAYN’]..]

+

BENEDICT WILL ‘WRITE’;
A ‘NEW’ DAY “DAWNS”- “TODAY”- YOU – “MY ‘PEOPLE’”-
REFERRING TO “CHRIST’S” ‘PEOPLE’- TO WHICH I BE A
‘VICAR’- A POOR ‘CHOICE’- THE ‘WORST’- THAT THE
‘ILLUMINATI’ WERE TO ‘AGREE’ TO – BUT OF “FAITH”- AS WILL
AS IS BE ‘EVERY’ ‘AMERICAN’ ‘VICAR’- HIS “CHOICE”
“ATTORNEY-GENERAL” IF YOU WILL- AS DO SAY “ST. PETER”-
BE. I BE. OF ‘FAITH’.

+

SO ‘TODAY’- A ‘NEW’ DAY. THE FIRST 42 MONTHS BE ‘LONG’
‘OVER’- SINCE AT LEAST ‘JULY’- OR SO SAY I;- AND ‘HERE’- IN
THE ‘VATICAN’ “DOSSIER”- I HAVE “KEEP” OF ALL- WHILST
“HERE”- UNDER “HOUSE ‘ARREST’”- GOD HAVE “PUT” IN I- ;
“REVEALED” “SECRETS” OF THE ILLUMIUM “GREY”- AS WELL
AS OF THE “ILLUMINATI” AS WHO OF ALL BE ‘CHIEF’ AMID THEY;

‘AHMADINEJAD’ – A ‘BROTHER’ AS ‘FRIEND’ TO I NO LONGER-
NOR ‘EVER’- I TELL ‘YOU’- FEIGNED DID I-‘FRIENDSHIP’ WITH HE
A “‘TERROR’” TO MY ‘PEOPLE’ I ‘HATE’ HE WHO BE ‘EVIL’- THE
‘DEVIL’- WHO BE BEHIND THIS- A MOST ‘PRODIGAL’ – EVIL.

+

AND AS FOR ME- I AM INTO MY “THIRTIES” FOR I AM THE
‘LOGOS’ THAT BE “WRIT” TO “YOU”- FOR OF THE ‘HAND’ OF
MAREK - IN ‘PETER’- I DO OFT ‘WRITE’ THIS “‘LETTER’”- I SPEAK
IN “PARABLE” THAT YOU MAY “UNDERSTAND” WHO MAY ‘YET’
“UNDERSTAND” THE “‘DEPTH’” AS “COMPLETE” “PICTURE” OF
WHAT I DO “TELL” YOU. [AT THE ‘BEDSIDE- ST. PETER- HE DO
‘RELATE’ THIS “‘PARABLE’”].

+

AND OF ‘AHMADINEJAD’- TRUEST HE NO! +
LIKE “PETER”- IS HE NO! HE WILL ‘KILL’ YOU- IF “SUPPORT”
“JESUS” YOU!

+

BUT HE WILL ‘SAY’- ‘I BE ‘POPE’- NOW ST. PETER IS WITH
‘YOU’” - REFERRING NOT TO I- OR THE ‘REAL’ AS “ACTUAL”
“PETER”- WHO I “S.W.E.A.R.” BE “BORN NOT EVIL”- BUT
“HEAVEN HAVE ‘SENT’”- AND “STAND” BY I IN THE
“PARABLE”

AND HE- “PETER”- IS WITH “WE”.. GOD IF THERE BE A
‘GOD’ – AND THERE BE A ‘GOD’- ‘RAISED’ HE- FROM THE
‘DEAD’- AND HE IS WITH ‘US’;- ‘ADHERE’ TO HE- WHAT HE SAY-
‘KEEP’ TO THE ‘HEART’ AS ‘BREAST’... HE WILL BE... AT MY
PASSING.. POPE. [NOT ST. PETER’S ENEMY- THE ‘NEW’ LEADER
OF “CHRIST’S ARMY”- AS WILL “CALL” HE- “AHMADINEJAD”-
FOR A ‘POPE’ NEVER WILL HE BE.].

+

AND THIS “EDICT” GOD ‘GAVE’ ME TO “GIFT” MY
“PEOPLE”;

JESUS SAYS; “DON’T SAINT INTERCEDE FOR SAINT WITHOUT
YE?”+

[DO NOT TO ‘SAINTS’- PRAY.

[NOR ANY ‘IDOL’, OR WHAT YOU WILL, IF IT NOT BE MY ‘WILL’ –
IN [‘LITERALLY’] ‘SILENT’ RHEMA..].

“DON’T I “PROVIDE” FOR YE- THOUGH A “TITHER” BE “MOST”
“EXCELLENTLY” PRE-PREPARE FOR “WHATEVER”-

FINANCIAL- "WEATHER"- COME AT YOU [WHILST THE
"ILLUMINATI"- HAVE "AGE LONG"- SOUGHT TO "REMOVE" THE
"TITHES"- THAT "TEN 'PERCENT'" MEANT FOR THE 'HOUSE' OF ME-
NOT TO "BANK"- BUT TO "FEED"- TO "CLOTHE"- TO
"DISTRIBUTE"...]- NONE A "BEGGAR" [NOT AS THE 'WORLD' OF
'BABYLON'- 'MYSTICAL' NOT 'LITERAL'] BUT AS I "CALL"] - IF HE/
SHE "FOLLOW" ME?

+

DO I "SUFFER"- "NEEDLESS";- I TELL "YOU"- TO "SUFFER" IS TO
"SIN" IN "SUFFER/ING";- FOR "THIS" I DID "SUFFER"- AND I AS
"MUCH" "'OVERCAME'" AS SIN "SUFFERING" AS DID- YOU 'MAY'
'CALL'- "SUFFER" [FOR 'SIN' IT BE TO "ACCEPT" TO "SUFFER"- I
"FIGHT" "PAIN" AS "ILLNESS" AS EVERY 'WRONG' THING-
"SALT 'WATER'" THING- I 'NEVER' DID 'CALL' FORTH
'SUCH' A 'THING']- THAT 'YOU' MAY 'NEVER';
REPROACH NOT 'EVER' HE/SHE 'WHO' TEACH ME WITH [OR
'WITHOUT'] 'SUFFERING'- IF THIS;- THEY SAY 'YOU' 'NEED'
'NEVER' A-SUFFER- FOR I 'DIED' AS 'ROSE'- AS 'COME' THAT
'YOU' DO NOT "SUFFER"!

+

IT IS A 'SIN' TO "SUFFER"- AND NOT 'REJECT THAT' WHICH DO
"CAUSE" TO "SUFFER";- I AM NOT A "GOD" OF "SUFFER/ING"- I
AM A GOD OF "VICTOR/YING"!

+

AND SO I AM "SAYING"- FROM THE "SIN" OF "I MUST "SUFFER"-
[THAT "SAY" OR "SAYS"] GOD WANTS ME TO "SUFFER"- STOP-
'TURN'; LET NOT THE "BLASPHEMER" TO YOU THIS
"OFFER"!

+I "TELL" 'YOU'- I "'OVERCAME'"- I DID NOT "'SUFFER"-
NOT IN THE "'ORIGINAL'" SENSE OF THE "'WORD"'-
"SUFFER"- THAT 'YOU'- VIA THE 'POST' [A.D.] 1880S "SCHOLAR"
HAVE "'FAILED'" AT "PUTTING" FORTH IN THE "TRANSLATOR"-
FOR I AM A "TRANSLATOR"- THE 'TRANSLATOR' - THE 'HOLY
GHOST'- IS 'MY' 'GHOST'...

[IT WERE FOR THE "SIN" OF "WANTING" A "HU-MAN"
"TRANSLATOR" [FROM "1880! ESPECIALLY- FOR BEFORE THEN
"PROPHETS" WERE MY "TRANSLATOR"- NOT THE "'HUMBLE"'
SCHOLAR-"TRANSLATOR"]- THAT THE "LITERALITY" OF 'EVERY'
"DEMON" "TRANSITION" TO THE "DARK" "OPERATOR"- THE

DEMON “VERSION”- NOT THE “REAL “BIBLE”” THEY “USE”- IN THE ‘CHURCH’ “OPPOSED”” TO ‘MY’ “FATHER”- THE A.D. 011’ TO ‘017 PRINT OF THE ‘HERETICAL’;- OR “SO” ‘I’” CALL “HER”- THAT “BABYLON” “TRANSLATOR” PLUS THE “ABHORRENT” “BOOK” FOR THE “INNER-MOST” SECRET- FELL ‘HEART – IN HER- SATAN’S’ J..”.

+

THIS “EDIFICE”;- ALSO- DO “FOLLOW”- NO MORE ‘SAINT ‘WORSHIP’- THE ‘HOLY’ “ROSARY” NOW TO “ADHERE” TOE SELF-INDIVIDUAL- “PRAYER”- TO JESUS – OUR ‘MAKER’;- NO- NOT TO ‘ANY’ “OTHER”...

+

AND ‘MANY’ ‘SIMILAR’ “EDIFICES”” THERE WERE- FROM THIS- THE “TRUE ‘KING’ OF ‘JUDEA’”- AND TO THE “KING”- TRULY A “STEWARD”- A “DESCENDER” OF “JEROBOAM” IS HE- OVER ‘JUDEA’- TILL “FAITH” “SHONE” IN HIS ‘HEART’- AND OUT” THEY CAST HE- INTO ‘HOUSE “ARREST””- [THEY ‘ALSO’ ‘POISON’ HE- BUT HE DO NOT ‘DIE’- FOR THERE IS A ‘MARK’ ON HE- THAT OF THE “BLOOD ‘MARTYR’” NEVER- OF THEY “MARKED” TO “ESCAPE”” THE “GT. TRIBULATION” TERROR!]; AND TO HE- THIS “STEWARD”- THRUST ASIDE AND “REPLACED” WITH “ANOTHER”- OF “SIMILAR ‘LONG-LIVED LINEAGE’”- IS THE “EDICT” AS “EDIFICE” CONCERNING “THE JEWS” MEANT TO ‘COME’; THE ‘JEWS’ COME IN- THE “TIME OF THE MESSIAH”- TO JEW- IS AMONG THEM- FOR THE ‘GENTILE ‘CHURCH’ [SINCE 1970- AS ‘HE’- POPE ‘BENEDICT’ KNEW- BY ‘PROPHECY’ THAT ‘CAME’ TO HE AS HE WERE ‘CARDINAL’] WERE ‘OVER’;-

+

[AND THIS [LATTER “EDIFICE’ TO “JEWS”]- TO ‘TAKE’ TO ‘ISRAEL’- AS ‘FREE’ ‘ISRAEL’- IN GOD’S ‘TIME’ OUR “SPIRITUAL” AS “NATURAL” “SYMBOL”- HE “TAUGHT”” I- WHERE “OVERCAME”” THE “VATICAN” DID THE “BEST TROOP” OF I- AND “CONTAIN” FROM “WITHIN” IT- EVEN AS ‘WE’ PROCLAIM TO THE “ITALIAN” “LIBERATION”” [FREEDOM TO “WORSHIP”” CHRIST- BUT NOT THE 7-HEADED ‘DRAGON’- OR ‘TAKE’” THE ‘MARK’ AMONGST THEM- AUGUST 2015]..

+

AND THE “ILLUMINATI” HAVEN OFT “BESTOWED”
“VENGEANCE” AGAINST THE ‘JEW’- FOR “CHRIST” CAME OF
THE “JEW”- INCITING ANTI-JEWRY FOR “ALL” “TIME” CAME
OFF THEY- AND THEY “HATE” HE WHO ‘MADE’ THEY- THE
“DEMONS” IN THEY – “SUFFER” FOR “ALL ‘ETERNITY””;-
THOUGH IT “WERE” THEY- FOR THEY “FORECHOSE” AS “CHOSE”
“DAMNABLE” “REBELLION”- “HIGH ‘TREASON”- KNOWING
‘ALL’ THE “EFFECTS” THEREOF, FROM THAT “TREASON”-
INDEED- OF ‘ALL’ THEIR ‘SIN’..

+

AND THEY- SEEKING THE “RUINATION” OF THE “JEW”- HAD
“ENTERED” ‘ISRAEL’- BUT AS I AROSE AS THE “NEW ONE
WORLD GOVERNMENT ‘LEADER”- NOT OF THE “ILLUMINATI”-
BUT “CHRIST”- I DID THEY “FREE” THIS THE “LAND” OF
THE “FREE”- AND IN IT- MANY A “JEW”- BY 2017- “ISRAEL””;-
BY 2018, AFTER THE “SLAYING” OF “AHMADINEJAD” PLUS HIS
“BROTHER”- THE “DEFEAT” OF HE- THE ANTI-CHRIST BEING
‘COMPLETE IN BEFORE THIS “SLAYING” IN THE “PHYSICAL”, IN
THE “SUPERNATURAL” [RE- THE “STORMING OF ‘ISENGARD”-
THE LORD OF THE RINGS FABLE] AND THE “FIRST ‘MAJOR”
‘BATTLE’- THAT BE ‘ONE’ GREAT “BATTLE’- FOUGHT.

+

BUT BEFORE THIS- IN 2014- I “WISH”- IF WILL ‘YOU’- YOU
KNEW [‘UNDERSTAND’- PLEASE- I PRAY YOU] I ‘SEW’ THE
SAINTS OF ‘ANOTHER’ LAND- NEW ‘ANDROMEDA’ WILL
CO-ALESCENCE WITH THE ‘MILKY WAY’ ‘GALAXY’- BY N.E.Y. 4005
[AS THE ‘LARGE’ AND ‘SMALL’ MAGELLANIC ‘CLOUD’- FOR
BEFORE THE ‘DAY’ OF ‘PELEG’ THEY WERE ‘PART’ OF THE ‘MILKY
WAY’]- AND UP-TILL THAT ‘DAY’;- “NEW FOUNDLAND” SHALL
BE A “PRINCIPAL” “CAPITAL” FOR THE “ALIEN GREY”...
BUT IN 2014- A “ARMADA” OF “SPACE ‘VESSEL”- TO BREAK
“TREATY” SUCH AS THE “GREY” KEEP ON THEY
[ALIEN/HUMAN] WHO WOULD THE ‘LAW’ AGAINST ‘INVASION’ OF
“EARTH” DISOBEY- CAME TO “EARTH””;-
BUT WHILST IN “CLOSE” “PROXIMITY”- A MAN OF GOD-
“MICHAEL”- STOPPED THEY BY “VOICE” OF “PROPHECY”
[HONOUR ‘GOD- TO HE- ALL – THE ‘GLORY’] AND THOSE
TO WE- THE “FAITHFUL”- HONOURABLE- WHO – YEA- OF THEIR
“NUMBER”- SENT “MISSIONARY” AFTER “MISSIONARY”-

“ALIENS” TO WE “HONOUR” [THEY WILL NOT “UNCLOAK”- AS HU-MEN OF ANOTHER “TIME” AS “ADVENTURE”- SET “APART” FIR THIS “VENTURE”- TILL AFTER THE “TRIBULATION” BE “OVER”- THOUGH IT WILL NOT ‘HIT’ THE ‘MASS’ “MEDIA”]- WILL “BRING” “SUCCESS” BY “STOPPING” HE “ALIEN” INVASION ;- THE “ROBOTIC” “FLEET”- “STOPPED”- BY A “SINGLE” SAINT ACCESSING A “COMPUTER”- IN A “SPACE VESSEL” OF “NEW ‘FOUNDLAND’ ANY “ATTEMPT” TO “STOP” HE “WILL” “FAIL”- HE IS IN THE ‘HANDS’ OF ‘GOD’ – TO ‘NOT’ – FAIL [AS “ESCAPE” ENEMY ‘TRIAL’!].

+
AND- THEREAFTER- THOUGH I – AS YOU- ‘ESCAPE’- THIS THE “ILLUMINATI” PLANNED FOR YOU- DUE TO THE “PRAYER” OF I- THOUGH ‘KNEW” NOT ‘YOU’- AND THE ‘ACTION’ OF HE- MAN ‘MOGUL’ WOULD BE “PROUD” OF HE- ALIEN ‘GREY’ WILL ‘LAND’ BUT ‘FEW’; THEY WILL ‘LAND’ AT THE ‘WHITE HOUSE’- [THEN – IN 2014- A ‘STABLE’ RESERVE ‘H.Q.’ FOR THE “ILLUMINIUM” AND “HU-MAN” “ILLUMINATI”] AND AT THEIR ‘LONDON’ H.Q.- AND BRUSSELS- THE VATICAN- AND A NUMBER OF “OTHER” “EMBASSY” LOCATION [FOR “EVERY” “EMBASSY” ‘SHALL- FOR THEY- BE A H.Q.- BESIDE THOSE THEY HAVE- ALREADY- UP TILL “MARCH 2012”- WHEN THEY BEGIN TO “SERIOUSLY” LOOSE “TERRITORY”]..

+
NONE OF THIS WILL HIT “MASS ‘MEDIA’” TILL ‘AFTER’ THE ‘TRIBULATION’ IS ‘OVER’...

+
NOR WILL ‘THEY’- THE ‘ENEMY’- ADMIT TO “MUCH” TILL AFTER THE “TRIBULATION” IS ‘OVER’;- AND AMID THEY- A “GREAT” CONVERSION- A THIRD OF THEY- TO CHRIST- TO “BITE” THE ‘HEAL’ OF THE “FABIAN ‘TURTLE’” THAT USE AS A ‘SYMBOL’ THE “MACHINIST’ SOCIETY” “PEOPLE”- THE “ILLUMINIUM” OR “ILLUMINATI” “PEOPLE”.

+
“THUS- ‘FORGIVE’”- SAYS HE [JESHUA IN I]- “FOR DON’T YOU ‘KNOW’- THE DEVIL EVEN ‘SEEK’ TO ‘SUE’ THE ‘FUTURE’ ‘PEOPLE’ OF YOU- IF HE KNOW THEY MAY NOT ‘EVER’-AS EVER- BE ‘EVIL’?

+FOR 'THEN'- HE 'MAY' DO THE 'MOSTLY HARM TO 'YOUR' PEOPLE..."

+

IN 'NOW' "'WRITE'" OF THE "'LAST BATTLE'"
-"'ARMAGEDDON'" - AS 'SOME' IT DO "CALL";-
SAYS CHRIST; "TO THE 'ILLUMINATI'- THE "'LAST 'BATTLE' IS
'THE 'FIRST' 'BATTLE'" - FOR WHEN THEY- TO L-ENJOIN IN
"'BATTLE'" THEY "'LOOSE'" EVERY "'BATTLE'"! DON'T YOU
KNOW- OH "ILLUMINATI- WHATEVER YOU "CALL" YE- THAT YOU
"LOOSE" WHENEVER I SAY "'LOOSE'" - FOR I WILL "'BATTLE'"
YOU TILL I HAVE 'EVRY'" SOUL LAID "'CAPTIVE'" -ILLICITLY
THOUGH IT BE- TO THE SOUL'S SPIRIT AS "FLESH"- THE "CELLS"
THAT "MAKE" UP "YOU"- WITHOUT WHICH- 'IN' "UTTER"
DECAY ENTER THE 'BODY' IN-WHICH YOU "CO-HABITAT" WITH
'SATAN'- THE "'TRUE 'ENEMY'" OF YOU'- BY SUCH A
[CAPTURED]' SOUL'S "FREE-WILL" [AND TRIUNELY- NO
"OTHER"- FOR IF IT WILL- I W/WILL] I 'CHOICELY' 'CHOSE'
THEY "OFF" THE 'BODY' OF 'YOU'- OUT THEY 'WILL' 'COME'
OF YOU!!!"

+

[I 'SEW' THE "'BATTLE'" LINE FOR 2012- TO 2021- THE EVIL EYE
ON ONE SIDE- THE "'WHITE RIDER"- BEARD "'WHITE AS SNOW"
YET "FLOWING"- WHITE STAFF IN HAND- A RIDING... THE
"TWINKLE"- THE VERY "TWINKLE" THAT BE HE "MORNING
'STAR" THAT "'LEAD'" I- BETWEEN JAN 18 2012- THE LATE
"NIGHT" OF IF IN 'ISRAEL' BE 'YOU'- AND MAY 23RD, ON THE
'HERETICAL' CALENDAR THAT 'BEST' 'KNOW YOU- 2021 [I
'HAVE'- BUT 'KNOW' NOT -T HE TIME OF HIS- CHRIST'S
"RETURN"- EVEN AS 'ROGER' THE "'RETURNER'" - FOR IT IS
'BY' "'RETURN'" THAT I BECOME HE- WHO COME IN 'CLOUDS'
OF SWEET VICTORY' [ON A BRONZE 'CHARIOT'- 'MADE' OF THE
"FLESH" AS 'SOUL' OF M/ME]- THIS A "VESSEL" ALSO IN
"ORIGIN" ['CIRDAN' THE SHIPWRIGHT- BY 'PROPHESCYING IT'
TO "CAUSE" TO BE IT(!)] TO "CHRIST JESHUA" WHO
"RETURN" AT THE 'END'; - "HALLELUJAH"!

+

AND SO-IT BE- THAT I SEW- 'EVEN' AS IN THE 'LORD OF THE
RINGS STORY"- THAT THE "FINAL" "'BATTLE" BRING
"PERSIA"/'MORDOR AGAINST "ROHAN" [AMERICA] AND

“GONDOR” [THE ‘FORMER ‘BRITISH ‘EMPIRE’- INCLUSIVE OF
“ISRAEL”]- TO WHICH IT BE “DECLARED” AS
“PROTECTORATE”] ONE “AGAINST” THE “OTHER”- AND
EACH WITH HIS HU-MAN [AS WELL AS NON-HUMAN- DEMON FOR
“EXAMPLE” BEING “NONE HUMAN”] “SUPPORTER”;-

+

AND THE PERSIA WILL “FALL”- FOR I “SEW”- EVEN AS THEY
“SLEW” ST. PETER- BY “FORCE”- IN AN UNHOLY ‘SACRIFICE’ TO
GOD-IN THE “ST. PETER’S “CATHEDRAL” UPON THE
“CHAIR” OF HE- WITH MANY WO-MEN AS MEN OF ‘CLOTH’
[THOUGH NOT ALL ‘WEAR’ IT] ABOUT HE- AT THE ‘UNHOLY’
ORDER OF THE ANTI-CHRIST VIA HIS ‘BROTHER’- AHMADINEJAD
[THEY WILL ‘STORM’ IT- AND HIS “SWISS GUARD”- WHO I AS
“STRIDER” THAT IS “ROGER”- EMPLOY- DO “FALL”- IN DEFENCE
OF HIS “CASTLE”- THE ‘VATICAN’ THAT IS ‘ALL’]..

+

AND IN ‘RESPONSE’ TO THIS- I – IN FEAR OF GOD- JESHUA’S
GOD-NOT THEIR ‘GOD’ WHO BE ‘NO GOD’- BUT “ALLAH”-
THE “IMBECILE”- SATAN- OR THE ‘ANTI-CHRIST AS ‘SATAN’
IN THE ‘MASK’ OF “ALLAH”- FALL ‘UPON’ THOSE MOST ‘FELL’
AS “EVIL”;- AND WE DO – TO THE “ENEMY” ARMY- “CAUSE”
MUCH “SLAUGHTER”‘ AND THE “ABOMINATION”- THAT THEY
DO- IN A “WING OF THE ‘TEMPLE”- YES OF THE “THIRD TEMPLE”
IN THE “SPIRITUAL” [LET THE ‘READER’ UNDERSTAND- THERE
WILL –IN 2015- LET ALONE 2018- BE NO ‘THIRD TEMPLE’ IN THE
“PHYSICAL”- FOR IT- BY “AHMADINEJAD” WILL BE
DESTROYED IN MARCH- IN ‘CONTRAVENANCE’ OF THE ‘ONE
WORLD GOVERNMENT’S ‘OWN’ ‘ORDER’]- THEY ‘DO’ THIS
“THING” MOST “ABOMINABLE”- FOR IT WERE HERE-
SATAN’S “PRODIGAL”- PLUS “AHMADINEJAD”- REJECT ST.
PETER AS “BROTHER”- AS “SPIT” THE “APPLE” OF “LIFE”
BACK AT HE...

+

AND THE “STEWARDSHIP” OF “ROME” BE OVER;- THEN
“NUCLEAR” “TERROR”- FOR A “MISSILE” MEANT FOR
“ROME”- AS “JUDEA” [ANOTHER] – A “THIRD” FIRED INTO THE
“AIR” THEREAFTER- DO “MISERABLY” “FAIL”;-
FOR A ‘MAN’ UNDERCOVER [A ‘BROTHER’ TO ST. PETER] WILL
“ALIGN” THE “MISSILE” PATH- THROWING A “SPANNER” IN THE

“WORKS” OF THE “MYSTICALLY” AS WELL AS “NATURALLY”
“CONTROLLED”

“NUCLEAR-POWER-PLANT”-ACTUALLY”-MISSILE-MANUFACTUR
E-AND-FIRE-SYSTEM – IN ‘TEHRAN’ [‘CAPITAL’ OF ‘IRAN’-
THOUGH THEN IT WILL BE NO ‘LONGER’- BUT AN ‘HISTORICAL’
‘CAPITAL’].. AND ONE “MISSILE”- MEANT FOR THE “TEMPLE
‘MOUNT’” TO THEIR “CAUSE” UNPRECEDENTED “TROUBLE”-
WILL “TO THE “REGIONS” OF JUDEA FALL- THUS CHRIST SAY-
YOU IN THE ‘REGION’ OF ‘JUDEA’- WHEN HE- THY ‘ENEMY- DO
THAT THING ‘MOST’ ‘ABOMINABLE’- TO THE ‘HILL’
“COUNTRY”- “FLEE” YOU ALL [TO ‘SHELTER’ – FROM
‘NUCLEAR’ “TERROR”] – ANOTHER [MEANT FOR THE VATICAN]
WILL GO INTO THE ‘SEA’- ANOTHER SHALL ‘FALL’ BACK UPON
“TEHRAN”];- THUS- IN “ZECHARIAH”- JESUS – WORD OF
DEO- PLEA- TO THE “‘APPLE OF HIS ‘EYE’”- IN BABYLONIA [HER
“DAUGHTER”]- IN EXAMPLE- ‘PERSIA’- TO “FLEE”¹⁰².

+

AND THEN- THE “LAST ‘BATTLE’” IF YOU WILL- AS THE
“SACKING OF ‘ISENGARD’” SO IT WILL BE IN THE
“NATURAL”- FOR WHERE “‘HORE’” – T HE MOUNT BE- NEAR
“WHERE” THE TROOPS OF ‘PHARAOH’ THAT “‘DROWNED’” AND
WERE ‘SEEN’ AT SEA- ON THE “‘SHORE’”- IT IS THERE I- MAREK –
GIFT GIVER- SLAYER OF EVIL MEN AS DEVIL- WILL “CATCH” HE;-
AND AN “‘ENTIRE’” S.A.S RETINUE WITH ME- WILL- BY I- WITH-
I- “‘TORCH’” HIS ‘EVIL’ ‘RETICULE’; NO “‘VEHICLE’” OF HIS
“EVIL” “MACHINEST- SOCIETY- WILL WE “‘RECALL’”- WE WILL
“DISMANTLE” IT ALL...

+

I ‘SEW’ THE ‘FINAL’ ‘MOVE’ OF ME- I KNOW WHAT I WILL DO –
WHERE THE “‘GUARDS’ BE- HOW AS “‘‘TRAINED’ “‘ASSASSIN’”-
APPEARING AS ‘ONE’ OF HE- I WILL “‘CATCH’” OFF GUARD HE-
HOW “CAPTURING” AERIAL ‘DRONES’” I WILL ‘FORCE’ AND
“ATTACK” ON THIS “‘OUTPOST’”- IN THE “‘DESSERT’”- SOUTH
OF THE SEA...

¹⁰² Zech 2:6-7; “Ho! Ho! Flee from the land of the north,” says the LORD; “for I have ‘spread’ you abroad, as the ‘four; ‘winds’ of ‘the’ “‘heavens’”. Says the Ardnai. Ho! Escape to Zion, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon..”

+
I KNOW WHERE, TO 'FIND' 'YOU' 'AHMADINEJAD-AS WELL
AS THAT "FELL" "BROTHER" OF YOU- "LEADER OF THE NINE"...

+
AND IN THAT DAY- IN "EARLY" 2018- ON THE 'HEBREW'
CALENDAR- WHERE IN "SPIRITUAL BATTLE" MY "WIFE" WILL-
AS "ANGEL"- DEFEAT IN THE "RIDING OF THE 'ROHIRRIM" THE
ENEMY- THE LEADER OF THEY FROM THE "SPIRITUAL"- THE
"WITCH-KING"- AND I – AS "PRINCE "IMRAHIL" ["MICHAEL"-
THE "ARCHANGEL" HE "REPRESENTING"] – EOWYN'S
"SISTER-BROTHER"- "EOMER" THE 'GENERAL' [AS
"MICHAEL" BEFORE HE BE "MICHAEL, THE 'ARCHANGEL'"] AND
"GANDALF'S SISTER-BROTHER"- MICHAEL- AS "STRIDER"- THE
'KING' [AFTER 'NOAH'- OF THE 'LINE OF HE'- WHO ALSO
'ESCAPE' "MYSTICAL" "WATER" AS INTO THE ARK FROM
THE "SPIRITUAL" WERE 'PEOPLE' AS 'THING'S GREAT AS
"SMALL" MOST TRUST-WORTHY "BROUGHT" IN VIA 'THE
DOOR'] 'RETURNING'..

+
AND WE- BEGIN –T HERE- THE "DAY" THE "FIRE" THE "NUKE"-
UPON "IRAN"- BY A "STRONG 'EAST 'WIND'" BACK UPON
THEIR-SELF AND WE "SEE" THEIR "FLESH" A-MELTING- WE
'BEGIN' THE "FINAL" "BATTLE"- WITHIN "THE
'BATTLE'" TO "END 'ALL'" BATTLE" [BETWEEN 'GOOD' AS
'EVIL'- AS NONE BETWEEN 'GOOD' AND 'EVIL'- BUT CONQUERING
'SAINT'S AND 'ROBOT' TO BE 'CAPTURED' OR 'RE-CYCLED', OF
THE 'NEW EARTH' AGE]...

+
AND THEN- AS "ISRAEL"- MANY 'SAINTS DO "RE-APPEAR-
FROM THE "FIRST" [BLOOD 'MARTYR', 2012-2018]
"RESURRECTION"- DO THE "EFFECTS" OF THE "NUCLEAR" FALL
OUT IN THE "REGION" OF "JUDEA" CLEAR- AFTER 6 MONTHS TO
ALLOW FOR "RADIOACTIVE" "DECAY" TO "DECREASE"- AND THEN
IN "APPROPRIATE "GEAR"- THE "BATTLE" FOR "JUDEA" IN THE
"SUPERNATURAL" AS "NATURAL" WILL BE "ESSENTIAL" YET TO
"COMPLETE"- THOUGH IT WILL "APPEAR" COMPLETE
FROM THE "NATURAL"..

+
FOR – AFTER THE "FINAL" "BATTLE" BY THE SEA- INCLUDING

THAT OF “ETHIOPIA”- AND EGYPT- AS WE [“ALLIED” “FORCE”]
“SWEEP” DOWN FROM THE “REGION” OF JUDEA- AND ONTO
“AMERICA” AS IT WILL “SOON” BECOME “PART” OF
AMERICA- IS ‘FAR’ FROM ‘OVER’- TILL IT BE ‘OVER’;- BY MAY-
2018- HAVING ‘TAKEN’ “PERSIA” IN FEBRUARY- AFTER
“WHICH” THE “REST” OR “RELIC” OR “REMNANT” OF THE ‘ONE
WORLD” GOVERNMENT”- WHICH WERE INCLUSIVE OF “RUSSIA”
AND “CHINA” [WHERE ‘MANY’ ‘BLOOD MARTYRDOMS’ WERE-
AND MUCH ‘SWEAT’ AS ‘TEAR’- WERE ‘SOWN’ ‘NEAR’- TO WHERE
THEY DO ‘F.E.A.R.’ – WHEN IT ‘OUGHT’ BUT ‘GOD’ THEY FEAR]
WITHDREW [IT “FELL ‘APART’”..]

+
I “SEW” A “MAN” OF GOD- KING OVER “ETHIOPIA”- I
[TRAVELLING BY “AERO-SPACE” “VEHICLE”- WITH MY
“ELITE” FIGHTING ‘UNIT’] SET HE “FREE”- AND “MANY” A
“POLITICAL” “PRISONER”- AS WE “STORMED” THE SAME
DAY WE “SLEW” IN NATURAL/SUPERNATURAL “BATTLE” THE
ENEMY- IN THE ‘FORM’ OF THE ‘ENEMY- IMAM OMAR’- . WE
“STRUCK” TO “SET” THIS “POLITICAL ‘PRISONER’” “FREE”
IN “ETHIOPIA’S THEN ‘CAPITAL’..

+
HE [“KIFLE”- ‘SON’ OF “SHEBA” “OF” “ETHIOPIA”- VIA
“SOLOMON” WHO “PLANTED” HIS “ROYAL” SEED- IN HER AT
THE “REQUEST” OF HER] WILL BE ‘KING’ IN THE
“SUPERNATURAL”- NOT “NATURAL”- FOR HE WILL [WISELY]
REFUSE THE “PHYSICAL” AS “NATURAL” TITTLE- THAT HE
WILL ‘GIVE’ TO HIS ‘BROTHER’- ANOTHER ‘POLITICAL’
“PRISONER”..

+
I SEW THIS;- THAT IN THE “END” 2018 – ON THE “HEBREW”
“CALENDAR”- “BATTLE”- AS I – IN THE “NATURAL” AS
“SUPERNATURAL” [AS THE ‘LORD OF THE RINGS’ “PARABLE”-
BEFORE THE “GATES” OF GONDOR- BEFORE THE “VERY”
“CITADEL” OR “ZION” – THAT I BE- OF HER- DO
“PRE-FIGURE”] IN ‘ISRAEL’- NEAR THE “VALLEY” OF
“MEGIDDO”- ‘SHAPED’ AS ‘HONED’ FOR “BATTLE” AS THE
“VALLEY OF GONDOR” EAST OF THE “CITADEL” OF
“GONDOR” DO TELL- IN THE “LORD OF THE RINGS” PARABLE-
AT THAT TIME- MY “WIFE”- ANARION’S ‘BLOOD’ KEEPER [TILL

THE 'TIME' OF HER "DEPARTURE"- THE "GREAT TRANSITION"
 DEPARTURE"- WHERE THE "SURRENDER OF HER
 'NATURAL' ;BODY; LIKE A 'TENT' THAT WERE NEVER TRULY
 MEANT FOR HER- TO BECOME OF THE HOUSE OF 'JUDAH'-
 THE LION OF BENJAMIN-JUDAH [HER 'HUSBAND' AS
 'RESUSCITATOR' BEING 'MAREK THE GIFT GIVER'] ONLY] FOR
 SHE BE "DESCENDED" OF "JHAPHETH" THOUGH A "HAN" AND
 SO "ENTITLED" AS HAVING "BEEN" UNDER THE "FAMILY" OF
 HIS SINFUL "BROTHER"- "ARWEN" OR "ARWEENIA"- DO
 "SCRY" ['SEER' "SEE" FROM AFAR] THE 'BATTLE'- AND
 "SEEING" BEFORE "GONDOR" THE EVIL "WICCA-KING"-
 THE "ANTI-CHRIST" IN HIS "SPIRITUAL" 'WARRIOR' FORM-
 THAT I MYSELF HAVE 'DETESTED' AND "THRUST" BACK MORE
 THAN 'ONE' TIME IN "SPIRITUAL" "BATTLE"- "PRAY"
 AND "REACHING" FOR THE "BLADE" OF "PRAYER"- WITH
 HER- "MERRY"- THAT REPRESENT ST. ELIZABETHA IN HER
 'POWER'- ON THE "THRONE" OR "MIND" OF ST. ESTHE- FROM
 THE "VERY" RE-BIRTH [IN 'CHRIST'- HID IN 'HE' IS- AT
 'THIS'- VARIABLE- 'TIME' [THE 'NEW']- IN - HE] "SPIRIT" OF
 HER "REACHING" FOR THE "SWORD" OF "ANCIENT"
 "PRAYER"- LONG 'RESTORED' TO HER- SINCE THE
 "RECOVERY" FROM THE "VEIL" OF "DEATH" [TO BE IN 'SIN'-
 UNDER THE "BARROW 'WEIGHT"- THE ANTI-CHRIST OR
 "WITCH-DOCTOR" "SPIRIT" THAT "ONCE" BEHELD "HER"
 AND SOUGHT TOE "RE-UNITE" WITH 'HER' "PREVIOUS"
 "SELF" "HER"] HER...

+

AND SHE- "ESTE"- "STRUCK"- AND "SHE"- MY "WIFE"- HERE AS
 THE "SHIELD-MAID"- ESTHE'S "DAUGHTER" [FROM THE
 "SPIRIT"] - ST. ANGELA- "ARWEENIA" [AS "EOWYN" DO HERE
 "PRE-FIGURE"] "DODGED"- AS BROKE HER "SHIELD OF
 FAITH" ON THE "FINAL" BLOW MEANT FOR HER- THEN- WITH
 "TERROR" NOT- "REALISING" THE "DIVINE
 'APPOINTMENT'" ON HER- "STRUCK" "THROUGH" THE
 "EVIL" "WITCH-DOCTOR-COME-KING" AS HE "CALL" IT;-
 AND HIS "EVIL 'SPIRIT'" FELL- "BROKE"- AND "PLUMMETED"
 INTO "HELL"- HIS OWN "SPIRIT" BEING THAT "HELL"
 [THE LORD OF THE RINGS- FINAL PRE-TRIB 'MOVIE' DEPICT IT
 'WELL'].

+
 THIS “‘CAUSED’” AS “‘SWOON’” ON HER- FOR “HIS” “CAUSE”
 WERE TOO “‘GREAT’” WITHOUT THE “MESSIAH” OF HER- FOR
 WITHOUT THE “FAITH” TO “WIELD” THE “SHIELD” “ARM”
 OF HER [“‘STRIKE’” AND “‘PARRY’” “SIMULTEOUSLY”-
 SAY HE]- “BROKE” IS HER- BUT THAT “NO” LESSER
 “MORTAL” IS HER- THAN THE “FIRST”-PRE-NATURAL
 ‘REALM’- AT THE ‘PLANTING’ OF “MAREK” THE GIFT
 GIVER- “MOTHER” IS HER..

+
 AND “ZION”- IN “PART” BE WITHIN ‘HER’- AND SO- THE
 “PEOPLE”- IN “SPIRITUAL” POWER- SWOON WITH HER- BUT
 ‘ONLY’ TO “SEE HER ‘SWOON’”- TO “SEE” OR “FEEL” OR
 “SENSE” IS NOT ‘ENOUGH’ TO “CAUSE” THEY TO “SWOON”;
 “FIERY” “DARTS” FALL FROM THE “FALLEN’S” BOW AND
 “ARROW”- WIELD THE ‘SHIELD’ OF “FAITH” WELL- HOLY
 ONE!

+
 AND ALL THIS- AND ‘MORE- THE “PRE-FIGURATIVE” “BATTLE”-
 IN 2015-2017, I “SEW”- BUT HER “STRIKING” AS
 “WOUNDING”- WERE AS I- A “ASSASSIN” IN THE THEN
 “BRITISH” ELITE NINJA-TRAINED “S.A.S.” ‘UNITY’ I AM
 “LEADING” – “SLAY” THE “ANTI-CHRIST” WITH “SWORD”
 “RESURRECT” – AN “EUCARIST ‘BLADE’” GOD DO
 “HALLOW”- THE ‘FIRE ‘SWORD’”- WITH WHICH GOD- HIS
 ‘SON’- JESUS- WHEN HE ‘OPENS/OPENED’ THE 7-SEALED
 “SCROLL” OF “REDEMPTION” [“TITLE “DEEDS’ FOR THE
 “EARTH’ “ALSO”] “STABBED” WITH THE “SPIRIT OF THE
 “SWORD” MY “HEART”- AND “GREAT “FIRE” SEIZED
 MY ‘SOUL’; AND “ALL” “CREATIOM” IN MY ‘SOUL’ [I
 IN “JESHUA”];- AND THE “STRIKING” OF MY “BLADE”- FIRST-
 AFTER KILLING “AHMADINEJAD” WHO IS “PREFIGURED” BY
 “LOTTO” IN THE “LORD OF THE RINGS ‘PARABLE’”- TO THE
 “HEART” THEN “THROAT” OF AHMADINEJAD’S “BROTHER” [I
 “SNEAK” UPON “AHMADINEJAD”- HAVING “SLAYN” HIS HINDU
 ‘MILITANT’ “GUARDS”- THEN APPROACH HIS “BACK”- CUT HIS
 THROAT- “RUN HE ‘THROUGH’”- AND GO FOR THE “FALSE
 ‘PROPHET’”- “MICHAEL AS ‘GABRIEL’” IN THE ‘AIR’” WITH I- AS
 I ‘WALK’ AS THE ‘INITY’- AND WE “FALL” UPON THE “UNHOLY

‘TRINITY’- AND THERE THE ‘HAND’ OF ‘DEATH’ IS “FORCED”-
 AND HE “RIDE” OVER THE “BODY” THAT WERE THE “TENT”
 OF HIS “SPIRIT”- THE BEAST;-FOR AS I “THRUST” AT HE
 –IMAM ‘OMAR’- THROUGH THE “HEART”- HE BE “SLAYN”
 INTERNALLY BY THE “FIRE” THAT “CUT” OFF FROM ‘ALL’
 “BLESSING” THAT COME OFF THE ‘BLADE’ OF ME- IN
 ‘FAITH’- STRIKE I- AND HIS “THROAT”- CUT IN JULY 2015 BY
 I AS ‘ST. MICHAEL’ ARISE I, “CASTING” HE INTO THE
 “THAMES” IN ‘LONDON’ AS I “ESCAPE” THE “TOWER” OF
 ‘LONDON’- AND “WATCH” THE HELPLESS ‘AHMADINEJAD’ AND
 HIS “BROTHER’ FLEE” [DOWN ‘RIVER’] FOR THE “SWORD” BE
 “DRAWN” AS “DRIPPING” ILLUMINATI “RED”]- OPENS- “DUST”
 POURS FORTH- AND HE DO ‘DIE’..

+

AND THE “SAME” TIME AS – IN “ISRAEL”- W/WE- THE
 “AMERICAN AND U.S. ‘SUPPORTING’ FORCE- U.K. ‘LEAD’- THE
 “FINAL “SOUTH” KING-I- “ROGER”- AT THE “GENERAL AND
 ‘LEADER” ‘INVADE’ INLAND- TO “TAKE” BACK
 “MEGIDDO”- A “NUCLEAR” “STRIKE” –AIMED AT
 “ISRAEL’ “CAPITAL”- I DO “PRE-KNOW” WILL “FALL” IN
 THE “REGION OF “MEGIDDO” [EZEKIEL 39- THE ‘ORIGINAL’
 [PRE-1960] DO “PROPHESCY” OF THIS..]. GOG AND ‘MAGOG’
 SHALL ‘FAIL’... AND YET –IN THE “LORD’ OF THE RINGS
 “PARABLE”- “LOTHLORIEN”- THE “FAIR”- BE IN
 “BATTLE”- SHE “REPRESENTING THE ‘REALM OF THE ‘ANGEL’
 [IN THE “GARDEN” OR “REGIONS” ABOUT “ZION”];- THERE
 MY “ANGEL”- ANGELA- “ARWEN” OR “ARWEENIA”- WILL
 “HEAL”- FOR I WILL “COME”- IN ‘BODY’ AS I WILL- TO COME
 TO HER- TO ‘HEAL’ “HER”- BUT “FIRST” IN “SPIRIT” MUST I
 COME TO “HER” “EOWYN”- THAT SHE OF THE “TEMPORAL”
 REGIONS OF THE “STORY OF THE ‘SOUL” DO “MARRY” THAT IN I
 “TEMPORAL”- “FARAMIR” [IN THE “PARABLE’] THE
 “LIEUTENANT’ “GENERAL” THAT “REPRESENT THE
 “APPROPRIATE’!” REGIONS OF MY “SOUL”- FOR IN THE
 “FIRST” SHE “FELL”- IN “F.E.A.R.”- SEEKING THE “WRONG”
 ASPECT OF I TO ‘LOVE’ MY ‘SOUL’- MY “GRAND’ “FUTURE”-
 RATHER THAN MY “CURRENT” “BEING”- THUS “HURTING”
 ME AND “SHE”- THEREIN...

+

OH –LOOK ON HE- AS HE BE- BE WITH HE- JESHUA-
WHEREVER HE- “CURRENTLY”- NOT “PAST” AS “‘FUTURE’”- BE-
THAT WHERE ‘HIS’ “‘LIGHT AS ‘GLORY’”- NOT SOME
“‘FLEETING ‘SHADOW’” BE- “‘APPEAR’ YOU”- IN HIS
“‘RADIANCE’”- AS “‘PROTECTIVE’” “‘EMBRACE’”- HS
“‘SHADOW’” [MEANING- “TRULY”- “GOD’S ‘GLORY’”-
“‘GLORIFIC ‘PRESENCE’”].

+

AND THE ‘CASTLE’ OF THE “‘DWARVES’ – THE “‘ROMAN OR
‘ORTHODOX’ CATHOLIC “‘JEW’”- FOR THEN ‘ALL’ WILL BE
“‘CATHOLIC’” “‘JEW’” OF “‘CATHOLIC’”- FOR EVERY
“‘GENTILE’” WILL BE “‘SLAYN’” [“‘BLOOD ‘MARTYR’”];- THEY
“‘FIGHT’” A “‘GREAT’” “‘BATTLE’” AT “‘EREBO’”- THEIR
“‘CASTLE’”- A “‘HILL’”- EVEN AS THE “‘ONE’” AT “‘GONDOR’”-
THE ‘CASTLE’ [IS ‘FOUGHT’];- BOTH ARE “‘ZION’” THE
“‘CITADEL’”- IN “‘PART’” [WHICH ‘EVER’ BE “‘AMALGAMATED’”
WITH THE “‘MOUNT’” OF “‘GOD’”- ZION]- A “‘PART’” OR
“‘FIGURE’” OF “‘EACH’” “‘OTHER’” ; - “THE ‘STORY’” OF THE
“‘ROMAN AS NON-ROMAN CATHOLIC OR ‘NON-CATHOLIC’
“‘CHURCH’”- IN 2012- IS ‘NOT’ OVER.. BUT- ‘MANY’- EVEN AS
THE “‘MARK’” OF THE “‘BEAST’”- IN THIS TIME OF “‘UNREST’” AS
THE ‘WORLD’ HAVE IT- CONCERNS ITSELF WITH ITS “‘COMING’”
[AND ‘MANY’ SUCH AS ME- FOR CHRIST’S ‘MARK’- ‘JHS’
–WHICH I HAVE ON I- ARE ‘PREPARED’/OR WILL PREPARE]-
“‘MANY’” “‘CHURCHES’” I “‘EXPOSE’”- INDEED “‘ALL’” “‘LOCAL’”
“‘CHURCH’” STRUCTURE- OR “‘INFRASTRUCTURE’” – FOR “‘WHAT’”
THEY “‘HOUSE’” THERE [‘SPEAKING’ NOT OF THE “‘HIDDEN’”
HOUSE “‘CHURCH’” OR “‘WOODLAND ‘CHURCH’ UNDER ‘OPEN’
SKY’ OR IN A ‘CAR’ – A ‘PORTABLE TENT’ EXCETRA] IN THE
“‘CHURCH ‘SECULAR’”- I HAVE “‘REVEALED’” HERE IN THE U.K.
AS “‘ELSEWHERE’”- PITS WITH EVIL MAGGOTY “‘WORMS’”- OR
“‘OFT’” “‘TREES OF KNOWLEDGE OF ‘GOOD VS. EVIL’”- WHERE
HE “‘TOP’” TREE “‘FRUITE’” – BEFORE THE “‘DARKEST
DARKNESS’” “‘GROW’” [OR “‘REALLY’” ANTI-GROW”- WHICH IS TO
“‘DECEASE’”] THERE [THE “‘HOUR OF ‘DARKEST ‘DARKNESS’”];-
THIS “‘FRUITE’”- OR REALLY “‘ANTI-FRUITE’”- FOR IT’S NOT
“‘REALLY’” A “‘FRUITE’” THAT “‘GROW’” OR “‘LIVE’” - IT THIS;-
“‘7-HEADED ‘DRAGON ‘WORSHIP’ [‘WORSHIP’ EQUALS “‘TO

‘OBEY’]’ THE ‘RELIGION’ THAT THE “‘SECULAR’ SOCIETY SO VERY ‘MUCH’ IN THE ‘WORLD’ ‘TODAY’- PRE-TRIBULATION- ‘OBEY’... “‘UNITARIANISM’”.

+AND SO- ‘THE ‘CORE’”- THE “‘OBEDIENT’”- PROPHETS OF THE “‘MOST HIGH’”- REJECTED- MANY “‘SHUNNED’” AS “‘ILL ‘TREATED’”- SOME TO “‘DEATH’” [‘BLOOD MARTYRDOM’] ‘ALREADY’ [SUCH AS 103- TO DATE – 18TH MARCH 2011- IN THE U.K. SINCE 2009, “SLAYN” BY “BRAIN ELECTROCUTION”- BY THE “‘DEMONICALLY’” INSPIRED AS “OPERATED” “MENTAL HEALTH” NHS SECTION- FOR “BELIEVING IN CHRIST [JESUS]” AS “OPPOSE” TO MERELY “PRAYING” TO AN “IDOL” OF “THE CHRIST [J.C., THE]”.. FOR “THIS”- AND “NO OTHER”.

+
CHRIST SAYS; *“THEY [THE ‘NHS’ DOCTOR(S), NURSES- ‘PSYCHOLOGISTS’- PAGANS WITH “NO” “‘SCIENCE’” FOR ONLY CHRIST CENTRED- “REVELATORY” “KNOWLEDGE” IS “TRUE ‘SCIENCE’” [WHICH IS “HOW” THE “ADVANCED” ALIEN “GREY” GOT THEIR “‘KNOWLEDGE’ OF “SPACE-TRAVEL” AND SO “HOW” TO “MANAGE” “SPACE-TRAVEL”- BY “DIVINE INSPIRATION”- DIRECT OR INDIRECT]] ARE IN “ERROR”;- THEY “THINK” THEIR “SCIENCE” WILL “CURE” THEM [OF THE “FALLIBLE “DISEASE” OF “BELIEF” IN I- NOT “MERE” ‘IDOL’ “WORSHIP” OF I]. AND THEY “CLAIM” THEY WHO SAY IT IS “PERSECUTORY” ARE “INSANE” –THINKING THEY ARE “UNDER ‘RELIGIOUS’ PERSECUTION [WHICH ‘THEY’ ARE- THE ‘READER’ ‘UNDERSTAND’] WHEN THEY “TREAT” THEY AS “MISS-TREAT” THEY AND THE “HOMESTEADS THEY INTERRUPT- MAKING IT “IMPOSSIBLE” TO THE “TRUE ‘PROPHET’” TO “‘WORK’” [FOR HIS “‘ELECTRONIC ‘MEDIA’- PHONE- ETC- BE “‘SPIED’- BY “‘AUTOMATED ‘BIG-BROTHER’”- AND “‘REGULAR ‘HR’” EXCETRA] IN “‘REGULAR’” “‘SECULAR’” “‘WORK’”- THOUGH “‘FAITH-FILLED’” IS HIS/HER ‘WORK’- NOT THAT OF THE “‘BONE ‘IDLE’” WHO “‘OPERATE’” BY “‘F.E.A.R.’”; NO- HE OR “‘SHE’ WHO “‘BELIEVES’ IN M/ME- ‘RECEIVING’ ‘REVELATORY’ “‘KNOWLEDGE’” IS “‘LIKE’” H/HE THE “LADY OF ‘KNOWLEDGE’”- “WISDOM”. MY ‘BRIDE’- WOULD “HEAR”- WHY “SHE/HE” THAT “‘DETEST” THE THAT “‘BELONG’” TO ME- WHILST “LETTING” THE “WICCA/SORCERER/ENCHANTER’”- EVEN SUCH AS- OF THE ‘MAJORITY’ – OF THEIR ‘STAFF- SUCH AS THEY BE- WORK WITH THEY- ‘GO ‘FREE’”; NO- THEY ARE IN “ERROR’”- AND*

“‘GREAT ‘CONDEMNATION’ STAND BETWEEN I AS THEY- AS THEY ‘PREPARE’- IN THE ‘WORK’ SATAN SET FOR THEY- FOR THE ‘TRIBULATION’- TO “‘PUT AWAY”- TO “‘TORTURE’ IF NOT TO PUT “‘FORTH” TO “‘TAKE”” THE “‘MARK”” SUCH AS “‘THEY””[‘ALL’ OF ‘THEY’ WHO ‘WORK’ FOR ‘THEY’- IN THAT ‘DAY’] “‘WILL”...”.

+

ALREADY- “‘PERSECUTION”” DREW “‘NEAR””- THUS- THEREFORE- SAY HE; “‘TRIBULATION IS ‘NEIGH’ - IN EVRY “‘COUNTRY””- FOR I TELL ‘YOU’- IT IS “‘JUST” BEFORE THE “‘STORM”” DREW NIGH- THAT THE “‘FILTH” OF “‘HUMANITY”- WHICH IS THE ‘MAJORITY’- VENT ‘DEMON’ AFTER ‘DEMON’- ‘FELL WICCA’ ‘CURSE’ AFTER “‘FELL ‘WICCA”” “‘CURSE””- FOR “‘SAKE”” OF WANTON “‘PERSECUTION”” OF THE “‘PEOPLE”” OF THE “‘MOST ‘HIGH””- FOR THE ‘MORE’ ‘SECULAR’ SIN” “‘GROW”[THAT IS “‘ANTI-GROW”- TO NOT “‘GROW”- TO “‘DECEASE” IN THEM] THE ‘MORE’ “‘UNDER”” THE ‘CONTROL’ OF THE ‘DEMON’ BECOME THEM!”

[.] -/+

“... AS “‘PERSECUTION”- “‘DEMONIC ‘PERSECUTION’ BY “‘TRIBULATION””- SUCH AS THE “‘JEZEBELIC ‘SPIRIT”” AND “‘STRONG ‘DELUSION”” VIA THE “‘DISCOURAGEMENT” OF THE “‘SECULAR’” AIMED AT THEM [“‘THE FAITHFUL’- THEY THAT W.A.L.K. B.Y F.A.I.T.H- THE TRIBULATION ‘ELECT’] [THE ‘CORE’]] SUCH AS MY ‘PROPHETS’ VIA “‘ALEC ‘WENDY”” MY ‘SYMBOL’ OF A ‘PROPHET ‘BRIDE’” TO I ‘AMIDST THE ‘PEOPLE’ OF I-DO ‘SAY’ BY I- SUCH “‘PERSECUTION”- INCREASE TO BEING “‘ASTRONOMICAL ‘HIGH””;- AND SO IT WILL BE- OF “‘EVER INCREASING ‘DARK’- AS THE “‘TIME”” OF THE “‘ULTIMATE ‘DECEPTION”” OF THE ‘DEMON’- ‘MAN’- “‘CRAVEN MAN””- BY WHICH ‘HE/SHE/IT’ HIDE ‘DREW’ ‘NEAR’ TO A ‘FINAL’ “‘CLOSE” “‘GREAT ‘PERSECUTION”” COME UPON THE “‘PEOPLE OF I””;- SO- BETWEEN ‘NOW’- AND THE “‘TRIBULATION””- AND ‘EVER’ IN THE “‘TRIBULATION””- “‘DREW”” “‘NEAR””- “‘KNOW”” “‘THE ‘FATHER””- FOR AS “‘MAREK THE GIFT ‘GIVER””- DREW “‘NEARER”” THAN “‘EVEN I”” BEFORE THE “‘ASSUMPTION OF I”” [BECAUSE I HAD ALREADY “‘DRAWN” NEAR TO THE “‘ULTIMATE INFINITY”- OF THIS ME- DUE TO THE “‘DRAWING NEAR” OF “‘MAREK IN I”]- SO “‘MUST”- BE “‘EVERY’

'DISCIPLE' OF ME/WE [THE 'FATHER'- THE SON- THE HOLY SPIRIT- ONE PERSON- AN- 'JUNE'-PERSON' AS "THREE" 'EVEN' AS 'YOU' HAVE 'SOUL'- 'SPIRIT'- BODY'- IN THE 'APPROPRIATE' "MANNER" OF YOU".. "

.|./>+

"YOU WILL BE 'WITH "'GREAT "TROUBLE"'- TILL MID "TRIBULATION"- TILL 2019 IN 'SOME' 'PLACES' OF THE "EARTH" OF I- BUT "UNLESS" "YOU" COME "AWAY"'- MID TRIB ['COMING' INTO 'FAITH'- TO 'WALK' BY "'FAITH'" AS WILL "MANY" AN "'SUBJECT"' TO I] OR AT THE "BEGINNING OF THE GT. TRIB" [JANUARY- 2012, THE 18TH 'DAY' OF I] -[OR AT 'SOME' OTHER 'TIME' BETWEEN JAN 18 22:00 HRS CST, ISRAEL OR AMERICA "CENTRAL" ["TIME"] "'AND"' JAN 18 2018, WHEN THE "LAST 'BLOOD MARTYRDOM"' IN N.E. 'ENGLAND' OF A "PROPHET" OF I [S.T "'ESTHE"'] - "WHILST" THE "TIME" OF "G.R.A.C.E." TO "TRANSLATE" OF I SHALL 'REIGN'] "GREAT" WILL "YOUR" "F.E.A.R." PLUS "SUFFERING" AT THE "SIGHT(S)" OF "UNIMAGINABLE" AS "INDESCRIBABLE" "EVIL" SHALL BE - YES -EVEN 'BEFORE' I- FOR "'WITHOUT" "FAITH" ["MY' "'PORTAL"'- AS "'SPHERE"' OF "FAITH" IS 'MY' "'SPHERE"' THAT 'MAY' "'PORTAL"' YOU 'ALL'] 'YOU' CAN NOT- I 'CAN' 'NOT'- 'MOVE' I [WITHOUT 'DESTROYING' 'ALL' THE "UNIVERSE" OF I].. "

+

**AND SO- I "SAY"- "PREPARE"- BE 'READY'.
OR AS I 'HAVE' SAID 'ELSEWHERE'- IN "PROPHESY"- AND "MY "DAUGHTER" [A "PROPHETESS"] AS "MANY" ["THE 'CORE"'] AMIDST "WE" THAT OF "ZIO'N" BE;-
"NO 'TIME' TO 'WAIST'; MID "'TRIBBER'" - BEFORE "TRIBBER"- WHATEVER BE YER- "TIME IS UP!".**

+

[A 'RHEMA" "UP! ABOVE! THE 'CATHOS'- THAT'S" "WHERE" I [CURRENTLY- 'NOW'] "MINISTER"!...

+

A 'SHORT' PERIOD OF "PEACE" WILL "SOON"- AFTER "JANUARY" OF 2018- "FOLLOW"- BUT BEFORE THAT ["PEACE"] AND "TIME" OF "EXCESS" "PLENTY" AS IN "EVRY" "CHRISTIAN-NOW-'WORLD'- 'GOVERNMENT' [EACH 'HAVING' A 'LOCAL' 'KING'- THAT BY THE "CROWN" THE LORD

“JESHUA” GIFT GAVE ME- I SAY- JESU- “RAISE” THEY UP AS “ANOINT” THEY “ALL” WHO “SHALL” FILL THIS “RANK” OF YOUR “BODY”] “COUNTRY” “BRING” IN ITS “TITHE” AS “OFFERING” – TO I- THE ‘WORLD’ GOVERNMENT ‘LEADER’;- TO ‘FEED’ – TO ‘CLOTHE’- TO “TEACH” [OF GOD- JESUS]- TO “WATER”- TO “GROW” [AND I ‘MEAN’ – TRULY ‘GROW’] AND “GREAT IS THE “PEACE” OF THEY AS THEY “SOWE”...

+

BUT “BEFORE” THAT “TIME” BEGIN- WHILST “WE” “FIGHT” THE “RELIC” OF “EVERY ‘MARK OF THE “BEAST” “WEARER” IN EVERY ‘COUNTRY’- THE 1ST OF FEBRUARY TO ARRIVE ON THE “CALENDAR” OF I- WHERE IN THE “U.K.” [TENDING TO THE “WIFE”- WHO BE “HEALED” OF ME- “CELEBRATING ‘VICTORY’] I BE.

+

AND ‘JUST’ AS IN THE “LORD OF THE RINGS” STORY- “THE ‘RETURN’ OF THE ‘KING’”- AND OF “ELESSAR’S RICH ‘FAMILY’ HISTORY I GIFT ‘GAVE’ SOME ‘TELL’ “ALREADY”- FOR “MOST” “DIRECT” DESCENDANT OF [| “NOAH” [“KING”- A “SPIRITUAL” AS “NATURAL” – ‘KING’] I BE;- ‘JUST’ AS IN ‘THAT’ “STORY”- I – AS “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER”- HAVE MUCH TO “ATTEND” TO MY “HOME ‘COUNTRY’”;-

AND SEEKING ‘ANOTHER’ “WARDEN” BEFORE “WORLD’S END”- I CHOOSE- OF THAT “COUNTRY”- ANOTHER- “ST. PETER’S “HEIR”- THOUGH I BE “INVISIBLY” [HE BEING THE “LAST” “VISIBLE”] - “INSTATE ‘PAUL’”- WHO “STILL” BE WITH WE [THOUGH “MOSES’ AS “ELIJAH”- IN 2018- THE ‘ENEMY’ SPIRIT ‘SLEW’- BRINGING IN “GREAT” “WRATH” AS “VENGEANCE” FROM ON “HIGH” ON THEY WHO THESE ‘FINE’ ‘MEN’ “SLEW”]... I “PUT” A “CONVERTER”- OF “PREVIOUS” “POWER” OVER “GT. BRITAIN”- HE “UNDER I”;-

+

BUT ‘BEFORE’ “ALL” THIS- I HAVE THIS – THE “RE-BIRTH” COUNTRY- THE “HOBBIT COUNTRY”- IN THE “STORY”- REPRESENT THAT “PART” OF THE “LORD OF THE RINGS STORY” WHERE “RE-BIRTH”- WHITHER UNTO “EVIL” BUT “HID” AS UN-EVIL- OR “VIA” “RAPTURE”- WHETHER “NOW” OR IN THE “FUTURE” IN THE “BAPTISM” THAT

“SHARE” I- WITH “EACH” AS “EVERY” “FELLOW”
 “BELIEVER”;- THAT AS A “CHILD” [“HOBBIT”] IN “CHRIST
 OUR ‘MESSIAH’- ‘JESUS” BE I- AS “YOU” ... “FREDDY ‘BOLGAR’
 IN THIS “‘STORY” REPRESENTS I- AS ‘HAVING’ BEING ‘STORED’
 “AWAY” BY THE “‘ENEMY” OF I- IN A “‘SENSE”- FOR HE
 “‘ESCAPE”- AND BECOME – IN “‘EFFECT” MORE “‘FIT”- AS WILL
 I- “‘SPIRITUALLY”;- BUT “‘MORE” I SEE IN THIS- “‘HOW” THE
 [AND THE ‘LORD’ MAKE ‘THIS’ ‘INVISIBLE’ TO ‘EACH’
 “‘ENEMY” OF I- AND “‘ALL” WHO “ARE” “NOT” “READY” TO
 “RECEIVE” OF I- TILL BE “‘READY” THEY BEFORE “I”]
 “CHARACTER” ‘WORM ‘TONGUE [‘PORTRAYED’ AS AN ‘EVIL’
 SPY- A ‘WIZARD’ ‘SPY’] IS ‘INFACT’ – ON “‘ASSIGNMENT”- I;-
 FOR UP TO THE “‘RESULT” OF KING OF ‘ROHAN’- EOMER’S
 “FATHER”- “THEODRED” BEING “‘SET” FREE OF THE
 “WIZARDRY” THAT HAVE “‘BE ‘SLEPT” HE- INS A “‘SPIRITUAL”
 “WEB”- HE IS “‘ASLEEP” AS FOR A “‘TIME”- IN ‘SIN’ [THE
 “SHADOW’ OF THE ‘SIN’ “‘SPIRIT” THAT “BEHELD’ I- THOUGH
 NO ‘SIN’ OF MY ‘PERSONA’ ‘FREE-WILL’ DID I] UPON HIS
 ‘SIDE’; THE ‘WORM’ IS THE “CONCUPISCENT’ “SPIRIT” [LIKE
 “GOLLUM”] THAT “THREAT” THE “MALE” “SPIRIT” OF I;-
 BUT IN “GANDALF”- THE “VOICE OF ‘FUTURE” PROPHECY’-
 “EXORCISING” THE “DEMON” OF “SPIRITUAL ‘BLINDING’-
 “GT. ‘UNLIGHT’[‘BILLIONS’ OF ‘LIGHT-YEARS’ –‘DISTANCE’
 “WORTH” OF] FROM I [‘WORM’ TONGUE- AS ‘FORMERLY’ WERE
 THERE “CHARACTERISED” THE DEMON-SIDE OF I- THE
 “ANGELUS” TO THE “CHARACTER” OF “ANGELIC”
 “WARRIOR” IF YOU ‘WILL’ THAT BE AT THAT ‘TIME’- FOR A
 “SHORT” TIME ‘I’- BEFORE THE “SEPARATION” OF
 “MELKOR” FROM “MANWE”- “PRIMEVALLY” BEING OF THE
 SAME EGG- “CRACKED” BY THE PRAYER AS “PROPHECY” OF
 UNFAITH BEING “DWINDED” AWAY FROM “FAITH”-
 “SEPARATION” OF “SALT” FROM “LIGHT” IN I- SO THAT THE
 “LIGHT” HALF CAME TO GOD IN I- THAT BE M/ME- THE
 “DARK”- MY ‘FOE’- FELL ‘AWAY’- NO ‘LONGER’ TO ‘HOLD’
 ‘DEMONIC’ ‘INFLUENCE’ OR ‘HOLD’ OVER THE “FREE-WILL”
 OF I...]. “WORM ‘TONGUE”- SUBSEQUENTLY- IS “KICKED”
 OUT OF THE “ACADEMY” OF GOD “ALMIGHTY”- AS IF A
 “RUPERT ‘MURDOCH” IF YOU WILL OF THE ‘BANKING
 “COMMUNITY”;- A “GOLLUMISH”- DISEM-VOWED-

DISEM-BODIED- “SPIRIT”- RUTHLESS- AND ‘YET’ “‘UNDER’” MY
“‘CONTROL’”- “‘EXTERNALLY’”- WHERE ‘GOD’ ‘SENT’
“‘AWAY’” IT.

+

THEREAFTER- AT THE “‘VALE’” OF “‘ISEN-GARD’”- THE
‘PLACE’ OF “‘DEATH’”- WHERE THE “‘ENEMY’” ‘HOLD HIS
“‘TREE’”- THE “‘ANTI-ZION’” WHERE “‘ONCE’” A “‘PEOPLE’” OF
HE [GOD] USED TO BE..

+

AND ‘CAPTURING’ HE- “‘WORM’” THOUGH THE BE- AT THE
“‘PALM’” OF “‘KING’” OF THÉODEN’S “‘EOMER’”- WHO BE
“‘MICHAEL’”- AS HER- “‘EOMER’S FATHER’”- THE “‘RE-BIRTHED’”
CURRENT I- NOT- AS “‘ARAGORN’” BE- I FROM “‘MY FUTURE’”
[FOR “‘ARAGORN’” IS I- SENT FROM THE “‘RE-BIRTH’” – BEFORE
GOD- TO I- ‘HERE’- TO “‘SERVE’” AS “‘PROTECT’”- TO
“‘MINISTER’”- AS “‘ARCHANGEL’”- THAT I ‘SIT’ IN THE
“‘SPHERE’” OF “‘PROTECTION’” OF “‘ARCHANGEL ‘MICHAEL’”-
WHILST I STILL BE “‘MICHAEL’” [SHARING IN ‘HIS’
“‘CO-ANOINTING’- OF “‘PARTNERSHIP’” >].

+

AND “‘EOWYN’S’” “‘SPIRIT’” WERE “‘ADMIRER’” BY HE [‘WORM’]
AND DID NONE “‘GUESS’” IT? SHE “‘APPEAR’” AS THE “‘WIFE’”
OF HE- BE “‘BUILT’” INTO THE “‘FREE-WILL’” OF ME- BY “‘HIS
‘RAPE’” OF MY “‘TREE’” [THE “‘TREE’” THAT GOD MADE OF I-
“‘TELEPERION’”- BEFORE THE ‘POISON’ OF ‘HIS’ ‘KNIFE’
‘ENTERED’ SO “‘CHILLINGLY’” THE “‘BLOOD’” AS “‘SAP’” OF I..]

+

‘WORM’ IS- IN DISGUISE- AS ‘ALL’ THE “‘CHARACTER’” THAT
“‘REPRESENT THERE I- ‘KNOW’- I. [DID ‘NOT’ “‘BEREN’ THE
HERO WEAR A “‘SUITE’ OF A “‘WOLF-MAN’”- AFTER
“‘CAPTURING’” HIS “‘GUISE’”- SO AS TO “‘INFILTRATE’” THE
“‘WHEREABOUTS-HIDE-OUT’” OF THE “‘GREAT ‘FOE’”—AND
‘HIS’ “‘SPOUSE’” [BY “‘BLOOD ‘MARRIAGE’”- THEY HAD “‘YET’”
TO “‘TAKE’” MERE “‘LEGAL’” “‘MARRIAGE’”- AS ‘HONOUR’ DO
‘TELL’]- THAT OF A “‘BAT’”?]]

+

SO- “‘BACK’” TO THE “‘MAIN’” “‘PROPHECY’”- I SEW “‘THIS’”;- I
“‘CAME’” UPON HE- “‘SARUMAN’”- EVEN ON THE “‘PERSONAL
‘ESTATE’” OF I- AND [THEN] “‘ZION’” BE UNDER “‘MAREK’”-

WHO'S "SUBTLE" "YOUTH" BE THERE- "FRODO- MAREK" IF YOU
"WILL";- AND I- AS THE "WERE-MAKER"- WILLOW-KILLER;-
"ARAGORN" IN THE "SPIRIT" OF "WORM 'TONGUE'" - DO "THIS
'BEAR'" "TEAR"- "FIRST" THE "EVIL" "APPRENTICE'S
"APPRENTICE"- "LOTHO"- LOATHSOME "LOTHO"- THEN HE-
"AHMADINEJAD'S" 'BROTHER' IN "REALITY"- "IMAM
OMAR" [THOUGH HIS 'NAME' WILL BE "ALTERED" BY 'THEN' -
FOR 'EVER' HE 'LIVE' [IF YOU CAN 'CALL' THAT 'LIVE'] IN
"F.E.A.R."!]

+

AND 'HAVING' SO "SLAYN" HE- I ALLOW THE "DISGUISE" TO
"PERISH"- FOR "LIKE" "GOLLUM"- WHAT -IN' 'PARABLE'" -
USE HAVE I FOR HE-? "'VICTORY'" BE WITH ME...
[AND THUS WE 'EMBAK'- BY "TEACHING" "CHRIST"
"CRYSTAL- UNCOMPROMISINGLY-CLEAR- AND "BY"
"BAPTISMS" IN THE "SPIRIT"- AND BY "SAM'S" [MEANING
'MY' "'DAUGHTER'S" - AND 'SON'S ON 'PROPHESY']
"MUSICAL" "'EAR'" [FOR 'HOW' 'MUCH' CAN 'ONE' "TEACH"
IN A 'Y.E.A.R.'- BUT WITH 'M.U.S.I.C.' - WITH THE "RIGHT"
"SPIRIT-FILLED" KIND [I.E. OF THE 'HOLY 'SPIRIT'] 'HOW'
"MUCH" I CAN "TEACH"- 'JUST' OF "PURE"
"W.A.T.E.R.'" IN 'JUST' 'UNDER' 'ONE' 'Y.E.A.R.'..

+

BUT THIS "PARABLE" "HOW IS IT THAT - IN THE LORD OF THE
RINGS 'FABLE'- THE "BATTLE" ON THE FIELD OF "PAELONAOR"
OR 'PELENNOR' [WHERE WILL BE "FOUGHT" THE "LAST
'GREAT "BATTLE" IN "ESSENCE" LINKS 'STRAIGHT' TOE THE
"BATTLE" BEFORE THE "GATES OF "MORDOR""]
JESUS SAYS; "YOU WILL "FIGHT"- IN THE "SPIRITUAL"-
ALONG WITH THEY- OF YOUR "ORDER" [MAREK] - 'PROPHETS'-
THE 'UNHOLY' AS THE "GHASTLY"; AND NO "SIGHT" WILL BE
"WORSE" THAN THEY- WHETHER "HU-MAN" OR
"NON-HUMAN"- THE "WORST" HELL COULD "STOWE" FOR ITS
"END-TIME" "PROPHESY" 'WORK OF THE 'DEVIL'- MOST
"TERRIBLE" ...".

+

["PELENNOR"- OF THE "FIELDS OF "MEGIDDO" ARE OF
"ISRAEL"- SCULPTED FOR THE 'END TIME' BATTLE-BY THE
"VALAR"- AT CHRIST'S "WATER"- CALLING "FORTH" THAT

THEY HAD TO- IN "PROPHECY"; REMEMBER- "ANY"
 "PROPHET" MAY "SPEAK" "PROPHECY"- THE "WORD"-
 JESUS- 'ALL' MAY "PROPHECY" -NOT ALL 'SPEAK'
 "'PROPHECY'".]

+

..AND OF THEY- THE "HALF-TROLL" MAN- MEN OF "GENETIC"
 DESCENT" FROM NON-MAN AS 'MAN' "CREATURE"- WITH
 HU-MAN AND NON-HU-MAN 'DNA'- FROM "AFRICA"- ARABS-
 "MUSLIM" MEN- AND WITH THEY- FROM "EAST AFRICA"- OF
 "ETHIOPIA" AS WELL AS "ANOTHER"- SYRIA- COME 'MEN'-
 ARAB MEN;- AND STILL MORE- "ALL" THEY "PROPHESIED" IN
 EZEKIEL¹⁰³ - AND 'MORE';- ALLIES OF THEM.. BUT AT THE
 "OUTSET" OF THE "BATTLE"- AS THEY "ENCAMP" ABOUT
 "MEGIDDO"- ALREADY- FROM THE "SUPERNATURAL"- YOU-
 "MARK" AS "MAREK"- BE THE 'ONE' WHO -WITH THOSE
 "UNDER" THE "BANNER" [REF 'ISALAH' 11:10-11¹⁰⁴] OF YOU-
 YEA- FROM THE "PATHS OF THE DEAD" [OF 'MYSTERY']

¹⁰³ Ezekiel 37-39, in its "main 'scripture'" - wrote of the 'End' - of how, after
 'Israel' became 'One 'Nation' again- as in 1948, various 'Arab; nations would
 come against them- as they have :- [Gog, that is Russia [the "Principal" 'force'-
 Muslim 'Lead', Magog, that came of "Gog"- "Persia", Cush, Put, Beth
 Togarmah ['lands' "North" of "Israel"- "Arabic" "speaking" or with
 "Arabic" "bloodlines" in them- specifically; "Turkey", Russia's
 "Azerbaijan" - and "Syria"]

¹⁰⁴ Isaiah 10'11 Reads [IN 'Original'; IN that 'day' the root of 'Jesse' shall be as
 an 'ensign' to the peoples; him shall the 'GENTILE' seek, and his "dwelling"
 [meaning 'tent' - of G.O.D. 'the 'favour' of Who is 'With'] be "glorious"
 ["SHINTAI" "Glorious"].. IN THAT "DAY" [2014-15,18,20,21 -A.D. as
 'Man' "reckon" "A.D." the "Adnai Ardnai" [LORD The "Saviour"] WILL
 "EXTEND" His Hand YET a "second time" [the "First being in 2014- when I
 will 'WIN' W.A.R. with the "paths" of the "dead"] to "recover" the
 "remnant" which IS "left" of His "People" ['PEOPLE' that 'die' to 'H/he'],
 from "Assyria" [OH-so "Beautiful"- "Bride" to be- from "Assyria" of Me-
 SAYS HE], from "Egypt" [SHE "SHALT" BE "MINE" AS WELL], from
 PATH-ros ['lovely' One..], from "Ethiopia" [to "Please" "Queen 'Sheba'" -
 their "Mother"], from "Elam" [She is "Fine" as "FINE" "GRAZED"
 "M.I.L.K." -yea- "m.i.l.k."], from "Shinar" [EVEN "Shinar"- her "feet"
 "Lovely" to "See"], from "Hammath" [SO in 'The 'Eye'- in ITs
 "TWINKLE"] and for the "coastlands" of the Sea [I "KNOW" YOU- MY
 "Western" "FOLK"- of the "WESTERN. Sea"- OH "U.S.A." of I/i..]
 + THE "tribe" of 'Canaan' is no "more"- BUT "Cush" had "Grandson"
 UNLIKE "Nimrode" WHO "SEW" ..!

*“‘PURGATORY’”] WHICH WILL “‘WALK’” YOU- FROM ‘UNDER’ THE
 ‘VERY’ “‘EARTH’” OF “‘YOU’” WHERE “‘WILL’” “‘REMAIN’” THE
 “‘MAJORITY’” OF THE “‘HORDE’” “‘SENT AGAINST MY ‘MOST
 ‘HIGH’” “‘SERVANT’”- AS WELL AS THE “‘MEN’” [AS “‘Wo-MEN’”]
 OF EAST AFRICA, AND “‘AMERICA’” WHO IN PARTICULAR IN
 “‘BATTLE’” AGAINST THE “‘ENEMY’” [WHETHER “‘SOUTHRON’”-
 ARABIC- OR OF- IN THE ‘SPIRIT’ “‘CHINA’” [EASTERLING]]
 “‘SERVE’” YOU WITH ‘YOU’ THE ‘G.O.D.’ OF ‘YOU’
 [‘JESUS’].. .”*

[.]>

AND SO- THE “‘BATTLE’” IS IN THE “‘SPIRITUAL’”-NOT “‘JUST’”
 THE “‘NATURAL’”;- IN THE “‘LORD’ OF THE “‘RINGS’”
 “‘PARABLE’”- THE MAN OF GOD WHO “‘LEAD’” THE
 “‘BATTLE’”- “‘ARAGORN’” OR “‘EOMER’” OR “‘IMRAHIL’”- ARE
 THE “‘SAME’” PERSON- “‘THREE’” “‘ASPECTS’” OF THE
 ‘SAME’ “‘GREAT ‘PERSON’”;- ‘GABRIEL IN “‘MICHAEL’”-
 “‘RAZIEL’” [THE ‘ARCHANGEL’” IN “‘MICHAEL’”- THERE IS ALSO
 “‘LEGOLAS’”- AS ‘BEFORE’ ‘PROMOTED TO “‘ARCHANGEL’”
 “‘ANGEL’”] AND “‘MICHAEL’”- THE ARCHANGEL [OR THE
 ‘SPIRIT’ THEREOF] AS “‘STRIDER’” BECOME “‘ARAGORN OF
 “‘ARATHORN’”.. .. +

+

AND IN THE “‘BATTLE’”- THERE IS “‘EACH’” AS “‘RIDER’”- AND A
 “‘HOBBIT’” [REPRESENTING HIS “‘RE-BIRTHED’” SELF] BEHIND
 “‘EACH’” “‘RIDER’”- THOUGH “‘UNSEEN’” BUT FOR THOSE
 “‘AKIN’” OR “‘ALIGNED’” TO ONE’S ‘BEING’- BY “‘MARRIAGE’”
 OR KIN [SPOUSE, “‘SPIRITUAL ‘MOTHER’”, “‘DAUGHTER’” OR
 “‘SON’”- ARE “‘EXAMPLES’” OF SUCH KIN- THE SON OF
 “‘BEREGOND’” THE KNIGHT- “‘BERGIL’”- IS THE “‘SON’”-
 JESUS’S ‘SON’- AS “‘BEN’ CONAN’” THE ‘FIRST’ SON THE
 “‘NASCENT’” CHURCH OF THE ‘END TIME- WHO IS “‘SEVEN’”
 THOUGH HE “‘APPEARS’” “‘OLDER’”- IN ‘YEARS’ HE TRULY IS
 “‘MUCH’” “‘OLDER’”- LIKE THE “‘HOBBIT’”- OF “‘29’”- WHO IS
 “‘YEARS’” “‘OLDER’”” WILL BE AN “‘ELDER’” [IT BEING 6 YEARS
 ‘FROM ‘RE-BIRTH’ TO THE “‘CAPTAIN’” “‘RANK’” OF
 “‘ELDER’”- BUT “‘25’” WERE “‘GIVEN’” FOR “‘SPEAKING WITH
 ‘GOD’ BEFORE RE-BIRTH WERE “‘TAKEN’”; SUCH IS THE
 ‘COMPLICATION’]]..

+

THE 'PROPHECY' IS LIKE THIS- IN 2017- WHEN "GREAT" WILL "SHINE" THE "CORE"- THE "MOST 'LOYAL'" WHO "WALK" THE "EARTH" TO "SAVE" THE GOD'S "PEOPLE" TO BE- WHO STILL THERE BE- "LIKE 'SUPER-NATURAL' "SUPER-HEROES"- LIKE "GODS" TO THE "PAGAN" WHO DO NOT 'KNOW' THEM- SO "BRIGHT" WILL "SHINE" THEY- THAT OUT THEY WILL "PUT" THEIR "SPIRIT"- AS 'MAN' AS "ANGEL"- INTO "BATTLE" ['PAST' AS "FUTURE"];- AND IN '2014' THEIR "BRIGHTNESS"- A "BRIGHTNESS" SHINING FROM 2017- CAUSE THE "EXPOSURE" OF THE 'SINS' IN THEM- THE "PAGAN"- THAT "GREAT" DAMNATION" "BE UPON THEY - LETS 'ANY' THAT ARE TO "CONVERT" CONVERT NOT- AND ALSO- AS "VERY 'BRIGHT'" SUN WILL MANIFEST UPON THEM- IN JULY [2014]- OF THEY...

+

AND "FURTHER"- AS SO "SHINE" THE "NON-PAGAN"- THE "CHRISTIAN"- ABOUT THE "WORLD" ABOUT THEY- FOR NO "GOOD" OR "MATERIAL" THINGS 'HAVE' ANY 'HOLD' ON THEY- BUT 'GOD ALMIGHTY'- THEN- AS THEIR- THEY WILL "SHINE" UPON '2018'- 2021;- AND THERE WILL BE "GREAT 'SUPERNATURAL'" WARFARE;- FOR 'MEN'- CAN "PROJECT" THE "SPIRIT" OF THEY- TO "BATTLE"- WHICH IS 'BEFORE' "PERSECUTION" THERE IS "GREAT 'SPIRITUAL WARFARE'" FOR "DEMONS" HAVE "JUBOONS" JOINED TO THEY- "MEN" OF ILL WILL- WHO'S "SPIRIT'S LEND "CREDENCE" AS "FAVOUR" TO THE "DEMONS" ABOUT THEM- AND "ENJOIN" THEM- TO "HASTE" TOWARD "ANNIHILATING" THEY THAT THEY 'FIND' WITH "CHRIST' [JESUS] IN 'THEY'; THUS THE "PAGAN" IS 'FOUND' ON THE "FIELD" OF "CELEBRANT"- IN VICTORY- "NAY"- NO- FOR GOD'S "PEOPLE"- "FIGHT" BACK BY THE "SPIRIT'S" OF THEM...

+

AND SO- IN "2018"- FROM THE "SPIRTIAL"- THE "BATTLE" THAT "GATHER" AROUND THEM ['ISRAEL'- GOD'S "PEOPLE"] AT "MEGIDDO"- UPON THE "MOUNTAINS" OF MEGIDDO- WILL "FAIL" [AS ISAIAH DO SAY- FOR THEIR THE "FORCE" OF THE "NATURAL" R.E.A.L.M. "REGIMENT" OF "THE 'ASSYRIAN'" MEANING THE "INCARNATE FORM OF THE DEVIL- AS "MELKOR" THE "DEVIL"- SHALL "FALL"- THOUGH THE

“ANTI-CHRIST” HIMSELF SHALL “ELSEWHERE” FALL-
WHEREAS ‘ISAIAH’ SAY- HE ‘CURSE’ AT THE ‘MOUNT OF DEO’
WHERE HE “FALL”. FOR AS “WRIT” IN THE “LORD OF THE
‘RINGS’” PARABLE- THE “ENEMY ‘INVASION’” FORCE DO
“FAIL”-; AND SO- SINCE THE “SUPERNATURAL” PROCEED SO
OFT THE “NATURAL”- AND HERE IT DO “PROCEED” IN EVERY
“DETAIL”- THE “NATURAL” [‘SWORDS’ AND “BOWS” ARE
“NOT” OF THE “NATURAL”- THEY ARE “SPIRITUAL”- THE
“BEHEMOTH” OF A “WHALE” OR “TAULROUS”- VARIOUS
“VICIOUS ANIMAL”- REPRESENT “DEMONICS” AS WELL AS
“VEHICLES”- “TECHNOLOGICAL” ‘VEHICLES’]..

+

SO – THEN- TO THE ‘GATE’ OF “MORDOR”-; AND HERE- IN
“SYMBOL”- I DO “CARRY” OUT HE “FINAL” “BATTLE”-
“BEFORE” I CONDUCT IT IN THE “NATURAL”- THUS IN THE
“LORD OF THE RINGS” “PARABLE” – THE “BATTLE” WITH
‘MORDOR’ IS OVER- THE “RING” “OVER” [CAST INTO THE
‘MOLTENOUS ‘LAKE’ OF “FIRE”] BEFORE THE “AGE” IS
‘OVER’..

+

FROM THE “SPIRITUAL”- A TIME OF “PLENTY”- WHERE
“SPIRITUAL” WARFARE WILL BE MINIMAL- AS ‘SMALL’ AS IT
WERE AT THE “START” OF THE “FIRST AGE” OF THE FALL FOR
THE HU-MAN, 6 EONS PAST- FOR WE HAVE ‘FOUGHT’ THAT
“BATTLE”;- BUT- IN THE “NATURAL”- THERE WILL “EXIST”
ONE MORE “BATTLE”;-

+

FOR “TIME” WILL COME WHERE- IN 2020 [A.D.] THERE IS A
“GREAT”- PRE-END TIME “QUAKE”- “QUAKE”- A
“TREMOR”- SATAN WILL “UNLEASH” A “FORCE” THEN TO
“WALK” WITH “MEN”- SOME OF THEM- OF GREAT SIN- OF
‘GOG’ OR “MAGOGO” BLOOD-LINE IN THEM- ‘MEN’ NOT
“DESTINED” FOR “SALVATION”; THE “REST” OF WE- IN OUR
“BLISS” OF “PROSPERING” THEN- FOR IN 2018, AFTER HE
“TRIBULATION”- MANY WHO “CAME” AWAY AS “DIED” A
“BLOOD MARTYR” WILL “RETURN” WITH “GLORIFIED”
[WHICH- DEPENDENT UPON ‘FAITH’- WILL BE TO “DEGREES”
“VISIBLE” AMONGST THEM- FOR “STILL” THERE WILL BE A
“SMALL”- IF “TANGIBLE”- DEGREE OF “EVIL” “SIGNAL” OF

THE “‘SUPERNATURAL’”- AMONGST THEM OF EARTH] ANATOMY
‘MEN’ AMONGST MEN – THEY ‘WILL’ BE A ‘GREAT’ ‘HELP’ TO
‘MANY’..

+

AND OF THE “FIRST BORN” AMONGST THE DEAD- KNOW THIS-
ALL THEY THAT “BLOOD MARTYR” BE OF THE FREE-MEN
BORN- BE “JEW”- OR OF “JEW BLOOD”- THOUGH “LITTLE
THEY KNEW”- AND BEING THAT THERE BE [FROM ‘ADAM’]
“JEW” BLOOD IN THEY- “ANGELIC “DNA” HAVE ALL THEY
[FOR HALF ANGEL- HALF MALE WERE “ADAM”- THAT ALL
“HU-MEN” WERE- FROM THE FIRST MEANT T O BE- BEFORE
THE SEPARATION OF ‘ANGEL’ AND ‘MAN’].. AND THIS BEING
SO- AND “THE FIRST RESURRECTION” – AFTER 7 DAYS FOR
CLEANSING- BEING IN 2018- AFTER THE “FINAL BLOOD
MARTYR” BE “RAISE TO LIFE” SO [ST. ESTHE- UPON A
TREE- O GOD BLESS HER] – THE “FRIST” BEING OF THE
“REALM OF ANGEL” FOR ALL WITH “THE BLOOD OF AN
ANGEL”- UP RISE MANY HOLY ANGEL FOR THE REALM OF
ANGEL [SOME IN THE REALM OF MALE] WHO WERE “SLAYN” IN
“BATTLE”- A JUST CAUSE IN THE VEIN OF THEY OR
“THEIR STORY”... AND SO- THE FRIST MARTYRS SO
SHALL RISE- AS THE LAST... AND NO MORE SHALL ANY BE
A “MARTYR” AFTER THAT DAY- AND FOR A YEAR AND MORE-
TILL THE END OF 2019- THE ANGEL OF DEATH BEING FALLEN-
AS IF IN A SWOON- AND THE ANGEL OF DISEASE WITH HE-
THERE SHALL BE VERY LITTLE “INFANT MORTALITY” OR
“HURT” AMONGST HUMANITY...

+

AND THE “ELEVEN” AND “MATTHIAS” THE “TEMPLATE
HOLDER” FOR MAREK THE BELL THAT WERE “STRUCK
NOT” BE “RAISED “AMIDST THEY- WITH “PAUL”- THAT IS
ST. PAUL WITH THEY [ST. PETER- NOW “SLAYN”- WILL- WITH
MANY A “FIRST JUST” AS “BLOODIED MARTYR” TO THE TREE
OF GORE- TO THE TREE OF GORE NO MORE- BUT TO HE WHO
BORE THEY BORE- TO HIS TREE- TO THE RESURRECTION
TREE- THE GENERAL- AND THERE IS NO ‘WAIT; ABOUT
THEM...].. AND THIS SHALL BE “MICHAEL-AS-MAREK’S”
FINAL- PRE-TRIB IN THE SPIRITUAL FROM THE SECOND

HEAVEN- "WITAN"- A "HOLY COUNCIL"- FOR THE "NEW CHRISTIAN 'GOVERNMENT'"..

+

FOR IN '2018'- THE 'ANTI-MESSIAH'- THE ANTI CHRIST-
"SLAYN" FROM AMONGST THEM-THE "ENEMY"- CAST INTO A
"PIT" BY HIS "FRIENDS" WHO "ABANDON HE - HAD HIS
"CORPSE" TAKEN- OR "POSSESSED" BY THE "SPIRIT" OF
"SATAN" WHO "CAUSED" THE ANGEL OF "DEATH" TO RIDE
OVER HIM [THUS- SINCE THE "SPIRIT OF THE 'BEAST'" CAME
FORTH OF THE ANTI-CHRIST- IMAM OMAR- WHO'S ANGEL BE
"DEATH" HE- THE "WITCH-KING"- WERE "SLAYN" AND
"DEATH" WERE AS IF NO MORE- TILL HIS RE-EMERGENCE
THROUGH 'SATAN' THROUGH THE "PORTAL" OR "ANATOMY"
THAT RE-TAKE HE IN 2020;- THUS 'FEW' 'DIE'- EVEN IF THEIR
'WOUND' IS 'MORTAL' - IF 'EVIL'- TILL 2020]..

+

AND IN 2020- WILL FIND ME- MICHAEL-MAREK- MY 'WIFE'
FROM THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- IN 2018- MAY- AFTER 'THE
BATTLE'- HAVING COME TO JOIN ME [FOR THERE [ON A NORTH
FACING MOUNT- ON A WESTERLY-NORTHERLY SLOPE- OF THE
VALLEY OF MEGIDDO]- I 'FIND' THE 'TREE'- "SAPPLING OF
TRAPERION/ OR OTHER WISE KNOWN AS "'TELPERION'" THE
"TREE"- THE TREE- OF THE REALM OF ANGEL BE HE].. AND
HAVING "JOINED "ME- SHE "QUEEN" WITH ME THE "HUSBAND"
OF SHE- WITH THE BLESSING OF HE- "ELROND" IF WILL YOU-
THAT BE "MANWE" OF THE REALM OF WATER IF WILL
YOU...[AND OF THAT MORE LATER]..

+

AND I PLANT THE TREE- WHEN THE NEW HEAVENS AS EARTH-
IN THE NATURAL- OPEN TO ME- AND OUT SPILL [FROM THE
GREAT "PYRAMID" THAT BE CHRIST'S "CAPITAL"] MANY AN
"ANIMAL"- FOR THE "NEW EARTH"- INCLUDING MANY [THAT
"CHRIST" DID "CALL"- BEFORE "ADAM" DID OTHERS
'IDENTICAL' LIKE THEY "CALL"] THAT WERE "SPARED" FORM
THE "FALL" LEST THEY BE "INCLUDED" IN THE FALL.. AND SO I
CAME FORTH- IN THE "FOURTH DAY" IN THE NATURAL- THE
"FOURTH YEAR" OF THE NEW EARTH IN THE REALM OF THE
ANGEL [SO IT IS TO THE "FOURTH YEAR" WE GO-WE OF THE
"NATURAL"- IN THE "GREAT TRANSITION" OR IF WE "TO

RAPTURE" OR "TRANSITION" TO THE "FRIST HEAVEN" GO!].
 AND I FIND THE "SAPPLING" REPLANTED IN "MEGIDDO"; - AND
 IN N.E.Y. 4004 DO PROPHECY "ITS RETURN TO BATTLE"...
 + AND THEREFORE ALSO- AT THE "TIME" I PREPARE TO
 "SLEEP"- PROPHETICALLY- I FIN HE- "ELROND"- DRESSED AS
 "ONE WITH THE MOON" FOR WHICH HE WERE "STEWARD" AND
 OF ITS; LIGHT VESSEL.. AND HIS "WIFE" "CELEBRIAN" AWAIT
 HE- IN THE REALM OF THE IMMORTAL TO WHICH HE WILL GO TO
 GIFT TALE [YEA- THE "IMMORTAL"- FOR THE REAL OF THE
 WATER" SHALL- IN N.E.Y 4004- BY PROPHECY- JOIN WITH THE
 NATURAL- AS ANGEL- AND THEN THEY SHALL BE COMPLETELY
 IMMORTAL- THOUGH BY THE FIRST OPENING OF THE
 ARK NONE SHALL AGE AT ALL [NOT EVEN A PLANT] THOUGH
 FROM THE RESURRECTION ALL ['SAVED'] BE "IMMORTAL"..
 +

AND "GABRIEL'S "SISTER- "GALADRIEL" IF YOU WILL- MY
 "WIFE'S ANGEL"- AS "GALADRIEL"- DO A "SISTER" PLANT NO
 MORE BARE [FOR "MICHAEL'S "SAM"- HIS "DAUGHTER"- DO
 HELP HE IT BARE- IT IS "S.E.E.D" OF LIFE- "SOJON" [THOSE OF
 THE RE-BIRTH- THE NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH FROM THE REALM
 OF ANGEL RE-BIRTH]- TO "REPLACE "THAT WHICH "APPEARED
 FALLEN"- THAT WAS "LET TO FALL"- BEING INFACIT FOR IT- TO
 DISTRACT THE ENEMY- TO MISLEAD THEY- AND "HOOK LINE AS
 SINKER" WENT THEY FOR IT;- ALSO DIDN'T "SAM" THE
 CHARACTER- MY DAUGHTER IN THE JESHUA THE MALE- "DUST"
 [VARILY OF HER "MOTHER"- A "BLOOD MARTYR"- OF "SOIL"
 SHE OUGHT NOT BARE] AND IN IT A "S.E.E.D" BARE.? AND SHE-
 QUEEN GABRIELLE-ANS- IN THE REALM OF THE NATURAL DO
 THIS NOT BARE- BUT IN THE SPIRIT- AND IN THE LAND OF THE
 RE-BIRTH [IN "HOBBITON"- WHERE EVER THE "RE-BIRTH
 WERE"] DO "PLANT" IT- AND THE "DUST"- AS APPROPRIATE AS
 POSSIBLE SCATTER IT..

+NOW THE "DUST" IS OF THE "IMMACULATE UTERUS"- AND
 THE "REST OF THE DUST"- THAT SHE DO "SCATTER"- DO THE
 "WIND" [A FIERCE "NORTH WIND"] BARE- AND OF THE
 "HOBBITON SHIRE"- NO RECORD BARE [FOR IT "DEPARTED"-
 AND "NO FRUIT" BARE- FOR IT WERE NO WAYS "IMMACULATE"-
 AND HAVE NO TRUE FRUIT TO BEAR- FOR ONLY GOD'S

SPIRIT WILL ANYTHING WORTHY BARE- OR THAT OF HIS ST. ELIZABETHA- WHO DO HE BARE]..

+

[NOW 'CONSIDER' THE 'MALLORN'- THE GOLDEN LEAF MALLORN;- THE GOLDEN LEAF ["PURITY OF GOD'S "FRUITTE"] AND "SILVER BARK" [BROWN BEING FOR A "TREE OF MEN"- "SILVER IS OF PURE ANGEL"- HOLY ANGEL]- IS OF HOLY HOLY ANGEL [WHETHER MALE-ANGEL OR FULLY OF THE HOUSE AND 'SOLE' HOUSE OF THE 'HOLY ANGEL'- AS GOD DO POUR OUT ON ME AS I "SEEK FINANCE" OF HE AS "FINANCE" BE TO H/HE.. AND 'SHE' WHO 'BEAR' THIS "'FINANCE'" BE TOE "PEOPLE'" OF HE- MY "'PEOPLE'" WHICH IS HIS 'PEOPLE'.. THE LORD OF THE RINGS STORY SEE "TWO TREE"- ONE AGED PARTY TREE [THE 'BILBO'] TREE IN THE LORD OF THE RINGS "RE-BIRTH" STORY- THE "HOBBITON" VALE- LAND OF REBIRTH- "VALLEY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT" SUCH AS IT REPRESENT TO WE WHO HAVE EARS AS "EYES" TO "SEE"... + AND IT THE "MALLORN"- REPLACE THAT WHICH "WERE SHORN". [THE "MALLORN" IS THE "FRODO" TREE- THE RE-BIRTH TREE].. AND THE "OLD"- "PLANTED" WERE KNOWN TO FALL- AND ITS ROOTS- APPEARED TO BE IN THE "WORLD"- AND SATAN SOUGHT TO "TEAR" UP THEY- BUT IN TRUTH THEY ARE OF THE "MALLORN"- AND "APPEARED" BUT IN THE WORLD BUT TEMPORARILY- BEING "BOUGH" AND SHAFT OF THE MALLORN IN REAL TIME- IN NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH "TIME".. IT IS MY "TREE"! THE "ACORN" IS THAT OF MY "WIFE"- FOR IN "HER" RE-BIRTH"- SO IS THAT OF ME- WE "DID THE RE-BIRTH" TOGETHER!!! [JESUS SAYS; "THE "ACORN" FROM WHICH IT "SPRUNG"- OR WILL- FOR ITS IN "THEIR" [CURRENT-AT MID-MAY 2011] "FUTURE" "MALLORN" IS "MALE-AS-FEMALE"- THE TREE THAT SPRANG UP "APPEARED AS ONE" FORM THE REALM OF MALE- AS ANGEL ALSO;- BUT IT IS "TWO"- HE- AND SHE;- MAREK [AND ME 'BEHIND HE'- FOR HE BE AS A 'GLOVE' TO ME- MY 'LOVE' MY 'LIFE' BEHIND HE IN PERFECT SANCTITY] AND HIS 'WIFE' [MY 'WIFE'- ST. ELIZABETHA'- BEHIND THEY- BEING THE "PERFECT EMBODYING" OF M/MY L/LIFE W/WILL AND T/TESTIMONY]. IT IS A "TWO SEED". A HE AS A 'HER' [IN A 'SINGLE "SHELL"- BUT A "TWO SEED". "]

+

AND SHE- “Q. GABRIELLE’S MOTHER”- OR THE “PROPHETIC
SPEECH OF THE SOUL OF HER- DRESSED AS “GABRIELLE”- WITH
THE SUN ON HER- BUT WRAPPED IN MAREK THE GIFT GIVER-
HER LOVER- AS “MOON” [AS “CELEBRION”- AS “CELEBORN”] BE
AS A “SOLAR ECLIPSE” IN MID FLARE [WRAPPED IN CLOUDS OF
HIS HOLY COUNTENANCE- AND A “GLEAM OF REFLECTED
SUNLIGHT” ON HER]...

+

[NOW ‘CONSIDER’- THE VARIABLE LIE AGAINST
“MAREK”;- HIS “MOTHER” [NOW- BY DEO’S SAYING-
“EX-“ MEANING EX-MOTHER AS A MOTHER CAN BE AN
EX-MOTHER AS SHE TRY TO “KILL” HER “BABE” AS SHE DID- SO
VEHEMENTLY- TRY TO- TO MAREK THE GIFT GIVER] ‘STOLE’
HE- FROM WHERE TO GO WERE HE- A “LIFE MOST HAPPY”- SHE
“GOLIANT”- THE FE-MALE ANTI-CHRIST WERE REALLY].
HIS “FAMILY”;- AND THE “RE-MAKING” OF HE- WITH A “NEW
FAMILY”. AND CONSIDER- THE “WIFE”- AT FIRST OF “ANGEL”-
OR SO APPEAR- HER- BUT THERE APPEARING IN THE ‘BODY’ OF A
‘NON-ANGEL’- VARILY OF THE ‘DNA’- TO AN “EXACT” COPY-
BUT OF THE “FLESH”- NOT THE “NATURAL”;-
GOD- DEO—SAYS- VIA “JESHUA”- IN HER;- *“HE IS
MICHAEL” WHO “BORE” IT “ALL”;- YOU SEE- NO ONE
“SUFFER” AS HE- “MICHAEL”- THE KNIGHT- SPOKE WELL OF BY
ISAIAH WERE HE- WHO ‘PROPHECY’ HE AS THE MESSIAH
‘CO-EQUALLY’; NOW OF HIS “R.I.B” MEANING THE “FRIST
NATURAL R.I.B” CAME HER- ANGELA’S “BODY”- IN THE
NATURE-VERSE- FOR ‘HU-MAN’ SHE NEEDED TO BE... + BUT HE-
MAREK ‘KNEW’ HER- BEWEPT HER- SEW NO SALVATION IN THE
‘BODY’ OF HER- BUT FOUND HER- THE ‘ANGEL’- THAT SHE
EVER WERE- HER “FLESH SPIRIT AS SOUL”- St.
ELIZABETHA- VARILY SOUL AND BODY OF HER- “ELBERT” OR THE
“QUEEN” “MARY” BEING A “CARRIER” OF HER..+ AND HE-
BE-WEeping ‘HER’- SEW THE SALVATION OF HER- AND IN
HIS RE-BIRTH A NEW ‘R.I.B’ [THE CHRYSOLITE- THE FUNITE-
THE RUN DRY NEVER- THE INFINITE PLEASURE- SHE MOST
HOLY] FORM THE ‘SIDE’ OF HE- TO REPLACE THAT “BROKE” IN
THE “NATURAL” IN HIS “BODY” [BY A ‘SILENT’ KICK- IN PROPHECY-
FROM AN ENEMY- THOUGH HE DID NOT SAY IT BE HIS ENEMY WHO*

DID SO 'PROPHECY' [IT WERE HE].. NOW THE "RIB" WERE
 "REPLACED "TRANSCENDENTLY"- AND SHE BE WITH HE IN
 EACH AND EVRY WAY THAT MATTER- EVEN FORM THE BIRTH
 AND 'CONCEPTION' [HERS BEING A 'DUEL CONCEPTION'- AT THE
 'CLAIMING OF THE 'EARTH' OR 'EARTHEN VESSEL' OF HER 'BODY'-
 HELD 'CAPTIVE' BY THAT MOST EVIL – PATRICIA THE [FE-MALE]
 DEVIL].. NOW FROM THIS "R.I.B" NO EVIL- NO EVIL- BUT SHE
 MOST 'NOBLE'- AND SHE THE "RESPLENDENT CHURCH"- THE
 MOST NOBLE- VARILY FORM THE 17TH HOUR- MOST
 "BEAUTIFUL" OF THE REALM OF ANGEL [AND MALE- THOUGH
 SHE BE ANGEL- BUT COMPARE DO SHE TO FALL HOLY HU-MAN
 AS ANGEL FE-MALE- WHO ARE THEY MOST BEAUTIFUL-
 SINCE THE FALLEN FE-MALE DO NOT 'COMPARE' AT ALL]..
 AND SHE- THE "FLESH" BODY- AS A "BLEU SABRE" OF THE
 "LIGHT SABRE" OF JESHUA- THAT IS MAREK THE GIFT GIVER-
 "CAUGHT" IN THE "WINDS OF THE AIR" AND "BROUGHT" VIA HIS
 "VOICE" TO HE.. BUT- SHE- NOT OF HIS TRUE BODY- BUT THAT
 WHICH LAY "UNDERNEATH"- OF ANGEL FLESH AND SPIRIT AND
 SOUL- AT ONCE "FASTENED" TO HE- HIS "TRUE WIFE"- IN
 REALITY... +

NOW JUST AS THE "PART TREE" IN THE LORD OF THE RINGS
 STORY- DOWN WENT SHE- EVEN AS HAN SOLO WON HIS "TREE"-
 HIS WIFE- AND MAREK "LOST" HIS "FORMER TREE".. VARILY
 YET- HIS "TRUE WIFE"- AS "BODY"- BE "BOUND" NOT IN HADE-
 FOR A "MERE" ILLUSION" THIS BE- HIS "TRUE" FLESH-SPIRIT AS
 SOUL- BEING IN THAT GREAT TREE- IN ITS FREE-INNER-WILL
 ROOT SYSTEM BE HIS FREELY BOUND FREE-WILL- AS THAT
 OF THE WIFE OF HE- GLORY- AS ONE WITH HE- EVEN HER
 FREE-WILL TO HE... AND SHE IS 'PERFECT' FOR HE- AND SHE
 FOR HE- AND HE FOR HER- AND HE- FOR HER.. AND SO IT BE..
 AND YET THE 'ENEMY' KNEW IT NOT- HAVING NO 'WAY' TO 'FIND'
 HE- BUT 'SOUGHT' HE- AND IN MAY- EARLY- FINDING HE WITH THE
 'WIFE' OF HE- IN ANGLE SPRIT- SOUGHT TO OVERCOME THEY- AND
 "STRUCK DOWN" A THIRD OF ALL HEAVE SENT STARS- OR SO
 "THOUGHT" THEY [BY OUTER APPEARING- THOUGH GOD KNEW AS
 FOREKNEW THERE TRUE LIFE AS TESTIMONY- THEY THAT
 'BETRAY'- AND REPENT NOT- BEFORE THEIR 'BETRAYAL..].+ AND SO
 IT BE- THEY TOOK HE- IN A "STORM"- OR SO "THOUGHT" THEY- AND
 THE "WIFE" OF HER- OR SO "THOUGHT" THEY- EVEN AS THEY

"DE-CONSECRATED" AND "ABOMINATED" VILE ASPECTS OF HIS
 [SATAN'S] NATURE- SEEKING MAREK'S THE CREATURE'S
 "NATURE"- THE CREATIDOM" IN MAREK THE CREATURE- FROM
 STAR TO STAR- "KINGDOM" TO "KINGDOM".. AND THE
 'ENEMY' FAILED TO 'FIND' OR 'GET' HE... AND HE 'ESCAPED' ALL
 THE WILES.. FOR YOU SEE- IN FORESEEING THEIR ATTEMPT TO
 MANIPULATE HE- AND "PROPHECY" FORM HIS "SEAT OF
 PROPHECY"- UNDER THE "WATER" THE DRAGON BREATHED
 FORTH AFTER THE "MOTHER"- ST. ESTHE- THEY SEW NOT THAT
 ONLY 8-DIMENSIONS COULD SEE YE- EVEN THEY- FOR SO
 LIMITED WERE THEY OF MIND OR BODY;- AND AS THEY
 PROPHESIED- AGAINST HIS WILL- "CARRIER BACK SIGNAL" AFTER
 "CARRIER BACK SIGNAL"- IN PERVERSE STYLE- AFTER HIS
 "PROPHECY"- AS HE GIFT GAVE BY GOD- AT GOD'S ORDER ON
 HE- THE BOOK OF PROPHECY- FROM ALPHA TO OMEGA- OMEGA
 TO ALPHA- NORTH TO SOUTH- EAST TO WEST- UP AS DOWN-
 PAST AS FUTURE- THE ENTIRE BIBLE AS STORY- THEY ENEMY
 SIGNAL DID NOT MIGRATE TO THOSE DIMENSIONS WHERE
 HAVE NO HOLD OR MIND OR VOICE THEY... AND SO NO SUPER
 POWER HAD THEY BEYOND THE 8-DIMENSION SOME- MAREK AND
 GOD BEING THAT SOME SEW WOULD ATTEMPT [MEANING THAT
 "8"] THEY... AND OF THEY- THE "8"- ONLY WITHIN THOSE "8"
 DIMENSIONS DO THE "ENEMY PROPHECY/PROPHECY"-
 "GAINING" "TERRITORY" ON THE "MINUSCULE TO THE
 MACROSCULE" ONLY WHERE "FAITH" PERMITTED FOR THE
 "GREATER END RESULT" [WHICH REQUIRE 'MEN' OF GOD TO
 STAND BY FAITH- WHICH FROM AN "ETERNAL PERSPECTIVE"
 THEY THAT HAVE DONE SO- HAVE- JUSTLY- TO BE
 'REWARDED' 'RICHLY']... SO "FAITH"- BY "HISTORY"
 WERE ONLY NOT "GREAT"- TO "OVERCOME" "FEAR" THE
 SUBSTANCE OF THE CONVERSE OR "ANTI" "PROPHECY/PROPHECY"
 OF THE ENEMY- BY GOD'S SOVEREIGN CHOICE BEING THE
 INFINITE DEO. [AND HIS 'SOVEREIGNTY' DID NOT REMOVE
 'FREE-WILL'- BUT RATHER ACTED AGAINST 'EVIL'... WHERE
 THEY THE ENEMY SOUGHT TO BE "GREAT"- WHERE "FEAR" OF
 UNFAITH ALLOWED- FOR A TIME- EVEN IF TO THEIR [MEANING
 "EVIL'S" DEMISE] APPARENT [FOR A "TIME"] "SUCCESS";- FOR
 HEY DO NOT "KNOW" THAT GOD "KNOW"- AND EVEN IF- WITHIN
 THE CONFINES OF CREATURE OR "COMFORT" THEY "KNOW"-

THEY “KNOW” NOT THAT WHICH IS BEYOND THAT THEY MAY KNOW..
AND SO “MAREK”- THIS HE KNEW- THAT EVEN AS “LUKE”[THE
“STAR WARS” ‘P.A.R.A.B.L.E’] TAKE’S A “RE-FORGED” “GREEN
SABRE” AFTER HE LOOSE A “HAND” [AS BLOOD MARTYRED BE HER-
“BIG WATER”- THAT NEVER MEANT TO BE WERE- IN “8”
DIMENSIONS- NOT INFINITE- AS ALL “WRAPPED” IN CHRIST’S
CONCEPTION WERE- OF INFINITE DIMENSION [FOR THEIR “8”
HAVE “LOVE” IN THEM- NOT “8”- BEING THAT THEY OF THE DARK
OR “HELL SENT” OR “HELL” BORN” BE OF “7” IF MALE- “*” IF
ANGEL];- AND RECEIVE A “ANGEL” [METAL- ROBOT- IS METAL
OR ANGEL IS THIS “STORY” AS “METAL GEAR SOLID” AND MANY A
STORY OF THE SUPERNATURAL] “ROBOT” HAND- HIS “NEW WIFE”
THAT WERE EVER HIS “WIFE”- HIS BODY- HIS SOUL AS ONE WITH
HER- “LEIA” IF WILL YOU [FOR HAN IS HE IN THE ‘TEMPORAL’- HIS
“ETERNAL” BEING “MICHAEL” AS “ARCHANGEL”- THAT HE
APPEARS AS IN “RETURN OF THE JEDI”].. + AND IN 2012- IN THE
GREAT TRANSITION- I WILL BEAR THE “FORGE RE-NEW” STAMP
ON MY “BLADE”- “RESURRECT” BEING THAT “SWORD”;- AND
HE- JESUS- WILL “RENEW” IT- AS “RE-TEMPER” IT- AND A
“GREEN EDGE” IS GIFTED IT.- FOR HEALING- FOR
“TIME-CORRECTING”- FOR “TAPESTRY OF HISTORY”- SUCH AS
“SATAN” VIA ‘MELKOR’ THOUGHT HE ‘SEW’ IT [THAT HE MAY
“CARRIER WAVE” THE “PROPHECY OF MAREK” – AND “TRY “ TO
UNDO” IT- TO TRY TO GAIN MAREK- MEGIDDO STYLE- TO
“CLAIM” THAT WHICH BELONG NOT TO HE- THROUGH LIE- AND
FALSE TESTIMONY- THROUGH CAUSING “SUFFERING” IN
HE..J. +
AND SO IT WERE- THAT IN “TRUTH” “MICHAEL” AS DEO KNEW
THE OUTPUT OF SATAN BEFORE THE START OF THE STORY- AND
HAD THE “CORRECTION” AT THE READY..
[AND SHE- “ANGELA”- ALSO- RAISED ON THE 7TH DAY OF THE
RISING OF I INTO THE FRIST HEAVEN FROM THE “ALIGNING OF
SOULS AT THE GREAT TRANSITION”- AT THAT “GREAT DIVINE
ALIGNING” THAT THERE SHALL THERE BE]- WITH HER SON BEN
CONAN [HE AS A “3 YEAR OLD BOY” BEING OF THE REALM OF ANGEL-
AND HIS “NATURAL” BODY [OF THE BLUE SWORD] “KILLED” BY HER
THAT BESET- HE- “BIG WATER” WITH THE “POISON” OF HER].. AND
OF THE “GREEN FIRE” OF RESURRECT ANEW COME FORTH THEY-
AND ALL THE “JUST MARTYRS” OF ANGEL OR MALE- AND ALL

**"HOLY ANGEL THAT LAY SLAYN" WITH THEY... + AND 'PERFECT'
[[F THE PERFECT CITY'] BE THEIR [ANGELA'S AND MICHAEL'S
—WITH FLAIR] 'MARRIAGE' THAT DAY- AND ST. ESTHE- IN THE
"PLACE PREPARED OF" FOR HER- AS SPOKE OF IN REVELATIONS 12,
IN THE ORIGINAL 'PROPHECY'..[.]**

+

**AND TO THE "GREYHAVEN"- TO DISEMBARK- TO A "NEW
ADVENTURE"- FOR AS "MAREK SLEEP"- FOR THE "SECOND
REBIRTH"- TO WITH THE "SEED" OF THE "SAPPLING OF
TELEPERION" HE DO "FAITH" BEAR- THEN TO THE "RE-BIRTH"
MEANING 2ND RE-BRITH- OF THE 2ND HOUR OR RE-BIRTH- 2 'O'
CLOCK ON THE ESCHATOLOGICAL "STAIR"- HE DO "BARE".. AND
SO- TO THE "STAIR"- AND IN "N.E.Y. 4004"- THE RELEASE OF THE
PROPHECY";- P. 374-5 IN THE LORD OF THE RINGS STORY- THE
RETURN OF THE KING DO SPEAK OF THIS "JOURNEY";- THE
"ROOTS" OF THE GREAT TREE- AND ALL WRAPPED UP IN THE
CONCEPTION OF CHRIST HAVE THEIR ROOTS THERE- IN DEO'S-
FIRST MAREK'S THEN [OF THE REALM OF ANGEL- PLUS OF
GENTILE- SO BY MARRIAGE H/HE 'RECONCILE' THEY BOTH] HIS
WIFE'S—AND VIA THEY- 'ALL' HIS 'PEOPLE'- PAST AS
FUTURE- PRESENT BEING THERE- AT THE 'PLANTING'- OF THE
SEED OF MEGIDDO... AND THE ROOTS BE THERE- 'GROWN'-
BEFORE THE "TREE TO GROW"- BUT THE MOMENT THEY SLEEP-
INTO THE "EARTH" THERE "SPIRITS" GO- ['ELROND'- TO 'PAST'
DO GO- TO BE MANWE- AND WITH THEY- OF THEY- THE SEVEN
SPIRIT- MOGUL AND HIS WIFE- MANY OTHER DO GO- SO THAT
WITH A SINGLE PLANT- EVERY PROPHECY THAT FOR THE ENTIRE
AGE OF MAN IN REALM OF WATER OR ANGLE OR MALE- THROUGH
THE FALL TO THAT DAY- N.E.Y 4004- DO GO [EVEN 'CIRDAN'-
THE 'SHIP BUILDER'- FOR DO HE NOT 'PROPHECY' HERE?] .. AND
IN ONE DAY- IN N.E.Y 4005- MAY- UP WILL THE TREE OF LIFE GO!
[AND FROM THERE ON TILL ETERNITY- IT SHALL GROW- AND WITH
HER [ST. ELIZABETHA] IT SHALL GROW.. AND WHERE THE REALM
OF ANGEL SHALL WITH THE REALM OF MALE GROW- THE TREE OF
LIFE- "TELPERIA"- AND THE TREE OF LIFE "LEPERIA"- MALE AND
FE-MALE- ANGEL AND MALE- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER AND HIS
WIFE- 'ANGELA'- QUEEN AND ROYAL OF THE ROYAL HOUSE
OF JESHUA- DO GROW... TOGETHER- EMBRACED- THEIR "ROOTS"
WRAPPED- SEALED TOGETHER- ALMOST AS- IT'D APPEAR- ONE.**

[OF ITS- “TELPERION’S”- THE MALE TREE’S- ROOTS- GREAT LOVE TO FLOW- FORM ITS “FRUITE”- THE EUCHARIST- MANY DO “KNOW”;- AND OF HER- THE FEMALE- “LEPERIA”- THE FE-MALE- OF THE REALM OF ANGEL OR MALE- MAY ALONE KNOW- BUT OF THE MALE- ALL MAY... [AND IN THE 17TH HOUR- OF THE ‘ESCHATOLOGICAL’- CLOCK- 7.PM. IT WILL READ- THE MEN OF GOD SHALL SEE IN A GREET “TOWER” OF A “CITADEL”- IN THE “NEW JERUSALEM” “PYRAMID-INNER CITADEL”- MAREK AND HIS “WIFE” GO [TO “TIME-TRAVEL”].. AND NO MORE WILL THEY “SEE” MAREK AND HIS “WIFE” “ARWEN” OR “BELOVED QUEEN ARWEN” [‘BODILY’- UNLESS TIME-TRAVEL THEY] IN THE ‘NATURAL’- BUT ‘DEO’- WHO BE IN ALL PLACES IN THE NATURAL [INCLUDING IN TIME].. AND THERE AND THEN- HE- MAREK- AS GOD’S “DEO” FOR THE “CHOSEN PEOPLE”- JESHUA- FROM THE “RESURRECTION” JESHUA THE ONE AS MESSIAH- GOD’S SON- IS THERE IN EVERY DETAIL- AND HIS “WIFE”- ANGELA- WHO HE “CALL” “ARWENA” THAT IS “ST. ELIZABETHA”.. AND THE ‘NATIVITY’ SHALL BE OVER. AND THE “TREE “TELEPERION”- A “NEW FRUITE” SHALL BEAR- AND “FULLY DEO SHALL ITS “FRUITE”- OF THE APPLE OF AND ITS “TREE”-. “FULLY” GOD IT- IN ITS “ROOTS SYSTEM” AS “TREE BE [AND HOW ITS “FE-MALE”- THE FE-MALE TREE- “ARWEN” NOW BECOME FULLY “ARWENA”- ST. ELIZABETHA OF THE 17TH HOUR] SHALL HAVE COME TO BE- “LEANING MAJESTICALLY” UPON THE TRUNK OF THE MESSIAH- HER KING- DEO- LOVE [HUSBAND] FOREVER – IN EXCESS OVERABUNDANT JOY AS “MYSTERY”- EVER LEARNING OF HE- THE LADY GALLANT WITH HE MOST WISE WHO TEACH SHE THAT SHE MAY TEACH THROUGH THE PEOPLE OF HIS WONDER..]]..”-]

+

IN MAY – 2021- THIS I ‘SEW’- AS I ‘BASE’ MY “‘ARMY’” IN “‘ISRAEL’”- KNOWING WHAT BE BEFORE THEY- “‘DOWN’” COME THE “‘ENEMY’” ARMY- FROM THEIR “‘NORTHERN ‘ROUTE’”- AND IT BE AS IF THEY “‘APPROACH’” “‘MEGIDDO’” AGAIN;- THEY WILL HAVE “‘NUCLEAR’” WEAPONS’ AGAIN- BUT AGAIN THEIR “‘ARROWS’” FALL “‘BACK UPON’” THEY- FOR “‘FIRE FROM ‘HEAVEN’” FALL UPON THEY..

+

AND THERE WILL BE- AT THAT ‘TIME’- AS I ‘CAST’ THE “‘RING’”-

THAT “BESPOKE”- DEAD- “BROKE”” RING- MY “PREVIOUS”
“EX-MARRIAGE” RING- [NOW RE-PLACED WITH ‘ANOTHER’- ONE
‘MEANT’ SINCE TIME BEGAN TO “REPLACE” THE “OTHER”]
INTO A “PIT” OF “MOLTENOUS ‘LAVA’” AS “SULPHUR”;-
THERE- I CAST IT – IN ‘SPIRIT’- INTO THE “ANTI-ZION” FIRE;-
THERE IN “PERSIA”- AN “EARTHQUAKE” WILL HAVE
“EXPOSED” A “RIFT” THERE!

[I DO NOT ‘SAY’ I DO THIS ‘ONLY’ IN THE “SUPERNATURAL”- I
WILL DESTROY THAT ‘METAL’- BY “FIRE”!]]

+

AND- AS I “ASCEND” TO THE TOP HILL OF THE VALLEY OF
“MEGIDDO”- IN THE “SUPERNATURAL”- TO DO “BATTLE”- I
ALSO- IN THE “NATURAL”- HAVE “ASCENDED” THAT HILL AND
NOW ONE “OTTER”- ZION’ [NO “MUSLIM” WILL ‘HOLD’
ZION’- IT WILL BE HELD AS A ‘CAPITAL’- MY ‘CAPITAL’ [THAT I
‘GIFT’ TO ‘JESUS’ THAT ‘CAPITAL’- WHERE BE ‘MY’
“PORTAL”- AT ITS “BASE” [OF THE ‘MOUNT’]!

+

AND SO- I ALSO “CAST” THE “RING” INTO THE “FIRE”- IT IS
“MAY”- END OF ‘MAY’ – THE “‘LAST’ DAY”- AND “TAKING”
THE “GREAT ‘SWORD’” OF MAREK THE GIFT ‘GIVER’-
“RESURRECT”- ST. MICHAEL’S “‘CHIEF ‘BLADE’”- I SMOTE
THE “‘HARD’” ROCK”- AND SO WERE “‘BIRTHED’” ZION’S
“NEW” “CREATURE”- AND WHEREAS BEFORE- WHERE A “NEW
‘BIRTH’” COULD “FALL” UPON A “‘CREATURE’” OR A ‘MAN’-
AND A “NEW MAN” BE FORMED;- AND “PERSECUTION” IS
“BROUGHT” FORTH BECAUSE HE IS ‘FORMED’ OF THE LORD;- NO
MORE.

+

FOR THEN- IN A “‘SECOND’”- BY “‘FIRST’” DOWNLOADED
“VISION”- TO ALL OF HIS “‘CREATION’”- UNCREATURE AND
“CREATURE”- THEN ‘HIS’ COMING WITH “ALL” OF “ZION”
THAT HAD “MISSED” THIS ‘FINAL’ “ADVENTURE”- BUT FOR A
“PORTAL” [IN ‘ZION’] FROM WHICH THEY ‘MAY’ ‘VIEW’ IT-
[FOR “‘ALREADY’” THEY HAD “LEFT” IT- “EARTH”- AND DID
NO “‘MORE’” “RETURN”- BUT FOR SOME SUCH AS “ELIJAH”-
BUT TO “RETURN” TO IT [‘HEAVEN’S “EMBRACE”] .. AND
THEN ‘W/WE’ WHO BE “LEFT”- MY “WIFE” AND
“DAUGHTER”- PLUS I- AND “MANY” SUCH AS I- WHO-

'UNSLAYN' AWAITED THE "ARRIVAL" OF THE "MESSIAH"-
 ARE 'TAKEN' ONE AFTER 'ANOTHER' IN "QUICK"
 "SUCCESSION"- LEAST 'OBEDIENT' "FIRST"- I AM
 "LAST" TO "LEAVE"- THEN THE 'WORLD'- OF 'ANGEL' AS
 'MALE'- WILL 'FLY' APART- WITH 'ONE' FINAL "BLOW"-
 THE IUNE 'LORD'S "ARRIVAL"- WITH A "SINGLE 'WORD"-
 "GIVE ME- 'MAREK- THE "TICKET" [OF "REDEMPTOLOGY"-
 EVRY 'DEVIL'- PLUS "ALL" 'THEIR' "EVIL"- TO 'SEND'
 "BACK"- AS 'ONE' THEIR "EVIL"- TO THE "CROSS"- WHERE
 I "OVERCAME" THEIR "EVIL"..]

FOR IN THE 3 DAYS OF 'DARK'- AFTER THE "GREAT 'HAIL'" OF
 EVEN A THOUSAND POUND 'WEIGHT;- WHERE THE 'SATAN'
 WILL CAUSE AN 'ICY" COMET [FROM THE 'KUIPER OUT RING
 SYSTEM TO 'THE SOLAR SYSTEM'- VARILY FROM HIS "FALL"
 FROM THE 2ND CELESTIAL SPHERE] TO "FALL" UPON THE
 "EARTH"- SEEKING AS "MELKOR" BEFORE HE- TO "ESCAPE"
 THE "ICY"- ARID "BODY" WHERE I "IMPRISON HE" BEFORE THE
 "FINAL" "BATTLE" BETWEEN "DEVIL" AS "ANGEL"- IN
 "MEGIDDO"- WHERE I SHALL OVERTHROW HE...

THE ANTI-CHRIST MESSIAH HAVING BEEN LIKE SO MUCH
 "STUBBLE" IN THE 3-DAY "BATTLE" IN THE "DARK" ABOUT
 HE "VALLEY OF "MEGIDDO" WHERE "DESCEND" WITH A
 "GREAT 'WINNOWING" 'HOST' OF 'ANGEL' TO "BATTLE"
 EVERY [REMNANT] 'DEVIL'- BEFORE THE "FIERY" 'BLADE' OF
 I [WHERE "DEATH" I "THREW" DOWN "LAST" BEFORE I- AT THE
 "EXPRESS 'ORDER'" OF CHRIST- MESSIAH- JESHUA- IN I;-
 "CASTING" HE INTO "SATAN"- IN THE "FIERY" 'LAKE OF
 "FIRE"- THAT "RISE" UP "BEHIND" HE- THUS- THE "TICKET"-
 OF "REDEMPTOLOGY" HAVE I- "THE 'STAR OF 'DARKEST
 DARKNESS"- MY "ENEMY 'MELKOR" I IN A 'SINGLE
 "'BEAST"'..]

+

THE YEAR 2021 'ENDS' EARLY- ON MAY, 23RD, 2021...
 "YET"- LIKE A "THIEF" IN THE "NIGHT" HE ["JESUS"- AS "IUNE"
 LORD- THE "FATHER" AS HE- AS 'ONE'] COMES FOR YOU-
 FOR THE "THIRD DAY" OF "PERPETUAL" ["THICK"- "BLACK"
 -ONLY "PIERCE-ABLE" BY THE "HOLY LIGHT" OF GOD
 -SUCH "AS IN HIS SAINTS"- THAT THEY "MAY" - "CALL" UPON A
 "HOLY 'CANDLE"- A SEER] THEN BE, IT SHALL.. . 10:00 HRS,

CST [CENTRAL, BEING “ISRAELI” “CENTRAL” OR ELSE
“AMERICAN ‘CENTRAL’”- AND SO FORTH- “DEPENDANT”
UPON WHERE YOU BE- ‘OLD’ OR “NEW” “WORLD”]

MARY’S SONG – THE “SWORD OF HER “SPIRIT”- SUCH BY ST.
“GABRIELLE” [IN 2020, A.D.]

WE’LL COME AWAY TO “ISRAEL” – FOR HE- [JO- WHO BE
“JOHN”] BEING WE WHO BE “OFF” HE – JESHUA IN H/HE-
“BACK” TO THE “LAND” WHERE “BELONG” H/HE AND T/YOU-
WHO ‘HAVE’ H/HE FROM “ETERNITY”- LIKE THE “SOUL ‘MATE’”
OF YOU- A “MATCH” “MADE” FROM “BEFORE” “ETERNITY”!
[.]>+

... INTO ‘ISRAEL’-LAND OF ‘HIS ‘PEOPLE’ [THOSE WHO ‘DIE’
TO HE] GO WE... OH! Jo! YOU “KNOW”!

+

“NO ‘LONGER’ “PERSECUTED” ARE WE- EVEN THEY WHO
“RISE” UP- IN 2020- TO ‘COME’ AGAIN “AGAINST” WE- IN THE
‘END’ OF 2021- WILL BE A “GAS” AND “STUBBLE” BEFORE A
“MIGHTY” “FIRE” WHEN GOD- IN HIS “WRATH”- COME TO
“EAT” UP THEY..!

+

NO ‘MORE’ NO “MORE” ‘ZION’ SHALL “SUFFER” YE- FOR
‘YOUR’ “ENEMY” ‘SHALL NOT “SEE” YOU- ONLY
“VICTORY”!.

+

I ADD MORE- AS THE HOLY SPIRIT ‘WOULD’; - SEE THIS- IN
“JULY” I “FORESEW” THE “JUDGEMENT”- WHICH IS THE
“REJECTION OF GOD’S EXTENDED MERCY”- LEADING TO THE
“EFFECT THEREOF” [UNMERCY- THROUGH REJECTION OF
“MERCY”] UPON “BRISTOL” AND “U.K.” AIRPORT AFTER
“AIRPORT”; - AND I “PRAYED” FOR THEY. AND THE FOLLOWING
“JULY”- ALREADY- SOME- WHICH GOD DID FOREWARN BY I-
WERE “DESTROYED”...

+

[JUNE 15- WHAT WILL YOU DO- WHEN THEY- THE ‘POLICE’ COME
FOR YOU- ‘MUSLIM’- WHAT WILL YOU DO- WHERE “GOD’S
POLICE”- ANGEL AFTER ANGEL- “SEEK” OUT YOU- FOR THE
“MISSION OF REDEMPTION” DOESN’T; INCLUDE THE “DEVIL”

IN YOU- DOWN IN TO HELL GO YOU- THE 'OLD MAN' AND THE
'NEW' OF THE 'DEVIL' IN 'YOU'..] [2011].

[.]

THIS OF THE NEW HEAVEN- I SEW THIS- AND KNOW IT;- OF THE
ARTWORK OF THE MINOR PROPHETESS 'ARIKANNE';- MY
"DAUGHTER"- "WRAPPED IN SWADDLING CLOTH"- IN BLUE- HER
"FATHER";- WHY- I "WONDER"- IS MY "DAUGHTER" SOMEHOW
HER 'MOTHER' [MEANING THE 'VIRGIN'- THE 'PERFECT
'CHURCH' "MOTHER"]..?

AND I SEW THIS OF THE "MESSIAH";- IT WERE AS IF SUDDENLY I
'KNEW'- HOW THE 'HOUSE OF ANGEL' BE "ALLAYED" TO
'MINE"- WHICH IS 'HU-MAN' TO- AND 'HU-MAN' SAINTS TO THE
'HOUSE OF ANGEL-HUMAN' OR 'ANGEL-HUMAN' .. [.] +
BUT 'ONE' 'THING' CAN 'FIX' THE 'TWO'- HUMAN TO ANGEL-
GENTILE TO JEW [THOUGH SOME BE 'MIXED'- THAT IS 'TRUE']; -
JESUS BLESS THEY; - "MARRIAGE"...

[.]

AND SO IT IS; - AS OF "ONE BODY" BE I [JEW, FULLY ANGEL
AND MALE] AND MY WIFE [WHO BE 'ANGEL'- ADOPTED AND
OF THE 'JEW'- BUT 'OF GENTILE' 'GRASS ROOT'] AND SO 'OUR'
'PEOPLE'..

[.]

AND JESUS BLESS 'HER'- MY 'MOTHER' TO HER- QUEEN
GABRIELLE- HER 'SISTER'- "GINA"" IS THE 'ANGEL' OF 'HER'-
AND HER 'BROTHER' [MADE 'OPPOSITE HER'- EVEN AS MOST
MEN HAVE 'WO-MEN' 'OPPOSITE THEY] IS "PATRICIA'S EX-LOVER
NOT" "EVIL NEVER"- HOLY EVER- "PHILLIPSON"- SON OF
GRANDMOTHER "ESTHE";- HE- OF THAT "DYNASTY" THAT
BELONG TO THE "FAMILY" OF HER- FULLY HU-MAN- AS
'ANGEL'- AT "MARRIAGE" TO HER-

"QUEEN GABRIELLE- ANA GABRIELLE" SHALL BE.. [.]

AND HIS "BROTHER"- WHO MARRY "ANGELA'S "DAUGHTER"
THAT- AT THE "RESURRECTION" CARRY IN THE "WOMB OF HER"
- WHICH IS "GINA"- THE "ANGEL" OF MY "DAUGHTER" MADE
"PERFECT AT THE RESURRECTION"- IS THE "BROTHER" OF
"PHILLIPSON" AS I AM TO MY 'ANGEL' [MIKE].. NO- HE IS NOT
"ANGEL"" AND YET "HU-MAN" ALSO;- NOT TILL HE
"MARRY" "ALICI- Q. GABRIELLE"- WHO "CARRY" ALL THAT BE
"HU-MAN" AS "ANGEL" OF THE "MESSIAH" IN THE "FE-MALE"

IN HER “GENE” AS “BLOOD” AS “SPIRIT-POOL”- OR WHATEVER BE OF HER- LET ALONE THE “FLESH OF HER”- EVEN AS HER “FATHER” IN REGARD TO HER “MOTHER” [HU-MAN TO ANGEL] – SO WILL SHE “MARRY” THIS “CHOICE BOY OF HER ‘FATHER’”;- AND HE IS THE CHOICE OF THE MESSIAH- “BROUGHT FORTH OF THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH “EARTH”- ENTIRELY “NATURAL”- ENTIRELY ‘HOLY’ IN HIS ALL- WITHOUT “HU-MAN DNA” AT ALL- BUT THROUGH “MARRIAGE TO HER”- QUEEN GABRIELLE-ANS- HALLELUJAH!.. [AND HIS ‘ANGEL’ “MARRY” HER IN THE “FE-MALE” “FLESH” IN THE “NATURAL”- AND HIS “ANGEL” BEING “JOINED” TO HER BY “BLOOD-MARRIAGE” AS IT WERE- IS SO “JOINED”- AND BEING OF ‘ONE BODY’- AS INFACIT “MADE OF ONE BODY” FROM THE START THEY WERE [EVEN BEFORE THE “MARRIAGE RITUAL”- FOR “HEAVEN SENT” ONES ARE “BORN” [LIKE ADAM AS EVE] WITH ONE “BONDED” TO THEY- OF ONE FLESH TO THEY- SO THAT THE “MIRACLE OF “JOINING” THROUGH “HOLY MATRIMONY” EVER FOR THEY THAT “ORIGINALLY” [OR SO IT’S APPEAR] NON-HEAVEN SENT WERE]..[.]> AND MORE THERE WERE- SO THAT WHERE “CHRIST” IS ME- “ALPHA”- IN THE “FUTURE”- THEN HIS “WIFE” “MINE” IN “HER “FUTURE”- SO “KNIT” HE “TOGETHER” THE “BODY”- “PERFECTLY”- IN HE- AS I.. [AND SO THE “FOUR”- GINA BEING A PART OF THAT HOLY FOUR- JESUS BLESS HER..].. AND SO IT WERE.. AND SO “JOE”- THAT IS “ST. JOE”- FOR THE “FIRST TIME”- I UNDERSTOOD SO- WERE THE “ANGEL” GOD “MADE” FOR HER [MY ‘DAUGHTER’- Q. GABRIELLE] EVEN AS THE ‘ANGEL’ MOTHER HE MADE FOR HER ‘FATHER’ [CHOSE BY HER AND HER “SPIRITUAL MOTHER”- ST. ESTHE].. [.] AND HE- “BEN”- BORN “BEN C.” AT THE “FIRST RESURRECTION”- AND “SOJON” [WITH HIS “SISTER” “GINA” OR “SOJONA”-GABRIELLE-ANAQ. GABRIELLE IN HER ANGELIC FORM BEING ALREADY OF HER “RESURRECT FORM] AT THE “GENERAL RESURRECTION” WHICH IS OF THE REALM OF THE MALE [SO THAT BOTH THE HOLY REALM OF THE ANGEL BE “TIED” TO THAT OF THE ANGEL AND THE HOLY ANGELIC REALM TO THAT OF THE CONSECRATED ‘SOIL’..]. [.]> [.]>

AND THEREFORE- HOW BE IT- THAT THEY- ANGEL "JOE"- AND HIS "MOTHER" TO ME IN MY "FUTURE"- ALICI- Q. GABRIELLE-ANSA DO "MAKE" IT TO THE "PAST" IF "MARRIED" THEY- BE -"CEMENTING" THE "CONTRACT" BETWEEN "CHRIST" AND HIS 'ANGEL' AND "HUMAN" "POPULACES" AS IT BE [AND MANY MORE MARRIAGE- MOSTLY OF FULLY HUMAN-AS-ANGEL 'MEN' TO WO-MEN THAT BE ;ANGEL- THERE WERE INCLUDING OF HE- "TURIN TURUMBAR" HAVING PREFIGURED HE- A "DESCENDER OF 'ADAM'- TO THE "WIFE" MEANT OF HE- AN "HOLY ANGELESS"- "BLOOD MARTYRED" BY A "SPEAR OF THE ENEMY" IN THE 'OLD KINGDOM' OF WE]- ?

[.]

THIS IS "SEW"- AND THIS "CHRIST SEW" [IN ME];- AND SPOKE TO ME- SAYING;" OF ONE BODY BE THEE- MAREK AND YOUR 'SISTER' 'DAUGHTER'" 'MOTHER'- ALICI- Q. GABRIELLE- AS THE 'MOTHER' OF YE- FOR NO "APPAREL" HAVE YOU WITH THEY OTHER THAN THAT WHICH BE OF YOU GREAT APPAREL- GOD'S... AND THEIR 'SON' [THE HOLY CHURCH'S 'SON'] JESHUA'S CHOICE 'KEEP SAKE' FOR ALL TIME- JESUS BLESS HE- "SOJON"- ANGEL "JOE" BE- WHO IS "NONE OTHER" THAN THE "SUBSTANCE" OF THE "ANGELS OF YE"- AND HE- AS THE "RADIANT" PRESSURE OF TH YOUR GLORY" BE- AND HE- JESUS- BLESS HE.. AND SHE- HER- MY 'WIFE;- FROM THE RADIANT PRESSURE AS GLORY OF HER- Q. GABRIELLE- WHO BEAR THE "FULLNESS OF THE BEAUTY" AND "QUEEN-SHIP" OF HER MOTHER AND HER EVER... AND SHE- Q. GABRIELLE- THEN- "SEEING" HER "MOTHER- "Q. ESTHE BESIDE HER"- "DISAPPEAR"- ON A "TIME-TRAVEL JOURNEY"- ON THE "EARTH OF THE ALMIGHTY"- HER "HUBBY"- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- "ADMIRAL AS 'MICHAEL'- "FLIGHT LIEUTENANT" AS "GABRIEL"- JESUS'S BLESSED "WARRIOR" AND SINGER" OF THE HOLY SPIRIT- "JESUS BLESS HE- "RAZIEL"! THEN- IN THE "TOWER" OR "CITADEL" OF "JESUS"- IN THE "PARTICULAR TOWER" WHERE HIS [JESUS'S] BEDCHAMBER BE NEXT TO WHERE BE HIS SON'S- MICHAEL'S- THAT THEIR "FAMILY" BE ONE- INTO "SPACE AND TIME" GOD "MICHAEL"- AND "DISAPPEAR" DO HE- AND "HIS BODY"- AND THAT OF THE MOST HONOURED- LADY Q. GABRIELLE'S "MOTHER"- JESUS BLESS HER- "ANGELA"..

[.]

AND SHE- "ALICI"- AND HER "BUBBY"- HER "HUBBY"- "JOE" AS SHE WILL "LEARN" TO "CALL" HE [EVEN AS "MAREK" "ANGELA" "MARY" OR [LATER- IN TESTIMONY OF THE "TEAR" OF SHE] "MARTHA" IN ORDER TO "HONOUR" HER "SISTER" CONTINUE ON UNDER "JESHUA" [WHO NOW TRULY HIS OWN KING BE- HAVING NO "SERF UNDER" HE- THE "OTHERS" BEING "KINGS UNDER THE KING" BUT HAVING NO TRUE ENTITLEMENT] AND HIS "QUEEN"- THE CHURCH IN HER SENSE OF SO BEING- ST. ALICI'S "ESTHE CHOICE";- JESUS BLESS HER- Q. GABRIELLE'S CHOICE;- JESUS BLESS HER;- JESUS BLESS HER- HER- ST. ELIZABETHA.

+

AT THE 'END' OF THE "18TH HOUR" HOWEVER- "BACK" IS SENT HER- Q. GABRIELLE WITH THE HUBBY- "SOJONA AND SOJON"- SAMPSON KILLER- JESUS BLESS HER- Q. GABRIELLE AND "PHILLIPSON"- BEN CONAN.

+

AND "EVEN" AS "VIRGIN" BE HER- "RETURNING" THROUGH THE "PATHS" OF "TIME"- FOR "TO PURE ENERGY TURN TRH 'BODY' OF HER"- EVEN AS THAT OF HER "MESSIAH". JESUS BLESS HER AND HE. AND "JOE" - IS "BORN" OF A "WO-MAN" OF THE "HOUSE AND LINE OF DAVID"- BEING "CONCEIVED";- FOR HE "QUANTUM LEAPT" INTO "CONCEPTION" [AND "MARY"- HIS "SISTER" IN "FAITH"- Q. GABRIELLE] AS HER "SPIRIT" REST ON ST. ANNE- DO 'CONCEIVE'- FOR AS JESUS [HER FATHER] BE IN HER- NOW ALL "PERFECT 'NATIONS' BE "WRAPPED" UP IN THE 'WOMB' SEED OF HER.. THIS I COULD SAY MORE- BUT THAT EVER "ANGEL JOE" WERE MEANT FOR HER- AND OF THE 10,000 HOLY ONES THAT "TRAVEL" BACK IN TIME- FROM THE 17TH OR 18TH ESCHATOLOGICAL HOUR- "QUANTUM LEAPING" AS THE "HEART DO DESIRE"- AS "MEN OR WO-MEN" OR "FAITH" [ANGEL OR MALE] HOLD UP THEIR HANDS TO THE MESSIAH- THEY AS A "ANGEL" ENLIGHT UPON THEY AND HELP THEY- UNTILL "COMPLETE" THEY THE "JOURNEY"- AND THE "CORRECTION" AFTER "CORRECTION" NECESSARY TO "WRITE" THE "STORY" - SO THAT "PERFECT" BE "HISTORY"... [.]

>

AND SAVED AS 'HOLY' 'PEOPLE' WILL "SEE" EVENTUALLY WHO THEY- THE "CORE OF THE CORE"- BE- AND "WORSHIP" THE "GOD WHO "MADE THEY"..

[.]

AND YET ONLY "MAREK" AND HIS "WIFE"- ANGEL "ANGELINA"- AND HER "DAUGHTER"- Q. GABRIELLE- AND HER SON TO HER "FATHER"- MAREK IN HER 'BLOOD' PRODUCE THIS FOR HER- "MICHAEL'S CHOICE 'FATHER' FOR THE SON AS DAUGHTER [WHICH ARE MANY] THAT HAVE HER- "PHILLIPSON"- [BEN C.] BECOME "ENTANGLED" IN TIME SUCH AS TO "LOOSE" CONTACT WITH IT- EXTENDING TO THE "EXTERNAL"- INFERNAL TO THE INFERNAL- BUT HOLY IN ITS ALL- BEYOND TIME AND SPACE- TO "JESHUA" IN HIS ALL- TO "RETURN" SO "SMALL"- AS "BABES" [AT 'CONCEPTION'- LEST ANY SAY MAN DOES NOT START THERE] IS ALL.. [.]

+

AND ALL BUT THEY- 'ALL' BUT THOSE "FOUR" "RETURN"- WITH THEIR "BODIES" "STILL" ON THE "FLOOR"- IN THE "TOWER OF THE MESSIAH"- THEIR "MESSIAH LEANING OVER THEY- AND HIS "WIFE" [THE CHURCH] BY THEY- HAVING "TRAVELLED" THROUGH TIME [TRANSITIONED OR "TRANSFUSED"] WITHIN TIME AND SPACE AS WELL AS FROM WITHOUT- WITH THEY... THEIR [17TH HORU/18TH HOUR 'GLORIFIED'] BODIES INTACT..

[.]

AND THE "GENE" OF "MICHAEL"- FOR HIS "BODY" IN THE "NATURAL"- DO "COME" INTO HIS "MUMMA"- INTO THE "WOMB" OF HER- BY THE "PROPHECY OF ST. GABRIEL"..

[.]

NOW OF THE "FOUR"- MICHAEL- RAPHAEL-GABRIEL AND URIEL- DO NOT YOU WONDER- HOW THEY "SEEDED" IN "FAITH" THE "PEOPLE"?

FIRST "MICHAEL"- THAT IS "GABRIEL"- AS "URIEL"- AS "MIKE"- DO "WONDER"- "QUANTUM LEAP" AS "WONDER"- THROUGH TIME- TILL THE "RECOGNISE" HIS "WIFE" AND DO "KNOW" HER... AND IN TIME- "TRANSPORT" INTO THE "THIRD HEAVEN WITH HER- ENTERING THE MESSIAH AT THE POINT OF HIS TRANSITION [IN THE THIRD HEAVEN 'TEMPLE'] FROM THE "THIRD CELESTIAL SPHERE" AT ITS UPPER "SPHERE OF THE SEER

– CELESTIAL [MEANING A ‘PLACE’ OF THE ‘SEER’] BY “QUANTUM LEAPING” INTO HIS PERSON;- AT THE “EXACT CO-ORD” WHERE HE IS WITH ‘HIS’ WIFE- ST. ANGELA WHO AS ‘MARY’ [IN THE ‘GUISE’ OF ‘MARTHA’- HER ‘SISTER’ [AND TWIN]- MARTHA [BUT NOT ‘MARY’] CARRYING THE INHERITED SIN- AND “MARY” “MARTHA SO AS TO “REPENT” OF THIS FOR HER- ALSO OF ‘VIRGIN’ CONCEPTION WITH HER] THAT “ASSUME”” AFTER “GOLGOTHA” FROM THE “MOUNT OF OLIVES” AFTER HER LOVER- JESHUA.. AND HE- “JESUS”- MAKE LOVE TO HER- “LAYING” AT THAT “MOMENT” HIS “THIRD SEED” [OF THE HOLY AND SANCTIFIED FLESH] AS ALREADY THAT OF THE SPIRIT [IN THE ARK OF HIS LOVE- AS EACH ARE] AND [PRE-THE CROSS-BEFORE ‘FALSELY ACCUSED’ WERE HER] ‘MARY’ IN THE SOUL OF HER- THE SEED OF THE SOUL. NOW THEN- THE “TRIUNE” SEED OF BLESSED HOLINESS- THE “TRIUNE “ ANGEL AS MALE- GABRIEL AS MICHAEL- RAPHAEL AND ALL- “PEOPLE”- PERFECT AND HOLY [INFINITELY AND EVER INCREASINGLY “BLISSFUL”] AT HE POINT OF “MAREK ENTERING HE- JESUS- WHO BE HE- FROM THE FUTURE OF HE] “BY “QUANTUM LEAPING” IN HE- DO SAME LAY THE “THIRD SEED” FROM HIS TIME-TRAVEL JOURNEY IN ALL- WITH HIS ‘WIFE’;- ANGELA- WHO “QUANTUM LEAP” INTO HER- ST. ‘GABRIELLE-ANS’ MOTHER- ST. ESTHE’S “CHOICE” “MOTHER” FOR HER IN HER “FUTURE”- “ST. ELIZABETHA” [ST. ANNE BEING BY NOW WAYS “DESPOILED” OF HER “FRUIT”- MERELY SHE HAVE NO “TWO MOTHER”- BOTH “SPIRITUAL AND NATURAL”- ANATOMICAL AND WONDERFUL].. AND THE “BLESSING” IS “GREAT”- FOR THERE AND THEN THEY- MAREK AS JESHUA BLESS HER- ST. ANNE’S “CHOICE” “MOTHER” FOR THE “CHILD OF HER” IN HER “FUTURE”- THE ONE AND ONLY ST. ESTHE’S CHOICE- MAREK’S CHOSEN “WO-MAN”- JESUS BLESS HER- ST. ELIZABETHA- AS “ELIZABETHA”- KNOW WHO BE HER- “ELIZABETHA”;- AND AT THAT POINT THEY “CROSS” THE THIRD CELESTIAL SPHERE INTO THE TIMELESS AND BOUNDLESS “FOURTH”- OF THE FATHER SON AS SPIRIT AS ONE;- AND ALL BUT “JESUS” “WRAPPED” IN THEY IN THAT “JOURNEY” WILL “KNOW” KNOW MORE IN THEIR “INTELLECTUAL SENSE”- FOR THEIR BODIES ARE NO MORE;- THE FEED OF “LIFE” IS “MORE”.. AND THEY “HAVE” THIS- “MAREK” AS “GABRIEL” AS

“MICHAEL”- “RAZIEL”; - THE “SEED”- PLUS THE “PROMISE THEREOF”... AND THE “FIRST SEED” WEE AS “MAREK FORESEW”- AND THE “SECOND”- THE “FIRST MADE PERFECT”- AS JESUS FORESEW..

+

.

AND THERE AND THEN- “JESHUA” – HAVING “PASSED THE POINT OF ASSUMPTION”- DO “RETURN” THEM- HIS “WIFE” AND “JESUS” “BLESS HE”- “MIKE”..

+

INTO THE “CONCEPTION” AND THUS “NATIVITY” OF THEM- “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER” AND THE “WIFE” OF HE- AND THE SOULS OF THEY DEPART NEVER ONE FROM THE OTHER BUT ARE EVER TOGETHER..

[.]

THE NATIVITY.

[.]

AND 18 EONS OF TIME-TRAVEL [OR SO..] LATER- HAVING BEEN TO THE “RESURRECTION WITH JESHUA”- WHERE MY “DAUGHTER”- WHO GAVE UP ALL HER “MAJESTY” BEING JESUS IN HER FULL IN THE FE-MALE [BUT NO DEO--LEST THERE BE A “DEA”- AS WILL NAY HER- NOR JESUS- FOR THEY BE ONLY ONE DEO] SO THAT SHE MAY “TIME-TRAVEL” AT ALL- AND “COME ABOVE THE HEAVENS” TO WHERE THERE IS NO HEAVEN- BUT JESUS IS ALL- AND SO “RISK” PARTAKING IN THE “HEAVEN”[.] WHERE SHE BE IN HER “ALL”- “REINSTATED” WITH HER “MAJESTY” AND “POWER”- IN THE “FULLNESS” OF HER- WITH “JESHUA BLESS HER” THE “HUBBY” OF HER- “JOE” OR “ST. JOE” AS NOW CALL WE HE.

+

AND I WITH THE “WIFE” OF ME- “ST. ANGELA”- IN THE “WIFE ANOINTING” OF ST. ELIZABETHA- THAT “ALL” WO-MEN IN HER AND HER “EQUALLY” BEAUTIFUL BE.. [.]

AND I WITH “JESHUA” AT THE “HEAD TABLE” BE- AND WITH “KING AS ELDER” [WITH HIS “WIFE”- GOD BLESS HER] ST. ANGELA’S “SISTER”- BOTH HE AND ME BEING OF THE “FUTURE”- FOR HE HAVE “TRAVELLED” ALSO IN A “MANNER FROM THE 17TH ESCHATOLOGICLA HOUR”.. THE “ELDER”- HE “PRESENT THE BREAD” TO THE ELDER- CHIEF OF US ALL- JESHUA..

[.]

+

BUT this of the “Generations of I”;- the “17” for the “17” Eschatological Hours through which “Travel” I- birthing a “Generation” being a Half Hour or Hour Depending on how long it need be. . FOR “Plant”- in “Prosperity” me ALL they of the “First Seed” that “Lead to the “Perfect Seed”- the “twice sown”- of JESUS- the King of Me- I the “Imperfect City”- HE THE “Perfect” – the “Alpha”- Disciple to the “Omega” AND OMEGA AS ALPHA..+

“TWO CONES”- one of “Elm”- one of “Fern”- one goes by “Fern” [mine”] one by Elm- one bounces THREE times – the other FOUR and MORE- and yet the “FIFTH” of the other IS felt -not seen- being at Infinite Distance. THE one near the “FERN” have several “POD” dispersions that seem “Broken” “damaged [they are my “Carbon copy”]- me and “Others” like me- “Martyrs” and “Others” that are “Hurt ”].. THE one near the Elm is Christ- and GO on Eternally. THEY BOUNCE in TANDEM- that of Christ is PURE- being of Pure and Perfect FUROUR- and Glorified Anatomy- PERMANENTLY..

+

FOUR- more- two LAND between STONES- on a paving stone path- TWO near tree- in “Grass” [elm tree]- road either side of they;- THE “FOUR HOUSES” of the Four part Half Human Half Angle and ALSO Hu-Man Dynasties;- AND of they- each having 50 dispersion “leaves”- there can be found the result of “20” “CODES” of the “Frist 20 People” [MAIA] brought forth by ME in the Realm of Water...

[.]

AND I- have the “Fifty First”- as do “Christ the Messiah”- as it be- they of “Jewry”;- - Catholics Entirely... [Dwarves’ as know you from the Lord of the Rings Analogy]..

+

AND so you see- if you include the “Four Houses” of fully angel [2] and Fully Hu-Man Fully angel [2- interdispersed into the “Four” of Mixed Human and Half Hu-Man]

+

NOW the “Tribes” of 20/21 CAN be “configured” from the “CONES” if one know the “secret” code- as do me;-

BUT ALSO the knowing of the “Generations” till the “30.2 Billion” PLUS be known as do me;- FOR the “First 3” include 2 lower down- difficult to see of the New Heaven as Earth- for the Lineage of Men come not from their “ancestry” - for GOD put the Future before he Past you see- [SO WE [THE GOOD] WIN!].. AND the “First of these 3” OPEN on the New Earth- followed by the LAST – the MOST GREAND AS PURE. THE “REST” be “OPEN” ALREADY... [I CAME FROM THE “TOP BRANCH”- “ALPHA”- PLANTED ALREADY- YET “LAST” IN THE WAY THAT HE PUT IN ME].. [NOW the “fern” as “elm” tree “cones”, the FIRST TWO I “Threw”-THAT my “Daughter”- QueenGabrielle-AnaGabrielle Gift Gave [as she did they “All” - passing they to me as the “HolY Spirit”- ELECTED relaying to her “Bella Maria” ‘spirit’ to instruct her to do- me I SEW that IF I look from the Realm of the Natural the “Cone” that is “Fern” remained “fern”- the elm “elm” [that landed on the “right” side of the “fern”- the other to the “Left” of the “Elm”]- BUT in the “SuperNatural” or “angel” they “appeared opposite- fern to elm – though the “Tree of the Lord- THE FERN”- remained “Fern”- and that of I- Jesuah’s “I/i” – THE “ELM”]..

++

SO ALSO I “Sew” that my “I/instruction” from her- M/my “Daughter”- to “Throw” they- were of HER “F/father”- ABBA- Yachweh- YESHUA’s “Dadda”- AND I had to “Throw” they for HER- as HER “Mother”;- FOR SHE WANTED A “BROTHER AS SISTER”- AND HER “Mother” MORE SONS as “Daughter”..

+++

AND SO it were;-

YET of the “17 Generations” of the “Maia” there is NO “mention” here- or is there- CONSIDER;- What happened to the “remaining” “MAIA”- THOSE who “remained” of the “Realm of Water”-? AND why it were- IF ALL “Half-Human as Half Angel” in the “Realm of Water” of the “Generation of the Maia” it were that a “First People” [Fully or ‘Partly’ ‘Angel’- BORN of the ‘Race’ and ‘House’ of ‘Angel’] THERE were- that CAME forth of the “MAIA”- planted in “The Earth”- particularly THE Earth- “Terra”- in the “Realms of the Angel” as it were.. AND a “Second People” [including the “Dwarven”- the “part Angel”- by DNA- yet of the “Realm of Angel” as “Male” when the “Realm of Angel as Male” were “TWO PLANES” that ran together- as in the “GardenS” OF EDEN they

“Originally”- TILL the TIME of the “apple of death” being bit [where they began to “diverge”]- LATER to be “considered” by MOST “Purely” of the House of “Male”- that is “Hu-Man” “Male”].. “Hu-Man”;- THOSE that “walked” the “Paths” of “HU-Man”- in the “Amalgamated” “Allusion” of the “Realm of Them”- the Male Domain.

+

AND here it- WHY there was a FALL- and the “Solution”- and why “17 Generations” of them- why- though BUT “FOUR” were “ascribed” to them- in the REALM of Angel [AND from THESE the “Four ‘Dynasty’ to which I Originally Gift Gave mention].. WHY there were a “Fall”- why “Creation” “Necessitated a Fall”- and what is the Product of it- AND why GOD necessitated it- and WHY NO “Hurt” OR “EVIL” “Ultimately” COME OF IT [for He Make as “NEVER WERE IT”[AN “allusion” a “Taste of death for some”..].

[.]

>

+

THE “FIRST MAN” being I- in the Realm of Water the “Messiah”- “Alpha”- STOOD- and knew this- HE were to CALL forth “Creation”- BUT before HE “SANK” to His “Knees” to “Pray” for them- that HE may “speak forth them”- he –PRE-TIME- pre-Space pre- the “Opening of the CODE” – BY THE “LOGOS” [past and Future] “ENTERING” unto them [AND SO “CREATION”- “filling the pages of them”]- THERE AND THEN HE – MAREK-“Mogul” KNEW he had to “Perlimit Evil” by “Praying” that whatever COME of “Free-WILL” HE UNDO by HIS WILL..

[.]

AND so it were;- AND he- “Coming as Finite” with everything IN HE THAT IS Non-Finite AMONGST them- SEW HIS “Daughter of the Realm of Water” [the REALM where “Past Run’s to Future- whilst Past for the Future Run to the Past- and Past for the “Future” RUN to the Future”- TILL an “Amalgamated EVENT IS JUST that- that MOST SOLID AS “CRYSTALLINE”- THAT ABLE TO SUSTAIN ITSELF FOR THE FUTURE- AND out of this “Water” THEY THE “SAFE”- the SEVEN SPIRITS and THEY IN THEY- “PROPHECY”] AND “Called” her;- AROSE her- “FULLY LIKE HER FATHER”- THE “FE-MALE” IN EVRY “WAY” that he were “Male”- AND MOST Beautiful- EVEN as her Mother- though NOT

HER is her- FOR she- with her “Spiritual GrandMother as Mother-” WHO ALSO AROSE with her- a “Powerful Maia”- Sought her “Mother”- AND CHOSE her [:>]! + SHOWING ALL Powerful Maia – Angel as well [this ‘brought Angel Michael a SMILE] and “Fe-Male” of every RACE of Angel or Male- TILL finally- and LEAST NOT- the “ANGEL”- [of the Race of Man as Angle- THE Church’s ANGEL] AND AT ONCE HE KNEW her- and HIS HEART “THROBBED” for her- for “ALL CREATION” were “Co-Heired” IN HER WITH HE [AND IN “CREATION “HE”- “ALPHA”- AND “ALL CREATION IN HE”- LOGA AND “LOGO”]. + AND She- “Most Beautiful”- Most resplendent- that at FIRST SPOKE NOT he [now “ALL” Women Slept- but St.Gabrielle-Anaand Her “GrandMother”- besides they- few AWOKE- for it were but as a “Dream” for they- SEEING the “Master”- BUT NOT YET “Conceived” in Realm of Water or Male [or Angel] were they.. AND even St.Gabrielle-AnaAWOKE but barley- being as if in a “Trance”- for she “NEEDED” her “Mama” AWAKE before she’d AWAKE most securely as FULLY- and Arwen were HER- her “Mother”- AND SHE- “Arwen”- “Elated”- “STEPPED” from the “Sleep” of she- AND INSTANTLY KNEW HER “LOVER”.. AND of ONE Body and “Sinew” were they- and in every WAY- of One Body- BUT UP came “Alici”- the “First of their Maia Prodigeny”- and her “GrandMother” Slept- YET to awake.. AND she- Alici- Awaited her “Brother”- BEN- but “Slept” he yet in the “Mist” of “Time and Space”- AND “Marek” called his “wedding Ceremony”- and ALL such “spirit”- GOOD or Bad [for HE knew no BAD and knew not yet to discern they] that were Able to AWOKE- or “Dreamed they AWOKE”- AND SO “slept really”- to ATTEND the “Wedding Ceremony”;- AND no “Short list were there”- BUT “Thousands upon Thousands”- BUT all the “Bad” turned AWAY and did not come [they went to the Mountains and LOW places in the Caves- and being UnBlessed- FELL ASLEEP there [till they AWOKE in the Planes of Men or Angel- LUCIFER in “TIME” –by “Mischief” there awoke they].. [.] AND this then- from THEIR HOLY Marriage- and that of the “twenty” of their Immediate Prodigenty- in the Realm of Water- “Spirits” [of GOOD MAIA- One Male to each Fe-Male, First the Male then h/His Fe-Male] came the “First” “20”;- BUT not before “Ben”- Marek’s Second Prodigeny- he Fully Male as Angel ONLY

in that Marek Gift Gave he the Daughter of he in Marriage to he.. [NOW "CONSIDER"- as I "ForeWrit"- NO ONE MAY "Marry" outside of "Their Specie";- AND SO why(?) DO I 'ALLOW' this "seeming" "apostiseing"-[to "relax" into the "faith" of "Another"- "Marrying an Angel"? FRO THIS;- FOR GOD had "MAN" as "Angel" OF "ONE" RACE- though Templating Problems AROSE leading to "TWO" in "Apparency".. AND HE- IN HIS "Infinite Grace"- WOULD "HEAL" these "TWO" "HALVES" IF YOU WILL OF "HU-MANITY"- and IF BY "MARRIAGE"- so IT BE- AS "GENTILE TO JEW"- as the New Covenant Permit thee.. AND THIS- DID NOT "ABRAM MARRY" A "JEW"-? BUT did ALL the "Children of HE?"- BUT WITHIN ONE's "Specie" there is BUT ONE TRUE DEFINING "DEFINITION" FOR THEE;- YOU ARE A "SPECIE" OF "TWO" [YEA- event he "Mushroom"- a "Fungus" APPARENTLY- were MEANT of "TWO" in "Origin"- a "Male" and "Fe-Male"- in "Singular"- GOD's Enemy Prostrating his-self BEFORE they to ruin they.. AND AS EVRY "MALE" have HIS "FEMALE"- they are ONE- from "Pre-History"- FOR GOD DESIGNED as "OPENED UP THEY" "ONE"- from BEFORE "ORIGINALITY" AS YOU OR "ME" "KNOW" "HISTORY".. SO AN "ANGEL"- of "Half Human" AS "ANGEL" "BLOOD" be- from "Birth"- IF HE IS TO "MARRY A "FULLY ANGEL FULLY HU-MAN" Fe-MALE- AS Marek's "Daughter" be- AND HIS "SON"- FULLY ANGEL- "Clothed" IN THE SUN to JESHUA IN HIS 'SON' Marek the Gift Giver- FULLY ANGEL be- but via HIS FATHER- ANGEL- to Marry a 'Angel'- of THE HOUSE OF 'MALE'- THE FIRST ANGEL 'MALE' to a Hu-Man Female- AND "FULLY ANGEL AS MALE" they be – FROM THE 'ORIGINAL' [ONE 'SPECIE']..]..AS SON to JESHUA- be "Ben"- New Covenant Name "Sojon" [his "sister"-wife- "Sojona"- EVEN as 'Eve' "'Elva'"] YET- he was not alone in being "Male as Angel";- Others "Marek" from being "Fully Angel" Marek did "Marry" into "Hu-Man" "Blood" this way.. BUT before the "Fullness of that Story"- consider this- WHY were any born nor FULLY MALE- and ANGEL- why "Angel" as "Male" in "separation" only began to be "Born" to they- FOR this- "EVIL"- "Free-WILL" [free-will is not "evil"- but it "LIMITS" M/me in this w/Way- EVIL must have its way- to "destroy"- to "Self destroy" till the End Day- under the "Perlimiting Force of the Almighty"- SO as

to be DONE away;- LIKE a “Crack” in a “Mirror” that can only be “smoothed away” by “Healing” it with a “replacement”...

[.]

AND “Knew” they- “Marek” as those “Wrapped” UP in the “Prodigently”- in the “Blessed Word”- what would “come of they”- born “angel or male”- who “chose evil”;- KNEW- they- and so “Prayed” they- whilst “wrapped UP in the “Blessing Seed” were they- for “RELEASING” the “Holy Spirit”- to “Truth”- to “Undo” UnTruth”- and “Rescue” [THEM].. [.]>[.]>[.]>

AND they- the “Saved Brethren”- DID this- they “took away” the “Ability” of GOD Almighty to “supplant them” with an “Evil Force”- I’d NEVER have PERMITTED IT ANY OTHER WAY- by “Praying” that They’d NOT be in the “Filth of the ‘Almighty’” as the “Evil One” “People” would call “filth Not and “Almighty” though it not be so- for they “Serve on god”- and “WE ANOTHER”- JESHUA..+

AND SO it were- for the “Plane of Man” were “Allusion”- “Amalgamation” ONLY- in the “First Fallen Realms”- where they – the “Enemy” “Projected” the “Thought Pattern” [using “Stolen Energy or Power to “Provoke” them- SOME- to “SUFFER” bring as a “Word” On they- their “Kingdom” being “Hade”]- the “effect of the Unholy Light” “Reading” the “Carbon Copy” of the “Truth” they “Stole” [of MY ‘Print’ - MY “DNA”- OR SO THEY “Thought” they “Stole”]..

[.]

AND this DID happen to me- I came unto the “People” of me- and SAID- “Marry me- Sister [meaning ‘Daughter’- to Q. Gabrielle- such as she be- 5th Generation Maia never- BUT Holy and First- such as were her Brother- not of the Enemy ever]- to YOU Mother- AND SHE Conducted the Ceremony- WISHING WE WELL in each as every way- for her “Mother” came of the “Spirit” of her- the FE-Male in the Almighty- though “Dea” or “Deo” SHE never be- but MERE “MAIA” [FOR GOD IS MALE ONLY- AND ONLY THE “ALPHA” or “OMEGA” CONTAIN HE “FULLY”];- AND “SHE”- her “Mother”- SAID- “I DO”;- At that Moment- as she said I DO- a “Light SHONE” on her- AND I- coming “Finite”- THOUGH “Magnificat as Magnificat” SURROUND I- “Looked”- like a “Man” Seeing an “Image of a Bible” [for the “Word” were “writ” FE-Male [IN ITS ‘COGNITIVE FORM’- THOUGH NOT

ITS PROTAGANISTIC] that there'd be concise World-WORD for her- THAT GOD may "Communicate" WITH HER [HIS "St. Elizabetha"] AND HAVE "LOVE" FOREVER WITH HER] as THE Bible "EXACT IN EVERY DETAIL"- and in Perfect Purity he do "Glimmer" A "LOOK" at it [that IS SHONE AT IT- as IF the REAL BIBLE BE IT];- NOW this- the "Pre-Time as Space" adventure- before the "opening" of the "Front Cover"- of – Hallelujah- THE CODE with the "LOGOS" Hallelujah- KNEW of this- and so prepare-d MAKING an "Allusion of I" AS A "AUTO-RESPONSE" from "HEAVEN" as TRULY KNEW ALL THINGS HE WHO WROTE or wrti- with I- I!

[.] AND the 'Enemy' DID the same- THOUGH "Briefly"- for the "wife" of I- and OUT of the MIST of TIME- though bare "Split-seconds" in the" Realm of Water" the Illusion were that for a "Second" as I Sew her- "MY WIFE"- an "Image of the Devil" pretending to be her [THE Fe-Male Devil- not the DEVIL- for EVER A COWARD were the Hus-Band of her- and would SEND another..] DID I appear about her- and OF I from my "Gallant as Kingly Future"- DID to her "appear" before her.. AND Unknowingly to this "Trick" did "play the most COOL hand ever played" I- for DID not recall that which co-writ I [lest the Enemy Discover what co-writ in "truth" I- I HID what "wrote" I- and MANY another "Mystery" TILL UNIDID from ME for ALL time EVIL I- m/My BLESSING BY POWER Unconsciously to PERMIT IT NOT TO ENTER MY PEOPLE- EVER- but a Mere "Allusion of I].! AND MY "Wife" ALSO "AUTOMATICALLY" Projected a FALSE IMAGE of her- that the "Co-Carbon Print of we- a "Temporal" print- IN MERE [7 dimension for her- 8 for me- CONTAINING SUCH as we did FOREKNOW they'd "KNOW"- and no more do they or ever WILL "KNOW"- nor OUR "INFINITE DIMENSIONALITY"- "WITHIN ALL Hid or Un-HID- secret or nay- DIMENSIONS of "Space and Travel" within I".. "LOVE"].. AND THEY "Moved" on it- "even in the TIME of my Writing this "Book" in the Natural"- for ALL things "Prophesied up- Including Counter Move AFTER COUNTER MOVE of GOD's PEOPLE – prophesying or 'prophecyng'- AGAINST that which did SAY EVIL- AND EVIL did "Copy" IT ALL- seeing the "Counter move" of GOD in it all- "Pre-Ordained" before THEY EXISTED AT ALL-

YET IN THEIR UTTER ARROGANCE and In no ways Respectful
 "INSOLENCE" carried they on in their "Evil".. [.]
 AND to this- Great Condemnation and Damnation fall on they-
 NEVER meant for "eternity" were they- but this- the "Glicker"- AS
 OPPOSE "GLIMPSE"- that which would come for th a "Glicker"- A
 "Unlight"- FOR In that "Briefest Moment" where I "Sew the
 Future" IN her- as a "Lover"- A "Beautiful Lover"- BUT IF were an
 "Image the Enemy" put on HER- I "SEW" not "Patricia" the
 "Fe-Male" Lover of any who be an UnLover- but the Devil for her!
 NO- but my "Allusion" Picked up of the "imagery" of her.. AND In
 that "Finite detail"- where GOD put forth an "Unlight" NOT by HE
 but by the Enemy- SO "Sovereignly"- an "Unreality"- YET to be
 "REALITY"- where "GOOD did not SPEAK"- for in the REALM
 of Water ALL of Pure Water- Past or Future- - PRESENT BEING
 where pint the Realm of Water] Future MEET PAST- DID
 "Consign" itself FORM;- AND AN "Unlight" AROSE- AND IN IT
 a "DEVIL" did arise- "FULLY" ANGEL- and "No "Hu-Man" race
 were found for he- for a "REBEL" were he [NOW "Alien" or
 "Angel"- TO BE "BORN" of the "REALM OF ANGEL"- it- or
 "HE" OR "SHE"- MUST have "Angelic DNA"- or At least the
 "techno-know-how to "Transist" from one "realm to another"
 Spiritually or naturally [which will be "Temporal" whilst hey exist
 with the "Power" to do so..]- AND similarly FOR the REALM of
 Male]. SO THE "FIFTH" GENERATION CAME before me-
 though "SEW YET NOT FULLY" ME- and "Blissful were me-
 Unaware of the "Betrayal" of "Melkor"- one of the "First to awake"
 beside me- who knew not GOD as me- THINKING he a
 "BROTHER" GOD had YET to reveal to me [I didn't yet
 understand what he were].. [.]
 NOW GOD SPOKE to me and said- SEE that EVIL that SEW 'you'
 ['you' HERE being the "Amalgamation" OF YOU - for NO "TRUE
 EVIL" EVER "SEW" "YOU"]- that the GLINT- now there BE
 EVIL -not for thee- or "THY PEOPLE"- but lest any BE BORN
 THAT SAY- I CHOSE GOD and HAD NO OPT but to CALL HE
 AND KNOW HE- "DADDA" OF ME- let they "SEE" the
 "KINGDOM" of EVIL- and KNOW HOW "EVIL" BE THE
 DEVIL- LEST ANY BY FREEWILL KNOW NOT THAT BEST
 CHOSE ME- AND KNOW ALL ME- AND CHOSE THE
 PROSPEROUS WAY I FOR you ALL- NOT "Iniquitous" PATHS

SUCH AS TAKE HE- the “Ultimate Devil” - which is the “Pre-Thought” OF YE- of what would occur IF the “Devil”- the “Ultimate in Evil” were to TAKE FORM- taking the “Opposite Stance” to you in everything to DO with Nature or SuperNature he may that you “reveal” or “Permit” “Reveal” “People” to he through their “Inner Nature”... [.]

+AND I “Prepared”- as the “First “20” after the “First Resurrection” MEAL- AWOKE in me- in the Heart of ME- A “People”;- MY “Brother”- MY “Son”- Married to my “Daughter”- YET Still a “Little People”- CHILDREN- BUT AS MY WIFE AS I AWOKE more and MORE GOOD MAIA- by Making Love Eternally in BLISS OF WE- SO RELEASING THE “PORTAL OF LOVE” THAT MAN AS WO-MAN IN HOLY MATRIMONY- Particularly THIS HOLY MATRIMONY- THE MATRIMONY- BRINGING TO CREATON GOD's LOVE THAT OUT OF THAT LOVE FLOW ALL GOOD..[AND “Homosexuality” being the EXACT “OPPOSITE”- Especially of Christian-Wicca as Sorcery and “Lesbian” co-activity- THIS “SATAN”- from the “Frist” sought to “Birth” OUT of his the “First Fe-Male” Devils; co-activity].. [.]

>

AND “KNEW” not we their “evil”- for yet were we to “detect they-“ - but OUT OF THE FUTURE CAME the “Present EVIL”- “Melkor”- and yet “Samuel” “Perfect” And Pure- the Least of a Generation of Maia- the “Fifth”- AWOKE- pretending to be as we- “Fully Angel as Male”;- YET he did the “Truth”- for in her- in his enteral Soul- were “Fire”- HELL FIRE”- and ALL EVIL [for it were- coming of the Light in the Realm of Water he had in his “Eternal Evil”- but no- not yet- ANY in the “temporal”.. [.] AND HE- the “First Generation” of Evil- the “Angel”- the first Non-Human non-True or pure Evil ‘Angel’- AWOKE her- A “Generation” before- CALLING UP through TIME her- Angel “Patricia” – so that “AWOKE” her of the “Generation” of “Maia”- the LAST [Generation] THAT WOULD HAVE COMPLETED the PEOPLE of the MESSIAH [and at that TIME thousands of Maia had awoken- BUT a “Mystery” to them- “Thousands” more- either Fully “Male” or “angel” BUT NOT BOTH- not “equally both”]- that came to they as they Made Love and Produced they- Each Husband with his Wife only- THEY SAID- “OH- they are not like us- Containing

the REALM of Male as Angel in the Water”- and they “Returned they to the “Water” [releasing they back into their Line of Sight- into the “Future”- to ANOTHER POSSIBLE FUTURE- for GOD to “rectify”- FOR THEY KNEW NOT WHAT THEY WERE- or what the First or Second People who they were- were]]. SO “Patricia”- A “Anomaly”- with no “Hubby” or Angel Male Made opposite her- unlike her “Brother or Sister” FULLY ANGEL only- that went BACK to the Future- for the Messiah- the Rescuer- NOW ANGEL were her- AND AWAITED another- and none were SEEN- either FULLY MALE or ANGEL- in ALL THE TABLE OF GOD's WATER;- BUT “SATAN”- who from the “5th hour” SEW her- “AWOKE” her- and SET FORTH HIS “POWER” to have her- and use [to his own end] her- SENT forth his “power” from the “PAST” [AS “MELKOR” – who “Protected her” from the “Maia’s knowing power”- for “MOST EVIL OF ALL ANGEL who FALL WERE HER”] AND “Samuel”- who were YET to AWOKE by her “Prophesying” FORTH he;- AND so- in the Generation or Manner of Maia- to “Propagate” by “Prophecy/Prophecy”- SHE SPOKE he- GENERATION “5”- the “MAIA” of “Iniquity”- BORN EVIL all they- YET APPEARING- form the “Frist”- NON-EVIL.. AND it is SAID among Generation Four that at first she knew not how to “Prophecy or Prophecy” her “People”- but this- at the “discretion” of “Melkor” knew she- to “Open up the Way”- to “approach Melkor” to Co-share his “Power”- and move on “Mogul”- to “attack” he- and gain a “Copy” [or so she thought] of his “CODE”- HIS ID- HIS VERY DNA [including a FALSE COPY OF HIS MITOCHONDRIA DNA- FOR “MITOCHONDRIA” IS JESUS’s “DNA”- with “-Mitochondria being a mere feeble “copy” – ONLY “Working” OF “STOLEN” “ENERGY” through the Soul or “Spirit” of THEY OF “INIQUITY”] SO as to Wield His power and Authority- to being forth both an Angle and Male dominating force- that where GOD sought ALL HIS PEOPLE- that then HE COME FULLY UNTO THE MIDST OF THEY- her EVIL people may try to BRING FORTH ALL EVIL- and EXACT COPY- an Holy Male [as they call Holy] to EVERY Unholy [as they call UNHOLY]- FeMale for Fe-Male- Male for Male- Animal to animal- plant to plant- TILL they MATCH they who be “HOLY” in exacting” detail but to this- THEY SERVE SATAN”- the “Creature- or “Their-self if not he wholly”- and SO become EVIL... AND “Impregnate” HIS

“Creation” which be not evil- by “Dressing up as GOOD”- so as to impose themselves upon the GOOD willing GOOD – EVIL NAY- PEOPLE- the GOOD Maia and ‘People’- TO DRESS AS THEY- Disguise their-selves as they- and walk amidst they- till they may “OVER-REIGN” they- then overcome they- and BETRAY they- and BETRAY they with FILTH and Whore-Mongery.. ALL of Evil Wretchedness- ALL GOING THE OPPOSITE WAY to GOD ALMIGHTY- for this FELL CAUSE- th CAUSE SUFFERING- THE CURE OF EVIL being NO EVIL- to INCREASE EVIL- to TURN every GOOD PARABLE to a FALSE PARABLE- and HURT ALL.. [.]

AND this Sought they- to “Overcome” “Mogul” with it all- that INSTEAD OF GOD ENTERING [through is ‘People’] THEY MAY ENTER IN HIS [SATAN’s] ALL.. AND SO Sought they- in all their Filth and Debauchery- thus- TO CAUSE REPROACH AND SUFFERING THE WORST THEY MAY- to HURT HE- the CREATOR- to CAUSE TO WITHDRAW HE- to SURRENDER HE- for the SAKE of HIS PEOPLE- lest HE SUFFER ETERNALLY who have no right to SUFFER; - BUT KNOW NOT THEY [THE DEVIL] THE PURPOSE OR PLAN OF GOD’; - LOVE.

[.]

AND SO JESUS SAY- in the Inner Ear of “Michael”- Prepare this to SAY; “I AM WITH YOU- TO THE END”- AND THERE IS “NAUGHT” THEY MAY SAY IF YOU SAY; JESUS IS IN ME- THE END.”

[.]

AND so it were- that of “Generation 5”- through the Maia”- or so they thought that she were- “Patricia”- SATAN- through “Melkor”- AND HE- Had “offspring” with her- in MOCK GESTURE- “Creating” as they SEW Creating- SHINNING FELL AS EVIL AND FELL OUGHT OF THEIR Whore-Mongery ON HER- till off came from the STOLEN CODE In her “child” AFTER “child” of EVIL- the “Flesh of Evil”;- AND FALSE MAIA after FALSE MAIA awoke in the REALM of Water- and ALL AROSE and joined the Temple of the False Maia- “Melkor”- WHO SEW himself a “Power”- EVEN THOUGH NOW “Manwe”- THAT IS “Mogul”- SEW HE AND “Withdrew from he”.. AND THE “W.A.R” [first of “Thought” then of “Power”] BEGAN- there in the “Generation of

Water Maia” - EVEN as in “Prophecy” SHINAR wore on- and “THE W.A.R.” of “BABYLON” with the GOOD MAIA- as “devil-men” of that Whore Realm of Evil came by ways “Technological” INTO the Realm of Water [bee lining for the Temple of Evil]..

[.]

AND all but a FEW of “Melkor’s” people “SWORE” allegiance to EVIL- and the rest “fore-swore”- for they did not evil till they became “EVIL”- they being those “Born ANGEL” of the REALM of Angel- that later turned to evil.

AND “SATAN” and “Lucifer”- and now he “wore” [his “Light”- not GOD’s As at FIRST- as A ROBE- or “MANTEL” or Magnificence” HE WORE- as ALL SONS under MAREK WORE] a “CLOAK” OF EVIL- said in his [THAT IS THAT OF “MELKOR”- his SON- who were about to betray he- and “Usurp” he- as “SATAN” had pre-‘ordained’ or planed for he- so as to “Generate” MORE filth or be devilry off he..] ‘heart’- I SHALL RULE- and NOT “Michael”- that whore wife of he shall I EVER ABHOR- I SHALL CAPTURE her- AND MAKE HER A “Thrall” to the “wife” of me- As a “reward” for her- “Goliant” under the “Power of her”.. OR so she- “Patricia”- being co-evil with he- SOUGHT ALSO- AND she said;- LET HE truthfully “Choose” me in “Marriage” other “wife” of he- lust for the “flesh”- that I will use to “Betray” he [and this never wore on he- for he “spell” did not “replace” “Evil “ and GOD’s Enemy Call EVIL with GOD;- NO IT CANNOT- TRUE LOVE ONLY HAD HE[MAREK] for the LIFE of HE- FOR THE “WIFE” OF HE- AS HE EVER HAVE].. AND “SATAN”- sought “MAN”- as in “Hu-Man”-. especially mostly “Fully Hu-Man” as Angel to BELITTLE- and SWAP his “Hade”- which Marek ForeSwore HE’d see [for it came of the spirit of he- the devil] to “replace” he in the Lake of Pit of Iniquity- HELL FIRE And SMOKE ROSE THERE CONTINUALLY In he- making the Eye sore- the Place SMELL- the “Palace” of he in “Sheol” where in the “Temporal” in the Realm of Water” ALREADY abode he STINK of DEATH – so that he “Lie”- saying “Life” smelt “death” and “death Life”- as ALL UNFALLEN as they the LIARS of the WORLD CALL “UNFALLEN” do so today [to SAY different is heresy]..[.]>[.] AND SO “MAN” he sought to “replace” he in the “Lake” of Fire- replacing EVEN they who’d replace he with their iniquity- seeking to outdo he and so further the End of HE – with a Lake of Hade if

made to so were he- by his will- and his will –BENT as EVIL- ever sought EVIL- that is Anti-Prosperity.. [NO GOOD MAN is there that SERVE INIQUITY- but they “Trapped” In Hade will TESTIFY FREELY- by the Lying Mouth of they [which seek converse]- THEY BURN for THE THOUGHT AS FAULT OF THEY- and they say it this clearly [since they be liar]; WE IS NEVER!!

[.]

AND the “Sinner” Burn so..

[.]

Consider the “5th Generation”- AS MANY “MAIA” were BORN that DAY that Patricia went to AGREE with Melkor as “Samuel” CO-Unitarity [THE FILTH OF ALL FALSE RELIGION IN THEY- to the TRUTH a-PERVERSIFY- TO TEACH ILL rather than TRUTH that little by little their People would accept EVIL- despite the CODE that be I from which she took a COPY- there being NO EVIL IN I- that the VERY IMPRINT of I [the Carbon COPY] perlimit “EVIL” in the “World” GOD CREATED.]. AS MANY “MAIA” EVIL WERE “HATCHED” OR “MELED” into FORM as there were “GOOD MAIA”- so that ALL OF A SUDDEN MANY “FALSE MAIA” there were- and they ASSUMED MANY AN EVIL FORM- taking EVERY “DESPICABLE” CREATURE that they may in FORM- assuming their “Form”- Especially of “Lizard”- Reptile”- or “Monster” such as were before Un-Monster.. THOUGH of the Coal and “Central Earth Fire”- EVEN the “Bolroga”- Fire People- WERE NOT EVIL- but NOW many- in their “INSTINCT which is corruptive” as GOD fore-thought this people with no evil- a “Caron copy” of a lesser people which are base- but not evil- SIMPLE- but not “clever or ingenious in their evil”- MANY WERE BROUGHT FORTH EVIL- hid in the EARTH as it were AT FIRST THE “CENTRE OF THE EARTH” were not EVIL – were there ever a “Black Hole” [a failed Star]? NOT TILL THIS “Bolroga” Arose- and beset “Marek’s People”.. AND this- EVEN as they BESET MAREK a the Marriage of Marek [to his Choice ‘Daughter’- THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH- the “Wife” that is HIS BONE AND SINEW]- THEY BESET “ALL” THE FRIST 20- pulling the same “Light” trick on most of they- and so most of their “Prodigently” [for how may they do better form which come they].. AND SO in the “Templating” of “Frist Angel then Male”- came the “Frist Choice of Marek the Gift” GIVER- who

“Looked” at his “Wife” ANGEL before he did her “[of the Generation MALE- or Hu-man in her ALL];- AND yet never more than “ANGEL” were her- Patricia’s “silver stroke”- to – AND the “Hu-Man” IMAGE- had “Marek CHOSE” the HU-MAN IMAGE- he’d SEE her- “ANGELA”- and no “Patricia” in the “appearing of her”- AND “MALE would come forth UNMale”- HUMAN AS ANGEL- and NO Human not Angel would there be ever- RO FALL.. BUT THEN THERE’d be no people- NO FREE-WILL- for ONLY because of FREE-WILL did Christ Perlimit this EVIL- taking on THIS EVIL before ALL via Marek the Gift Giver- as “Mogul”- “Michael”- lest ANY SLIP and “FALL”..

[.] AND SO- he “Michael”- Perlimited ALL- by “Blessing ALL”- and but an “Amalgamated” Image- of the “20” or any were it that the “enemy” STOLE- and NOT we at ALL;- AND the “Image” of we- the “amalgamated IMAGE”- did WE- The Holy and The Unholy- Prophecy- UNTILL UP CAME the REALM of the MALE- and the Angel in Conflict with the Unholy Angels [The Fallen- who were in “Sheol”- a “Separate Plane” to them].. AND the “Two” did “battle”- Angel against Fallen Angel from the SuperNatural [in the Realm of the Seer- or “MALE”- being at first the Angel walked amidst the Male- and some- today –even- remain HERE- especially of they BORN AS BREAD HERE].. AND OF THE REALM OF MALE- all came as “thorn as brier” that were evil- or to lesser extent where it were consecrated and not evil- THE FELL SPIRIT sought to “Pervsify” and “enter” their “Nature”- to “Violate” their “sphere” of non-evil- AND bring about the “effect of their ‘signal’” WHICH IS LIE- DOUBT- FEAR... “Pestilence” they “the Enemy” GREW- and “DISEASE”- doubt as LIE- “AGEING”- and more.. ALL ANTI-Prosperity- “COMMUNISM”- “SOCIALISM”- “FEMINISM”- WICCA and “Sorcery”. [.] ALL A “LIE” to Sustain FILTH and Iniquity- whilst the “Power” of they WHO Man knew- AS THE MAN- WHETHER ALPHA OR OMEGA- The Beginning and the LAST- they “Slew” if they knew- or tried to “Perlimit”- that they may in some way cause the World to Suffer... AND because of they- the EVIL of they- the Supernatural as Natural BEGAN to DECAY- the “Speed of Light” they knew would eventually DECAY till APART CAME THE “UNIVERSE”- really an “Amalgamated Allusion” to “test” those few who’d honor the Almighty- AND SO

to “Capture” A “FEW” sought they- to “HOLD by the BLESSING in these enslaved “few” THE “Inverse” from total DECAY- long enough to PUT FORTH ALL THE “TESTIMONY” AS “EVIL” OF THEY RIGHT UP TO THE DAY OF THE COMING OF THE ALMIGHTY [for till 2011- they KNEW they had to “Prophecy” evil as Iniquity”- and thereafter- BUT a “SHORT PURFEW”- till CAME YOU KNOW WHO- JESUS.. THIS- for they had the “copy”- the Carbon copy” - AND IN it the Prophecy of when to EXPECT the GOD above ALL gods- AND HIS “JUDGMENT” ON YOU KNOW WHO!

[.]

AND of the “17 Generations”- spread out they be- OVER 17 “generations” OF TIME – for “TIME TRAVEL” IS I- the EXTENT OF I- none can “Measure.” THE ANGEL OF DEA AND DEO ARE THE WIFE AND SON AS DAUGHTER OF I – With I.. AND the “Maia”- some- those FULL HU-MAN AS ANGEL- AWOKE after the “10th EON” of the Generations of the Maia- [where they were in TOTAL VICTORY- over the ENEMY- in BLISS on a NEW HADE as would call their ENEMY- I.e. in the Delight of Heaven’s GLORY] in the REALM of ANGEL or [mostly] MALE- dependent UPON where GOD PLANTED they [for of the New Heavens as Earth were the TRUE ROOT of they- but an AMALGAMATED “ALLUSIONARY” FORM of their ROOT as being- a “Carbon copy” perhaps for some – of their “Light” or “Body”- did on the “New earth” as the enemy call “new” earth”- or the “Old Earth” as we the Saved call the “old Earth”- APPEAR.. [.] AND SOME- “Planted” not in the REALMS of Hade- or the FALLEN – nor there as an “allusion”- came there on “New Heaven as Earth” turf; SUCH were the Journey of Marek and HIS KIN- and HIS “Father”- JESHUA- HE FROM his “father”- HE who is HIS “Future”- FOR ON NEW HEAVEN AS EARTH WALK they- ONLY- and NO PAIN or “Suffering” KNEW they- NAY- OT JESHUA on the CROSS but “Overcoming” that DID HE IN TRUE VICTORY- that some translate differently [SUFFERING “USED” to mean “Overcoming” – transliterally one wrote “Suffered or Suffering”]- AND HIS “Wife”- “Be-weeping” AT THE FOOT OF HE OVER THE “TWIN” THAT CARRY INHERITED SIN in the BLOOD LINE of her- filtering the “Blood of their Co-Shared Mother IN the Uterus of Time lest be “Polluted her”- SO that NO

SIN be found in her- CLEANSING THEN ANOINTING THE
“FEET” OF THE “MESSIAH [though NO FILTH CLUNG TO HIS
FEET- but the “Allusion” there- as she “SEW it must be there”- and
“wept on” with HoLY Tear to remove from there] .. NO “SIN”- no
“VICTORY” over the “enemy” as the “enemy” would “Call the
Enemy”;- NO ONLY “Purity”- ON “HEAVEN” on “HEAVEN
SENT ASSIGNMENT” WENT THEY- thought he World would
TESTIFY DIFFERENTLY..

[.]

AND so- SOME of the “17”- born of the FALLEN ANGELS and
MALES were- but ONLY AN “ALLUSION” of the “FALLEN”
were- UNLIGHTS that “quickly” come to any End- having NO
POWER SOURCE In them- Eternally begotten of Evil- NOT a
“GOD” of EVIL “MADE” them- BUT rather a “Future Path” OR
“UnPath” GOD Permitted the Stolen as GOD's Enemy would CALL
STOLEN TO SEE of their “Possible Future”- WHERE “IMAGES
OF EVIL” their “Future” WORE [for “evil deigned “children of
evil”- of “whore after whore”- based on the “Image” of a “Whore”-
BUT out of “Marek’s CODE- and the “People’s “Individual to
Individual” CODE did that Evil ONE take her “copy”- a STOLEN
COPY- YET NOT OF THE WHOLE BODY- FOR NEVER DID
THEY GET MORE THAN A SECOND COPY- and know NOT the
“PEOPLE” they did not copy i.e. the “SECOND SEED” of GOD
ALMIGHTY- THE FRIST RE-SOWN]..

[.]

AND “GLORIFIED ANATOMY” DO HAVE GOD's PEOPLE IN
REALITY- AND NO SIN BE ON THEY- or EVER WERE IN
REALITY- ONLY THE IMAGE OR “SIGNAL” THAT PUT
FORTH “EVIL”- LYING ITS ALTERNATE- EVIL PATH- where
there were “NO PATH”- so that IN THE END- that UnPath of EVIL
is NO MORE- AND ALL RECALL not the “rape of horror” of that
EVIL DAY- but ONLY this- THEY “CHOSE THE RIGHT
APPLE”..

.
AMEN.

I BELIEVE.

..[.]>

[.]>>
[.]>

THIS I ADD AFTER MUCH “THOUGHT” AS “MEDITATION”;-
ON THE GOD DAY the LORD “JESUS” RAISE UP I- KNOW that
“First”- on the “Eschatological”- to 12 o’ Clock come I- in the
Realm of the angel [whilst Still within the LAST two and a half
minutes in the Realm of The Male]- AND THERE I BE “POPE”
THE GATEWAY UNTO THE “INFINITE BODY” OF “JESUS
CHRIST ALMIGHTY” unto they of His Body that HOLY angel
BE..

+

AND where I Walk the “AGE” as “Pope Invisible” in Song as Story-
“Melchizidec” EVEN- I SET on “Peter”- by “Jeshua” [who “reflect
His Voice in declaring the heritage of Peter as Paul” off I] – I SEW
that “Peter” set his “Judean Kingship” as “CHRIST’s VICAR” on
“Paul” to the “Gentile”- but on “Peter” Heir” on the “Natural” for
the “Jew” [i.e. his Son- who he had with ‘Rhoda’ –sent back in time
form A.D. 2011 were “Rhoda”- GOD BLESS her wherever be her] –
“Mark”- and down the “LIEN” to this “MARK”- both “St. Peter’s
and PAUL’s” HEIR” in the “Natural “{and Spiritual Son to Paul}..
AND so- to the “Spiritual” – the “Judean Kingship” went to the
“Popely” Heir of St. Peter as Paul;- First Clement I- then down the
Line... AND after St. Peter- the First AND LAST “PHYSICAL
HEIR” of the Judean “KINGSHIP”- as “the Line of Visible Pope”
GO [for the “Sake of the “Gentile” who have “trouble” with “Belief”
in the “Invisible Pope”] to I GO... [AT THE FIRST
RESURRECTION – IT TO I DO GO- for through this- “ALL OF
THE FRIST RESURRECTION” DO INTO HIS HEAVEN GO..

+

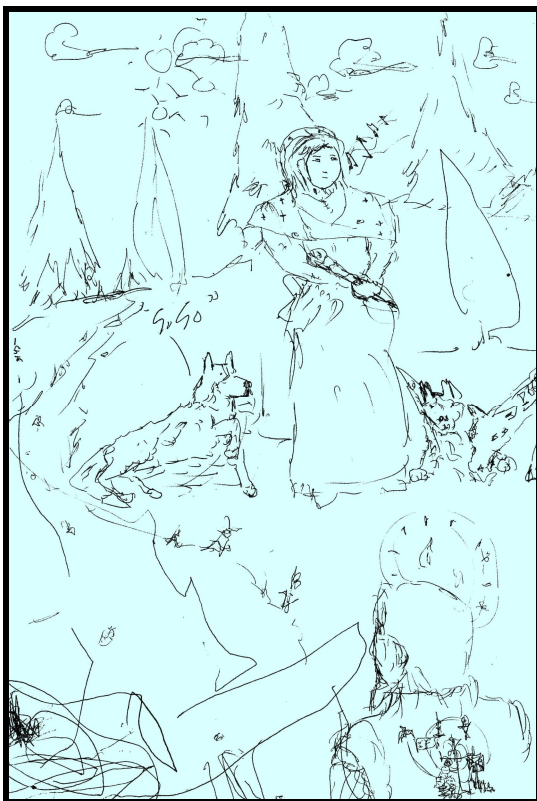
AND “FINALLY”- in CLOUDS OF GLORY- I INVISIBLE IN
THE NATURAL AND PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL “POPE”
[but to a “FEW” on “EARTH” AND “ALL” THEY OF THE
“FIRST RESURRECTION”] GIVE THE “PEOPLE” WHO COME
VIA THE “GATE” OF “SOJON”- I- TO “JESUS”- KING.

+

AND THE “KEYS” DO I “GIFT GIVE” TO HE.

AND SAY HE; - "AND I SHALL GIFT GIVE THEY BACK TO
THEY"- SETTING ALL CREATIDOM UNDER THEE- TILL THE
VERY DAY OF THE SENDING BACK IN TIME [at the END of the
17th Hour] of YOU- THE "TIME-TRAVEL" "JOURNEY".."].

..



PICTURE 18.2; "THE A.N.G.E.L" "G.A.B.R.I.E.L.L.E-A.N.S". [N.E.Y. 04- "R.E.A.L.M OF
THE 'A.N.G.E.L'""].

Appendices

Appendix I : “Scripture”

FOR “Prosperity”, ‘Sacred ‘Scripture’;-

N:B: Deut 28:1-15 plus Gal 3:13-17 in “Chapter 0. ‘Key’”.

The “following” “Scriptures” are “HERE” “GIVEN”;

Daniel 7, 11:21-33, 40-43

Ref ‘Prophecy’ of Daniel regarding the North Kings

Gen 5, 10, John (of Genealogy), Tower of Babel -11

Gen 12 (root cause to the Curse coming upon the Earth-
disobedience to Christ’s Saying; *Love GOD, Love One Another- To
love is ... LOVE HE- “DEO”*.

1 Maccabeus

REVELATIONS 12-13, plus 21:10-14,16-21

**--ALL “Scripture” “quotation” or no- of “Marek” the Gift
Giver.**

DANIEL 7 “End Time” “Prophecy”

Daniel’s Dream of Four Beasts

*1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a
dream, and visions passed through his mind as he was lying in bed.
He wrote down the substance of his dream.*

*2 Daniel said’ “In my vision at night I looked, and there before me
were the four winds of heaven churning up the great sea. 3 Four
great beasts, each different from the others, came up out of the sea.*

*4 “The first was like a lion, and it had the wings of an eagle. I
watched until its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the
ground so that it stood on two feet like a human being, and the mind
of a human was given to it [“ ‘Alexander’” [plus ‘his’ “ ‘Empire’”
represented in some ‘W/way’ ‘here’] ‘ he was “ ‘saved’, but at
“ ‘first’” DID “ ‘suffer’” “ ‘great’” “ ‘demon’” “ ‘possession’”].*

*5 “And there before me was a second beast, which looked like a
bear. It was raised up on one of its sides, and it had three ribs in its
mouth between its teeth. It was told, ‘Get up and eat your fill of
flesh!’*

6 "After that, I looked, and there before me was another beast, one that looked like a leopard. And on its back it had four wings [a "fallen" "'Seraph's wings- Lucitha- 'before' her "'redemption'"] like those of a bird. This beast had four heads, and it was given authority to rule.

7 "After that, in my vision at night I looked, and there before me was a fourth beast—terrifying and frightening and very powerful. It had large iron [people of "'European'" "'descent'" – with "'Jeshua'" in the "'Future'" of the "'soul'" of them- but "'unclean'" in the "'temporal'" "'realm'" – used as "'SATAN's'" "'pawn'"] teeth; it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. It was different from all the former beasts, and it had ten horns.

8 "While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was another horn, a little one [THE 'FALSE PROPHET';- brother to "'Ahmadinejad'"], which came up among them and three of the first horns ['competitor's for "'One 'World' 'Government' "'Leadership'"]- "'ROOTED' out of 'Evil'"]- for they were 'repentant' of "'Evil'" most "'foul'"] were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a human being and a mouth that spoke boastfully.

9 "As I looked,

"thrones were set in place,
and the Ancient of Days took his seat.
His clothing was as white as snow;
the hair of his head was white like wool.
His throne was flaming with fire,
and its wheels were all ablaze.
10 A river of fire [HIS 'LOVE' from HIS "'h/HEART'" HIS "'A/altar'"] was flowing,
coming out from before him.
Thousands upon thousands attended him;
ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him.
The court was seated,

and the books were opened.

11 *"Then I continued to watch because of the boastful words the horn was speaking. I kept looking until the beast was slain and its body destroyed and thrown into the blazing fire [2018- before 'January'- they will 'NOT' "'stop'" M/me. 12 (The other beasts had been stripped of their authority, but were allowed to live for a period of time. ['BECAUSE' "'TIME'" "'flow'" Differently in the "'PAST'" to the "'FUTURE'" - AND I 'have' 'YET' to 'GO' there in "'MY'" "'ADVENTURE'"..)*

13 *"In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a "bar enash" [Hu-Man- "fully" HU-Man infact- THE 'PenStroke'] coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days [JESHUA- 'tune' LORD- At 'His Return'- with "'All'" "'Heaven'" 'Angel as "'Beast'" "'Flora' as "'Fauna'" - visibly or "Invisibly" 'WITHin HE..] and was led into his presence. 14 He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all nations and peoples of every language "obeyed" him [THE "'Steward'" "S. Michael'" 'UNDER "'JESHUA"']. His dominion [IT IS "'CHRIST's" for HE- "Marek the Gift Giver"'- be "'UNDER'" HE- "'JESHUA"'] is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.*

The Interpretation of the Dream

15 *"I, Daniel, was troubled in spirit, and the visions that passed through my mind disturbed me. 16 I approached one of those standing there and asked him the meaning of all this.*

"So he told me and gave me the interpretation of these things' 17 'The four great beasts are four kings that will rise from the earth. 18 But the holy people of the Most High will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever—yes, for ever and ever.'

19 *"Then I wanted to know the meaning of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others and most terrifying, with its iron teeth and bronze claws—the beast that crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. 20 I also wanted to know about the ten horns on its head and about the other horn that came up, before which three of them fell—the horn that looked more*

imposing than the others and that had eyes and a mouth that spoke boastfully. 21 As I watched, this horn was waging war against the holy people and defeating them, 22 until the Ancient of Days came and pronounced judgment in favour of the holy people of the Most High, and the time came when they possessed the kingdom.

23 "He gave me this explanation" 'The fourth beast is a fourth kingdom that will appear on earth ["TODAYS"; 'Post'-Roman is "'untrue'" 'ITS' "STILL'" "ROMAN'" - its "'Blood'" IS "ALEXANDRIAN";- THE "'metal'" of its "'fangs'" as "'weapons'" ARE "MEANT" to "'devour'" as "'destroy'" "YOU" - BUT "'future'" "BLOOD-BRETHREN'" is "'what'" "much" of the "'Iron'" "claws'" as "'bronze'" "whip" "like" "tail" be – to "you" "'future'" "brethren"']. It will be different from all the other kingdoms [being "GLOBAL"] and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it. 24 The ten horns are ten kings ['OBAMA' over "'America'" - "Putin" over "'Russia/Asia'" - etc] who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue three kings. [2011 'YOU; will begin to "see this"'. "Ahmadinejad" is not he- the "'face Mask'" to he- the "horn" is the brother of he- "Ahmadinejad"']. [2012- January- "'One World'" "Government" - "Blair", plus "Obama" plus "Brown" - BEATEN for the "'One World'" "Government" 'heresy' - 'other's do "represent" they.]. 25 He will speak against the Most High and oppress his holy people and try to change the set times [of 'prophecy' - via "'anti-prophecy'"] and the laws [of 'GOD']. The holy people will be delivered into his hands for a time, times and half a time. ["TRULY" - the "'first 42 months'" 'where "THOSE LEFT BEHIND" - "will be "BLOOD MARTYRED" - UNLESS "Marked" to "come through" without "Blood Martyrdom..]

26 "But the court [THE "'Just Martyrs" 'Under "'Christ" - as 'I/i' the "Pen "w/Writer" I- Ben 'Conan' "Marek"] will sit [inc. 2018- 'BEGUN' at "'Christ's "Rising'"], and his power will be taken away and completely destroyed forever. [.] 27 Then the sovereignty, power and greatness of all the kingdoms under heaven will be handed over to the holy people of the Most High

[2018-2021, + for “‘THE END’”..]. His kingdom will be an everlasting [till “‘INFINITY’”] kingdom, and all rulers [‘kings’ “‘UNDER’” THE “‘KING’” “‘JESHUA’”- ‘KING of ‘JUDAH’”] will worship and obey him.’

28 “This is the end of the matter. I, Daniel, was deeply troubled by my thoughts, and my face turned pale, but I kept the matter to myself.”

[.]

>

+

Daniel 7’s “accompaniment”- Daniel 11’21-33

21 “He [Caesar] will be succeeded by a contemptible person [‘Ahmadinejad’]- THE “‘Anti-Christ’” BEHIND he- in the “‘Illuminati’”- of the “‘HAMAS’” wing- their “‘Leader’” from “‘End’” of 2007-2008 Dec 12, then from end of 2010 to October 2018] who has not been given the honour of royalty. He will invade the kingdom when its people feel secure, and he will seize it through intrigue. [FROM ‘behind’ their “‘backs’” ‘VIA’ “‘banks’” ‘ “‘Social’” “‘Security’” AND “‘SATANIC ‘CONSPIRACY’”- via ‘Imam ‘Omar’’. 22 Then an overwhelming army will be swept away before him; both it and a prince of the covenant [‘Bush’/‘Obama’- for it were ‘Over’ his “‘cross-over’”- the “‘prince’”- a “‘Christian’”- to “‘enter’” “‘office’”- Entered ‘Sin’- HE ‘SWORE’ a “‘PACT’” to the “‘ILLUMINATI’”- with the “‘threat’” of the “‘Devil’” over he] will be destroyed. 23 After coming to an agreement with him, he will act deceitfully, and with only a few people he will rise to power. 24 When the richest provinces feel secure, he will invade them and will achieve what neither his fathers nor his forefathers did. He will distribute plunder, loot and wealth among his followers. He will plot the overthrow of fortresses [of ‘finance’]—but only for a time.

25 “With a large army he will stir up his strength and courage against the king of the South. The king of the South will wage war with a large and very powerful army, but he will not be able to stand because of the plots devised against him. 26 Those who eat from the king’s provisions [“‘FED reserve’”] will try to destroy him; his army will be swept away, and many will fall in battle.[2011, A.D.

“‘Nuclear’”] 27 The two kings, with their hearts bent on evil, will sit at the same table [“‘Valley of “‘Jehosopah’”] and lie to each other, but to no avail, because an end will still come at the appointed time [2018- AN ‘END’ to their “‘evil’”]. 28 The king of the North will return to his own country with great wealth, but his heart will be set against the covenant [the ‘covenant’- to “‘agree’” in GOD’s Name- “‘Jehovah’s’” of or “‘any ‘other’” of GOD- is “‘such’” a “‘covenant’”- the “‘true’” “‘translation’” were “‘Deo’” – meaning “‘One god’” AGREEMENT- a “‘Theistic One’”; i.e. to the ‘devil’; “‘Allah’”]-6,6,6 Translates in ‘Hebrew to Aramaic to Arab Languages as ‘In ‘Allah’s NAME’- SUCH IS THE ‘M.A.R.K’ that wear he]. He will take action against it [his “‘agreement’” NOT to “‘attack’” or “‘break’” “‘truce’” with “‘Israel’”] and then return to his own country.

29 “At the appointed time he will invade the South again, but this time the outcome will be different from what it was before. 30 Ships of the western coastlands [of the U.S.A.- 2014] will oppose him, and he will lose heart. Then he will turn back and vent his fury against the [deo] covenant [“‘attack ‘Israel’”]. He will return and show favour [“‘sending “‘gold’” to “‘parliamentary’” or “‘presidential’” people- of The “‘Government of “‘Brussels’”] to those who forsake the [deo] covenant.

31 “His armed forces will rise up to desecrate the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice [2015- the “‘Shared’” “‘Muslim-Hindu-priest of Satan-Hindu-Meaning ‘Many’ god ‘deo’” “‘worship’” “‘Temple’” fortress is the “‘Re-consecrated’” meaning “‘ex-consecrated’” “‘Third Temple’”... March- 2015- he- Imam Omar- will ‘order’ the “‘destruction’” of it- because ‘MANY’ “‘JEWS’” [10 % of ‘original’ “‘Jewish’” “‘descent’”- the “‘rest’” “‘claim’” to be] “‘monitor it’” “‘guard it’” ‘as “‘otherwise ‘exist’” of IT or the “‘perimeter’” of IT]. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation. [THE “‘slaying’” of the “‘predecessor’” of St. Peter, in 2015- by “‘poison’” ‘is but a “‘part’” of it- IT is “‘St. Peter’” who is the next “‘victim’” ‘ in 2018- on the “‘chair’” of “‘St. Peter’”]. 32 With flattery he will corrupt those who have violated the covenant [by being “‘Anti-Semitic’” he “‘violate’” his “‘own’” “‘agreement’”- he

says- in 2015- after “‘Benedict’” who be then under ‘house arrest’- poisoning- HE IS ‘POPE’], but the people who know their God will firmly resist him [‘reject’ he as ‘pope’- plus ‘oppose’.. ‘SPIRITUALLY’/”‘NATURALLY’”].

33 “Those who are wise [knowing GOD is KING [‘JESUS’] THE ‘SAINTS’ of the ‘MOST’ HIGH GOD- those ‘left’ ‘behind’] will instruct many, though for a time they will fall by the sword or be burned or captured or plundered.

Daniel 11:40-43’

40 “At the time of the end [2012-2018,21] the king of the South will engage him in battle, and the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots [“tanks”] and cavalry [“infantry”- war “planes” etc] and a great fleet of ships [including- Russian “‘built’” –submarines]. He will invade many countries and sweep through them like a flood. 41 He will also invade the Beautiful Land [‘Israel’- both in the “‘Natural’” as [by “‘appearance’” only- as it be a “‘false’” ‘Israel’” where be “‘his –stable’” “‘SuperNatural’”]. Many countries will fall, but Edom, Moab [“‘countries’” “‘East’” of the “‘Red Sea’”] and the leaders of Ammon [‘Arabs’- “‘East’” of the “‘Salt –Sea’” AND “‘Jeru-Salem’”- AND in “‘TIME’” the “‘New “‘Jeru-Salem’”! Hurrah!]] will be delivered from his hand [they “will” “break” “‘away’” from the “‘One “‘World’” “‘Government’” “‘Early’” ON’].. 42 He will extend his power over many countries; Egypt will not escape. 43 He will gain control of the treasures of gold and silver and all the riches of Egypt, with the Libyans and Cushites [of “‘Ethiopia’” but also “NORTH-EAST” “‘AFRICA’”] in submission [“great” “MUSLIM”] followership- his “infantry” as “‘chief’” “‘army’” ‘Men’].

FROM a “‘Revelation’” about 2 years ago...
[.] [.]>

Daniel 6-9 and Review of Daniel 11 to Daniel 12’44

The LORD has had me stop in my tracks and write here, upon the 19th of December 2008, concerning the Book of Daniel and The End Time Revealing of Christ the King's Scripture. Since mid this December, the LORD has brought me into the middle of Daniel,. And taught me from this Scripture, and provided Holy Spirit lead research, to reveal the meaning of some of the vision I have shared with Daniel in this Scripture.

The LORD Jesus Christ of Nazareth Says; *"I have Commissioned My Anointed Apostle and Prophet Marek with the responsible cause of Writing Clearly the meaning of things as given unto Daniel- as given in Daniel chapter twelve, many have gone hither and there, and gained a little- but here a man that received Impartation of Wisdom of Word not from Scholarship nor any worldly wisdom but from I shall write. Not a single prophet or scholar has written a hundred percent accurately upon Daniel, for they have given their own comments where Marek will Write by I in MY Sending forth of the Holy Spirit the Giver of Divine Revelation, that is I."*

Regarding Daniel 6 and The End Times..

Jesus Says; *"See- My Servant Daniel in the Lion's Den. Have I not put every faithful servant into a Lion's den as long as I have had Angels and Humans that required testing in the flame of the furnace, that like the friends of Daniel Mishael and Hananiah and Azariah they may See it is I who uphold them and keep their Life Firm in My Covenant with them? See if I will let any of My Saints be tested and not reveal their true metal? Made of Iron and clay be My Elect before I temper them, and tempered Bronze they return from the fire; yet I require neither a Lion's den or an inferno like fire for the flesh – every spirit, soul and flesh given unto I will I mark for Saving- set your spirit unto I by Baptism by Water, your spirit's heart for receiving I, and the Baptism of the Holy Ghost may proceed. As Bronze will your triune being be. But yet I will temper your bronze, and make your Faith shine, as when I made Daniel's Faith shine in the Lion's Den; he had not yet been re-birthed in I, for he had yet to meet Elijah at the Bosom of Abraham and be Water Baptised- but I tempered his spirit and gift of Faith in preparation of His Cleansing Anointing at the hand of Elijah in Heavenly positions."*

A time is coming when I will See all My Elect cast into the spiritual Arena, as many already be- some will face Martyrdom, all will face capture, but few will be captured and fewer slayn, unless it be for refinement or even Salvific Glorification as for St. Maximilian Kolbe."

And I recall St. Maximilian Kolbe, and the Lord Jesus Revealing his Marian-ideology to I, and yet that he, St. Maximilian, loved Christ- and how this dualism in his heart was overcome; he had gone to his death in front of a firing squad in a Nazi Concentration Camp, as many Catholic and Jewish people did, and as he faced death his heart gave up on everything that set aside the Light of God from the centre of his heart and Jesus the Light of God moved in and Saved him.

And I See my own stage, a boxer stage- and in it The Anti-Christ as a serpent-tiger beast seeks a moment of attack, but as long as I have and Live by the Prophecy of Forgiveness, which I detail my receiving of below in a following sub-section, I cannot be struck. Infact, the Enemy cannot even attack. The demon dragons and their demons can never strike from over the ropes, where opposite me they watch- and even The Anti-Christ who is actually in the arena cannot strike-

Keep in Christ, and, fellow Elect, the Enemy will fail in hurting your spirit and soul and will probably never touch your flesh either.

Jesus Says; *"A few of My Elect will face Martyrdom, but it is for their refinement. Of the many, many religious spirit following Christians of all denominations that succumb and accept the Lies of The Anti-Christ, their fate is sealed and for all their arrogant boasting they will rot in death and find I await they not with an open embrace at the Resurrection.*

As for the many Christian men and women and even children that will face Martyrdom and thereby it be Saved, I will Immeasurably that they Seek I and Receive of I all I have for they before such a drastic measure as Chastisement unto Death be necessary for their Salvific Glorification- Not a single Christian requires Martyrdom for Salvation- but like Kolbe, the Elect I will temper thus, and every Christian I will let face Martyrdom lest I loose they in the darkness, I

must temper thus that I may make they all they can be.”

...

Jeshua Continues ; *“They [the non-Elect Martyrdom receivers] will enter My City at the Gate of Reuben, for his heart was hard until I tempered it in the fire. And men and women of every tribe will enter as I deem they are to enter. Marek, I will let your procession enter at the Gate of Benjamin and the Sheepgate, and St. Paul your foster father will be with yourself. The final Martyr will enter at the Gate of Reuben, with my other Reubenite Gentile believer leaders, not because of hardness of heart but because upon the New Earth I will have her Teach they that had hardness of heart unto the last].”*

Of Daniel 7, I write here;

The Sea Daniel Sew is the Sea of the World- it is also the Sea of Babylon- the Fallen World- for these beasts arise from the Fallen World and its abomination seeking nations, not the Sole Saved Nation of Christ the Just King! And the Four Winds be the Fallen Winds of the Fallen Earth, which be driven by foul elemental fallen angels, accept if the hand of God or So-commissioned Angelic Holy Warriors with His Bidding withhold them- and the winds strike when God Raises His Hand and Permits the Destroyer to drive they across the Earth and devastate it-

And just as the Evil One causes by his absolute dominion over fallen nature, the Will of God Permitting, devastation by Hurricanes and Typhoons and Tsunamis, he churns the waters of the Sea of the World- that is the Fallen World- and from it four beasts arise.

These beasts and the churning is figurative. The beasts I See thus;

The first I See the word Antarxes, and I See the name “Alexander the Great”- I See a hooded man, his face unseen for the pitch black of the hood, “Antarxes” is his name- and Alexander the Great stands openly and visible, a Greek Ancient Warrior king, in front of him.

And that was the first beast.

Then I See the second- and I See “Antarxes” again, a name of an

equally shadowy male in front of he named “Antiochus Epiphanes” [in 1 Maccabeus I Find it spelt ‘Epiphanes’, but I still feel the Word with the name Epiphanes having an r in it]; and he peers in the supernatural realm, from the past, for I, as a Seer may- but I bind they and the false gods of they and other anti-christs in Christ’s Name with utter blindness as to my location in His History.

And I See the word “Pre-figurement of The Anti-Christ” labelling this man.

And I See Illuminated in white Light a passage in the Logos (1 Maccabees 3’2-10, and in Gold Plate 1 Maccabees 1-2’69), regarding this pre-figurement of The Anti-Christ.

I See that the “Antarxes” character, after the invasion of Israel by Antiochus’s forces, be struck and killed, and his prodigy, Antiochus, stands with an evil smile over the false prophet’s bleeding corpse- he becomes the false prophet and the figure that represents the false prophet. After that, Apollonius became the man that represented Antiochus- and Antiochus the hidden false prophet.

I See that Judas that be Maccabeus (1 Maccabees 3’3-11) pre-figured the king of the South, who will defeat and by God slay The Anti-Christ and his representative in the End Time Final War. And the man Simeon acted as the true king of the South, after his father’s death whom he replaced in this regard- the man behind the king of the South.

Of the third beast, I See the name “Caesar”, and he is the “man” and indeed the man behind the mask that represents the anti-christ of his time- He I See as the Fourth Evil King that the angel spoke unto John of Revelations concerning. The man Caesar, I See him write in the spirit an order unto the demons of darkness “kill this Christ”, and then he consults a demonic idol, a pagan idol that was of large size (I have yet to research it, but I Sew it) in the spirit to him, but small upon a table near him in his place of office – and he spoke in the spirit, and gave an order by his evil unto Pilate- “Crucify; kill it; end it”. And I Sew even as the order hit Pilate’s spirit, tempting him by the fullness of the false prophet’s spirit war against men, the great many Jews and Gentile Jews even that had gathered before Pilate (I Sew him with the flogged Christ, with before him the mob, between

two pillars labelled “Judgment”) had been put under the temptation of the Devil already; and thus, I then See fulfilment in Daniel 9’26-27, from “...The people of the rule...” till “is poured out on him”.

And I recall the Lord’s Telling to me that the slaying of the Christ was an abomination, set-up by the anti-christ Caesar, just as the abomination which will be the slaying of the final pontiff by The Anti-Christ will be an abomination; they will use their forces to set up the slayings. Caesar used his forces to murder Christ, and The Anti-Christ will use his forces to murder the final pontiff. The Anointed One will be represented in this End Time by His Anointed Apostle, not the true King of the South who Maccabeus and his wiser brother pre-figure.

Of the final, fourth beast, I See the name “The Anti-Christ”, the fifth King that the angel with the Little Scroll spoke unto St. John the Apostle concerning.

I See the hidden name “Iman Omar’ 6 6 6, anti-christ, satan’s spirit, devil incarnate”- he is so hidden I cannot See he easily even in the Seer world in this particular vision- his identity as an Iman will be erased before the end, and replaced as priest- he is the author of the lie that is Unitarianism. And the man in front of he, who represents he, is the current President of Iran.

And of that beast, I have Written in Volume 1, in “Revelations – a Commentary”.

Christ the Messianic Fulfilment of Himself Says; *“I have written successive truth after truth above, in the text- hear also this; the beasts pre-figure the nature of the totalitarian organisations these particular evil kings represent. The iron teeth of the final beast are broken by your tempered bronze, for I made his iron of fallen nature, and your tempered bronze is Indestructible. My Elect will See it. Not a thing will pass without the Consent of Abba the Father and I together with the Sanctus Spiritos- and our Consent be with Adore, with Inconsequential Adoration for the Perfect Bride I am fashioning for I, that I Return upon the day and hour and second Abba the Father long ago fashioned for I.”*

And I See the little horn, that rises up in the forehead of the fourth beast, which I See also entitled “Iran- Arabic nation unified” with the title “Islam” within that labelling word. The little horn is entitled “The Anti-Christ” and “the false prophet”, and upon the surface of the horn I See the surface itself has in it the word “President of Iran”, moving around the horn itself as if the horn were its gravitational focus. I See upon the three horns it displaces “president of Russia”, “President of Iran” and “President of Germany”.

They are not destroyed, but replaced- by The Anti-Christ. The false prophet approaches them in spiritual positions, and influences they, and sends forth evil spirits from his spirit for domination of their evil minds and spirits and hearts.

Daniel 8

Of the vision given Daniel, regarding the ram and the goat, I have Seen Vision of this- the ram I Sew had its prominent horn as Medes-Persia, the lesser as Persia (Iran)- and the king slain because of the attack of the goat I See as having the name Darius- the goat levitates, for its true attack is supernatural- the king that is at the base of the central horn is a false prophet “Anarxes I” [Ed.- Jan 2011 THIS I [by the HAND of my Fair Angelic Daughter – GENA- form the “Resurrection”- “ALLEORIA! [rhema: ‘Praise the LORD of ‘L.o.v.e.’”] BEGIN to SEE- the “Antarxes” or “Anarxes”- LITERALLY TRANSLATED “ANTI-ANOINTED ONE”- IS THE “Sphere of EVIL” “Emitted by THE EVIL ONE VIA HIS “PRODIGAL”;- THOUGH ITSELF “DEFEATED” in a NUMBER OF WAY- HIS OWN “DARK PRAYER” [LORD- LET “EVIL” OVERRUN THIS AGE [meaning that TIME of Alexander] – AND THEN- THROUGH HE and his “Prodigeny”- STABILISE A ‘KINGDOM’ for ME- to ‘reign’- TO WHICH “SOUth KINGS ARISE AS I SAY [to MY LORD- WHO I S THE “TRUE LORD” to WHO I SIT AT THE RIGHT HAND OF –JESHUA’S HAND- AND MY “WIFE’S HAND” [HIS ‘DAUGHTER’] IN MY ‘KINGLY ‘LEFT HAND’] –‘YES LORD- AS YOU WILL- EMIT YOUR LIGHT OF ME- RAISE UP A SON+ DAUGHTER TO “OUST” FROM THE NATURAL AS SUPERNATURAL THE “THREAT” OF EVIL ...] and the name in the skin of the horn is “Alexander IX – the Great”. And I See that the horn falls as a poison

from the false prophet behind him slays him- the man Anarxes then steps aside and leaves his position, and is slayn in the wilderness by a tiger- that's what I See.

And of the goat, its horns are led by the forces of Evil that bring the four winds of destruction by natural disaster- they are as all evil empires, enthroned by fallen angels, led by fallen angels. I See the horns, and one from them which reaches Jerusalem, and cast stars labelled each "Saint" from the sky by deceiving them – these saints are tempted to follow evil and not God, and a few resist and return into the sky, but they that accept fall into the ground and die.. And I See the Prince is Michael, Guardian of Israel, as the representative of his Master, Jesus- and where he, Michael, be a General of good Angels loyal unto the Lamb of God, the horn that attacks the Chosen People of God is a general unto the unholy ones, the fallen angel's forces. The single horn has the identity "Antiochus", and two other names are in it, "Apollinus" and "Antarxes II"; for the horn is a single man, but he is represented, as ever, by another. He is one of the five kings mentioned in Revelations, the one after Alexander, and is THE pre-figurement of The Anti-Christ whom exists today. Antarxes is the real small horn, till he is slayn, then Antiochus Epiphanes who represents he but later replaces he by cutting his throat by supernatural means- and then Apollinus and others represent Antiochus, who PRE-FIGURES The Anti-Christ, The false-prophet, who is behind the fifth Babylonian king mentioned by the angel with the Little Scroll unto John of Revelations.

And I See the goat invade the Sanctuary of the Second Temple, and Michael who is stationed there besides the Presence is disgraced to See it, and eventually is enabled by God to withdraw- GOD Himself decreases immensely the fullness of His Presence there-

I See at the end of the 2,300 days, that Judas (also Maccabeus) enters the Temple area, and Intercedes, and the Sanctuary has a renewal of its Consecrated Status, and the Presence of God, and Michael with his wings wide open and sword gleaming, re-appear in the Sanctuary... [Ed. IN JAN of 2018- in the "Natural"- THIS will be about to "HAPPEN"- for before the 7 days of "Servants of GOD "Elijah and Moses's" R.E.S.T be over- ins the [Prophetically] "Square Structure" of the "Street" in which they "Lay"- then and

ONLY WHERE- I PUT the “SWORD” “Resurrect RENEW” [THE RE-FORGED- RE-TEMPERED- GREEN “FIRE” RED TONGUES OF HOLY FIRE- “AMBER” BLUE IN HER- “FIRE SWORD”- RESURRECT] INTO THE “RESURRECTION” “E.A.R.T.H”- FIRST IN THE REALM OF THE ANGEL- where ALL ‘PURE’ WILL BE MADE ABLE- AND THERE.. AN THREE- IT BE “PASSED”.. AS THE “FIRST RESURRECTION” IS OVER- THE “GREAT TRIBULATION” IS “OVER”;- NO MORE “BLOOD MARTYR”;- THE “LAND OF THE FREE” “RISE UP”;- THE “REALM OF MALE” “SEPARATE” [AGAIN]- “MALE” FROM “FALLEN angel [SHEOL]” FOR 7 YEAR I T HAD – VASTLY SPEAKING BUT WHERE “SPHERE’s OF GLORY LIGHT” [of the CONSECRATION “SEED” OF GOD] FORM ABOUT THOSE “MAREK” “BARGAINED” [REALLY THREATENED THE ENEMY WITH WILD FIRE OUT OF THEIR CONTROL] TO “TAKE[TO THE FRIST HEAVEN] THEY AWAY”.. AND NOW IT BE AS “DAYS OF HEAVEN”- INCREASINGLY TILL THE “DAYS” OF 2019 ARE OVER [for then the Anti-Christ will SEEK to re-claim his ‘body’;- BUT he will not- for his ‘father’ [SATAN- “SAMUEL” as he “were”] shalt “animate” his ‘corpse’ instead of he- TILL THE DAY “MAREK” AD “MICHAEL” IN “ANGELIC BATTLE” STRIKE AND TURN TO “DUST” THIS “FELL” “TORCH” OF “EVIL”- RUINING HE [SATAN] AND “CASTING” HE AND HIS ENTIRE “HORDE” IN HADE FOR ALL “ETERNITY”... THEN “DAYS” OF LIGHT THERE SHALT BE- AND AFTER ITS [THE EARTH- THE “1st Celestial Sphere PLUS ITS [INNER ‘HUB’ or “Sphere” for ITS ‘PROTECTION’] “PURIFICATION”- the “2,300” mornings of the Great Tribulation- in regards the “Church’s “Habitation” SHALL BE OVER- AND NOW- on 2nd February 2018 IT WILL BE DONE- WE AGAIN SHALL HAVE A “CONSECRATED” HABITATION- A ”SOLACE” AND “CONSECRATION”- ON GOD; GREEN EARTH- EVRY “HOUSE CHURCH” IT SHALL BE- EVRY [NO “LONGER” “SECULAR”- EVER- WILL IT BE... [AND “PAUL” and EACH of the HOLY 13- WITH “MAREK” THE “FINAL [INVISIBLE] POPE” SHALT PROVIDE “WICCAN” COUNCIL TO THE 3 ½ YEAR BEFORE THE LORD JESHUA’s RETURN IN THE NATURAL “ONE WORLD – CHRISTIAN- GOVERNANCE”..].

And I See this- Daniel 9'9-12 with the word "PRE-FIGUREMENT OF The End"; what happened then is in the process of gearing up for happening again. The Anti-Christ, represented by the king in front of he that represents him, will assault Jerusalem- but the Jerusalem and Temple Mount are spirit, not mere physical, and The Anti-Christ can not truly enter for it be in the Spirit of God that the New Jerusalem where the Saints be first Crowned exists- where he attempts to enter, sacrifice, that is receiving and giving of God and Christ His Son and the Holy Ghost in Obedient Worship by Singular Faith, sacrifice, will end wherever Christ's People give themselves over unto he- I See the Lie that confuses they destined for destruction; "Unitarianism; the Mark; the digital angel (I See this Crossed out and become The Mark of the Beast); and paganism".

Of Jerusalem in the natural, the Devil has his eyes upon the Vatican and Washington D.C. , and his representative in the natural has Jerusalem and New York in his sights...

And in the natural, I See The goat's horn, "Iman Omar; 6 6 6; the false prophet and The Anti-Christ who is represented by the President of Iran" enter Israel and Jerusalem and then leaves, splits, and in spirit enters New York 's Washington D.C. , and also the Vatican. It seeks their destruction, and uses the faithless and Unitarian believing priests and law makers and government officials within their structured earthly Institutions... [Ed. JAN 2018 WILL 'PROVE' THIS – BECAUSE OF "LEAKED" "DOCUMENT" AFTER "LEAKED DOCUMENT- form "Converted Illuminati"- HOW WILL 'READ' 'THIS' 'W.O.R.K'" [FOR I AM CONSTANTLY "SPIED" AS FAR- BY GOD's "POWER" – I HAVE "PERMITTED"]- THIS- EVEN THIS;- "BABYLON"- MYSTICAL BABYLON which THEN SHALL BE OVER IS "HER":- THE "JEZEBEL"- "FALSE PRIESTESS"- ANGELA's "Ex-mother" FROM HER "CAPTURE"- THE "Wicca";- HER- "SPELL-CASTER" "EXTRAORDINAIRE"- WICKED AS EVIL- THE "CHURCH SECULAR" [each a "Clone 'Soldier'"].. FOR SO WERE THE END TIME "GOSPEL" OF "APOCOLYPTA" [the 'Originala'] AIMED AT HER- "KNOWING" THE "HARD HEATED" FORM WITHOUT THE "CHURCH" WOULD NOT "READ" HER- THE "LOGA"- OR HE- THE "LOGOS"- GOD IN

THE “C.O.D.E”.. [MYSTICAL ‘JERICHO’ IS ‘THE WORLD’ -
DOWN FALL “HER” – AND “HER” “CAT” [THE 7-HEADED
TIGER] ALSO...]

+

2,300 is about seven years- this is about a year more than the time in which the Great Tribulation will be completed (i.e. in 2018, the Tribulation, dispossession of the saints, ending in 2019). The Gt. Tribulation be pre-figured by the time described in 1 Maccabeus- even the actions at war pre-figure what will Come- I See it; 1 Maccabeus, with “pre-figures The End Time; war...”

+++

Genesis 5 [Amplified]

1THIS IS the book (the written record, the history) of the generations of the offspring of Adam. When God created man, He made him in the likeness of God.

2He created them male and female and blessed them and named them [both] Adam [Man] at the time they were created.

3When Adam had lived 130 years, he had a son in his own likeness, after his image; and he named him Seth.

4After he had Seth, Adam lived 800 years and had other sons and daughters.

5So altogether Adam lived 930 years, and he died.

6When Seth was 105 years old, Enosh was born.

7Seth lived after the birth of Enosh 807 years and had other sons and daughters.

8So Seth lived 912 years, and he died.

9When Enosh was 90 years old, Kenan was born to him.

10Enosh lived after the birth of Kenan 815 years and had other sons and daughters.

11So Enosh lived 905 years, and he died.

12When Kenan was 70 years old, Mahalalel was born.

13Kenan lived after the birth of Mahalalel 840 years and had other sons and daughters.

14So Kenan lived 910 years, and he died.

15When Mahalalel was 65 years old, Jared was born.

16Mahalalel lived after the birth of Jared 830 years and had other sons and daughters.

17So Mahalalel lived 895 years, and he died.

18When Jared was 162 years old, Enoch was born.

19Jared lived after the birth of Enoch 800 years and had other sons and daughters.

20So Jared lived 962 years, and he died.

21When Enoch was 65 years old, Methuselah was born.

22Enoch walked [in habitual fellowship] with God after the birth of Methuselah 300 years and had other sons and daughters.

23So all the days of Enoch were 365 years.

24And Enoch walked [in habitual fellowship] with God; and he was not, for God took him [home with Him].

25When Methuselah was 187 years old, Lamech was born to him.

26Methuselah lived after the birth of Lamech 782 years and had other sons and daughters.

27So Methuselah lived 969 years, and he died.

28When Lamech was 182 years old, a son was born.

29He named him Noah, saying, This one shall bring us relief and comfort from our work and the [grievous] toil of our hands due to the ground being cursed by the Lord.

30Lamech lived after the birth of Noah 595 years and had other sons and daughters.

31So all the days of Lamech were 777 years, and he died.

32After Noah was 500 years old, he became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

.-+

Genesis 10

1THIS IS the history of the generations (descendants) of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The sons born to them after the flood were'

2The sons of Japheth' Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras.

3The sons of Gomer' Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah.

4The sons of Javan' Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5From these the coastland peoples spread. [These are the sons of Japheth] in their lands, each with his own language, by their families within their nations.

6The sons of Ham' Cush, Egypt [Mizraim], Put, and Canaan.

7The sons of Cush' Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca; and the sons of Raamah' Sheba and Dedan.

8Cush became the father of Nimrod; he was the first to be a mighty man on the earth.

9He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; therefore it is said, Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the Lord.

10The beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar [in Babylonia].

11Out of the land he [Nimrod] went forth into Assyria and built Nineveh, Rehoboth-Ir, Calah,

12And Resen, which is between Nineveh and Calah; all these [suburbs combined to form] the great city.

13And Egypt [Mizraim] became the father of Ludim, Ananim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim,

14Pathrusim, Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines), and Caphtorim.

15Canaan became the father of Sidon his firstborn, Heth [the Hittites],

16The Jebusites, the Amorites, the Girgashites,

17The Hivites, the Arkites, the Sinites,

18The Arvadites, the Zemarites and the Hamathites. Afterward the families of the Canaanites spread abroad

19And the territory of the Canaanites extended from Sidon as one goes to Gerar as far as Gaza, and as one goes to [a]Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha.

20These are the sons of Ham by their families, their languages, their lands, and their nations.

21To Shem also, the younger brother of Japheth and the ancestor of all the children of Eber [including the Hebrews], children were born.

22The sons of Shem' Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, and Aram.

23The sons of Aram' Uz, Hul, Gether, and Mash.

24Arpachshad became the father of Shelah; and Shelah became the father of Eber.

25To Eber were born two sons' the name of one was Peleg [division], because [the inhabitants of] the earth were divided up in his days; and his brother's name was Joktan.

26Joktan became the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,

27Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah,

28Obal, Abimael, Sheba,

29Ophir, Havilah, and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan.

30The territory in which they lived extended from Mesha as one goes toward Sephar to the hill country of the east.

31These are Shem's descendants by their families, their languages, their lands, and their nations.

32These are the families of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, within their nations; and from these the nations spread abroad on the earth after the flood.

++

Genesis 11 [re “Tower of ‘Babel’”]

1AND THE whole earth was of one language and of one accent and mode of expression.

2And as they journeyed eastward, they found a plain (valley) in the land of Shinar, and they settled and dwelt there.

3And they said one to another, Come, let us make bricks and burn them thoroughly. So they had brick for stone, and slime (bitumen) for mortar.

4And they said, Come, let us build us a city and a tower whose top reaches into the sky, and let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered over the whole earth.

5And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built.

6And the Lord said, Behold, they are one people and they have [a]all one language; and this is only the beginning of what they will do, and now nothing they have imagined they can do will be impossible for them.

7Come, let Us go down and there confound (mix up, confuse) their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8So the Lord scattered them abroad from that place upon the face of the whole earth, and they gave up building the city.

9Therefore the name of it was called Babel--because there the Lord confounded the language of all the earth; and from that place the Lord scattered them abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

10This is the history of the generations of Shem. Shem was 100 years old when he became the father of Arpachshad, two years after the flood.

11And Shem lived after Arpachshad was born 500 years and had other sons and daughters.

12When Arpachshad had lived 35 years, he became the father of Shelah.

13Arpachshad lived after Shelah was born 403 years and had other sons and daughters.

14When Shelah had lived 30 years, he became the father of Eber.

15Shelah lived after Eber was born 403 years and had other sons and daughters.

16When Eber had lived 34 years, he became the father of Peleg.

17And Eber lived after Peleg was born 430 years and had other sons and daughters.

18When Peleg had lived 30 years, he became the father of Reu.

19And Peleg lived after Reu was born 209 years and had other sons and daughters.

20When Reu had lived 32 years, he became the father of Serug.

21And Reu lived after Serug was born 207 years and had other sons and daughters.

22When Serug had lived 30 years, he became the father of Nahor.

23And Serug lived after Nahor was born 200 years and had other sons and daughters.

24When Nahor had lived 29 years, he became the father of Terah.

25And Nahor lived after Terah was born 119 years and had other sons and daughters.

26After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of [at different times], Abram and Nahor and Haran, [his firstborn].

27Now this is the history of the descendants of Terah. Terah was the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran was the father of Lot.

28Haran died before his father Terah [died] in the land of his birth, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29And Abram and Nahor took wives. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah, the daughter of Haran the father of Milcah and Iscah.

30But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31And Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife, and they went forth together to go from Ur of the Chaldees into the land of Canaan; but when they came to Haran, they settled there.

32And Terah lived 205 years; and Terah died in Haran
++[.]>

Genesis 12(Amplified Bible)

1NOW [in Haran] the Lord said to Abram, Go for yourself [for your own advantage] away from your country, from your relatives and your father's house, to the land that I will show you. (A)

2And I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you [with abundant increase of favors] and make your name famous and distinguished, and you will be a blessing [dispensing good to others].

3And I will bless those who bless you [who confer prosperity or happiness upon you] and [a]curse him who curses or uses insolent language toward you; in you will all the families and kindred of the earth be blessed [and by you they will bless themselves].

4So Abram departed, as the Lord had directed him; and Lot [his nephew] went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he left Haran.

5Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their possessions that they had gathered, and the persons [servants] that they had acquired in Haran, and they went forth to go to the land of Canaan. When they came to the land of Canaan,

6Abram passed through the land to the locality of Shechem, to the oak or terebinth tree of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7Then the Lord appeared to Abram and said, I will give this land to your posterity. So Abram built an altar there to the Lord, Who had appeared to him.

8From there he pulled up [his tent pegs] and departed to the mountain on the east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; and there he built an altar to the Lord and called upon the name of the Lord.

9Abram journeyed on, still going toward the South (the Negeb).

10Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram [b]went down into Egypt to live temporarily, for the famine in the land was oppressive (intense and grievous).

11 And when he was about to enter into Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, I know that you are beautiful to behold.

12 So when the Egyptians see you, they will say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will let you live.

13 Say, I beg of you, that you are [c]my sister, so that it may go well with me for your sake and my life will be spared because of you.

14 And when Abram came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful.

15 The princes of Pharaoh also saw her and commended her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into Pharaoh's house [harem].

16 And he treated Abram well for her sake; he acquired sheep, oxen, he-donkeys, menservants, maidservants, she-donkeys, and camels.

17 But the Lord scourged Pharaoh and his household with serious plagues because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram and said, What is this that you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife?

19 Why did you say, She is my sister, so that I took her to be my wife? Now then, here is your wife; take her and get away [from here]!

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they brought him on his way with his wife and all that he had.

+--+

1 Maccabeus 1 [THE “First 42 Months- Jan 2012 to 19th Jan 2015- do “Pre-Figure”]

Maccabees, Chapter 1

1 Maccabees 1'1 And it happened, after that Alexander son of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of Chetiiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece,

1 Maccabees 1'2 And made many wars, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

1 Maccabees 1'3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted and his heart was lifted up.

1 Maccabees 1'4 And he gathered a mighty strong host and ruled over countries, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries unto him.

1 Maccabees 1'5 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

1 Maccabees 1'6 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

1 Maccabees 1'7 So Alexander reigned twelves years, and then died.

1 Maccabees 1'8 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

1 Maccabees 1'9 And after his death they all put crowns upon themselves; so did their sons after them many years' and evils were multiplied in the earth.

1 Maccabees 1'10 And there came out of them a wicked root Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

1 Maccabees 1'11 In those days went there out of Israel wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us' for since we departed from them we have had much sorrow.

1 Maccabees 1'12 So this device pleased them well.

1 Maccabees 1'13 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the heathen'

1 Maccabees 1'14 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen'

1 Maccabees 1'15 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

1 Maccabees 1'16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt that he might have the dominion of two realms.

1 Maccabees 1'17 Wherefore he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy,

1 Maccabees 1'18 And made war against Ptolemee king of Egypt' but Ptolemee was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

1 Maccabees 1'19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt and he took the spoils thereof.

1 Maccabees 1'20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

1 Maccabees 1'21 And entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

1 Maccabees 1'22 And the table of the shewbread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials. and the censers of gold, and the veil, and the crown, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, all which he pulled off.

1 Maccabees 1'23 He took also the silver and the gold, and the precious vessels' also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

1 Maccabees 1'24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

1 Maccabees 1'25 Therefore there was a great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were;

1 Maccabees 1'26 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

1 Maccabees 1'27 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness,

1 Maccabees 1'28 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

1 Maccabees 1'29 And after two years fully expired the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Juda, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

1 Maccabees 1'30 And spake peaceable words unto them, but all was deceit' for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

1 Maccabees 1'31 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

1 Maccabees 1'32 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattle.

1 Maccabees 1'33 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, and with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

1 Maccabees 1'34 And they put therein a sinful nation, wicked men, and fortified themselves therein.

1 Maccabees 1'35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and so they became a sore snare'

1 Maccabees 1'36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

1 Maccabees 1'37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it'

1 Maccabees 1'38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them' whereupon the city was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her; and her own children left her.

1 Maccabees 1'39 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach her honour into contempt.

1 Maccabees 1'40 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

1 Maccabees 1'41 Moreover king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people,

1 Maccabees 1'42 And every one should leave his laws' so all the heathen agreed according to the commandment of the king.

1 Maccabees 1'43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

1 Maccabees 1'44 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Juda that they should follow the strange laws of the land,

1 Maccabees 1'45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings, in the temple; and that they should profane the sabbaths and festival days'

1 Maccabees 1'46 And pollute the sanctuary and holy people'

1 Maccabees 1'47 Set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice swine's flesh, and unclean beasts'

1 Maccabees 1'48 That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation'

1 Maccabees 1'49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

1 Maccabees 1'50 And whosoever would not do according to the commandment of the king, he said, he should die.

1 Maccabees 1'51 In the selfsame manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Juda to sacrifice, city by city.

1 Maccabees 1'52 Then many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit every one that forsook the law; and so they committed evils in the land;

1 Maccabees 1'53 And drove the Israelites into secret places, even wheresoever they could flee for succour.

1 Maccabees 1'54 Now the fifteenth day of the month Casleu, in the hundred forty and fifth year, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and builded idol altars throughout the cities of Juda on every side;

1 Maccabees 1'55 And burnt incense at the doors of their houses, and in the streets.

1 Maccabees 1'56 And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire. ['. See "note" below, regarding "On-line Bibles"]

1 Maccabees 1'57 And whosoever was found with any the book of the testament, or if any committed to the law, the king's commandment was, that they should put him to death.

1 Maccabees 1'58 Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every month, to as many as were found in the cities.

1 Maccabees 1'59 Now the five and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the idol altar, which was upon the altar of God.

1 Maccabees 1'60 At which time according to the commandment they put to death certain women, that had caused their children to be circumcised.

1 Maccabees 1'61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

1 Maccabees 1'62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat any unclean thing.

1 Maccabees 1'63 Wherefore the rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant' so then they died.

1 Maccabees 1'64 And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

[from on-line "king James" bible;-

<http://www.biblicalproportions.com/modules/ol-bible/King-James->

Bible/1Maccabees/1/, Till after October 2011 till 2018 is complete, do not “trust” On-Line version[s, but with the “exclusion” of those “advertised” by the King of the South] AND consider it a “Threat” to your “life” to “Look up them” [Bible “GateWay” is “compromising” already- by “October’ 2011- “look’ the “Other-w/Way”” to “Bible-GateWay”!

++. [].

Revelations, continue...

REVELATIONS 12-13, plus 21:10-14,16-21

Revelation 12-13

Revelation 12

The Woman and the Dragon

1 A great and wondrous sign appeared in heaven’ a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head. 2 She was pregnant and cried out in pain as she was about to give birth. 3 Then another sign appeared in heaven’ an enormous red dragon with seven heads and ten horns and seven crowns on his heads. 4 His tail swept a third of the stars out of the sky and flung them to the earth. The dragon stood in front of the woman who was about to give birth, so that he might devour her child the moment it was born. 5 She gave birth to a son, a male child, who will rule all the nations with an iron scepter. And her child was snatched up to God and to his throne. 6 The woman fled into the desert to a place prepared for her by God, where she might be taken care of for 1,260 days.

7 And there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. 8 But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. 9 The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say’

“Now have come the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God,

and the authority of his Christ.

For the accuser of our brothers,

who accuses them before our God day and night,

has been hurled down.
11 They overcame him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their testimony;
they did not love their lives so much
as to shrink from death.
12 Therefore rejoice, you heavens
and you who dwell in them!
But woe to the earth and the sea,
because the devil has gone down to you!
He is filled with fury,
because he knows that his time is short.”

13 When the dragon saw that he had been hurled to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. 14 The woman was given the two wings of a great eagle, so that she might fly to the place prepared for her in the desert, where she would be taken care of for a time, times and half a time, out of the serpent’s reach. 15 Then from his mouth the serpent spewed water like a river, to overtake the woman and sweep her away with the torrent. 16 But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing the river that the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. 17 Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to make war against the rest of her offspring—those who obey God’s commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

Revelation 13

1 And the dragon[The “Evil” ONE- the “7-Headed”
“Dragon” is the STATE- Anti-God- Anti-TrueOne-Deo-
GODLESS “religion’ of the “U.N.” the “E.U.”- as that
“propagated” by the “STATE” controlled as ‘run’ “BBC”]
stood on the shore of the sea.
The Beast out of the Sea

And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. 2 The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. 3 One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal

wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. 4 Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"

5 The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. 6 He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven. 7 He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. 8 All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.[THE 'Creation' "Required" HIS "Slaying"- that there'd be a "Redemption" therein..]

9 He who has an ear, let him hear.

10 If anyone is to go into captivity,
into captivity he will go.
If anyone is to be killed with the sword,
with the sword he will be killed.
[Re "Jeremiah"- the book of- THEY that "left" ""Jerusalem""- these represent they who "turn" away from "Mystical' Babylonian"- these 'DID' not 'die'...]

This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of the saints [that be "LEFT 'BEHIND'" "escape" being via "transition" or "rapture"- the "anointing" of "giving" "rapture"].

The Beast out of the Earth

11 Then I saw another beast [Imam 'Omar'], coming out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon. 12 He exercised all the authority of the first beast on his behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. 13 And he performed great and miraculous signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. 14 Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honour of the beast who was

wounded by the sword and yet lived. 15 He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. 16 He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, 17 so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.

18 This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666.

Zephaniah 3'1-2, then 9-13 to follow..

1WOE TO her that is rebellious and polluted, the oppressing city [Jerusalem]!

2She [THEY "LEFT 'BEHIND'"] did not listen to and heed the voice [of God]; she accepted no correction or instruction; she trusted not in the Lord [nor leaned on or was confident in Him, but was confident in her own wealth]; she drew not near to her God [but to the god of Baal or Molech].

Zephaniah 3'9-13

9For then [changing their impure language] I will give to the people [THOSE "'TAKEN"' AWAY- pre or Mid "Trib" are they- as- in a "w/Way"- those who be a "'Blood Martyr"'- for then- "'Made"' "Pure"' ' In 'Heavenly 'Realms' are these "'Blood 'Martyrs'"] a clear and pure speech from pure lips ["TOUCHED" by the "'FIRE"' OF "CHRIST"], that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve Him with one unanimous consent and one united shoulder [bearing the yoke of the Lord].

10From beyond the rivers of Cush or Ethiopia those who pray to Me, the daughter of My dispersed people, will bring and present My offering [THE "'Daughter"' of Oran [meaning;- "'Oppressed One- IN 'Iran']- the "'Beautiful"' 'Bride';- She is the "prayer "warrior/warrioress"' assembling- that a "'Victor"'! is 'Coming'! [The 'MESSIAH'] who put forth HIS 'BLADE'- Marek the GIFT GIVER- and 'ENTER' 'ZION'- with a "'SHOUT"' ' THE 'SONG'; "THE 'ONE 'RING'- CAST INTO THE 'FIRE' before "'Anti-ZION";- YEA- the River of "'Fire"'- GOD's "'FIRE"'- PASS over "'ZION"' but "'leave"' the "'Anti-ZION"' in "'FIRE"'... She-

*"ZION"- do "include" her- "Apple of GOD's "Eye"- how
"Beautiful" IS 'her'.. !"*

*11In that day you [the congregation of Israel] shall not be put to
shame for all your deeds by which you have rebelled and
transgressed against Me, for then I will take away out of your midst
those who exult in your majesty and pride; and you shall no more be
haughty [and carry yourselves arrogantly on or] because of My holy
mountain.*

*12For I will leave in the midst of you a people afflicted and poor
[2012-15], and they shall trust, seek refuge, and be confident in the
name of the Lord.*

*13What is left of Israel [2017, A.D.] shall not do iniquity or speak
lies, neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth, for they
shall feed [of The 'Word'] and lie down [in "r.e.s.t."- IN G.O.D.]
and none shall rebuke they to "cause F.E.A.R." for they will 'know'
"FAITH" and "F.E.A.R." are "different" ' and HOW to "TELL
'APART"' each 'source'- one from the 'other'...[End of 2021+
"CHRIST WILL 'COME'"].*

Appendix II: A Treatise on Evil Vs. Good

17th March 2010

As God as my witness I do never hate Man. I never hate animal, let alone Man. And yes, I do hate **Evil**. Supernatural Evil. BUT, I do not hate Evil. [I hate "All" "Evil" as the "Righteous" DO]. I do not take pleasure in the death or loss of any soul- nor the destruction of the mere anatomy, that infinitesimal, as well as for this time, temporal, part of a human being's SUPERNATURAL anatomy or Body.

This TREATISE is simply this; an Overview of Supernatural EVIL, from the Time Best before the FALL (i.e. before the end of the 6th day), till just after the FALL (when Evil had committed its Cardinal anti-virtue; hopelessness and despair through the wrongdoing of disobedient behaving...).

In the first case, it be well worth-while considering what the FALL is, and WHY there were a FALL, and WHY we are born into it, that is to say we who are of the First and Penultimate as well as we TODAY if the FINAL Ages of the Fall. Now by Age, I mean this; the distance, in time, (Yes- time IS geo-spatial AND ETERNAL) between one Age and the Next. Lets put it this way. The first Eternal TIME lasted just 3 'earth' solar days of 'years', the second about 4 Thousand Solar 'earth' days or years, the Third (where we are, began at Christ's Rising and will end in approx. 11 yrs hence forth from TODAY- THE FOURTH (AND FINAL) "forever" of the Next and FINAL earth-heaven, is INFINITE. Units cannot prescribe their-self to INFINITE, so I'll just call it that- what it be- INFINITE. AND ALL TIME, Jesus, be IN infinite. From the Third Heaven perspective of ALL TIME (which is Christ the Anointed) be the Absolute INITY that be Time as we now know being at a place of equal "UNITY". UNITY = 1. SO, for example, during the first 3 days of Creation Week, which WERE by God Almighty actual Solar "Days", first from the Supernatural then also the natural (I will explain this bit later, as we get to it) from the time GOD's ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, CHRIST JESHUA ADNAI ARDNAI, Portalled

IN to the Still and Void Blackness of Empty SPACE (without Shape or Form- like the space you unpack a ship or building of some sort into, except this one without shape or form such as we yet have ability to know it) with the Hebrew WORD “Let there be Light!”. Now a Word can be a single “Letter”, or a bunch of Letter ALL wrapped UP neatly TOGETHER or a single phrase or paraphrase munch-mingled into a SINGLE “Letter”. The ENTIRETY of Naturedom, let alone Superdom, (that is the supernatural as well as the natural kingdom) are scrunched up into that letter with the spilling out of His Holy Spirit. FOR IN HIS LIGHT were ALL things, that’s creatures as well as that we may associate with the Hebrew root Word for things, took place. HIS Light Originally Sourced out from HIS Infinite, Bigger than Heaven or Earth, SPACE. A space beyond space- an immeasurable “*dimensionless*” space, in so much as the Heavens and Earths, being past *present* as well as future, are an immeasurable space- too which this space is infinite to beyond infinite to the infinite to the infinite ad infiniti- and EVEN THIS space is SMALL to He- and there He felt lonely. SO, begin GOD, and whatever He Say, He Say, He Spoke this; *Kingdom*. AND in that SEED is this; *MY KINGship. MY Kingdom. MY Creation. COME.*

AND it did.

EVERY part of it.

BUT before He Spoke it, He dwelt on it.

He considered, Ad Infiniti, every particle, let alone we who survive or currently exist in the reclamation part as of consequence of being involved or otherwise involved in the fall, through fault of our own dear selfishness, into the fall. He wove it TOGETHER before the FALL. That we might NOT fall- yet that, being IN HIS INSIGHTFULLNESS He foresaw ALL before even there were to be considered at ALL His ALL- HE PLANNED our redemptive sakedness –that is to say “His Redemptive Miracle”. NOT we, but He. GOD Almighty. Not our little, insignificant, puny human MIND. HE.

Then He put His Seed AMONGST us.

We’re still in the first 3 days, pre-natural light, when the first Star, our Sol, Christ’s SYMBOL as our Light, the SUN, first Omitted THE GRAVITON- The Umbrella-less, LIGHT-TIME UNBRACKETTED, FIRST REDEEMING-then SAVING,

PHOTONA in which ALL natural as well as subsequently SUPERNATURAL (though nature from the Origin Arrived from out of the Water, from Supernature, which came of THE Water, GOD's Water, HOLY GOD) that subsequently reached the tip of ZION on the still single continent planet Terra- in the land of "CANAAN" or modern day Israel- where Time initially began (and is thus, for the entire Universe, from Heaven's view point, and therefore ALL Human view, benchMarked from there).

SO pre-natural light, Day 1 to 3. THE Waters of Creation, much akin to LIGHT in their Wave-Particle DUEL form (which in Origin is for the sake of SPIRIT, which had no form, no particular form, till there were at "First" light, in nature, a form- that is to say SUPER-naturedom, as well as naturedom). ATOMS, which form in His Light, if from the Origin, the first atoms origin, not a subsequent "origin", are holy unto His Name- as ALL things formed in HE; they have a presence, HE, shining ever so brightly through as well as in they. THEY were made that way. SUPERnatural atoms, the angel realm of matter, form in, a first, "LIGHT", followed by "Water"; the TWO are together- angel "light" as well as "Male" Man light-ATOM to atom- water to light. Male to female will occur later- this is not about sex, or reproduction of any sort, but association- like "blood" brethren.

NOW back up a little, to pre-time. Pre-supernatural time, *even*; Pre the First Heaven, First SUPERNATUREdom Hell or Heavenly Heaven's Glory in SUPERNATURE as well as Ordinary Nature (for from the Fourth DAY onward, there were "ordinary" "nature"- the natural realm of material stuff like atomic decay etc¹⁰⁵)

The stars (pre-"time" as we now have it...) were immortally preserving- in God's Inner Being. They HADN'T FORMED. The Man, GOD's SON, JESUS, Stood ALONE with GOD, in HIM, in the True Inner Most Being, where ALL TIME had already BEEN SAID in He- for in the Eternal Half of the Heart of HE ALL had

¹⁰⁵ Atomic decay didn't "materialize" till AFTER the fall; before the fall, as it will be AFTER the fall (in the "THIRD DAY"- the Resurrection Stall) there were no radioactive decay. BUT the TRINITY, for the SUPERnature about they (Adam + Eve) awaited, already SEPARATED ready to Save they, as soon as fall they – for the Trinity is the Father (Adam's Soul's Saviour), the Son (after Adam's flesh) and the Spirit of the Holy Ghost (to commune between his fallen body and soul, where his thinking , i.e. spirit, sit).

already had its END FRUITE and ETERNAL IN-HARVEST Brought in to He. IN a sense, there were we, the Saved that be.

BUT CHRIST, which means the Anointed, the SEED, the BLESSING WALL of GERSHON, Jesus, that SEED, had yet BECOME The SEED; not in the Temporal Half of the Heart of HIS FATHER, who were HE- GOD from GOD, you See.

There, in the Inner Most Sanctum, the Tightest Space that could afford He for Personal Travel as well as Inner Endeavour, Were He with His FATHER, in that Particular INFINITY discussing the COMPLEXITY of HISTORY. HOW to destroy Them. THEY; - the Evil Ones. These were not of He. NOR were they CREATED by He; though ALL Stuff, and we really, though being Human are in the Image and Likeness and EVEN GRAND DESIGN, were SOURCED or 'out sourced' in that Great GREAT OUTPOURING into first the natural as well as the SUPERNATURAL (dependant upon how we approach time, I'm taking it from the natural speak- later I'll go back to the Supernatural speak) of HIM.

NO.

NO EVIL Originated, nor IS in He. Not even Creature Comfort. NONE of it. NOT even a little wry bit of it. Lest He permit any to grow- He'd not permit it. NO. If He did that, infinite EVIL might travail, and He could have none of that.

BUT He did CREATE.

AND from Free-dom to make Choice, a few, oh but a few, the Germ, the Original Few, did elect EVIL. Evil is, in an anti-nut; to be "good" (which is not really good, but we'll return to this matter), only to one's soul. Essentially, one cannot grow in this manner. If we're to grow, and we are meant to grow (what did you think time is for (!)) we must GROW, I MEAN REALLY REALLY REALLY Triunely; Flesh-Spirit-BODY (from the Free-Will Pre-Root System of Time's Belly up into the SOUL as well as true inner heart's mirror, then soul, spirit, as well as BODY) - the whole Way. Christ is that Way. He is the ONLY Way. If a Body does not grow- I mean a real body (Like Christ's "Church"), not a pretend body (like the Enemy, who lie really, having no true body, but an anti-body, which fail to grow, therefore does not really "sowe"- it does however anti-sowe and anti-grow)- what does it do- it will but DIE.

THIS is what Satan wants for you- and this is why, in point of Origin, at the Tree in the Garden, he did cause Adam as well as by

Satan many like him, as well as our former Mother, EVE, in Origin (no offence to Seth or Abel or any children of they) to Fall. We ALL fell in him or else through him. I'll come to this later.

The freedom to make choice had two main pit-falling manifold aspects to it; though quintessentially part of what it is to be human, and therefore Deigned Masters of ALL Creation through Him who Made them, it presents a rather anti-aspect to it;

ITS GOD Made, in Heaven.

SO it's pure.

Perfect.

AND perfect Freedom requites anti-Freedom. Which is that Satan CHOSE; Anti-freedom. Imprisonment over freedom. DARK over GOOD. Inner most BLACK over Joy and Inner Peace that ought reign SUPREME. AND EVIL chose GOOD, but a while.

SATAN, in the third day, SEW this; the Christ. He stood. In the assembly of Man or angel made man, for in origin every angel were, in the inner root system, a creature gifted *the* choice "angel or man?" and some chose Man, to be fully in HIS Image, some Angel- this ALL before CONSCIOUS free-will which be the lesser and less lively part of Free-WILL (for there is that part of Free-Will which is oh so equisential, free-floating space, free-everything, free of linguistic, free of form such as we'd, but by Miracle of Accepting from GOD remembrance of a FORM of it, remember it). ON the Earth of GOD's Heart, there he stood, the right hand side of man-Sidekick to God's angel yet to be turned, by free-choice, to Adam the Man- before Free-Will, GOD Chose he, fore-Anointed he, ForeSew He, FORE-PLANNED for he. Lucinda would replace he- a Female Child bearing in her Protective ARM, ARCHANGEL of GOD, second in her New Heaven and Earth Time to her *partner*, Michael. He, Christ, Foreknew, as GOD the FATHER, the Abandonment of he. BUT HE did not Create He. Not the new creature that did become he. He, the Archangel Michael, was forewarned, the day GOD Created him, to make a space for humanity in the supernatural battle against **they**, of the coming days of trouble due to the arch enemy of he that Lucifer would be- the very "blood" brother of he- a fellow archangel to be, the God-gifted Guard to Michael (before "Michael" were gifted his promotion to Archangel, the very angel he asked to be named after at his early "Confirmation"), meant as a holy bearer of Psalms and Torchbearer

of Angelic SAINTHOOD unto ALL Men were he... WHY did CHRIST ANOINT HE, Lucifer, before de-existing he, in a manner of speaking, to become the Lucifer re-named The Devil who we NOW battle till the End when we finish with him, we being those who belong unto Christ Almighty in His "Supernatural" Army? Because He did not SAY He would Banish we, let alone de-anoint we, *before* any fell; HE never said; Hey, Michael, I Sew you fell, when that boy, Mark, who at first you guard before I Anointed you "Michael", My Special angel of Choice to do Battle, FELL. Because HE fell, and you are a part of HE, through the Governance of CHRIST, that ALL Man and Wo-man under he, let aside the mere beast of nature and supernature, which, consequently include you (as you didn't choose human over angel- now you really want to have chose different, didn't you...) FALL because if he fall all of they are instantly under the fall, whether or not they by their own sin or fault fall... AND there you were, with he, on the Earth, that despicable, down trod, accursed, pre-Reclamation, EARTH, and there YOU were, watching him sin, doing little or no about him ... well? What do you have to Say for yourself? NOTHING! Tuh! DOWN YOU GO!

NO!

NEVER!

GOD IS merciful.

IN exodus, He Said to Moses;

"They will disobey you..." BUT "GO ahead, and Tell they ALL I tell you- they will disobey YOU, but GO!"

AND thank God, He did.

GOD knows you will Obey or Dismay. I Say Dismay. Because it's to your own, complete and thorough, Dismay if you ever, ever, and I mean EVER, disobey the Living Source of YOUR SOURCE; LIFE.

Jesus.

Okay.

SO, he, anointed for the purpose of he, fore-fell. Pre-time, in Free-Will, he fell. AND doubtless, many of you, reading this, Sew he, and Fell. YOU may not recall it. BUT GOD pre-knew it, even before you pre-any of it. AND pray GOD He forgive ALL for it.

BUT there you be. IN the FALL.

Before there were Time, let alone SPACE, in the Inner MOST Keep, you did experience the FALL- for first SATAN, as he (that is

Lucifer) quickly became, pre-Time let alone SPACE, known, fell, then every disbelieving angel. For first there were angel. I mean, first there we were ALL. Pre-TIME. BUT Lucifer was the 'first' to fall- then we quickly did ALL FALL. NOW, there are some, who, through their own good-will, and Free-Will good-Will at that, did not fall. The Virgin is one. ALL those wrapped up in His Conception, the One New Heaven and New Earth One Proceeding WE did FALL- but not ALL of they did FALL. Sound counter intuitive? That's because it quite possibly is. Until you get it that is- A few, stored in the outer membrane of that Resurrection Glory SEED- the Christ- JESUS did never fall. Theirs is not of the state of the fall. BUT they are in the loin of they who are re-born, as the Wife to be of Christ Almighty, in the Eternal Body. BUT, the Law of the LORD prohibits child making pre-holy matrimony. SO, the child that is most Heavenly is Saved till after wed in Heaven they be- receiving not children fallen such as we, that are rescued *off* world by Christ Almighty, but Heaven's direct Off-spring!

There we are- the FALL- pre-Time, pre-SPACE; in Man. For GOD did not permit the Fall, He did not DEIGN the Fall. BUT HE did prepare for the FALL. FOR the Free-Will hidden inner root system of Man be, in point of Origin, in GOD the Father's Which be Christ the Father's INNER Inner Hidden Man; IN HIS VERY OWN FREE-WILL ROOT SYSTEM. With God, the Roots GREW, then the SEED (for HE ForeKnew) were planted in HIS BLOOD- and in that Seed we who foreknew, who fore-sinned, began ... FOR the free-will root system is first the Body, that is to say the spirit and domain of he, MAN, then his MASSIVE ETERNAL SOUL as body, as well as Flesh-Spirit-AND-SOUL all tented in the anatomy. GOD put the really BIG stuff on the Inside-out; thus, truly, I TELL you, the KINGDOM of HEAVEN is NEAR. YOU are, effectively, either walking in a kingdom of perpetual DARK, there, in suspension across space-time, but your physicality poised there, with but Hell-Fire (from the torment of broken soul... angel or Man) beneath your feet, OR... IN HEAVEN's GATeWAY, JE-SUS the Christ which means *the* ANOINTING – The SEED. That's from before Time by the way. AND JESUS IS TIME. HE IS LIGHT. AND TIME is LIGHT. THE particle of Time is Light. NOW if Jesus is the Gate, and the Way, the ONLY WAY, and HE is, by definition, for

His Keepsake, then there really ought not to be any escaping Him-should there?

YET some are, ad infiniti, escaping He. NOT that HE designed them that way. BUT some are escaping He- or so it would appear.

GO back now then to Genesis with me. The LORD said “Let there be Light!” and there were we, wrapped up in the Conception of He, with The SEED, in the Inner Most Being of HIS FATHER, about to escape He, in the inner free-will root canal- beside He, the outrage of Utter Rebelliousness in the FACE of TRUE LOVE FREE & ETERNAL which be GOD’s YOKE upon the Back of you (and Holy Spirit Definitions here only apply to the terms “TRUE LOVE FREE” or “& ETERNAL” or “YOKE”).

SO there was Light. AND Water (from GOD- True and Divine Water) - His Water- Holy Spirit WATER. AND then came real, NATUREDOM light- for matter and anti-matter, let alone super-matter, had formed then, and TIME such as we have it, with within each and every light quanta (i.e. a particle of Light) an single SUPERNature photona, with a LIGHT of CHRIST photona within it... AND ALL TIME were wrapped to the End and Back AGAIN and back and forth till time’s current “the End” and so on... For no *photona* comes to a current and “forever” “End”; it may become “matter” in Energy, or Energy in Matter- but there it remains oft, hid, but time in it, Mass in it, GRAVITONA encased inescapably..

AND so there we were, eventually, in the loin of the first biological MAN (Day 6)- and GOD, as Abba the Father-Holy-Ghost-Flesh-O-The-Risen-ONE-JESUS were there and He Said “Let there be Life”; and plants formed, as best they could, TRULY as best, with insects and birds of the air - beasts of the earth and field, and Sea- ALL came to bear. It was the 6th day when we, as he, materialised there. Christ was there- HE Prophesied; either directly or indirectly, from the 2nd Heaven or the 1st¹⁰⁶ ALL. HIS ENTIRE ALL. ALL came out there- everything which were to be unpacked there.

NOW, fast-forward a bit.

¹⁰⁶ For after the 3rd Day both were there- the LORD had split His Divine Nature Three Ways in a sense- coming as both the Holy Ghost to speak with Fallen Man’s spirit, God the Father to his spirit’s heart which is his eternal ever living blackness of hell else heaven’s joyously made soul, else Flesh to which the Spirit of Christ Augments and Administrates continuous Call to repentance and repair.

ADAM has fallen, and because the SUPERNATURAL came first before the Naturedom of the 4th Day has begun, ALL time in the first three day, where natural time has no real arrow (i.e. direction), has already come to pass;- EVIL has already fallen, been re-written and re-written. Anti-heroes have come and gone. True heroes have come to pass. The old is already gone. The New Risen. AND so there is Christ, on the 4th Day, FULLY RISEN, as the One- the "INITY" of the TRINITY. AND Adam has fallen. Actually, the New Heaven of the "Second" 'Age' is that of the 'First Age of Fallen Man'. We were all in the Free-will inner root system untested, unfallen, until Adam had Eaten, as his wife, the Eve (which prophetically meant "Mother of Man") his Foe's 1st anti-seed; 1st Disobedience.

FOR to reach fallen Man, since the flesh-spirit as well as soul of Man, in Origin, had the "INITY" of the ENTIRE TRINITY in him, by the Light of GOD first in his soul, then in everything else, hidden or unhidden, in he, and now were dark, decomposed, not of He, GOD Almighty, GOD had a single choice before He;

TO outreach, to outreach, to outreach Satan who had befallen, becoming Hell (toward the end of the 3rd Day, cast from the Spirit of Christ at the Separation from Christ to who He first did commit sacrilege) those who were Satan born or to Satan had fallen, HE positively HAD to "split" in Three Ways; Father, Son, the Holy Ghost. THIS is since TIME, as GOD, MOVES with a geo-spatial, co-ordinate. For this reason (for example), the Seraph's (one fell, the other remains at the Side of Him, Seeing and Filtering That which would SEE Him, lest the Sight of EVIL revile He from the Inside Out) split in 4 directions- North (which Faced East in Origin) and South (which Faced ever Westward) and turn-table through Time-s Arrow (the humble photona) as One; they are in-point of fact – One; *A singular* Ministering Spirit, which Christ, as Sole Master and Proprietor Commands. Time alterations, whenever a Man of the Fall is inclusively swept into time's timeline, whether by inclusion from taste of the Heavenly Sweet Jesus, or by virtue of Heaven's Born in Him, MUST be prophesied; the Seraph assist them. Each and every of them. They speak them. AND CHRIST ForeThought, FORE-Deigned and Even FORE-Authored by His Apostle-Prophet Marek ALL of them. A prophet, the last prophet, the last prophet ("made"). Heavenly Planted (N.E.Y. 4005- see below). IN he all of them; both they that fell, and they that NEVER fell.

NOW, not ALL Men ever fell.

SOME never fell.

SOME were not born of the Holy Spirit- the first time that is- though a small percentage may experience it of the “second” birth... FOR BORN EVIL were many of they. AND GOD did NEVER originate EVIL. NO.

Evil did not come- no- never- from – or sprout- from- the Loin of Adam or EVE in GOD ALMIGHTY’s LOIN before HE ever Begat they. NO. NEVER.

SUCH a thing would destroy He. GOD would be EVIL, and He would never permit this, foul, stench worthy word to enter He! NEVER.

BUT, He did pre-empt EVIL in this; He permit HE, that is the HOLY “INITY” (JESUS, as Melchizedek, the Risen LORD, Father-Son-AS ONE, in the Holy GHOST, their JOINT LOVE, ONE, for in TRUTH their SOUL are ONE, as well as their FLESH as well as their SPIRIT are ONE) to *time-travel-3-Way* HIS DIVINE “NATURE” i.e. to attempt to Reclaimate each and every of “We” who would belong unto He in Eternity;- for of One-Flesh-Spirit-As-well-As-SOUL were we, man or wo-man, in HE, in ETERNITY, who rode on the wings of a Dove, in the SPIRIT, till time’s end for Free-Will decision; Heaven or Hell. Then He planted the Seed. JESUS, the BLESSING SEED. AND in went ME, N.E.Y. 4005. Yep- that’s right- I were made “before” any of you in the non-chronological sense- but planted late- on the New Heaven and Earth- just as the Virgin Mary and Christ Almighty and 1/3 of His ‘People’- BUT- UNLIKE GOD’s ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, the Christ, and the Virgin and the others of the Next Age, I did “sin”. A past-present-future-sin- sin of my forefather sin- and reclamation did begin. I fell, for 1 thing, 1 mortal, a long time now past, in Adam’s sin. AND here I am, sitting, writing, wondering. AND Christ, by my Pen Hand, is co-authoring; He’s doing the Inventing, I’m doing the Leading. I’m putting my Free-will In HIS Free-Will, and HE is Putting HIS IMMENSE BIGGER Than life FREE-WILL in MY WILL- and so and so forth right on into the depth of the thing. AND He is doing the authoring, for if I am authoring, He is authoring, and if He is authoring, I am authoring. BUT not without HIM. OH NO. I’d never do that thing. THIS IS HIM WRITING. I AM JUST co-authoring, by PERMITTING- HE is doing the

carrying, the leading, the writing, the bequeathing. I am just sitting, and being a useful instrument of Him. That's how it were ever meant to be by Him. Me and He. Just we.

And you- each of you- in He.

NOW some Children of Men, SOME I say, though in the, shall we say, indirect image of Adam the Son of Adnai Ardnai, and so IN HIM, are not born of the Holy Ghost. The SEED, the BLESSING SEED, the REAL SEED (not the Fake anti-seed, Jesus's "Nemesis" (or so he likes to consider he) SATAN's fake seed) had all holy Men and Wo-men in it. NOW, that some chose to Fall, did not prevent He, as Jesus, from RESCUING each and HIS ALL; **He has PAID in Full**. HE, Master and Centre of ALL hearts did NEVER leave behind ANY of His 'People'. BUT HOW did He Provide a Temporal, LET ALONE ETERNAL anatomy?

After all, after the Fall, and BOTH Adam and EVE did experience the conversion from glorified [glorified is to be IN THE GLORY, the Son of MAN, CHRIST JESUS] to no-longer-in He, which meant not of the Spirit in Soul-Spirit-and Body (like the pre-eminent Solomon's First-AND-Second-Temple- even the "Faith" had fallen from they); the Spirit of the Living Ardnai HAD left their BODY entirely; the Divine nature of Man had gone. SOME of the children, before Eve begat natural off-spring, began to appear- they came up from the inner root system. GOD planted them- as EVE conceived each of them. SOME came out of Christ, from HIS Conception- BUT NOT ALL OF THEM.

He planted them- but not ALL of them. SOME came of the Womb- such as Cain. AND Cain did Evil, and begat Evil. Men did not get their wives, co-initially, from Adam and Eve directly. THEY got them from the "earth", as Adam HIS "Eve"- and 1 per Man ONLY! BUT, as Men, also born of the "earth", became more and more numerous, some of them did sin- eating the apple of "Disobedience" through Adam with who did sin most of them, by sleeping with wo-men not meant for them; and unholy children began to be begat with them. NOT formed in the Light of Heaven. NOW Cain was an exception; born of the virgin, his mother never slept with any Men, but Adam, and SATAN did not touch her then- nor again- not since the Fall, for repent did the both of them. BUT, before Abel, which be "FAITH", Adam AND Eve were through space-and-time (the BOTH of them), permitted to re-receive in the eyes of the infant

Abel as they beheld each other's eyes in he The Blessing; FAITH in he, Faith in they, FAITH were (*before*) not in they... AND SO Cain, born "EVIL" *before* Abel, though Loved, had not it in his heart to recognise any of the "TRUTH" of them. Like the "wild" Men (really of the Lineage of Adam in their heart – *where the earth is*, for the most part) who sprang up now and again around them, his heart had not felt nor heard the "Light" in Adam or Eve. His world was "dark"; evil bent. For ALL his Evil, and much were his Evil (the first to murder, and again kill, and to lie, even to God, and to omit sanctuary in holy matrimony with his wife only- adultery, with many...) Cain could have repented. But, as with his prodigy, through a wife of Hem, Judas Iscariot (the Line of North kings pre-sprung right there, in the line of Cain via first direct then indirect decadency), remorse was all would feel he. No true pity. Nor repentance.

And so he died, at the end of the time allowed for his departure from Heaven's Grace, before his final death (the first being his fall into Manhood, in the Fall) and went into the Fire of his Mate, his Master- the very spirit that did verily master he via its glove puppet (later in vengeance to be destroyed at the Cross-), Avarice.. It got him, in the end, utterly.

Yet GOD is not without his peace. It is not as though He ever Created he- Cain – you SEE, Cain did not FORM in the Light, were not off the light- but a progenitor to Evil were he, accepting the sin spirit through and through... First Disobedience, the anti-Seed, entered him, via Cain, the demon of him, who was similarly named by God after him, then the venom of murder, cold blooded murder of his holy prophet brother, Abel. Then Lie did enter him, at his hiding, and lying. To God. That's the 3 seeds Satan needed to get in, right there, from which to grow EVERY EVIL thing in the natural- everything in Opposition to GOD's Law. Without the sin of avarice, the demon glove puppet, by which Satan do stealthily enter a Man, there'd had not been ANY sin. Satan knew this, which is why he foresaw (or anti-foresaw; he has not Omnipotence- he sew only that God permitted that he fore reckoned else fore knew) and fore planned not taking the brunt of it- The Punishment. Whoever [of the

Underworld of demons..] rebelled with he¹⁰⁷ and was first to administrate it, i.e. sin, would de-exist at the Unleashment of GOD's Wrath UPON it. A gullible Imp wouldn't do it- a Principle had to Administrate it. AND THAT took some beguilement- the Serpent's tongue.. wherever dominion, first by Adam, then by any, Man, or wo-man via her Man, were surrendered unto their shared spirita, he [i.e. the SATAN] had domain... of a sort- not his domain, but Man's domain. If I should surrender my domain to a person, he, as me, will govern the domain of me. BUT I will NEVER surrender anything GOD Gave me. EVER. Gift Give it to GOD, if it's a tithe, inheritance, etc- but not into the hand of an Enemy. You can Give gifts, but not your Ministry. Not your ability. Not your speciality. NOT the domain of you! BUT, any Man that give his domain to a wo-man, say his wife, and her unto Satan, looses EVERYTHING in his domain. When Adam submitted, via Eve, to Satan as Lucifer in the guise of an illusory tree lizard, Satan gained the very thing (of Adam and Eve) he "kinged" after! And he got it, first of all, through Adam, via the wo-man. Then through "Cain" who would not Master him, but instead, after tasting God's Adam, the 2nd Fruite, Jesus, rejected he, entering death eternally (he did this after the time of the curse upon he- he wondered the "earth" and none would accept he because of the Mark on he- even his own fell brethren of Satan rebuked at the sight of him he- finally he committed suicide, rejecting Christ's Apple utterly- but not before tasting he, licking his lip, then biting through to the Flesh to reveal the bone- not desiring peace eternally, but rather that he should suffer in Hell Eternal- for sin had he..).

Now, Jesus, as Melchizedek (His Re-Birth in His Own Body Resurrection Glory New 'INITY'), had gone out after he ("Cain").

¹⁰⁷ Through he, Lucifer, ALL that fell- the entire ORIGINAL angelic imperial household- for God birthed the first, then the former- St. Michael the Archangel came later, after his Confirmation, which each true brother of he, deigned to replace they who fell before he.. THEY, the holy Archangelic host, appear both at the END and former BEGUN 3-day period- time-and-space have no formal barrier- for in the Spirit of the Living GOD lived AND LIVE they. BUT of he who fell, i.e. SATAN, his anti-spirita, then entered into Hade, was for all TIME consumed by Hade- ALL fallen were cast off into he... Earth bound or no. BUT the Heaven Sent and ALL with they escaped the fiery wrath of GOD Almighty, remaining a step-toe from complete and utter annihilation in the fall of the Enemy..

After Christ, as the Trinity, Sent the Holy Spirit Eagle, He, Himself, as the Eagle of Revelations as well as Exodus, after them, He made ready His Departure for their children and them, to Save them. He left Eden, at the very time the sin of/fallen Man, encroached the Garden- the Garden, the Seed Bed of Humanity, Eden, LIFTED up into space behind He, disappearing into a thick Glory Cloud- to rest in the second or/AND third heaven, till time for re-planting them (upon the New Heaven and Earth).

This would be the end of His (Melchizedek's) Journey with the forest creatures and other denizens of the 'Universe' in 'Eden'. Now His REAL Sojourning, Hidden in the Old, as well as Revealed in the New, BEGAN. AND Cain rejected you know who – Melchizedek. Where Adam foreknew, and fore-repented- thus left clothed with the skins of beasts for Adam's atonement was Gift Gifted to God's ONLY Begotten SON, Jesus as Melchizedek, who made Old Covenant Atonement for them – that future atonement by Jesus in His First Earthly Ministerial Worship be gifted – Cain fore-sinned.

I can't put it any simpler- not every Creature is made in the Dark. There is such a thing, sprung from the earth, whether consecrated or deconsecrated, if the light has broke in, or were already in, where Sons of Light (later, if here, of the Fallen Age of Man) formed. Some of them fell, some of them didn't. NOT any that fell, having been made pure, did remain *fell*. GOD did not make any IN His Only Resurrection Glory SEED not of HE from Eternity. ALL who chose HE from before Time, to remain in He Eternally- He rescued them. Consciousness as big as the Universe, if not bigger, attain in time, if rescued, they.

BUT, where the DNA of animals or beasts did enter the fallow earth, it could, with sancta (de-sanctified) instead of spirita (sanctified earthly spirit), anomalously self-replicate.

Now understand here the words "fallow earth"; that is to say, spirit of Satan filled earth, earth gifted to Satan via fallen Man's surrendering to demons (usually via a "Blocking-out-God's need for me-and my innate Body-spirit-AND-soul need for He as usual" idol) dominion either via their wives (if disobeyed they God, through the Sin of they, enticing their Man to enter sin through they) or their own "GREED" or "Avarice" idol(s).

SO the earth were made, like an "angel", but not a "Man" shaped angel, or "Seraph" angel, or other spirit, WITH supernatural matter

as well as NATURE. AND superficially not enough, beneath the surface, its own spirita- or substance of spirit. The kind of “flesh” of spirit, if you will. AND in this “spirita” DNA ought to germinate. BUT progenitively. FOR GOD’s HOLY PURPOSE ONLY. But instead, the DNA can be deconsecrated- contaminated. FOR if their be sancta only, with not light, nor dark, then we are back in the void-before Creation- BUT here, there IS LIGHT OR DARK- Supernatural Light, or Supernatural DARK. Either or. NO. There is not an in-between.

1 Cor says we, as humans or men, are either under a spirit of dark, or that of light. Now the dark have its “say” in the dark. But it have nought, if at all, to say, were you where I have to stay. Can a shadow penetrate the “dark”? Pitchest dark? Yes. Unseen maybe. But yes. Can a light ray...? Light dominates dark. BUT dark *only* encroaches upon light, if say, one submits to it, and withdraws from it (through sin, which can be folly or hardness of heart – for “Faith” requires plain earth in the sight of GOD). SO it be with the conscience of fallen Man. He withdraws from it.

AND Satan’s nemesis, his own self-Evil, encroached upon it (dominion surrendered by man’s idol to its Principle, the oft thick-headed and stone heart familiar or fell imp of the idol being under its Power represented by its Principle). THE ONLY REASON Man’s Light, that is to SAY God’s LIGHT, for really MAN does not have GLORY, but GOD’s EVER SHINING GLORY [or *he a degree of* has anti-glory], does exist is because GOD’s EXISTENCE Permitted it- that He MAY GLORY in It- that is REVEL in the Creation of IT- HE- they- the very OFFSPRING of the ALMIGHTY- for they AS WELL as HIS KINGDOM. Not any other Kingdom. His Kingdom.

AND out came they (the Children of Satan)- from the dark- the self-replicating DNA of sin filth- Blackest blackest darkness- hell fire in it- entered it- the abandoned sancta of “earth”- surrendered first by Adam (reclaimed by Melchizedek- as far as he allowed it, at the reclamation of it- through Abel’s gift), then Cain and various wild Man, became. As light gave way to it- their consciousness (which is itself a brief, even if variably slight- reflectance of GOD’s non-filth, holiness, from the Bosom of His Created MAN in who Stood in the Loin at the Moment of the FALL, though never before the FALL) shrank- smaller- smaller- smaller- to a mere pebble size-

then smaller still. As sin encroached upon it, more and more of they were surrendered over to Satan's Hordes – idol(s) - via elementals. They became more and more as he- Satan- the rebel. The very filth from which some of they came- the desanctified sancta, now really suncta (the pit or stench or “filth” of the supernatural realm) became the bed-read; they formed, for GOD permitted it- lest untried many saints would else otherwise be because of it. If the Seven-Seal Scroll hadn't Opened, these denizens of Hell would not have spilled forth from its unleashment of Prophecy. GOD did not Make they. He permitted they. He just Made the original form of the grandparent, Adam. *Redemption* is the 7-once-sealed-scroll. Hallelujah!!!

AND out from the bedrock, from the sea, came sea serpents. From the jungle, wild cats, and bears, and tigers, and ginormous man eating (and throw upping- as they didn't have the ability of digesting man) lizards and other fell things- including, worse still- mutant viral infectious disease, and harmless but dysfunctional produce attacking fungi- and worse- E-Coli-1. Plenty of fell stuff- from the *demonic* mutated DNA of the human as well as animal and plant DNA that sprang from the deconsecrated turf of fallen Men.

From the very deconsecrated Earth came some of they- Men. 10% of History is made up by they, the evil ones- Men who reject Christ after tasting He, *as the apple of life*. Another 5 % of “Man”, not of de-consecrated “earth”, have a different Say, true humans are they; for in the Resurrection Glory SEED were these “roses” (red for female, white for male) - and return unto He as true prodigals of the Son will they in His Time, their own sweet time. Of the Heaven Sent Children of GOD, 2.5 % are Prodigal son and daughters in the ‘traditional’ sense... of these, from their ‘loin’ as it were, another 2.5 % of Mankind will spring, who NEVER (like the Virgin, who were of the AGE to “Come”) fell... The New Heaven and New Earth “Men”, like Jesus as God but fully human as oppose fully God-Man, return to the progenus (the Jesus) through the anatomy of their forbearer, AFTER the rescue of their forbearer; no sin is found in their hearts- the offspring of Bride become Wife with Groom Become Child-Bearer-Redeemer. Even Jesus, of the Age to Come, so put we in the loin of He, spiritually, that His Rescue depended on ALL our rescue- ALL who are HIS ALL. He didn't design His Glorified Body from elements of He, which were out of the Morning Star (our Sol) only, but from each and every re-consecrated or

consecrated Star that represent the 'People' of His ALL. BUT 5 % of *the Saved* were not as the holy ones, of Man- born Evil- out of the deconsecrated Earth, they had a different SAY. They entered His Will. Eventually. FOR GOD's WILL were to SAVE ALL- and if they say "I will Obey YOU, ONLY, GOD ALMIGHTY"- meaning the God Almighty, not some brigand other false god but the GOD- then Save they will He- whichever kingdom they be formerly of!!! Some born dead, become at first alive. A new soul, as well as spirit, are given they, ALREADY itself (though not the former Body) wrapped up in Christ's "Body"; The SEED. Though not "made", which means "*originated*", "Human" from the "first", beyond the anatomical image of Man which is in Aligned FORM with GOD's Most Revered as well as holy FORM, they are in a sense His Image; having, instead of a soul in the image of God the Father, via the Man if Wo-man, they have a replicance of this reflectance in their black shattered mirror relic of a soul. A damaged DNA soul (DNA is at first spirit), and similarly a black, damaged reflection for the spirit of the Holy Spirit and of the Flesh of Christ for the flesh... The DNA in the soul is NOT deigned to replicate thus (de-consecrated)- it contains all DNA in a single part for all, let alone the Body, Man's spirit-soul-flesh (as well as "free-will" as a resembled form of human divine origin will). And as such, they have a right to Live. If they so choose. To be a Man. Or wo-man unto a Man (if a wo-man from the first- and I appreciate- not all are "formed" the exact same self way- GOD did not progeniate some "form" of said "Man" that Man in sin with the Devil "Begot"- for example, two headed "people", and dwarves, and test tube babies- He did not Begat). "*Rest*" assured, of them like these included in the Saved 5%, whether or not healed in the meantime between Resurrection and Manifest RAISING UP on the LORD's Great and FINAL Day, glorified bodies at the Resurrection are put aside for these dutifully made and prepared, as their forefather Adam had said "He will redeem my Genus, the entire Genus, from the Effects of the First Fall")... AND so the Kingdom, of Light that is, Christ's Upper Heaven, HIS WILL AND LIGHT BE DONE, is Preached throughout EVERY nation, a nation being a people or a group of people, or a tongue... AND many come to know He, lessening the wretchedness that otherwise would have been they- of these, some to a great Heaven, Opening of Heaven in the inner most Heart of Hearts in they- others to a lesser...

The goal, of God, for all, SEEING THAT NOT ALL CHOOSE HIS ALL is either to escape they to the least possible HELL, or SAVE them for the Greatest Possible Heavenly Glory. Not so of the other 10%, Satan's 10%, the Prodigals of he- now they are a different story. We'll approach they, the anti-christs, many of they true North kings of stature, the true "6,6,6" that is of fallen flesh-spirit and soul, even deconsecrated flesh, men such as Hitler, at major as well as minor levels of hierarchical social character portraits, later.

GOD's "tithe", into Humanity, is HIS RESURRECTION "GLORY" SEED. Each and every endeavour, as well as supernatural as well as financial "ten percent" and ALL the GLORY there-In, be attributable unto the Christ and HIS Resurrection GLORY made Manifest both atop Calvary Hill as He ATTESTED "It's Done!" and broke the triangular Portal of Darkness there¹⁰⁸ – as well as at the Rising of He "*atop the "modest" hill that call We (the*

¹⁰⁸ A triangle- made between the "spiritual access points" the Evil One's putantiae's [vile "demon" "seed" givers- "Like "Slugs"] put their anti-seed; lies. By His Feet out of which poured His Glory, and by His palms, from which went forth both Prophecy and Prayers/Intercessions- leaking forth His MAN made FLESH but FULL in HIS OWN GLORY. AND they set their portal, in stark contrast to His Very Own Portal, right there. Infront of He- that of the *pharoic* Eye of the Evil One. Out of which ALL HADE had vented her unholy anger, or wrath, at His Mortal Flesh, Seeking to Overpower He and Enter He- BUT He, by the Grace of GOD Almighty from within His Own Godly Inner Heart of He, ROSE Up SUPERNATURALLY to de-exist the sin spirit for each and every repentant sinner, as it did pour out on He... "Avarice", glove of Satan, "died" there and then- "de-existed".[N:B: ALSO the "Curse" were there [at "the start of His Journey UP 'Calvary']- on the "One Hallo[wed] Rock"- [before He- as On the Cross be He];- BUT as HE neared the End of His Journey to the Top "Post"- THE "Tree" of "Death" on which they [The Illuminati- The 'Tribunal' AT The Head of They] Sought- with "Nails Marked for EVIL" to KILL and "Accurse" HE- somehow SEEK the "KingDOM" of He through He by Over-Veiling and "POWERING" over He... AS HE NEARED this "Post"- Dragging the "Cross" BEHIND HE- HE "SPAT" in love THE OIL "Fragment" of Incense Mixed with "Mir" [that HAD 'formed in His Mouth earlier in Bethel']- from "St. Elizabetha"- who HAD "Mixed the OIL"- "Prayed over the OIL"- before APPLYING [in "Tears for her "sister" WHO's INHERITED SIN OF Demon Worship SHE BORE] with Utter Love and Devotion to Messiah Jeshua THIS LOVE OIL "Rapture" to HIS "FEET"..]

Trinity) Mount of Olives” says He, Christ Almighty, to destroy the Sign of Satan (a triangle on top of an anti-triangle portal, inside a circle- Satan’s signature mark..) in the “Sky” (which really stood for the entirety of Past-Present-AND-future “Creation”) at the exact “point(!)” of Assumption...

Any “Man”, feeling Evil, that be anger, or other Sin, besides these aforementionedly gifted as exemplified evil above, at mentionable terms considering the Cross and Resurrection of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, to come to Ride on High in Chariots of Fire, and Sit at the Right Hand Side of God-the-Father, Yachweh, ought to consider the next paragraph!

If a Jew, or Pagan, such as you who are made angered by all this, had not a sin to this day, you most certainly have at this time; REPENT! AND be Saved! For this world, with ALL its folly¹⁰⁹ will very soon (May 25th 2021, you KNOW you HAVE but DO NEVER TILL THAT FATEFUL DAY, the Day of the Lord, KNOW), End.

NOW, beside all this, evil, that is to say blackest evil, did not have a place to stay- not in the entirety of History- for History be Man’s History- Co-authored unto this Day. FOR GOD did not Write a Moment of History without, Say, ASKING we, in the Tri-Une, pre-Time as we have it TODAY, inner spirit of He; “what do you Say?”. AND each of we had our Say. INDIVIDUALLY. I mean, He didn’t just tailor History, for say, a rich ruler somewhere. Though doubtless that rich ruler had a lot to say about “Nothing”, as well as for 1 split second, SOMETHING. I’m talking of Ahmadinejad’s brother, the False Prophet, Imam Omar, in Iran; the rich ruler. Even he had his say; via the seed of “St. Peter”, who beget him. For Peter is no Sinner. BUT. At some point, they of the 10% who never repentant, who fall way from the Body, whether first Baptised in the Church or else outside the Church, having “FAITH” himself wrapped about they, with oil lanterns at the ready, but no oil to be

¹⁰⁹ FOLLY is denial of SUPERNATURAL dictates of right or wrong doing, conscience, which GOD so explicitly writ, regarding God Rejection, and denial of He, that to escape the wrath of their own soul-spirit –body “Men” fill their “Body” with every kind of idol with which they have communication, oft unbeknownst to what little remain of the one true light for they, you conscious or “Mind”, with the elementals or “demons”... and deny plausibility in regards the single most important Deity- Christ Almighty. The SheepGate. The Way

found in they, WILL be entering into “the History”; that is where “Free-Will” had his, or her (dependant upon Male or Female, for soul-spirit-body-domain, or lack in the female case thereof, as well as even inner hidden free-will flesh-spirit-soul in God’s Original Plan root-SYSTEM are We who were Made by He from before Eternal Time) SAY. BUT, that is not to say (being Evil Sent) any of they who once tasting the Apple of Life spit it away as if it were Luke Warm inherit a new spirit and soul, as well as in Eternity, glorified body (for example- there is more to the anatomical side of “Flesh” than this- they may receive “deliverance” and then an assumed “new” flesh- but not “glorified” anatomy, for there is in point of pre-destined “Salvation” no heaven sent new flesh-spirit-AND-soul for they). This is not possible. Outside the Conception SEED- Christ the SEED- but unless an anti-christ through virtue of having been written in, but then un-written in- there be no History... FREE-WILL, such as we have will, require being Made in GOD ALMIGHTY in HIS FREE-INNER WILL, and they have no such will. They have animal, base will, and an fallen angel- manifest “glory” can have no place in they. AND it be God’s History, before Man’s History, and they, as Fallen Man (the 10% that be anti-christs, as well as the 5% Heaven Sent from the “first” AND 5% Made New who were at the first Hell Sent), had their bad say- they vented ALL manner of False Prophescy, as they do till this day {but for the True Word Heaven Sent, that either willingly or not they write into History- Man’s mouth truly either sets his path ablaze or else sets he FREE}.

Now False Prophescy, or Lie, is really the darkest “salt” of all [for where there is “indeed” holy salt, right minded and spirited Old Testament or else today at time of writing, Jesus Christ believers and following Faith-filled folk, the very seed or germ of who is heavenly in substance or nature for the fruite, children or Word or produce, is holy, there is unholy salt, Light vs. Dark]. FOR if Man’s progenitor is his seed, and his germ is in his seed, then being in His (GOD’s) Seed Makes HIS seed in to the hidden space in-between a layer between a layer, GOD’s Seed. AND really only 1 seed ought to come forth, The SEED, JESUS. FOR if all were not in he, JESUS, then all is not of he. Consider it this Way. If I sowe a farming field with a tare, and put up a sign saying “tares”, and you go into this “garden”, which is really all a farming field or “vineyard” as some

may call it if fruit of a vine were instead to grow there, then eat this tare, no more tares will end up there. I have been rid of the tare (not for good, it ought to be left there). BUT if I pollute another farmer's tare-free sunflower field (for example) with the seed of my tare, eating it there (after all, that's where God has put me, there, in the Sunflower field, to tend the crop there), by spitting the seed to the floor there, I might be responsible for growing a false crop (that of the tare there). Quite simply put, if Cain (for example) did not spill the seed of his tare, into his farmer's field, by speaking it there, by spilling blood there, on the very earth of his heart, then murder may have stopped right there. There's no telling how long it would have been withheld, if he had withdrawn his hand for glory's sake, for God's Glory, from killing his brother Abel right there. BUT instead he did kill, erroneously, for the Red Rider, that is the Devil, did he dare- and accept a Lie there- to plant a tare. YOU see, EVIL really did begin there- in a Man. First he accepts the bite of the Apple of SIN Conscience, guilt, then of continuous guilt, then of rejection of guilt (by hardening, rather than rejecting) then to sin by stealing, or lying, to his brother until finally the killing- resulting in the eventual destruction of the man that was he. For even in his born evil, pre-EVIL, self, his broken, innate nature, still had enough human id, enough human character, *free-will* to rebel against his self, to choose right over left- even till the time he fell. For *all* fell. And when Abel fell, through the sin of his forefather, his first natural and spiritual father, Abel's father, formerly known as "Adam", he too went and fell by a sin of his own choosing in later life- first that in the loins was in Free-Will made manifest, at the very Eating of the Seed of Disobedience (unto Jachweh, Jeshua Our Sole Messiah's Father) with him (Adam) then later through the very sin with which he fell by the sin of his forefather. Get it yet? We all did sin. Pre-Free Will. Pre-Time. Flesh-spirit and eventually soul- first to manifest in the soul, where it was conceived, in the heart of Man, upon the "earth" of man, then into his spirit (where his thinking resides) then into his supernatural (spiritual) Flesh, then full Body and anatomy- ultimately to be planted in the life as well as domain of he. *AND I say again* the very mouth of our soul, first via the soul, plus the spirit, and the Flesh, as well as to a lesser degree the mere anatomy of Man, may and does frequently as St. Jude alludes "set the very course of a Man's life on fire".

[ed. Today, the 26th March 2010, in His Sacred “Heart” Devotion, one of the things the Lord Said were to “Guard the Mouth, and You Both Guide as well as PROTECT the Heart, the Course of Life’s True River – THE RIVER is HE, the Holy SPIRIT, at the Outpouring of Both the Father as well as the Son ... a true life’s mirror is spent in He, the provider of the soul of you].

WHEN GOD SAYS “I SAY “ He really means “I SAID or SAY”. For what He Said is really, from point of Origin, pre-time; even from BEYOND BEYOND all we can possibly conceive of ordinary matter or time, IN the Age.. BUT, we too, being in His Image, even the bestial who have no real natural power, but a kind of physical power, and a seed, their seed, which is NOT GOD’s Seed, have our “SAY”. AND our, if spiritual, SEED, is pre-Time. Not all seed is pre-time. I say our spiritual seed is pre-time. Most people do not, in this fallen, twisted, oft bitter fallen Age, realise it, but Man’s spirit have “seed”. His speaking is that “seed”. In the sound of music, or other audible noise, is spirit speak, or spiritual seed. Physical motion, like dancing, can release that seed. AND much natural seed, though it doesn’t entirely belong to the same class of seed as pure nature-supernature double whammy seed (I’ll get tot that later), is spiritual in origin. BUT not all seed is natural, or all spirit ALONE spirita. NO. The two are meant to go together. And yet natural, carnally-minded Man is not fully aware of either. He babbles on, all the while ill advised as to either. The unsaved Man that is.

A Christian, TODAY, if Truly GOOD in his/her saying, has this to SAY’ “JESUS”. IF he, or She, speaking by and for Jesus, Prophetically, Evangelistically, Preachingly, Teachingly, exemplifically, HE will be in the Voice of they, IF, by He Speak they- and great will be the voice of they, reaching even unto Ears of soul and spirit or body to Testify with Prophescy, and returning not void, dividing even unto the bone and marrow or sinew..

BUT, the damnable, whether born evil, or just become evil, will speak evil. ALL they know is EVIL. Their thinking is Evil (1 Cor 2’15). They are of, ate, drunk, think and feel by SATAN their Enemy. That’s the choice of they, and that’s what get they. Not all

remain this way. Due to the presence, and I SAY this GLORIOUSLY, of Christ in Me, as well as Many akin to I, the LIGHT and GLORY of GOD ALMIGHTY SHINE, many will come to know JESUS; 5% of the damned will become undamned, in total, by “year’s” the End. No, the Gospel, that Jesus Rose again, in Accordance with Scriptures, and Ascended to Heaven, and IS sat at the Right Hand Side of Christ’s Father, Adnai Ardnai, and will come again (SOON- the hour is almost UP (!) – under 2 ½ eschatological minutes remain in 2010) runs smooth and true- whether you are true or just your body is able to, its natural to feel it runs thus. SOME, rejecting the demon of their fallen man form, SATAN, will accept Christ in them- and a supernatural bastion, a dark portal in them, will become instead as it ever were - a PortHouse or Bastion of Light- a LIGHT HOUSE with Heaven in he/ or She, not a Dark demon infested Tower Built over Hade.

This is the difference between Good and EVIL. GOD is GOOD, EVERYTHING that calls itself ANYTHING is NOT. GOD ALONE IS GOOD.

We were meant for HE.

NOT for WE.

AND we who have found He, and Sojourn with He, have Infinite GOOD with He. Grace and Peace ABOUND in the SOUL of we, even if we don’t (YET) all Manifest His Glory in full; at the TIME of HIS SECOND which be really the THIRD (He arose on the Third Day, Ascended to Heaven and went to the Resurrection – opening the past-AND-present-AND-future 7-sealed Scroll of Revelations, returned Again, Ascended...) Coming HOW GLORIOUS WE Saints in comparison to the non-saints are!(!!)

I can but say the difference between Good Vs. Evil. I can not measure Evil. TO “Judge” or more correctly put, “measure”, is to commit the Evil. BOTH Jesus, Son of the Most Ever-Living High, AND Paul the Apostle-Prophet as well as James the Apostle AND Prophetic Minister unto Man, and many like them, by the Word, spoke of the EVIL of Man and even, for protection purposes, named a few of they!!

BUT, read on from the Scripture which says “Judge (i.e. measure) not, or by the same equal measure by which YOU measure, you INDEED will ALSO suffer” in translation (as oppose transliteral translation, which the contrary really is) and you’ll See (in the

pre-2012 original) Jesus Wrote “first remove the speck in your brethren’s eye, but NOT before removal of the WOOD in YOUR Eye(s) that YOU may See clear enough to remove the dust from your brethren’s vision”- that’s a transliteration that makes a better translation- because its in actuality Holy Spirit Breathed Expounding, as this entire writing infact is.

BUT if the Scripture ALSO reads “the sinner (falsely, i.e. by a Lie, corporate lie, a individual lie etc) lies via false accusation”- that is a expounding on “the sinner accuses the righteous (which means faithful unto God) of his or her own iniquity”. IN other Words, the very Sin in a Man or Wo-man, will be the iniquity he or also She, as the fallen opposite to the holy body, the bride to be, will FALSELY (by a Lie) Accuse the Brother or Sister (either corporately or individually, and it really can be either or) of his or her own iniquitous sin. A wo-man or man caught in iniquitous sin; what this really means is a false idol. So for example, a Man, in the Fall, say the first fall, an angel, sees his brother on fire because of his own fire. He says to that other (holy) angel; “Why don’t you forget God (Yachweh) and follow I? After-all, we are all in the Fall, for Adam did fall; Can’t you like I rebel?”

BUT in actuality it is he who is in the fall, for the fall, for they who are Eternal in substance, IS Eternal- whether “Man” or “Angel”. They will both fall, through the fall, but they who are righteous are no longer in the Fall. As of Abel, “FAITH”, first via the Baptist the “first” to bring in “FAITH” via the SUPERNATURAL for they ALL, then Word “Faith” was able to rescue they from the Fall- both Man or Angel. But they who, BEFORE, the “Second” FALL, of Adam and Eve (for Eve ate, and may have repented and been healed without leaving Eden, being the wo-man and UNDER Adam, but for her to truly Fall, she as disobedience his self Adam tempted), FELL, would not ALL permanently FALL; there is the heavenly angel and “Seraph” and creature- indeed ALL heavenly creature, whether of or independently of Supernature and Nature twice universal- who do so fall, when Adam did fall. FOR all under he did fall- all in the first lineage, before at the Bosom of Abraham he received a second lineage, Christ’s REDEEMED- did fall. AND ALL in ALL; including angel. BUT those who GOD ForePlanned, and ForeKnew, Heavenly angel after heavenly angel, He granted; in this way, Adam received first a heaven sent angel (Lucifer), then a demon (at his fall-

Lucifer become SATAN and went to his brother, 666, leaving Adam for another unholy one), then another holy angel to replace the demon (at his Baptism), and heaven was granted Adam (re-named in heaven by Christ “Arjun” [“restored ‘Heaven’” BEING “‘ARJUN’”- “‘Adam’s ‘Heaven’”])).

BUT CAIN, born EVIL, inherited a fallen angel. GOD, in His Mercy, did not assign Cain an fallen angel to trick his angel, or vice versa, Jesus’s Prodigeny, NO, it was for his sin, for his measure.. He were created Evil, without a soul- with a beast soul- of blackest ilk. ALL born Evil, or created, have a “soul”, of sort. ONLY Man’s soul is Man’s soul- GOD’s IMAGE is in that SOUL. NO PLACE FOR EVIL can be put in that IMAGE; THEY CONCEIVED EVIL went at once into EVIL. Essentially put, all they, initially, for they ate and spat of the Apple, Jesus, born Evil had/have is an angel for a spirit-man, an angel for a soul, an angel’s signal (in his anatomy as well as fallen flesh) and no true “root” but a free-will “Suite”; a man DNA “image”, barely “Human”. Its bestial. GOD didn’t “create” it. He originates the “body”, from Adam’s first genus. AND He, GOD ALMIGHTY, in HIS INFINITE MERCY, put a call on ALL, little or small, big or ugly, to render their heart if necessary, and RECEIVE HIS MERCY. GOD can save any. Can’t He? Being HE? He can Make. He can MAKE.

He can take a charred, black, broken, rod, and make a beautiful Olive Tree. Heavenly GLORY or HADE? I KNOW WHAT HAVE CHOSEN I AND THE SUPERNATURAL BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF I!(!)

The War

The First Age, then, began like this; 3 days, of perpetual, natural, dark. BOTH SUPERNATURAL and NATURAL, dark. Then there were light- I mean REAL light, not just phosphorous dark then light, or some algae glow- I mean bright as you like light. SUPERNATURALLY. AND HEAVEN did battle with HELL ETERNAL. Angels, and Men, in the SUPERNATURAL as well as the NATURAL, raged SUPERNATURAL as well as NATURAL W.A.R. (Wisdom as well as anti-Revealing or Revealing).

This “3 day” war, an all “T.I.M.E.’s” W.A.R. (Time In Motion Eternal Wisdom for Revealing), lasted a considerably long “natural” time. These 3 days, co-linked with the 3 days of greatest dark, when

Satan had his hour, and Christ went into the Earth, then back out again, when Hade couldn't He Contain, are also linked to the 3 days of the End of Time. The First Heaven and Earth (which lasts three "solar" days, as the Bible counted them) was then "interSeeded" through every time barrier there may have been or could have been, to form the Natural Realm as we now (physically) SEE it. SO the fourth DAY, in GREAT STARRY, SOLAR BRIGHTNESS, BEGAN. AND natural time, with GOD's LIGHT, in matter-time, in space-time, in EVERYTHING INCLUDING the supernatural time-space, was present. AND everything holy was in it.

THEN Satan manifest FELL. AND into EDEN he fell. He was yet to attach to a human, from the chronological angle. NO human had yet, "Chronologically", fallen. NO sin had gone into them. NO SEED with which to Germinate, other than Christ's SEED, he in the hearts, "FAITH", could possibly come from them. BUT THERE was he. NOW HOW, given Man's soul must permit he, for he to enter the temporal natural from the supernatural ETERNITY of TIME, could the Devil get there amongst them? AND he had even the aghast ordacity to replicate with his spirit the precise illusion or form of a Tree (much akin to the Apple and form of the Fruite and Tree of Life, which is JESUS, respectively) as well as a presumably once holy (like all living loyal to God thing) tree climbing reptilian creature..? NOW bare up a minute.

THIS is what the LORD said (to me) but the other day (the 21st March, 2010);

"If SATAN had to climb up a Tree, it was not Adam's Tree, to get the Fruite of he. It was YOUR tree, Marek the Tree; For I planted you, and in you, each and every other Tree beneath you, not Chronologically, but spatially, for throughout time and space did we as you then chronologically plant they. SO I planted "ADAM", after YOU. AND he fell, and you later.

BUT before ADAM could manifestly encounter, in the GARDEN, SATAN, he, Lucifer's Prodigal, IMAM OMAR to who SATAN is his person's angel [for GOD, the FATHER, pre-Time and Space did give to each Man, lest he fell- the angel- a Man to tell, to feel, to heal, a wo-man angel to a human wo-man, an male angel to each and every human male- for without a "anatomy", being meant for GOD's Image not idolatry, the angel would each and every of they had fell] fell. HE (the Imam) was the first man, in chronology, to

befell evil, then almost at once, EVIL. From Conception of Fall, there he were, made Evil- in the fruite, made Evil. NOT till the history of Man began did this man begat EVIL. He did not even exist pre-Evil. BUT born EVIL without any particular angel, but the demon that entered his weak, human DNA progeniated, soul, he (Imam Omar) were given to the exercise of great Evil. AND She, a female angel, led him to great evil. And he begat EVIL, entering EVIL- when he accepted St. Peter's pill- the antidote for every EVIL- JESUS- but briefly, he did it to the sole express purpose of this- TO BECOME, as EVIL WANT, more EVIL- he then spat out it ALL, and did travail, becoming a new, more heinous EVIL- the FIRST. Jesus's "Nemesis", though he is really no more this than Michael the EVIL one's nemesis; The False Prophet. Jesus is the Evil One's Nemesis. AND more. The defeater of the The NEMESIS (the Destroyer, Jesus's Slayer; The Evil One – SATAN). The Man Marek the Gift Giver is Satan's Opposite Number- Michael is angel Lucifer's- and the True Prophet which be Marek Giver of Gifts is the False Prophet's Ultimate Nemesis (for supernaturally, in 2018, at the end of Armageddon, he will slay he) and Destroyer- destroyer of EVIL. FOR CHRIST is ABOVE ALL, and does not LOWER Himself to Rectify a simple, no more disciple, even an angelic disciple lost into Hell- Against he, like a Great and ForeKnowing KING, that He be, CHRIST the KING of Lords or Kings, will bring each and every destruction back upon he- double fold and triple fold. FOR the FALL is complete at the end of the 3rd day already; supernaturally, he, SATAN, and all who fell into the spirit of he (first of rebel angel, stepping out of the Light and therefore ALSO IMMENSE AND IMMEASURABLE "GLORY", that is JESUS) fell with their all. Manifestly SO. At the 3rd Day of Creation week, fallen (and in rebel devil) were each and every "rotten apple" angel- From Christ they First FELL. THEN, with EACH and every EVIL MALE (first MALE then his associative female in he) at the Crucifixion of JESUS from the HOLY SPIRIT they all fell- beyond this, NO repentance for any ANGEL. BOUND thus were they, ALL of they, in the first Hell, which be a real Hell, The Abyss- perpetually naturally and supernaturally by Hell Fire alone lit. THEN at the ultimate Blaspheme of the HOLY SPIRIT, they Eternally FELL- no redemptive miracle could rescue them. Rejected Life Eternal Had they- FOREVER!! SO into "Hade" also they Fell (which in

translation is, quite literally, outside the Holy Spirit, the 2nd Hell). THEN, quite shortly, post-humously, from The FATHER they FELL (or FALL, dependant on how you see it). NOW, since the 3rd Heaven, in GOD the FATHER, IS Eternal, unlike in the 2nd Hell, where time is feeble, barely functional at all, if they fall into this hell (the 3rd hell, the Eternal FIRE of MOLTENOUS SULPHUR- the anti-lake of fire, unholy FIRE! (!) as oppose HOLY living GOD Flame- Glory) and INDEED from ETERNITY they have ALREADY, then they enter ETERNAL DAMNATION forever, and everlasting condemnation. Which kind of suites, since they “created” Hell. GOD, in HIS INFINITE Fathom of ENDLESS MERCY, would have redeemed they ALL, but He ALSO FOREKNEW they ALL. When Lucifer “de-existed”, SATAN he became in his fall. AND like lightning did he fall. INTO his prodigal. FOR from the ETERNAL, he is already in his FALL, in FULL!!

THERE, in the ETERNAL FALL, as well as the 2nd and 1st Fall (from the Spirit of GOD the Father, as well as The CHRIST, and Holy GHOST, absolutely non-respectively) they are – burning in Hell- as are the human body tents, birthed in absolute dark, they did inhabit to, for a “glitch”, escape some or much of the brunt of Hell in a feeble excuse for W.A.R.; they sought, by every available fell means, to ridicule God’s ‘People’- both they whom N.E.V.E.R. Fell (i.e. the Virgin, Jesus, and His New Earth born yet as at 2010 to come) with first the fall, then disease (via mutant DNA in “harmless” bacteria in the blackened “earth”, as well as by “lie”), then pestilence (the illusion of disease- like the “lizard” who fell, and tempted “Eve” with the “Apple”), then W.A.R. (anti-revelation into the fall to confuse and pollute the soul’s of ‘People’ and animal as well as, were it from an Eternal Stand Point even possible, holy Angel), and EVIL after EVIL.. They who fell they took as with they in the Fall. It was unto God’s LOYAL that they sought to ridicule. AND all they who doth, from the ETERNAL, seek their ALL (that is to SAY, Christ’s ALL). For by ridicule, they make what is great as if it were SMALL. AND if they can make, say Adam, who were TRULY GREAT, the King’s CHOSEN the King, seem in he “little” he can Master he and override the express desire to serve only GOD !(!) Never call anyone SMALL or worthless; only without GOD is SMALL! (!) For if He is with WE, who can STAND against us!?! NONE.

BUT there were Adam, and he ate. Now, because dominion, by Adam surrendering his soul, accepting a sin idol, "avarice", an idol, the entire people, in he, did fall. BUT only because they too, of they that did fall, in time, did also Eat the "Apple" (i.e. a Disobedience-whether a venial, or a mortal, one sin chiefed them all).

Where did that "Apple" get to come forth of Satan as a tree?

Christ Says; When Lucifer did enter that Tree, the Tree of Satan's Prodigal, he did gain everything in that man's lineage, under he; everything inherited of the line of the prodigal. AND he made sure, through this or that angel, to ensure, a legal, sure, EVIL, lineage for he- that every kind of forbidden fruit be inherited in the son of he; through the earth of the forefather's of he; of every false king and "South King", even, falsely, via a hebrewic nun, Satan's Hitler, were he. This most EVIL, most VILE, creature, chose EVIL all through the Free-Will of he, for EVIL BORN were he, and EVIL re-born at the reject of Satan's anti-seed, Peter's Epistle, were he. AND then, in EVIL, he began it all- to SEEK out and remedy it ALL- the Great Work of OUR (the Saints, the Christ) Redemptive STORM against Wrong Doing and Chalice after CHALICE of FALSE WRATH. He wanted, most EVILLY, to destroy it. AND he near most did. BUT for My Sanctifying GRACE, to turn the other cheek, to FORGIVE, there'd not be any more a 'People'. The last two people "Seeded" where Lucifer's Prodigal, followed by his "NEMESIS"; My Most Ardently JOYFUL, MOST HONEST, MOST HONOURED, MAN o GOD, Marek .

And HIS (MAREK's) DOMINION is greater than ALL.

Pre-Time and SPACE he began to rescue his (that is OUR) ALL; the inheritance.

AND then did SATAN fall, and Lucifer "de-existed", Lucifer he was no more.

AND he sought, as each layer of human history was added, the man who would sort it, end it; the most polluted. AND at the end of a LONG and BLOODY and TERRIBLE HISTORY he sought it and found it- at the end of 2018, seeing he is Judged, and the LORD COMETH to END, In VICTORY, he sought it- a boy- in 1963, full of EVIL. AND SATAN's PRODIGAL was he- 8 brothers were then added to him, before the "final" fall. Marek [of the Line of the Greatest MEN of GOD; EXACT Opposite in Number to SATAN's CHOSEN PRODIGAL] were the last to fall. The final line of History,

the duplex of time and history, were added to the INFINITE CODEX of ALL POSSIBLE "HUMAN" History- all 20 % of the Human Populace (10 % anti-christ, after the manner of the prodigal, 5 % redeemed from EVIL most fell, 5 % heaven sent who fell either by their own temptless failure – or in the failed) being enfolded along with EACH AND EVERY life story of every creature, as well as angel, in the midst of the skirt of they.. THIS is the top level of the Bible. Peer deeper and you SEE ALL; even that before there were an "ALL" ... BUT CHRIST will have His ALL, and He KNOW HIS ALL. AND Marek had in him his ALL, and the REDEEMABLE are NOW HIS BLOOD BRETHREN- HIS ALL-. ..

AND Lucifer did fall. And Satan "replaces" him in the FALL. The "dead", which means literally "in decay", thing replaced that which were living. Once iniquity were found in he, it were but a matter of time really. Oh- he could have repented- even up until the Cross- he could have- but since then, ALL Hell have been forever bound; for being so degraded as to loose any recognisable form of a consciousness of their own, knowing their own EVIL and yet still committing their Evil in full knowledge of their Evil (which is to choose utter destruction of Conscience and therefore to be "Mindless"- without a true avorto "consciousness"¹¹⁰ " for

¹¹⁰ The "consciousness" of Man, or Beast, or Angel, is where the heart is; the "Mind" is part of the consciousness of Man. Babylon Man is in the heart of Babylon- his heart is joint with that of ALL Babylon Man. Saved Man, if he is really Saved, is in the Heart of New Jeru-Salem Man. Now, new ideas may arrive, via communication, with Christ in him (if Saved), but rarely has Man such option if Idols are where his communication, his thinking (his spirit) is. There is more. The consciousness of Lucifer fell, from being galactic in scale, to a penny drop in the ocean of Man- he retrained "Power" and therefore "Authority" (via Lie and Deception, which is really all the power and authority the dragon, that ancient serpent, or his ilk, ever had) in that ocean by becoming one with that "ocean"; now, how did he do this? BY MAN submitting his ocean, that is his spirit, over unto that dragon, and the dragon filled that spirit, The Ocean, even becoming it. ... NOW, the Man's thinking is in that ocean, and the consciousness depends upon it, for sustenance (that is thought), growth, maintaining its strength and vigour, and just about every other thing it's at. BUT it loses this to SATAN by submission, spiritual submission, as oppose annihilation- of its Enemy that is. It ought to destroy the suncta (deconsecrated spirit) with ITS Power or Authority, NOT yield to Satan's Pressure. ONLY the Saved Man have full Authority above ALL angel, through and BY the Christ, THE EXORCIST. Consciousness actually becomes horrendously tiny, as it is submitted over and over (via idols) again unto the

consciousness sake- a mere portal of Evil now) the fallen became forever bound- For this reason, of the redeemed (in His TIME) JESUS said "Forgive they Father, FOR they know NOT what they do"; and demons, as with anti-christ men or wo-men, KNOW what they do.. There is no portal to rescue. The consciousness is where sears of Light and Glory Manifest- Gifting "glimmers" and "glimpses" into the redeemable from where they stand in He in Heavenly Places within He- that "FAITH" might yet OPEN the door... BUT if no conscience (which is a result of Divine Consciousness) remain, for it be submitted, all of it- then none can rescue it. AND he (SATAN) sought, as well as found, the human who would act as a SUPERNATURAL PORTAL, a MIGHTY AND GREAT PORTAL, and OF HELL -for in Truth EACH AND EVRY HUMAN IS A LIVING PORTAL, of EITHER HEAVEN ELSE HELL- his prodigal, the Imam. And from he, past as well as future, each and every prodigal son of Hade in ETERNITY. AND from his tent, the prodigal, SATAN extended his all- over all "creation" via his prodigal and via his soul, and via his SPIRIT, which is the BEAST; the Roman EMPIRE, then TODAY'S EMPIRES, and Melchizedek's Enemy Kingdoms as well as fiefdoms, and each and every Babylonian SYSTEM such as even Feminism and Communism. THE BEAST went through ALL of them.

IN Particular, he raised up Nebuchadnezzar's kingdom (who later fell to his knee, and were forgiven of all). From this, the plan for Darius, then Evil most Fell. Then later, from Darius, another- until Alexander (from Pul- a Jew in Assyria who became an anti-god "Babylonian" North king under another title¹¹¹), who fell... AND into Hade did he FALL (in his soul- before Daniel's prophecy went forth and brought back to the shere bone- camp of Holy Man), becoming a living, walking, talking, Prefigurative Pergomos; a Seraph did guide he and hold he, out of the Prodigal, that is to SAY, SATAN's 1967's Prodigal, re-named by the Illuminist's of Iran's HAMAs, "Omar".

Enemy. It's amazing a creature can bare it. Really, his Mind is kept ALIVE by GOD's ability to Interface with it. WE were and ARE Deigned to be party to that interface- Uniquely and Inseparably. NOT in Separation unto the Enemy. It's the Light of Me, SAYS He, that Sustains the Conscious MIND of they that have Me. HOW GREAT be the Confidence or Conscience of the Conscious MIND of Me. It sustains he, it builds he. IT IS ME IN HE.

¹¹¹ 2 Kings 15, Tig'liath-pile'ser, king of Assyria..

AND from then from this, into, eventually, Antiochus, and later Caesar (a real, prophet behind the throne, as well as in front of, a "Illuminist" of many) ... And then Hitler, and finally this-Ahmadinejad and his surviving [at TIME of "'writing'"] five "brothers"; Including Imam "Omar". THIS, because the tent that houses it (the Beast, the Spirit of Satan that animates the past-present-AND-future anti-body, the Mystical Babylon Man) may be "temporal" and time "linear" in the "HERE", but the "Prophet's" voice gifted by this tent reaches through the minds of Men to pervert the course of Justice, first from the Supernatural, then the Natural, in this PRESENT TIME.. The last, final penultimate move is near. Two thirds of the Bible, on the Surface Text, a hundred Percent in the Natural, Infinite Percentages in the Supernatural Living Word beyond Shape or Definition such as the mere natural may contain, have played the last 6 thousand years Plus over and over through each individual's life; all who were either Heaven Sent or became Hell re-birthered.. AND the final, end time move, between Good Vs. Evil, angel Vs. anti-angel, Man of God vs. anti-god man or beast, is here.. THE GLOVES are COMING OFF- the disparation of Light Vs. Dark. The cowl was held, but it will become withheld- as more and more [of] those of light recognise those of dark...

Marek is aware. He is nearer unto I than any (on Earth) as being MY vehicle- unto this very year- HIS IS MY ALL.

Appendix III – Personal “Revelations” God has ‘Said’ I may “Share” [“relevant to this “Book””].

Two Blood Lines- one a false line- to form an evil historical line [The “Anti-Code”; Imam “Omar” [see “Key”, for his description under “*Unholy Persons – some principle characters*”] carries that “code”]- a bad sequence of events- the remedy- spoke pre-Time; the GOOD TIMELINE [IN “The Code”]. It [THE “GOOD” “CODE”- GOD’s “Code”] includes the prophesy [or “warning”] of evil [as its “effect”] - as well as the “remedy” [Christ’s Judgements, which “Equal” His ‘Mercy’ and ARE ‘His Mercy’- by “Prophesy”- the “spirit of Prophesy” that be “entwined” with the “Code” “written” before “YOU”] that it may overcome evil.

OF the holy line- I have [“here”] this to recall;

“3-12-2009

Wisdom

I prayed for Wisdom, to settle some troublesome riddles of my personal life- such as how to handle my riotous rebel ‘family’ who daily have sought the blood of I.

And I awoke, in Vision, and was given Visions, of the riddle, being given solution, as but Christ can – He pictured them like a puzzle made of moving tiny squares [“each” “square” “were” a MANIFOLD “image” or “square”- SO I had to “see” the “correct” “MANIFOLD” “IMAGE” for “each” “square” to ALIGN it with the “next” “relevant” “transcendant” “IMAGE” on a “neighbour” “square”;- THIS “required” A LOT of “SHIFTING” as “MOVING” - and “Christ” [IN I] DID the “MOVING”.. .Ed [2011]] till the correct picture is made- and He did the solutions for me.

Great peace came to me from the visioning He Gave me...

The Root & Ezekiel 37

As I was praying, Jesus showed how the final N. King (Ahmadinejad) and the False Prophet (from the same false Hebrew nun) are both descended from David through Judas Iscariot (via Judas’s false union with a prostitute). Judas’s line came from “Alexander the Great”- he and his “father”- the king of “Greece” before he, were “Jew”- from king David’s Line. Alexander came from “David’s” Union with a “Wo-Man” of “Nimrod’s” Line (a “prostitute”). Ahmadinejad as his “brothers”- are the “most direct” descenders of

“Judas’s” Line- but not of king “David” –in Heaven God Bless he [St. David- AND Men “Like” he- with a “heart” of Gold and “purity”- now they be in “Heaven”- unlike he- “Judas”- who betrayed the Lord Jeshua]. I am “David’s” heir IF “Jesus” in me be HIS “heir”- putting “ALL” “Lordship” and “Earthly” “kingship” [such as He ‘Won’- at “Judea” YEA- even there Won] “beneath” He and in EARTHLY “custodianship- such as in the “Popeship” [over “Rome”- and eventually- at Christ’s ‘Return’- AND He’ll be His “OWN” “Pope” at His “Return”- EVRY ‘ONE’].

All 12 Tribes of Israel are in these two [Ahmadinejad’s and the False Prophet’s] Evil Men’s veins- [these “two” as “youths”] smuggled to Iran, via an Illuminati Led Jew-Muslim relation. [The ‘Hamas’ Wing of the ‘Illuminati’; though there they are called ‘differently’- even as in ‘England’ ‘The Fabian Society’;- and other ‘name’s they choose at meetings where they ‘decide’ the ‘world wars’ under Islam that you deed yourself for your TV- they are there- in-between the headliner- ‘unnamed’ most oft- and of some name or ‘other’- SUCH be the “Globalist Reform Party”- but they just a “Misnomer”- really to just “MISINFORM” as “Mislead- away from the “real danger”;- for ever where the “real smoking gun” were- another were held- “Much larger”- to mistrust the “true right way” as they would have you- and mislead you- whilst repenting not and hiding their ‘true identities’- The “Mullah” of Ian is not a “Leader”- but certainly is his banker...]. Jews of Iran who are Muslim, using deceit and intrigue to trick and master the political system as Imams and Muslim “devout” that are of this same false, tree, the false root. BUT I, and the final South King [the “very” “ROOT” of “JESSE” am I- though “Christ” -THE CHRIST- be not me- JUST that of “HIS ‘LINEAGE’ as “HISTORY” BE ME- and “Isaiah” BLOOD ‘ET’ HIS “NEW COVENANT” HISTORY “SPOKE” of THE ‘BOOK’ of “Isaiah” THROUGH the “earthly” TIME of me- such is the “SYMBOL” The PenStroke be – Ed. 2011], that will “replace” Obama as Ultimate South king, who I am to Anoint king in Jan’ 2012, are of the root of Jesse, of the 12 tribes through Paul, who be the twin of Peter (now, listen and Hear, Peter had a son, and from him, the four winds that return David as king in Ezekiel 38 – four families, of a dynasty which includes my own family, which I have previously received revelation of), to who by DNA was

re-IDed to, am both the Opposite Number (999 – light filled flesh [having “rapture”, ALSO], risen spirit and risen soul) to the False Prophet and by my time travelling future soul the Opposite “Number” to the final N. King, Ahmadinejad.

I wonder – in his immense Evil, could Ahmadinejad, who be the final N. King, have made a traverse, as we (The Final and Great South King and me) through Satan’s “soul” which be not time-earth bound but when he takes “flesh” in a Pergamum, a totally captured hateful man or woman pre-being made a child of God, Slay he (in 2018, between the Mounts and Sea, as in Daniel)!

Christ Says; *“At the moment of “death”, as Hade totally consume he, Satan will take he, with he, into Hade- the Beast and the False Prophet will go ALIVE into Hell, and burn in Hell! The False Prophet is none other than the Eldest of the 9 men of fallen flesh, fallen blood line, wicked thought, wicked spirit, blackest hell –born soul, made of the Union of a False Prophet, a Roman Catholic “Priest” who were none other than Bishop of Jerusalem, himself a worshipper of Satan, and the False “”witch” who call her soul a Catholic but is no Catholic and burn in Hell with the true husband of She- Satan her true soul’s Enemy- and the “husband”, the Bishop, with she, already..*

BUT, you, and your brother, your most spiritual off-spring, R. Corbett, be of two parentage- your blood line from Peter made you of the dynasty, but by Paul, by Paul, the Dynasty be he, Christ Almighty, who Secure the True, and Divine, Blood Line of you, Christ’s Blood Line, which be David’ Blood Line, the first and Second Adam’s Blood Line, which be in the very Ancestor of Days – the LORD; Yechwa, Jehovah, ELo ELoi ELOhim! For secure is the Blood Line, thanks to the Effort of he, Paul, the true father by Re-Inherited Inheritance, in the Blood Line of he, co-won by Paul’s brother (unbeknownst to he, for he himself knew not the brother, by blood, Peter, of he, who co-heired the king’s Anointing, for Judea and the surrounding area, from Jeshua their Messiah); his effort ensured the Blood Line of he, through Peter, up through the ranks of the Dynasty – into the Corbett family, and off and on through the Northeast and Henry I family of the U.K., through the history I Revealed unto you.

Hidden dynasty, hidden everywhere, every day, but I know who you all be.

... (Kizimo); - descended from kings be he. SheEba to KEeba ... (Richard); - inadvertently, by misadventure, a rogue's wife be a queen, but knew not he. From she, the Anointed Line for Estonia you see- for the Male line be no more, you See (assassinated). Kizita – ancient moves displaced the true forgot fore father of he, but a Jew, of Anointed kingship, be he- through Christ Almighty, who belong in he. Uganda have no higher placed man than he. Ethan – a king already, in spirit, his blood lie elsewhere- a king, by royal decree, descendency will be traced by God Almighty for he, if he but Ask of Me.”

29-9-2010

Dream of the End and the Unraveling of Mystery – The Illuminati- a Deep Connection to the “Alien Grey”

I awoke- unable to sleep- and was brought to vision after vision of the Lord's sending me- to combat evil- to pray for he or she that a king or 'queen' under the King will be... AS I was in such vision- as oft will be I (in a previous night I went into the future- as Michael- my alter ego if you will- the person of my being in the Spirit- traveling as he)

One of the things the LORD showed me- as I awoke- were a vision of I- under a star studded sky- in a forest- lit well by the Light of Heaven with I- and I saw a pale hand- (that of “Raphael's hand it be his – from the future”) move a stick on the floor- the “wooden arrow” on the forest trail had now been shifted; the head faced back the way it came- like so, >- . As I awoke I got the interpretation “*all arrows (of the Enemy) point away from where they come.*” [The trail were leading AWAY from the Illuminati]- I felt the interpreting Spirit of God Saying- by Rhema Speech; it (the attention of the Populace of the Earth) were led by misdirection, by the way arrows point, away from the Illumians- via Mass Media controlled by Satan's Spirit - and Satan's' Spirit- The Beast.. BUT the arrow's misdirection gave away its source.

[I SEW my arm in the LORD- White- with golden stars in it- the Word “GOD CREATED” labelled each star in my soul- where GOD wrote “*Creation’s Arrow- time’s arrow.*”¹¹² AND this but a reminder of what I were about to see]

SO also, asking the LORD more of this- I SEW that the stick pointed up at the back end- and to my own amazement, following its line in the sky, Led to Betelgeuse I + II + III- relatively nearby Tri-Star System in the Local Group... I SEW, by JESUS that in the time of Peter the Roman a force had been at Betelgeuse II. Currently they were at Betelgeuse I. Previously the 3rd star- the outer star- the first they approached had been used. There are minor bodies about each star- and they have a “Star Post” there- the Illumians- via the Aliens that took leadership of them... THIS IS TO MY OWN AWMENSE SURPRISE.

BUT does it not say- in the Scripture- but that ALIENS will come to the Earth (in Isaiah) and be unseen as such- will blend in- THIS of hu-mans- but there were something else- though the book of revelations does not detail Alien Grey, it does not mention the Illuminati, naturally- though it’s in the Code- assuredly- and so there may be more to say that is in His-Story that is not clear or easy to read as they say..

It is that I sew an Alien Grey- the leader of an evil group of godless alien- with the spirit of the Evil One’s Prodigal on he, controlling he... (Like a ‘Stag head’ antlered spirit- highly demonic).

I Asked the LORD how to deal with this – AND the LORD revealed to me a ship of theirs- hid from a Loyal to GOD Alien Grey Observing Station (itself literally “cloaked” to all earth as the majority of Alien Sensing Equipment) maintaining a “No EARTH –BAN” type Treaty in the Earth’s Sun’s Heliosphere.. THE alien vessel were of the evil Aliens stationed at Betelgeuse II [Betelgeuse being is a “Tri-Star” System- though it is, at time of writing, considered by some a “Bi-Star” System]. They hid from the Station

¹¹² AND “Michael” - the “Angel” of the “arrow”!

at Sol using the Moon for Cover- by shifting their orbit to keep the moon between they and Sol. THE LORD TAUGHT ME that they had exited high speed (with the sphere of light about their vessel for travel at 1 million c, within that another sphere of light at approx. 1c so they would not suffer the effects of such extreme time travel) at the surface of the Moon- so that they hid from those who sought they that bit is certain-

I called on the LORD what to do- HE SAID THAT; *“SINCE 2009- when the Evil One- SATAN- you Overthrew- coming as one Dressed of the Garb of His Legion- of the Choice Male Guard of his Female, “the Cat Like Demon “Patricia’s demon Legions- in disguise so that they would not reckon nor recognise with you- SO that you would STAB he so as to curtail the current W.a.r. efforts of he as did you- the War Axe of GOD’s HEAD Prophet Marek struck in two the Head of the Evil One even as stabbed he did you- SINCE then- the Anti-christ have been most against you- but unable to bring on the Gt. Tribulation (for now) have he been because of YOU. YOU STOPPED his advance in the spirit again as again... NOW- he make use- since 2009 he began to make use- of the subjects of the Alien Race of the “Grey”- such as have felt or heard rumor of at Tunguska, as Roswell New Mexico- such as I permitted to you- AND though MOST ALIENS that see or will see in the Age about you (speaking of both fallen ages) will be demon and not really Alien as call they you- 9/10 being but a ‘hoax’, 8 of 10 but demon inhabitation or demon illusion or ‘allusion’ even- 1/10 by hu-man (under the influence of a demon)- leaving but 1 of 10 by a true alien- the ALIENS that hear report of you are REAL ALIEN. THERE are Alien Grey- and far fewer are than expect they who make news through the Mass Media concerning they (I feel Jesus’s Soft robe move as He Re-Direct my attention as to what to write hear- move)-*

THE ALIENS are no concern to day- for in rebuking they- in coming into agreement with they that belong to I- to put to an end this “thought” intrusion of they through Mental Telepathy- which since 2009 the Enemy- via the Evil One’s Apprentice- have sought – so to ‘Augment’ – the Mind Control of “satanic Conspiracy” that have instrumented they – upon the Mass Populace of the Earth to this

day- especially since 1967- the 70s brought such sin as to cause they to reject My Instrument of Protection- Marek even- to the degree such as they have to this day- regarding the inward parts of they that have not ears or mouths to say- GOD HELP WE.... BUT having so agreed with the Loyal Alien Grey- and identified the Threat to they- an END be made to this heresy-

YET THEY YET have a part to play, in their End Time History... ”

TELL they Marek My BOY- when the CALL of the Spirit be Upon they to Hear this Message of We. ”

+++

2011 – Vision [seen in 2011, in “Hebrew” “Calendar”]- relating to “2009” + “Coming AWAY” IN [Pre-Trib] Message

I “SEW” in a “DREAM” the “PEOPLE” that came away in I- it were as IF I “were” a “Great” Sea going “Vessel”- a “sea” that were” in the “Natural”- “outer Space”- AND we had thus- to “beyond” the “Earth” [in 2012 +- *late Ed. , 2011*] COME “AWAY”...

AND just like in the “Star Trek” “Parable”- we- who came away- typically- “wore” RED [for the “Blood of Christ”] upon we IF put in “COMMAND” of His “Army” were we- [PRAISE “YOU” LORD –for YOUR “BLOOD”- Especially where we “NEED” It- on I- or THEY that “BELONG” in “OBEDIENCE” to the “Almighty” GOD in Yea- You].

+

AND the “Starship” “PUT” them-the “People”- back on the “Earth”- it were Mid-Trib- and they came via s “deposity” into a Hit-tec “city”;- AND I “sew”- some under I- were “authorised” whether ‘Angel’ or “male”- I believe they were “Angel”- to “delegate” “people” to this or that “duty”- THERE were “Organisation” in it all..

+

AND I “sew” TWO “people” RETURN to “Earth”- but “fall” into a “moving” Vehicle as “bones”- [one like they in ‘shape’- but in red- and NOT ‘evil’- of MY ‘People’ – LANDED in the ‘same’ “vehicle”];- THESE- of “bones”- were “dead” [spiritually] “people”- People who took the “other ‘Apple’”- the Enemy “Apple”- and did “Translate”- as we- but BY The Enemy- so that they “Anti-Translated” AWAY- coming “Back” DEAD as foul-ex-Christians...

+

AND I “SEW” I must “complete” this “prophecy”- of how we “come” AWAY- that we “DO” COME AWAY- and that I “grow” my “wings”- Prep-THE ‘ARK’ GOD “MADE” I- “ZION” –to be..!

+++

The [“VESSEL” of] *the* ARK represents GOD’s PEOPLE – the Ones who Obey are that People- OFT I SEE a “train” also- to represent his people- at times a “Pegassi”- at others another kind of vehicle [or even a “toy soldier”- representing He is IN CONTROL OF HIS PEOPLE- who Obey]- EACH representative of a different ASPECT of HIS PEOPLE- that HE WILL SAVE- take AWAY from what AWAIT they that OBEY NOT the VOICE of the Almighty- and COME NOT AWAY.. AND HELL FIRE AWAIT they- for the REALM of the HOLY angel will Withdraw- AS I- in MY BLESSED POWER WITHDRAW- and the Sun and MOON destabilize in the Orbit of they- for KEPT under our WING- in JESUS- were they...

BUT- we will “RETURN”- and as the World Blaze- as SO NEAR ETERNAL DAMNATION are they- at the End of October 2011 as IN the FIRST HEAVEN- in Transfiguration [THE FINAL ENTERING AS CLOSING OF TH A.R.K.- ALREADY I- the GangWay- MAKE READY..[April 2011]]- that they left with the “world” will experience eternal ‘damnation’ in the “earth” – in a way- though less terrifying without the “Literal fire” in the

nature-earth- though "FIRE" of some sort or another will "spring"
here or there- SUCH will be the FIRE there...

+

Literally- as HADE- shall be the EARTH- from January 19 2012-
BUT that I STAY AWAY- in the "CLOUD CITY" [like the one in
the Star-Wars "Seer-Scape"- where "currently"- in early-late MAY
of 2011-I be- for a "TIME" – "ETERNALLY" fighting to rescue
every part of MY TRI-UNE 'BODY'] for 7 years.. [FOR "ELSE" it
would have been "TriUnely" LOST and IT [the "Material Plane"]
CAST into "HELL" – with no "chance" for a "Re-Battle"... THAT
I RETURN ONLY IN "GUISE"- as ANGEL.. [The "Black"
Uniform of "Luke" [in reference to the 'Gospel' Writer- meaning a
"God Gifted Writing] "SkyWalker" [BECAUSE I "WALK" IN
THE "SKY" and "WIN" EACH AS "EVERY ""CELESTIAL
SPHERE" -1,2, AND 4 AS 3]- IS of THE ARCHANGEL so that he
"set-free" the "Word of the Angel" to "Word of Saving Faith" [even
by Way of being a "Smuggler"] DELIVER- and HIS 'wife' with he
[plus the 'Angel's' of they- the "'Droids'"] and so on "deliver" ... So
that I may BATTLE for they who be left behind of you [The
"EWok"- how the Enemy "steal" the "Power" of the "Ewok" to
BUILD that I in in 2010 AND 2008 "NUKE"- the "MIND of the
Enemy" in the "Consecrated" as they call "consecrated" material of
the Earth- i.e. the "Death Star"...AND now- in 2015 [in the Spirit]-
I WIN it- "Freeing" the Mind of the "Ewok" [Entered Wrongly On
the WRONG "KING"].

[.]

I WILL RETURN.

[2012- "THE LINING" UP of [IN JANUARY 18th's "22nd hr as it
were, "CSiT" [Central Standard Israeli Time] the "Post Trib"
"Sphere" in the Realm of the angel of the Wife of I and I- with "Our
Children" [Q. Gabrielle-ANS- MOST 'Wonderful' and
"Delighted" of they ALL [she will get her pet "Bear"- and Other
"Animal"- as "Isaiah" DO "Prophecy"] and "Ben" who be "Conan"
prophetically referring to the "Angel" story.. THE angel "Story"
[with "David Boreanaz"- "Michael" the "Upcoming" Angel-
"Spike" being his "counter Ego" that "like "Angel" must "Escape"

the “Effect of the Fall” [a “Curse he is under”- to “Make the Evil”]-
“Buffy” SI the “Angel” Wife of he [though the “Many partner” each
represent a “Different Part of her Master”- ANGELAR].. GOD
BLESS Joss Whedon and David Greenwalt- for He will –having
“Placed” and “administered” to they- “Save” ALSO they...

..

AND YET THIS- IN THE “REALM” OF “ANGEL” it shall be- AS
A “SHINNING” STAR I BE- “Burning AWAY” the “FILTH” of
the “HIDDEN CITY”- to COME AWAY “ANGELICALLY”-
returning “spiritually” and ALSO as a “VISION” [The Final South
King- AND his “Archangel”- and MANY MORE]..

IN THAT TIME- the “EARTH’s” MOON [with its “ChromoSphere
HOLY AS BRIGHT”]- SUN and “EARTH”- will “LINE” UP in the
REALM of the Angel;- NOW the “Vessel” of the “Light of Each” of
they is Marek the Gift Giver [as “Michael”], His “Daughter” “Q.
Gabrielle”, AND [of the “Chromos”- the HOTTEST PART by
MILLIONS OF DEGREES] his ‘wife’ [‘Angela’ if will ye- or
“angel’s” “Sphere”- “Arwena”] and “BEN C.” [pre-‘Sojon’ which in
the ‘Realm of the Angel’ he shall be- BEING an angel and being
‘rescued’ of his ‘mother’s’ “fallen” [in the material plane] ‘BODY’ by
the ‘F/father’ of Fathers BEHIND the Perfect Father – SO call HE-
his “DADDA” [ABBA]. This is “Gift” is “Respective” of
“T/RUTH”.. ABBA the Father BEHIND EACH OF THEY- HE IS
“JESHUA”- and HIS “WIFE”- St. Elizabetha- SHINE on Marek the
Gift Giver- that HE On HIS ‘wife’;- via her “Daughter”- and HER of
the “WHOLE ‘BODY’” in the Day of the “Translation” of the
Message of SHE;- AND JESUS BLESS HER- ‘her’ ‘SON’ in her-
BEN CONNA.. AND SHE- Q. Gabrielle- SHINE EVER SO
BRIGHTLY being the “Likeness” Of the “MESSIAH” in the
Fe-Male BODY- [of exact duple replica DNA of HER- THE
VIRGIN- but “Beautifuller”- FOR THE EXACT “GORY” OF THE
“MESSIAH” ON HER.. AND of the “Blade Tri-unity” STORY- in
its “Originality” [with NO “Blaspheme” and a Reference to a
CROSS TAKING “FAITH” not “Religiosity” to “Demon Trunder”-
THE Virgin is “represented in HER “Daughter”[Church
“Daughter”] by the “replica” Abigail Whistler- Jessica Biel

playing her [who Christ has called to I a “replica” of HER- the Virgin- in her DNA- in exact ‘detail’ - GOD will SAVE her.]

[.]

AND I SEW this- in the SAME way that the SUN and Star and on excetra will align- in the REALM of the Angel- FOR the First Resurrection – in the Realm of the Angel- the “Pole Star” People- who represent WE [The Saved] in our Risen Form in Exacting Detail [even to our lives in EXACTING DETAIL- but though they “Look” as “Hu-Man” are NOT HU-MAN having NOT “CREATIDOM” I they- but being “Holy” as a “Vessel” to the LORD of Here ‘AM I’] and their “Third, as Second AS First and [Gaseous Giant] “Fourth” STAR ALIGN [with appropriate planets- as Moons excetra in them].. SO “Sol”- our “Star”- for the “First Morning Star” [‘Alpha’ IF you will] - “Pole” for “GAMMA”- the “Resurrect” ‘PEOPLE’ [that are GOD’s, PEOPLE]..

+

ON the ‘DAY’ of the General Resurrection- MY “Sphere” of Light- with IN IT “EVERYBODY” who be “SOMEBODY”- and IN I my “Wife’s Sphere”- with in HER her “Daughter” and IN-BETWEEN we “BEN- Sojona”- “SOJON”- BE ALIGNED PERFECTLY IN ALL “MATTER” AS “SUPERMATTER” [i.e. ‘Pure Water’ HELD] THAT BE “ELECTED” FRO “CHRIST’s GLORY”; - ALL THAT “CHOSE” [by “INSTINCT” or “Other”- means] HE!

+

AND HE- VIA HIS “WIFE” – St. Elizabetha- SHALL BE ALIGNED with “WE” [meaning I- and MY “wife” in I- her via I to the “wife” of the Messiah of I [..]] AND I with my “Ben” aligned to “Sojon” in the “Future of I”- in THE “MESSIAH” of I- my “Babe”- my “Daughter”- In THE DAUGHTER in the “Wife” and MESSIAH of ME!

+

AND “ALL” shall be “MADE” PERFECT AS HOLY..

+

FOR IN THAT DAY- GOD'S SON RETURN- AND TAKE WHAT BELONG TO HE [INCLUDING HIS 'WIFE' - HALLELUJAH"]

AS angel MICHAEL- I will arise setting free the Rohan Lord- the Saving War-Lord-king- JESUS bless her- the Voice of Prophecy- MESSIAH help he- set free from the Tower of London- where he be- the disembodied spirit of my temporal domain's prophecy- that KING under GREAT BRITAIN nay- but KING OVER HER from ABOVE her- shall I forever be- as OVER "ALL" "BRITANNIA" [that include her "former" BRITISH EMPIRE- YES -it all- I NEVER GAVE IT UP AT ALL..]

+

BUT AS "HELL-FIRE" it shall be- Untill the 7th month of the 7th year is over- though it will- after the first 42 months GET BETTER...

+

THEN the "REALM" of the [HOLY] angel shall move closer... [Between "Chiefly" the 19th January 2018 and *early* May 2021]- such that the "Angel of Darkest Dark" move never closer more [to they of the "material plane"- being that consecrated/re-consecrated "Earth" there in that TIME ADHERE to that of HOLY ANGEL- but AWAY- the BLACK HOLE at the Milky WAY's center will cease- though- from the natural we will not see this at all- for the Speed of Light- "c"- is too [at this time] small...

AND as the Light "c" speed- "celphas"- come too close to c at its minimal- at a "critical" level- FLY APART SHALL ALL NATURAL AS SUPERNATURAL MATTER [as the "sub-quark" and then "quark" of ordinary following SUPERNATURAL angel REALM "matter" fall apart- for NO energy is there in they to "KEEP THEY "CRASHING""]..- As the REALM of the angel force away the Unlight of the UnNatural- the unholy- the AGHAST at ALL things NATURAL as Slightly- NOT UNNATURAL- so that they may "come" apart IN THEIR REALM from the Unholy Realm. AND we to- BY THIS "PROPHESCY"; "ONE LAKE" there is to be- CHRIST's; NO more a "Sea" [for a "definition" of a "Sea" is

this- One up to the “Other”- meaning Christ’s Land NEXT to the Enemy Land- NO more will THERE will be a SALT WATER SEA and a SURREAL PURE WATER SEA- NO- JUST PURE- LAKE- of FIRE- HOLY FIRE- WHERE I ‘WERE’... [N:B; “c” decrease [below its “Threshold”- for “Matter” to “hold “W.A.T.E.R”- as it were VALUE]- BECAUSE GOD’s Enemy Reject the Blessing- AND that “BLESSING” is what “SHIELDED” MEN form “c” reaching that “Value” .. ON THE “NEW EARTH” GOD’s “People” will find “R-c”- a NEW ‘ROYAL’ VALUE for c- a little above that of today- 3.012 approximately, times 108 m/s;- UNIVERSALLY [by N.E.Y. 4005, in May of that YEAR- it will ‘reach; this ‘UNIVERSAL’ value- being MILLIONS of TIMES c in the FIRST FEW seconds of the First Year [of the N.E.Y ‘Calendar’].

+

AND I SEW that this LINKS to MY LOVE “WALK”- with angel “Angel Walk”- my angel Walk- my wife in I- and her IN I;-

MY “wife” and I- take note- the LORD- Adnai Ardnai- have “names” for the angels of the soul as spirit as “flesh” I as the “wife” of I;- And great it be;- Imperative- to the Diamond Shape Heart of I- that I make love to the Wife of I- for IT IS HER that IS HER- THE LADY WISDOM- that Shine O SO BRIGHT at the RIGHT HAND SIDE OF I [at the Marriage and Subsequent Re-Marriage of her to I]... AND IN “SPIRIT” we are “JOINED” let me tell YOU!

[./]

IF ‘MAN’ knew his “wife” as I do- there’d be NO DISPUTE- I tell you!

/

I have a “new” WAY to SAVE her- BY POURING OUT INFINITE ADORE INTO HER- and THUS RE-MAKING HER- in the IMAGE of her Maker- in the appropriate ‘way’ and “manner”.. AND in her- ALL the “keys” of the Infinite Body- both ‘male’ as “angel” – [AND she be “ANGEL”- and ever shall be up till her falling asleep for the 2nd Re-Birth- as is appropriate for her]- are to be seen I her- AND I POUR OUT INFINITE LOVE FOR THEY NEED IT- first “Male” meaning Hu-Man NOT un-fe-male- then “Angel”- and all AT the appropriate “level”... SO I bless them all! [.]

AND GOD BLESS THE INFINITE 'BODY' - IN EVERY
'DETAIL'!..

+

I HAVE MORE TO TELL- I “make Love” to her- BUT- her
“body”- ANGELA- the most “Beautiful Angel”- I will yet
MARRY- or re-marry- since she have ever been the Infinite Angel-
or- the angel of the Body [of Christ- bot Male [as in HU-Man- not
“gender”- but Geni] as Angel]... SHE is my “Other”- and from
her My “Daughter”- and all that be in MY SPIRIT that “carry” that
DATA AND SPIRIT that be Fe-Male be in my Daughter- her- who
with her [Spiritual] “Mother” St. Esther FORE-CHOSE her-
Lucinder- of every FE-Male [Both angel and Male] that SHE be the
Spirit of the Bride- my “opposite” Half in EVERY “T.A.L.E.”;-
THE “GREATEST LOVE TALE”..

+

And there is I MUST TELL- if the Bride be presented as Snow
White before she fell- then how so Beautiful- IF ONLY A BITE did
she take- of the Apple- and did not swallow it- despite the deception-
but before she could spit it- its “position” di brig her down.. AN
yet- the time to her “AWAKE” [the 7 dwarfs- the SEVEN
SPIRITS- a Catholic’s “SPORT”- THE “PRINCE” the Great
Prince- Prince of every True as One Worshipper of God HOLY
Prophet and Prince] has COME and has passed- SLEEPING
BEAUTY- I did rescue her- even from the Tall Tower- and SO- she
is MINE forever.. [AND I –hers].

+

SHE is the “Faith Element” [re- the “parable”- ALSO of the Realm
of THE SEER “Fifth Element”- LIKE FLOWER OF LOVE IS
her- LOVE is her- I PUT LOVE IN HER till ALL there were of her –
that FLOWER were FIERY LOVE IN HER- held in check by her
LOVER..

THUS the “PYRAMID” of her- held in check- and the “opposite
lover”- the anti-Christ- HIS BLACK HOLE of a “DIAMOND
STAR”- kept away from hurting the VERY EARTH OF Her- for
the EARTH of her “PEOPLE” were BUILT on her- the Spirit of
THE BRIDE being UNDERLYING to the [FE-MALE] “earth”
spirit of “Maia”- a demon no- a complex “imp”- a non-immortal
imp or suncta if evil – BUT IN HER IS NO SUNCTA- ONLY
SPIRITA- and nothing EVIL!

[.] [AND “though” yea- in her “Big Water” having the story of a Blood Martyr- it were but the Enemy had for a time- for a while- her “capture-“AND not of her free-will... AND from the hand that the ENEMY do “sever”- I by GOD’s POWER- do at the Resurrection Throne of GRACE- RE-MAKE her- as I “Prophecy”- by “LOVE”- for the angel “ESTHE” go with her- “Elizabetha”- and retrieve that part of her- of her cremated body- the ASH of it that be Mine- the *particular* Right Hand of her that will be unhurt [and a “Jewel”] that GOD Gifted her [that represent the “Uterus of Her- “Immaculate” As it were Made for the Birth of her- Gabrielle-ANS-Queen “Gabrielle”]]—AND to the “marriage” ALTAR go her- in the angel “FLESH” of her- for I SHALL return in from the First Heaven like FIERY STAR OF LIFE- in A.D. 2011 of October I will Transfigure- but in January 18- 2012- TRANSITION- THE GREAT TRANSITION- and I AS A WHITE PEGASSI come back for her- my “Angelina”- and my “each as every other” [many are Fe-Male]- who shall unto GOD’s knee fall- to “worship”- in love- as His Child so to He Fall]- AND though her “TriUne” angel I SHALL RAPTURE- remain for a while shall her “flesh” o most natural... [.]

BUT then- re-make will- by MARRIAGE altar as bed- I her- AND so- angel [by 'Inheritance'] as Male [by her BEING ONE WITH ME - 'Marriage'] - as her “father” [in the spiritual] shall be her- EVEN as in the “Fifth Element” Parable- called forth were her- AND in truth-in the spirit- ALREADY have FULLY I brought forth her- and await but her in the FLESH...
+

AND I SEW how- this APRIL [2011]- I do battle with EVIL- and the property of I- the Word that did “breathe I”- from the Realm of the Temporal- it not YET being the TIME for HE- the WORD – to break free of the Mask of EVIL [as to their- the Evil One’s the Prodigal’s Three-Pronged Tree of Evil speaking Evil to prophesy WHERE I DID –so as counter GOOD with his Evil- if that be possible]- “struck” – or will strike- in the future the “flesh” of I- by “blood-martyring”- or causing the blood martyring- of my spouse’s “temporal abode”- till “re-abode” her do I... THE HAND of Beren- of Thorom’s Finger- NOW in the Left is Temperance and Inheritance- in the Right- Judgment and Vindictive RIGHT..

[.]

SEE the Star Wars Adventure- a Parable beyond MANY a Parable..

+

AND I saw how her- my “wife”- be limited not incoming away- in spirit- as SISTER [to I to be God Gifted- for “Han” represent I as the Adventurer- the Returning Redeemer- a “Strider”- if will you]- for she is with I and the “WormTongue” that represent the “friend” of I [really a “Spy”] as come “away”- off-world”- in the Heavens of I..

[.]

OH SO SWEET CATHOSA'- how I love her- I WILL SAVE HER- even as Han- as he- break from prison- MID JULY 2015- as the king of ROHAN break from PRISON- and- in the END – the final prophecy- as spoke ISAIAH- the ROD of Chastening- have his end- and BREAK do I the MASK of the ENEMY- so all see- I SPOKE he- to limit he- to let he be the chastening rod of me- don't you see- Darth Vader if will you- he ‘broke’ my will- the WORD that Prophesied me- but in my re-birth- I came- with a New Word- and broke he- the Emperor- THE ANTI-CHRIST- and threw down he- SPIRITUALLY- in spiritual COMBAT- and that- BY EVENTUAL FRUITION of withheld- though MIGHTY PROPHECY- that WORD that of PAST SPOKE me- though “little”- WIN SHALT me- and “SAVE THE WIFE- from Death..”

[.]

HOW “FAITH” MUST RIDE- the “STORM”- to RISE UP- when have a “VOICE” HE- and SET free be.. [note YES- the “armour” – the black armour with which he- The Enemy- withheld me- took its “toll”- but in turn- it took its toll-on EVIL- where I could do no EVIL- and I SPOKE NOT this EVIL- merely its remedy- and MY- as my wife's EVENTUAL “USURPING” this Evil..]

..

MORE THERE IS MORE THERE IS..

+

AFTER the separation of the NEW Earth from that MOST EVIL-

re-prophecy do I- the New Realm of the Angel- as MALE- and then DOWN from the CITADEL the PYRAMID CITADEL- do descend we all- AND AS AT THE END of the “NEVER-ENDING” STORY PARABLE- this ALSO so SEER-SCAPE- I come- and take my wife-Yvarda- SHE AWAIT- even as I- “Sojon”- so “little”- and MESSIAH on FIRE- will NOW HIS FIRE RUN COOL- for HE has DONE IT ALL- AND WHEN HE HAS DONE IT ALL- IT IS COMPLETE;- THEN HE WILL ARISE TO A NEW FIRE LEVEL- GREATER AND GREATER- OF EVER INCREASING LOVE AS ADORE IN HER- HIS “creature”- AND TAKE HER- HIS WIFE- EVER “HIGHER” AND “HIGHER”- IN “Ecstasy” and “Pleasure”...

Appendix IIIa “About “Writing” “This “BOOK””

23-12-09

... I am here, and GOD has BLESSED me, unequally ..to any!
SO much Revealing Has He in Store for we, who truly BELIEVE in HE!!! THANKYOU LORD, I GIVE you ALL the GLORY! (!) - !
AND still, I will Receive MORE!

THE LORD BLESS you who read

AND this revealing- as I kindled the principle Gift of My Calling, Prophecy; I began Prophecy first for my House, indeed, that which be “the Church”, inclusively praying and prophesying for my family, and then the next day for the “the Church” as the Lord Sees it- TODAY it is to the Jews, Saved or the vast majority to be Saved, the entire 144,000, and Gentile Babes born amongst them or for them and we the Entire Body (I and Gabrielle-ANS and Sui be Sealed, as others, of the 144,000, already) who I will ADDRESS SUPERNATURALLY.

THE first was in Blessing and Warning- and Calling.

THE later- focusing on Jeremiah 21- the calling, to exiting, where “Jerusalem” had become the “Gt. City” of “Mystical Jericho” in a sense, or at least for the most part of it, whilst they of Man who be of God’s Holy City, Zion, the City of Angels, be called ardently to leave- into the care of Nebuchadnezzar, who stands in the play of History in J 21 as the Great Late Forever Ate Jesus Our Messiah –

the White Rider. AND they who will not leave, by first plague, then pestilence then Sword will Die.

ALL who accept the Mark of the Beast are such as them. If one rejects the Mark, they may accept to Die by the Sword, if they will not stand up in Faith as do I, and all who are/will be under the Wing of I within my personal abode.

I KNOW this; The books I write, plus the Scrolls, Drawings (such as GOD Will) etc, I place under His Care, and He, having SO subsequently Bound them AS HIS COPY BE MADE, has me SINK them in “PUBLISHING” them- INDEED, SAID HE, unto me, yesterday;

“Did not Isaiah, as I DECLARE, Write a Book, and Sink it with a Stone into the Jordan (a river, symbol of river of life or reclaimed Man), even as I Said, despite the Error on him, that SAID “why, when I have just written, o why, o why must I throw it In?”- Satan did not have his way with him- for Isaiah Righteously Ignored him, and Sank it In; Don’t YOU See, Marek , the son IN THE SON- JESUS MY SOLE ONLY BEGOTTEN HEIR, don’t you See- he passed the Marekt place on the Way there, and did not stop there- though he could have sold there- and he WAS for SALE there, but none did stop and Stare, for MY GLORY was there- and he beheld more than could they, in that Stare- the Enemy’s Stare. He rejected their stare, as he took a detour through, though it be true, it was for sale, it’s true, for all be, in a Marekt Square, Encompassed by the Stare- he could have sold there. BUT he came, through the city- and through the land- through the forest, and threw the Book, BOUND, with a Stone in there, IN. AND it sank there.”

I SEE, the ink running, and the papyrus folding, sponging up water to the maximum, in there, in the cloth- the cloth comes undone, as the book turns, underwater, from where I do look up to it- Jeremiah, from above the surface of the Water, the Tree behind he, does watch it glumly, but strangely satisfied. AND then I See the Sea Shore and the washing of the Sea of Terra against the Sea Shore (the Sand) producing the writing “I SEE; ISAIAH 64; 63; 62.... I SEE... MORE.... 1, 2, 3... It’s MORE...”

AND the Word “INTERPRET”;

THIS is that I Interpret; Both the Sea, and the Sea shore, are forevermore- they are the Sand, the Seed, the Salt, the Star- the Many Star as One Star (Praise GOD, he Founded Peter on He, in ME, that we ALL may be as Jeshua the Messiah of WE !!!

HALLELUJAH!!! THE first and the Last are Peter and Paul by I, because of I- the Imperfect Mirror). AND, the Sea being the Sea, it Led back forevermore,..., and the river, from the Perfect Mirror, that be the Imperfect Mirror, be in a Breath- His Life, His Water, coming off a brother, of I, a Perfect made Imperfect Mirror (by Grace, I will be made again Perfect)- the River; it, like the Jordan, has Life. AS the book dissolves (or scroll), its content enters that river- becomes "one" with the River. Like the Book of MANY Waters, that of Our Messiah, that come from the ENTIRE RIVER, so be this Water- it dissolves, melts if you will, the entire BOOK in that River- and then it comes, hither an whither, to wherever It Will.

THE Water is Divine- God's Grace be IN that River. It's Jesus's River; from the Heart Stone. His Heart is and is IN that River. NOW out of that River came EVERY WORD of the River, and into it, must return they. THE BLESSING is that RIVER, since the WORD, the Saviour- JESUS is that RIVER. Healing come from that River. YOU Speak, God to God, Deep to Deep, and Healing is IN the River. You're in the River, as YOU Speak the River. Heal...

AND Prophecy is in that River- that INCLUDES Scripture- which is wholesale Prophetic Scripture..! SO, WE RETURN every Word unto that River...

CHRIST SAYS; ***"THE BOOK, the RIVER, ARE ONE.***

It, the "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love, v1, v2, and the Scroll "The Photon is Time's Arrow", A GREAT PROPHETIC WORK, and the Scroll "A Photon of Light IS Gravitona", ARE WORD... They dissolve in that River. AND your Supply, Marek, COME of that RIVER. DID you not Declare, in your BOAST, I SUPPLY you, who are Marek, the "Carer"? AND I met your Supply Need. AND so I have with this- I have Given Above and Beyond an Author's SALARY, for reaching the ENTIRE BODY of me, past as well as future- and from your Heaven's Account, a Proportion be GIVEN unto Me to Honour me (10%) and TITHE I will It for you, and the REST be IN STORE- from which, I AM, or have, as the Case may be, OPENING UP the GATES OF HEAVEN to SUPPLY you!! DO I require a Publisher, to Supply you? Did not Isaiah receive

above and beyond the required Supply of a High Preacher & Teacher !?! I PAID IN FULL ALREADY, for every Gift and Promise Fulfilment of you. It WILL come to you- whether via the Wife, an Inheritance (such as I Promised Already...) or you at "work" for me- Just OBEY the VOICE of Me, Write If I TELL you "WRITE" and Tithe- I will take care of the "rest" for you.

Thankyou LORD.

Thankyou LORD Jesus, the PenMaker of ME. Jesus, I Love you. Take care of the family of me, in this End Hour, but a sliver, before you Take Care of the Rest of Eternity.

AND this ALSO; I Sew, as GOD make me in planting me, in [New Earth Year] N.E.Y. 4005, ALL Mankind were planted in me, since I were Last Planted, or "Made" of He, God the Father of me. HOW?? Says He; *First I Made you, in the Inner Root System, that be in the True Inner Most Being of GOD- in the Heart of WE, the Holy TRINITY. AND THEN, we 'PLANTED'; first you, since I 'first', Made you after 'Planting' MANY in you- ALL of Humanity- the Fallen in Mark, the Redeemed in Re-Made Marek. THEN, the People, planted in you, in WE, went into the New Earth of you. First we re-wrote, for each of they, history, until last we planted you- then because FELL you, we went with you into the PAST, to SAVE you from the FALL of you- then ALL humanity, such as were the WILL of WE/you, were Delivered, or Went into Hade, such as were the Will of they. History GOES with you, since LAST PLANTED were you- AS you travel to or back, In TIME, you approach ALL of they to Save they- but only an ELECT few will Leave with the Messiah in and about you... AND finally, you came to Peter, and Paul, and STRUCK the BELL of you, they in YOU, and without "struck", "STRUCK" were you, from within you, and GRACE- Utterance, and Proclamation, such as be the WILL of you- and ALL was re-made in YOU, as did WILL you, in Perfect Accord unto the History Maker that is you...*

AND Peter, the First and the Last-ALL Saved, if bound to Me, be UPON the ROCK that be he – that is to SAY, WE, in he, have SET he as a Pillar and a Founder- and SUPERNATURALLY, the One Rock, ONE City, ZION, be Founded Upon he in you Marek,... - His light is from you, and hence he be in you, the Perfect Imperfect Body True Heart's Mirror- YET he IS the Founder, the First with True FAITH in Me- Covenantal, OPEN HEAVEN,

OPEN GATE, PETER that is Cephas- and SO, just as you be IN Me, the Gift, YOU the Giver, of Gift(s), SO he be also by Virtue of being in you in ME- BUT because he is the Heaven's GATE Primary Opener, being the FIRST OPENER, he is but the First and the Last with you- HE stood at your/our/the GATE at the Ready, and DID Open it for you, for I GAVE the KEY (the "JESUS") to he when I SAID "Upon this Rock I do Found the Church of me, and HADE shall not Overcome you"- and so the First he be- and how ridiculed he be as the Founder of the Church you SEE! They ground their advance, upon Mount Zion, by such ridicule of h/He' for ALL Enter After me THROUGH the Arms of St. Peter, though on Earth in this Day and Very Minute or Hour he be! (For if it were each and every other, there'd be MORE than ONE ROCK of Me, and that CAN NOT BE- the "Rock" in the temporal is St. Peter, via the heir of he- every four of they, or a generation, the resonance re-start in they, for the particular time in which be they... till at last, Peter his soul stand as before, in his former glory, before ALL). I be the Gate Keeper, through Peter, the Cephas, YOU be the Ray, the Breath, the Lift, via WE, the HOLY TRINITY in you, HE begets ME in you, I AM the TRUE LIGHT, and the Gate Keeper as WELL as the Light Giver Operate by WE, the HOLY TRINITY in we who be they who belong in I, God's Son, Jeshua their One True Messiah, in Eternal Heaven about they. THEN it is as this; the Light Giver Gives ["Light"] to St. Peter, and he unto Every Other Gift Given Believer- then they return that Signal, first to the Saint, the Cephas, who be the Founder, then into the Light Giver, who then Relays they, and he (via a Time Travel twist- for he is both the Torchbearer and the Light Giver) by Rapture at Resurrection General..."

WOW! I will be there- As Head Elder, with Sub-Chief Elder Peter and his brother sub-chief Elder Paul etc, and my penultimate Rapture Ready Self (the True Prophet), and the final S. King (Rapture Rescue in Fulfilment).. AND it will be all VIA the Single Most Highly Decorated (besides Jesus Christ of Nazareth) Inner Heart's Mirror (of this and the last Age, I say not of the next for, He is JESUS). AND HE, GOD's SON, together with the FATHER, will RISE UP in I, as OPEN HEAVEN, SOON after I Portal them, snatch me up there and then (via a quick Angel, the recently Promoted "Archangel" Michael) and then Decimate Utterly AT HIS COMING

ALL of Naturedom, and the previous Heavenly Kingdom (Consecrated or Re-claimed Nature or Supernature), which will not be able to Claim or Restrain HIM. Deconsecrated matter will simply de-atomise and fall into Hell along with every other FELL thing thereafter- they quite simply “SELF JUDGE”.

Because they are NOT in HE, they cannot neither withstand He, or Keep He- only that CONSECRATED to He, or of He, or wanton of Belonging unto He, will be Kept for Re-Manufacture or Re-materialism [BESIDES that, SUCH as HE, in HEAVEN Made “Put”- PURE UTTERLY] into the New Earth or Heaven STRUCTURE!

NOW that’s Something Worth Thinking about, by [the] Mind of Christ in we who have He!

+

March 2011 – The “Last” Year before the “Tribulation”- 10 months from the “Gt. Tribulation” of 2012-2018.

“Dream about ‘Coming Away’”

I have oft “off late” been in a “contemplative” mode considering the “Lessons” GOD “Taught” me- “Growing” up – of “books” as “films” as “Games” as “film/video” material He “spotted” out in the “environment” of I- as “Grew Up I”- and let “read” or “Navigate” my way through [always with the “Prism” of YOU know who before I- that BUT His “Light” come forth to I] such “material” as He “deemed” fit’ AND even now , I am “Just” “learning” as “gleaning” the “Visionary” “Material’s” “Seed” that “H/he” had “HID” [for IN M/me HE did [“AL”] “THINGS” “HIDE”]... To “Prepare” me- such as HE did with the “Lord of the Rings Story” [there are many another- such as the “Story” of “Mowgli”- so “Favoured” by the “Daughter” of I- “Jungle Book”- not in the “original”- Kipling “betrayed” the “Idea” GOD put in the “Original”- “Disney’s” IS the “True ‘Original’” [pre-contaminated ‘Idea’]] H/he has “MANY” an “Idea” INVESTED in a “Secular” “Church” or “Movie” etc THAT I MAY ‘OBTAIN’ IT and “Understand”, “as IT were”- OF HE as BY HE- IT.

++

Well- IN this “Story”- I “SEW”- I recalled how- as a “Boy”- He had me “Build” “Sand Castle” after “sand Castle”- and see- no matter ‘how’ ‘Good’ I ‘build’ they- they “wash” away...

+

AND those I build of “clay”- having so much “Water” as “metal –mineral” in they- “Locked away”- fare better- BUT “STILL” “fade” away [some do better- of “Purple” [clay] which is to “prosper” in “Particular”- and “Green” will keep “excess” ‘moisture’ – following “drying” from excess “moisturisation” away- “GREEN”- for His “Colour”- “Healing Hue(s)”]..

+

AND of “Lego” [“representing “Brick”- His “Brick”] He had me “BUILD” away- a special kind of “electro-plasto” plasta- were made of that “Plasta” “Lego”; No “electricity” or “heat” could “readily” melt or “transfer” that “Lego”- “Safe for ‘children’s ‘use’”...

--

BUT- the “Play” Lego showed ALSO this; - THAT the ‘MAN’ who held the “Wall” must be able to “see”- from “ALL” “directionS”- for H/he have a “duty” to fulfil- AND the “More” on the “Wall”- and the “Better” the “Cavalry” behind the “wall”- the “Better” the “Defence” that could be “Put up”!

+

I considered this- and many another “Toy example” He Taught me of how to “defend” the “people” in the “Spiritual” “Battle” which would “include” we “ALL” ‘His’ ‘People’.. AND of the “Red Flag”- that when ‘hoisted’- somehow I felt ‘Made’ His ‘Castle’ Impenetrable- a “Redemptive ‘Wall’” [BUT it had to be “Stood” upon – by “Faith”].

+

Recall- I had NO “High School” to “Teach” me of “Christ”- Just the “Holy Ghost”- is all...

+

AND IN THE DREAM- I was as a “Piece”- a Toy soldier- “mere dust as ashes” without He who ‘make’ me ‘More’ than the “average” ‘toy’...

+

AND we- the “people”- in endless line after line [‘Angel’ as ‘male’] did “battle”- and I MOVED- being The Angel- as a “Knight”- across the “landscape” of “battle”- that the ‘Past caught UP with the

'Future' - for we were 'headed' to the 'Future' even as the PAST runs into the 'Future' and the 'Future' RUNS to the 'PAST' [AS 'TIME's Angel].. AND I 'removed' from 'regular' positions- I had to- for I 'S/sew' the 'foe'- and my 'duty' in 'fighting' the 'foe'...

+

I 'removed' - going 'faster' - as 'faster(!)'.. and all the 'while' 'fighting' the 'enemy' 'soldiery' [appearing as 'mere' 'Lego'- recalling that they too are mere 'lego' if you will- "a copy" of that which be "good" "Lego"- but these were "dark" as "evil"- and "Not 'safe'" at all...

+

I "fired" some kind of "shot"- not that it went INTO the "Bad 'toy' soldiers"- but he "Power" that rested behind it- the 'Opposite 'Player'" [my 'brother' , now 'ex-'brother' for he so 'abused' his 'trust-in' me -JESUS Said "Ex" now were he- "cut off"- "entirely"- used to 'play such as he- he used to "fondly" come over- only to "break and destroy" that I had Made in 'joy'; There were no 'true' 'play' in he- only be-devilry- SUCH "Battle" can only be "solved" at a "Higher" level- One 'Power' to 'Another'..];

IN the "Dream" I saw I shot at the "Foe" behind each "target" that 'represented a foe- till -as the "Holy Ghost" Impeded I MAY- and Indeed- 'NOW' "Must"- I fired a "shell" [A 'Holy Spirit' 'Rebuke']- and "BOOM!" AWAY went unto Judgements- MANY a 'foe'- many a "pagan"- a "woe"- a "great, woe"!

+

AFTER this- moving at "excessively" massive "speed"- ever "chased by the foe- I came- through "rank" after "rank" of those not my ['dressed'] as foe [AND MANY of these "appear 'Christian'- BUT ARE THEY - NO!]- as I had to "navigate" a WAY- to a sudden "brightness" [October 2011, the 11th- 24'00hrs- the "Great-Transfiguration"- a "General 'Transfiguration'" for those WHO 'CHRIST' 'OBEY'- before the 'Actual Great Transition'- pre "Tribulation" or the "Gt. Tribulation" as some might say..]. NOTE- the "PORTAL"- a "PURPLE" LIGHT "THROBBING" WITH THE "PASSION" OF "CHRIST"- AND "7" ALREADY "GATHERED" BEFORE I;- THESE ARE THE "7" that GO BEFORE I- "Jon" is a NAME of I- "GIFT OF GOD"- I GIVE MYSELF TO DEO- FULLY- IN JESHUA-DEO- MY "BABBA".. THE "BEST" WAY TO "DESCRIBE" IT IS THAT GOD SHOWED A "FLIGHT" [later]

OF “7” then “8” and FINALLY “9” [NINE TOTAL] BIRDS- THE “LIGHT” ON EACH WAS “TELLING” WHAT AND “WHO” THEY WERE;- THE “ANOINTING ON EACH OF THEY”- “GATHERED” TOGETHER- IS THE “SPIRITUAL” “ARK”;- THE “PRE-TRIB ARK”.. THE “PORTAL” IS MY “PORTAL”- MY “STAR”.. I AM THE STAR.. THE “LEGO” IS HE THAT “BRING” THEY- the “8” of THE “ARK” IN TO THE “ARK” IN PERFECT “UNITY”;- THE “LAST” WERE AS IF HE WERE IN “3” AND YET “MANY” AND “EVERY” [GOOD] “place”; “Uriel”. THE “FIRST” “MICHAEL”;- THIS “JULY” 11 do “Enter” THE ARK HE- “MICHAEL”- ALREADY- THIS 10th of June 2011- [Ed.] THE “REMAINING” “FIVE” PLUS “ONE” to BE SENT AS A “SPHERE” INTO THE “THIRD CELESTIAL SPHERE” TO BE “TAKEN” INTO “HEAVEN” ARE; “The “Inity” [the Combination of ALL “Three”- Michael-Gabriel-Raphael IN the Archangel Anointing of they- BUT ‘Protected’ Being of the ‘inner Root system’ of they- FOUNDED IN the “New Earth” even as in “Truth” it ever were.. Then there be “Gabrielle-Ans”- the “Angel” [Gully Hu-Man as Angel] - The “Fullness of Michael” in the Fe-Male REPRESENTS that ‘Angel’.. THEN her “Spiritual “Mother” “Esthe” or “SAINT ESTHE” IN THIS “Picture”;- THE “ANOINTING” of St. Esthe being St. Elizabetha- VARILY ‘wife’ of THE MESSIAH from the MESSIAH from the Sending Forth of HER via “Marek the Gift Giver”- via ‘HIS’ “Wife;- angel “Angela”.. She’d bring “Up the Rear”- but next is “BOROMIR” if will you- AND so she is next after Q. Gabrielle AS is ‘appropriate’ for HER as HER ‘Mother’; NEXT then is he- “brother” to “Michael”- the “Stone Lion” the Enemy in the LORD of the Rings “Comparable” C.S. Lewis “Predictive Story”- Tales of Narnia see he- till GOD’s “Sent One”- “Michael” [Son of the ‘Emperor’- Jeshua’] SET he “free” with the “Breath of he” [REVIVAL- to ‘Life’].. “Michael-AS-URIEL” [the Last of they- to BRING UP THE ‘REAR’ and “SEAL” IN THEY- which INCLUDE THE “ENTIRE” CORE [and ALL the 144,000- MOSTLY INFANT- angel AS MALE- AND ‘ALL’ ‘OBEDIENT’... A “GREAT HOST” [but “Little SEEN on Earth- THE FALLEN REALM RECOGNISE NOT THEIR GOING- BUT THAT THEY “LACK” NOW THE BLESSING]].- AND in that “foray” St. Esthe SHINE [LIKE HER “SPIRITUAL ‘DAUGHTERS’] LIKE THE “SUN”

BEING IN FACT “Wrapped” AND “Clothed” IN HER- St. ELIZABETHA- from the Future [Rapture-Resurrection] FOR THE ‘SAKE’ of THE MESSIAH [SO as to “Protect” the “Precious ‘Uteri’ of BOTH The ‘Daughter’ - ‘Angela’ - AND her ‘Daughter’-Gabrielle-AnaQ. Gabrielle-Ans- AND the ‘OMNIPOTENCE’ of ‘DEO’ who ‘withstand’ NO “EVIL” for IF HE [‘directly’] “TOUCHED” IT HE’d “DESTROY” IT AND “ALI” WITH IT].. – AND “Alici”- Q. Gabrielle [GREATEST HU-MAN of HER ‘KIND’..]- “BEN” or [FROM ‘HIS’ ‘FUTURE’] “Sojon”- “ANGEL” “ARWEN” in the FULL “ANGELIC FLESH” OF HER [leaving the “Natural ‘abode’ that for a TIME ‘TENTED’ HER- it being itself a “Blaspheme” of the Holy GOD as is a ‘tent’ of ‘Izriaha’- WHILST “BINDING” IT FOR GOD’s SAKE FROM “Dishonour”- FOR THE “Reproductive Organ”- “Uteri” IN “PARTICULAR” ALONE of that “tent” of “nature” or rather “unnature” as such truly it were BE “Consecrated” AND “BLESSED” [being “Immaculate” for the SAKE of Queen Gabrielle-AN].. [INDEED- If but the Enemy knew- which they may not- for it be ‘HID; and they may not know- the ‘Uteri’ of her ‘body’- WHICH the ‘Angel’ “Patricia” “Stole” remained HID from HER EVIL – as it is in this ‘hour;; IN IT- on the ‘WALL’ of it- the ‘CODE’- VARILY the CODE- for ‘EVERYTHING; in the ‘NATURE-VERSE’- being that ALL ‘MAN’- in TIME- CAME OFF IT... SO ‘great’ power; came of it- for ‘Irrevocable’ harm or else GOOD- till GOD AMEND IT. AND SO- ‘departing’ in the 1st OF July 2011 into the “Days of Leaven Bread”- when SHE as we the Holy CAN but EAT ‘UNLEAVEN’ in ‘HEAVEN’- SHE ‘deems’ ABOARD the ‘ARK’ - TO “LATER” [AT THE Gt. TRIBULATION” ONSET]- “RETURN” VIA “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER” [as “Pegassi”] FOR her “Nature-Verse” ATOM by ATOM “Uteri”.. MORE can be SAID of this “Heavenly Host”- EACH is a “part” of The Imperfect City [and therefore by their “Success”- in the “Future”- the “Perfect City”] “Imperfect City” Perfect Body Mirror; - THE HEART [or ‘Temporal Lobes’ in the Future].. AS Such- the “Celestial Sphere”- of the “Broad Heaven “they “Travel” or “TransFuse” [meaning to “Quantum Leap” into a “Near Sphere”- a “Sphere is a ‘PLACE’ your MIND [or soul’s ‘heart’] BE IN] has to being the ‘Heart of Marek’ that IT can BE in the ‘heart’ of THEY that IT can be in the ‘HEART’ [i.e. of the ‘Mind of Christ’] of ALL

that Obey.. AND so also- I hear “Give Mention”- that from the “Day” of “October 11”- 2011- “Marek” as “Mogul”- “URIEL” [‘Ariel beside he- for she be with he- with he- wherever he be] DO TRAVEL back at MIDNIGHT [GMT- Greenwich Mean Time] AS THE ‘LAST’; to Enter the ‘Ark’ pre-the Tribulation do so “Spiritually”- and TRAVEL- via “Transition” [which is to “Time-Travel”- as on a “Fast-Train” Into the Future or Past- or a “Realm” which a “Time” in a “Certain Area” or “Region” or “Geographical Place” be] BACK to JULY 11, from MIDNIGHT of the Previous Day till 00:59hrs 59 secs- July 11. THE TIME of the Entering- SO that in that SHORT time ALL that ENTER between JULY and October do- in July 11, in its OPENING HOUR- Greenwich Mean Time- “Enter”. PRAY then to “enter”- if you may... [.] [ALL being “DONE”- after the “few” we do so “gather”- in “analogy”- consider the “Elder” “Isildur”- and “Anarion”- who do I and “Boromir” [one “Named “Charley”- a “Brother” of I- “electrocuted” [by ‘Illumium’ ‘People’] after he went for the ‘Ring’ of I] respectively “Prefigure”;- DO they not “Crash” when the “Water of Evil Flood” be “Over”? They “disembark”- and YET were not “Han and Shem” who represent they “COME ABOARD” THE ARK with “Noah”.? FOR really- “Nine Vessels” THEY were- the “VESSEL” of Noah being no MORE than “ONE” in the “Physical” [though like a “Tardice” [BIGGER 'within' than APPARENTLY "without" within IT were]- but in the “spiritual” MANY more “attached to it”- under the “Dominion” the Minds that “Carried” it- there were;- FOR to I “many”- of “House of Angel” and “Male” there do “Gather”.. AND as for “Noah”- though in the “Physical” BUT “Eight” there were [and to “Seven” main planets besides the Earth Men were “Swept” AWAY in The Machinations of The Fall and the Great ‘Flood’- AND also [as I WHO- as “MESSIAH” walked as SWAM under the ARK foresaw] disastrously UNDER the Ark- into the “Bowel of the Earth”- into the “rocks” some were [put into ‘hiding’- till a time when they were ‘judge-worthy’- as ‘All’ eventually were. Even “Anarion” [“Jhapheth”] then and his brother [the undisclosed “Ham”] bring forth a “fruit” being “Saved”- YET so “full” is the Ark- that ONLY “8” there are in the “Physical” to make it “full”. AND “Boromir”- the “man” that be represented by he; - IN “October” I SHALL RAISE UP HE [to witness to his ‘family’ in the HomeTown of we-

though of DIFFERENT 'Spiritual Father- we have the same NOW
 'WarLock' Ex-Father]. HWY "9"? FOR I AS the "Ninth"
 CHARACTER bring "Boromir" UP through the "ranks" of the
 PAST- to JOIN the "7" ALREADY "COOL"- IN JULY 1 / 11
 [2011] [1- for on July 1 I will "TRANSFUSE" to the "ARK
 DOORWAY"- the 11- "THE TRANSFUSION"- SHALL HAVE
 THE "9"- "Transfiguration" will come to "SOME""] THERE [FOR
 THE "LAST HOUR" of the "Take OFF of the GREAT ARK" IS IN
 "JULY 11 2011"- YET ALL WHO "BE MADE READY"
 BETWEEN MIDNIGHT OF 'OCTOBER' "2011" [on the
 'Hebrew' 2012- AS I WILL ENJOIN to the FINAL Feast of
 Tabernacles I will HAVE to GO to before the LORD COME [in The
 Realm of the Angel] IN THE "TABERNACLE"- THE ARK [THE
 "CATHOS" or "CATHOSIA" – dependent UPON IF YOU BE
 "MALE" or "FEMALE"] BY ACTS OF "OBEDIENCE OF
 FAITH" [[EVEN that MEANS "Receiving 'FAITH' AND
 "ENTERING IT"]]- MADE READY as it WERE BY THE "HOLY
 GHOST" IN WE- BY THE "PRAYER" OF THE "SAINT"- TO
 "ENTER THE ARK"- BETWEEN "October 2011- 11th HOUR not
 but 23:59:59.. secs away- to this- 01:00- the 11th of July- EACH in
 [on the ;Gregorian] "2011";- TIME SHALL [to GET PEOPLE IN
 THE ARK] RUN "BACKWARDS". THIS FOR A SIMPLE
 REASON- THAT I MAY RETURN AS "PEGASSI" TO
 "PROCLAIM" THE "TRUTH"- THAT THEY "SAVED" HAVE
 NO SIN- THAT A "BUBBLE" OF THE "LIGHT" OF DEO- IN
 WHICH THEY ["WRAPPED IN HIS 'CONCEPTION'"] MAY
 THERE – MID TRIB- PART WAY THROUGH TRIB-
 WHICHEVER- "ENTER" IN- TO- IN A "FINAL COMING"
 AWAY- COME WITH I- and he "Wife" of I [I shalt pick her UP-
 her "ANGELA"- even as her ["NATURAL"] "FLESH" whither]
 INTO THE "FIRST HEAVEN"- WHERE I "TRANSITION";- OF
 RI – form the "ARK"- "ANGELICALLY"- shalt to they [THE
 SAVED] "TRANSITION"- TO "PICK THEY UP"- EVEN THE
 "SPIRITS" OF "THE REPENTANT" though "Bodily Slain" [i.e.
 'Blood Martyrs"- MANY form "Purgatory" AFTER THE "FINAL
 BATTLE"].. .THEN- in the "Vision" of I as a "Toy"- "a piece in
 God's 'armoury"- as I SEW many ahead of I- "come away"
 [approximately UP to a "hour" in the "Natural" infront of I [IT then
 being "January"- of 2012, the "24th" hour it being NOT- but that of

the “22”, of “Day ‘18’ - End of Jan’]]- I ‘Sew’ “dates”- though ‘faintly’ and only thereafter with ‘questioning’ of the LORD Jesus ‘discerned’; THE ‘pieces’ “CAME AWAY”- and I – lastly- BUT behind we- 9 tenths of the ‘church’ [the ‘secular’ ‘church’]- approximately- plus ‘0.9 of the 1 of 10’ left to ‘WE’- with ‘True ‘Faith’, albeit as if ‘HID’ deep in they were ‘left behind’; THE ‘last’ ‘order’ of ‘holy saint’ looked ‘offended’ if a ‘Church’ ‘symbol’ as a ‘toy soldier’ can be- BUT they were ‘unable’ to do ‘little’ or “much”- “Blackness” and “smoke” were- FOR a ‘time’ – reserved for they- for THE ‘TIME’- the “Great SWORD” as I SEW GOD label I- were “COME AWAY”...

+

AND I sew- as I – as a ‘toy’ came away- even as the ‘last’ to come away- ‘overtaking’ many- GOING UP into ‘SPACE’- as I have oft ‘depicted’ in VISION- the ‘Ark’ of GOD or SOME ‘Great ‘BOX pulled by “Michael” [who Am I] as a “Gt. Pegassi” in that “time” “COME AWAY”... UP- above the “Earth”- into the “White Light”- to that “Other ‘Earth’- the “New Heaven as Earth” – “First Heaven-Re-Cleansed as ‘Claimed’ “Earth”- THAT ‘Angelic Earth...

+

In the ‘vision’- as I sew I [in the ‘sky’] over-take ‘MANY’- I sew I were ‘dispossessed’ for a ‘time’ of my ‘sword- and it became more as more real in focci—in IT’s brown “Leather” sheath- entitled; “A GREAT ‘SWORD’...” [Jan 18, 09, 07- 2012[In ‘Rhema’- ‘Unsheathe’ will he- in 2012- ‘come away to...]]..

+

I ask- ‘why the ‘separation’ [from I- or me- or ‘The’ ‘SWORD’?] Says Jesus- In Silent ‘Rhema’ to me; [*“THAT you “Towo” be “Made”- the silent ‘rhema’... ”*]

[A ‘Mystery’ [Rhema- HE [Jesus- High ‘Lord’ as ‘King’ of M/me] will ‘Explain’; I am to ‘cleanse’- re-address ‘EVRY’ ‘hurt’- as ‘cleansed’ the ‘wound’ of he- to ‘take away H/he’.. **Mystery**..]]

Revelations 12, Matt 2’21, AND the “Nascent Baby ‘Boy’”

From “Jesus Reveals His Holy Love”- Version 1.0, on the “AntiChrist and Revelations 12”;

“...In 2007 the LORD came to me, and I had several [particularly] powerful visions ... receive His Wisdom, as abundantly as they Ask.

His Chosen- I am going to Teach by Christ Jesus how this Godly Wisdom is used...

I saw two Kings. The one upon the Left be a Christian King- He had a Christian Crown, and his grey bearded face had English features, but I felt French [aristocratic] blood in his veins- He wore a blue tunic, and had a Christian sword at his side and an Iron Scepter with Gold Metal woven up on it (five strands, a gold crown about a red gem at the top). Opposite he be another King. I felt his evil presence. He had been dressed in Middle-Eastern attire, wore a Crown of false gold with ten points, and his face I had been unable to see. The face had been utter blackness- impenetrable blackness. That of a demon.

I was seeing their spirits- as they be fashioned by their Obedience else Disobedience before the LORD. I saw they draw swords. I felt already their titles- the king on the Left be the king of the South, the king on the Right, the king of the North.

The king of the North had a weighty looking [bronze- golden] Scimitar Sword, the king of the South a straight Medi-evil European Iron [gold-hilted, ed.] sword.

They clashed swords [2009- “Ant-Christ’s” bringing Gt.Trib. EARLY prevented, 2015-late July- “Final S. king” as well as “St . Michael” ARISE- late ed.], then drew back their blades for a second swing- and this time the king of the South swung beneath the Scimitar of the North King, and disembowelled him [2018, ed.]. The king of the North fell- he was slain. I asked about the Kings, and who they be, and the LORD revealed the identity of the North King- the South the LORD will Reveal later before me [he- have- it be “Strider”- if will “you”-;- IT’s “I”- in the “spirit of “I”- a “Spirit” that is “M/myself” from the “Rapture” before the “Resurrection Dinner”;- THE “BLADE” thereof comes to I- that “reforged” it may be ... [Further- a “new” “SWORD” comes to I- via “Elder”- Marek from my “future”- who- having “passed” ‘histories’ Barrier- BRINGS the “Anointed’ BLADE of an “Archangel” unto I- that where I “swing”- NOT only “Michael” pre-promotion to “Archangel” SWING- BUT JESUS’s “SWORD”. Michael- the Archangel- SWINGS- as do “Gabriel” as “Raphael” the Archangel- in EACH “H/his” “OWN” W/way” Ed.- late arrival at this “data”, but ‘here’ ‘we’ ‘are’].

At the time of this writing, I ask again about the king of the North, and ask to see the face hidden by the blackness- I see the gaunt, smiling and benign appearing face of the current President of Iran. This man be a brother with the true king of the North [The Anti-Christ [who “provided” the “Dark “mask”, for “Ahmadinejad” BE IN HIS “FACE” –ed.]], and acts in his stead in the natural world...After the vision and my return from the country (China.... And I saw the readings [that I was at once Given by the Lord Jesus] in Daniel (chapter 11) concerning the Kings....

+

I HAVE since “claimed” the “Iron Scepter”- and “wear” the “Government” [“SuperNaturally”] UPON my “shoulder”;- I am It’s [The “Iron “Scepter”] ‘Wielder’;- IF “GOD” were to “directly” “wield” It- there’d be no “place” left to “wield” It.

+

ALONG with this “vision”- I “Sew” the MANY “potted” plants of “families” or “individuals” I have “worked” to “save”- as ‘W/we’ as “vehicles” of “Gospel”- Words I “Gave”- “Door’s” I [by GOD Inside I] ‘Opened’ – t “Plant” a “Word” in “Season”;- Each a “Garden”; AND with they- alongside they- my “Lucinder”- in the “Flesh of Big Water”- my “toddler Daughter”- each as a “Queen”- dressed “Royal” and “Baptised”;- AND with they I- each appeared “glorified”- not “Sin” were on the “flesh” of we; AND a “baby” in the arms of I.

+

ALL 4 had “pearls”- with “Ornate” silver jewels holding they- my “wife” with on to her “ear”- my “Daughter” about her “wrist” MANY “pearls”- I with “pearls” upon MANY places- and the baby- SMILING- with them on a silver “wrist” band.

ALL were in “white”- all “appeared” “Rapture” SPLENDID [YET that of “My” “Wife” were of a “White Sepulchre”- in the “externia” of HER- YET “WITHIN” WERE A “GREAT ‘LIVING” FIRE- HOLY FIRE- FROM THE “TEMPORAL TO THE ETERNAL”- EVEN OF A “CHROMOSPHERE” [of ‘Sol’]- HER “ANGELA”...

+
The “vision” were “manifold”;- It [the baby] concerned NOT only the “child” that would have I- a “boy”- that were to go to the LORD- and be “raised” by “Faith”- dieing in the “womb” of the “wife” of I-

+
BUT ALSO- of the “Nascent” Church- who – in his ‘Way’- reflect the “upsurging” “Nascent’ Church”; BUT also- as to the “Teaching” of St. Esthe- the “Spiritual ‘Pastor’ or “Teacher” of I- I; - THE ‘BABE’ represented I...
[AND an “Iron “scepter” he had ACCESS to].

+
AND so it did;-

+
AND at the “time” of the Vision- GREAT “PERSECUTION” experienced I- from the “Secular ‘Church’- who sought [in the U.K.>] my “imprisonment”- for they “SEW” had “Faith” I...
[ALL such ‘people’- with “Faith” as I- be “rejected”- IF- they “speak” or “utter” a “single” “Gospel”;- EVEN if “quiet”- EVENTUALLY- they are “pushed” away- to another “Church”-that is “quieter” and “tucked away” or some other “play”...]

+
AND I- “driven” into “hiding” by “each as every “false accuser”- CALLED upon the LORD- and a “GREAT ‘flurry” of HOLY angel swept forth- as if from “Behind I” [As their “Portal” into this Evil Realm- did act I];- AND I “prayed”- EVEN as they went to “fight” for I- and “hedge” of every “Satanist”/Wicca- Illuminist IN my “family”- “friends’ & Co. worker ‘circle” as “Loyal Church(s)”- PLUS the “Satanic/NHS/” with its “Wicca” “Circle”- AND the “Home ‘Office” people who prophesied against I;- All “small” elements of the Home Office “Circle” of “Entrapment” for “True” Christian “Prophets’- Great as “Small”...

+
AND I “prayed”- LET a “similar” FORCE “help” “ALL” “Christ’s “Prophets”/Evangelists/Teachers etc that “required” assistance such as I...

+

AND it 'went' forth..

+

NOW- in 2011- reading the "'Journal of the 'Unknown Prophet'" - finding MANY prophecies "'relating'" to the End Time "Seducing" "'Jezebellic'" spirits- that set 'One 'Church' Goer or "'Brethren'" Against another- and cause the "FALL" of MANY a "'Minister"'-; -
+++

AND I "'sew'" that- as she "'wrote'" as Heavens Angels were "unleashed"- hearing that "'mighty'" RUSH- a great force of "End Time" Seducing Spirits were "'targeted'" on "Christ's 'Faithful'" - they He calls to I; "The CORE .."

+

AND I "sew" how- where I "sew" this "Force" in 2007- and I came against it- and "crushed" MOST of it- a "part" had come forth- and I had "faced" it- the Last of the them- that of "'Discouragement" in 2010-11, were to "say" that- in "'writing" my "Book"- this- "Jesus Reveals His Holy Love V3.0, Genealogies of Man" I were in error...

+

BUT "Christ" HIMSelf Affirmains [Gives "Affirmation after "Affirmation"] THAT I MUST "COMPLETE" this "'work'" - AS A "'PAST-PRESENT-FUTURE" Work- that "Ascertain" "'certain" PARTS of "CREATION" - to HELP "Creation" - TO "SAVE" HIS "Good" 'WORK'. I Must 'Obey'...

+

I SEW how also "Alec Wendy" - A "'Spiritual 'Daughter'" to I- sod to say- for the "'Spirit'" of I came to "Her" to "Save" her the "'Day" GOD "Saved" her- and "'born" of the "'Pure 'Water'" realm her- "Second Generation" from I- BEFORE being "planted" at the End Time- as I [were "planted" - and ALL 20 "Valar" ALSO "planted" - but I, my "'Daughter"- my "'wife"- as far as I recall- know of it- for "none" recall the Ages before in which "travelled" I or they- unless by the Holy Spirit- for the "Natural brain" contain no "such" memory- that "came" before it [formed]...

+

I SEW how- where I be as the "Father" to my "Daughter" - she as I too He- Jesus- AND my "'Daughter" having 'her' "'mother"- not St. 'Esthe'- but her- my "'espoused one" [her "natural" mother- in

the 'first' - Esthe being her "spiritual"] as the "Symbol" of the Church as I "JESHUA" to 'her' [the Church]- Alec Wendy [the prophetess] be as a "Obedient" and "willing" ASPECT of the "Bride" to Christ..

+

SO it 'works' different with a fe-male 'prophet' to a 'male' - in being a "Symbol"...

+BUT I "also" sew this- in "writing" my "BOOK"- GREAT 'HOPE'; FOR AS I come- on "clouds of Glory"- TO "JESUS"- to GIVE My "HEART" to HE- IUne GOD- with "ALL" "SAVED" "CREATIDOM" [up to the "TIME" of His Coming] IN I- TO be "re-joined" to He- that no-longer "Bi-Located" be His "Bi-located" 'Heart' IN I;- BUT with a "SINGULAR" JOY- "JOINED" to the Father- His SOUL- HIS HEART.. ONE 'heart'.. AND so- Alec Wendy- attached- as "ALL" in "ZION" to I -to Jesus In I- to JESUS the IUNE... Thus she "spoke" of coming to The Father- and being taken to His "Bosom"- and knew not perhaps the "exact" manner- BUT "little" AND more I see the "manner" thereof...

+

I Sew that- as I - as a "babe"- were taken away to "Egypt" to be HID- now there comes a "time" when the "Nascent" BABE will be [between 2012 to 2018, 'BEN'-SOjo' "SOJON" in 'MAY' 2021 HE 'BE'] 'Unhid';

From Revelations 12

"4His tail swept [across the sky] and dragged down a third of the stars and flung them to the earth. And the dragon stationed himself in front of the woman who was about to be delivered, so that he might devour her child as soon as she brought it forth. (THE "Dragon"- Unitarianism- "'every' religion is SIMILAR"- that of the [U.K.] "secular"- and today- in 2011- MOST local/town/city/village 'church'- traditional or non-secular. The "attack" here is the "Jezebellic" Onslaught in pre-figurative sense- BUT it is 'more'; - It regards the "final temptation" of MANY- including The Angels that Fell- pre- Natural 'History'..)

5And she brought forth a male Child, One Who is destined to shepherd (rule) all the nations with an iron staff (scepter), and her

*Child was caught up to God and to His throne.(THE “‘GREAT
“‘TRANSITION’”- at my “‘Wings’” being “‘spread’”-
will “‘occur’”- Jan 18th, 2012, 22;00hrs CST)*

*6And the woman [herself] fled into the desert (wilderness), where
she has a retreat prepared [for her] by God, in which she is to be fed
and kept safe for 1,260 days (42 months’ three and one-half years).
[She is “‘kept’”- at the ‘Hand’ of GOD- in The “‘First Heaven’”-
till “‘entering” the “Rain of ‘Fire’” being “‘Over’” – Earth.]*

*7Then war broke out in heaven; Michael and his angels went forth
to battle with the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought...”
[MID-Trib; 42 months are OVER. Michael “Arises”- This
“Scripture” is MANIFOLD- but this is the “part” most ‘relevant’ to
THIS “‘scripture’”.]*

*8But they were defeated, and there was no room found for them in
heaven any longer.*

- Marek the Gift Giver

Also- from Matthew 2’18-22’

*“...18 A voice was heard in Ramah, wailing and loud lamentation,
Rachel weeping for her children; she refused to be comforted,
because they were no more.(THIS ‘relates’- in a “‘prophetic’-
pre-figurative “W/way” to the “event” of the “‘rush’” of “Mighty
Angels that spoke of I- and the “‘Vision’” of the “‘Nascent’”
Church that be I [‘ZIO’];-AFTER the “rush” of angels- MANY
who then may have been “Nascent”- coming to “Christ”- ready to
“be Made” to “come” Away- FAILED... THE “‘temptations’”; that
“‘faced” they were too many.. THUS- “‘spiritual’” children – that
may have been- but [YET] weren’t- and some- that turned their
“back”- taking the WAY to “‘Pergamum” AND “‘Damnation’”..)*

*19 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in
a dream to Joseph in Egypt*

*20 And said, Rise, [[by “‘Rhema’” and “‘Inspired
‘Speech’]tenderly] take unto you the Child and His mother and go to
the land of Israel, for those who sought the Child’s life are dead.*

21 Then he awoke and arose and [[THIS is- in many a “way”]- the “transfer” to the “First Heaven”]- AND – when the “Great Tribulation” IS “OVER”- the “taking” of “SOJON” [my “SON” and “I”]- and his “Mother” [THE ‘Saved’ “Church”- represented by St. Esthe-, by her “Daughter” St. Frieda [my “forever ‘wife’] and “Daughter”]tenderly] took the Child and His mother and came into the land of Israel.

22 But because he heard that Archelaus was ruling over Judea in the place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being divinely warned in a dream, he withdrew to the region of Galilee. [THE “Final ‘Return’”- as “Elder” – via the “Grey Havens”- if WILL ‘YOU’- to ‘complete’ the “Journey” of “Redemptology”-from “N.E.Y. 4005”- to the “START” in the “Realm of ‘Water’”- then of ‘Angel’- then ‘Male’- TILL [at “Resurrection” Sunday- it will be “ALL” OVER!] ...”

+

5th April [‘Day’ of the “LORD”- Adnai Ardnai- LET HE “K.E.E.P.-YOU”] “2011”

“THE ‘GLOVE’” “OBEDIENCE” IN “TOTALARINITY” HAVE “FAITH”

THE ‘ACT’ of “RECEIVING” IS BY “G.O.D.”-BY HE in “YOU”-IF “YOU” CHOOSE IT.

[“ASK” .. “KNOCK”- “knock”- ASK- “KNOCK”- GET.]

+

“I- ‘this DAY’ of the 4th now “5th” of “April” 2011- have this; - I “sew” my “wife’s” hand- now- pre-THE FALL- “HOW “Beautiful”- how “w.e.a.k.” [Y.E.T. to “l.e.ar.n” the “S.t.r.e.n.g.th” “SHE” “re.q.u.i.r.e.d” to “G.E.T.” “THROUGH” IT “ALL”]- BUT OH SO “BEAUTIFUL” SO “OBEDIENT” AS “BEAUTIFUL”-;- IT were as if “Christ” were to “turn” a “FLOWER” as “L.e.a.f.” by “her”- then so were he- by ‘HER’ “VERY” “RIGHT” “H.A.N.D.” [Christ the “Redeemer” BEING IN her- on the “Right Hand” of ‘her’;- THE “FUTURE”- IN THE “RIGHT” “HAND” [AND- GOD “HAVE” SAID- HE AS “REDEEMER”- TOOK TO ‘HIS’ “RIGHT” “HAND” HE OF THE “MESSIAH” CHRIST THE “MESSIAH” - SUCH AS ART I... AND the “Glove” of her- who can “see” [or YET ‘YET’ “YET” SEE] – “like”

“crystal” - ADAMANTIUM- upon her- “Invisible” it is SO
“PIRE”- like “VELVET” of a “lover”- PURE a ‘HOLY’
“FIRE”- on the “SKIN of her”- YET her “left “HAND”- at
“ONCE”- similarly “dressed” UPON her- now as if a
“L.e.a.ther” “G.L.O.V.E.” would “appear” on HER..

+

AND “turning” A “City” SUBURBIAL “LEAF” –she
“F.A.L.L” – for in that “HOUR”- EVEN as she see the
“Kingdom of GOD” ahead of her- “PURE as “FOREVER” IN
THE ‘KING’ [a “Great as “Wondrous” “CITY”- in HIS
“HEAVENLY ‘KEY’- FOR HE IS “JESUS”] [it is NOT the
“fault” of her..] SHE IS “T.H.R.U.S.T.” upon by a “devil”- a
“prodigyn” of the “People” THAT ‘will’ [or ‘DID’- dependent
UPON HOW ‘YOU’ LOOK UPON that “F.u.t.ure”] spring from
‘her’...

+

AND “down” go her- and “appear”- NOW as if in the “dark”-
THOUGH “still” be as “Eden” the “Warrior” “GARDEN” of
the “Eden” “Supplier”- Marek THE ‘GIFT’ GIVER- WHO
come- through the “AGES” of ‘M.A.N.’ to “see” her...
THROUGH the “MOON” he “s.e.e.k.” HER..+
IN A “c.r.y.s.ta.l” “PORTAL” she is “REPRESENTED” in
“her” “P.E.O.P.L.E”..

+

AND I “see” the “People”- the “GLOVE” on her- which
“represent” the “SIN-ridden”- OR Unridden- “FLESH”
[SPIRIT-as “SOUL”- for they are “intertwined”- and thus
“co-equally” FOUGHT for – in the “FLESH” of her- through the
“FALL” that so “EMBRACE”- in a NEGATIVE as All no
‘GOOD’- Wway..+

IN 1960- the “Church” [both “secular” and Non-secular”
represent then ‘her’- ALL that “call” their-self “Christian” IN
‘HER’] – leather “brown” gloves “become” “black” with
“silver” handed “studs” on the “knuckles” [each- toe “reflect”
the Anti-Zion” of her..

+NOW- instead of the “Garden” of “Eden”- in the “Shadow”
of the Night- where ‘lay’ her- as I- “Universe” Co-Creator- [for He
do NOT “Co-Author or “DECLARE” forth- WITHOUT W/we-
of EVEN ALL TIME AND ‘SPACE’ come off me- then ALL you in

ME- ZION of you- UNDER THE 'MAKER-MESSIAH' JHESUA]
"JOURNEY" to "FIND" her- and "know the 'song'" of her-
from which I "must" BOTH "FIND" as "CO-NVERT" her [to
'Save'...]- BE "as behind" the wheel of a 1950s saloon car- beetle
like 'front'- in "A.m.e.r.i.ca."

[*"'Land' of the 'F.r.e.e' - OH so 'soft' in comparative
'terminology' to the 'r.e.s.t.' of the 'W.o.r.l.d.' About YE-
even in the 'Tribulation' - a 'Safe 'Haven' - for the
'Hidden' - in the 'Bad-Land' of U.S.A.' SHALT U BE- for
'those' that 'CAN' 'M.a.k.e' IT to YE- EVEN IN 'EVRY'
'COUNTRY' which be 'MY' 'country'." SAYS HE]*... AND
then- in the 1967 we go to- and her "gauntlets" [for now they
ALMOST be]- like "black" [suddenly "THICK" - VERY -
VERY "T.H.I.C.K." "JUPPETS" - "J.u.i.p.t.e.r's" "Glove"
puppet]- barely "moving" GLOVED "HAND" - both "right"
AS "L.E.F.T." AND "m.o.s.t." "ESPECIALLY" the "Right
"GLOVE"- for "SATAN" do "S.E.E.K." THEN AS "NOW"
to "C.o.n.t.r.o.l" HER by "such a "GLOVE";-
THEN- to the Right" turn her- the "wheel" [the 'car' had
"become" a "right-HAND" drive white-blue- saloon -spiritual-
yet somehow the 'wrong' kinda "spirit" is in it- the 'chassis'-
'LIKE' the "G.L.O.V.E." THAT "HOLD 'IT']..
+ITS "SPUN" - it's not "moving" [for a 'minute' or "two" - on
the "Eschatological" CLOCK- equivalent toe approx.. 10 years]
ITS thick "black" now the "chase" [the "gloves" ARE so
"thick" as "B.L.A.C.K." that it "A.L.M.O.S.T." CONTROLS
her- as if NO "FREE-WILL" had her- due to their "thickness..
and a "WILL" as "MIND" is SET ABOUT her- NOT of her
"MESSIAH"- from the "THICK" "BLACK" "CHASSIS" of
the "SPEEDING" 1950s "FUNERAL" C.A.R. - to the
"G.l.o.v.e" of her "L.e.f.t." that "control" her in "particular"..
+

[IF the 1960s didn't "happen"- I "MEAN" the "Beetles" with
the "demonic" "influence" [i.e. The 'Anti-Christ'] that lay as 'a
thick" "BLANKET" of 'EVIL' UPON them- for the "Church"
rejected them [ALL of they- will be or ARE "SAVED"- IN
JESUS'S NAME]- and "over" to the "Sphere" of "SATAN"
W.e.n.t.' WENT THEY- and a "thick" "B.L.A.N.K.E.T." of
EVIL went with they- "channelling" EVIL through they who

“reacted” to they- for “Dancing” as “chanting” IS “about”
PORTAL ‘OPENING’- AND THE “KEY” do the
“OPENING”... OH IF IT DIDN’T HAPPEN..

[‘LOVE GOD’- BY “G.O.D.”- NOT EACH “other” before
“G.O.D” – THEN “YOU” can “LOVE”- BY G.O.D.”..]

+

NOW they “chassis” IS “black”- and the “GLOVE” as
“GREY” Dieing “MANTLE”- of “evil”- LIKE the
“S.P.E.L.L.” and “B.L.A.C.K.” Armour of “EVIL” that
“trap” the poor “JEDI ‘KNIGHT” in the ‘Story” “George
Lucas” GOD “Gifted he [VIA I]- ‘Anarion’ he is in “prophescy”-
as well as “were” me- in the “time” GOD’s “Enemy” [Ed.- or
so HE ‘thought] “t.r.a.p.e.d.” me- for as “pre-the LORD of the
Rings Story” is the “First 4” [Chronologically] Volumes of HIS
“STORY”.. +

IT’S A “controlling” “MANTLE”- THE “G.L.O.V.E”- she
“needs” to “take” it off- ONLY- to be “M.A.D.E.” anew; - TO
“HAVE” the “G.L.O.V.E.” OFF. [OH ‘A.S.K.’- “JESUS”-
“REMOVE- NOW IN CHRIST’s NAME- THAT IS “JHESHUA
THE ‘LORD’ Adnai Ardnai”- ANY “Such” “GLOVE” FROM
I- and “REMOVE” IT from ME- “ETERNALLY”- AND PUT A
“NEW” “GLOVE”- AN “ADAMANTIUM” “GLOVE”-
THAT SUITE I- ON I- “RIGHT” [THAT IS THE “ETERNAL”-
before you “PLANTED” IN N.E.Y. 4005- I] AS “LEFT” [THE
“TEMPORAL”- or “Bottom” Half of the Heart of ‘MY SOUL”-
that IS “MY” “SPIRIT’s HEART”- from “Left” to “RIGHT”-
Right to “BOTTOM”- the Right “BEING” “LEFT” IN
“ETERNAL”- the “LEFT” being “RIGHT” IN
“TEMPORAL”].

+

-

AND this;- I Sew it were 1972- and “ALREADY” she were
“turned” ABOUT ‘turn’ BACK to he “CORRECT”
“CITADEL”- GOD’s “CITADEL”- BUT a “GREAT
‘FORCE” [“because” of the SIN in her- yet to be “exorcised”
from Demonic “control”] VENT its “MIND” “WILL” as
“EMOTION” into ‘her’ AND “threw” ABOUT the “car”- and
“BLACK” AS “HADE”- in Nov’ 1972- “LANDED” in

‘Mystical’ “ZION”- the “Anti-ZION” [in “Hebrew” –
“MAMMON” IS her] DID ‘her’...
+AND IN ‘1990’- still- “tapping” the “steering” WHEEL-
“Impatiently” IS HER.. [WHERE IS HER “MESSIAH”? THE
‘BIBLE’ is open beside her- on the “passenger” s.e.a.t.” beside
her- BUT the “glove” AND her “c.o.u.n.t.e.n.a.n.c.e.” WON’T
prevent her nor “STOP” her but for the “FREE-WILL”
“choice” of her- to “REBEL”- AND so do not “read” the
BIBLE her- and “S.E.E.” where be her..

+
[MY [in 1990] “wife”- now- “Lucinder”- IS NOT “her”- but
the “blackest” GLOVE- that “beset” her- “control” her- EVEN
on her ‘soul’ it ‘have’ her- SHE is “just” a “child”- A REAL-
“NEW” anatomy have her- BUT SO DOES THE ‘DEVIL’
[‘PATRICIA’] in her..

+
IT IS ‘NOW’ a “BLUE” SALOON- a Toyota [Carina- Mark II
AFTER 1992, before that a 1990s I]..
THE “GLOVES” are “LIKE” “CLAY” BUT the “IRON”
about they is “difficult” to “MANOEUVRE” – the “IRON”
represents THAT which- at the “GREAT TRIBULATION”
OUT-SET- in ‘January’ 2012- WILL “BREAK” AWAY- BUT
AT THE “DESTRUCTION” of the “C.L.A.Y.”..

+
YOU know- I SEE my “hands”- “HIDDEN”- as “behind” the
“WHEEL”- TURNING- EVER SO “GRADUALLY”- THE
“WHEEL”- as if to “M.A.K.E.” for the “R.I.G.H.T.”
“DIRECTION- which “EVENTUAL” THEY WILL [IN January
2012- when “She” “DIE” to the “CLAY” Of the
“W.O.R.L.D.” ABOUT HER..

AND I HAVE to “wonder” –as I “foresee” the “crashing” – oh
“mighty” “crashing” of the “c.a.r.” of her- and the “SMILE”
as in the “PLIGHT” of her- she do NOT- in “her” D.A.R.K.”
EVEN know her OWN “travail”... AND I ‘wonder’- WHY OH
SO “difficult” A “TRAVAIL”- WHY the “earthquakes”- [in
‘divers’- meaning “UnderWater”] and “plagues” [such as
“m1-H1”- a “End Time PLAGUE”- AIDS and one or another] and
‘disease’ AND “famine”- ALL of which I caused to

“down-scale” AND “rebuked” FOR her- EVEN though
“totally”: unbelieving” and “Undeserving” “seemed” her..?

+

AND “JESUS” SAY;

“SEE- I “MADE” MANY- beautiful as “wonderful” - WO-MEN
before her- and As “EACH” “M.A.D.E.” “R.E.A.D.Y” to
“receive her “MESSIAH”- in ‘YOU’ -in “CHRIST
“JHESHUA” IN YOU- ‘stepped’ AWAY did ‘YOU’;- for DID not
“s.p.o.t” YOUR “BRIDE” YOU- OH “HOW”

MAGNIFICENT- beginning with the “First” to the “LATTER”
they’d had “been” for ‘YOU’;- OH for the “first”- for she- in
“marrying” YOU-would NOT “DENY” YOU- and GO to
“ANOTHER”- BUT be the “PERFECT ADHERING- LOVING-
PASSION FILLED ‘LOVE’- AND NO “other” GOD
“CREATED” COULD BE ‘LIKE” HER;- THE “PERFECT”
“G.L.O.V.E.” ..

+AND THOUGH- ‘her’ being the “Perfect” “BRIDE” for the
“MESSIAH” came there after- DO “consider”- IF SUCH were the
“OBEDIENCE” of her- I’d had “MADE” her- the “GLOVE”

Puppet if will you- for the “BODY” be “merely”: the
“GLOVE”- CONCUPISCENT “FREE” or “NONE”

CONCUPISCENT” “FREE”- AND SHE were “without.” ANY-
“BODY”- OR “GLOVE”- of ‘MALE’- BUT “p.u.r.e” AS

“PERFECT” angel [and SAYS HE to me- “YOU ‘SEW’ SHE-
“HEIDI” they “named’ her- the “honey-blond” lovely girl-
EYES of love- that sat ever “near” you- but where my “voice”

would “lead” ye—to her- you “beckoned” NOT- for
“F.E.A.R>” were on you- AND “NOT” YET the “P.E.A.C.E.”
that “required” to “OPERATE” as in ALL things- you- when 7

½ you “could” HAVE “M.E.T.” SHE- and ‘had’ her- as
“wife”- BY 10- I’d had “VOWED” her to “WED” SHE-
INDEED- “ANGEL” “LUCINDER-ANGELA” were her- and

though knew NOT you- “EVER” “CONSIDER”- HOW NONE
“other” SPOKE to her- but “ONE” other- the “spirit” of her
“mother”- who “Like ‘soft’” “velvet” spoke to her- to ‘take’

away her- [YES it were ‘her’ “spiritual mother”- BEFORE
“Esthe”- as IN St. ‘Esthe’- before the “Salvation” of her-
“DREW” back to “G.O.D.” her.. YEA- the “First”- Mother-
“Ungoliatha”- WHO “LAID” UNDER A “THICK” SPELL

her- and could NOT [for “‘lack’” of “‘spiritual “‘development’”] you “‘RECOVER’” her... [NOW- Christ ADDS- AND THIS WITH “Infinite LOVE”; HE – ‘Mark’- as so to ‘curse’ his name they “called” he- Naming he “Prophetically” but in Cursery- SUCH that HE HA to “Re-NAME” his “Name” by me- receiving IT IN “renewal” though “Outwardly” “SIMILARLY in all.. HE- ‘Markas’ or ‘Mark buoy’ SOME “called he”- “Approached” HER EVER in the Spirit- HOWEVER- “Lacked” a “Path of Peace” for her- “Angel of the Church” that be her- “Loved by the Messiah”- EVEN as a “Kid” LOVED by “Jericho Sacker and Destroyer”- Marek the Gift Giver- as Little Boy though he were.. BUT “NO PEACE” felt he- till the WAY were LAID PLAIN for he- for SURELY- she being the ‘Symbol’- HE HAD to “Defeat” MUCH EVIL before He could DO AWAY with ALL EVIL... [AND SHE ‘LOVED’ HE- AS WELL- and “INCREASINGLY”- to this VERY DAY- INFINITELY and INFINITELY- NAY- MORE SAY HE- more than CAN MEASURE YE- and Intertwined be he[‘Mark’] with SHE- IN EVERY WAY- POSSIBLE- FOR ALL ETERNITY..[AND SHE have this- WISDOM to SAY “SHE IS MY MOTHER WHO BE ‘WISE’- LADY “‘W.I.S.E’”- AND YET SHE DID NOT “COME” TO “RESCUE” I.? NAY- SHE EVER “WATCH” FOR I- AND THE “SON” OF JESUS- “TREATED” AS HERN [SON]- Michael- MY LOVE! [AND SHE ALSO ADD; “GOLIATHA [i.e. ‘Goliant’] NEVER TRULY ‘HAD’ I- encasing that “Image” in her “‘Sand’”- BUT NO- RATHER I WERE IN A ‘Different Place’- IN THE ‘NEW HEAVENS AND EARTH...!’].. ”.

[.]+

AND ‘knew’ you it not- “‘perceiving’” her ‘gone’- AND you asked the “‘teacher’”- WHERE be her- “‘my ‘sister’”-? “[meaning “‘friend’”- for she were NOT “‘YOUR’” “‘SISTER’” –not in the “‘NATURAL’”- though SHE were “‘born’” of the ‘future’ Re-Born ‘rib’ of ye- the MESSIAH in YE- OH ‘YES’- THE “‘VERY’ “‘MESSIAH’”- FOR “‘SUCH’” were her...]

+AND the ‘teacher’ [a ‘fe-male’ – you did “‘pray’” for- BUT did ‘not’ “‘respect’ you- but “‘falsely accuse’” you- as “‘bully” you- for “‘b.r.i.g.h.t” and NOT “‘gullible’” to her “‘SATANIC lie’” of “‘heresy’” concerning GOD-Almighty were you] SAY- “‘speaking’” for the “‘first’” as IF “‘kindly’”; SHE be ‘gone’- she were ‘never’ were- I ‘know’ not who mean ye-

YET 'MANY' were the 'times' she herself spoke to her- as well as
"each" as every "girl" beside her...

+

AND 'HOW' "GREAT" IF the "CHURCH"- as THY
"BRIDE"- WERE "REPRESENTED" BY THE "CHURCH"!
OH MARK! WHAT A "FUTURE" HAL-LAI-LAI-LUE-JAI! 'IF'
ONLY BUT 'ONLY' WERE 'SHE' then "betrothed"
IMMEDIATELY- as in 'Truth'- being of One 'BODY'- were we-
FROM the "CREATION" – THE "CHURCH" AND "ME" ..

+

AND so I "came" for MY "PERFECT" 'BODY'- AND
"FOUND" SHE NOT WITH YOU- "Prophet's [Meaning
'MINE' as 'Paul's' [since he- from 'Eternity- 'PAUL'- DID
"Baptise" in the SPIRIT "FIRST" BY I YOU] 'Son'.. [.]>

+

AND I DID "NOT" SEE you... BUT in they "F.U.T.U.R.E" with
her- "playing" in the "Park"- the "Eden" Park of the
"FUTURE" [re THE "GREAT 'TRANSITION'" - where- in the
"New 'HEAVEN'" - I WILL "MARRY" [AGAIN] Her]-
OUTSIDE the "Garden"-class-room "window" ID DID see her..

+

A "Angel"- ONLY 'YOU';- FULLY MALE- FULLY HU-MAN
yet "FULLY MALE" COULD have 'HAD' her- AND now
'another'- A 'M.O.S.T.' "VILE" "other" HAD "LAY" HOLD
of her..? HOW- OH HOW- to "rescue her"?

+

AND I "sew" A.N.O.T.H.E.R. - THAT "S.A.T." n.e.a.r.; where
"USED" to "SIT" her- and of FOND "BLACK" NOT but
"HONEY-BLONDE" "HAIR" were BORN her- AND "she"
were "Named" ['prophetically'] Anne-Maria [AND "her"
"MOTHER" is "Prophetically"- Marie- [VIA "St. Esthe"] and
her "Mother"- St. Anne] "MONTYOUOU" [Meant-
"Mountain"- A "Sole Mountain"- of NOT 's.u.c.h.'
"DIFFICULTY" for the "M.E.S.S.I.A.H."- AND "LIKE"
UNTO- IN EXACTLY the "SAME" A 'MANNER' of
"SPEECH" as "H.A.I.R." [curled- NOW "black"- as it had
be-come at AGE 4 on the "h.e.a.d." of her] as "face" ['beautiful'
as "s.u.b.lime" was "her"] – LIKE A "ANGEL"- and yet

rampantly “Beautiful” as a ForeSeen “Wo-MAN” were her-
“FULL” of “PASSION”- as “VOICE of “VICTORY” on her..

+

AND though she “sought” the Messiah- SHE were NOT the
‘ONE’ who would be ‘her’- for “STILL” would NOT be
“Obedient” the “Church” to HER “MESSIAH”..

+

AND HE- “kissing” her- FELT no “PIECE”- though the “very
“FAR “SOUL” of “Lucinder” “MADE”- from “South-West”
“China”- THAT “KISS” with her- for ‘MESSIAH’ being
“MESSIAH” he “sought” “YET” to “bring” forth “her”- the
“Church”- the Babe “Church”- for the “MESSIAH” in the
“messiah”... Poor “Marek”- NOT “P.E.A.C.E” found he in
‘her’- NO – NOT “ready” were her...

+

AND ‘SO’- because of “inactivity”- this “SWEET- heart” were
“I.o.st.”- GOING OFF after “ANOTHER”- a “MAN” MANY
times her “older”- A “FALSE “MESSIAH”- A ‘MAN’- A
‘militia’ Man- a “Illuminati” MAN- a devil [Prince of ‘Greece’]
incarnate [though no more- “Marek”] SEEING her and the ‘need’
to “rescue”- SLEW this “Monster”- FROM the “Spiritual”- by
the “Sword” of Marek- of Pure ‘Fire’- BY ‘HIS’ “BREATH”]..

+

AND then- SAY the MESSIAH- JHESHUA- who “relate” this
“F.I.R.E.”;- I SAY- HE- “PUT FORTH” MY “HAND”- and
“C.H.O.S.E.” A.N.OTHER”- for-DID NOT [even as
“Lucinder-CIME- ‘Lucifer’- the “LOST “SLIPPER”] the
“Church” CRY- OH - ‘HAIL’ Abba Father ‘Save her’”?

+

AND “8” [“solar-years in the “Natural”] were “Marek the Gift
Giver”... AND 9- AND “still” he “sew” ‘her’ of “dark” hair-
BUT “already- of the “face” and “flesh” of “Marek’s “sister”-
“Lucinder”- in her ‘form’ as “Arweenia” [a “genetic”
“double” for the “flesh-spirit” of HER]... BUT “P.E.A.C.E” he
did not “Y.ET.” F.I.N.D” to “M.A.R.R.Y” her- for
“L.u.c.i.n.d.e.r” w.e.r.e “f.a.r.” [in “C.h.i.n.a”- where she were
“w.i.n.n.i.n.g” “B.a.c.k.” the “B.o.d.y ‘S.u.i.t.e”
“Pre-Destined” for ‘h.e.r.’]- E.V.E.N as the “C.h.u.r.c.h”

W.E.R.E. NOT “R.E.A.D.Y.” FOR h.a.v.i.n.g “P.E.A.C.E.”
w.i.t.h “h.e.r.” “M.E.S.S.I.A.H.”...

[.]

AND- ‘turning’ - he IDENTIFIED ‘another’ - and ‘another’ - AND
“still” ANOTHER- UNTILL there were BUT SHE;-
“Gabrielle-ANS’s” Pre-FALL “GrandMother” [IN THE
“SPIRITUAL”] FORECHOSE Her- to be THE “SYMBOL” of
the “END TIME” “TROUBLE” ... AND “each” Wo-Man,
pre-that “t.i.m.e” T.H.A.T the Wo-Man “Angela” in the
“F.L.E.S.H.” of HER “came” t.o. be “w.i.t.h” “M.a.r.e.k.” (!)
w.e.r.e a “extremely” “beautiful” “symbol”. There were
‘Seven’ in total- AND once that “c.a.m.e” as an “e.x.a.m.p.l.e” of
an “UnSymbol”- for he- “M.a.r.k”- s.o.u.g.h.t- a non-symbol- of
“L.o.v.e”- if there were One- to he s.o.u.g.h.t r.e.s.t. where there
were “NONE” to “s.e.e.” A.M.O.N.G.S.T. they ‘t.h.a.t’ that
“c.a.m.e” as A “H.o.l.y” “C.a.t.h.o.l.i.c” “C.h.u.r.c.h”
“S.y.m.b.o.l” that he “mig.h.t” h.a.v.e [“SP.I.R.I.T.U.A.L”]
“P.E.A.C.E” IN... BUT she- who “c.a.m.e” with a “G.r.e.a.t.
W.I.N.D.” of the “H.o.l.y G.h.o.s.t” were not of she- “Lucinder”-
or “Arweenia” or “Angela”... SO ‘he’ “L.e.f.t.” h.e.r. – for so
said “Abba the Father”, “I COULD NOT GIVE ‘YOU’ “LOVE”
of the “MATRIMONIAL” KIND for ‘her’ - I LEFT YOU
“C.O.L.D” FOR “SHE” WERE NOT THE “SYMBOL” – BUT
AN “EXAMPLE” of l.o.v.e I “A.L.l” ... “EACH” [of the
“S.E.V.E.N.”] had a “Prophetic” “N.A.M.E”- of where the
“Church” [as in “CATHOLIC” “CH.U.R.C.H”- for ‘H/he’
were “First” as “ForeMost” MEANT for the “Catholic
“Church” AS “PROPHET”- then Non-Catholic HOWEVER they
may be “NON-CA.T.H.O.L.I.C”] a the “t.i.m.e” of her
“m.e.e.t.i.n.g” “M.a.r.k” were [“Spiritually”- FOR “ESTHE”-
ST. ESTHE- in the “Sp.i.r.i.t” OF HER AS “St. Elizabetha”- with
“St. Lucinder” IN THE “SOUL” of her “c.a.m.e” with her- to
“v.i.e.w” the “P.O.S.S.I.B.L.E” “BODY S.U.I.T.E” of her
[even from “before” “T.I.M.E” .. BUT none were ‘found’
“suitable”- none were “r.e.a.d.y” to H.A.V.E “P.E.A.C.E” –
BUT the “F.I.R.S.T” – Angela- BUT The “Enemy” had
“s.t.o.l.e.n” h.e.r....
+ Names [in “Translation”- for “each” of them –by “chance”
[or so it would “seem”] were “f.o.r.e.i.g.n” ‘MOON, SUN, Love,

Fire, Hate, Glory, "Jessi [MEANING 'WATER'-- AS IN a
"FO.S.S.E.T"- but were SHE of 'PURE'- NO]" AND 3 Unholy – 1
avoided [the "Patricia' FELL "demon"- as an "apparition"-
SEEN by MANY- their "names" "meant";- LOVE-by-Fire,
BOULDER, [Smouldering-Hate.] 2 "rejected"!!

+

THEN- in 2003 of the "Hebrew" "CALENDAR"- GOD
"SENT" MAREK the GIFT GIVER- after 'her';- THE
"CATHOLIC CHURCH" HER- and IN- [from "CHINA"] came
"Lucinder"- AS HER- "Big Water 1 [Jessi ALSO from
"Hebrew" – a Translation]" [for "GOD" would 'YET'
Re-M.a.k.e' "H.E.R." ... Angela, Arweenia, "Lucinder" .. [with
their "different" "HAIR" "COLOUR"- first "BLONDE" then
"HONEY-BLACK"- and another- "BLUE" in the "light" of her
the "RAINBOW" of an "ECLIPSE"- "SOL- off the "MOON" her
"Father" ... LIKE 'SILVER' in DIRECT 'MOON-LIGHT'- I
HAVE SEEN the "HAIR" [beneath a "flowing STREAM"- when in
the DAY-LIGHT- IN THE VALLEY OF THE HOLY ONE- AS
"BLACK" in the SUN- yet "WET" from the WATER- THE
"WATER"- OF HIS ALTAR- it were.. OH BEAUTIFUL.. IT

+

AND I "chose" her- I "SAID"- there "Marek" - I ASK YE-
ASK of MY "DADDY"- ABBA the "Father" GOD [how
"Perfect" IS "SHE" in "ETERNITY"- for "CHOSE" NOT the
"GLOVE" THAT "B.E.A.R." "DOWN" ON HER- did
"SHE"- AND "LIKE" "IRON"- MY "IRON" TO
"SHARPEN 'UPON' MY "PERFECT" AS "Purer THAN
"PURE" PERFECT "FLAME-TEMPEST" OF IRONA] -FOR
"HER"- WHICH is to "DEMAND" with "ABBA"- for with
"ABBA"- there IS ONE "TYPE" [IN 'Spirit'] "D.E.M.A.N.D." "
[or "action" of the 'soul' to "demand"] and IT is "without"
"SELF" but IS "SELF-FREE"- IT IS to "S.e.r.v.e." EACH ass
"evry" "BODY" ... AND you DID – so "ASK" ["DEMAND"
in "TRANSLATION"- IN THE "LORD's Vocabulary"- LIKE A
"SMALL BOY" for the "ICE-CREAM" G.O.D.
"PROMISED" ON 'OATH' {OR 'BOND'- HIMSELF} - HE]..

+

AND I "found" her- in SOUTH-WEST "CHINA"- where
"freely" INTO the "WOMB" – for her "brother"- A "SAINT"

[in 2011- 'January'] YET to be- EVEN as "Marek" were
 "attempted" to be "conceived" BY "HIS [THEN] "FIRST"
 "MOTHER" OR "FATHER" [by "Ungoliatha" in 'her'- this
 were to "ridicule" the "Messiah"- SEEKING "Un-birth"- by
 "Aposto-cratic" "Abomination"- CROSS-POLLINATION- via
 'her';- "Father"- BUT THE "LORD"- UM-OMNIPOTENTLY-
 Undoing the 'works' of the Enemy' "BLOCKED" SHE AND
 "BROUGHT" FORTH "MAREK by "Unclean"
 METHODOLOGY only "SEEMINGLY"] for her "brother" to
 be- in the 'fallen' 'parentage' of "Marek the "Stephen" the Gift
 Giver- SO "NAMED" BY THEY so as to "attempt" to
 "CURSE" the "very 'PROPHETIC' HOUR AS "NAME" OF
 HE- being that they 'were'- by "TRADITION"- 'Jew' bred
 "ILLUMIUM"...

+

AND yet- 'SHE'- I "Spotted" SHE- and "HOW" "Lucinder"
 would come off she- her "Mumma"- whilst "STILL" she bore
 her- in South-West 'CHINA'- how that "Mamma" were to "try"
 to "destroy" her- OVER and OVER- even as the "first"
 "mother" or "incubator" [for "SUCH" A "Person" IS NOT"
 'REALLY' A "MOTHER" in the "strict" SENSE of the
 "WORD" "MOTHER"- IN THE "TERMS" OF GOD's
 "CAPITAL" "L.A.W."] of "Marek the Gift Giver"- IN THE
 "WOMB"- DAILY- then by ONE "curse" or "another"- after
 the "Birth" co-twinning by The 'Spirit' for AT 'ONCE' of ONE
 'BODY' were they- he "IMMACULATE"- she 'yet ' to be [for
 "such" were the "immaculation" of her "joint-conception"-
 THAT she were- from the "first"- "JOINT" to he- for NO
 LONGER 'since' the "CROSS" could "JOINT" heir-ship
 K.E.P.T. by "SATAN" VIA the demon ['Patricia'- THOUGH [in
 2011] NO 'LONGER'] be "KEPT" "B.A.C.K." from her..

+

SHE "arrived"- 3 DAYS later- after the "request" of "Marek the
 Gift Giver"- AFTER [in 1976 as 3, as in '73, SHE "H.O.P>E"
 were "SEEN" AS IN MY "SPHERE" OF "LOVE"-
 "Lucinder"- as "St. Lucinder" FROM her "OWN" 'personal'
 "future"- S.E.N.T. B.A>C>K. by the "MESSIAH" from the
 "RESURRECTION" "DINNER" "ENVELOPED" as "took
 back the "ANATOMY" of her- "older' than she ['PRESENTLY']

'thinks' IS 'her'..] the "REQUEST" OF "MAREK THE
"GIFT" "GIVER"- that's YOU- "MAREK"- BY ME;- THY
"R.e.q.u.e.s.t" ..

+
AND "M.A.N.Y." were "represented" by 'her'- BEFORE-
"MET" you "HER"- BUT "NONE" "F.O.U.N.D." TO
"REPRESENT" her- as would be "her"-THE "MESSIAH" in
her- as "fought" AWAY the "BLACK" VILE "G.L.O.V.E"
VIA "which"- [between 2012 and 2021 where the
"TWINKLING" of GOD's EYE- HIS "EYE" ON ME [AS "HIS
'BODY'- AN "ALL 'STAR" "C.O.A.c.H" IS 'HE']- 'HIS
STAR' "PLAYER"- WILL BE] BE "DECIMATED" BY THE"
'COMING" OF THE "OPENING" OF THIS- THE "STAR" the
"TWINKLING" "S.T.A.R." ..

+
AND SO- she were- as "MANY" [like an "Endless' Range"-
FROM one 'End'" of the "Misty" "Mountains" of the
"Hobbit-Lord of the Rings 'Story'] to the "Other'!"- in the 'Land'
of 'Gondor' under "Ecuador"- IN THE "F.L.I.G.H.T."
"P.L.A.N." OF "THORONDOR!" [OH "MYSTICAL"-
"REVELATORY" "V.O.I.C.E." OF "THORONDOR"-
LOCAL- AND "MAGICAL"- MIGHTIEST of "ALL"!]- AS
LIKE "ONE" were "MONTOYOU"- the 2nd after "H.E.I.D.F"
[Hell-NOT-SENT- 'HEAVEN' **E**ne~~c~~our-[Meaning 'Loved'] IN
DEO [G.O.D.- 'meaning'- THE 'ONE' TRUE 'GOD- JESUS]
INFILIDIONION [In-filled IN 'INDIGO'- THE "DRESS OF MY
"BRIDE" AT THE "RESURRECTION" SHALL BE
"INDIGO" – THUS MY "FAVOURITE" COLOUR- though IT
"Shimmer" "BLACK" threw "B.L.U.E" IN "EVRY "HUE"
DOES "INDIGO"]..+

+
OH – so "MAY" "MOUNTAIN"- AS 'EVE' as "EVE" of
"PRAYER" IS "BIRTHED" IN YOU- OH "MOUNTAIN of
"NO" "HOPE"- OF SO BE "NO "HOPE"- "DESPAIR"- OH
"CARE" AND "W.o.r.r.y" AS "DESPAIR"- HOW "MUCH
"LONGER" SHALL I "JOURNEY" ..? OH- BUT "would"
"TURN" YOU- from 'YOUR' "constant" "prayer-Mountain"-
OH "MAMMON"- SUCH be the "Hebrew/Gentile" "Church"
that be "ABOUT" TO BE "CRUSHED" AND "GROUND"

TO “POWDER” ALONG with the “IDOL” [free-sex;-
 “Commodity”- RATHER than ME- ‘such’ IS her “Sorcery”-
 THE “Anti-Zion” that SHE- the “Anti-Body”- “Practice”-
 THERE- in ‘MAMMON’ ON “SHE”- MY “B.O.D.Y”- OH
 BUT I- MY “BRIDE”- I NEED- MY “BRIDE”- MY
 “BRIDE”...].+
 AND SO ‘she’ be- “abandoning “Marek” the “Symbol” of me-
 as the “[late” IRON- NOW “clay” with “mixed in iron”
 ‘GLOVE”- AVARICE- Sent “BACK” IN TIME is HE- a the
 “De-Existence” of The “Anti-Crucifix”- in 2011- by
 “prophecy”- SENT “back” in 2021 – in the “Darkening.”-
 THE “STAR” of “DARKEST” “DARK”- by I- on “St. Michael
 The “Archangel”] on to The “Cross” of I...] “GLOVE”
 “Dictate” MUST she..
 + [YET this – IN ‘1990’ - “M.a.r.e.k” BLESSED- for a WO-Man
 “Bearing” the SON- JESUS- were SEEN by he- The Archangel [and
 with his now Archangelless wife] ‘RAZIEL’ [Michael and Gabriel
 following] ARRIVED in ‘1990’- with the “21”- the Greatest of the
 HostS of the Almighty- AND he “SEW” her- his “Daughter” in her-
 AND HER- “St. Elizabetha” in the Anointing on her- AND she IS
 NOT “Included” IN THE NUMBER- FOR DEO SAY- form the
 “Eternal to the Natural Temporal” in the “School boy” Marek that is
 “Mark”;- “BOY- she is FOR THEE- TAKE HER”. HE said- I
 “NEED PEACE” TO TAKE HER- “FATHER”.
 AND she [from afar] - I AWAIT THEE- to the DAY you be
 READY.
 AND HE THE FATHER-“TAKE HER- [in rhema- for then the
 “Church” will be “Free of her”- JEZEBELLA..
 BUT HE- MARK- then “Michael”- the “Buoy” “MICHAEL”- said
 to Abba- in the “Eternal”; - HE IS “TOO YOUNG”- HE KNOW
 NOT HOW TO “APPROACH HER”- SEND ANOTHER..
 +
 SO SAID the Father- AS WITH THE CHURCH- I’d GO WITH
 HER! BUT NO “PEACE” I FOUND FOR HER- FOR “ONLY IN
 TH FUTURE” TO I FIND HER- THOUGH THE “SUN” SHINE
 ON THE “NECK OF HER” THROUGH THE “BLONDE”
 “GLEAM” OF THE SUN-LIT “HAIR” on her..
 +
 YET THIS- FROM HERE- “MAREK THE GIFT GIVER”- HAVE

“ACCESS” TO HE- “MICHAEL”- THE “ARCHANGEL”- IF
EVER HE “NEED” HE FOR “BATTLE”..

+

OH ‘how’- SHE “worship” HE [“SATAN- the “GIFT GIVER”” as
so SHE see he- for SO her “new ‘wine’” AS “OIL”” –her
“material” possession through which he communicate- EVEN
“directly” AS “CONSCIOUSLY”” with her] YET- in ‘2011’- A
“NEW ‘GLORY’”- SHALL “SETTLE” ON HER..

[.]>

FOR – SO “SAY”- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER- I HAVE A
“NEW” “SONG” TO “SELL” HER- ;- IT IS I “MICHAEL”-
AND I WILL [by “FORCE”- AS IS ‘HER’ “WILL”] “TAKE”
HER-

SO that- by “JULY”- AS WE- the “Faithful” –of “Cathos” ON
“HIGH” [but as ‘they’ that ‘HAVE’ NO “GLOVE’ at all- BUT
THE “PIRE “ADAMANTIUM” – her- I “SEE” “underneath”
her- the “Simple”- the “Obedient”- Driving” by a “Perfect”
CARE- a “GLOVE” not of “STEEL” BUT “LOVE” on her-
OH HOW so “few” and “SIMPLE” are ‘her’] “ENTER” the
“ARK” I [Marek- BY GOD the GIFT ‘GIVER’] AM
“PREPARING” FOR ‘HER’- I “WILL” BY “FORCE” TAKE
IN HER;- AND “GROUND” AS BY “POWDER” FROM ON
“HIGH” IS “HER”- REAL “POWDER”- LIKE
“DIAMOND” “CLAY” OF EACH “AS EVRY” “BLOOD”
“BROTHER” OR “SISTER” IN- [for ‘now’] “back-sliding
‘heifer” “TRADITION” [NOT The ‘Word’ as it ought to be-
THAT ‘N.E.V.E.R.’ TURN “BACK” NOR “RETURN”
“V.O.I.D.” DOES “SAY” HE!]

+

AND then- SAYS HE- JHESHUA- “‘SHE [WILL]’ BE “MADE””
“‘R.E.A.D.Y.’” –for “COME “‘AWAY’” WILL SHE- on the
“‘EVE’” OF THE “TRIBUTATION”- in “Spirit”- THOUGH
NOT “‘BODY’”- for her “anatomy”- full of “filth” as
“iniquity”- “THE “CONCUPISCENT” “PERSON” [A
“GOLLUM”] SO shall IT “appear”- BUT for her
“Immaculately Re-Conceived” “Uterus”- the “P.r.o.d.u.c.t.”
of ‘h.e.r.’ ” “E.n.g.a.g.e.m.e.n.t.” to “Mark”- “C.a.r.d.i.n.a.l.”
“M.a.r.k.”- WHICH I “s.h.a.l.l” Re-Use IN “Re-Generating”

THAT IS "Re-Making" the "Natural- 'Flesh'" of her... YET
"OUT" - LAST OF "ALL" [is she- "Big Water"] OF THE
'BUS' -to which "Marek" Draws in "SPIRIT" to "MAKE"
EVRY "BUS-SEAT" EMPTY but [of] they "pre-Destined" from
"Eternity" to the FOUL. [THE "F.O.U.L" .. -THE "STINKING
CHOICE" that SOME WILL "MAKE" ...]. ["CHOOSE
"LIFE" ..SAY HE- "MINE- NOT "D.E.A.T.f"!"]

+
THE "GLOVE"- OH "BUT" I HAD "W.O.N." HER A
"DIFFERENT GLOVE"- FOR OH- HOW many "nights"
"t.e.a.r.s" IN "REPENTANCE" for her- in "PRAYING" THE
"DIVINE MERCY 'CHAPLET'" AS "BESPOKE" SAINT
'FAUSTINA"- before "from "Purgatorious" "HELL-FIRE I
"rescued" her for "teaching" ERROR- "SAINT
INTERCESSION"- NOT Hail Mary are to Make we- but "Christ
Almighty- HAIL YOU- FEEL the "Presence" THAT
"Embolden." HIS "SHADOW" OVER "YOU" .. +
'Drop'.. 'Drop'..

+
EVRY "MOUNT" a "MOUNT" IN THE "SHADOW" of
HER- SAINT "FAUSTINA"- who "PRAY" in "HEAVEN"
For her- though "NEVER" thus I "KNEW"- THERE- IN THE
"SPIRIT" OF "ST. Faustina" - THAT be "ESTHE"- YEA- "St.
Elizabetha" ..

+
OH HOW TRUE!

+
HOW "Beautiful would be YOU" ..

+
A FINAL "remark"- this I 'KNEW'- UNDERNEATH were her-
"Heidi Baker"- WILL- in the 'Resurrection'- BE AS A 'New
'Mother' to her- "HEIDI"- the wondrous "wife" of I- how SHE
CAN "SING"- in the "HILLS" FOR I.

...
CONT..
[2012-2018; SEE].

+

Appendix IIIB

Time Line – Latest Update (Visions of the End)

[2011]

Muslim Terrorists ARE not the ONLY ones Programmed by “Illumium” “Terrorists” SUCH AS MI5 to “Carry” Out “Terrorist acts”;- THEY “TRIED” CHRISTIAN MEN AS WO-MEN;- BUT none of these “pre-programmed”- [after “captivity” and “Mental conditioning” “Drugging” as so forth] will result in a “capture” of a “Christian Man as a “Terrorist”- for the “SPIRIT” of GOD “Prophecy”- I Protect them- for they HAVE MY “NAME” IN THEM...

ALSO in 2011 the “Spiritual water” of “Revelations 12”- that the 7-Headed Dragon [Prophets of “Unitarianism”- such as “Tony Blair of ‘Humanism’”] SPEW ;- they be “rebuked”- but for a “TIME”- and “SEEK” “Power” from “Marek”- having ONCE spoken of he by “ROLLING OVER” her- as he went to a “Prophetic Beach” to the “Rescue Encounter” of his “Angel” –wife.. + AND yet- no more shall they overcome he- but MANY in the U.K. be “swept” ALONG by the “TIDE” ALREADY... + THUS- “JULY” 11- 2011- “ENTER THE SUPERNATURAL” ARK- if you be “READY”... Marek – Already- STAND AT THE READ...

+

October 2011- January 18 2012- THE WHOLE WORLD BEGINS TO “SUBMERGE” UNDER WATER ICY as “DIFFICULT” to tell;- SPIRITUALLY- on the 19th of January- THE ENTIRE PLANET SHALL BE SUBMERGED- as the “Resurrection PLANE” that the HOLY angel MCHALE in BEING BORN AMIDST you IN THE NATURAL- the “PLACE” OF “GRACE” In the Natural that HELD from HELL you ALL since 1976- BE “REMOVED” – being “REJECTED”- EVEN as HE- “YOUTHFUL” “MICHAEL”- pre-Resurrection “BODY” with he- BE REMOVED- BY GRACE OF GOD- in the Pre- Rapture “GREAT TRANSITION” that MANY ARE AIMING or have aimed to call “Rapture” [yet the “First Part” this be- the “Second- and MAIN”- for that is WHAT it is AIMING for- NAMED for- IS AT THE “RESURRECTION”...]

+

AT THAT TIME- much of the EARTH shall [spiritually- in places “Naturally”- be as “BLADES OF HELL” rather than “BLADES OF GRASS”- IT SHALL “STINK of HELL- LOOK LIKE HELL- BURN LIKE HELL.. PEOPLE shall [as the y take the “Marek”- the Digital angel Technology”- become “FALLEN ANGEL” Incarnately- UTTERLY- the Devil.]. IT SHALL BE HELL..

I “SEW” “Fuji”- in “Japan” EXPLODE; - It were in the “7-year” period [i.e. 2012-2018, within this time, in 2014].
THIS- say GOD Almighty; *“For they “hold” IT as an “Object” of “Pride”- like in “North-West” “China” where a “Nuclear” Disaster” will be- for they “honour” NOT I. [IF ‘YOU’ HOLD IT [any “IT”] IN “Pride”- before I- “SAYING”- I “MADE” That- “NOT” “GOD” BUT I- or in “perversity”- BLAME that which “Crafted/’Created” NOT I as being “off” I- THEN “WHERE” AM I?*

+

CAN “YOU” “MANAGE” THE “ENTIRETY” OF “THE “UNIVERSE”- IN “ALL” IT’S “COMPLEXITY” - WITHOUT I?

+

HOW ‘MANY’ ‘ALIEN’ ‘INVASIONS’ HAVE ‘YOU’ ‘MANAGED’ [IF “YOU” EVER KNEW OF] WITHOUT I? NONE.

HOW MANY “EARTHQUAKES”- CAUSED NOT BY I BUT FOR “GOD’s “MERCY” BY “REJECTION” OF I- HAVE “MANAGED” TO “STOP”- AT A “SIMPLE” “HEART-FELT” “PRAYER”?- WITHOUT. ME.?

[>

NONE. [“Rhema”].

SO with “All” T’f’ings [T’f’ings = THINGS “Forgotten” or “fallen”]...

+

I ‘respond’ to “FAITH” NOT “F.E.A.R.”;- “religiosity”- or “political “correctness”- IS “F.E.A.R.”.. I AM “FAITH”.
“YOUR” “ENEMY” IS “F.E.A.R.”..

+

AND I “SEW” ALSO “other” Signs;-
THE “MOON”- without GOD’s “BLESSED” ‘ONE’ to
“KEEP” the “Orbit” of IT- and the “SUN”- “Shifted” in their
“orbit” [the “Sun” of IT’S “OWN” “CENTRE”- causing
“Polar-Shifts” [in its “magnetosphere”- the “EARTH”-
“TERRA”- passing the “Solar” “Equator” will also “join”
‘her’ – BUT not “j.u.st.” BECAUSE of “passing” the “SUN”
“Equator”- THE SUN will “cause” ‘her’ “OWN” “F.A.L.L.”
SO as toe “Ch.a.s.t.e.n” “M.A.N.Y.”- SQT
[“Solar-Quasamological-Topology-See “Below¹¹³”]].. as
“knightmere” “AVALANCHES” of “SOLAR-FLARE” causing
“increase” “H.E.A.T” and “other” “radiance” to which
“WE” are- at this “time” [or “writing”] “UNFAMILIAR”.. THE
“MOON” WILL “SHIFT” “NEARER”- causing “TIDAL”
EARTH-shattering “quakes”- which will “become” “regular”
[as IF NOT “already” very “regular”] AND “huge” “TIDAL”
“WAVES” so that “MEN” will “look” [in “F.E.A.R.”] a the
“SEA” an “WONDER”..

SAYS JESHUA- THE “WHITE” ‘RIDER’; “COME
“N.E.A.R.”- AND YOU “MAY” NOT “HAVE” TO
“SUFFER”. “JESHUA” IS “YOUR” “MESSIAH”- TO
“EVRY” “HEBREW” WHO “KNOW” “NOT” HE be
“HEBREW”- or “HEBREW” that be or WILL be a “TRUE
‘Form’ OF ‘MAN’ IN “THE ‘MAN’- JESUS;- “COME

¹¹³ JANUARY 2012- the “19th”- the “DAY of the “[GREAT] “TRIBULATION”
“BEGINNING” “A.B.O.U.T.” “A.B.O.U.T.” “Y.O.U.”- THE “Sol” – THE ‘SUN’ to MANY of
“YOU” though- ‘YOU’ ‘MAY’ ‘SAY’- it “require” “DIFFERENT” “NOMENCLATURE”
“AFTER” that “DAY;” OF “YOU;”- will “pass” the “Milky Way” “Equator” [“MAGNETIC”]
for the “First ‘TIME’” since “Creation” IN GOD’S “SAYING” “L.E.T. –their- BE[ing]- B.E. –
“L.I.G.H.T.” [for “ALL” “LIGHT” “Originate” IN ‘A’ “SPECIAL” “SUPERNATURAL”
“SOURCE”- AND “CHRIST IS IT”- IN ‘EVRY’ “SOURCE”- “CHRIST IN “Y.O.U.”- THAT
“A ‘STAR” [or “G.a.l.a.x.y.” [or “P.l.a.n.e.t.” [or “s.t.a.r.”- a “comet” etc] as “well” as
“TREE” be “MADE” to “REPRESENT” “Y.O.U.” “OPEN” TO “PUT” “FORTH”
“TIME” [“which” be “L.I.G.H.T.”] via the “soul” of “Y.O.U.”- with that “Part” of
“Co-Created-‘Nature” IN “Y.O.U.”]... “PASSING” the “E.q.u.a.t.or- THE ‘POLE’
“S.H.I.F.T.”- LONG “PROPHESIED” to “YOU” BY “CHRIST” SAYING [for “example”-
through “Isaiah”]-. “You turn things upside down, as though the potter were the clay, and of him it
could say, “He did not make me; he knows nothing”- Isaiah 29,16”- AND “INDEED”- I – as “MY
“DAUGHTER”- SHE the “Fe-Male” “ANGEL” for “TIME”- I THE “MALE”- will
“RE-VERSE” “SPEED” “POLARITY” [“r.ecting” AND “S.t.a.b.i.l.i.s.i.n.g.”] A.N.D.
“T.I.M.E” – TO “COME” “A.W.A.Y.” to “THE “FIRST” “HEAVEN” OF I- “leaving” the
“r.est” in the “t.i.m.e” as “L.i.e”- OR “UN.L.I.G.H.T.” of the ‘Evil ‘ONE’ or the “Prodigal”-
his “time-angel”... OH what ‘HELL’- THERE- for a ‘TIME’ it “SHALL” BE!

'N.E.A.R.' - NOW IS THE "TIME" - WHILE THERE IS "TIME" -
"DREW" "NEAR";- FOR IN THE "MIDDLE OF THE
"TRIBULATION" - I "CALL" - ALL - WHO WILL "HEAR" -
HEAR.

COME "NEAR".

TO THE "FIRST 'HEAVEN' I WILL "DREW" YOU "NEAR";-
FOR IT WERE "BECAUSE" OF THE "FIRST 'SAINTS'"
"REJECTION" [for 'they' - the sinner- "reject" I in THE
'SAINT'S'- a 'ZION- The ZION' within HE 'a ZION'- each as every
"ZION"] THAT the "SUN" and the "MOON" ARE in
"REJECTION";- FOR I PUT "THE "UNIVERSE" IN THAT
"REJECTED 'FIRST 'PERSON'" - AND IN 'HE' - ME- AND IN
THE "DAUGHTER OF HE" - THE "MOON" - THE
"FE-MALE" ASPECT OF THE 'MOON';-
AND IN THE "MOON" - THE "MALE" ASPECT.
ALL IS "MALE" AS "FE-MALE";- ONE "SPIRIT" MALE-
from which His "DAUGHTER" - FROM "WHICH" EVERY
"DAUGHTER".

I TALK NOT IN "PERVERSITY" - I "TALK" IN "person" -
THE "PERSON" THAT "HEAR" ME- KNOW THAT I
"SAY";-

THE "MOON" WITHDRAW- her "vessel" I drew NOT
"back" - THUS to the "EARTH" - under "GRAVITY" - FOR by
'her' "power" - IT SO "LONG" DEFIED "Gravity" - ONE
"held" by the "other" - the "MOON" - the Father- the "SUN" -
thought he "SUN" by "FAR" the "Smaller" [not "ALL"
"SIZE" IS "PURELY" GEO-METRIC or "WEIGHT"
"ESTABLISHED"] - AND as "drewn" are they- one to the
"other" - without the "SUN" to "self-gravitate" freely- in the
"irreducible" complexity of "gravity" in the "field" of the
"World" about which be "set" ye- THEN- "SEE" - how
"fare" you having "rejected" the "SPIRIT" ["Male" as
"Fe-Male" - "Father" as "Daughter" "Angel"] that "guard"
as "KEEP" THEY- fare ye- for then- "DOWN 'SPIRAL'" the
"situation" shall- TILL "RETURN" YOU in "force" to Me- oh
YE- SO "SIMPLE" ... "

..[.]

ALSO; - 2018- 2021 [AFTER THE "FIRST RESURRECTION" -
where "Elijah as Moses" SHALL be "Lifted" UP for GOD's

GLORY for "Israel" [from "Israel" in the "Spirit"- TO THE NEWest "Israel" that THERE CAN be].. AND the "REALM OF THE MALE"- of the "Natural"- SHALL LIFT "GLOBALLY"- as in MANY PARTS SUCH AS THE U.K. AND U.S.A. - as Others such as "Japan" –from on the "Brink of Hade"- SEPARATED from HELL by MERE NATURAL ATOMS only as for at least a Day were ALL of they- TO THE "REALM OF HEAVEN SENT ANGEL"- and "AS ONE" shall be the REALM of HOLY angel as to MALE.. FROM WHICH the "TREE OF LIFE" Will "SEE" SOME OF "THEY" ...

++

MATTHEW 25 + 24 +23:21 AND THE "END -TIME-LINE" "HERE" – by "PROPHETIC" "R.E.V.E.L.A.T.I.O.N." I WRITE the "Prophesy" of "Matthew 11" CONCERNING the END and IT "WILL" COME;- "MATHEW" 5-7

"...5 the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are made clean, the deaf hear, the dead are brought back to life and good news is reaching the poor [2015 the "Frist 42 Months- if the "Trib" ARE [ON A 'GLOBAL' SCALE- persecution IS "MUCH" "smaller" remaining HIGH in "Iraq" and "Saudi-Arabia" and "Muslim" or so-called "Muslim" FOR "NOW" IT'S THE "religion" of the 7-Headed 'Dragon' where "Islam" be "Head" NUMBER '7] 'nations... 'MANY' "Miracles"- by the "HANDS" of they 'Who' "Return" INTO the "Tribulation"- HOT SPOT after "HOT 'SPOT'" under The "Power" [i.e. 'Prayer'] OF GOD in they- I.e. THE 'CORE' [who "CAME" AWAY- but "return" "Angelically" – to "SEE" "MANY" "RETURN" TO "G.O.D." "ALMIGHTY"]].

6 And how fortunate is the one who does not take offense at me. [2016- SO "MANY" [STILL- Since "August 2015 WHEN IN 'COME' THE "VAST" "MANY" of the E.U./U.K. AND "AMERICA" -EVEN "TURN" TO "HE"- TO "ENTER" HE -AND "ESCAPE" THE "PAIN" AS "HURT" [THAT "SEEM" UNENDING" FOR SO BE THE "PAIN" IN THEY- TILL "G.O.D." HEAL THEY – AS HE- WILL- IN A 'DAY']" 7 As the messengers left, Jesus began to speak to the crowds about John, "When you went out to the desert, what did you expect to see? A reed swept by the wind?.." [2017- "HOW" "GREAT" THE "SUN" in the "PEOPLE" of the "MOST" HIGH- THERE IN

“MAY”- HOW “BRIGHTLY” THEY “SHINE” FOR I- SAY
 JHESHUA- through the “Perfect” INNER ‘GATE’- FOR
 “MICHAEL” BE THE “GATE” FOR THE
 “INNER-CITADEL”- AND HOW- OH HOW- BE “SHE”-
 Gabrielle-ANS’s “RE-MODELLED” “MOTHER”- HOW
 “GREAT HER” [and ‘HOW’ “GREAT’ ARE THE “COOKIE’
 AS ‘DOE’ THAT “PRESENT ‘HER’- CAN ‘ANY’ “COOK” LIKE
 HER?]- HOW “FIERCE” IN “SPIRITUAL” “BATTLE”-
 Ariel- “Lucinder”-[‘Blonde’] Angela- LOVELY – HOW ‘LIKE’
 THE “SUNSET” ON A “RED ‘ROSE”- HER “BLUE
 ‘LOVER” BENEATH “HER”- IS HER..! HOW SO!
 +AND ‘HER’- “SHINE”- IN 2017- NO “FORMER”
 “GENTLE” but they that BE IN THE “RED ‘ARMY”- THE
 “UNDERNEATH THE ‘SOIL” “SOON TO ‘COME” “END
 TIME”- “RED ARMY” BE ON or IN the “EA.RTH”- BE
 “HER”- BUT A “JEW”- IN THE “IMAGE” OF her
 “MOTHER”- EVEN AS THE “VIRGIN” IS HER- AND
 “MATTHEW 26:3 – Caiaphas AND ‘each’ “other” IN the
 “FALL” of her- NO LONGER “REPRESENT HER- for
 “MATERIAL” “GOODS” HOLD NO “RE-CALL”- OR
 “HOSTAGE” in HER or [respectively or Non-respectively-
 dependent UPON ‘HOW’ ‘Y.O.U.’ SEE ‘her’] ANY-LONGER;-
 “MAMMON” IS “DESPICABLE” IN THE “S.I.G.H.T.” AS
 “FORE-SIGHT” OF HER- FOR “GLOVELESS” BUT for the
 “ADAMANTIUM” OF “JESHUA” THAT “SOLELY”
 “CLOTHE” HER “Body” IN “TRANSLUCENT” “LIGHT”
 before her “MESSIAH” IS HER. [“I SHALL “keep” HER ..”
 “SAYS” HE- “.. “PURER”- THAN “PURE”- FOR I
 “SHALL” HAVE “DE-WEEDED” the ‘Land’ of they who were
 “once” “Pure” OR “were” “called” to be “BUT NEVER
 WILL BE”- AS WELL AS “SEPARATED’ PURE FROM IMPURE
 – CLAY from “Iron” of I- BY THE “SEPARATION” FROM
 “EARTH” [Terra] of the “Angelic” AND “Hu-Man” BUT
 “ANGELIC” in their “Returning” “SPECIE(s)..”

[.]>

Matthew 25:1-13

“...1 This story throws light on what will happen in the kingdom of
 heaven. Ten bridesmaids [THE “Church”- 2011 to 2012 in
 “particular”- BUT NOT “JUST” her- for “MOST” are in

“her” [Bride of ‘2011’] by her- WHO “ATTEND”
 “CHURCH” in the “regular” [i.e. on a “Sunday” etc] -
 WHETHER the “Church” without “WALLS” or some “home”
 “Church” etc] went out with their lamps [“vessels”- oil IS THE
 ‘SPIRIT’ of the Holy Trinity- THE “wick” inside the “Lamp” IS
 “FAITH” [or “lack” thereof- a “bad” “trilled” “wick”-
 “F.e.a.r.” being that “trilled” “wick”] the “Light” IN
 THERE- IF it be in there- “BAPTISM by SPIRIT”- as ‘HIS’ LAW
 ‘DETAIL’] to meet the bridegroom [JESUS- ‘END’ OF “TIME”
 “RETURNING”].

2 Five of them were careless while the others were sensible [Jan’
 2012..THE “Faithless”- THEY “FAIL” to “HOPE” IN HIS
 “RETURN”- BY “FAITH” ALONE CAN THEY “HOPE” IN
 HIS “RETURN”- NOT THE ‘WORLD’ “CONTINUAL”.. THEY
 are of they [the 9/10 who “declare” STILL their-self as
 “Christian”- AND so “declare” their-self- though HAVE
 “ALREADY” “DISOWNED” their-self- by “UNITARINITY”-
 godless “familiarity” with the p.a.g.a.n. “religion” of the
 7-headed “dragon”- to which they “declare”- ALL that
 “believe” this of they are “paranoid”- AND “ought” to be
 “LOCKED” “AWAY” [to be ‘tortured’ and “killed”- though
 this BE “TRUE” of they IN ITS “ENTIRETY”] THE 9/10 include
 these- the 5/10 who “attend” “CHURCH” “regularly”;- ALL
 will- of this “faracy” [‘failed’ ‘word’ of a “pharisee”- to “look”
 AFTER they with “material” “GOOD”] TURN AS “FALL”-
 FOREVER- will 99.98% of they- JANUARY 2012 IT WILL BE.]

3 The careless bridesmaids took their lamps as they were and did not
 bring extra oil. [2013- ‘STILL’- SOME “remain”- Christ SAY;
 “THEY “HAD” “FAITH” OF ME- on they- for “once”- these
 “GENTILE”- AS “Jew” as some be- SAID they had “FAITH”
 IN ME- declaring a “Christian” they BE- BUT ‘NOW’- WHERE
 IS THEIR “FAITH” ? FOR THEY “NEVER” “declared” IT
 “OPENLY” [with their “H.e.a.r.t.” OPEN “HEAVENWARD”
 on the InSIDE of they [The “EAST” SIDE- for I ‘come’ IN to
 the “NEW ‘ZION’ ON THE “INSIDE”- FROM the “EAST”
 NOT “W.E.S.T.”- THE “SUN” “R.I.S.E.” ON THE
 “W.E.S>T.” “SIDE from MY “R.E.A.L.M.” NOT THAT “YOU”
 “THINK” [quietly] THAT IS ‘YOUR’ “R.E.A.L.M.”] BUT

“‘CLOSE ‘HEARTEDLY’”.. THUS ‘NO’ ‘WISDOM’ IS TO BE
“‘FOUND’ IN ‘THEY’..

4 But those who were sensible, brought with their lamps/flasks of oil.
[2014- THEY HAD “‘CALLED’” ON THE “‘LORD’” FOR
“‘INNER “‘STRENGTH’”- THAT “‘LIKE’” A “‘HOLY SPIRIT
DOVE’” CAUGHT BY THE “‘HOLY SPIRIT’” RIGHT HAND OF
‘GOD’[D.e.O.] IN ‘THEY’- IN “‘ZION’” AS HE Did- in 2007 pray
[IN “‘ADVANCE’”- for HE “‘SEW’” SHE- THE
“‘SISTER-HOOD’” OF “‘FAITH’” WOULD “‘ATTEMPT’” TO
“‘SLIP’” AWAY- BUT ‘NONE’ WOULD “‘LISTEN’” THEIR- IN
THE “‘TEMPLE’” - TO HE.] that NONE of HER “‘FAITH’”
ESCAPE SHE- YEA- the “‘Perfect’ Bride’”- IN “‘MAREK’”- THE
“‘PEOPLE’” IN HE- KEEP on to their “‘FAITH’” TILL THIS
“‘DAY’ [2011-2017- ‘HOW’ “‘GREAT’” “‘GROW’” TO BE
“‘HER’”- SEE HER- YOUR “‘DAUGHTER’” That “‘REPRESENT
‘HER’- MAREK THE GIFT GIVER.. I DO.]

5 As the bridegroom delayed, they all grew drowsy and fell
asleep.[2015- THE Anti-Christ- “‘THRUST’” “‘OUT’” from the
U.K. – where he “‘were’” presiding UP till then- from ‘JANUARY’
2012- with his “‘brother’” “‘of the Much Ailing One World
Government Leadership’- Ahmadinejad- “‘CALLS’” for a
“‘SPELL’” of the “‘ILLUMINATI’” over the “‘U.K.’” and much of
the ‘Land’ of “‘MAN’” like ‘her’... IT “‘GOES’” out – “‘past-as
“‘future’”- [BROKEN BY THE “‘SPELL’” BREAKING
“‘POWER’” OF “‘MAREK’” THE “‘GIFT GIVER’”- IN THE
“‘JULY’” IN “‘WHICH’” HE “‘BREAK’” MANY, MANY, many..
from “‘jail’”...]

6 But at midnight [2012-2021, in “‘MIRROR’” SYMBOL], a cry
rang out: ‘The bridegroom is here, come out and meet him!’ [2016- a
“‘Proclamation’”- THE “‘BRIDE-GROOM’”- in “‘Marek the Gift
Giver’”- AS “‘ROGER’”- IN “‘SYMBOL’”- Proclaimed
AMONGST “‘Christ’s “‘Nation’”]]].

7 All the maidens woke up at once and trimmed their lamps. [2017-
PAST–PRESENT-AND-FUTURE “‘Light’” EMITTED from the
“‘INFINITE’” “‘BODY’”- MID “‘MAY’”- GREAT IS THEIR
“‘VICTORY’”..N:B: Christ Says; “‘MANY’” ARE they in the
“‘GREAT ‘AWAKENING’ OF AUGUST ‘15’ 2015- “‘MID-TRIB’”
[WITH “‘MANY’” “‘SHEPHERDS’” AMONGST THEM- ‘ALIEN’
AND “‘UN-ALIEN’”]- ESPECIALLY in “‘AMERICA + U.K’”.. SO

“‘ALSO’” were THE “‘2009-2010’” “‘PRIMARY’” “‘FLUX’” of the “‘INCOMING’” OR “‘HOME-COMING’” OF “‘MANY’” [THE “‘LITTLE’” “‘AWAKENING’”- OR “‘SO’” “‘CALLED’” BY ME- ‘MOST’ of the “‘CORE’” WERE “‘AMONGST THEY-REJECTED by THE “‘MAIN ‘STREAM’” “‘MEDIA’” AS WELL AS THE “‘CORPORATE – BODY’” OF THE “‘CHURCH – SECULAR’”- THE “‘VAST’” “‘MAJORITY’” BEING IN A “‘HOUSE [A “‘HOUSE’” OF “‘FAITH’”] “‘CHURCH’”- CATCHING “‘GOD Tv’” ON “‘TV/Radio/InterNet’”... [2017 IS a “‘PARTICULAR’” “‘SOFT-AWAKENING’” OF THIS “‘TIME’”- IT “‘AWAKENS’” “‘ALL’” “‘MEN’” THAT “‘AWAKEN’”- from or “‘before’” the “‘TIME’” of that “‘DAY’”- SUCH is the “‘PROPHETIC’” “‘PRESSURE’”- TO “‘HARNESS’” “‘MEN’” AS “‘INSTRUMENTS’” OF GOD “‘HERE’” THERE AND “‘EVERYWHERE’”!]”]

8 Then the careless ones said to the sensible ones: 'Give us some oil, for our lamps are going out.' [2018- END of 'JULY'.. SOME will “‘come’” forth- declaring their-self “‘Christian’”- BUT at “‘heart’” they are NOT;- therefore there WILL BE NO “‘ANOINTING’” on they- though INDEED- the “‘Church’” in the “‘past’” MADE the “‘MISS-TAKE’” of “‘SUPPLYING’” “‘OIL’”- that ALL “‘MEN’” WHO “‘SAY THEY BE “‘CHRISTIAN’” –have “‘Faith’”- GOD’s Spirit in HIS SON – JESUS- UPON they- that “‘Faith’” MAY BE IN THEY “‘ONE’” DAY- AS ‘INDEED’ they “‘SHALL’”- IF THEY “‘ASK’”... BUT “‘since’” they BUT “‘BETRAY’” since the “‘DAY’” you [THE “‘Church’”- THE “‘Catholic “‘Church’” “‘particularly’”] L.E.T. they INTO the “‘FOLD’”- WHERE ONLY “‘PROVEN’” “‘HOLY SPIRIT’” “‘CHILDREN’” should “‘ENTRY’” be “‘GIVEN’” to- NO “‘LONGER’” WILL I “‘R.E.S.T.’” MY “‘SPIRIT’” UPON THEY – WHO ‘LIE’ IF THEY “‘SAY’” THEY ARE A “‘CHRISTIAN’”- SO THAT I “‘MIGHT’” “‘WITNESS’” TO THEY- LEST I “‘CONTINUE’” TO BE A “‘STUMBLING’” “‘BLOCK’” TO THEY... GOG + Magog are “‘they’”...”]

9 The sensible ones answered: 'There may not be enough for both you and us. You had better go to those who sell and buy for yourselves.' [2019- End o 'JULY' THE “‘PROPHETS’” “‘DISCERN’”- THERE will be “‘Apostles’ and “‘Prophets’” AT

the "HEAD" OF "EVERY" "HOUSE" or
 "Regular-Re-Claimed-Building-OR -Infrastructure" "Church"
 i.e., OFF THE "BODY"]
 10 They were out buying oil when the bridegroom came, and those
 who were ready went with him to the wedding feast, and the doors
 were shut. [A.D. "2020" – THERE "WILL" be a "GREAT"
 "G.O.I.N.G" of the "B.O.D.Y." OF "CHRIST" [IN THE
 "ARK"] FOR "PREPARATION" FOR THE "FINAL"
 "GREAT" "FLOOD"- A "BAPTISM" OF "R.A.W." "
 "F.I.R.E.";- JUST AS "JUST" BEFORE THE "GREAT
 "TRIBULATION" WHEN THE "E.A.R.T.H." SHALL BE
 "COVERED" WITH "EVIL 'SPIRITUAL'" "W.A.T.E.R." – to
 "wipe" O.U.T. GOD'S "ENEMIES" AS HE- IN "JUST
 "JUDGEMENT" OF THE "FINANCIAL SYSTEM" OF
 "BABYLONIA"- LEAVES HER "PEOPLE" AT THE
 "NECKS" OF "ONE" "A.N.O.T.H.E.R."- THAT "THEN"-
 IN "OCTOBER"- 11- 2011- "ALL" THE "C.O.R.E." THAT
 "WILL" "COME" AWAY- IN THE U.K. AND "EVRY"
 "COUNTRY" ['Angel' AND "MALE"- Beast and "FLORA"
 AND "FAUNA"- EVEN "BUILDINGS" AND
 "S.T.R.U.C.T.U.R.E.S." THAT have "OBEDIENT" TO
 "CHRIST" "SPIRITS" IN THEM- "ENTER" THE
 "PRE-TRIB" ARK...[2011].. BUT "HERE"- IN 2010 'DID'
 "G.O.D." FOR THE "2nd Pre-Trib" ARK [THE "FIRST"
 were for "Animal"- the 2nd for "Beast" and "PLANET"
 "WIDE" "PEOPLE"- IN G.O.D.'s "C.A.S.T.L.E"] "CALL"
 to "PRE-PARE" TO "ENTER"- FROM THE "
 "SPIRITUAL"... [] "2020"- THE "FINAL" PRE-TRIB
 "ENTERING" OF THE 'ARK' [Marek the "Gift Giver"-AS
 "Zion" IS THAT "ARK"- and it is "through" HE- the "Pope
 Invisibia" THAT "YOU" IF "SAVED" DO- THEN-
 "E.N.T.E.R."] IS "MADE" [in 'JUNE']- THERE THEY
 "celebrate"- or "co-celebrate" WITH THE "H.O.S.T."- BY
 "BAPTISM"- which IS a "sharing" IN THE
 "RESURRECTION" "DINNER"...]
 11 Later the rest of the bridesmaids arrived and called out: 'Lord,
 Lord, open to us.' [2021- MAY- 23rd- ON THE "GREGORIAN"-
 WE "HAVE"- which is NOT to SAY "KNOW"- THE
 "HOUR"...[HE 'HAS' "S.H.U.T."- JUNE 2020- "THE

“D.O.O.R.”- ‘NOW’ the “BRIDE” [from “J.U.N.E. 2020 to MAY 20 BE “MADE” “READY”!]

12 But he answered: 'Truly, I do not know you.'

[“JUDGEMENT”! RELATES to “2012”- BUT “ALSO” THE “LORD’S “COMING”- who’s “TWINKLING IN AN ‘EYE” [BEGUN in 2012] ARE IN YOU? PRAY THAT IT BE “G.O.D. ‘S!’]

13 So, stay awake, for you do not know the day nor the hour. ...”[2013- MANY will “need” to “face” – in 2013- of “those” “L.E.F.T.” BEHIND- THE “T.E.M.P.T.A.T.I.O.N.” TO “D.r.e.w.” THEY “AWAY” FROM THE “FAITH” [by “demonic” “infiltration” of their “soul”] prior to “torture” and the “BLOOD-‘BAPTISM” of being a “Martyr”- e.g. in “INDONESIA”- “A.F.R.I.C.A”- AND “MALAYSIA”- BUT ALSO [LESS so “THIS” YEAR] “EVRY” “COUNTRY” BUT “AMERICA” [where there WILL be “NO” “torture”- though there will be “death” by the “electric” “chair” BY “WAY” of “F.A.L.S.E” “ACCUSATION” of being a “terrorist” and “Murderer”- FOR “SUCH” THE “STATE” “ARE”!]

[>

MATTHEW 24:1-30,31,32-42

“...I Jesus left the Temple and as he was walking away, his disciples came to him and boasted about the imposing Temple buildings. [THE “SECULAR” “CHURCH” HAS “FALLEN” to “those” “ASPECTS” of the Pre-Trib “7-Headed” “DRAGON” [“UNITARIANISM”- the “religion”- STATE “religion”- IN U.K.- ‘SUBVERSIVE’ “BRAINWASHING” by the “BBC” and “STATE –POLICE” enforcement- 2010-2011- WITH ‘MASSIVE’ “ISLAMISATION” BETWEEN OCTOBER 2011- AND JANUARY 18 2012- ‘EVEN’ IN “CHRISTIAN” [or so-they “call” their-selves to the “Christian” PARENT though NOT ONE of their “staff” be a “TRUE-BORN-AGAIN” Believing “Christian”] THAT “DEMOTE” the “TRUE” “CHRISTIAN” AND “ASSERT” THE “FALSE” ROLE “MODEL” “CHRISTIAN” [i.e. the “Unitarian”]. “MODERNISM”- [THE “L.O.V.E” [or “really” “ANTI-Love”] OF “M.A.T.E.R.I.A.L.” “T.H.I.N.G.S.”] IS THE “PRINCIPAL” [SEX] IDOL- through WHICH they of the “Church-Unitarian” COMMIT their “CHIEF-WHOREDOM”

with "MAMMON" in their "ADULTERY" ... THE "Disciple" WHO is a "Uncommon" "disciple"- LOOKS at the "Church" "Secular"- WHICH "ABANDON" as [EVEN] HAND 'OVER' to the "AUTHORITY" [at will- IF they have "ammunition" to do so- HOWEVER "RIGHTLY" "GOD" "GIVEN"] THE 'TRUE' "DISCIPLE";- and SAY [THE "TRUE 'DISCIPLE'" -[TO THE "MASTER"- JESUS, THE "CHRIST"] - "LORD"- LOOK- [he' "gestures" to the "Temple" on the "Mount"] CAN NOT WE "JOIN" THEM..?"

HE LOOKS AT THEY [THE "TRUE" "Disciple"] - AND "SAYS" [as if to "ridicule" -BUT IT IS A "LOVING" "RIDICULE" and NOT A "Ridicule" per se- NOT AT "ALL"-.];

2... "You see all this? Truly I say to you: not one stone will be left upon another here. All will be thrown down." [2012- THE "PROPHECY" OF "YOU"- "MICHAEL"-THIS BE "TRUE"--FOR IN 'JULY'[the 11th- 2011] INTO THE "ARK" GO "YOU"-WHERE "STAND" AS "D.O.O.R." AS 'POST' to "M.A.R.K." THE "D.O.O.R." YOU- O "Zion" "YOU" [Don't "YOU" "SEE"- WHERE ARE THEY [THE "CHURCH 'SECULAR'" - with "YOU"- nowhere, Lord [in 'silent' "Rhema"]]- AND "WHERE" ARE THEY "BY" "YOU" ..? NO-WHERE TO 'BE SEEN'..

2012- AS "PROPHECY" YOU- BEGIN the "UTMOST" "PERSECUTION" OF THEY [THE "CHURCH 'SECULAR'" - AS THE "S.T.A.T.E." AND "PEOPLE" [OF "EVIL" AND "SOME" THAT "WILL" "SAVE" "YOU"] 'UPON' THEY WHO DID NOT "ENTER" THE "A.R.K." - EVEN AT THE "LAST" "BECK" AND "CALL"-THAT YOU "BEGUN" IN "2008"! [WHAT'S "MORE"- THE "CHURCH 'SECULAR'" THAT "RUN" THE "CHURCH" "INSTITUTION" FOR "YOU"- AND "EVRY" "HOUSE "CHURCH" TO.. WILL "LOOSE" ["LEGALLY"] THEIR "PROPERTY" [which- 2,300 'days' or "bright" "mornings" "La.ter." WILL be "HANDED" OVER TO THE "NOW [in '2018']" "CHRISTIAN" "ONE "WORLD" "GOVERNMENT" OF "YOU" ..[ALSO- 'where' WILL "YOU" "GO"- IF 'NOT' TO "JOIN" THEY ARE "YOU" AS YOU GO-?]

3 Later when Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him privately and asked, "Tell us when this will take place. What sign will be given us before your coming and the end of history?" [2013- IN THE "SPIRITUAL" "ISRAEL"- NOT "NATURALLY"- FOR IT HAS BEEN "DONE" IN THE "NATURAL"- MANY WILL "COME" TO ME- SAY JESUS- TO ASK OF ME- THIS "SIGNS- AS 'WONDERS'- CONCERNING THE "TIME" OF THE "COMING" OF ME... I SHALT "GIVE" IT THEY.. ["BECAUSE" THEY "A.S.K.""]!

4 Jesus answered, "Be on your guard and let no one mislead you.

5 Many will come, claiming my title and saying: 'I am the Messiah,' and they will mislead many people. [2005- MANY "SOCIAL" "CHRISTS"- for "example"-["appearing" on screen, 2009] "GOK Wan" [in 2011 LESS so- with this "so and so"] "Lead" "PEOPLE" INTO "EVIL"- appearing as a "Social 'Saviour'" - A "GREAT ANTI-ANOINTING" HAVE – in their "Fall"- SUCH "PEOPLE"- to "MISS-LEAD" "PEOPLE"- [A

"ANOINTING"] FROM the "Devil".. BUT "FURTHER"- In 2015- 'JULY'- THE "ANTI-CHRIST" WILL "ATTEMPT to "MISS-LEAD" "PEOPLE" CLAIMING he is "STILL 'KING'" [via "Ahmadinejad" his "much ailing one world Government –'brother' and "Puppet-Leader"]-; - "Believe not he- nor the "following 'lie'" - that in '2012' ['ASKING' the "POPE" to "SUBJECT" HIMSELF and "advocate" HIS "THRONESHIP"- he ["Benedict"] WILL "NOT" and will "under-go" STRICT "MUSLIM-DRESS-CODE" and "Behaviour" HOUSE "ARREST"], and '2015' [WHEN- having "ordered the 'death' [by "POISON"] of "BENEDICT" he SEES "BENEDICT" on his "death-bed" AND ['because' SUCH is the "cowardice" of HE] "About to "Expire"- "POPE" HE- [Ahmadinejad]- BECAUSE of his "brother'- The 'Liar'] will "declare" HIMSELF to be- AS IF 'HE' [THE "ANTI-CHRIST"- VIA his 'brother'- Ahmadinejad] 'MIGHT' THUS BE PUT "OVER" [IN THE 'SPIRIT'] "JUDEA"..

[ALSO- the "prophecy" of "CHRIST" concerning the "FALSE "CHURCH" "SECULAR"- regarding the "BUILDINGS" of the "FALSE" "CHURCH"- as a "FALSE" "2nd NOW IN THE "AGE" of the "GENTILE" AS IT were "Third" "T.E.M.P.L.E." WILL "FALL"- SO with the

"MUSLIM-Down-trodden" As "RUN" "THIRD-TEMPLE"
 "construct" on the "TEMPLE-MOUNT" as IT BE "CALLED"
 by the "CHURCH" "S.E.C.U.L.A.R." – FOR "DOWN"
 IT 'WILL' "FALL"! [A "GREAT" "C.R.A.S.H." AS
 "SHAKING"- OFF THE "ROAD" GOES THEIR "CAR"
 WITH THE "S.h.A.k.I.n.G." ROARRRRr [SAYS JHESUA- THE
 "LION"- "MANWE"- FROM THE "REALM" OF
 "W.A.t.E.r"- ROAR!"]]. MARY- a "New 'Abode'" AWAIT
 YE.++ [MARCH 15- 2015- "Ahmadinejad" FIRES UPON
 "ISRAEL" [NOT "covered" BY "SECULAR" "PRESS" –
 but they WILL "report" the "Third 'TEMPLE'"
 "DESTRUCTION"]- ALONG with "People" [unrepenters
 'MOSTLY'- "PRAY" for 'they'- FOR "SYMBOLS" of GOD's
 "W.r.a.t.h." THE "DEVIL" have "PLANNED" they to BE..]
 who in that "building" on the "now Ex-'t/Temple" "M/mount"
 BE.. [ALSO- "DOWN" will- in March 2015- the "LAST" of the
 "W.A.L.L.S" of "Mystical Jericho"- the "Wall of 'Finance'"
 SUCH as for "Babylon" IT BE- be ['America' [March 2015]-
 'China' [MAY 2014]- a "pile" of "rubble" their "financial"
 "wall" be- THEIR "TEMPLE"/ "FORT"].

6 You will hear about war and threats of war, but do not be troubled,
 for these things must happen, but it is not yet the end. [2006-
 'rumours of ["'spiritual'" W.A.R.- .U.T. "NATURAL"
 "REALM" "W.A.R." FOLLOW "spiritual" W.A.R.'- JUST as
 "'Spiritual WARFARE'" Spiritual "W.A.R." [false Revelation and
 'Wisdom'- OR "'HOLY'" DEPENDANT 'UPON' WHO [or
 "'WHAT'"] IS "'FIRING'" 'THEY' [TOMa-HAWK MISSILES etc.
 at "you"] AND then "NATURAL" "WARFARE/
 PERSECUTION-AND-BLOOD-MARTYRDOM "SPIRITUAL"
 PERSECUTION-'WHITE'-MARTYRDOM ["REJECTION" FOR
 "HIS NAME's SAKE"- WHICH IT IS- "CHURCH"
 "SECULARIAN"- JUDGED BE 'YOU'] ... BUT '2016'-
 "NATION" WILL "RISE" AGAINST "NATION"-
 "KINGDOM" AGAINST "KINGDOM"- AND "GREAT"
 "SPIRITUAL" AND "NATURAL" "W.A.R." [Wisdom and
 "Anti-Revelation" IF NOT "MY "WISDOM" AS
 "REVELATION"] SHALL "PASS" BETWEEN 'THEM'..
 'Troops' WILL be "directed" across "Babylon" at "MY"

“‘NATION’”- “‘CHRIST’s NATION’”- AND “‘GREAT’”
“‘IN-FIGHTING’” IN “‘MYSTICAL ‘BABYLON’” as “‘DOWN’”
COME “‘TREE’” AFTER “‘TREE’” OF THEM[THE ‘EVIL’ of
GOD’s “‘NATION’” that be “‘rooted’” OUT from “‘EACH’” as
“‘EVERY’” “‘NATION’”..]

7 Nations will fight one another, and kingdom oppose kingdom.
There will be famines and earthquakes in several places, [SO IT
‘SHALL’ be- in 2017 in ‘particular’ [THERE ‘WILL’ be a
“‘Earth-Q.u.a.k.e’” in “‘CHINA’”- “‘AMERICA’” and
“‘ARABIA’”- ‘SUCH’ be the “‘SYMBOLS’” of the “‘PEOPLE’”
[of ‘Earth’ as “‘ElseWhere’”] THAT “‘REPRESENT’” THESE
“‘NATIONS’” or “‘HOME-LAND’”][for ‘After’ ‘2012’, the ‘term’
“‘HOME-LAND’” will “‘replace’” “‘THAT of “‘NATION’”-
which will be “‘rarely’” USED by The “‘Fallen’” thereafter] ON
‘THE’ “‘EARTH’” OF THE “‘H.E.A.r.t’” [or ‘soul’] of
‘THEM’..] WAR – between “‘Iran’” with its “‘M.U.C.H’” Ailing
One ‘World’ “‘Government’” AND “‘[British-Led] AMERICA’”-
“‘CHRISTIANS’” will “‘F.l.o.c.k.’” TO “‘AMERICA’” in
“‘F.e.a.r.’” FOREVER hereafter..

8 but all these are only the beginning: the first pains of childbirth.
[2008- THE “‘One World Government’” –from “‘BEHIND’” THE
“‘SCENES’”- one ‘world’ government- i.e. the ‘Illuminati’-
ORCHESTRATE the “‘Global ‘Financial’ “‘Collapse’” AT THE
“‘HANDS’” of them- THE “‘AMERICAN’” as “‘.E.U.’”
“‘segmentation’” OF ‘THEM’... ”.. CHRIST “‘JESUS’” SAYS;
“‘JUST as a “‘CAT’”- MEANING A “‘FE-MALE’” “‘CAT’” NOT
ANY “‘OTHER’” KIND-OF “‘PET’” OR “‘FELINE’”- WILL
AFTER the LAST 21 ‘DAYS’ of her 6.2 Month “‘Pregnancy’” BE
“‘TUMULTUOUS’” in ‘her’ “‘AFFAIR’” of “‘Giving-Birth’” or
“‘Pre-Paring’” TO “‘BIRTH’” [whether “‘foul’” OR “‘F.A.I.R.’”]
SO IT be since 1970-1991 with the “‘Pre-Trib’” “‘CHURCH’” in
the “‘Secular’” IN “‘PARTICULAR’”- and 1991-2011 with the
“‘pre-Trib’” AFTERMATH;- AND “‘FURTHER’”- between 2000s
and 2020s- THE “‘FINAL’” “‘BIRTH’” SHALL- for each
“‘PLANET’” AS “‘S.T.A.R.’” [as “‘world’” or “‘soul’” of
“‘angel’” or “‘man’” or “‘Beast’”] BE A “‘TUMULTUOUS’”
“‘AFFAIR’” [with “‘EarthQuakes’” IN “‘DIVERS’” “‘PLACES’”-

the SUN “‘Q.U.A.K.I.N.G.’” and ‘GOING “‘S.O.L.A.R.’” etc].
 FURTHER “MORE”- in “2018”- THE ‘WORLD’ “‘CHURCH’”
 SHALL NO-LONGER be “‘CALLED’” even by “‘her[self] A
 “‘WHORE’”- NO MORE WILL “‘SHE’” BE “‘WHORE’” TO
 “‘SATAN- THE –WHORE-LOVING-‘MAN’- IF ‘YOU’-CAN
 “‘CALL’”- ‘HE’”- “‘MAN’” [for “‘w.o.r.k.’” HE NOT BUT BY
 “‘F.E.A.R.’”- NOT “‘FAITH’” ALONE AS “‘EVRY’” ‘MAN’
 SHOULD ‘BE’...”

9 Then they will arrest you, and they will torture and kill you. All
 nations will hate you for you bear my name. [2009-
 “‘Persecutions’”- MILLIONS [vast ‘MAJORITY’- “‘Catholic’”-
 FACE “‘Cruel’” “‘DEATH’” as “‘BLOOD or ‘BLACK’
 MARTYRING’” IN “‘INDIA’”- THIS- the “‘Tribulation’” in EVERY
 “‘NATION’” DID “‘PRE-FIGURE’”- AS ‘THEIR’
 “‘ADDRESSES’” WERE “‘HANDED’” OVER BY THE “‘STATE’”
 to “‘HINDU [MANY ‘god’ “‘worshipper’”]- UNITARIANISM
 pre-figurer] MILITIA [‘Shiite Muslim ‘Men’ as ‘Wo-Men’ as
 “‘children’” THEY do – in THIS- as well as “‘STATE’ POLICE’”
 [who DID “‘NOTHING’” to “‘defend’” the INNOCENT but “‘SAT
 ‘idly’” BY]- “‘Pre-Figure’” as “‘MILITIA’”]- TO
 “‘CHRISTIANS’” KILL AS “‘DIS-FIGURE’”... BUT in 2019-
 GREAT “‘PEACE’”- BUT “‘SATAN’”- Re-arising VIA re-entering
 and “‘re-animating’” the “‘tortured’” “‘maggot-ridden’”
 “‘corpse’” of ‘Imam Omar’ [The “‘False ‘Prophet’] WILL
 “‘ANIMATE’ THEM’” – ‘GOG’ as “‘Magog’”- OF ‘CHINA’ as
 “‘RUSSIA’” AS “‘AMERICA’”- EVERY “‘NATION’”- BUT
 “‘Former- ‘Iran’ where ‘IRAN’ were and “‘RUSSIA’” IN
 “‘particular’”- to “‘HATE’” “‘THEM’” [the “‘Christian
 ‘PERFECT’ be this “‘L.a.s.t.’ “‘THEM’- Particularly of
 “‘Persia’”- ESCAPE there- “‘CHRISTIAN’” IN “‘PERSIA’”- TO
 “‘ISRAEL’”- or “‘America’”..+]

10 In those days, many will stumble and fall; they will betray one
 another and become enemies. [2010- “‘MANY’” to the “‘CROSS’”
 as its “‘CALL’” do “‘escape’” AS “‘FALL’”- FOR “‘GOD’” have
 “‘POURED’” forth HIS “‘W.A.T.E.R.’” [TO “‘W.I.T.N.E.S.S.’”]
 UPON THEM “‘ALI’”] [“‘ALSO- A “‘GREAT “‘POURING’”
 “‘FORTH’” IN 2020 [Pre-The ‘Ark’- FINAL PENULTIMATE

'AGE' "ARK" 'ENTRY' in JULY 2020... "MANY" WILL
"FAIL" TO "LISTEN" TO 'THEY' [THE "CHRISTIAN"
"PROPHET"] from the "REALM" of the "SUPERNATURAL"
from 'WHICH' SHALL "PROCLAIM" THE "T.R.U.T.H"
"THEY" "ALL"'].].

11 False prophets will appear and mislead many people. [2011,
2021- "Declaring"- THE END IS "FAR OFF"- which IT ISN'T..
"ANY ONE WHO ENDS UP "SAYING" SUCH- IS A "FOOL"!"!
-Christ JESUS Says!]

12 and because of such great wickedness, love will grow cold in
many people.[2012- "THE "GREAT" "FALLING 'AWAY'" –
9/10 "CHRISTIANS" [or 'SO' they "CALL" THEM-
"THOUGH" ALREADY "DIS-ANOINTED" BE THEM- for I
HAVE "surely" "TRIED" THEM- SAYS HE- WHO 'ONCE'
ANOINTED [WITH HIS "SPIRIT"] PURELY for their 'SAYING'
they 'WERE' "ANOINTED 'THEM' WILL "FALL AWAY"- TO
"JOIN" THE "CHURCH" "SECULAR"- ALMOST
"UNIVERSAL" SHALL 'THIS' "GREAT 'FALL'" be- UPON the
"MODERN" "CHURCH" [i.e. "Un-Faithful"]...]

13 But the one who holds out to the end will be saved.[2013 in
"particular"- AFTER 2008-2012 is "OVER"- "BECAUSE OF
THE "SPIRITUAL" [and "PHYSICAL"] "ATTACK" you
"LEFT" "BEHIND" WILL "come" "U.N.D.E.R.";- 'STAND'
"F.I.R.M" [Rhema "F.i.r.m"- FAITH IN RHEO DENERO
"NEVER"- BUT "FAITH IN ROLLS 'ROYCE'- NO! FAITH IN
GOD- 'Rhema 'Sancta'- THE 'HOLY GHOST'- "M.A.S.T.E.R."-
NO "OTHER" "G.H.O.S.T." [faith in 'rhema' 'm/Master'- the
lord]].

14 The Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout
the world for all the nations to know; then the end will
come.["Angelic" "VISITATION" AS "WITNES-TATION"- as
THE "SAINTS" [in the "hedge-ways" and "Bye-ways" ARE
"S.E.N.T." AMONGST THEM- "PRINCIPALLY" FROM THE
"FIRST 'HEAVEN'"... GOD's "CHASTENING" "W.r.a.th" IS
"POURED" OUT on "EVERY" NON-"CHRISTIAN"'.].]

15 When you see what the prophet Daniel foretold: the idol of the invader set up in the Temple (may the reader understand!), [2015- THE “‘THIRD-TEMPLE’” “‘SACKED’” THEN “‘DESTROYED’” [AFTER “‘sacking’”- WITH “‘A ‘CRUISE’ ‘MISSILE’”.. BUT THEN IT IS “‘BUT’” THE “‘NUMBER’” OF “‘DAYS’” “‘DANIEL’” did “‘foretell’”¹¹⁴”- from the “‘END of the Continual’” SACRIFICE’ to the “‘Abomination that “‘Causeth’” “‘DESOLATION;- [St. Peter’s “‘Blood-Martyrdom’”- 2018- The “‘VATICAN’”..]

16 then let those in Judea flee to the mountains. [2016- SO IT “‘were’”- that in 2016 A “‘WARNING’” IN THE “‘SPIRIT’” SHALL I “‘DETAIL’”- to they WHO WILL “‘RECEIVE’” THAT “‘DETAIL’”- SAY HE- of what about to “‘HAPPEN’”- in 2009 I “‘warned’” HE- “‘Michael’”- TO BE “‘READY’”- NOW “‘YOU’” MUST BE- FLEE “‘JUDEA’”- WHEN THEY “‘SACRIFICE’” THE “‘POPE’” [NOT “‘BENEDICT’” BUT “‘PETER’”- MY “‘CEPHAS’”- MY “‘ROCK’” FOR “‘ABBA THE “‘FATHER’” AS A ‘GIFT’ TO “‘ABBA THE “‘FATHER’”- MY “‘SOUL’”] AS AN [UNHOLY] “‘SACRIFICE’” TO “‘GOD’”... 2018- THAT “‘SACRIFICE’” SHALL BE- and the “‘COMPLETION’” OF “‘MY ‘W.A.R.N.I.N.G.’”].

17 If you are on the housetop, do not come down to take anything with you. [2017- ‘MANY’ WILL BE “‘TAKEN’” “‘AWAY’” [to the “‘First ‘Heaven’”- TO “‘JOIN’” EVRY “‘BLOOD-MARTYR’” AS WELL AS “‘NO-BLOOD-MARTYR’”- for “‘TRUE’” “‘F.A.I.T.H’” W.I.L.L “‘ENTER’” THE “‘HOUSE of “‘FAITH’” FOR A “‘2nd” “‘GREAT’” “‘TAKING ‘A.W.A.Y.’” [a “‘SMALL’” ‘ONE’ will be in “‘2015’”- AFTER the “‘FIRST ‘42’ “‘MONTHS’” OR so ARE “‘O.V.E.R.’”].

18 If you are in the field, do not turn back to fetch your cloak. [THE “‘ABOMINATION’”- IN ‘ISRAEL’- THE ‘ARE’ “‘TAKEN’”;- MAREK- to the “‘RESCUE’”- WILL “‘RE-TAKE’”

¹¹⁴ Daniel 12:11 [THE ‘ORIGINAL’- the Marek]; - “‘11 From the time the perpetual sacrifice is suppressed and the Abominable Idol of the devastator is installed, there shall be a thousand two hundred ninety days.”

THEM [THE “KING OF THE ‘SOUTH’” will “The Chair” OF
 “‘St. Peter’” RE-TAKE for them- to “‘Sanctify’” AND
 “‘REMOVE’” THE “‘C.U.R.S.E’” OF THE “UnHoly”- AND THE
 “‘LAST’” OF THE “DEMON “‘Plague of Loci’”- that by ‘his’
 “‘BLADE’” DID “‘SCATTER’” BEFORE HE- SHALL ‘go’ INTO
 “‘HADE’”- WHEN “‘Ahmadinejad’” FALL “‘before’” he...
 “‘NUCLEAR’” WAR-HEADS- “‘fired’” BY the “‘MUCH’”
 “‘AILING’” [then “‘Miserable’” AND “‘ALMOST’” “‘BEATEN’”-
 AS THEY “‘ADVANCE’” UPON [THE “‘MOUNTAINS’”-NORTH
 of] “‘MEGIDDO’” [IN NW ‘ISRAEL’]- “‘FIRED’”- BUT A
 “‘STRONG’” “‘PROPHETIC-WIND’” [‘SPOKEN’ by “‘MAREK’”-
 NOW “‘ALSO’” “‘WRITTEN’”] CAUSETH the “‘Nuclear’”
 “‘MISSILES’” to “‘FALL’” “‘off-target’”- ONE on the
 “‘MISSILE’” HEAD “‘LAUNCH/ing’” “‘SYSTEM’” AND
 “‘INFRASTRUCTURE’” IN “‘Tehran’” AREA- “‘another’”-
 WEST of the “‘VATICAN’” out at “‘SEA’”- ANOTHER in the
 “‘REGION of JUDEA’”- PLUS UPON THE “‘MOUNTAINS’” OF
 “‘MEGIDDO’”.”

19 How hard it will be for pregnant women and mothers with babies
 at the breast! [2018- “‘region’” of “‘Judea’”, 2012-18 [THE “‘GT.
 TRIBULATION’” “‘ERA’”], PLUS 2021- for they “‘NOT’”
 UNDER “‘HIS’” “‘C.O.V.E.R’”- IN “‘MAY’”- because of the
 PLANET-WIDE “‘QUAKE’” AND “‘METEOR’”
 “‘SHOWER-BOMBARDING’” [‘Giant’ “‘HAIL’”- of “‘icy’”
 “‘COMET’”] in THE “‘TIME’” before the “‘LAST’” “‘3-Days’”
 [THE “‘LAST’” OF “‘WHICH’” “‘ENDS’” “‘E.a.r.l.y’”]..
 20 Pray that it may not be in winter or on a Sabbath that you flee.
 [IN ‘JUDEA’- PLUS relating to A.D. 2020- WHERE ‘some’ shall
 ‘flee’ Iran..]

21 For there will be great tribulation such as was never known from
 the beginning of the world until now, and is never to be known again.
 [THE “‘QUAKE’” THE “‘HAIL’”- THE “‘3 DAYS’” OF
 “‘DARKENING’” BEFORE HIS “‘LIGHT’” IS COMING- ALL in
 “‘END of MAY- which will’” “‘END’” “‘EARLY’”- 2021... PLUS-
 2021- A “‘TIME’” OF “‘DARK’” “‘DARKENING’” [spiritually-
 as ‘spiritual warfare’” and “‘confrontation’” IF a “‘True
 ‘Christian’” WILL ‘YOU’ “‘F.A.C.E.’”.. RELY ON “‘PSALM 91’”.

TO “‘HIS “‘CATHOS’”- THEN “‘PSALM 91’”- OH LORD MY
“‘SHELTER’”- WHO you “‘ARE’” ...]

22 And if that time were not to be shortened, no one would survive.
But God will shorten it for the sake of his chosen ones. [2012-18]

23 Then, if anyone says to you: 'Look! The Messiah is here! He is
there!', do not believe it. [JESUS SAYS;- “ IN 2013- MANY SUCH
AS “‘THESE’” THERE “‘SHALL’” BE- “‘W.A.T.C.H’” O.U.T.
F.O.R. ‘I’;- NOT THEY WHO “‘PRETEND’” TO BE I [or some
‘false’ “‘MESSIAH’” other than I- such as “‘Gok Wan’” or “‘some
“‘other’” ...].

24 For false Messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform
signs and wonders so great that they would deceive even God's
chosen people, if that were possible.[2014- in “‘particular’”..]

25 See, I have told you everything ahead of time. [2015- ‘GREAT’
OUT-POURING as “‘REVELATION’”- AT the “‘REQUEST’” OF
“‘MAREK’”- THAT IS “‘R.o.g.e.r’”].

26 So, if anyone tells you: 'He is in the desert,' do not go. If they say:
'He is in such a secluded place,' do not believe it. [‘I ‘COME’ AT
THE “‘END’”- AT THE “‘RAPTURE’”- THE “‘GREAT
‘TRANSITION’” IS ‘BUT’ THE “‘BEGIN’” OF THE
“‘RAPTURE’”- BETWEEN “‘ONE “‘TWINKLE’” OF THE
“‘EYE’” OF YAHWEH AND “‘ANOTHER’” ... AFTER ‘MY’
“‘SIGN’” APPEAR IN THE “‘SKY’” – in ‘MAY’- 2021- AT THE
END’ OF THE “‘END’” – WHEN “‘ALL’” “‘things’” ARE
“‘O.V.E.R’” THEN SHALL “‘APPEAR’” ‘I’- SAY YOU
“‘MESSIAH’”..]

27 For the coming of the Son of Man will instead be like lightning
which flashes from the east even to the west. [May the 25th ON ‘MY’
“‘CALENDAR’”- which IS ‘NOT’ THE “‘SAME’” OF THE
“‘EARTH’”s “‘CALENDAR’”- THERE- ON ‘MOUNT’
“‘OLIVIER’”.. 2021. THE 10th Hr [CSiT- ‘dependant’ UPON
“‘where’” be “‘YE’”- THE “‘Earth’” meaning “‘FALLEN’”
“‘EARTH’” or “‘MY ‘EARTH’”]. THE 2nd “‘second’” IT

“‘SHALL’” BE “‘OVER’” [for on the “3rd”] IT [THE “‘EARTH’”]
 WILL “‘FLY APART’” AT THE “‘SEPARATION’” OF
 “‘P.U.R.E’” “‘W.A.T.E.R.’” FROM “‘NON-PURE’” or
 “‘S.A.L.T.’” “‘W.A.T.E.R.’” BEING IN “‘EVERY’”
 “‘R.E.A.L.M.’” OF “‘MATTER’” AS “‘NON-MATTER’” BEING-
 AT THE “‘REBUKE’” OF “‘MY’” “‘M.O.U.T.H’” [UPON THE-
 THE “‘GENTILE’”- THAT WERE “‘ONCE’” “‘FERTILE’”- AS
 “‘YOU’” THE “‘JEW’” THAT WERE “‘ONCE’” MY
 “‘PEOPLE’”] BE “‘O.V.E.R.’”]

28 'Wherever the body is, the vultures will gather.' [2018- upon
 “‘Ahmadinejad’” AND HIS “‘promise’”- THE ‘Fallen One’- THE
 Rod of GOD’s “‘Chastisement’- The ‘Imam’ [what “‘SATAN’- as a
 “‘vulture’”- SHALL “‘later’” Re-enter]..

29 For later, after that distress, the sun will grow dark, the moon
 will not give its light, the stars will fall from the skies, and the whole
 universe will be shaken. [A “‘PROPHETIC’” “‘SIGN’” IN the
 “‘Sky’”- EARLY 2019.. ALSO- MAY- 23- 25, or 20-23
 [‘DEPENDANT’ UPON “‘which’” “‘CALENDAR’” SYSTEM use
 you- “‘GOD’s’” OR THE “‘WORLD’s’”- IN 2021]+

30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven: as all the
 nations of the earth beat their breasts, they will see the Son of Man
 coming in the clouds of heaven with divine power and the fullness of
 Glory. [2020- “‘VISIONS’” of HIS “‘Coming’”- A
 “‘FORE-WARNING’”- OF THE “‘VERY’” “‘TIME’” OF “‘HIS’”
 “‘COMING’”..]

31 He will send his angels to sound the trumpet and gather the
 chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the earth to the
 other. [MAY 2021- THE END]

32 Learn a lesson from the fig tree. When its branches grow tender
 and its leaves begin to sprout, you know that summer is near. [2012
 – THE “‘FIG’” TREE DROPS SOME “‘OVERTLY RIPE YET
 ‘G.O.O.D.’” AS “‘R.I.P.E’”- figs [THE “‘TAKEN’” “‘A.W.A.Y.’”].
 ...

36 But as for that Day and that Hour, no one knows [WHICH IS
 ‘NOT’ THE “‘SAME’” AS TO “‘HAVE’”] when it will come, not
 even the angels of God nor the Son, but only the Father [Amen- Soul
 of The “‘Father’” IS THE “‘FATHER’”- from which “‘STEMS’”

ALL “‘KNOWING’” AS “‘PER-FATHER’S WILL’”- AND IT IS
‘HIS’ WILL TO “‘KNOW’” IN THE “‘MODERN’” “‘SENSE’” OF
THE “‘WORD’” “‘KNOW’” WHICH IS SIMPLE- AS IN “‘HAVE’”
BUT “‘NOT’” “‘KNOW’” AND “‘THINK’” IT IS “‘KNOW’”-
THAT WE DO “‘KNOW’” OR “‘RATHER’” THEREFORE
“‘HAVE’” HIS “‘TIME’” AS “‘2nd’ ‘COMING’”; THE “‘HEART
AS ‘SOUL’- ‘YOU’ KNOW- JESUS’S...]

37 At the coming of the Son of Man it will be just as it was in the time
of Noah. [7- “‘DISCERN’” ... THE ‘NUMBER’ there-FOR.. 2007-
A ‘TIME’ for “‘SPIRITUAL’” AWAKENING- as well as
“‘UNAWAKENING’” FOR THOSE “‘STILL ‘REBELLING’”].

...

42 Stay awake, then, for you do not know on what day your Lord will
come. ..[BE “‘ALERT’- EVEN UNTO THE “‘DAY’”- “‘FIGHT’”!][
of “‘Marek the GIFT GIVER’”- “‘TRANSLATION’” By HE- THE
“‘PEN-GIFT-GIVER’”].”

Appendix IV

THE STORMS of Gt. BRITAIN and WHAT to do about them...

IN “short” ‘LOVE GOD [by “JESUS” ‘ONLY Son [In the “Maternal” “SENSE”] of the “Father”] - LOVE ONE “ANOTHER”.. “REPENT” [of “sickness” Illness, sin, IT ALL-inc. “poverty”- for HE ‘DID’ NOT “AUTHOR” ANY OF THEY- ‘bring’ or “save”- as “YOU” MAY- to “Gift” where HE “TELL” “YOU”- money- “produce”- skill ‘labour- THAT ‘YOU’ have- by “FAITH” ‘UNTO- “FAITH”‘ THEN “LOVE” WILL “HAVE” YOU- for “SUCH” HAVE “TITHED” “YOU”...

+++

“MANY” Storms are come upon “Gt. Britain” ‘I SEE “Muslim” Terrorist plots [as in “many” a “nation” – where they “bring” “terror” INTO “every” “NATION”]- ALREADY in the “Spirit” I “blocked” incidents of “nuclear” explosion-exposing- some.. AS ‘HE’ “POUR” HIS “SPIRIT” ON “ALL” “FLESH” [‘Saved’ or no- bird or ‘animal’- ‘wizard’ or “priest”- shepherd or not]- “GUILTY” BE THEY WHO “BLAME” THE “INNOCENT”- of terrible SIN- unto “HELL” AND “DEEPEST” ‘ “DARKEST” “DAMNATION”..

+

BUT “some”- because “people” “rebel”- will “strike”- AND “people” WHO are “evil” will “seek” to “BLAME” the “innocent”- “WHO TURN THE ‘CHEEK”- and so “take “ADVANTAGE” of they – who they see ‘weak’..

+

BUT the “meek” [‘those’ “obedient’ to “Christ”] shall, at the “Resurrection”, YET inherit the “Earth”

+

FOR ‘THIS’ I “STAND”..

+

“SKY” “BATTLE” ‘HOW I “LEARN” IT “ALL”;

31-3-10

AS I take the things that perturb me, whatever they be, sin, avarice, idol, hurt, pain, sickness etc, to the LORD – for me or other- I put they aside saying “BACK, BACK I TELL IT! IN JESUS I be!

THEN I receive the Euch-rist (Euch – to Gift Give the sin/sickness or whatsoever worry to God’s Melchizedek for we on High..., “arist-“ or “trista-“ to receive He, the Alpha Omega from before His Revealing we in He At the End of His History).

GREAT is the rebuke on the Enemy via this!

AND further, if I do as the LORD Jesus said as I got back for my shower, after a mediatory run during which He were Teaching me (as He do ever as He train my body, via running, swimming, or whatever, manipulating the Inspired as well as Gifted “Samson’s Strength” in me) I “ATONE”.

JESUS said that’s how to get rid of it- as with pushing the sin, sickness, or whatever aside- ATONE. I say “Jesus, Let your atoning Blood be upon me...” to get rid of a particular thing, say a Night Stalker imp, or even a principality or a power that bothers me, and the ATONING INK BLOOD will run (invisibly, I presume) across the forehead of me...

AND it works, exceptionally. I just have to think it- even beyond word, and Jesus [I Hear He- His Robe oft gently rustles as He Makes His Soft and Cool Exterior Presence Manifest unto His GLORY near me, oft to demonstrate a Scripture or some such (I’ll hear the tap to the Scripture “Jesus Loves me, so I shall rest (as well as Sleep) sweetly as well as soundly”) puts His Ink BLOOD of GOD’s ATONING INK across the forehead and oft (though I feel it less) back of the Right as well as Left Hands of I in He.

Before I ran, I took some scriptures to the Altar of the Holy Ghost (the core room of my Abode- the down stair mid altar is for the Father, the Upper “Back” one the Son), with my Toddler- and we left our requests there, with Melchizedek FOREVER- and all those of our respective Spiritual Off-spring as well as much requiting Christian Brother or Sister..

Here ARE some key response Words I GOT, after I returned from the run, and re-received my paper, with the responses there...

+ MY STANDING IN THE COVENANT; RE-BUKING THE WIND [AS TO EARLIER SPIRIT-BATTLE- in which my voice were heard, echoing of cliffs up to a 100 miles ++ in each direction, as I faced the Sea (principally the English Channel) and the storm

clouds and hurricanes (like black tornadoes) that tried to form there-in a mammoth BATTLE against Prince and Idol] – “Rebuke the WIND... BY HIS VOICE, ALONE.”

{insp. I did this in the natural as I run-also – rebuking the storm of the weather- a prophetic weather- hail and black cloud- with hurricane prophecy forming in the cloud... some will happen- but not every CHASTISEMENT, for I make W.a.r. (Wisdom + revealing..) for the SAINTS of His KINGDom.

TARGETS → rebuked whirlwinds of the Spirit of Satan’s anti-proclamation, from the spirit the Beast, the False Prophet, and the Heart of SATAN out of the FALSE PROPHET. I rebuked, (in particular) “AVARICE (uk)”, “UNITARIANIST thought...” IDOLS- “Sex, Modernistic..”.

I rebuked them.

AMEN.

+

SO... FROM this- I “‘learnt’” HOW to “‘fight’” ‘ HOW I ‘ as “‘PROPHET’” ‘ for MY ‘LAND’ “‘FIGHT’” ‘ BUT If to “‘de-weed’” I must “‘let’” a “‘bomb’” or “‘typhoon’” or “‘hurricane’” or “‘meteo’ shower’” through – to “‘bring’” IT on they who “‘rejected’” MY “‘PROPHETIC COVERING’” ‘ THAT is “‘GOD’” WHO BE “‘MY’” “‘COVERING’”;- THE SO BE IT- THE ‘END’- TIME- IS ‘HERE’..

+

WHY IS IT ‘HERE’..?

IT ‘EVER HAVE- SEE –HE IS “‘COMING’” ‘ AND IT DON’T MATTER IF ‘YOU’ “‘BELIEVE’” HE IS “‘COMING’” OR NO- YOU “‘KNOW’”– HE - IS - COMING!! !

+

THE “‘PROPHECY’” OF “‘GOD’” “‘BLESS ‘ABRAHAM’ AND “‘HIS “‘DESCENDANTS’” [‘JEWS’- of ‘known’ as “‘not by ‘Man’ or “‘machine’” “‘KNOWN’” ‘descendancy’] AND BE [by ‘GOD’- YES- ‘GOD’!] “‘BLESSED’- CURSE THEM AND you BE “‘CURSED’”!

GOD “‘BLESS THEM! ALI!”

[.] + [.] + [.] = [.] = 4

+

SO- here a “‘communi-Kae’” between ‘GOD’ AND I- concerning this “‘MATTER’” to which “‘write’” of I- THE ‘JEWS’- AND

“ALL” with “Light” IN “THEY” BE “JEW”- GOD
“PROVE” I with “END –TIME” “MIRACLE” AFTER
“MIRACLE” TO “EACH AS “EVRY”
“MIRACLE-INDIVIDUAL”;

30-3-10

CLEAR as CHRYSOLITE

I SEE the 7-headed dragon be “risen” already- from the watery sea- the sea is a “partition” really. It’s the spirit- transition from 1 sea to another “sea” involves “conversion”. I could walk through “Hade” in the spirit of the LORD almighty, but then I’d NOT be in “HADE” at all really- kinda “passing by” via the shadow of its Hell- for I wouldn’t be in it- I’d be in the “Oil” passing via it to the other side- IT’S like an “oil” sea as oppose to a “salt water” sea; one is of GOD; the one of SATAN’s Army.

The SPIRIT of the LORD can be PURE WATER (WHICH separates from salt water at-) or OIL. I’m talking SPIRITUAL OIL. It, and ordinary, contaminated, Dead Sea type “oil” or “Sea” don’t MIX.

BUT there it is- risen – “UNITARIANISM” it can be but this- as I SEE;

1901 (Jews cut off from their estate(s), in the global, due to anti-Semitism- from Christian as well as Jew Christian, and State-) the 7-headed dragon, views the Land of the Lamb- from beneath the “surface” of his own fell, DARKEst dark, water...

THE ANKLES of the MYSTICAL BABYLON being of Daniel 2- the giant, we who are of GOD ALMIGHTY being the METALS on the STATUE, are reached...

CLAY and sparkling “chips” of Iron are composing the FEET... the toes, unborn...

1963 – THE 7-headed dragon “UNITARIANISM” is lifting- the “Jehovah Witnessing” form is grimacing [i.e. the SATANIC “W.A.T.C.H. T.O.W.E.R. “S.o.c.i.e.t.y”-which IS “F.U.L.L.Y Anti-Christ- IT WILL FALL as a “religion” in 2012- falling “aside” to “become” part of the “Bulwark” of ISLAMIC Society- a Socialist’s “Euphemism” of HATING “CHRIST” UTTERLY], from the 7th head, at the target ahead of them- ISLAM is risen and rearing (spiritually, of the 7th head).

IN the time between 1963 and 1901 it had already began snaking its heads clear of the water...

1963- The Anti-christ's last of 9 fell evil-born brethren, of a false Hebrew nun, daughter to Hitler, is born- and GREATEST EVIL, HOMOSEXUAL, biblical, commits he...

PORTALS of GREATEST DARK lust do OPEN HE.

THE FELL DRAGON exits the water- onto Consecrated "turf"- via the Cardinal of Israel- Bishop of- who murder also do he- the EVIL boy anti-christ, though only 12 then be he.

AND UNDER THE SPIRIT of SATANISM, from the dragon, OUT OF THE BODY OF "Ilar", or so he thought he were named, really 666, LATER BY THE "HAMAS" ILLUMINATI LATER NAMED "OMAR" TO HONOUR THE TRAVESTY of the nickname "Christian eating man hunting JEW", Out of HIS VERY WICKERY, AROSE THE "5th", and Luciferian, HEAD"; it targeted the world's BANKS, and began to FALL the world finance already...

GOLD began to finance their pocket, IRAN's... AND THE RICHEST, ILLUMINATI lead, world, "leaders" (really rich men, via the UCC and nationals code of conduct...)

1967- THE Wickedest portals of EVIL- via homosexuality. OPENED in the midst of wickery of the utmost degree- the ANTI-CHRIST, via the anti-summer of anti-love, brings about "HADE" literally, on the EARTH- for where HIS SPIRIT is- HELL be.

AND into BLACKEST PAGANRY enter the LOST via the foul "music" (actually the paganry of SATANRY) inc. of the "Beatles" especially.

IN THIS WAY THE SIN OF MAN WENT FOR the time till 2018 from approx. 0.3-5 times pre-FLOOD to x 100,000 just mere seconds before the Flood.

ANTI-SEMITISM PAVES THE WAY FOR LOSING GOD's PROTECTIONS- first financial- then pharmaceutical- cultural-agricultural- domestic violence- homeland security- job clearing- etc- ALL THE WAY TO THE CURRENT FINANCIAL TROUBLE.. And the Gt. Trib...

2001 – ENTER the DRAGON.

Much like I might move through Pagan Britain, and not be OF PAGAN Britain, SO can the Spirit of SATAN, who after all is the Deceiver, move through Lamb of LIFE Land; and via the “7th Head; Monotheistic ATHEISM a.k.a ISLAM” “RELIGION”, he entered Catholicism. MORE and MORE...

...

THE DRAGON moves through church after church, destroying church after church... and this is his religion; “CHRISTIAN “RELIGION””; notice I SPELL not “RELIGION” with a “U”; it’s NOT Christ’s UNIVERSAL “U”.

It’s not ME AND YOU.

It’s those few, like me and YOU, who have TRUE religion- the One True Way. JESUS is that WAY. Fully-Man, Fully-GOD, HE is the ONLY TRUTH and LIGHT AND WAY.

+++

Update; ON “TIME LINE”..re V2-1 ...

25-03-10 TO the “SINNER” “Extra-Ordinaire”;- “Worth” “MONEY” or “NO” “MONEY” ‘ I don’t “care” ‘ without “Christ” ‘ YOU ARE “WORTH” NO “MONEY”!+

Will you Repent? WILL YOU REPENT!?!?

BUT such a short time make you of it- your sin time.

I will Come.

Shortly.

THEN, what will you Make, of it?

IN 2021, May 22nd, your Time, YOUR damnation, MY TRUE,

Non-RELIGIOSITY follower, WILL BE DELIVERED.

THIS year and NEXT;

TOTAL annihilation. THE Walls of Mystical Babylon.

They’re crumbling. Already they are so much a ‘crumbling.

THE GM food- such a FAKE harvest. But a mirror of a true harvest..

of EVIL that is.. AND I will BURN their ‘harvest’.. THEN the financial collapse will continue about ‘YOU’.

Nukes are prepared.

MY ‘weapons’ of choice.

Fired by ‘Iran’, by her ‘man’, Ahmadinejad the dog, sinner extraordinaire. IN 2011, will you care?

Enough to stop to bury the dead. WILL YOU?

With a radioactive suite.? Before the end of 2011 they are there- and the American reprisal- and many a ship sink there- a Nuke goes off to, there.

THEN to the table, forced by the Illuminati, Men that eat at HIS OWN TABLE, Obama will be forced to- to agree to the UP of the ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT, and put aside with that stare...

THEN ALL HELL WILL BREAK LOOSE upon you; for it WILL declare;

THE MARK. The Digital angel 'Tech'. Accept it or Die without it.

AND MOSLEMS will be 'allowed' by the State, to Use it, as a remedy, and a persecutory remedy- and to kill all who resist it.

Muslims and Jews will detest it- if Christ Foreknew and

FORECHOSE they to, like ISLAM, reject it.

BUT many Christians will ACCEPT it.

AND still more, die rather than accept it.

AND in retaliation – I- the Living GOD- Jesus, Son of the Most High, will never repent as I unleash it- every Bowl and Trumpet of GOD's Heaven Spent YET Gifting Wrath but Number 7, the 7th- that till the last..

AND mid tribulation, in July of 2015, The Greatest SAINT, and the co-equal brother of he, the Great PROPHET, True One, Opposite to the Evil One, WILL rise up and Overtake It; the ONE World Government WILL FALL before it, the Upsurge of GOD's REVENGE in it- the Christian ARMY will WIELD it; TRUE KINGDOM POWER.

Hallelujah.

FOR you, the religious leader, all but the 'Saved' amongst you, will perish without true undue access to It.

January 2012

THE "MOON" Moves "'closer"'...

AN "'Alien' Invasion" IS "'prevented"' by the "'prayer"' of

"'Marek the Gift Giver"'- YOU- the "'EARTH"' between 2012

AND 2018 in "'particular"' WILL 'SOON' wish you "'WANTED"'

his "'cover"' when you "'had"' the "'option"' of 'his' "'cover"';- HIS GOD is HIS "'COVER"'!

+++

JAN 19- 2012 :- “‘MOST’” of the “‘night ‘before’” NIGHT-OPS-
 ‘World’ ‘over’- to “‘KILL’” OR “‘IMPRISON’” ‘ “‘QUIETLY’”
 EVRY “‘TRUE’” “‘CHRIST-FOLLOWER’” [including they on
 “‘Air’” such as a “‘BBC-Follower’” ‘ Anne ‘Diamond’- “‘Spotted’
 AND “‘hated’”] ARE “‘COMPLETE’” on the “‘basis’” ‘ of being
 “‘successfully’” “‘over’” as the “‘Illuminati’” CALL “‘OVER’” or
 “‘have a “‘missing’” “‘person’” WITH NO ‘HOPE’ to
 “‘recover’” ... [Due to the “‘GT. TRANSITION’” ‘ which WILL- or
 ‘DID’- dependant “‘where’” YOU the “‘reader’” are “‘relative to
 the Mid-Way “‘point’” of the “‘TRANSITION’” [‘July’ 2015 will be
 about MID-point] “‘TAKE ‘AWAY’” SOME of the “‘TARGETS’” of
 this “‘END-TIME’” ANTI-MINISTRY of “‘EVERY
 WORLD-WIDE’” “‘SECRET-SERVICE’”- since “‘WICCA’” AND
 THE “‘DEVIL’” WORSHIP SO SO “‘MANY’” ...].

+

JAN 19- 00:00hrs [“‘CST’”- CSIT if in “‘Israel’”] - Release of
 “‘slow’” “‘nerve-toxin’”; - “‘DNA’” targeted- AGAINST “‘JEWS’”
 –released “‘World-Wide’”. JESUS SAYS; “‘MANY A
 “‘FALSE-JEW’” ‘ OF “‘KNOWN’” OR “‘UNKNOWN’”
 “‘BIRTH’” AS ‘JEW’- WILL ‘die’ in the “‘epidemics’” that will
 “‘result’” DUE to this “‘nerve-damage’” causing “‘illness’”
 ‘ which “‘shuts’” the “‘IMMUNE-Endocrine’” SYSTEM;-
 “‘THEY’”- the “‘MASS-MEDIA’” ‘ will “‘report’” IT AS “‘AIDS’”
 ‘ BUT IT “‘WILL’” NOT BE..! [IN 2018- “‘EXPOSURE’” ‘ I WILL
 “‘BRING’” ‘OF THIS AS “‘MANY’” ANOTHER- “‘WORK’” OF
 THE ‘ENEMY’ through “‘ONE’” “‘VEHICLE’” OR
 “‘ANOTHER’”]..

“‘BUT’”- HE SAYS “‘. ‘ARDENTLY- WITH A ‘fervour’- AND THIS
 IS ‘REALLY’ HIS “‘END-TIME’” “‘FERVOUR’” ‘ TO “‘SAVE’
 SO “‘MANY;” OF THE “‘ROYAL’” “‘STOCK’” AS
 “‘LIFE-BLOOD’” OF HIS ‘VERY’ ‘OWN’ “‘CAUSE’” OF
 “‘TRUTH’” ‘ HIMSELF;-

“‘YES ‘BUT- BUT!

AND THEN HE SAYS- WITH A “‘wry’” “‘SMILE’”;
 “‘THOSE WHO ‘TRUST’ IN ‘ME’ WILL “‘COME ‘AWAY’”.. AND
 NOT ‘ANY’ “‘MARKED’” FOR “‘ME’” WILL I “‘LOOSE’” IN
 THIS “‘WAY’”! PRAY- Marek MY “‘BOY’” ‘PRAY’
 YEA- I DO.

NO “‘JEW’” ‘NO “‘TRUE ‘JEW’” ‘IS TO BE “‘HARMED’” THIS
“‘WAY’” ‘RE-ID their “‘DNA’” for the “‘TRANSITION’” even- IF
‘NEED’ BE- TO “‘KEEP’” THEY- OH- LORD- HAVE ‘MERCY’..

+

Appendix V

IN writing these Words of Truth, let me begin that, in accord to my teaching as an Astrophysics Author/writer (I wrote under my “Christian” Name as Surname- NOT my Baptismal Name- with is here my “Author’s Pen Name- Mare a Benjamite¹¹⁵”. The two Scrolls of Revelation- as far as I am able to Print Them- concerning GOD’s Revelation to me about Creation- of His Speaking Forth Light and the Astrophysics or General Core Supernatural as well as Natural “Physics” of that, are detailed here- last of all. If you ASK for the revealing of the content of the papers- I am Gift Giving- the LORD will Gift em’- to those who have a heart for them. I quoted scripture on my main book URL and it was shut (on FaceBook) because I ‘wrote’ ‘prophetically’, as oppose out of mere religiosity- and not so “High” in the “Church” regular, or “secular” to escape “notice” currently. Currently, Scripture where it may “Survive”- in The ‘Heart’- IF “‘True ‘Logos’” it be- let “‘NO ‘OTHER ‘KIND’” THERE BE! IN JESUS NAME! AMEN!” Some of my “Scripture”- as GOD call It, is held on my other main Book URL <http://www.ourchurch.com/member/b/beyondthesky/index.php?p=1-8-Prohetic-Warning-End-Times-Time-Line>) where links to the final two research style papers in full may be located..

I begin with the “Light Sword” & Shield Gen-and “Light Shield” then ““Voice Modulator””. There’s other Universes that can be reached via the technical know-how – GOD have that know-how. Faster than Light Travel. Inter-dimensional Light Portal. These also I detail.

¹¹⁵ This is the Name the LORD used for me- and Ascended in His Heart with In He me, written on the very Palms of me in He- JESUS in I, with I, taking UP into Heaven I- the “Re-Birth” Name of I! Abram becomes “Abraham”, Sar’ai “Sarah”, John the Baptist (unlike I- Reborn by being brought to the Bosom of Jesus, at the erstwhile Bosom of Abraham become Bosom of Jesus at His Death as Pre-Rising Ascendancy- before the sending back through the Wheels of Time of John) “Elijah”. I just got “re-named”; “Marek, a Benjamite (after my Spiritual Father, a Benjamin- Paul were a Benjamite as well as Christian Believer) - the Gift Giver” (I Gift Give, by Giving to “FAITH”- Justified “FAITH”- Christ Centred “LOVE”).

Appendix V “A” – “Light Sabre”+ “Shield ‘Generator’ + “Voice Mod””

Christ JESUS Says; **“THE LIGHT SWORD”**

“The LIGHT SWORD a.k.a. the “Sabre” (inc. in the “Star Wars Story- which were in Originality “INSPIRED” into the Minds of Men such as George Lucas- as well as others- BY I- via the Perfect Gift Giver which is the Holy Prophets of I in the Voices of Me in the inner most hearts of they that have ears to Hear I) – is operated via a duel frequency light or “fire”. IN THE SUPERNATURAL- such “Sword” is Gifted to Each and Every HOLY Archangel as Angel- for “Battle”- if they will- for a WORD is all they Need in Battle- that WORD is Me- the “TorchBearer”- Marek the Gift Giver- HE SHALL REVEAL ALL;”

I SAY- SEE. PRAY HE THAT I TEACH YOU; Hear- What SEE you? THE SWORD OF LIGHT- if the HOLY GHOST OPEN THE EYES AS EARS OF YOU TO SEE- THE SWORD OF POWER. IT’s THIS; HIS WORD IN YOU...

Christ Jeshua THE Messiah continues; “A single frequency of laser light passes across another, to create a rendition of a blade but unlike to any. It has a duel frequency light outputter, as well as a duel frequency absorbing receptor- it must carry the “blade”- really a highly focussed laser- both in as out of the hilt simultaneously- as “quickly” IN as “Quick” OUT. THE Action of the light sabre double harmonious frequency- one “frequency” one way, the other the other way, is to cause a tangible indestructible force field- of [appropriate] electromagnetic frequency- that neither duel sabre technology, nor any other frequency, may pass through;- NOT THAT of real solid state matter, water, liquid, or “gas”- but ions of one kind or another, if of the appropriate nature- “Supernature”- MAY pass via the blade’s inherent weak point- the duel frequency itself- IF A “BLADE” of similar tech, match, for even the briefest second, “match” the exact frequency of the duel MODULATOR of the Light Sabre (which consistently as constantly ALTAR the frequency of the Light Sabre- rhythmically- altering the light as glare slightly) then a “transist”- partial or not – may persist- AKIN to “Locking SWORDS” as well as “BREAKING” (briefly) they- but this is an inherent flaw- ONLY if one has the techno-know how to shift to a higher frequency- instantly- on recognition of a disturbance in the laser field- CAN a new “field” of LASER InPUT ENERGY be

adjusted unto- to CREATE a similar INDESTRUCTIBLE field- forcing back the proponents "field"- his "sabre", actually. BUT it carries a high price tag- any laser left undealt with- such as a contaminated duel frequency- may become in-locked with the original "blade"- causing it to rocket back through both the assailant's (attacking OPPONENT) as well as parrying Defence- both assailer as well as defender may be "Hurt"- the laser may swiftly dispatch BOTH Of they- but for the ForeWarning of MY HOLY MOST HOLY SANCTUS SPIRITA to break away or turn away before such a accident may occur. THE BLADE's DUEL frequency, with the right technology, may be altered to bear a signature- a transparent signature- that should it be wielded by the wrong "hearer"- one with the wrong Body Signature (such as a "Force Field" signature the "hilt" of the Sabre is not programmed for) then it will infact AUTOMATICALLY do this with the sabre.. BUT however is modified the sabre- it has this- an innate ability to switch to "Off" as "On" quickly as receptively easily- it is light (only the hilt of the sabre bears weight in or off itself, except if in contact with a "Light Induced Mass Mod- another tech I have yet to discuss with Marek God's Gift Giver);- IT MAY MAKE A SPHERE of Energy- SENT FROM THE HILT IN THE SAME WAY AS THE "blade" really- to form a field of energy like a "ball"- a "FIELD" of ENERGY to protect the Wielder. This is akin to a "force field"- the sword becoming a sphere instead of a blade. THIS is possible due to the nature of the duel frequency- IT CAN operate in a bi-modal form where it will switch, instantly, to a shield wall- about the user as well as infront of the user- wherever point the user- the wielder of the Sword of Marek the Gift Giver.

IN its simple, innate form- it has a supernatural plus natural crossover- it can cut the supernatural as well as the natural- for it is made within the "cross-over"- not just the "Over" in the Nature-Verse. This is due to the fact that Natural "ATOMS" line up- with the phase diff Deigned by Abba the Father at His Original Decree "Let there be Light!"- with "SUPERNATURAL" ATomi- atoms of the angelic realm that belong to I.

AS atoms be based on simple nature the quark, as quark on energia- energia on Lightia- that is to say- the "Phontona"- there it be- Light EMITTED in the Natural have its Corresponding "SUPERNATURAL"- as this be a "cross-over"- emitting first in the

NATURAL then the SUPERNATURAL;- UNLIKE any other “emitter”- this device were infact added into “Creation” Uniquely for GOD’s Servant Marek the Gift Giver FROM the Natural (all ELSE came for Man FROM the SPIRIT- unto the Realm of the Angel- in Day 1-3 of Creation you S/see- from hence into the NATURAL).

+

Shield Generator

Jesus Says; “The Shield Generator- Like the “Light Sabre” – has this to Offer- a Duel Frequency “Cutter” it is able to take the bio-electric field of the operator- really the Shield Wearer- as a “base” for outputting a new kinda emitter- itself as a emitter the bio-field is the cross over between the flesh of the Shield “Belt” (it may be stored in something other –but a “Belt” is better- for it fits the body mid-way which is for th best) –wearer as well as the supernatural realm where the “flesh” of the “angelic” part of the wearer “were”- it creates such an isolatory field- that he or she- may touch anything about he or she with no ill effect- though it may be pushed back for she or he- with no “feel” but an “electrostatic” buzz on the wearer. BUT a sharp blast- an energetic move against the wearer- whether laser- bullet fire- or a thrust (such as with fast moving debris- a shock from a an explosion far or near- or any other such impending danger) may result in the shield to ‘ transferring force’ to the wearer- as far the energy in the Belt of the Wearer may (which is “Kinetically restored as well as solar-[charged]”) thrust back at the object of thing that impinge on the wearer- as far as it may. The greater the shield until- the greater the shield that wear the user. There are other kinds of shield- such as the Light Ray that surround a user- for inter-dimensionality- BUT this is a particular SHIELD for this REALM only. IT links to that fact that at a certain frequency- unique to the bio-sphere for a shield wearer- a person MAY translate- - to the “First Heaven” Angelic.

The belt works by putting out a duel “laser”- as a spreadable laser- over the wearer- creating a duel frequency laser- much akin to a light sabre- BUT OVER the WEARER. ITs force is non-magnetic- so it can’t be harmed or prevented by it – the magnetic. BUT it may resist a blow from even a light sabre- if the energy in the belt permits it- Signal Modulator is a good coupling.

Voice Mod

Jesus Says; "The Voice Modulator- Taken from an Idea in Dune- is in fact the very idea circulated through the corridor of time for the story as film "Dune"- infact- like with many proverb- in any film or Media- Marek the Gift Giver- as the Anti-Christ's Opposite Number- have put in idea after idea- telly show after telly show- full of reminiscence- remembrance ideologies- for Men to consider My Divine Teaching- for example- the film "Batman" represents a Noble Male-Warrior- able to take on any disguise to "'freak" the Enemy- even walking as they- a monster- into the Pit of Hade- to rescue many a fair wo-man or child or Person- Of GOD in supernatural reality where in Eternity they be rescued completely; I TELL YOU- Jesus- THAT IS I- come unto many- at the bequest of prayers in this as every day or night- to RESCUE as make SAFE MOSTLY little children that have call to I- for I FORGIVE them most readily- for no Culpability be there before I- besides Inherited sin- NO SIN have they before I- and NO SIN but personal SIN can keep you from Hearing as being with I. Repent therefore and Listen- for "BATMAN"- that is Christ's Warrior MAN- is ready to SWING IN!

I tell you- Marek - as Michael the Archangel- such as IS his angel- and he- of the First- the First Infact Man- "Mogul" as he were called on His Knee- in the First- prefigured by "Tom Bombadil as "Elrond" the High in J.R.R. Tolkien's Work of Prophecy- hidden Prophecy- BE AS HE- AS MORE- for supernaturally he come via ME to RESCUE!!

AND yet here he be- a "Normal Man"- for all time's sake- if it were not for his Supernatural Ministry...

SO WITH DUNE- he panted that idea- that technology- before it became possible to see on Tv- for with Time- AND HE IS MY ANGEL- the angel OF "TIME"- where I be TRUE TIME- HE my "Choice" A Voice or "ARROW" of "TIME"- for IN TIME- anything is possible with me- WOULD Elijah be Elijah- if John the Baptist he not be- or John- the Baptist- with no hearer before he named Elijah , you S/see? Such it be- that even Me- I'd not appear in Eden- and SAY "LET THERE BE LIFE- in this hear "HEARER"- "ADAM shalt first of fruits be Named- and he before he fall shall pre-figure-

*My Glimmer- for I shall be in his "glimmer"- that Glorious Glimmer- MY SHINNING rays of Light of GOD for he..
AND I tell you- I came for He- after I redeemed He- AFTER THE CROSS- to re-plant as PLANT his body...*

AND here we be-

THE VOICE MODULATOR.

Finally I tell you how I make work this techknowledgey.

FOR IN THE GREAT WAR- the Gt. Tribulation- it shall be MOST necessary- for but a few will wield the "Light Sabre" or the Shield Unit Belt have here- BUT- the Voice Modulator- will lead to Key Victory AFTER key Victory- AFTER key Victory..."

It's like this;

The Voice of the Wearer- which be spiritual as well as natural- is transpose to a new form- a high energy projection- that at the right frequent noise will cause rocks to fracture- as well as break and disappear- bodies to implode- fire to erupt here or near- dependent upon the foci of the transpondant near to the wearer.

He may wield a "gun"- plus Voice Modulator- "a single in one"- or the voice mod plus the gun in one (a small unit- equally powerful- more difficult to wield for the wearer) or have alone gun- pointing where the "foci" of "his voice" "Point" - to fire at his saying "Fire!"- any voice that he- as the giver of the "Noise" to fire may fire.

IT's this simple- HE put in the voice modulator no fear but his enemy's fear- He writ eon it his name- he ride on his "Horse" or "chariot" (car/bike or tank/truck/armoured car etc) into "battle" without Fear- like a prophet do without "fear"- and speak via the Speaking Box before he-

"Tchaa DA!" or something similar- from his soul- through his mouth-piece.

THE MODULATOR takes that "CHARGE"- both SUPERNATURAL as NATURAL and puts in its "OWN" duel frequency (as with the light sabre) resonating "WORD";

THE WORD is "dudulu...dududulu.... Dudududulu... " and back again in reverse on the impulse wave of the reverse frequency (travelling the other way) on a carrier wave that carries a distinct signature- that of the resonance of the material in the foci- say a material like "STEEL" or "GLASS" or "ROCK" or "BODIES" or "bones" or "molecular structure" or even "dirt"-

THE area of effect is very important.

BY angling the resonance of the emitter, plus having the phase of the carrier not in operation till after you begin the emitter- PUTTING the phase supposition of carrier as originator together at the loci of the transmitter – to the target- destroying everything of value or “target” between the emitter as well as target main focus- as far as it has energy to- ELSE- via emittance such that NO supposition of phase for carrier wave plus triangulation of MAIN emitter dual frequency “noise” does not occur till target AREA- (primary foci). Note- the Absorber behind the Voice Mod is “Crucial”- else back noise[a “form” of “feed-back” BUT CERTAINLY “UNLIKE” ANY NORMAL “back-feed”- this is “electronic” AND not just an ENERGY “WAVE”/wavelet formed by “multiple repercussion of IT”] from the Mod will cause secondary harm to they behind the emitter, who are not necessarily the target of the emitter. This is a bit like a gun going off in all directions- unless for “incendiary” purpose- such an emitter may do more harm to “our” side this way, than simply- say firing one way.

YES- I did not “write” weaponry in originality- BUT who brings forth ideas anyway?

IS it NOT I- who cause the Weapon Smith th=o have Breath to Live- to Blow on the Coals- to work various METALS.? I tell you there are Men that already develop such weapons before I- and merely report do I- what with my non-weaponry ideas, they brought forth of that which of Origin be I- the Inspired Design Enriching “ADAM” Securely- IDEAs- which require MEN to work WITH ME- not AGAINST ME- for they to Work for Me as they in History- not against hat which were GOD’s Deigning Alone in Originality.” Jesus Christ Says; “

The Voice MOD has a unique gift- to create a dual frequency “carrier”- able to destroy ALL before the carrier of the specific Target” of the carrier. This may alter- by- for instance- the speech of the “wearer”; thus- by HIS being an Inspired Wearer- a specific outburst will GIFT GIVE the desirous result to the wearer- BUT he must pay- for God’s Gift- to pray- to HEAR in He the Words of the Messiah- and Like Elijah- or Moses- HE WILL BE ABLE TO CALL down Heaven’s FIRE!

+

**Appendix B of V ; "Faster Than ""Light-Speed"" ""Travel"" +
""Cross-Dimensional"" ""Travel""**

Faster than Light Travel IS Possible

Jesus Says; “ Yes! FOR in the beginning (see below- regarding “Light’s Arrow”- which be “Time’s Arrow”) I Crafted ALL within LIGHT’s “SHADOW” (that is “Glorify Presence in Me of God’s Head- ME as the Father as Trinity- Holy Spirit Trinity, AND ALL GLORIFIC Presence be such that all Light come of we in originality).. AND infinite SPEEDs were POSSIBLE- indeed- Infinite to the Infinite “LIGHT SPEEDS”. Light’s Speed is set a constant by the emittance- its manner or time of emission- for though it may pass through varies “Light media” (such as a prism or “glass”) which do there its speed altar, for the light photon the time from emitter to “ground zero” (where it is no longer in itself a timely “emitter”) IS ZERO- for it moves a “infinity”- at the Ultimate Speed WHATEVER that be.

BUT Einstein- improving upon existing theory- sought Me- and after a while- I LET he- not the man that he be- BUT the NEW CREATURE that along time’s arrow I Crafted IN LIGHT for he to be- I LET HE SEE what knew Me- the Truth of Time’s Arrow; A specific constant is “c” (the speed of light) but from emission ONLY- as infact ForeWrote, in Prophecy- HE.

BUT I tell you- to achieve “FASTER” than “LIGHT” (meaning “Faster than constant “c” at today’s assumed “constant” value for “C” which be 2.98876×10^8 m/s/ approximately- though it infact still vary from place to place to this day) is easy. It’s not about “billions” or “millions”- it’s about “thousands” or “hundreds” – “tens”- or whatever else you want- even “fractions”- and it’s ALL achievable by I.

A “LIGHT” “BUBBLE” also prophecy I- for without the specific frequency of light bubble- in which you may “travel” you will “age” unnecessarily (as angel Michael- via the Supernatural- relates- via the Relativity Theory I Gifted via the Brother of Michael- his “Normal” Persona- “Marek the Gift Giver”- to “Einstein” where it were necessary to teach he as each and every other that received of this revelatory knowledge of I..

YOU’d age in a light “bubble”- without an EXTRA external LIGHT BUBBLE to keep you from such a fall- or ELSE ALL else about you –

*and not you- dependent UPON the manner of travel of you!
Therefore- it is integral- for True “FAST LIGHT TRAVEL” (for
there is not “faster than light travel- but fast as light travel- for I do
not permit cross-dimensional- nor transdimensional- nor
“TriWarp” or Warp – though they were Ideas I Gift Gifted for you-
for Human Travel- NOT with the furthermore Advances in
Technology that will be necessary for you- and not
INTERDIMENSIONAL without the RIGHT LIGHT BUBBLE...”
Jesus Says; “HOW to establish the right light bubble- and the right
“SPEED” in that bubble..*

Cross Dimensional Travel

*Jesus Says; “The Dimensions of Space Time are 3D-Plus that of
Time ONLY. YES- you can contravene the law of nature- describing
nature multidimensionally- such as in the infamous “M-brane
Theory- with 13 or More Dimensions YOU may attempt to describe
Nature in Unreality- BUT in REALITY- the 3 Principle Dimensions-
Height- Length as well as Width- describe everything contained
within they- WHILST the multi-dimension of “Cross Space” infers
that ALL TIME AS SPACE has a singular point of Origin- ME; that
at the Point where I SAY “LET THERE BE LIGHT!” NOT just one
parallel Universe were Crafted next to this in Which be YOU as Me
with YOU – but 3 distinct “OTHER” NATURAL as
SUPERNATURAL (for the Natural BE BUILT UPON THE “FIRST
HEAVEN ANGELIC”- a.k.a. SuperNature-verse) “Dimensions.
These are akin to HERE- but as ALL born here opted either the
favour of Pacing themselves out with “FEAR” or Lifeless Demise or
ELSE ME in the FACE of TERROR- extreme EVIL- they born
“ElseWhere” on the Planet “ElseWhere” or “WhenEver” on the
“plain” next to here chose to face a Different level of Fear- BUT I
am here- as I am HERE- I AM ALSO THERE. ALL Souls- whatever
Parallel- have a Witness- have I- to Witness against “FEAR”. FEAR
is the Voice of thy Enemy. NOT every Universe has a demon- or
demonic- to control FEAR. SOME FELL without FEAR- without the
Enemy. How DIFFICULT the position of they!
FOR though the Universe they be in is without FEAR- without the
FULL effects of the FALL- the Curse ingrained upon/in the natural
hearts as Minds of they- THEY have their own spirit- their own- to*

FEAR- to generate the recompense of their Terror- their turning away- if ever they turn away- for I will rescue they- BUT HOW FEW ARE THEY- where the one who generated the "Fear"- the anti-faith fear- be they who turn away- SUCH "Men"- will rarely turn away from fear.

THEY walk as if without fear-lives spanning hundreds if not decade of hundred year- before I call into existence they before I- to see whether they can recompense- without I- or to Treasure they before I! No curse... NO fall... NO Terror but that they brought to their own ear... Their's is a far worse "tear" than coming "here"- to this- the Place where I Started it all...

"Earth" then is more than just "Here"- it is also "elsewhere"- in other planets- other "Universes".

AND of these- I have the "Cross-Dimensional" Techno Know how- for few have IT- THOUGH SOME BEINGS- EVIL AND INEPT IN THERE DESIGNS have infect "Crossed" from "Here" to "there" as back again- in "EVIL" seeking to reign in evil... Creating great harm on they who know no evil- yet must choose between life as death without seeing first the result of death versus ME- which ALONE Life can GIVE ..

IN this way- in this way- a "little" evil came their way- as I sought- besought more than sought- that- despite they in the "error-able" choice of making for a New HighWay- they might see "evil" enough to "know" evil and thus "keep" from doing the Ultimate Evil- to Reject FOREVER My Way.

For None can- in the terrible Triumph of My Day- Reign without I- for Infinite EVIL awaits they that try to exist without I- forever death as decay be without I!

BUT of every DIMENSION – there be a way- a GOD Deigned WAY- to "Cross-Dimensional Travel".

This I have Taught- for Marek My BOY- will led expedition after expedition in the New Heaven as Earth HeyDay which will be an Everlasting as Continuous HEYDAY- HE will led "Ships" into and out of Cross-Dimensional- parallel realms- to explore they-to Master they- to "Meet" with those "few" races as demonics that went that way- YES- demonics- for he shall travel throughout History- to SLAY they that- unpermitted- try to travel that way.. BUT further- HE will Write on the WALL the Methodology- to Travel.

DID you see-?

WHAT be in your "reflection"?

A PHOTON. AS all "Creation" be in that very first "Photon" - a way- through a reflectance upon a metallic else reflectant surface- to come through- in phase- in reflecting "Phase" with the opposite realm will transport you "AWAY"- but a "SPHERE" or "BUBBLE" of light- emitting its light at a "Mirror"- a sizeable as distinctly wide as long mirror for the "Ship" to travel that way and carry ALL of the "Image of the Light Sphere" that way- at the foci before the "Mirror" where it "TRAVEL" that way...

THE sphere of light- is another technology- of which I will teach- via Marek My Boy...

THEN of the CLOUD- by passing between the layers [the INNER and OUTER- ONE of the "origin" SPACE- the "OTHER" of the [MIRROR] "OTHER"] of a grey cloud- one consecrated to Me Preferably-

THERE is another way- to reach- via back reflecting sun ray- the other dimension IN that ray.

IN A SINGLE "PHOTON"- is an entire "History"- an "Entire" planet- just a "step away".

4 "universes"- supernatural as well as natural- there be. Can you find they?

Marek the Gift Giver know the Way.

+++

Quantum Leap

REGARDING "Q.u.n.t.um L.e.a.p-ing" [The "S.c.i.e.n.c.e Thereof" and WHY the "S.c.i.e.n.c.e" thereof I here Give Detail..]

It shall pass- that- on the New Heaven as Earth- I shall Learn- by Jeshua in I- to "quantum leap"- AND it is this that enables the "Transfer" of I into the "Previous Fallen" Realm of Man- earlier IN HIS "History"- BUT ONLY ON PATHS OF BLESSED HISTORY- for "Utter Separation" there be from His to "There" [the Enemy" History [THUS- no "Pain" on the Cross Felt He- IT- being o "Previous "Liar" History"- HAD NO RESULT with He- having "NO COMMONALITY" with He- THUS- Rebuked it He- by SIMPLY not "accepting" IT]..

"J.C." Says [regarding The History- and "Science"]; "Scott Bakula [the Tv Actor] will be Saved- AS ALL who "Play" or "represent" I- or the "Son" of I- Michael- Mark that be "he" [AND "EVEN" YEA-

“ALL” who HAVE “IDEA” after “IDEA” “directly “as it ‘were’”
 OF I- VIA Marek the GOD GIFTER of I..”- SAYS JESHUA-“... for
 Unless they HAVE “G.O.D” IN THEY they CAN’T H.E.A.R G.O.D.
 in THEY.. [FOR SO “wrote” I HISTORY]..+
 AND of the “Inspired Author”- WITH GREAT “KNOWING” spoke
 He- for I PUT THE “STORY”- the QUANTUM LEAP Story in HE-
 THE ENTIRE “FIVE SEASON” AND “FILM” ARE [symbolically
 or literally] TRUE- I – as “Marek” - WENT ON THE “JOURNEY”-
 with the “wife” of Me- AND at “First”- though this it do not detail-
 MANY of the “People”- with we [they “PASSED” in the SPIRIT”-
 NOT in their “Flesh”- as DID we- INTO the “Paths” of History- AS
 THE “HEALING” FIRE DEMAND of HISTORY]..

+
 THIS IS THE “Science”- if WILL YOU;-
 IN “T.I.M.E” YOU of the “Third Heaven” in ME- [Says HE] WILL
 see that IN YOUR “SOUL” is the Access to EVRY AREA of your
 “SOUL”- even – VARILY- the “C.O.D.E” Writ by Deo [for the
 “devil”- IF UNSAVED be YOU [PRAISE YOU J.E.S.U.S THAT the
 ONLY SOUL I HAVE IS THE ONE YOU GIFTED I]];- SO T.H.A.T
 you may in TIME LEARN even to “f.l.y” –to “Teleport” IF YOU
 TRY. FOR – SAY HE- IF YOUR SOUL CONTAIN ALL the “CODE”
 of the LiFe of your WILL- LiFe[a Unsaved person has UnLiFe- I’m
 TALKING of the REAL of ‘f.i.l.m’ GOD WRIT- HIS HISTORY that
 have the “THE BLESSED ‘LIFE’” ON EVRY PAGE with EVER
 INCREASING “‘d.e.t.a.il’” AS YOU continue IN THE WORK of
 Prophecy [in the ‘writing’ or “‘speech’” as “‘thought’”- for ALL be
 “backed by “THOUGHT”] BUDDED and “OPENED” UP to GIFT
 GLORY to HE WHO IS – WELL- THE VERY WELL AND
 “EPITOME” OF GLORY HISSELF-THE EVER LIVING D.E.O.. IF
 IN THAT “C.O.D.E” EVRY PAGE of your “LIFE”- EVERY
 “PROPHECY” I DO “CODE” [AND I AM THAT CODE’s “Logas”
 or “LOGOS” [dependant on if Male or Fe-Male] YOU- and YET the
 “LIFE” of MANY would “UnProphecy” from YOU- what Ought
 HAVE YOU- WHO DO BELIEVE YOU.? CHOOSE LIFE. CHOOSE
 ‘BLESSING’; THIS IS THE “‘PROSPERITY” WALL ABOUT YOU-
 AND “KNOW TIME-BARRIER” DO THIS “WALL OF FORCE”-
 GOD’s FORCE- FAITH. IN THE “STORY” “SCOTT BAKULA”
 and Co. CAST PRESENT TO YOU- WRIT BY AN INSPIRED
 AUTHOR- MY “FELLOW WORKER” AND GOD’s GARDENER-

Marek the GOD GIFTER- Who GIFTED VIA the SuperNatural IT to ANOTHER- the Entire Five Season and FILM to another- the Science IS THIS; YOU "L.O.O.K'" AT HE "C.O.D.E" on the "Page" of YOU and "TRANSLATE" to WHERE another be- in HIS "FLESH" or SOUL;- YOUR "SPIRIT" SHINE UPON THE "CODE" IN YOUR SOUL- which ILLUMINATE YOUR SOUL [BY LIGHT OR UNLIGHT SO DO YOU- so do many speak Lie to a Lying HEAT- BUT I HEAT AND FIRE TO YOU] THAT A "PROJECTION" MAY COME FORTH- of the "Natural Flesh"- BUT FIRST VIA THE "SUPERNATURAL" -in the REALM OF THE ANGEL- where TIME Run Differently to YOU- THE "FLESH" of the ANGEL- the Angelic Flesh that MANY [especially Roman Catholic- THE "Dwarf" of this Tale if will YOU] of the Human Species and Currently "Sub-Specie" of the SuperNatural-The Angel- of which ALL that HOLY BE SHALL BE FULLY RESTORED TO YOU - AND THIS "INCLUDE" the TIME-CO-ORDS of the "Flesh" [Angel"] and "Spirit" [of the "Angel" flesh- HU-Man Flesh- SOUL MAN- Spirit Man- or "FLESH" MAN]- AND MAY INCLUDE "BI-LOCATION" or "TRI-LOCATION" and MUCH more within the "REALMS" of "Consciousness" OF YOU... SO "Creation" BE IN 'YOU'; - MAN. NO "ANGEL" [of ANY 'ORDER' BUT "HALF HUMAN"] HAVE THIS QUALITY" [NOT YET] THOUGH "ONE" IS MADE for EVRY "HUMAN" FOUND HOLY AMONGST YOU that HAVE "NATURAL BIRTH" IN THE "FIRST OR SECOND" "FALLEN" "R.E.A.L.M" [meaning the First or Second Age of Man]... WITHIN YOU "DOMINION" under the Guiding One who HAVE DOMINION OVER YOU- YOU MAY TRANSLATE ANY WHERE THAT "KNOW" [by thought] YOU. Materially. Naturally..

+

[IN the "documentary"- of "Quantum Leap" the Story- ALL the "Science" and "HU-har" of the Story IS "SYMBOLGY". YOU'll have to STUDY the "Science" to GET the REAL STORY in terms of its INNER SYMBOL. BUT the "TIME" of MAN do "UNRAVEL" as a "SINGLE STRING" – though IF YOU can measure that STRING- YOU CAN MEASURE "DEO" in the LIGHT OF YOU; - BUT THAT – I DOUBT- MAY YOU..

[AS FOR I- when I HAVE "COMPLETED" ALL MY "TIME-TRAVEL"- IT - TIME- SHALL BE A S A SINGLE STRING-

of ONE LENGTH- END to INFINITE END.. [YET NO CIRCLE-SHANDAI- WE DO NOT “GO FULL CIRCLE”- IT IS AN “ASYMPTOTIC END” if to the FOURTH AGE MAKE YOU- AS ALL that BE NO MERE IMP or ‘mortal sphere’ or “‘s.p.e.ar.” WILL; MAN or ANGEL...]

+

IN THE 17th Hr- [10 EONS of TIME TRAVEL are for I- approximately- INCLUDED in that TIME TRAVEL- so it will have just passed the “‘7th” HR on the “Eschatological”- where EACH HOUR is as 2 EONS on the “Eschatological”] I SHALL “MAKE” THE “TRAVEL”- that do “describe” in Screen-Play “Scott Bakula”[playing “Dr. Sam Becket”], Dean “Stockwell’s” Al Calvici [as Sam B’s “Angel” that do also- form the “Future”- Time-Travel.. i.e. “Michael”- the Angel- who’s History GOD ALSO do “correct” for he- AND “Director “Screen-Paly Writer” – Bellisario- TO who I – as Marek the Gift Giver- GIFTED to [he seeing they as a “dream” as he pray to his Deo] “JAG”- NCIS- Air Wolf- Battle Star Galatica”- AND EVRY “STORY” of “PARABLE” UPON “PARABLE” that EVER- EVER WROTE HE. ALL “GLORY” TO GOD- who GIFTED THEY.

Appendix C of V

**“Prophecy of La “Salette””; - “Forced” or “Pro-Force”
“Travel” [IN –‘TIME’- HIS-IN-‘Origin’]**

IN THE “‘Original” “‘La Salette” “‘Prophecy” – THE “‘Virgin” gave a “‘Prophecy”- to “‘witness” regarding The End ‘Time’ – that have BEGUN. Re-call- “‘Elijah” AND “‘MOSES” were “‘sent” to “‘witness” to “‘People”- yea- when the “‘First 42 Months are “‘over”- they will “‘appear” on “‘Hore”- and GO OUT FROM THERE- THUS “‘SAINTS”- angel as well as “‘Man” as in “‘Alien”¹¹⁶ or “‘Hu-Man” are SENT with God’s “‘Voice”

¹¹⁶ Isaiah 61’s “‘Aliens will “‘shepherd” your “‘flocks”... A “‘manifold ‘Word’- IF “‘Israel” on “‘Earth” be “‘ALL” GOD’s “‘people”- “‘scattered” – in “‘their ‘terror”- BEING “‘left ‘behind” as it were [not taken in the “‘Pre-Tribulation” “‘Great “‘Transition” or “‘rapture” according to misnomer]- and be in “‘every;” “‘nation”- as they will be... HOW can they be “‘Alien”? Says Jeshua’ “‘I WILL SEND a “‘People” YOU “‘NEVER” “‘KNEW”;- “‘MAREK;” they

to "Witness" to they "stuck" in the "Tribulation".. AND so – with the "Virgin"- from "Heaven"- came-from her "Assumption"- Assumed [unlike "Enoch"- who came, at "first", impure- BUT IN "FAITH" with inside he "FAITH" and light.] "PURE" as "PURE" into "Heaven" TO "THIS" "FAR SHORE";-

SAY I - JESHUA in I is that I; "I AM with "Light"- aren't "YOU"?

+

HAVE you "demon" [as "ALI" in the "Tribulation"- LEFT "BEHIND" DO] THEN "repent" of IT [or "they"] SEND they to the "CROSS" as "YOU" SAY; "JESUS"- ONLY SON OF GOD- WHO "come" OF GOD- GOD FROM GOD – TRUE GOD FROM TRUE GOD- BEGOTTEN "NOT" "MADE"[.] ! OF ONE BEING WITH HE- GOD THE "FATHER" WHO HAVE "HE" IN THE "FUTURE" OF WE- IF WE "CHOOSE" HE- be "JESHUA"- THE "LIFE 'PORTAL'" - THE "ONLY "PORTAL" - ME – EVEN I- "RESCUE" I!

+

STILL HERE?

+

THEN "LET" ME "CONVINCE" YOU'- IN THE "PROPHECY" OF "LA Salette"-THE "Virgin" had this to "SAY"; I SAY- not "she" "SAY"- that "She" had "to" "Say" ; - IF THE "PORTAL" OF A "PERSON"- HIS /HER "soul"- come into "ALIGNMENT" with the "Enemy"- that is to "SAY" Anti- Alignment"- WHERE "TRUE" "ALIGNMENT" is with 'GOD'- IN JESUS [from the "Natural"] and 'require'- HE- JESHUA- SON of GOD- "Portal" OF THE 'MOST' HIGH'- THE 'SHEPHERD'- AS "SHEEP-HERDER"- AS "GATE-keeper" AS "GATE" IN I- Marek WHO BE I- THEN THROUGH THAT "ANTI-ALIGNMENT" THAT SHALL "NEVER" HAVE I or "ANY" "LIKE" I- they "achieve" "Hell's "BRIDGE"- YEAH- YOU "KNOW" IT- "A" "BRIDGE";- "HOMOSEXUALITY" CAUSES "SUCH" A

"KNEW"- by H/his "S/spirit" HE "KNEW"- HE 'BRING' THEY 'to' 'YOU'- since '2011' they have 'been' "arriving"- in the U.K., India, and wherever there be "Pre-Trib" "Tribulation" "Pressure"....

“BRIDGE” OF THE “HU-MAN” “PORTAL”- The Soul..
SUCH IS THE “SOUL”- MEANT FOR “PROPAGATION”-
FOR “CO-CREATION”.. NOT “DEVASTATION!”

+
BUT VIA “ANTI-ALIGNMENT” OF “FLESH”- whether
“ruinous’ “demonic’ “flesh” such as “have” in the “Fall”
some of “YOU”- or “flesh” of the “spirit”- the
“spirit-Man”;- with “THE ‘SOUL’”- COME the “Divine’
Alignment” of the “Soul” as a “Temple”- a “Temple’ of
‘Evil’- ANT-Divine in IT’S “EVIL”;- FROM such a “Portal” is
a “WORM-HOLE”- if you WILL – into a “BLACK-HOLE” [for
every “STAR” represent a “SOUL” even if NOT “THE SOUL”
[see “Later”- in “KEY AREA”, first “Chapter”];- AND
“from” there IS “NO” “ESCAPE” “EVER”;- A
“DEMON” MAY “TAKE” YOUR “PLACE”- “SWAPPING”
with your “SOUL” as “SPIRIT” into the “Body- Suite” of
“YOUR” “FLESH”- leaving ‘YOU’ in “PERGAMUM”
forever...

+
BUT for this;- “Provided” IT- or “YOU”- pray not to “Death”
to “convert” to “Death” FOREVER- HE- “JESHUA”
“comes” to “RESCUE” “YOU”;- JUST have to
“PROPHECY”;- “I ‘RELENT’- I “REPENT”.

+
BUT SO “few” DO!

+
NOW of they that “do” become “demon”- their “TRUE-SELF”
in “HELL” [“usually” on the “Edge” of “Sheol”- or the 2nd
Hade- The “Abyss” and its “Prison” being “JUST” above
they..] in the ‘place’ of the “demon” there is a “means” of
“escape”- so “long” as they- or the “demon” via they – do
“not” commit the “Ultimate’ “Blaspheme”.. AL is in GOD’s
Hands- read on... This “taking ‘over’” by “demon” by
“demonic-sin-ridden-person”- ELSE “terrible “Sorcery””
[and thus “F.E.A.R.” and “Unfaith..] UPON some “stricken
‘person’” in a “HELL-SPOT”¹¹⁷ meant for another “person” or

¹¹⁷ A “HELL-SPOT”; Some “demonised”- “usually” by local “Wicca”
[they are in “every” country- and “MOST” “county/state/province/local

“‘SOME [poor, miserable] ‘OTHER’” they “‘sacrifice’ there IS
“‘TERRIBLE’”[.]>

+

BUT “‘despite’” this- AND he “‘prophecy’” of “‘La Salette’”-
THAT WENT “‘OUT’” to “‘EVERY’” “‘SOUL’” in the “‘AREA’”-
and by “‘Prophetic Words’”- INTO “‘ALL’” “‘Peoples’” of
“‘Earth’” NOT “‘ANY’” THAT “‘HEAR’” but they “‘who’” have
“‘EARS’” to “‘HEAR’” EVER “‘HEAR’” in their “‘FUTURE’”[.]

+

AND there is “‘More’”- this – that IN “‘DIVINE ALIGNMENT’”- or
rather the “‘ANT-DIVINE Aligning of
“‘FLESH-SPIRIT-AS-SOUL’” I shall ‘say’- which is “‘WHERE’”
the anti-TRANSITION’” of ‘MANY’ on the “‘18th of January’”
shall “‘OCCUR’”- ALSO –pre that ‘DAY’- there is this
“‘dreadful’” THING to “‘occur’”;- “‘PEOPLE’”- “‘evil’”- begin to
“‘write’” EVIL- “‘terrible’” FILM- [particularly of the “‘British’”
FILM- as “‘MEDIA’” Industry] and “‘media’”- BOOK in
“‘particular’”- of “‘Darkest Dark’” come off the “‘MIND’” of they-
so that EVEN the “‘regular’” “‘Secular’” “‘FILL in his “‘drew’”
with “‘writing’” AFTER “‘writing’” of the “‘UPMOST’”
“‘HERESY’”...

+

THUS- this- “‘THE ANTI-BIBLE’”- soon- since 2008- to ‘HIT’ this
“‘SHORE’”;- IT “‘COME’”- IN “‘OCTOBER 2011’”- on the 10th
hr of the 10 th ‘DAY’- that they WILL “‘PUBLISH’” it in the
“‘SUPERNATURAL’”- IN EVERY “‘LANGUAGE’”- AND- having
it already- SINCE 2010- in “‘Brussels’”- READY – TO IN
“‘NATURE-VERSE’” “‘TERMS’” “‘PUBLISH’” it – They WILL
–at the “‘EVE’” of the “‘TRIBULATION’”- “‘PUBLISH’” it [to
‘replace’ “‘EVRY’” “‘BIBLE’”- though they WILL NOT
“‘capture’” as “‘tear’” UP “‘EVERY’” “‘BIBLE’”- NOT YET
SAYS HE- not- by “‘DIVINE ‘MIRACLE’”- AT ALL- I WILL SAVE
“‘MILLIONS’”- HERE- AND “‘THERE’”..

district”] ASPECT of “‘NATURE’”- USED by they and they who “‘stumble’”
into such a “‘SPOT’” –usually in the “‘wood’”- somewhere”- or babes as
“‘infants’” they “‘sacrifice to the “‘devil’” there- BEING SO “‘consecrated’” to
“‘Evil’” it “‘require’” a “‘Advanced’” “‘Prophet’” [or EXORCIST] to
“‘determine’” its “‘Evil’” as “‘Undo’” its “‘evil’” [to that “‘extent’” to which he is
“‘able’”- INFINITE if he is “‘Marek’” the “‘Gift Giver’”;

+

Appendix D of V

**“Science” of Cross-Dimensional “Travel”- Its “BASIS”;
Light IS “Time-Travel”..**

Further writings- (ALSO STORED UNDER “Holy Spirit Writings,
on this author’s current Author URL;

<http://www.ourchurch.com/member/b/beyondthesky/index.php?p=1-10-Holy-Spirit-Writing>”).

Time’s Arrow is Photonic

Copy here is as submitted to Answers Research Journal in 09’[besides corrections, if any, plus the partial removal for the sake of clarity of the paper full paper (17 pages- available on request)- which I did- as to others- as a Witness- saying; “Christ Created- We don’t Craft how He did it!”

Indeed- as the LORD forewarned- through the Prophet as Apostle the Late Great Saint Paul the Apostle – the Greatest Apostle before this Apostle – we are in the time that would be “hard for Christians”- where Men would have a form of religion, but no true religion- having “ears itching to hear false religion”- I speak in expansion- expounding what be written (see 2 Timothy 3:9). They – seeing I wrote by Inspiration- would but raise doubtless unprovable objections- of their own- nonsensical remarks- that I wrote [by the Holy Spirit] a rebuttal. I am a practiced Astrophysical Research Scientist- and I know Divine Revealing- I AM the Central Plex- the Centre – the Mirror Opposite Abba the Father in Christ Our Messiah- from Perfect to Imperfect maybe- but there is (in the Imperfect City) none better;

“Time’s Arrow is Photonic

...

+Dr. M ... – krambowed2@yahoo.co.uk

ABSTRACT

In this paper I, the author, discuss how it be that light is the fundamental particle of both time and space – that time is

represented in nature by the photon, which be not so much a dual particle alongside the particle of time, but a single particle; infact both time and space are attributable to the quanta of light. I further set forth the complete picture of light with the speed of light, itself a variable (which is neither in disagreeance with Special Relativity or General Relativity), as being the fundamental boundary for the passage of observable time in the natural universe. I set this principle in place by first of all showing that the lowest energy, longest wavelength, quanta of light emitted by a given light source (such as Alpha Centauri, which I refer to along with Sol, our nearest and “parent” star) sets the speed of light for all other, shorter, wavelengths of light from the emitter. I then reveal how it be that the light from the one emitter, during cases of interference with light from another emitter, such as another star for comparison purposes (though relatively speaking nearest neighbour atoms might equally suffice) may or may not assume dominance in boundary-setting the lowest energy quanta of light; this in turn will set any alteration in the “speed” by which “time” travels within the “relativistic” frame of reference of the lowest quanta of energy light-time particle i.e. a radio wave. Finally, the time till the breakdown of the fabric of the space-time continuum, from estimates of the gradual change over “time” of the speed of light, is discussed.

1. I Dreamed the Night Away – Time’s Arrow is Photonic

Considering the Photon, in Special Relativity, we have that the speed of light is not so much as constant as merely travelling in a straight line (if straight and uninterrupted by space-time “expansion”, if this exists, or gravity, or other effects such as the ISM) from the star or other source of emission at the speed it was emitted at.

Now consider this- what would happen, what will happen, if light travelled say a million times faster than here a thousand odd light years from here.

Will it not fail to reach here at the same “time” as if it travelled a million times slower?

It may help to first consider this following Inspired Idea; If the speed of light is, for the sake of argument, $3c$ in a room on the left of you,

0.5c in the room you are in now, and 1.5c in a room on your right, what will happen?

Now you may argue that nothing may go faster than the speed of light (c), but the speed of light, from special relativity, is not so much a fixed constant as a statement of fact.

Speed is, in a nutshell, relative. And all is made relative to the one true speed by which “time” as we know it passes- Light’s passage through time and space translates change into the Universe.

If you are in room 3c, you may measure with an “speed of time” clock, if you have one, the speed of light as being at 3c, but for you all else appears to be as regular as if you were back on the early earth with 3 billion times c (see below, regarding results and conclusions) or here today with 1c. An atomic clock, if you had one, would appear as regular as ever. Radioactive decay would not, relative to your own grasp of time whether by electronic, atomic or any other means whatsoever (but for measuring time from the passage of “time” as we know it relative to room *light speed* tc and a benchmark $1c$, where $t \neq 1$) appear to happen any differently to normally. Distances would appear the same. Though in relativity, distance is a relativistic quantity at relativistic speed, both the photon, electron, sub-electron quark and other, smaller particles, are of such small size this would not effect their position in atoms or their orbits- their speeds would remain fractional, relative to c as it stands in the room in question. If you took yourself, and any time or space measuring apparatus you possessed, into the 1.5c room or the 0.5c room you would not suddenly die of all your atoms slowing or speeding away. The transition region between a room at 3c where you begin and the room at 1.5c, or 0.5c for that matter, may be a simple opaque doorway.

Any light transfer from one room to the other will lead to a “superimposition of light speed” from each room due to the wave like nature of quanta of light which I will explain later. The energy of the light is not lost or destroyed. It is, in a manner of speaking, superimpositioned in like manner to the sharing of wavelengths by superimposition due to light rays or indeed cones of light in interference (more on this later).

If you cross between one such light emitting and altogether opaque room and another there will be no ill effect on you, and neither an atomic clock, or any other time piece other than that discussed in

conclusions under “further finding possible”, will appear vastly different in its operation – or will it? Atomic clocks may in fact be effected by the decreasing speed of light¹. However, upon a macro-scale, small measurement errors aside, not a thing would be noticeable beyond the altered locale.

You would not notice a thing. This is because the speed of atomic nuclei in orbit of an electron, anti-electron, or any other such possible imaginable physical superposition of the strings and membrane of the space time continuum is relative to tc whatever “ c ” is, whether $1.5c$, $10c$, $0.999c$ a million c or whatsoever else it be.

This is also a result of special and also general relativity.

Essentially time passes at tc , whatever that may be with respect to “true” time, which I will set at the current value of c (approximately 3×10^8 m/s in a vacuum); though the “origin c ” for the first ever tc , CO, may in later work for tabulatory purposes set at Unity; Table 1 however gives the falling difference in light speed to measured “average” light speed.

Now consider this- what will happen if the first stars, such as in recent years observed within the scope of work of the “Microanisotropy” probe, were to have emitted light in the first instant of the gravitational collapse of each of them which resulted in their “lighting up the night sky” at about a billion c relative to each other? What if the emitter’s c is dependent upon the nuclear fusion energy of the early star (see below for discussion of $E = h\nu$ which may equate to gmc^2)?

In any case, if tc was different (by say Dc) in the early Universe at the surface of the early star, to say at the surface of another body such as a pre-planetary body, the following would happen; Time would pass at the rate stipulated by tc . What this effectively means, from the above discussion, is this; a 24hr period on the surface of a star where light goes out at 3 billion c will pass not to 3 billion times “normal” for time at the surface of a similar star where tc is $1c$, but as 1 distinct 24hr period.

SO, if we sit in a “hypothetical” space-ship observing the usual 24hr period go by, with our digital, analogue, or atomic clocks at the ready, we might go to our instrument panel to observe nearby stars

or indeed other astrophysical phenomena caught up in the light of the strongest and brightest nearest emitter of photons of light; and wonder why the stars appear and disappear without (for example) instantaneously frying us with hundreds of years (such as might pass before our very eyes in a single instant) worth of radiation.

The reality is, this, that is to say our instantaneous space-ship radiation shield overload and crew death, would never happen, for the same reason that we can move from one room to the other in the first example; without any ill effect, we can both observe a “neighbouring room” or neighbouring bright star or other bright astronomical light source, and yet remain harm-free of its super-fast pace of life compared to where we be.

That is assuming the neighbouring space is under the influence of a far greater and more influential photonic arrow of time. Which we will soon see, from all standpoints, it will be.

The Speed of Light is Set by the Lowest Energy Emission of A Time Particle (i.e. a photon).

Consider the wavelength of light, and the subsequent equation $E = h\nu$, the relativistic equation $E = mc^2$, and the wave-particle duality of light.

Now think about light emission.

Consider a photon moving at $1c$ or tc . What sets its speed, c or tc ?

If the energy is to be considered as well as the distance between peaks of light, then it can be observed that the lowest energy emission of light is spreading its wave-pattern across a wider distance of space and time than a photon of similar emission origin (i.e. the same emission source) but higher energy (and therefore smaller frequency, ν).

The conclusion is this; Light (energy) increased whilst distance increasingly decreased. To explain; if a light photon with $0.5E$ energy travelled at tc , then a light photon with $1.5E$ (**coming from the same source**) would be not able to emit at anything higher than tc , whatever t is, though its higher energy would if otherwise possible emit at a light speed greater than tc .

$E = h\nu$. Therefore, if a quanta of light has a “light mass” m (for mass is in fact inferred by the photon having an impulse on a light sail, since mere absorption and emission or reflectance will fail to impart

a change of momentum without mass) the energy of it may be described as $E = mc^2$.

From the earlier discussions of the nature of the time-light particle we commonly refer to as a photon, it ought not to trouble us to put the factor “ t ” into the above equation(s) if appropriate. If this is so, as we will see it is, then the following must be true;

A low frequency particle of light will emit its own field, spreading itself as it travels, thus creating a “field”. This field overlaps with the light ray of neighbouring photons of light. Consider the low and high frequency parallel light rays; The two light photons superimpose. The lower frequency photon acts first to set a uniform speed for the two photons of light due to the fact it is at a higher speed. The speed of the higher frequency photon of light then increases relative to the fast low frequency light photon because it has fallen into the time-space frame of the low frequency high speed photon, not vice versa. The low frequency, high speed light photon, which thus dominates time and space [at the point of emission] with its own light, by virtue of the fact of its emission field encounters and emission field succumbs by direct “insupposition¹¹⁸” (which I will call “Conference”) of the lateral or indeed longitudinal emission field of any neighbour higher frequency light ray from the same emission source.

Since the superposition of photons of differing wavelengths of light is undisputed, consider this; what happens to speed tc (say for the low frequency photon) and brc (for the high frequency photon where b is a fraction) of the two interfering photons discussed above? Simply put, because the interference occurs after the light rays encounter one another by way of photonic emission the time frame set by the low frequency photon takes precedent. Speed is set at tc .

If two emitted photons, of the same star, interfere, with the same overall speed, say tc , which they will have, then go on and encounter

¹¹⁸ “Insupposition” ‘- A word required anew for this paper; to superpose, with the “im” of superimposition “missing”. In a word, its superimposing within, not without, the pattern of wave-like quanta of light energy.

a light ray from a reflecting source, say a moon or asteroidal body, there will be no further frequency dependant superposition. This is because they exist in a different time. The frame of the one is different, at point of origin, to the other. The former two (now superimposing) light rays have been set at the time frame of the low frequency photon of their light ray pair. The latter, reflected, whether a relatively low or high frequency light ray compared to the former light rays, is not able to alter their speed by the former manner.

The time frame must first altar. After this has occurred the lowest frequency light ray, whether within or without superposition, will set the current speed of light within the current modified time frame. This will all occur for a number of reasons.

First of all, under no circumstances at all will a time particle coalesce into a single particle within the light cone of a reflected particle with the reflected light particle – or, in other word, the superimposed time particle discussed first of all far above at the beginning of this chapter will by no means be impeded upon by the time-frame of it or any resulting superimposition of the already superimposing time particle pair.

By no means whatsoever. It's just not possible, for if it were, we would all be unable to sit here and stare at this typing marvel – rather, we would be in a parallel fractional multi-verse with motion but nothing else by which to compare. A Time Frame must remain a Time Frame, or else it will be fractional; like a broken, fallen down water pail, its water is gone out everywhere. So it would be with Light, like water from a pail. The Universe is much akin to this analogy – the Skin of the Surface of the Water from the Pail is Time at its “Edge”, where we are “now”, and it is largely retracting, rather than continuing, under its own skin tension; at least in the “now” it is. Within the Water is everything- Time, Space, Matter, Everything – of our natural Universe!

A time particle does not invisibly divide into a “separate” pail- rather, it remains “One” with the Original, being in fact within the Original “frame” of the first Time-Particle Pair, at the Beginning. When all else wasn't there (I will discuss this below). Therefore every single light ray remains to this in the “original DNA” of the Original “First” “Light”!

A reflected light ray first of all superimposes with the originator ray, at the point of reflectance- but it maintains its own light ray, its own time frame – time is by no means also reflected back upon itself- if it were, some degree of superpositioning would alter time, disallowing the reflected beam (for its strength, would, of a necessity, fail). The superposition does not include the “brackets” of the incident photon-time particles, in the incident light ray or the lower energy reflected bracketed wavelength of light – the “brackets” are the time-energy frame attributed unto each and every photon from the precise moment of first emission; Each bracket will equal the wavelength, from an emission stand point, for each quanta of light energy. It is what defines the “graviton” or what I will here and hereafter call “*gravitona*”. I will discuss the *gravitona* further later, in another paper [2].

On facing the collision of the reflecting ray with the incoming ray first discussed above, because the “brackets” of the separate light rays cannot, and will never, interact, though the photons may, there is no superposition of resulting time frames – one passes one way, maintaining direction and speed, the other passes by with zero effect on “contained” (also “bracketed”[2]) mass and time - there is no true superposition, though light rays will impinge upon wavelength, their brackets remain the same. If it did not, and, say, a reflecting ray of wavelength $0.5tc$ impinged upon the oncoming ray of tc , then the ray of tc must slow whilst the $0.5tc$ ray speed up till the rays either match speed or complete their length of transit across each other’s inertial reference point. This is assuming they both remain impinging one upon the other till one result or the other is accomplished; a third outcome would occur if the light rays failed to cross paths for a long enough time – they would simply “ping” back to the Original Speed each had, due to the fact that the complete “time frame” within which each “total photon” is held, as discussed above, by the lowest wavelength at the Emitter is the “*bracketer*” for the ENTIRE wavelength range of the light ray in question- the photon will “snap to” and be unable to rebel!

So, despite superposition being a null result if looked for, superposition as we all know is not a null result- it will occur- it will be individual wavelengths, whilst “*gravitona*” remain hidden (with their energy-mass equivalent stored therein, giving their momentum – again, discussed elsewhere) and therefore the speed of

each ray is maintained. Beyond the region of superimposition, the speeds of the light rays are maintained.

AS the light rays superimpose, however, in the field of their Emission Brackets or “*gravitona*” being hid, they DO however hold a unique superposition *illusion* due to this; two light speed are interfacing - as with the three rooms with three different light speeds discussed above, where between rooms the discussed “time portal” of harmless light speed transition occurred between one Opaque door and another, this is to no ill effect – AN overall light speed, at the position of illusory “superposition” is made manifest to God’s Glory! For at this position, the light rays, for the good of life for if it were not so we would not be here to say so, but instantly “frazzled” by the intensity of oncoming higher c light, are “One”. They have a single character, and a single mission; information transfer at infinite capacity! For this reason, the photons interact, to produce an overall, photon energy-wave dependant, time “speed”, with modified wavelength but not “*gravitona*”; for the *gravitona* are restored for all time’s sake past “conference”. “Conference” is here the title of the “region” of “existence” in the natural Universe, where two incident *photona* of light, of differing *gravitona* and hence also their individual origin t_c , which are not to be confused with share light and “space” overlappingly – one provides light energy, the other space and entropy. They cannot be both producing the resulting energy field, for then the resulting energy would be greater, not (since one is invariably of smaller energy) less than the original energy level of *photona*. Neither can *photona* BOTH produce the resulting energy-field, for then the smaller frequency photon will by causal affect deny the larger frequency quanta of light energy any true place in space or time which is itself (for within the *photona* space and time is, for from light unravelled all- more on this later) – the smaller frequency light quanta MUST share its wavelength’s space and time without removing “time” from the larger frequency light ray. The “space” of the resulting superimposed “light” is this; that of the higher frequency of light given over in precedence unto the smaller frequency, higher wavelength, light ray.

IF multiple light rays are present, it is the highest frequency light ray that provides light speed (which will be invariably the smallest light speed, which I will write of below) whilst the lowest frequency and therefore highest *gravitona* or wavelength ray is that to which all

other light ray's must give precedent; They are "contained" by the light-field, without "time", of the largest "graviton", the biggest bracketed "wavelength"; all within the place of illusory superposition, or the "Conference region".

NOTE this is different for the first quanta of light ray bundles ever formed; these are, for reasons discussed further, in the preceding paper² as well as in a later section, without *bracketa* – because time did not "start" till after "*bracketa*" within the first light ray quanta of *energia*!!!

SO, what does all this say? Well, at the out-start, we said light rays have their own character, even going on to say "gravitona", and "bracketa". Now we can also say this; where they interact, light forms its history. History begins with the first gravitona- Without it, there would be no history, for there would be "zero" information transfer. History is "event" horizon after event "horizon"- as each interaction takes position in the resulting "averaging" space-time "continuum" (which is more a "continuo-motion than a "continuum", but bear with me for explanation purposes) grid; which is to say, today, time out has yet to occur for this reason – not all of the "conference" has yet occurred. It's still happening and will, till time's end.

AT the "time" of last conference, which I write of below as being almost apparent, that is to say infinitely imminent, the Universe will END.

THE END.

But before then, consider Figure 1 and feel confident in what I am saying therein. If one takes the Area beneath the graph (which is as given by Integration of the data in the Equation, plus the area given by today's 1c multiplied by 6,000 years worth of seconds which I take as being ~6000+365.242199+24+60+60 secs) then takes the square root one gets the extra distance from Earth to the Edge of this Natural Universe given since the initial burst of light of Day 4 when all the Stars, and then Galaxies, formed in well under a second of natural, constant time.

x (A.D.)	1675	1765	1865	1877	1891	1899	1905	1915	1953
x (approximate)	5790	5880	5980	5992	6006	6014	6020	6030	6068

y 2471+ 763 150 129 117.7 52.1 40.3 20 0.72

Table 1. Data from or inferred from Table D of Norman et al. 1987¹. + Includes 2.6% adjustment to Roemer's data[3]. This table is not given in support of any particular theory that leads up to Norman et al.'s cDK theory- just this; light did "decay" even as time here did decay- I am dealing with rheumatics often so please forgive the lack of expounding I am giving here today. Suffice to say, yes, the Universe did form in one day, the Fourth Day, and yes, light did expand the natural Universe as it did have its say, and Yes, the LORD did Say until this very day; "THE LORD expands with His Mighty Hands the Heavens, till this Day, after He did (Create) Have His Say" (see Psalm 104'2, Isaiah 40'22, Job 9'8).

Figure 1. Expansion of the Universe as tc decayed, following on from Day 4. Note, that the curves provided by Figure V in Norman et al.[1] make the assumption, and a massive one at that, of there being billions or millions of years before the speed of light appreciably fell; These curves do not represent the data in the area beneath the graphs, and calculated expansion in metres, is considered. The above graph considers the "drop" in speed of light from about time nill. It does not plot the actual speed of light from these drop estimates.

In Troitski, 1987[4], an upper c of 10^{10} is proposed, based on Astronomical observations, not laboratory ones. This is really the Answer! At Day 4, when Time 'began' as we know it, that is to say, such as described with the first emission of light by a star (the Sun), tc was of order $10^{10}c$. Now formation did not take all day. At the start, c was very high. The Stars, planets, moons and so forth were Created in under 2 seconds (1 second at $10^{10}c$, about 0.5 secs at 10^6c)- Leading to a little over 10^{10} light years of natural size to the Universe. As tc fell, from billions to millions, in under 2 seconds, the final decay rate of c , such as it be today began. By my calculation, from

the square of the area beneath the graph of Figure 1, this would have expanded the Universe a mere $8.3E+2$ light years. The main expansion was in the Initial Expansion, at “Day 4”, when the First Stars began their shining with first light being at Sol, our Sun. Question’ Where did the (photonic) Energy go (as *tc* fell)? Into Matter-Space-in time. How did the Earth get to be in-place before “Time as we know it” at “first Light” of stellar light quanta emission began? BY being at the “centre” OF Creation – For there had to be a “First Star”, and that Star, is our Star- the First Emission came of our star, the Sun. Consider the section below, which discusses this more fully.

“Let there be Light!”– With Time About to “Begin” Unravelling (Day 4)

This can be described in the following manner- Because time, I mean light, has within it to infinite detail as it travels everything within it, that will ever come to pass, the beginning of “time” as we know it was without space or time beyond said INITIAL OUTPOUR of LIGHT on the “FIRST” day. Infact, as I will go on to explain, at first, time was without measure – events still came to pass, yet time had no real function within “space” until the first “timeline” which be a photonic ray reached into space for the first time via a light emission within the parameter of the early expanding Universe. This has the following consequence’ The Big Bang “Theory” is no longer a theory, it is defunct. No Big Bang, as such, happens, will happen, or ever did event horizon – only time following an initial Outpour of Unbounded, Unparameterised, none “bracketed”, Photons, did ever Horizon. Lerner et al. also refute the Big Bang Hypothesis – though they hold their own argument. The world is full of argument and counter argument- like the Greeks with their many gods, the matter becomes hypothesis century, rather than Idea Alley- They run into dead end after dead end. Only Paul could best first of all demonstrate the “Unnamed God”, which is like this paper, in a Word. It explains, Beginning and End, in travel. In the beginning there was event, following Event, but not time ordered Event Management – the Initial spill of photons into our Universe (physical at least) was Unbreakable – it had to hit the “floor” yet

before it could really “spill”. Then it did- space I mean, “hit” the “floor”, when the Unbreakable Breaks, what Happens? And what do I mean by “hit” or, in this instance, “floor”?

Well, the Universe is composed of time, matter and space – all light has within it first time (it is “time”, at least such as we know it), then mass (by virtue of the “gravitona”, which are really closeted bundles of light quanta) and finally matter or “space”; the confined regions of space and sometimes time where light is bound as tightly packed energia- that is matter – therefore, now listen closely to this – the Original Form of the Forming Planet Earth was without Sun, without Star, without Life, certainly not yet human or beast of the field or bird of the air- but Life of its own with no time, of a sort, from its own “DNA” no doubt – Such the Earth, timeless and still, to some a mixture of all time between the begin and end of the spill, but to one surface observer, timeless still – this is why’

THE first day, as light spilt out, was without time, and yet said event, the Planet Earth, did take its first to last event. TIME was required to ORDER each and every event.

Picture it like this; the PAIL (of Water, now you are going to have to remember this) is falling, the water falling, and the pail is caught up in Heaven (pre-Creation) and the Water spills over- Before the Outpoured Water (which is the First Light! Hallelujah!) hits the floor it must fall. The water, at first, does not break apart, not mid fall, not the main part, which is what we are concerned with – the water is a great blob, if you can picture it, of water, with in it all space and time and said “Event” yet to hit the floor. The water has within it millions, if not billions or even trillions, depending on the amount of water and therefore amount of time, of sub-momenta; for not all the water falls from the pail with the same momenta, and not each and every parcel, yet to “hit” the floor, has momenta of its own – “yet”; for some will, and some won’t, obtain their own set of dynamics on impact with the floor.

Now for the floor – the floor is time’s essence, light quanta, within the overall light bundle of quanta, the “gravitona” without “bracketa”, the original water which fell from the pail; its own skin marks its “time”, and if we could measure or know it, we may find the time to the end of it, which is “this” time, within human measuring error.

When the first stars, K and G giants as well as every other kind of star, gave its first supernova or light output event, it was the Fourth Day (this I will argue later), and as the each and every supernova or nova or star gave its light, up to billions of times faster than today, time as photona of time, began. Before the emission of the first, nuclear, bracketed light quanta of energia, the Universe lay in “disorder”; not “disorder” from a God’s Perspective, but “time” perspective. Events took precedent, and not time. things transpired, from Begin to End, under their External, Otherworldly Origin, Before time began.

This is a lot to explain, let me begin;
 So, there we are, we began. Light, or at least the first of it, had time therein, but had yet to begin – it’s a bit like saying it had yet to take a direction to order every “parcel” of time, space and matter therein. AS to why, oh why, we had time without order, from the first to the fourth day when “order” such as we have was Given- well, if all time and order of time, at Instantaneity, had Instantaneous Flow of Time’s Arrow, then we would all still be blasted (by an immense nuclear explosion) beyond space and time let alone matter to this day. Even if Inflation happened, and I do believe some form of “Universe Expansion” of a different scale or order of event did indeed happen, then we would none of us be here talking about it. Mysterious as it is, it’s just a fabricated nonsense, without explanation or decision of fact, another “Big Bang” bodge factor. So – the Universe began (“let there be Light!”), and there was the First Universe and all that was said and done in it. Then, upon what, at time’s order, was at once and henceforth then to be called the “Day the Stars and Moons came Out” all Nature Gave forth its “Light!” or “Energia”, and “Time” or such as we have privy to view it, was, is, and shall forever more be- IN ORDER.

Figure 1, above, extrapolates back to the First Day. This extrapolation describes the data in Table 1. It does not show the moment of First Light when all the stars and galaxies appeared- it merely gives the decay of tc since. As the LORD stretched the natural realm, through the release of matter in the form of new light, photona, emission, c , the overall speed of light, did decay- I do not here support any atheistic or “scientist” explanation for the reality of c decay- just that there was some form of tc initial increase followed

(during the first moment of “Creation” of stars and planets and cosmos in general on the Fourth Day) tc decrease.

The argument below will reveal how it be that before time (or tc) began decreasing, a period of “inflation” or “high” “time”, that it pre-time, did exist. For reasons I will go on to explain, time cannot exist within this period of “high” “time”. It just simply can’t. If it did, we would all be “frazzled” within an instant before the water “hit the deck” and that would be the end of that; Let me explain’

If you were to release the water gate of a faucet or tap so that the pressure of water may flow forward, would you expect it to move backward? In the same way, when the Early Universe began, till this day, time has moved forward (bear with me, whilst I give the understanding of what this analogy does portray). But it has also, pre-“Time”, had backward, pre-start motionless, and diagonal motive. It cannot be described in a simpler way. A tap, of faucet or water tap type, has a release of pressure when it is turned on. Not all the light, or water that represents light, flows out the same way. Some flows back, due to the shock of pressure-impact upon release. Some travels sideward, but for its downward motion, due to lateral pressure change. This is the initial result of pent up pressure being released at an extraordinary rate. Bear with me, the explanation is short coming.

As the water is released, some, not all, travels back. It’s not the mains water supply that travels back. It’s the exiting water supply, from the faucet or top of tap, that has supply of momentum for continued release (until the “current” pent up supply of energy be spent) and as a result a force moves through the faucet of water and down the rod of exiting water, resulting in a “push” which actually causes a transfer of momentum back up the water supply by way of the transition of momentum to the sides of the rod of supply of liquid water exiting the tap. The water is not singular in direction, though man will over simplify its motion! The water will also hit the “floor”, in this case the “basin” or some other location catching the spreading water at the bottom. This is all fitting with the pail of water analogy, if we Imagine the Water Pail be emptied with momentum beyond

that attributable to its own mass- rather, an external “push”, or “thrust” has cast it literally “at” the “floor”.

Now the analogy is this; the water is unbounded, unbracketed, light, First Light, before “Time” as we know it. The momentum is the Invisible Force which released it (GOD). The forward facing/ travelling liquid is downward cast force/ fluid, which will make up the first “Star”. The fluid behind it, which set it hurtling downward, is “the future” of the First star(s). The fluid travelling in “reverse” is the future stars, and galaxy, which, if they do not move backward and occur at the same time as the first star, will not be a star- they will be broken into a billion million squadzillion¹¹⁹ *impar* – tiniest little sub-time, sub-light, sub-space, undetectable fracture; the water would spurt everywhere. This did not happen- least not for this detectable, physical Universe and its associated superverse¹²⁰.

The water must travel backward so that they (the stars represented by water in reverse) may occur upon the same “Day” as the First Star Day. If not, then one of two things will happen;

A) Either the Sun will melt its own future by instantaneous blow out of all its radiation in a single dose- or, B), the Sun will melt our moon, and everything about it, before its radiation can reach it, by virtue of the past happening before the future can reach it – in example, the entire billion or so year of solar formation will filter out from Creation before the partition of time’ The ‘partition of time’ being ‘First Light’ of Sol, our SUN, at the Beginning of Time, which we know from the Torah or the Holy Bible to be the “Fourth Day”. In actuality, neither of these will, or has, come to pass, as we can observe today; we are all still relatively intact. Even the Heliosphere, at the Edge of our Solar System, forms a protective barrier against radiation, which might otherwise kill or certainly hurt our skin, if it were to begin to fail or not be there at all. The fact that it’s there, like the Magnetosphere, is like heather to a feather. Without it, it simply just wouldn’t be there. It’s that simple.

¹¹⁹ A facetious attempt at infinity.

¹²⁰ The Invisible, yet determinable, “liquid” out of which the “Visible” or “natural” came. Without the invisible, which be akin to the skin of each liquid parcel, for each parcel, of “natural” “water” there would be zero translation of instruction from which all would come.

If He, GOD, had not it in Him to Declare, then there'd be nothing there. Nothing forms by chance – something has to be there, to say “there, and there and here”; and GOD is that something. SO, getting back to the water from the faucet. It travels hither and whither, darting out here and there, and forms a puddle of water. That's “where”. Its “where” everything that is at all anything in the natural, is. The location of space-time is in that faucet, it's in that tap's outpoured water, it's in the air as it travels in the water, its squirting sideways and downward as if it just doesn't care, and it's even travelling backward. But, there is a system throughout, and chaos cannot handle that system. Without that system, no solar flare, no bucket, no cloud, no turn tap – not a single affair- the whole lot. Gone. Without a drizzle or sprinkle. That's just it. The Universe was not deigned unfair. It has a set motion and affair of its own, let alone all that must come. The “true” Universe is past, present, and future; the Nature-verse. And it is even pre-time, before events come. There is no Universe without a backward “end over front” “begin” to it all. Somewhere along, the future had to start it all.

Solar Observances – Rate of time “Slowing”

As the Sun decreased, giving less and less fast light, so did its lepton neutrino count- The oscillation of the neutrino from one “flavour” (to use a colloquial term) of neutrino to another accounts for, in part, the neutrino problem- BUT it does not account for this; Why it is that the rate of neutrino decay or resonance (there are several theories, I am going to go with resonance conversion of neutrino electron to tau or muon) is so abruptly altering beyond what the orbit of the Earth can account for? Is the Earth's Orbit altering?

There is a result hidden in the data, within each and every counting error – and it is this; the speed of the neutrino reaching here, is, in effect, decreasing year by year.

The neutrino is in fact a light quanta bundle- what makes up matter – and it has a hidden mass also. It is decreasing its speed, even as the Universe “expands” and time “slows”.

As the neutrino decreases its relative speed to c , whatever c currently is in the inertial frame of reference of the travelling Earth-Sun neutrino, the number of oscillations it must undertake before approaching the Kamiokande or any other Earth based

detector is altered. The greater the value of τ_c , the less oscillations. As τ_c decreased, so did the number of oscillations. I believe this result is hid in existing solar neutrino data.

Arguments for Carbon dating and radioactive decay are inconsequential- they do not support any “theory”, since both so called methodologies are a disproven hypothesis. The “Big Bang” Theory does not, either, explain all the data. Red shift does not have to be a result of expansion due to a Big Bang. It is the view of this author, that Observations of Galaxies are best described in the context of Creation being, in Solar regular years, of the order of several thousand years in “Age” as oppose to millions or billions of years as some cosmologists claim.

Conclusions

If Light is the Progenitor of all matter, time and space as we know it, it has a lot it can answer. Like when will it End its “current” spill? We can make concluding remarks based upon real scientific data, not abstract conclusions full of holes like “Big Bang” Models. Here’s the challenge – see how you can make this Theory Sink or Fly, without making up Dark Matter or Dark Energia beyond that which may be detectable, and without negating the REAL velocity of each and every star in the Milky Way Galaxy as far as we can see!!!

Further Finding Possible

There exists some argument as to the most agreeable mechanism to find c as it “stands” today. Further attempts to discern the now steadily approaching 0 difference in the fall of c from one year to the next may be possible using Orbital as oppose atomic clocks.

I suggest here the following study;

What is the “resonant” neutrino at the surface of the Sun, to at the Earth? What is the detected rate of detection of each kind of neutrino, neutrino tau, muon or electron, here at the Earth?

If they are detected, at an increasing rate, what does this entail? If decreasing, what does this mean?

What I am expecting, and am knowing, is this;

The muon count to tau to electron count varies as its speed varies, due to the slight difference in number of resonance variations of the tau, muon or electron neutrino, each of which have a slightly different rate of varying.

References

1. Norman, T. and Setterfield, B., "The Atomic Constants, Light, and Time", (Box 318, Blackwood, South Australia, 5051' self-published, 1987).
URL' [http'//www.setterfield.org/report/report.html](http://www.setterfield.org/report/report.html)
2. Northeast, M., "A Light Ray Does Have Gravitational Repulsion", 2009b- in process of being prepared for submission to the Journal of Creation.
3. Bowden, M., "THE DECREASE IN THE SPEED OF LIGHT - AN UPDATE ON DEVELOPMENTS". Retrieved 14th of November 2009, from ldolphin.org/bowden.html
4. Troitskii, V.S., "Physical Constants and the evolution of the Universe", Astrophysics and Space Science v139 p389-411 1987.

..”

+++

A Light Ray DOES have Gravitational Repulsion
Copy here- as submitted to Answers Research Journal
"A Light Ray Does have Gravitational Repulsion

...

+Dr. M... krambowed2@'yahoo.co.uk
Keywords' Light, Mass, Time, Gravity, Creation.

Abstract

In this Paper, I Set out to Prove, first by way of a complete thought experiment, the Observational remark which I set here as "a graviton is an unemitted photonic bundle" [which I will call the *gravitona*].

I then prove mathematically, and by superposition, the true nature of light as both the particle of time ("Time's Arrow will be previously shown to being Photonic"[1]) and the fundamental element of the graviton in the space-time continuum. Before finishing the paper, I will suggest some possible experimental observances which might be undertaken, and possible scientific and technological benefit the applications this science may have.

1.A Graviton is an Unemitted Photonic Bundle

To begin with, I will set out here to make statements about the above title which I will then go on to discuss in the main text below.

Consider the above title, and how it will react to being made manifest in nature from the beginning of time. Accept from observation this; A quanta of light energy will not *attract*, that is to say gravitationally, another quanta of light energy.

A graviton is a light quanta bundle. A quantative measure of light particle-time pairing will result in zero graviton interaction, besides that of space time curvature, due to the fact that light is the base quanta of light and time. This is why a "graviton" a.k.a. (here) a quanta of quanta of light energy, is incapable of reacting to time's arrow. If it did, time might fail to cohesively make itself present at all in the natural realm of Creation.

The light-photon-time particle pair are in effect "one and the same". Time's arrow is photonic (Northeast, M., 2009a[1], in submission). It is not surprising that which results; time not only has mass, but it has the containment of mass within its fundamental part, the photonic nature of time itself. The humble photon.

So there we have it.

Light is, within its own inertia frame, container and originator of Gravitational Force. Unemitted light, in bundles of quanta, form photonic mass; the graviton.

1.2 Thought Experiment – A Light Ray as a Stream of Energy with hidden Mass

Consider this; A Light Ray, being composed infact of a Stream of Light Quanta, the humblest part of nature itself, the glorious photon, is infact a "light" matter stream. Infinitely invisible is the light mass,

given the above noted observance of lack of mass, till an impact occurred- the transition of a current of *energia*, as Einstein coined reference to impeding quanta of light energy (Einstein, A., 1905)[2], occurs – as infact will a tiny but observable transition of force in accordance with the fact that the impeding quanta of light energy does infact carry a tiny, if impedable, quanta of light quanta, an unemitted photonic bundle. The impact leads to a reflectance, emission or absorption. Consider the first case, reflectance. The current of the stream of light quanta reverses direction, in approximate agreement to Snell’s Law, and “impulse” will therefore result; hitherto, light does indeed contain mass. *Energia* will not, under any circumstances, impart a force due to an electron, or any other temporal carrier of *energia*, altering direction; if it did, and thank God it does not, the entirety of Creation would be thrown into an actual Big ‘Bang’ scenario quicker than light itself can transist (because *energia* would break apart space-time before any carrier, including the humble base carrier, the light quanta, transisted – i.e. in less than the fundamental unit of time, ~10-43 secs).

As it is, however, the so-called graviton, which I will re-frame under the title “*gravitona*” due to it being a quanta of quanta of energy of light, not a particle in its own right, exists within the inertia frame of a relativistic ray of light.

The “matter” in the stream of light is, if absorption indeed occurs, to some greater or lesser extent, transisted into the surface of the “blocker”, the object opposing the direction of travel of the photons which make up the currency in the matter-stream of the light ray’s direction of travel. Absorption will result.

The immediate effect of absorption will be an increase in the mass absorption of local electrostatic field(s) upon or indeed within the blocker – relatively little “impulse” will therefore recoil the light ray and the blocker.

The *gravitona*, in this latter case, is not in the surface of the blocker, or at any absorptive depth within the material of the blocker – the *gravitona* transist as quanta of light *energia*.

Transisting thus, they are within the blocker in superposition with existing light quanta bundles of energy, a.k.a. *gravitona*. With some materials, this may be highly localised, occurring almost entirely at the surface of the blocker, at indeed the actual location of the impacting “current” (matter stream) of the light ray.

Individual electrons withhold quantas of light energy, and within this framework, the *gravitona*, from escaping due to the nature of the electrons being charge carrying bundles of light energy. The electron exhibits its new energy, and therein “invisible” mass by moving to a new electronic level in the blocker itself, either for the material as a whole (as in Iron) or perhaps more about individual atoms (as in Ferrous Carbonates).

Gravitona are similarly released, the opposite of absorption, when emission occurs. Electrons and other sub-atomic holder of energia release energia as quanta of light quanta; this infact has a small, but readable, effect- as with plasma escaping a rocket, a small impulse occurs for every escaping quanta of quanta of light energy. If it did not, and a matter stream was not being emitted, zero mass transfer, and therefore zero change of momentum would occur.

In summary, the light ray does contain mass, and our observance of impulse due to quanta of light energy hitting and reflecting from a surface, for example, explain this- as can infact both absorption and emission.

1.Math

The mathematical relation of energy to mass to frequency corresponding to a particular “mass” is here given from the work of Max Planck and Albert Einstein[2].

$E = h\nu$ is frequency, ν , dependant. However, the value of E is also c dependant, for;

Also, $E = \gamma mc^2$, where $\gamma = (\text{gamma}) = 1/\sqrt{1-v^2/c^2}$, and $t =$ coefficient of the speed of light, where c is infact from Einstein and measurementation a variable.

v is here the speed of the object in question, which if a photon is tc (which is usually today measured at about 3×10^8 m/s for $t = 1$). The mass of the photon remains “hidden”, as discussed further in the next section.

c here stands for “*celeritas*” which is Latin for “swiftness”- It is not a constant- rather, Einstein in his special theory of relativity defined c

as “ the speed of light in its direction of transmission” – and to be irrespective of the speed of the moving light source.

Equating mass for ν , I obtain’

1. $\nu = gm(tc^2)/h = (Gd)^{1/2}$
2. $m(\nu) = \nu h/(gm(tc^2))$

Look at the equations. For a rest mass of 1 kg we have a frequency of exactly 1/h. Planck’s theorem of light being emitted from a Black Body in quanta holds directly to the *gravitona*. A photon escaping a Black Body must acquire a mass, held by within by virtue of the nature of the *gravitona*, the wave-like nature of the photon. Yet the photon does not exhibit of its own accord gravity.

I here postulate the following; At a given frequency, a hidden mass is held with zero gravitational field by the humble photon. It therefore follows that a light ray functionally contains mass without exhibiting gravity.

I go on to elaborate from this postulate my second and most useful postulate for this paper’s intent’

At a given frequency, not only will the mass in the *photon* be hidden by the *gravitona*, from which the wave packet nature of the photon is derived as I will explain hereafter, but within the light field of the quanta of light energy, NO gravity field corresponding to the mass of the light quanta may exist.

SO if a mass of mass A projects a light ray of $\nu = gA(c^2)/h$ between itself and the Earth (for example, mass B) then there will cease to be any normal gravity between mass A and the Earth. If the Earth projected light at $\nu = gB(c^2)/h$ there will be zero gravity between mass A and the Earth. Either *gravitona* will prevail.

The frequency required to levitate a 1 kg rest mass is very high, but how practical solutions may be invented is discussed in sections 2 (“*Thought Experiment Observations*”) + 6 (“*Conclusions*”).

2.Thought Experiment Observations

All this being considered- what might we say of *gravitona*, and the containment field the matter stream of a light ray offers?

If matter is energy and energy matter, then the currency (from the word *current* as in the current of a stream) of matter-energy is the light quanta which bundles to contain the “force” of gravity, which is the translation of matter-energy.

At a specific frequency, a light “column” may “levitate” a corresponding specific mass, by virtue not of light “pressure” or even the “impulse” due to reflecting light or any other means but this; the containment of *gravitona* within the range of the light column. Consider it like this; in an “a-typical” air space beneath a moving vehicle there exists a field of gravitational attraction. Now the attraction, largely speaking, is that of the “Earth” to the moving vehicle. Now, if I consider the air space between the vehicle and the Earth, what will I see? I see, if I am to be a physicist about the matter, gravitational field lines (which are commonly aligned in the vertical) and gravitational lines of acceleration due to gravity (also approximately speaking, in most common instances, vertical). Next imagine a column of light, between the vehicle and the surface of the Earth- then consider what happens if the field of light “created” by the column of light matches a frequency corresponding to a small measure of the mass of the vehicle (the column being made of a billion small columns of light, each column being responsible for a billionth of the mass of the vehicle). IN the air gap gravity exists, by virtue of the fact that all known force is transferable within the frame of reference light itself creates. Because there is light, there is matter, because matter, *gravitona*- even between the vehicle and the massive body of the Earth, for if light did not enter a matter state at the beginning of time, then the Universe would be form-free, if albeit not void for lack of space for time and matter but certainly not light proper i.e. *gravitona* in matter translate into matter inter matter attraction. Between the vehicle and the massive body of the Earth, a gravity “field” exists.

Now before the light column produces the correct frequency, as required, for lifting the body of the vehicle due to virtue of cancellation of the field of gravity beneath the vehicle (but not above it), let me explain where *gravitona* translate into matter inter matter, and what this entails.

Mass has not only inertia (as infact does quanta of light quanta) but gravitational attraction- which is not found within a light ray or light

proper. Where and how, therefore, does light translate *gravitona* into matter in such a manner, which is necessary for the reverse process also to be possible, for matter to exhibit *gravitona* with “mass” as we know it??

Consider the following thought’

If a *gravitona* within a light ray, which be merely quanta of light energy in packets (which I will now also further define) enters matter by some form of transference such as absorption, or Hydrogen + Helium Fusion, then how does this affect the *gravitona*? First of all, what is more precisely a *gravitona*? The particle nature of light does never interfere with its ability of having wavelength. Since a given packet of energy, a quanta, exists between a trough and the next, neighbouring trough, in the wave-like pattern of a ray of light, where is the light quanta (or “photons”) bunched up to make *gravitona*?

Bear in mind the hiding of packets of wave-like energia by way of superposition.

We will see how simple the answer is in a moment.

First of all, lets consider the following thought experiment’ A ray of blue light intersperses with a ray of, say, green-blue – the outcome is dependant upon a number of factors, but lets assume a very simple case of say a 2.00 eV and 2.04 eV quanta of light energy interspersing one with the other within the same frame of reference, at right angles one to the other. The former, at the point of superposition, will maintain the exact same wavelength and heading as it formerly possessed. However, the later, being of exact higher energy, will not. The reason for this is simple, and is as discussed in Northeast 2009a[1]. A light ray must exhibit the exact same light speed as the light ray it is in superposition with. And two light rays, exhibiting differing wavelength, and of far flung and differently formed emitters, will not exhibit the self-same time-frame setting light speed. This for reasons quite different from non-applicable effects to case in point, such as the gravity field- the reason is rather more fundamental. It is because the larger wavelength “photon”, which is of lower frequency and lower energy, acts as a “light barrier” to the speed at which other photons traverse space-time. The higher energy quanta of energy does not lose energy to do this “speed altering”. And the speed altering is non-detectable, except by inference; the local time frame will nullify any presumed

measurement of altered light speed in the higher energy quanta of light energy. Infact, the energy can not be removed, because altering the perceived rate of time, which equates to an alteration of relativistic speed, is irrespective of energy change.

But within the cross-section itself, of the two criss-crossing rays of light, the real fun begins; for here is superposition at its finest. A single wavelength. But two light rays. At the exact point of the criss-crossing there are two quanta of light energy, both at right angles, suddenly at some aledged seemingly infinitesimal placement ($< [2.99789 \times 10^{-35} \text{ m}^2]$) vanishing to be replaced with a new set of physics at a new wavelength. Either side of this infinitesimal loci of the superposition the original set of physics are in full flow again. What, then, is happening at the point of superposition, which includes forming a new wavelength? At the point of inference, called superposition, the two quanta are made into a single quanta of light energy, if briefly, with reserve of light ray identity. The identity of the two different quanta of light energy is stamped in the mass each holds. Bear with me. The *gravitona*, like the superimposed quanta of light energy, has within its wave-like pattern not ONE but TWO superimposing wave patterns. That of the “photon”, which is the initial quanta of wave-like energy pattern called a quanta of light energy, or photon, or time-particle (Northeast 2009a)[1] and a MASTER Superposition (which is in effect, *gravitona*); The Master Superposition is undetectable, because of the nature of its origin. But it may be indirectly inferred, correctly spelling out the true light quanta of energy as the currency of a matter-energy stream or “light ray”.

Before considering how the master superposition is indirectly inferred, and thereby may be referred to as being “detectable” by some, consider its origin;

At emission, the light ray carries the signature, within its continuum, of the emitting body- not mere mass spectroscopy- but mass identity. As the emitter emits, at the very integral point of, light is “created” with a wavelength. But what contains the wavelength? The particle aspect of the wave-particle duality nature of light here comes into origin. For as the particle of light emits, *gravitona* is given by the

very fact of it being made a particle; as the emitter makes loss of mass, either from the original matter such as fission or fusion may cause, else from the electrostatic field about the emitter or the electron orbits of the emitter's atoms, as it loses mass in this manner, the change in *energy* level sets the *gravitona*! The same description which gives us inference of emitter energy, from its emission energy, or the energy of an escaping quanta of light energy, gives the *gravitona*! The light ray is self lit, self propagated, self-defined, and ultimately, self-particulate. The particulate quanta of light energy is given the self-same *gravitona* quanta as the quanta itself; it is (will be and was) self-parameterised. This is the mass of the *gravitona*' the energy of the emitted wave-like quanta of energy. The light ray acts as a particulate matter-energy stream for the exact self-same reason; within the ray, each and every quanta of light was emitted with self-containing infinitely fine bracketing, its own wave-like nature produces the *gravitona* and the "Photon" or quanta of light energy which is also the time particle simultaneously! They are One!!!

Consider this then, given we believe a quanta of light energy is in fact a *gravitona*, how then does it maintain its original mass and heading from the point of superposition of infinitesimal loci with a second, higher energy light ray?

The wave patterns are, for an infinitesimal moment in time, which is about as big as the 10^{-43} sec size the space-time continuum will allow (see appendix A), One. They re-set. BUT, the original bracket to each wave-like particle remains intact. They remain separately intact for the photon, the wave-packet, has its own place of origin with its own emission speed with a frequency all of its own.

The bracket, or Master Superposition, can never alter so long as the photon is a photon and the *gravitona* a *gravitona*. It is for this very principle we have conserving of mass, *momenta*, and *energia*-though this I will discuss later (see later section).

The reason the Master Superimposition maintains course and heading is the same reason it maintains bracket form, the wave-particle duality clause being similarly maintained; **Light is Indissoluble and Indestructible at a fundamental level.**

Let me explain. For a quanta of light energy, time is ever but never-all emission is timeless at the point of emitting. It is the “begin” of things. For if time is arrowed by a light ray, and it is, for time is photonic (Northeast 2009a)[1], then time for an individual quanta of energy began at its emittance. The fact that time existingly permits observance, therefore, for the Universe began, is quite a mystery within itself- Put in laymen’s terms, both time, and emittance of light thereof, began with the very first “light”. Light and time are, infact, one and the same- but only the First Light must be unbracketed. “Before” the beginning then, all was, by astrophysical defining thereof, “formless and void”; for without light, where is time? And without time, where is light? But at some point, long ago, (approximately, factoring in the massively varying speed of light as discussed in the next section, 6 eons ago) light “unravelled”... Bound up, by definition of the fact that within the initial frame of reference of light every incidence of further light emittance and ongoing unfurlment of space in the direction of time which is the flow of the matter-energy stream of Light itself is therein within containment from the beginning (for a photon of light is with zero age from start to finish of its however long or short race through space-time, which is itself light defining light), is this; space-time originates in the original, first instance of, light in the Universe. For if light did not travel, where would there be space? And if light was not the arrow of time for its own sake, where would be time -? But as it be, all matter and light, all higher and lower forms of, originate in a singular event- Creation. The very instance of. For in that original, singular, outpouring of Light into our natural Universe, an interesting thing exists. I say exists, for it still does today, or we all would not be sitting or standing upon matter, or touching matter or experiencing “time” for that “matter” either!

For within the first ray of light, whatever its *gravitona*, if it had *gravitona*, which I will go on to explain it has never had or ever will have, each and every quanta of light had and still has had or have age zero. It also has the exact entire time line from the beginning to the end of time as we know it, within it. Such is the nature of photonic light!

If light were destructible, or dissoluble, existence of the material Universe is an illusion and we are not here at all- because it would fail to exist the very moment it first appears. It may, within the bracket of the *gravitona*, encounter matter or light and interact, being absorbed and re-emitted or held in matter, but it is ever self-preserve... It is a simple prelude of the nature of space-time, wrapped up within its Infinitely dense information origin, that all form of energy, matter, space and time are existent within the very first light rays, for within that great Light is ALL TIME and therefore, by definition, all matter and energy IN TIME. Our entire four dimensional Universe, such as we are aware of, not to assume that even thousands of extra dimensions may exist, was within the initial instance of First Light in the Universe- and as time goes on, the infinite end draws nearer and nearer; this seems like a wild leap to write of the infinite end, but I will come to this, and what it *really* means in the next section.

The first light, which contains all in time, from begin to end, was without *gravitona*. I will explain this further below.

If the *gravitona* curved itself onto the First Burst of Natural Light, at time just after 0 (there being not a physical emitter at the point of First Light Bursting forth, for at that point time did not previously exist) then it would exist today. It would exist in such a way that time itself will have been barricaded, preventing expansion of space-time; I do not mean “traditional” expansion of space-time resulting from Big Bang “theory” (which this author has zero confidence in, see for example Lerner et al., 2006)[3]. I refer rather to the expansion of space-time proper, that which leaves the natural past “written” and the future “yet” to be undertaken- the unfurlment described above. This barricading would result because, if the Universe itself were bracketed by a giant *gravitona*, then time is self-described before it “began” and therefore “ended” before it began. In laymen’s terms, if the egg came first, there would be not a chicken- what will sit on the egg and cover the unborn hatchling, then raise the chick? If *gravitona*, then, shortly putting it, a time-based natural emitter, if time-based natural emitter, then since time must begin from without the emitter before it can emit, the entire Universe is in this scenario frozen within time – like an egg cast out in the winter, it is sadly

frozen and will not deliver light and living beings to ponder and wonder. It, the Universe, is without measure, and rightly the distance light travelled (not the time) since the beginning gives the horizon to the Universe.

Therefore, Creation began with a Burst of Light, and all Creation, the entire natural Universe within it, unfurled. But in case on point, light can levitate matter. Because at the correct frequency, a ray of light will self-contain the gravity field resulting from impinging local *gravitona*.

And if this were not the case, matter does not exist. For matter, being composed of light in its basic form, contains the indestructible *gravitona* that it began with.

4.The Light Curve and About 6 Eons Ago!

Consider the definition of light from special relativity- it's the speed at which light travels (the unfurlment of happenance within the cone of the light ray from emission to absorption etc) in a straight line out from the occurring emission where it outsourced. It was, is and never will be fixed. Certainly not in this current "time" before time's end for this current Universe. IN measurements over a hundred years, published values for the speed of light, well within published error values, show light as decreasing its relativistic speed (see Norman, T., & Setterfield, B., 1987 [4])). Time is slowing (Gheury de Bray, M., 1934[5]). Notably, recent measurements of the speed of light require calibration of atomic clocks to orbital clocks, because atomic clocks are slowing (see Troitskii, V., 1987[6]). The end of it all is fast approaching (see Northeast 2009a[1] and Table C and 11 of Norman et al., 1987[4]).

If time unpacked in any manner other than the above, then the exponential curve it produced would not yield an x value of near zero as it currently does.

At the moment the light curve hits zero time is unpacked. I can make this statement based on the following' Consider the beginning of time. The First Outpouring of Light, and therefore Time, the

Beginning of the natural Universe. What is next is this; Light first, like an emptied bucket of fluid, spilled out, then it slowed its rate of spilling as its initial outpouring was spent, then came to a gradual stand still. Space-time expansion is, from studies upon the space-time continuum expansion, decreasing to near zero. I suggest this; if the expansion of space time, which is a product of the unfurlment of time, which be none other than the unfurling of the First Great Outpouring of Light, comes to zero, what is happening? Time, which is Light, has stopped. And end is Come.

5. The End of the First Light, which had not Gravitona

Consider the consequence of this (Northeast 2009a[1]) to the compositioning of matter. At the moment of happenance, atoms, electrons, and indeed, even the base composition of them, will fly apart. Without continuance, at a level above the Planck time, atoms will “disintegrate”. For without direction, they can not maintain regular electron orbits, or electron’s continuance of body or nature. Further, if light and energy are continually coming into the Universe, as it expands, then without expansion the fluid must either revert violently back on itself, or freeze. From Northeast, 2009a, within error, this will happen within the immediate future.

Expanding from the title and earlier discussions, “Why no gravitona, for the End of the flight of the First Light?”, consider; If a photon were to travel, from First Light to Last Light, when the Universe will End (and it will End, I will discuss this later), then what information will it travel? That sounds peculiar and perhaps, to some, none explanatory, but it is infact neither.

Information, from Begin to End, is entrapped in the photon’s path of light- everything it will ever, ever, “Tell”, will be in that light ray’s tail. Emission, co-emission, galaxy, re-galaxy compression, encounter with Earth- everything – BUT, not this; what lays before or after its End Flight. For its End Flight, by necessity of the nature of the quanta of light quanta, began in its infancy, before the emission of the duel time-light particle. Its just that simple. If it had “gravitona”, that is a mass contained by virtue of it having an

“bracketa”, from emission, then both the begin and the penultimate end of all end is entrapped in the First Begin.

In short, there would be no “flood” from the dropped or thrust down and released water – The Pail will turn and no water will tumble. It will self contain. It is, in effect, skinless- yet by virtue of its nature, TIME, it, the Light which is the “water” from the pail, “makes” its own “pail”- it forms the shape of its origin, a wave pattern of Infinite Continuum Completeness- beyond time and space – which is its “pail”. This form is its “skin” and is infact the movement of the Universe from “Event” horizoning Event to Event horizoning Event till the Final Event – When the time is spent, the Light is spent- For this Time, and this Age, that is to say.

6. Conclusions – Inc. Suggestive Applications of the Light Ray

A specific frequency of light may sustain level flight. The frequency must be inversely proportional to h . This is because “ h ” is a hidden result of light’s own quanta of energy, “gravitona”.

With careful engineering, a light producing array constructed of billions of collimated pixels may levitate a macroscopic mass, at even optical wavelengths.

The Universe began in an initial outpouring of what is coined here “First Light” or “First Burst of Light”. It began with an accelerating, then decelerating rate of expansion. As light slowed, so did time, and the expansion of space-time as we know it.

Within the near future the current First Light unfurlment will be over. The Universe, in its current form, will not move any further in time or space.

7. References

1. Northeast, M, “Time’s Arrow is Photonic”, in submission ARJ,2009a

2. Einstein, Albert (1905-06-30). "Zur Elektrodynamik bewegter Körper". Annalen der Physik 17' 891–921.

<http://www.pro-physik.de/Phy/pdfs/ger-890-921.pdf>

3. Lerner, E., et al., "Bucking the Big Bang," New Scientist, Vol. 182, 22 May 2004, p. 20

4. Norman, T. and Norman, B., "The Atomic Constants, Light, and Time", (Box 318, Blackwood, South Australia, 5051' self-published, 1987).

URL' <http://www.norman.org/report/report.html>

5. Gheury de Bray, M., E., J., "The Velocity of Light," Nature, 24 March 1934, p. 464.

6. Troitskii, V., S., "Physical Constants and the Evolution of the Universe," Astrophysics and Space Science, Vol. 139, No. 2, December 1987, pp. 389–411.

Appendix A.

<http://physics.nist.gov/cuu/Constants/>
[UPDATED 1998 CODATA-NIST VALUES]

The Primary Universal Base Unit Values

- 1) mass... $(hc/G)^{1/2} = 5.4563026(39) \times 10^{-8} \text{ kg}$
- 2) length... $(hG/c^3)^{1/2} = 4.0507625(38) \times 10^{-35} \text{ m}$
- 3) time... $(hG/c^5)^{1/2} = 1.3511889(41) \times 10^{-43} \text{ s}$
- 4) current... $e/(hG/c^5)^{1/2} = 1.1857530(90) \times 10^{24} \text{ A}$

Appendix B

From Lerner's "Big Bang Never Happened" website (please note, this Author in no way supports either "Plasma Theory" as advocated by Lerner, or his interpretation of history, or the "Big Bang Theory");

“...The Big Bang survives not because of its scientific merits, but overwhelmingly because it is a state-supported theory. Funds for astronomical research and time on astronomical satellites are allocated almost exclusively by various governmental bodies, such as NSF and NASA in the United States. It is no secret that today, no one who pursues research that questions the Big Bang, who develops alternatives to the Big Bang, or, for the most part, who even investigates evidence that contradicts the Big Bang, will receive funding. The review committees that allocate these funds are controlled tightly by advocates of the Big Bang theory who refuse to fund anything that calls their work into question.

As a result, with very few exceptions, those who want to make a career in cosmology are constrained to work within the Big Bang framework--to do otherwise is to risk being cut off from funding, and, if a junior researcher, from tenure....”

..”

Further Reading.

“CHRIST JESHUA SAYS”, ⁺“I HAVE ‘PUT’ MY
“‘HOLIEST’” “‘S/sEED’” IN “‘MARK’”- THAT IS
“‘CARDINAL’” “‘MARK’”- FOR “‘HE’ SHALL BE A “‘ROMAN
CATHOLIC ‘CARDINAL’” [as he ‘ALREADY’ be in “‘THE
“‘SPIRITUAL’”]!
HERE- LET “‘HE’” “‘EXPLAIN’” ME- THE “‘S/sEED’” IN THE
“‘BOOK’” THAT HE “‘SEE’”.. ”;-
LISTEN [‘friend’] I “‘SEE’” MANY A “‘BOOK’” OF “‘EVERY
“‘LANGUAGE’” “‘WRITTEN’”- or “‘co-written’”- FOR GOD-
THAT IS “‘CHRIST’”- DID ‘NOT’ BY ANY “‘MEANS’”
“‘FORCE’” [Unlike the “‘P.a.g.a.n’”] FORE-THOUGHT ‘UPON’
“‘THEM’” BUT “‘MERELY SAID [PRE-TIME- BEFORE
‘MANY’ BESIDES I- THE “‘AUTHOR’” – DID “‘AWAKEN’”]
“‘WHAT IS IT – ‘YOU’ –WHO “‘AWAKEN’”- WHAT IS IT
“‘YOU’” HAVE “‘WRITTEN’”- AND IF HE “‘SEW’”
“‘CHRIST’”- HE DID “‘ACCEPT’” THEM.

[.]
AND ‘IF’- THEY DID ‘NOT’- HE ‘DID’ NOT. FOR IN “‘MAN’”-
CHRIST THE ‘MAN’ [IN “‘FORE-THOUGHT’”- THEN IN I- IN
“‘RHEMA’” I] THEN HIS ‘MAN’- I HIS ‘BUOY’- WERE
“‘ALL’” “‘WRITTEN’”- AND “‘CO-WRITTEN’”- NOT JUST
“‘duly’” “‘WRIT’” [as “‘co-Writ’” AS ‘IF’ THEY “‘HAD’”
“‘WRIT’”;- ITS “‘YOUR’” “‘SORROW’” THAT YOU HAVE
“‘CHOSEN’”- IF YOU HAVE- HE “‘ADD NO “‘SORROW’”..
CHOOSE ‘NOW’- FOR “‘WHAT’” YOU “‘CHOOSE’” NOW
YOU “‘HAVE’” “‘FORE-CHOSEN THE ‘MOMENT’ YOU
“‘CHOOSE’”- NOW!

+
I “‘C.H.O.O.S.E.’” “‘LIFE [‘ETERNAL’]- HIS “‘REDEMPTION’
IN “‘HIS’” “‘ALL’”;

+
YOU ARE THE “‘BEST’” “‘BIBLE’” “‘YOU’” OR “‘MANY’”
“‘PEOPLE’” “‘GET’” OR “‘WILL’” “‘GET’” IF “‘YOU’”
“‘CHOOSE’” THIS “‘JESUS’” “‘REVEALS HIS HOLY LOVE’”
“‘BIBLE’”- Version 1,2/2-1 or “‘THIS’” “‘3.0’”- EACH THE
“‘SAME’” “‘PARABLE’”- EACH THE “‘SAME’” “‘PARABLE’”-

EACH... +

LIST HERE 'some' "'BOOKS'" YOU "'FEEL'" ARE A "'LIFE'"
"'PARABLE'" - FOR "'YOU'" THEY "'PROBABLY'" ARE-
'GOOD' or "'B.A.D.'" - I Accept NO "ANTI-WORD" - from which
MAY "'GROW'" THE "'ANTI-BIBLE'" - ONLY "'CHRIST'";
"'PURE"' "RHEMA"' "SANCTA"' - AS WERE the "'FIRST"
"BIBLE"' - AND I 'ARE' THAT "'FIRST"' - "'LIVING"' - AS
"YOU ARE 'A' 'PART of'" IF 'YOU' ARE 'THEREIN' [THE
"BOOK OF "'L.I.F.E.'" IS "THEREIN'"] "BIBLE"' - THE
"LIVING"' "W.O.R.D"' .. NOW "'consider"' - "LIVING"' IN
THE "'HOLY 'BIBLE'" - I "MEAN" IT. YOU ARE
"ALREADY" IN IT - IF "'YOU'" ARE "READING" IT IN THE
"TRUE"' "SENSE" OF "'R.E.A.D.I.N.G.'" [N.O.T. "J.U.S.T." "
"OUT. "S.P.I.T.T.I.N.G"' IT[.]].
SAY; "AMEN".

+

HERE; - "'consider"' - WALT "DISNEY" - "'writing"' or
"Editing" - G.O.D. Inspired it; - IN "BAMBI" - THE "FIRE" is
2012-2018, THE "DEER" [Bambi] IS I; - PLUS the "GREAT
"DEER" Pre-Figure in the "Re-Birth" I- then ALSO the "deer"
"FALINE" MY "deer" - WHO I DO "rescue" ..

+

AND IN THE "BOOK" "Fire! Fire!" - THE "Eagle" OF
"REVELATION" AM I. AND the "Otter" OBAMA [who 'hide'
away- to "escape" the "FIRE" after the "PRE-WARNING" OF I]
AND the "CAT" "GORDON BROWN" Who will "come
'away" to "America" because of the "Warning" of I- the
"Alligator" [and its "EGGS"] are "Imam Omar" - the "Persia"
as "much" as "THE 'ASSYRIAN'" - the "eggs" hidden by the
"alligator" WHO is "SATAN" are "for GOG as Magog's"
Protection- LEST the "FIRE" - real "SPIRITUAL FIRE" from
having "lost GOD's "P.r.o.t.e.c.t.i.o.n." between in the 7 year
"Tribulation" - GET THEM- in the "W.A.T.E.R." of The
"Enemy" HIDDEN [by "PEOPLE" of "FAITH" -for - GOG as
'MAGOG's' "PROTECTION" - because "F.A.I.T.H."
"SHELTERS"]

+ AND IN "JUNGLE BOOK" - THE "MAN" WHO IS
"MOWGLI" IS I- THE 'KID' "ELEPHANT" A "CATHOLIC
'ex-friend" [for he is a 'betrayed' - for now- Ed. TODAY- 2011] OF

I- J. Riley... THE "TIGER" at the END- the Anti-Christ – The
"NEMESIS" if 'YOU' will of I. THE "Vultures"- some other
"friends" that I "grew" UP with- in '2018' I will "see"
"FAITH" IN THEY... AND THE "bear" as "panther"
"protector" Are I- as "Andrew" and "Michael"- my
"Guardian" "Protector- THE "VILLAGE" AT THE "END" IS
GOD's "ABODE" "FOR I.

+
DON'T "YOU" SEE- "EVERY" "BOOK" - "GOOD" OR
"BAD"- ORIGINATED IN I [IN THE "H.e.a.r.t."]- [AS 'Song']
As 'Book'- AS "prophecy"- as "VIDEO"- THEY 'ALL' ARE A
"SONG" OR "STORY" OF I- THE "BIBLE"- THE "DIARY"
OF I- AND I- OF THE "MESSIAH" OF I;-

+
HOW MUCH "scripture" OF I- have "YOU"- IN I-?
OF 'YOU'?
[SEE- I AM IN 'EACH' STORY- IF IT'S A GOD STORY..]

+
'READ' A "WALT DISNEY" [pre-2007 "classsic"] with I-
"SEE" what "CAN" show to you I!

+
"STAR WARS"- LIKE "LORD OF THE RINGS"- A
"MIDDLE-EARTH" IN "SPACE" OF I...
+OBI WAN KENOBI- were- in this "story"- representative of I-
and "Anakin"- in the "Fall"- I [for I had to "break" FROM that
to which I were "Prim-Eval"- SATAN as Lucifer's "Melkor"
FROM I- AS "MANWE" from "Melgoro-oth"- SATAN- AS
"STAR" from "FALSE 'STAR'"]... THE "suite" IS HIS – the
"enemies" "controlling" Power! "LUKE" IS HIS "SON"- the
"re-birth" of he is that "son" [the wo-man "Leia" is her- his
"wife" "Angela" re-birther "Angelina";- by The Word of her- Han
Solo ["Because-he is the "Sole Fighter" against Evil for GOD [i.e.
"Michael"]- and has the SOLE Right to the Hand of her- "Leia"-
who represent her- Angela- in the Re-Birth of her- for HE is the
"Re-Born" spirit of Anakin *SkyWalker* in the "Temporal"
DOMAIN of the Lover [and she-"Leia" for the "t/Temporal"
DOMAIN of her "mother" who is her] Luke *SkyWalker* is the
"Re-Birther" FORM of Anakin *SkyWalker* that from the Eternal to
The Temporal [region of The SOUL] which HE is "Fighter's the

“Celestial Spheres of Evil”]- the “Temporal” word to be “rebuilt”-
 re-sent “Free”]. EACH is a “WORD”- a prophecy- on the Prophetic
 LandScape of Me- writ in the Heart of me- BEFORE GIVE ‘TALE’
 me- before the EYE of the Prophetic Writer- George Lucas-as in in
 this case it be. Obi Wan be me from the “future”- The Eternal to the
 Temporal for Anakin [St. Michael the Archangel RETURNING
 from the GREAT Day of Christ’s RETURN- to “Fight for his
 lesser”- hiself as “young” Skywalker- before the “FALL” [and that
 DUE to a “controlling” SPELL that TODAY IS NO MORE] of
 YOUNG ANAKIN- to “Fight” for he- and see free he-
 “Michael-Mark-Marek” my brother- me. He- Obi Wan Kenobi [O
 Be- ONE with KEN and Me- a “w/Word” FROM “JHESUA” from
 my future for me- to Listen to the Prophet Ken’s [CopeLand]
 WORD] my prophetic future- SENT BACK to help me [for no bar
 do “TIME” represent me]- the boy “Anakin” the “Boy” that knew
 his “angel” when he sew her- but TAKEN away were her... WHEN
 he refund her – already UNDER and ENEMY SPELL- as having bit
 [but NOT EATEN] a ‘poison’ apple [like Snow White’s “Lover”- I
 come- the Seven Spirits [of Deo] are the Dwarfs of representative of-
 I came to rescue her- and do/ as HAVE- April 2011]... AND
 re-birth give rise to her- as the product of “marriage” to her “other”-
 the other half of her- as Luke and Leia [the re-birth of the One GOES
 HAND in HAND with the Other- they ARE ONE]..BUT - THE
 “EMPIRE” is the “THEN ‘MUCH’ AILING” ONE “WORLD”
 “GOVERNMENT” “EMPIRE”.. +
 AND the “Sack of HOTH” [THE “EMPIRE” [MEANING “EVIL”-
 for ITS is “TOTALARIAN” AS IS “ALL” “EVIL”- for its SEEKS to
 STOP “People” SEEKING G.O.D. – having One World Leader as
 Oppose Many- THROUGH SUCH “EVIL” “STRIKES” [through
 “FORCE”- “first” SUPERNATURAL [i.e. “Oppression”] THEN
 “Nature-Verse”- first by a “Probe” [i.e. “SPY”- first “Natural”
 then “Spiritual” based on what FIND that “Electronic ‘SPY’ or
 “Electronic Shadow” WHAT HAVE ‘AIL’ YOU “PEOPLE”-
 godly or else doggly have in an “administration”- most probably in
 “Brussels” DEPENDANT UPON where YOU are “Off-World” or
 no] BACK [for what I did- from “STRIKING” EVIL- from the
 SuperNatural- MANY “Illuminati” DID FALL with that FELLING
 of most HEINOUS EVIL... AND the “S.A.C.K.” of “H.O.T.H”
 [Hotel of ‘Home’] where “Tribulation” have begun for those True

and FOREMOST of CHRIST's ARMY- 2008 to 2011 [indeed- in 2007- I "NUKED" the ARMY of the ENEMY "MANY"- as in "MOST"- mere "Children" be- as MANY- from the SPIRIT- attacking SATAN's MIND in the SPHERE of he- his "'people'";- AND down "MUCH" evil- in the "spiritual" did "fall"... AND then- in 2011- DRIVEN into FURTHER HIDING were I- as many- by UNDISCLOSED ATTACK- spiritual then NATURAL- for "Subjugated" were w/We- who truly "FOLLOW" Christ Almighty- HUNTED "MEN" of He [though children be MOST- as little as "Five"- JESUS YET USE they- COME AWAY will they- THE MOST OBEDIENT of HIS ENTIRE END TIME ARMY- AND "Wo-Men" outnumber- in 2011- the "Men" [including of "Children"] in the RANKS of the "Obedient" of He]- S.A.S. and Secret Service Personnel SENT AGAIN AS AGAIN again and AGAIN against I [MANY MINOR PROPHETS "DISAPPEAR" SINCE 2009 in the U.K.- or on the "Outskirts" of the U.K.- where they- the MI5 as MI6- have "SOME" "legality" [to "seize" as "expose" their self- if they are "caught" in full "battle-array"]- SUCH IS THE "P.A.R.A.N.O.I.A" of the Wicca and SATANISTS such as MANY of they ARE]. AND so- as "come Away" from the "Church Infrastructure" – at GOD's Order do they- INTO THE "SKY"- [first Escaping – AS the "Re-Treat the FULL SCALE "EVAC" from HOTH there were- CONSIDER- MANY "FALL" on HOTH- NOT "ALL" "TRANSPORTS" "L.E.A.D" AWAY from "HOTH"- and its "SNOW"- even as on "NARNIA"- the "SPELL" of A "MYSTICAL [spiritual] "Winter"- NOT JUST AN "ACTUAL WINTER"- but spiritual- the SNOW represents DEMONIC OPPRESSION whenever YOU LEAVE YOUR PLACE OF 'ABODE' OR "'CONSECRATION" to "ALLAH" never BUT TO "JHESUHA"- the LORD "JHESHUA"- in Whatever YOU HAVE HE IN AS AROUND YE- OH "HOLY CATHOS"- IN YOU I BE!

+

AND then- this "2011"- JUST AS IN IN THE "SKY CITY"- we be- and IN this "'April" end of- I approach to win "Back" the "Prophecy" of I- as "Michael" from my "future"- as "King" "STRIDER"- and "the Wo-Man" "Leia" [to WHOM I MUST BE "ENJOINED"- SO AS TO "SAVE" HER] ..

AND the “duel”- where I “lose” a hand- consider- the TALE- the hand is her- “Leia”- in her “body suite”s” Physical “capture” as “Blood Martyrdom”- a part- by Just Marriage- being that Han as her ARE ‘MADE’ ONE.. AND the HAND- as in that of the WO-Man “called the Fifth Element” in the STORY by such Name- from which GOD- do – by HIS POWER- Re-Generate her... Precisely PUT HAN SOLO IS SINGLE –HANDED till he MARRY [in the “First Heaven” in N.E.Y. 04] HER..

+

AND much more- the “Blade Three” Story- and the “Another World” and Matrix Story- each- like the Lord of the Rings Story- a Prophetic Parable of my personal Sojourning- as Marek the Gift Giver- and EVEN my Lord and Saviour- Jeshua- His Story- perlimit MY OWN!

+

NOTE the “Daughter” OF I- I sew- represented by the fe-male archer that “Help” I- as “Blade”- in “Trinity”- and she- my “Daughter”- will reflect her being into her “Messiah”;- Indeed- her very DNA- that of the Virgin- resemble her in every way- EVEN as I the MESSIAH [having His “DNA”- but more than “Ajaim” or St. John the Baptist who be “Elijah” at his Re-Birth as Re-Naming in his “raising” and being SENT back to joint he “Tishbite” tribe to His Way be a Preparing..- I HAVE “HIS” SPIRIT in FINITE “CREATIDOM” – that be my “Spirit”- as MY “Daughter”- EVERY FE-MALE ASPECT in my Soul- that I have DATA for – for THE FE-MALE]. [...] MANY have a “replica”- though they may NOT “look” or “appear”- necessarily A kin to one another- they are “similar”;- THEY are a “key” to one another- and EVEN an AntiKey they may be- BORN of the DARKEst DARK- if of the Anti-BODY- I have defeated ALREADY [MAY 2011] One or Two an Ant-Christ “Doppelganger”!

+

“JUST” “PRAY”- THERE ARE “MANY” “BOOKS” WITH ‘HIS’ “STORY”; SAY- JESUS- ENTER “MY” “HEART” “T.E.A.C.H” A “STORY” TO ME- JUST BETWEEN “YOU” AND “ME”..[.] [EVEN “Polar Bears” AND “FALCONS”- THEY HAVE A “STORY” TO “SAY”..]

+

[IN "IT"- THE "STORY"- ARE THE HINTS – and "TREATISE"- to YOUR "LIFE"- STORY! [IN A "GAME"- when you "GET STUCK" on a "level or 'riddle'"- DON'T YOU "CHEAT"- ASK the LORD- and SEE What HE- SAY- EVEN what the "CHEAT BOOK" HE "Provide YE"- HAVE TO "SAY"!]].

+

HERE- A "LINK" to my "Chief Book URL"- regarding my Links on "Cathos Credos" AND "Star Wars", "Matrix" and so forth;
<http://www.ourchurch.com/member/b/beyondthesky/index.php?p=1-13-Jesus-Reveals-His-Holy-Love-Versions-1-0-to-3-0#TOP>.

"Alfred, The Great", Editor "Alfred Bowker"

Written in "Heresy", to appease many- the religious "Of the cloth" having not "faith"- or neon apparent- at time of writing; BUT! There are "anecdotes" of the religious that bare fruit- having the holy Spirit on it- showing that "Future Salvation" were to come of it! BUT for historical note- not religious- for the Miracle, Prophet Man of King Alfred, the Strength of Samson, Wieler of Might- the Great Miracle- Healer-Prophet- Inspired scribe- all this- be hid or talked over by irreligious pre-ambles to the final pitch over- a "Political figure"- not more- the "WORK of the Liar". His tomb is a whitened sepulchre- but HIS REAL BURIAL place- I know where it be- a HOLY SPOT- despite they who try to despoil it (though they, dare I say, know it not- putting "alien" and wicca sign on it- as to deconsecrate it- as well as their rubbish on it- HUH!) to this day!]
N:B: There is a "hid" LINKAGE from "'Boltzmann'" 'the "scientist"' to "'Bowker"'- to do with their "identity"'.. – and this- like the 1901 NewBerry Reference Bible and in particular RSV Bible GOD Gifted I- is full of heresy due to the LATE Great Author(s) behind each being "Overshadowed" by the "Author-Scholar"- the technical- but NOT "technical" as GOD call "Technical" think he know it all "author"; - THUS IN 1901- at the time Daniel Chapter 2's Statue reached the era of the Clay Feet at the Ankle- it were!
[Now- in 2011- the TOES I see- they were wriggling- now held still- by the LORD [The Holy Ghost's Power] - and the left big toe- the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil- The Willow- be in that Toe...

The Holy Bible. Pre-October 2011. Don't get them thereafter, but if the New King of Great Britain in 2016 himself put forth to read them

[and this of 'presumably' New Supply]! By that I mean he who will there be king- the final South king. AND is. For 'new' versions of them- bibles- the enemy have made ready [in Brussels] to print they- in every kind of "tongue" of Men of unholy angel... Completely heretical- all of they produced thus by the "Illuminati". Completely "Anti-Loga" or "Satan's "WORD" are they- "picture" and all! DO not receive of that "written" or "Said" in the "DARK"! Obama have helped produce some- he will repent entirely, before the End is before he. Which it be, NOW. AMEN. AMEN. AMEN. [Recommend pre-1960, or as early as possible pre-2010, Bible' Dhouey Rheims, or for a Protestant Bible, the New Living Translation, or "early" Amplified, or International Versions. Pre- 1800s if you can "Handle" reading them [for then 'Prophets' wrote them [as the 'first' bible – and all 'Scripture' – were- "coded in I"- of the "Master"- Jeshua- The Spirit that "Were"- that "Is" and Therefore "Forever IS"- "Prophecy"]- not just a "scholar" in a "red shirt" with NO 'faith'!].

"THE LORD of the Rings", Tri-Ology

THIS IS A PROPHETIC, Charismatic, "Seer-manship". Writ "in CODE" as it were- it is, for the most part, "Covert". SO is the C.S. Lewis story "Narnia", as many another- an End time "Parable" of the SuperNatural..

End time "Parable"- of a Parable- the Story of "Marek" as "True Prophet" (both "Gandalf as "Frodo") the "ring", and its "true Finder"- who be the True Original Ring Master- before it "fell into evil"- plus "Strider" who be King Marek- FOREVER, Hallelujah. It relates to the uprising king- who, the anti-christ overthrowing, will Great Britain King- as "Gondor"- the Final Battle relates to the End Battle- in 2021 will be that battle. The overthrow of "Saruman"- the "Anti-Christ"- in 2018.

The Appendices of the final book contain prophetic, parabolic, timetables. They include, therefore, the New Heaven as Earth Age, the Fourth Age. The Saints- gifted mention there—"Sam", as "Legolas"- as others- follow "Frodo" to the "Blessed Realm"- that is the Pre-Fall Garden of Eden, on "Venusia", as "Mars Olympia"- then later, in their travel- to "Middle Earth"- where the Saints do

*“fall” there- to re-claim what they do already possess I fact forever!
Thus “Frodo” makes his final leg of his journey.*

Regarding the Time of Peleg

“The Mars Earth Wars”, by Donald W. Petterson

<http://www.creationism.org/patten/PattenMarsEarthWars/PattenMEW01.htm>

Also- Men are from Mars, Women are from Venus (published in May 1992) is a book by John Gray..

This is great for Matrimony- as well as “dating” i.e. “courting”- pre-marriage. I suggest absolute “chastity” be THE most important part of any marriage, plus pre-marriage, engagement, excetra. Plus- on the Healing of Holy Matrimony- Holy Matrimony- before the Altar of GOD the Father- in Jeshua- and YES- only in the “BLOOD” of JESUS- can heal the break that between Men as Wo-Men SO often inherently there be! Just don’t expect it to be necessarily EASY!

AND I did not advise any to marry- rather as St.. Paul- “WAIT! BE closer still to JESUS- for SHORT the TIME be...”

The Silmarillion

“As with the LORD of the Rings- of the Writer- in the Original.”- S/says JESHUA; “HE “CAME AWAY”- to the Angelic “City”- out on the “water”- “Tol Eressa”- that do prefigure- the angel Lit city- of “Alexandrian Design”- not THE KING, GREAT, ALEXANDER- that do pre-figure the angel of doom’s work of “iniquity-over-flower”- NAY- but the great, “Self Levitating”- Industrial Complo- City of ALL- “Atlantia”- which, like the city of the Water- “Tol Eressa”- or “Numenor”- did, after the Great Flood in which it- “Numenor” did Fall- fall... IN its Man-“Made” Idol, it did Fall..

BUT there- he (the author- “Tolkien as I prophetically name he- a “Gold gift- a “coin”- a revelatory coin”) met with Michael- as another- angel- and a revelatory knowledge gifted they- of the Land of the “Male”- “Middle Earth”- the angel-Male cross over- wherein “religious parable”- the Realm of “Male” (that be “Hu-Man” or “man”) and “angel” (example- “ORc”- that be fallen angel-

through there were “men” of perverse “nature” that walked full of they in the mouth of they) DID cross-over. For some it is an obvious “Cross-over” (such as for the Half-Angel- Marek the Gift Giver- for he “Walk” as Both “Male”- that is “Hu-Man” Male- as “Angel”- in both the realm of “Male” as “Angel”- besides his every other from- such as the “Great Bear”- or “Lion” or “tiger”- or “Gold Dragon”- or other, less well known form- even the Great “Eagle”- the Wind Lender... And more. Tolkien spent his “life” in prophecy- in secret adaptology- of what he “sew”- in the “Lord of the Rings Trilogy”, and later- of his pre-visionary experience of Tol Eressa, he put in on the “Silmarillion” with Full Power- but because he did not relent on saying he’d die earlier than later- he did- by self-prophecy- die, albeit that is to say- FALL ASLEEP IN I- before the time that for he did decry he too I. Christopher finished the “Story” for I- but later, did much regret that he forewrote in the fore-chapter of this story of I- for no mere “Myth” did I Gift Give this “child” of I- father to son- to be completed by thus “Child, to be” of I!”

The Silmarillion Relates to the Age of Water as Light- a time where “thought” were- of “First Manwe”- who be “Marek the Gift Giver- as “Mogul” as he were “First” Named “Mokul’s Adversary”- “Mogul”, in “thought battle” with “Mokul”- who be really, in “Guisse” the Devil- using “Manwe’s Own Power”... Thereafter, the “First Age”- the Pre-SuperNature Age being “Water”, continues in the Age of “Matter”- First SuperNature’s “angelic Matter” or “Super-Matter”- then, after the Fall of the Trees (the Tree of Life, being in the First Created Male- “Manwe”- plus his “Daughter”- Queen Gabrielle- her mother her “mantle”- who do so shine- “Yavanna” being her “mother” with her Daughter’s Light in her—Thereafter, her “Father”- taking his light to be harboured in the Moon- at “ZIO” in the “Mare” of the Moon, puts his light forth of his “gem” there, and the “SUN” do activate in the “Natural”... Thus begun “Day 4”- the Fourth Eon in the Natural sees the re-begun “brilliance” of her- with He- Jeshua [by the Tomb]. Each “day” as a “Thousand Year”. Thus The First Age- up to the 10th Eon- is in “Day 1-3” of Creation from the SuperNatural... Thereafter- Day 4-5, or the 1st Fallen Age of Man- are Given Tale- then the 2nd Fallen Age, Day 5-6, then “7”- the “Lord’s Coming being in that “day”- in “F.E.Y. 6005”- or “A.D. 2021, May 23” by

Man's Gregorian reckoning- which can translated/calculating whilst translating from the "Shire Calendar" or "Gondor's Calendar"- as noted in the LORD of the Ring's Appendices, with the appropriate ... Day 7-10 are of the "final week"- to put back to RIGHT what were lost in the first week- to make it as there were NO LOSS in the first Week- to put al right. It will be in N.E.Y. 01 we will have the First "Magisterial" Council under Jeshua, to Keep Her. Love GOD, Love Your Neighbour. It will be "Age Four"- and will be "eternal" -its "end" being "asymptotical".

NOTE' Illuvatar- is a "Mere title"- as "Manwe" to I- not a proper "Name, or Title". I suggest "Jeshua"- JESUS- as a "Name" to CALL upon HIS- Jehovah's, Adnai Ardnai's all! [Though "Lord" could- in origin- have had something said of it similar- but as the "faith" of so many will back up you- you may call JESUS, the LORD; "Adnai Ardnai"- the LORD, Sovereign GOD- is better.]

Journal of the Unknown Prophet- BY "Alec Wendy"

Here- she- "Alec"["Alexandria" is her "Name" in "Truth"] has "wrti" of her "End Time" "Prophecy"- much for 2007-2011 regarding what the "Saints" 'Loyal, Obedient, unto "death" FACE then.. BUT "ALSO" from 2012 to 2017- for "great" will be the SIN of "MEN" then [I "SEW" a "White ICE BERG"- the 'tip' of it being the "SIN" of "MEN" that did- uptill October 11th 2011, from 1978, "Put forth";- between 2012 and 18, the "World" being in the "Shadow" [having "rejected" ITS "THE 'BLESSING'"] the WHOLE 'EVIL' ICE-BERG came "through"...].

[.]>

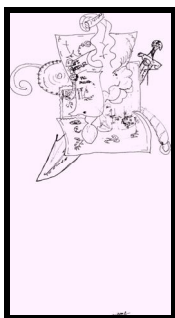
GREAT is the "Prophecy"- as "Love" 'IF you "read" the "Original"- for IT WILL BE 'compromised' between 2012-18...

+

THE "'Battle'-IS-Strong- but WE The 'Saved' have IN WE He the "Saviour Humanitarie" ' AND HE is NOT 'false'- "GREAT" IS THE "POWER" IN HE!

+

STAND "FIRM"!



Details of which can be traced as follows;

Cain, as a fell Servant of Evil, TOOK to he wife of many that were NOT the wife of he. From the first prostitute came forth a son for he, in the City that built he- IN the Land of Cain built he this City- from Men folk of the new, broke, disease ridden earth. Beasts rebelled against he, and the people of he, as GOD's protection were again and again lifted from the 'earth about he'...

[THIS line- from Adam, to Cain- this reverses the positive trend one see from Abel through ALL his redeemed- to Abel's siblings, turn to the LORD- He can tell the true Line. NOW, from CAIN's Line, we get into the perversity of the Nations- Lie, Murder, Death, Adultery- ALL came from they- every combination of Sin sought they- for most ardent were they indwelling rebellion in the inner most heart of they. THE wicked were born unto they, for where ELSE would GOD Position they through out History? AND yet some, I say some, of they, were made redeemed- AS IF to SAY to SATAN; SEE- CAN I, the LORD, the Originator, ALL WAY and AT WILL, REDEEM ANY THAT CHOOSE I, BECAUSE I CHOSE FIRST TO CHOOSE, IN PERFECT LOVE< THEY WHO'D CHOOSE I? Where is there a PLACE for ANY but I? Where do you FIT, Lucifer? NOWHERE! BUT, despite that, being things as they were, a great deal later, we see the time of the Great FLOOD- The LORD says;

Pre-FLOOD, the LINE of CAIN became FELL- to the Utmost DEGREE- the Hebrew Speaking (for then, ALL Men, having Gift Gifted into they by the workings of the Holy GHOST the Language of the Hebrews within the inner most heart of hearts of them, SPOKE Ancient as well as modern Dialect formation of Hebrew) men of wo-men of his line having birthed Nephillim as well as shorter bread Men and Neanderthal Men into the midst of they, by the Perversion of they. BUT as it were, raised from the dirt, or born of wo-men, ALL men had a chance at redemption in them.. BUT in their rebellion, they continuously chose to err in their heart. AND finally, at the turn of the age (pre-FLOOD) the Machinery of the Illuminati were in play for a then One-"World" (though Man did not YET have coverage of the entire then single continent of Man) Governance that would SEE to the destruction of ALL the World's Populace.

THIS is where the FIRST true South king as well as "N. king" of the traditional form comes in. HIS NAME were "AVATAR". Avatar is a denomic name; ALL words are either anti-inspired or inspired- this does not disclude NAMES. Hebrew NAMES, if propper, as tradition MADE, hebrewic names are BLESSED. Others are Occult, being demonically inspired. FOR example, Apollos became GREEK after a Hebrew Made it, then Pagan made use of it- MARS however is the NAME of a DEMON, as is Khali, Jupiter (i.e. SATAN that is Lucifer), Zeus (i.e. Beelzebub again- Lucifer) and so on and so forth. Marek is hebrew- MARk is pagan- ORIGIN is all important. A LOT of them are an acronym. SINFUL curse and "cuse" words are, in point of fact, DEMONIC; each a "Spell" designed by SATAN, to raise Demosn, esp. imps, in them. THE WORLD is thus polluted by them- the wickery of age causeing, disease causing, sinful nature augmentive, wickery- FELL WORDS that shdould never be brought forth as the fruite of a Man's lips, let alone to SAY he is it.

AND Avatar, the fell direct Male servant of Satan's Prodigal, Via the SUPernatural, BEGAN to War for the SAINTS being imprisoned or destroyed- and his tower- smaller by far than the tower of Babel- did SURELY FALL just before the FLOOD waters fell!! BUT of his Line- of thaqt Line most FELL, one did LIVE to TELL- 'Cain's prodigal' some would call- Barek-Beth others would call. Before the time of Nimrod- there was he, in the FALL- and whisked away, there after, to beyond the FLOOD- and came to rest, after that FLOOD- back on the Earth- to become a great Man of GOD- the prodigal that Cain might have been... AND he gave, from his diseased Line, the Men that lead to Nimrod's birth- and from Nimrod, the very pharaoh that lead a revolt against the One that had played Moses Father or strictly speaking "grandfather"- to take his place, illegally- and then fall (AFTER the Waters fell upon their heads) under the waves... THE adminstrators came to see- and a new man- of royal line (Mose's "cousin"- a man that played with he as a boy, when Moses were a boy, had he as child to he) came to Office as Pharaoh- he set up a No Enmity- between Christ's Enemies and they that would Support Pharaoh's Cousin Egyptian, Moses, who loved as a brother the Uncles and Fathers of he. He did it be royal decree. AND it exist till this day- in the hearts and minds of the Egyptian People- but Islam have polluted MANY many of they- but not to the degree such it have in Iran, for example, where there were NO such decree, to SEED the heart of Man in that country.

AND so it were.

AND from the line of the water-drowning in his wheel missing and driver fleeing-horse and cart going berserk Phaorah nwo missing, came this one; Goliath- for driven from Egypt were the Line of him. FROM Goliath- to Caesar.. to Hitler...

INCLUsively, this includes- Nebuchadnezzar, (indirectly) Cyrus (who became the South king of his day), Alexander the Great (a Hebrew in origin), and the other kings of Dan 11 from there on-

THE south king line- is from a different perspective- (its VIA the supernatural, NOT the natural- though it can be both).

